

HISTORY
OF
BENTON COUNTY, OREGON;

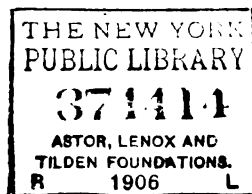
INCLUDING ITS
GEOLOGY, TOPOGRAPHY, SOIL AND PRODUCTIONS,

TOGETHER WITH
THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE PACIFIC COAST, COMPILED FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC SOURCES;
A FULL POLITICAL HISTORY, COMPRISING A TABULAR STATEMENT OF OFFICERS
OF THE COUNTY SINCE ITS FORMATION; INCIDENTS OF PIONEER
LIFE AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF EARLY
AND PROMINENT CITIZENS;
ALSO
CONTAINING THE HISTORY OF THE
Cities, Towns, Churches, Schools, Secret Societies, Etc.

ILLUSTRATED.

PUBLISHED BY
DAVID D. FAGAN.

PORTLAND, OREGON:
A. G. WALLING, PRINTER, LITHOGRAPHER, ETC.
1885.



Copyright, 1885, by D. D. Fagan.

PREFACE.

Something more than a year ago the compilation of this work was begun, and has been steadily prosecuted, with the best energies of those engaged upon it, till the present time, and it is the result of this labor that is now placed before the people of Benton county.

From the outset of our labors we have given the public to understand that our volume should contain naught but a pure and unvarnished record, as far as it was within our power to obtain, of the chief doings in Benton county—which have been instrumental in placing her in that proud position among the other counties of Oregon which she holds to-day.

To do even this has been no easy task, yet, if the task has been laborious, it still has been a toil in which we have received much kind assistance.

To the old settler, to the pioneer citizen, the events recorded in these pages, many of them in which he has figured, and which have been gradually and surely fading from the mind, will be as a revival of by-gone associations. The emulation of the sire will be revived in the son. The ground that he rescued from a wilderness will be made holy, while the infant will be taught to look with reverence upon the book which holds the annals of his parent's wanderings, and the rise and progress of his native Benton.

In a county of such large area every inch of which is replete with interest, and every township of which teems with historic lore, it may be said that more should have been accomplished. Should remarks of this kind be made, we grant them, but reply, not in the limited space to be found in this volume.

It may happen that some may cavil at what might appear to them the excessive use of quotations. To our thinking it is no evil, in a volume which purports to be a history, to seek the aid of those minds that have already given mature thought to an especial subject. Still what we have effected we are not ashamed to give to our readers; our pride is that what is told in the History of Benton county will be found in the main correct, and above all valuable, not only as a matter of interest to the general public, but also as a work of reference. In conclusion we would here tender our sincere thanks to those ladies and gentlemen of Benton county who aided us with appropriate suggestions and valuable information, while our acknowledgments are more especially due to B. W. Wilson, County Clerk, from whom we have received much excellent assistance. To Messrs. Woodcock and Churchill of the *Corvallis Gazette* from whose admirable pamphlet on the county we have gained much information. To Messrs. Mansfield and Saunders of the *Benton Leader*; Cole and Alexander of the *Yaquina Mail*; Coll. VanCleve of the *Yaquina Post*, are our thanks due for many kind notices and other courtesies. It would require a small volume in which to record the names of all those who have kindly given their influence and aid in the production of this work, and we therefore refrain from so doing; but beg leave in this connection to acknowledge the services, of J. P. Munro-Fraser, for valuable assistance and to J. T. Pickett whose artistic drawings adorn the work.

D. D. FAGAN.

September, 1885.

INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
Alfhey, E. A.....	16
Burnett, Hon. John.....	24
Belknap, R. A.....	40
Cooper, James.....	56
Davis, Caleb.....	64
Felger, J. S.....	80
Fisher, E. W.....	88
Graham, John.....	104
Henkle, I. B.....	112
Henkle, J. E.....	128
Horning, F. A.....	136
Houck, G. W.....	152
Keyes, David.....	160
King, Sol.....	176
Lee, Dr. J. B.....	184
Lewis, J. H.....	200
Mulkey, A. G.....	216
Osburn, J. M.....	232

	PAGE.
Osburn, J. M.....	248
Porter, McCauley.....	264
Porter, I. W.....	280
Price, L. N.....	296
Pearce, A.....	312
Rickard, John.....	328
Read, C.....	344
Wyatt, William.....	360
Wilhelm, A.....	376
Warren, Ernest & Claude.....	392
Witham, Hon. A. M.....	408
Writsman, J. W.....	424
Woodcock, M. S.....	440
Corvallis, Bird's Eye.....	456
State Agricultural College.....	472
Court House.....	488
Churches of Corvallis.....	500

INDEX

ILLUSTRATED HISTORY OF BENTON COUNTY, OREGON

Copyright 1885

- Abbe, Charles 220, 226, 227
 Abbey, Edwin Alden (Ill. 16)
 326, 421, 422, 478, 481,
 495, 505
 Mrs. Edwin Alden 505
 Mrs. Mirinda Penland 505
 Peter M. 480, 505
 Peter M. (Mrs.) 481
 Clara A. (Miss) 505
 Richard M. 505
 Abbott, G. H. 228, 275, 276, 277
 Lorenzo 326
 Samuel 226
 William M. 289
 Abbutt, James A. 293
 Abernathy, George 132, 144, 146,
 148, 150, 159, 160,
 164, 170, 363, 378
 Abraham, Charles 287, 295
 Abrams, Sherlock M. 226
 William 509
 Aclon, A. 397
 Aceck, Abraham 326
 Adams, Isaac 225
 Jesse 225, 290
 Moses 225
 Israel D. 250, 254
 J. G. 290
 M. 291
 John G. 294
 Thomas P. 326
 Thomas 327, 422
 Merdecia 327
 John Quincy 350
 William 394
 Addington, Joseph M. 288
 Additon, Alton 5, 505
 Otis R. 437, 443, 405
 Mrs. Otis R. 505
 Lucia H. Faxen (Mrs.) 505
 Aguilar, Martin de 30, 49, 54, 77
 Aiken, James E. 436
 Ailsher, James 295
 Ainsworth J. C. 407
 Akin, James 400
 John 452
 J. K. 453
 Alarcon, Fernando 17, 18
 Alban, John, 218, 226, 227
 Alberding, B. 240
 Albert, Kilian 226
 Alben, John 291
 Alcorn 254, 256, 258, 259, 260, 261,
 265, 268
 Miles F. 288, 294
 Robert 288
 Alden, B. R. 209, 215, 217, 218, 219
 220, 230, 232
 Willis, 292
 Alderman 147
 Aldrich, J. H. 397
 Alevand, William 294
 Alexander 243
 Joseph C. 325, 378, 380, 393,
 394, 396, 421, 422, 423, 505,
 506, 511
 J. G. J. H. 292
 C. F. 439
 Mrs. Joseph C. 424
 T. F. 456
 W. H. 489
 Alford, James P. 397, 506
 Alfred The Great 367
 Algear 133
 Alkin B. W. 288
 Alkire, John D. 288
 Allen 430, 431
 Alfred 225, 226
 Eli 290
 L. F. 252, 293
 R. S. 293
 William 208, 288, 292
 William A. 289, 290
 W. 291, 292
 Hiram 326, 421, 531
 Jacob 326
 Charles 326, 388
 Emery 328, 432, 433
 Alonzo 437
 E. 437, 438
 N. W. 453
 B. H. 488
 Annie Maria (Miss) 520
 Morris 528
 C (Miss) 531
 Allensworth, Simon H. 289
 Allison, A. J. 426, 436
 H. J. 327
 Levy 294

Allpin, Thomas 379
 Alphen, Thomas 326
 Alphin, Emma 437
 Ellen 437
 Alsten, B. 251
 Altree E. S. 496
 Alverd 197, 223, 232, 478
 Ambrose 202, 203, 238, 263
 Miss 202
 G. H. 225
 Ames 364
 Ammons, Henry J. 290
 Anderson, Charles 291
 E. P. 289, 290
 D. 290
 George 296, 225, 226
 George W. 294
 J. C. 286
 J. F. 287
 J. M. 290
 Joseph F. 296
 J. Patton 173
 Thomas 289, 292
 Thornton 225
 W. H. 291
 William 480
 William H. 486
 Angell, Martin 202, 215, 259
 Anne, Empress 35
 Antoine, B. 287
 Antram, Benjamin 225
 Antum, Benjamin
 Anza, Juan Bautista 46
 Applegate 510
 Charles 143
 Elizabeth J. (MISS) 524
 Jesse 143, 148, 195b, 196
 197, 198, 199
 J. K. 291
 Lindsay 143, 148, 188
 Samuel W. K. 292
 Applewhite, J. M. 437
 Armstrong 199, 260, 529
 A. B. 356
 Benjamin 215, 225, 287, 293
 Charles 293
 Pleasant 144, 219, 220
 N. 356
 Arnett, Thomas 292, 295
 William 288
 Arnold 276, 431
 Arnet, Thomas L. 294
 Arrington 257
 James M. 292
 Arteaga, Ignacio 62
 Arthur, David 143
 Rob Robert 143
 William 143
 Ashley, William Henry 118, 119
 Aster, John Jacob 94, 95, 100, 103, 106
 107, 113, 118, 120, 123,
 125, 153
 Athey, James 143
 William 143
 Atkins, Gallatin 326
 Atkinson, John 143,
 R. J. 286
 Atterbury, John 327
 Atwood, A. F. 327, 437
 C. W. 437
 Aubery, M. C. 286
 T. J. 286
 Auger, Isaac 225
 Augur 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 457
 Avery 444
 Joseph C. 324, 325, 333, 334, 344,
 345, 349, 357, 365, 369, 370, 371,
 379, 392, 421, 422, 423, 424, 426,
 427, 432, 439, 481, 506, 522
 Martha March 345
 Mrs. Joseph C. Avery 271, 423, 506
 H. R. 366
 J. W. 438
 Pun. 394, 480
 Napoleon B. 438
 Axtell, John 287, 295
 Ayala, Juan 52

-B-

Babcock, J. L. 132, 136, 144, 145, 146
 J. S. 363
 J. H. 432
 M. 367
 Babcox, John W. 225
 Baber, E. H. 291, 394, 495
 Bachelor 331
 Bachman, John A. 295
 Backus, W. H. 326
 Bacon 208
 James 208
 Badger, Chester 288
 Baffin, William 32
 Bagley 406
 William 296
 Bailey 254, 255, 260, 262
 W. J. 131, 136, 144, 146, 185, 186
 Caleb 294
 James 225

Bailey H. 257
 Joseph 286
 Washington 294
 Thomas 294
 Z. 257
 J. R. 413, 433
 Baily, Isaac 422
 Baird 370
 B. H. 326
 Carroll 291
 John F. 291
 O. 292
 Baker 511
 Andrew 143
 G. H. 292
 John G. 143
 J. M. 290
 Thomas 292
 T. N. 292
 William 143
 John 344, 422
 W. 486
 R. N. 492
 R. F. 437
 Balboa, Vasco Nunez de 11, 32
 Balch 171
 Balda, William 144
 Baldridge, William 143
 Baldwin, Carrie A. (Miss) 506
 James M.
 L. P. 488
 J. R. 438
 Cora G. (Miss) 506
 S. P. 395
 Wallace 395, 436, 437, 438,
 440, 506, 531
 Wallis 449
 Mrs. Wallace 506
 Adelaide G. Brownson (Mrs.) 506
 Lester A. 506
 Arthur J. 506
 Charles B. 506
 Bales, Charles 336
 Balis, James 144
 Ball, E. B. 290
 James W.
 May F. (Miss) 489, 506, 518
 Newton 235
 Nancy Kelley (Mrs.) 506
 Mrs. James W. 506
 Mary (Miss) 506
 Ballard 484
 George W. 400
 Levi 292
 M. D. 294
 T. N. 295
 William 293
 W. N. 294
 Balou, Leander 365
 Bancroft, George 178, 179, 180, 182
 Bane, Layton 143
 Bankenship, John 293
 Banks, Hilkiah 327
 L. A. 365
 Banning, T. C. 235
 Bannister, E. 364
 Barbee, Ira W. 287
 Barber, George 296
 Joseph G. 226
 Newton R. 444, 506
 Barclay, James E. 326, 448, 506
 Robert S. 291
 William D. 450
 William 326, 393, 448, 507
 Barker, E. 289
 Joshua 287
 I. M. 289
 Richard 225
 Joseph 295
 Barkwell, M. C. 293
 Barlow, James 195, 197
 Barnaby 145
 Barnard, Austin D. 327
 Barnes 215, 258, 262, 266, 268, 278, 296
 Daniel 206
 Edward 185
 Daniel P. 286
 Charles 287
 J. H. 287
 Barnett 350
 Barnhart, James 327
 William H. 387
 Barnum 260
 Barr, A. 294
 William 289
 Barratt 388
 Barrett, H. H. 293
 James 294, 295
 Catherine (Miss) 510
 Thomas 294
 Barrows, William 109, 141
 Barry, Michael 327
 Bartlett, Newman 294
 Barten, William 294
 Bartrough, Joseph 147
 Bartrutt, C. A. 289
 Baskett, W. L. 287
 Bates, D. 225, 227, 228, 229
 Emily C. (Miss) 515
 J. H. 366
 O. 292
 Battey, B. L. 291
 Bauerlin 430
 John 336, 399
 Mrs. John 399
 Baughman, M. 287, 293
 Bay W. F. 290

Bayard, Nathan 147
 Bayles, Charles 326, 422
 Bayless, Thomas J. 291
 Bayley 412
 James R. 336, 344, 384, 393, 394, 414,
 414, 430, 432, 436, 438, 444,
 487, 488, 531
 M. T. 438
 Elizabeth Harpele (Mrs.) 507
 Mrs. James R. 507
 Beach, LaFayette 171
 Beadle, George 143
 Beagle, J. H. 287
 O. H. P. 286, 287
 William 143
 Beale, George 143
 Thomas W. 226
 William 226
 W. K. 226
 Beales 452
 Bean, James 290
 Bear, Owen 327
 Beatty 511
 Becerra 15
 Beck 410
 Beckett, L. D. 326
 Beckley, D. W. 295
 Beckwourth, Jim 125
 Beers, Alanson 130, 144, 145, 146,
 363
 Mrs. Alanson 130, 363
 Beeson, O. C. 235
 Behring, Vitus 35, 36, 59
 Belcher, D. C. 326
 M. 286
 Nicholas 225
 Joseph C. 327
 Belieu, J. G. 290
 S. 290
 Beliew, J. N. W. 289
 Belknap, A. 111, 326, 448, 507
 Harley A. 326, 500
 Henry 326
 George 326, 369, 392, 448,
 517
 Jesse 326, 350, 380, 448
 C. G. 326
 Orrin 326, 448
 Silas 326, 334, 378, 381, 388,
 426, 448, 449
 Carrington 327
 Mahala Starr (Mrs.) 507
 Mrs. Ransome A. 507
 Jane Garlinhouse (Mrs. Jesse)
 Orin 380, 531
 Stephen E. 436, 438, 442
 Belknap, Edward M. 436, 442
 James 448
 Lucinda J. (Miss) 507
 Sarah M. (Miss) 507
 Keziah B. 507
 Webster C. 507
 Lewis Franklin 507
 Adeline (Miss) 507
 Angelina (Miss) 507
 Samuel G. 507
 Edward H. 507
 Rachel (Miss) 531
 Bell, George W. 150
 John C. 327
 Bellifelt, Christian 287
 Bellin 52
 Bellinger, C. R. 340
 Merritt 291
 Moses 225
 Bender 188
 Benedict, Ahial 326, 392
 Benjamin, John 225
 Bennett 424
 C. 147
 G. W. 365
 James A. 326, 380, 392, 421, 422,
 425
 J. D. 294
 Newton V. 403
 O. M. 403
 William 507
 Bensell, Royal A. 394, 395, 479, 480,
 482, 488, 507
 Benson, Newton 327
 Richard 225
 Bent 140
 George 140, 141
 Bentley, George E. 487
 Isaac, 293
 Benton, A. 287
 Thomas Hart, 163, 165, 166, 167,
 168, 169, 324, 325, 522
 Benyewsky, Maurice de 37
 Berkeley 66, 67
 Bernan, Rufus H. 293
 Bernard, S. H. 327
 Bernarde 27
 Berry 213
 A. M. 293
 George M. 365
 William J. 326
 Berts, Chatham, 388
 Bethards, George W. 326, 379, 389
 Bethel, A. 293
 Bethers, George 359
 George W. 372, 422, 512
 Emelia (Miss) 512
 Simeon 481

Betts, Stephen 288, 295
 Bevins, Joice A. (Miss) 526
 Bewley, Crockett, 159
 Biddle 406
 Benjamin R. 326, 352, 378, 387,
 392, 395, 413, 431, 444, 487, 488
 J. A. 359
 Nicholas 143
 Mrs. J. A. 359
 Maria (Mrs. Benjamin R.) 387
 Robert B. 426
 Big Dave 264
 Bigham, James W. 327
 Big Sis 147
 Billafelt, Christian 295
 Billings, John 293
 Billique, Pierre 136
 Bingham, Isaac 296
 James W. 326
 Bird 147
 David 143
 Elzey 287, 295
 H. 438
 Levi 289, 290
 Birdseye, D. N. 294
 F. G. 294
 Blachly, Phebe (Miss) 513
 Black 104, 105
 James 287, 295
 J. M. 144
 J. P. 143
 George 288, 294
 John 304
 G. W. 436, 437
 William 147
 Blackburn 188
 Blackensto, Hale 439
 Blackhawk 178
 Blacklidge, Milton 251, 294
 Blackwell, George W. 290
 Blackwood, Atchinson 290
 Blain 410
 D. E. 365
 J. H. 396
 Wilson 168
 Blaine, James G. 376
 Blair 132, 219, 509
 Colbert C. 327
 Colbert P. 291, 507, 516
 J. H. 328, 396, 397, 485
 John 438
 Thomas J. 327, 394, 397, 436, 437,
 438, 444, 495, 507, 508
 C. B. 495
 Oliver 495
 Holmes 495
 Mrs. Colbert 507
 Blair, Jane Murry 507
 Mrs. Thomas J. 508
 Lucinda J. Montgomery (Mrs.) 508
 Martha N. (Miss) 508
 Nellie (Miss) 508
 Clara (Miss) 508
 Blake, C. F. 288
 David 327
 Grenville 287
 G. 283
 George 500
 Wilson 226
 Blakeley 147, 268, 278, 282
 S. 292
 Blakely 296
 Blanchard 199
 E. H. 225
 Blanchet, Francis N. 132, 136, 151, 154,
 170
 A.M.A. 156
 Bland, John 225
 Blane, William 288
 Blanford, John 437
 Bledsee 260, 278, 282, 296
 Blevins, Alexander 143
 E. 326
 Blodgett, E. 291
 William 326, 508
 Blodgett, William 394
 Blumberg, J. 436
 Boardman 143
 Boatman, N. C. 226
 Bodaga, Juan Francisco De La 52, 53, 54,
 55, 56, 57, 59, 62, 66, 67, 72,
 76, 79, 80
 Bodwell, Philyar A. 226
 Bogart, C. 286
 G. 286
 Beggs, Thomas 147
 Bohanon, William 327
 Boise, R. P. 380
 Bolan, A. J. 174
 Rob Robert 291
 Boles, William T. A. H. 453, 508
 Bond, Hiram 426
 N. B. 295
 Bondevant, R. E. 225
 Bone, Michael 287
 Benepart, Napoleon 84
 Benham 481
 Bonneville, B. L. E. 123, 124, 126
 Bennicastle, J. C. 209, 234
 Bennycastle, J. C. 276
 Bonnin, Peter 147
 Benser, J. 292
 Been 199
 Michael 295

Boone, Daniel 293
 George L. 326, 421, 422
 Booth, James 436, 437
 Berdran, Francis 147
 Berronier, John 235
 Bourk, James 293
 Bowden 255
 J. T. 292
 Samuel S. 226
 Bowers 393
 James B. 225
 John 295
 Thomas 326, 380
 Bowersox, J. 366
 Bowman, Abraham 288
 H. N. 395
 Ira
 William Sr. 147
 William Jr. 147
 Boyd, Levi 143
 Robert 147, 326
 T. S. 327
 Beydson, Benjamin 495
 Beyer, John P. 292
 Beyle, Thomas 401, 402
 Bezarth, Erben E. 290
 Lycurgus, 295
 Thomas 290, 295
 W. E. 287
 Urban E. 295
 Braddeck 222
 Bradford, Mattie G. (Miss) 516
 Bradley, James 226
 J. V. 290
 Luzern 294
 John 455
 William 288
 Bragg, William 515
 Braidy, James 143
 Brainard 144
 William 290
 Braman, J. B. 291
 Bramlet, Clayton F. 289
 W. 293
 Brandt, Joseph Jr. 411, 412
 Brannan, E. 495
 Brasfield, Arthur S. 508
 James W. 491, 508
 Mrs. James W. 491, 508
 Lydia Owens (Mrs.) 508
 Hiram 508
 Thomas W. R. 508
 Thomas W. R. II 508
 Sank O. 508
 Sadie (Miss) 508
 Brassfield, Lydia 488, 489
 Brattain, Benjamin 289, 290
 Bray 257
 E. C. 293
 William 147
 E. 296
 J. 296
 Breckenridge, John Cabell 349
 Breeding, R. C. 226, 291
 Breen, David 235
 Edward 289
 Brennan, David 290
 Brewer, H. B. 132, 144, 363
 J. M. 287
 R. C. 287, 293
 Breymen, Miss Elva 359
 Bridger, James 123, 125
 George W. 327
 Bridgers 146
 Briggs 125, 492
 Daniel 287, 293
 George S. 508
 Louisa (Miss) 489
 N. B. 436
 N. P. 438
 William 289
 Brinkley, Mrs. Henry 529
 Bridget A. (Wiles) Mrs. 529
 Brious, J. G. 295
 Brittain, Daniel P. 240, 241, 291
 Brockus, William 288, 294, 295
 Brockway, B. B. 287, 293
 Bronsen, Linus 327
 Marcus 327
 Broeke, George 143
 Brooks, John P. 143
 Quincy A. 172, 482
 Broughten, W. R. 75, 80, 96
 Brouillet 158, 159
 Brower, J. M. 292
 Brown 144, 207
 Adam 147
 Angus 217, 294
 Henry 225
 Martin 143
 Oris 143
 David 225
 Thomas A. 143
 William 144
 Mike 226
 James 288, 486
 George 288, 293
 A. H. 290
 J. M. 292
 Peter 293
 Solomon K. 325, 366, 380, 421, 446
 451, 452, 508, 521, 530
 A. 359
 A. R. 362, 395
 John McP 400

Brown, B. F. 407
 John 514
 Nathaniel 523
 Browne, J. Ross 192, 237
 Brownson, Adelaide G. (Miss) 506
 Julius 328, 393, 394, 395
 396, 397, 453
 Bruce, James 201, 226, 251, 252, 254,
 256, 260, 261, 264, 265, 266,
 267, 268, 269, 278, 282, 286,
 296, 340, 395, 508, 509, 515,
 518
 Mrs. James 509
 Margaret Kinney (Mrs.) 509
 Brumby, O. P. 293
 Brumfield, J. B. 395
 Brun, Charles 326
 Bruner 208
 Brunfield, James 327
 Brunk, Harrison, 509
 William H. 509
 Brunn, Charles 336
 Bryan, W. T. 395, 453
 Bryant 506
 William Cullen 82
 William P. 168
 John D. 326, 393
 Perren 396, 509
 Bryen, W. T. 495
 Bryson, J. R. 397, 438, 444
 Buchanan 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 282,
 446
 Eliza (Miss) 513
 James 163, 343, 345, 506
 Jane (Miss) 515
 P. G. 364
 Robert 446
 Bucher, Squire 294
 Buckingham, H. C. 325, 349, 380
 John 294
 Buckland 306
 Buckles, John W. 288
 Buckley 518
 W. S. 296
 Bucklis, John W. 293
 Buffington, J. 286
 Buford, James 272
 T. J. 397, 436, 437
 Buggy, Frank 292
 Buich, Charles 147
 Bullen, Henry 275
 Bundy, Harlow 326, 379, 516
 Bunnell, George 437
 Bunten, S. S. J. 290
 Bunten, Elijah 147
 Elijah, Jr. 289
 Joseph 147
 Ira 147
 Samuel L. 289
 Bunyard, William 294
 Buey 254, 255, 260, 278, 296
 Laban 327
 Burbank, Asa 403, 509
 Burch 520
 B. F. 356
 Charles 147
 Ann 488
 R. M. 487, 488
 Robert 488
 S. T. 226
 Burge, William 374
 Burget 381
 Reuben F. 387
 William 326
 Burke 518
 John W. 225
 Burnett 284, 336, 412, 441
 P. A. 168
 Peter H. 143, 146, 164
 John (Ill. 24) 327, 394, 395,
 396, 412, 432, 438, 509
 M. P. 437
 Mrs. John 509
 Martha Hinten (Mrs) 509
 Burns, Hugh 144, 146
 J. B. 291
 John 295 327
 Robert 327
 W. F. 291
 Burrard, Harry
 Burrington, John 289
 Burrows, Edward 296
 Burruss, B. 293
 Burtgess, George H. 289
 Burton 283
 R. 327
 Bush, Asahel, 336, 425, 439
 James 326
 Michael 225
 George W. 147
 Bushey, 258, 259, 262, 266, 268
 Michael 230, 287, 290
 Bushman, Charles 226
 Bustamente 75
 Butcher, Squire 288
 S. 294
 Butler, 480, 492, 112
 Amen 143

Butler 112, 480, 492
 Amen 143
 Andrew Pickens 165, 166
 Frank 227
 John 485
 Henry P. 492, 509
 R. 289
 W. C. 292
 Butterfield, David 294, 326, 421, 422
 Lizzie (Miss) 428
 Sylvia 346
 Buttolph, A. B. 290
 Butts, Zachariah, 288
 Buzzard, Nathan 147
 Buzzell, A. A. 293
 Bybee 220
 William 235
 Byron, John 289

-C-

Cabeza-vaca, Alvaro Nunez de 16
 Cabrillo, Juan Rodriguez 18
 Cady, George W. 226
 Caesar, Julius 350
 Caffery, William 485
 Cahoon, Mark 455
 Cahoun, Mark 326
 Caldwell 264, 431
 James 327
 Miss E. F. 351
 Preston 296
 R. S. A. 226, 235
 William 372, 382
 William L. 378, 382
 Calhoun, David D. 225
 John C. 165, 166
 Lewis 287, 296
 Callahan, Mary J. (Miss) 522
 Callison, Elder Gilmore 480
 Calleyway, William R. 395, 509
 Cameron 146
 A. S. 437
 Ephriam 437
 J. M. 437
 Ellsworth 437
 T. M. 291
 Camp 131, 186
 Campbell, Archibald 93
 H. 132, 326, 363
 Robert 123
 John G. 143
 Jack 144
 Hamilton 144, 170
 Samuel 144
 N. 288
 Alexander H. 436, 509, 510
 James 450

Canauld, William 290
 Canautt, Alexander 289
 William 289
 Canby 207
 Candish 24, 25
 Cannon, John C. 289
 William 144
 Cane, Sebastian de 12
 Canterbury, J. H. 495
 M. 336
 Cantrele, A. 388
 Cantwell, Oliver 275
 Capps, Stanford 290
 Capron, E. 290
 Caraballe 12
 Card, A. 495
 Cardwell 422
 Byron P. 327
 William L. 326, 371, 392, 393, 426
 Carey, Miles 143
 Carland, Daniel 326
 Carlile, Daniel 509, 510
 Mrs. Daniel Carlile 510
 Mary A. Miller (Mrs.) 510
 Alenze 510
 Katie (Miss) 510
 Gerty (Miss) 510
 Claude 510
 Carlisle, D. 326, 395, 397, 421, 436, 444,
 485, 495
 Carly, J. D. 218, 226
 Carlysle, Daniel 225
 Carmichael 131, 186
 Carriere, Michael 102
 Carroll, James 218, 226, 227
 Carson, David 324, 325, 387, 388, 455
 George W. 327
 Hugh 289
 Isaac 290
 John Wis., 495
 Kit 125, 154, 187, 188, 204, 505
 Willie 483
 Carter 229, 422, 480
 Mrs. David 132
 David 144
 Andrew 214
 J. A. 290
 Joseph 294
 Smilie 325, 455
 Talbot 325, 455
 Johannon 325
 Johanen 455
 William B. 327, 346, 347, 348, 365,
 438, 440, 518
 Telbart 380, 396
 Smiley 392, 510
 Talbert 392

Carter, Telbert 397, 510
 F. M. 406
 Jehial 455
 John 510
 Mrs. John 510
 Catharine Barrett (Mrs.) 510
 Mrs. 424
 W. B. 467
 Carver, Jonathan 48, 49, 50, 83, 84
 Case, A. J. 295
 J. M. 226
 L. 365
 Samuel 379, 394, 395, 480, 487, 510
 William M. 147
 W. H. 295
 Alonzo 487, 510
 Casey 200
 Henry 289
 Cash, Wiley 260, 294
 Casner, James 291
 John 293
 Casen, F. C. 143
 James 143
 Casteel, Lewis 326
 Castle, Barney 274
 Castleman 257
 Catching, E. 296
 Catherine the Great 34
 Cathey, John 295
 Caton, Jesse H. 143, 325, 371, 448,
 510, 515
 Jesse 450
 Noah 510
 Mrs. Noah 510
 Francis Caton (Mrs) 510
 Mrs. Jesse H. 510
 Precious Starr, Mrs. 510
 Cauthern, A. 431, 511
 Frank 427, 436
 J. 394
 James A. 395, 436, 438
 James F. 511
 Thomas E. 397, 427, 444, 511
 Mrs. James F. 511
 Frankie Payne (Mrs.) 511
 Martha Mulkey (Mrs.) 511
 Maude (Miss) 511
 Paul 511
 Mrs. Thomas E. 511
 S. L. Jefferies (Mrs.) 511
 Mary, Miss 511
 Gertrude, Miss 511
 Frankie, Miss 511
 Cavalle, Juan 66, 71
 Cave, James 147
 Cavanaugh, Thomas 515
 Cawood, John W. 226
 Cecil, Robert 25
 Chadwick, S. F. 509
 Chaffe, J. F. 288
 Chaffee, J. W. 295
 Chamberlain, Aaron 147
 Chambers, James 359, 395, 396
 John 395
 Rowland 324, 325, 328, 375, 380,
 456, 457, 520
 Champ, Jacob 143
 Chance, Bill 233
 Chandler, Freeman 294
 John 290
 C.C. 500
 Melissa D. 343
 W. B. 500
 Chapel, George E. 294
 Chapin, Ariel E. 288
 Chapline, F. D. 290
 William H. 290
 Chapman 143, 260
 E. D. 326
 Andy 292
 G. J. 289
 James G. 290
 Thomas 289, 290
 William 143
 William W. 264, 265, 266, 268, 286,
 289,
 W. W. Jr. 290
 W. T. 365
 B. F. 426
 Chappel, Alfred 143
 Albin 326
 Charles II of England 33
 Charles III of England 42
 Charles V of Spain 14
 Charles, George 226
 M. 328, 393
 Martin 327
 Charleve, M. 136
 Charlereix, Pierre Francois Xavier De 49
 Charley, Indian 400
 Charlton, C. A. 294
 J. J. 287, 294
 Chase, 492
 A. W. 464, 467, 490
 James 143
 William 225
 W. B. 443
 Cheeney, John 287
 Cheney, J. 293

Cheneweth, F. A. 336, 394, 397, 407
 412, 415, 433, 444, 463,
 480, 517
 Cherry, George 257, 294
 George W. 288, 294
 Chesser, William P. 294
 Chief John, Old 178, 190, 213, 216,
 217, 245, 250, 258, 260
 Childers, Moses 143
 H. M. 291
 Childs, Joseph 143
 Chisham 422
 James M. 326
 Chisholm J. W. 291
 Christalier, Samuel 287
 Christelier, Samuel 290
 Christelier, Samuel 294
 Chucklehead, Chief 195a
 Church, G. H. 295
 Churchill, Al. P. 438, 440
 John 291
 Clappin, Antoine 100
 Clark 336, 400, 488, 506
 Daniel 147
 Dennis 147
 Harvey 133, 144
 John 233, 398, 399
 Ransom 143
 Oscar F. 326, 369, 392, 421,
 422, 526
 W. E. 226
 L. A. 326
 Samuel 327
 David G. 327, 394, 430
 C. A. (Miss) 363
 N. 365, 488
 L. 427
 William C. 436
 Henry 526
 Clarke, William 85, 86, 87, 88, 89,
 90, 91, 92, 142
 F. A. 172
 John 103, 104, 105
 J. E. 500
 Oscar F. 324
 Claser, C. 292
 Clausen, Hugh C. 235
 Clawson, Hugh C. 225
 Clay, Grover C. 288, 290
 Clayton, Samuel 291, 294
 Cleavland, E. H. 226
 Clemens 147
 David 294
 William 147, 295
 Clements, William 287
 Clemmins, Thomas 291
 Clendenin, J. S. 173
 Clarke, Charles 56, 61
 Cleveland, Grover 376
 Clifte, John Henry 268
 Clifton, J. H. 235
 H. 290
 Cline, L. G. 430
 M. S. 438
 Clingan, W. F. 290
 William F. 290
 Cleak, A. 495
 Close, T. W. 326
 Clow, R. 396, 397
 Cluk, H. A. 395
 Clymer 234
 Clymour, L. 143
 Coats, J. B. 293
 Thomas H. 205
 Thomas 294
 Cobble, J. 290
 Cochran, J. H. 288
 Robert 288
 Thomas 143
 William 289, 292
 Cochrane 417
 Cockstock 154
 Coffee, George 327
 Coffey, J. J. 235
 Coffin 204, 205
 Arthur 288
 George 448
 Stephen 296
 Coffrey 402
 Cogle, William 287, 295
 Cogswell, F. 287
 Colburn, A. C. 218
 Colburn, Asa 226, 227
 A. K. 412
 Colclosure, Jacob 290
 John H. 290
 Cole, Abraham 287, 295
 Byron, 241
 C. A. 489
 George E. 326, 376, 392, 422
 Coleman, John 296
 Stephen 292
 Celfax, Schuyler 432
 Cellamere, A. F. 487
 Collier, Champion 294
 William 294
 Collins 265, 400, 505
 F. G. 290
 George W. 287, 296, 503, 511
 John 291, 294
 James W. 294
 Colnett 71, 72, 73, 75, 79
 Colon, H. M. 289
 Columbus, Christopher 10, 11, 13, 14

Colwell, A. E. 290
 J. K. 294
 Combs, I. L. 436
 J. L. 291
 Comp 146
 Compton, J. M. 327
 Comser, Nicholas 287
 Conard, A. J. 292
 Condrie, Turney G. 294
 Cone, James 143
 Conger, Elizabeth (Miss) 516
 John 516
 Congle, John B. 327, 392, 426, 444
 Conner 144
 Joseph 457
 M. J. 397, 456
 Patrick 147
 T. J. 453
 Conner, Frank 511
 Milton J. 511
 T. J. 516
 Conroy, Henry B. 290, 294
 H. M. 295
 Constable, Benedict 143
 Cook, James 53, 44, 45, 47, 58, 59,
 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 67, 68,
 82, 133, 327
 Amos 144
 Aaron 144
 Nicholas 287
 Payton W. 225, 291
 Peter 288, 290, 294
 T. M. 439
 Cooke, Edwin A. 407
 Cooley, D. B. 291
 William 296
 Coely 281
 Coombs, J. L. 393
 Cooper 369
 Andrew J. 288, 294
 Gabriel 225
 L. C. 143
 James Fennimore 128
 Joseph 225
 John R. 288
 James F. 56, 289, 511
 John 294
 G. J. 296
 J. J. 296
 Mrs. James 511
 Seena A. Evans (Mrs.) 511
 Thomas H. 511
 Francis M. 511
 George W. 511
 Robert E. 511
 Mary F. (Miss) 511
 Coote, C. H. 427
 Copeland, Joseph 225, 294
 J. S. 479
 Copenhagen, John 143
 Coppers, Lorenzo 295
 Coquelle, John (Indian) 479
 Corbett, H. W. 407, 463, 466, 482
 Oliver P. 296
 Cornelius, Samuel 287, 293
 Thomas R. 175
 Coronado, Francisco Vasques de 18, 19
 Corson, C. N. 406
 Cortereal, Gaspar 13, 32, 23
 Cortez, Hernando de 10, 14, 15, 16, 32, 38, 43
 Cervan, Teribio Gomez de 29
 Cose, Edward 294
 John 294
 W. W. 235
 Costen, H. A. 292
 Zero 327
 Cottingham J. E. W. 326
 Cotton R. D. 291
 Cottrell, John C. 296
 Couch, John H. 150
 Courchmann, H. H. 436
 Counsel, Daniel F. 225
 Countner, Miss 519
 Courter, N. 293
 Covert, H. R. 287
 H. K. 293
 Cox, John Ross 104
 John 143
 G. 290
 J. C. 290
 Sewyel 290
 William 287, 291, 480
 Benjamin 291
 Jesse 291
 W. W. 295
 T. H. 407
 Sam 410
 Coyle, Mary A. (Mrs.)
 William 326
 Cozad, Thomas 289
 Cozine, Samuel 143
 Craft, Daniel 289
 Craig, William 133, 144
 Craigg, John T. 291
 Crain 187
 Craine, Joseph 287
 Gram 275, 276, 281
 Cramer, J. M. 287
 Grandall, W. G. 294
 Grandle, Silas 226
 Granmer 284
 J. M. 286, 295
 Cranston, Samuel B. 340, 448, 450
 Crawford, 436, 437
 David 147
 Lewis 147
 Medorem 144
 William C. 436, 511

Crawley, Denis 291
 Crayere, Delile 35
 Creel, John 327, 393
 Creighton, John 225, 293, 296
 Creighton 277, 278
 Crespi, Juan 45
 Creswell, J. M. 291
 Crisman, Gabriel 147
 Jeel 147
 William 147
 Criss, Jeremiah 326, 422
 Crissman, A. 286
 Cristy, J. 293
 Croassman, J. 366
 Crocker, D. R. 296
 Crockett, David 225
 Garrett, 289
 Samuel B. 147
 Crogey, William 225
 Cromwell, Oliver 33
 Cronin, Daniel 143
 Cronise 119
 Creek, George 209
 T. 275
 Creeks, Ramsey 100, 101, 102, 103,
 123
 J. M. 226
 Crosby, John 287
 Cross, George 374
 James 374
 Mrs. J. 488
 W. J. 292
 Crouch, 268
 William H. 252, 290, 293
 Crow, L. C. 359
 William 291
 Crowe, William P. 326
 Crowell, John W. 226
 Crowley, Dennis 296
 Crump, Julia G. (Miss) 518
 Cruse, Joseph, 292
 Culver 197
 Samuel H. 191, 194, 221, 223,
 224, 228, 263, 271
 Cummins, William 290
 Cunningham 241
 E. 296
 Evan 296
 Cups, George W. 290
 Cupsin, E. 289
 Curles, Joseph 495
 Curley, J. M. 384
 Curly-headed Doctor (Indian) 207
 Curran 518
 Jacob W. 327

Currier, Elizabeth H. (Miss) 511
 Eva (Miss) 511
 Jacob M. 324, 326, 393, 394, 395
 445, 446, 447, 448, 511
 John B. 511
 Sarah (Miss) 511
 William A. 511
 Manley C. 511
 Laura (Miss) 511
 Curry 519
 George L. 174, 193, 221, 232, 253,
 254, 261, 282
 George B. 290
 Curtain, James 287, 293
 Curtis, B. F. 442
 Granderson 294
 Cushing 188
 Cushman W. 438
 Custerline, William 288
 Cutberth, A. J. 295
 Cutching, E. 296
 Cutler, Benjamin 326
 Cylinski, Henry 288

 -D-
 Daflin, William 293
 Dagon 147
 Dailey, George 143
 Patrick 288
 William 258
 Daily, M. S. 289
 Dalbes, Byron N. 290
 Daley, D. R. S. 292
 Dalton, Emory 288
 Dana 206
 J. D. 186
 Dandon, William 492
 Daniel, James 226
 Daniels, Austin 326
 Jasper A. 290
 Darlington, Samuel 296
 Darnes, Samuel
 Darr, Dudley, 327
 Dart, Anson
 Davenport, C. 226
 James 147
 Jesse 290
 David, John B. 296
 Davidson 431
 J. P. 287, 293
 J. H. M. 296
 F. B. 365
 W. H. 288

Davis 234, 432, 444
 Burrell 143
 J. C. 293
 John 264
 J. H. 143
 Jefferson 165, 166
 John C. S. 287
 Robert 290
 Thomas 143, 512
 D. S. 292
 Vincent 225
 William 289
 Zeno H. 439, 487, 512
 L. H. 294
 James F. 294, 295
 B. F. 295
 A. W. 296
 D. D. 326, 380, 455
 E. W. 327
 Charles C. 327, 378
 Lorenzo A. 328, 392
 Lemuel E. 379, 512
 J. A. 396
 Caleb 397 (iii-64) 511, 512, 523
 H. W. 436
 T. W. 487
 Mrs. Caleb 512
 Eliza J. Henkle (Mrs.) 512
 Ella N. (Miss) 512
 George W. 512
 Frank 512
 Mary G. (Miss) 512
 Caleb A. 512
 Bertha B. (Miss) 512
 Fred Oliver 512
 Walter 512
 Lillie G. (Miss) 512
 Zeba H. 512
 Davison, J. J. 287
 Davy, Allen 144
 Dawes, Byron M. 286
 Dawson 143
 Day 229, 230, 399
 John 88, 100, 101, 102, 103
 J. P. 257
 G. B. 287
 Silas J. 288, 294
 William 143
 Edward W. 288, 294
 William P. 289
 George W. 289, 365
 Edward H. 290
 Jesse 446
 Charles 480
 Dayen, T. 290
 Deadmond, J. H. 293
 Deadwood, Aaron R. 290
 Deady, M. P. 221, 222, 222
 Dean, George 296
 N. C. 215
 Dearborn, Sarah 338
 Debuscha 213
 Decker, William 294
 DeClark, T. 412
 DeFrance 506
 DeGalvez, Joseph 43
 DeGraff, H. 295
 DeHaven, Thomas, 287, 295
 DeLaney, Daniel, Sr., 143
 Daniel Jr., 143
 G. 293
 William 143
 Deland, C. 481
 Delaref 70
 DeLaRouche 306
 Delaunay, Joseph 101
 Delk, J. P. 291
 Dement, William C. 143
 Demers, Modest 132, 150, 153, 170, 171
 Demmick, C. F. 383
 DeMoss, Peter 290
 Denne 187
 Denning, Job 293
 Dennis, Lewis 326, 378
 Louis 446
 T. J. 403
 William 290
 W. J. 483
 Densmore, George 290
 Denton, Robert M. 226
 Deppe, Theodore 288
 Derneis, Louis 226
 DeSmet, P. J. 132, 133
 DeSoto, Hernando 19, 32, 84
 DeSpar, Joseph 226
 Des Pau 181, 186
 Deweese, George W. 327
 Dickens, J. 291
 Dickerson, Joseph 287, 293
 Dickey, James 287
 James C. 293, 296
 Dickman, Addie 360
 Elnora E. 360
 Dickson, John T. 296
 Diebold 443
 Dillard, Amelia (Miss) 513
 Joseph 513
 Dilley 195a
 Dillon 1, 364

Dimmick, Joseph 327
 R. D. 289
 Z. 289
 Dinsmore, George 287, 293
 Mary (Miss) 522
 Dion 350
 Dixon 65, 365
 H. 291
 John W. 289, 371
 James 339, 512
 Cyrus 339, 424, 495, 512
 Wesley 327
 William F. 305, 324, 325, 339,
 364, 365, 370, 371, 379, 387,
 421, 422, 423, 424, 426, 482,
 495, 512
 Mrs. Julia Ann 371
 Mrs. William F. 512
 Ezra L. 453, 512
 J. E. 495
 Mrs. Ezra L. 512
 Emelia Bethers (Mrs) 512
 Louella (Miss) 512
 Alda E. 512
 Nathaniel, 512
 Una 512
 Joseph 512
 Mary Ann (Miss) 512
 William Jr. 512
 Martha A. Eglin (Mrs) 512
 Doak, J. 326
 Doane, N. 365
 Dodd, Solomon 143
 Dodele, Eugene 512
 Felix 512
 Gustavus H. 512
 Matilda (Miss) 512
 Paul (512)
 Honora (Miss) 512
 Dodge 372, 488
 Solomon 374, 394, 480, 482, 483
 Dodsen, Ichabod 287
 Dodson, Jesse 195
 John 289, 291
 Ichabod 293
 Doherty, John 143
 Dohse, John H. 327, 436
 Doke, William 143
 Dollarhide 189
 Dolph J. N. 411, 412
 Doning, James W. 295
 Donner 148
 Donning, J. W. 295
 Donohue, Timothy 438
 Donpierre, D. 136
 Dooley, W. 290
 Doolittle, James R. 343
 L. W. 436
 Dorin, Jacob 143
 Dorion, Pierre 100, 102, 105, 153
 Baptiste 153, 156
 Dorn, William 293
 Dorsey, David 235
 Doty 147
 A. J. 290, 295
 William 144, 289
 Dougherty 147
 William M. 133
 William P. 143, 146
 Horace 226
 W. 287
 M. 328
 Douglas, John 24
 William 66, 71
 James 159
 Stephen Arnold 165
 A. 218
 Harrison 326
 Douglass, Alfred 226, 227
 Dousitt, Alfred 292
 Douthitt 265
 J. H. 257
 Dow, William W. 327
 Dowell, B. F. 215
 Dowling 326
 Downing, Susan (Miss) 130, 363
 E. 225
 L. G. 366
 Drake, Francis 20, 21, 22, 30, 49, 55
 D. 438
 Draper, N. 436
 Drew, Charles E. 215
 Charles S. 260, 262, 286, 292
 Drewyer 87
 Driskell, A. J. 293
 Driver, I. D. 365
 Drumm, Abner 326, 376, 378, 421, 422
 Drummond, William 129
 Dubreuil, Jean Baptiste 101
 Duckworth, Robert 295
 Duffin 67
 Dugdale, J. 293
 Duke, William 225, 227, 232, 296
 Dulap 424
 Dulley, J. B. 296
 Dunbar, William 92
 Duncan 430
 James 143
 Duniway, J. F. 291
 F. 293

Dunn 121, 122
 James 326, 422
 Lewis 422
 Patrick 214
 W. J. 394, 395
 William 480
 Dunning, H. P. 366
 Dunois, Louis 251, 294
 Dupratz, Lepagn 50
 Dupuis, Edward 147
 Duran 119
 Durban, Daniel 147
 Duskill, Andrew J. 287
 Duskins, Oscar 287
 Dutcher, John G. 294
 Josephine 488, 489
 Duvall, John 291
 Richard 289
 Duydate, James 287
 Dwelley, Charles M. 295
 Dyar, Jerome 237
 Dyer, Aaron 296
 George 296
 Jerome 238
 William 336

- E -

Eager, S. 291
 Eaker, John W. 143
 Eakin, Richard, 144
 Earhart, H. P. 436, 480
 Earle, Perry G. 426
 Early, I. 287
 Earnest, W. B. 287
 East, John W. 143
 Thomas 293
 Eaton, Charles 143
 Nathan 143
 William 292
 W. M. 289
 Ebbert, George 133
 Squire 144, 146
 Ebberts, George 167
 Eccleston, M. 292
 Eddy, J. S. 396
 Robert 147
 Perry 397
 Mrs. 402
 Edes, Moses 147
 Edson, E. G. 143
 Edmonson, W. W. 288
 Edwards 231
 P. L. 127, 131, 132, 186
 John 144
 Edward 213, 214
 James E. 340, 393, 394, 395, 396,
 397, 450, 499
 Miss Cordialia 359
 Philip 226
 Miss Lucinda 359
 J. H. 359

Ellis, Cushing 131, 132, 139, 144
 Mrs. Cushing 131
 Effinger, F. G. 436, 437
 Egan 422
 Patrick 327
 Eglin, Mary A. (Miss) 513
 John B. 513
 James 438, 513
 Martha A. (Mrs.) 512
 Phebe Blachly (Mrs.) 513
 Thomas 336, 512, 513
 Mrs. Thomas 513
 William C. 513
 Eldridge 410
 Henry C. 235
 Elijah (Indian) 191
 Elisa, Francisco 75
 Elizabeth I Queen England 25
 Elizabeth, Queen 35
 Ellick Jno. 147
 Elliff, Hardy 217
 Ellington, D. V. 226
 Elliott, B. F. 291
 George A. 287, 295
 Martin 225
 George 438
 I. 294
 William M. 287
 William H. 326, 421, 432
 F. 365
 Elliotte, J. J. 293
 Ellis 152, 153
 Asbury 499
 M. W. 326
 Thomas 327, 499
 Ellsworth, F. M. 290
 S. 407
 William 288, 290
 Elworth, William 295
 Ely, E. 217, 218
 Simeon 226, 227
 Embree, Joseph 289, 292
 R. B. 436
 T. V. B. 397, 437
 Emerich, Michael 287, 293
 Emerick, Solomon 143
 Andrew 438
 Joseph 438
 Emery, C. 147
 Eber 295
 J. 295
 Joseph 350, 356, 436
 Emmons 186
 Emory, Joseph 366
 Emrick, A. 439
 M. 291
 End, Mary T. (Miss) 531
 Endersby, B. f. 288
 English 161
 E. F. 393
 Engles, A. A. 226, 289

Enos, Indian 273, 274, 277, 282, 283
 E. T. G. R. 291
 J. R. 293
 David, 453
 Ensley, Solomon 289
 Epps, H. H. 287, 293
 Erequette 131, 186
 Erixson, John 251, 294
 Ermatinger, Francis 148
 Espey, I. C. 483
 Estell, R. H. 289
 Estes, T. E. 225
 Etchell, James 143
 Ettlinger 217, 221
 Evans 229, 245, 246, 255, 256, 262, 264
 Allen 250, 251, 294
 David 147
 Edward 292
 Harvey 294
 N. D. 147
 Jack 412
 A. J. 436
 Secna A. (Miss) 511
 Evens, Harry 287
 John 290
 Richard 295
 Thomas R. 293
 Everman C. 147
 Hiram 289
 Niniwon 143
 H. 292
 Ewart, A. C. 436
 Ewing, F. Y. 132
 William 225
 Eyres, Miles 143
 Eades, Abraham 147
 Clark 147
 George A. 287, 293
 Henry 147
 John 147
 Solomon 147
 Faber, J. Q. 240
 Fairchild, 406
 John W. 226
 Fairclo, Paul 225
 Fairly, Stephen 143
 Fanning, J. H. 290
 Fargo, S. B. 225, 384, 392, 393
 Farleigh I. W. 289
 John
 Farley, J. T. 294
 Farmer, James 289
 Farra 436, 437
 G. R. 427
 George 443
 Farrier 225, 286
 Farrington, Kela 225
 Farris N. 290
 Farrout, J. 288
 Farrow, Laura, (Miss) 359
 Faxon, Lucia H. (Miss) 505
 Feagles, R. L. 495
 Fee, Charles L. 296
 Feichner, John 326, 369
 Feichter, 373
 John 381
 Feister, John 450
 Feldwert, Nicholas 291
 Felger 453
 Amy M. (Miss) 513
 Benjamin F. 513
 Columbus G. 513
 Jacob S. (111-80) 513
 Mrs. Jacob S. 513
 Nancy E. (Mitchell) (Mrs.) 513
 Elizabeth L. (Miss) 513
 Mary F. (Miss) 513
 Felton, L. 293
 Fendall, Charles 143
 Ferdinand, King 14
 Ferr, Thomas 486
 Ferrelo, Bartolome 18, 19, 22
 Fields, Calvin M. 240, 241
 Reuben 291
 Finch, George 289, 292
 William 287, 295
 Finley, W. A. 356
 Finnin, John 294
 Fir, Thomas 480
 Fish, T. P. 495
 Fisher 428, 430, 431, 432, 438, 439, 441
 Alfred H. 290
 Bernard 295
 Daniel F. 296
 Ernest 326
 H. F. 442
 Orcineth 366, 426
 Ernest W. (111-88) 513
 Mrs. Amelia Dillard 513
 Mrs. Ernest W. 513
 Annie (Miss) 513
 Charles 513
 Frank 513
 Emma (Miss) 513
 Mollie (Miss) 513
 Clara (Miss) 513
 John 513
 Lena (miss) 513

Fisk, Mrs. James 521
 Louisa J. Liggett (Mrs) 521
 Fitch 410 Fite, E. S. 292
 Fitzen, Joseph 288
 Fitzgerald 206, 209, 246, 247, 255
 Garret 295
 J. Crosby 289, 290
 Fitzhugh, John 289
 Fitzpatrick, Thomas 123, 137
 Flannery 446
 William E. 327
 Fleming, Jno. 147
 Flesher, Henry 220, 226, 227
 Fletcher 21
 James 133
 Francis 144
 Lois (Miss) 359
 Flickinger, Alfred 497
 Niram 394, 438
 Jonathan 441
 Flores, Antonio 30
 Flournoy, Jones 292
 Roland Jr.
 Foggy, A. W. 295
 Fogle 284
 Fontain, W. R. 291
 Fonte, Pedro Bartholome de 27, 54, 59
 Fontenelle 125
 Foote, Henry Stuart 165, 166
 Force, James 144
 John 144
 Ford, Ephram 143
 I. K. 289
 John 143
 Marcus 147, 148
 Nimrod 143
 Ninevah 143
 Nathaniel 147
 John E. 486
 Fordise, Asa 295
 Fordyce, Asa 214
 J. 292
 James 289
 Forgey, A. W. 287
 Fortson, John 326
 Fortune 257
 J. 226
 John 293
 Foster 330, 446, 449, 513, 518, 524
 Isaac 324, 325
 John 144, 324, 325, 381, 446, 513, 518
 James 327
 Andrew 446, 513
 Mrs. John 513
 Mary A. (Lloyd) (Mrs.) 513
 Eliza (Buchanan) (Mrs.) 513
 Robert 327
 R. D. 388
 William 513
 W. M. D. 235
 Foster, Jasper T. 513
 Mary A. (Miss) 513
 Thomas W. 513
 Ella (Miss) 513
 Emma (Miss) 513
 Fountain, William 225
 Fousley, D. 295
 Fowler, 230
 Henry 143
 H. B. 291
 William 143
 William J. 143
 W. W. 215
 Fox 247, 96
 Otto 438
 S. 288
 Fraim, James 289
 Francis, Alex 143
 Franchere, Gabriel 104
 Frank, Indian 484
 Frantz, S. P. 457
 Frapp 123
 Frarey, David W. 289
 Fraser, Simon 81, 92
 Frayer, A. P. 289
 John 289
 Frazier, Abner 143
 William 143
 Freamer 198, 199
 Freel, Miss Elizabeth 351
 Freeman, F. H. 292
 J. A. 290
 Ransom 288
 W. L. 288
 Freemon, W. L. 295
 Fremont, John Charles 47, 145, 187,
 188, 273, 522
 French, J. 292
 Frewel, B. F. 290
 Friedly, Joseph P. 326, 387, 421
 422, 424, 425
 Max 431
 Friendly, Charles H. 336
 Max 438, 443, 450
 Frink, O. M. 453
 Frizzell, James P. 226, 293
 John 226
 Thomas 226, 227, 229
 Frost, J. H. 133
 E. 291
 Fruit, "Doc" 147
 James 147
 Frye, John L. 287, 295
 S. A. 287, 295
 Samuel 237
 Fuca, Juan de 23, 24, 25, 26,
 27, 28, 67
 Fudge, David 526
 John 526

Fuller, Carter L. 225
 Jenny 147
 Alexander 287, 293
 Arnold 324, 325, 364, 369, 371, 379,
 422, 455
 Price 325, 421, 422
 J. L. 438
 Warren 296
 Funk, J. W. 287, 291
 Funkhouser, A. C. 293
 Furgason, Louis 293
 Furgerson, M. 287

- G -

Gaddis, R. 293
 Gage, David 234
 Jesse 147, 326
 A. 295
 Samuel 327
 William 147
 Gaines 197, 199, 200, 349
 Galbraith 119, 196
 J. W. 287, 295
 W. R. 291
 Gale, J. M. 287, 292
 Joseph 144, 146
 J. N. 292
 Gall, C. C. 225
 S. 225
 Gallaher, Jackson 359
 Gallatly, Andrew 513
 Mrs. Andrew 513
 Isabell (Lyle) Mrs. 513
 Galloway, John J. 394, 495
 J. T. 495
 Galvin, John 201, 202
 Gama, Vasco de 11
 Gammill, Robert 287, 293
 Gannaway, John W. 294
 Gant, Levi 289
 Mary E. (Miss) 516
 Ruben, 516
 Gantt, John 143
 Gardner, Aaron 292
 B. 436
 J. L. 287
 Samuel 143
 S. 292
 Thomas J. 296
 William 143
 W. P. 2929
 Garfield, James Abram 350
 Garlinghouse, Jane 350
 Rachel (Miss) 522
 William 340, 394
 Garnett, Francis 216, 225, 226
 Garred, Ulysses 291
 Garretson, B. L. 436, 437

Garrett, James L. 289, 292
 Robert 327
 Thomas H. 326
 Warren 327
 Thomas 394
 Garrison, Enoch 143
 J. W. 143
 W. J. 143
 Gary, George 154, 363
 Gaston 411
 J. 407
 Gates, L. 293
 R. A. 291, 295
 Gatliff 222
 Gaunsky 430
 Gaunyan, Joseph 226
 Gaveny, J. W. 288
 Gay, George 131, 144, 146, 185, 186
 Austin W. 238
 James 226
 Richard 275
 Gaylord, Charles 328
 Gilbert 439
 Gearhart 430
 John 327
 Joseph 336, 431
 Geary 366
 Edward R. 407
 L. C. 295
 Gee, William 225
 Geiger, 132, 139
 Francis 289
 R. C. 233
 Geiney, William 293
 Geisel, John 274
 Mrs. 274
 Mary 274
 Annie 274
 Gelston, Roldan 165
 George, III King of England 72, 79,
 105, 106
 Abel 215, 225, 262, 265, 268,
 290, 295
 (Indian) 190, 191, 230, 231,
 245, 250, 257, 264, 279, 281, 282
 Philip 398, 399
 Gerber, H. 436, 438
 Gerhard, George M. 513
 Joseph 513
 Gerick, W. 295
 Gerow, H. I. 275
 Gerrish, James 147
 Jno. 147
 Gervais, B. 168
 Joseph 145
 Gibbons, Seymour 27
 Gibbs 179
 Addison C. 289
 John 214
 Levi 289
 W. S. 292
 William W. 433

Gibney 367
 Gibson 376
 Lewis D. 225
 H. D. 251, 252
 William 294
 Giddes, Ray 287
 Gilbert, I. N. 147
 L. D. 326, 334, 448, 449
 Philander 327, 394
 Gill, Thomas 225, 252, 287, 293
 Gillahan, Martin 147
 William 147
 Gillespie 147, 187, 188
 J. 287
 R. S. 328 - R. L. 393
 Gilliam, Cornelius 147, 160, 161, 162
 Mitchell 147
 Porter 147
 Smith 147
 William 147
 Gillen, Isaac 159
 Gillis, Stephen 429, 439
 Gilman 518
 D. M. 290
 Silas 453
 Gilmore, Charles 147
 Mat., 143, 146
 Gilpin, Major 143
 Gingles 365, 376
 James 326, 378, 380, 393, 394,
 395, 426, 455, 513
 Gird, William 326, 448, 514
 Girtman 144
 Girton, Mrs. Thomas W. 516
 Helena (Henkle) Mrs. 516
 Gist, J. R. 291
 Glasgow, Clement S. 293
 Glass, James 327, 495
 Gleason 447
 J. E. 453
 Gleeson 446
 Godey, Alex 187
 Goe, T. J. 291
 Goff, David 147
 Marion 147
 Samuel 147
 F. M. P. 226
 J. B. 290
 Goin, William 245
 Going, William 245
 Goings, John 295
 Golden, William 289
 Goldsby, John 252, 293
 Goldson, W. H. 438
 Gonzales, Don Blas 69
 Goodale, Z. M. 295
 Goodman, G. W. 291
 John B. 449, 514
 Richard 143
 J. H. 449, 514
 Goodwin, C. C. 252, 287, 296
 W. H. 147
 Gordon 260, 262
 A. H. 393
 Henry 288, 290
 J. W. 290
 Samuel 254, 289
 Menry P. 294
 Gore 61
 Gough, Johnson B. 289
 Goutrain, Joseph 296
 Gould, John 287, 295
 Graham 518
 A. M. 295
 Mary F. (Hamilton) Mrs. 514
 Joseph D. 514
 John 375 (ill - 104) 514, 517
 John Sr. 492, 514
 Thomas 396, 427, 438, 514
 William 326, 479, 514
 Mrs. Thomas 514
 Grant, David 147
 E. 396
 J. H. 453
 Graves 336, 430
 Frances 288
 J. C. 287, 293
 James 327, 438, 487
 Wesley 326, 426
 Gray 120, 122, 132, 137, 138, 143, 442, 452
 Robert 68, 72, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82
 Chiley B. 143
 W. H. 129, 131, 139, 144, 145, 146
 William 288
 J. C. 292
 John S. 436, 437
 James S. 437
 Joseph
 Alexander 514
 Isabel (Miss) 514
 Greely, Horace 324
 Green, John 226
 Henry 225, 290
 Calvin B. 289
 H. 396
 Greenbaum, Aaron 296
 Greenfield, Thomas 295
 Greenland, S. B. 289
 Greenwald, George, 289
 Greenhow 36, 66

Greenwood 148
 Greer, James 327
 Gregg, J. T. 480
 Samuel B. 226
 Gregory, Thomas 226
 Gregson, Cora B. (Miss) 514
 Moses 514
 Grendage, William 208
 Griff, Philip 294
 Griffin, J. S. 132
 Burrell B. 215, 216, 217,
 225, 226, 287
 J. F. 287
 Edward 289
 William M. 225, 287
 Z. 226
 Griffith, Charles 288
 Joseph 292
 Grigsby 423
 Griggs, T. J. 479
 Grimsbury, Robert 327
 Grimsley 531
 A. D. 326
 Mrs. 531
 John 326, 392, 422, 452
 Matilda (Miss) 452
 Robert D. O. 446, 514
 Groom, David M. 290
 Grosbois, John 294
 Grover, Lafayette F. 221, 226, 285
 Groves 441
 Grubb, David 326
 Samuel 214
 Grubbs 433
 John 366
 William 399
 Grundage, William 208
 Guess, John 264, 292, 295
 Guilbert, O. 288
 Gunn, John 293
 Guthran, King 367
 Guthrie, Thomas 225
 Guzman, Nuno de

H *

Habbersett, Harry 412
 Habersham, Robert A. 367, 470, 477, 500
 Hadley, Robert G. 289, 290
 Samuel B. 289
 Haggard, B. 143
 Hagmer, Charles G. 486
 Hague, R. C. 226
 Hailey 203, 220
 John 287
 Haines 245
 Haker, Christian 486
 Hakluyt, Richard 25

Hale 165
 J. X. 238, 239
 John R. 287, 293
 L. 292
 Milton 379
 William 379
 Haley, John 296
 Hall 161, 422, 429, 439
 E. O. 132
 Joseph 296
 Pulaski 295
 Samuel B. 143
 S. M. 288
 Seth 288
 Thomas 292
 William A. 296
 Halleck 385
 John 235
 Haller, G. O. 174
 Hallock, A. 397
 Haloran, Patrick 295
 Halpain, Samuel S. 292
 Halstead, Benjamin 226
 Halter 455
 J. C. 325
 Jacob L. 393, 394, 395
 J. S. 455
 Hamilton 245, 435, 443, 513
 Dempsey 290, 294
 J. T. 287
 J. 292
 J. F. 296, 430, 444
 James 444, 448
 William B. 443, 433, 444
 William 293
 Mary F. (Miss) 514
 E. D. 453
 Hammer, Al 515
 Jacob 147, 326, 380, 448, 510, 514, 515
 Mrs. Jacob 448, 510, 514, 515
 Hannah (Cox) Mrs. 514, 515
 Amos 515
 Ellis 515
 Goldsmith 515
 Josephine (Miss) 515
 Jeremiah 515
 Lorenzo 515
 Millisia (Miss) 515
 Noah 515
 Hammett, E. 292
 Hammond, William 374, 480, 487, 515
 Hamock, William S. 226
 Hanaford, C. R. 292
 Hand, C. B. 328
 William M. 252
 William 293
 Haney, A. 291

Hamm, Jacob 143
 Hanna, James 64
 Ira M. 289
 James A. 366, 426
 E. Belle, (Mrs.) 366
 Hannapa 58
 Hammon, Joseph 359
 Hanson 452
 John W. 515
 Mrs. John W. 515
 Hanway, W. W. 226
 Harden, John R. 217
 Simeon 294
 Harding, John R. 217, 225, 227
 S. A. 290
 Hargadine, Robert 294
 Hargrave 392
 Hargrove, Alderman 427
 Isaac 327
 William 143
 Harkness 249, 255, 266
 Harned, J. A. M. 292
 Haro, Gonzalo 69, 70, 71, 72
 Harper, James 147
 P. H. 287, 295
 Harpole, Elizabeth (Miss) 507
 Harrigas, B. 143
 Harris 244, 246, 247, 251, 252, 418
 Charles 213
 Mrs. 246
 Mary 246
 David 246
 John 288, 327, 515, 518
 James 290
 Alex. 291, 296
 T. S. 292
 W. H. 296
 William 326
 H. P. 336
 T. 397
 E. A. 429
 M. 436
 J. T. 453
 Mrs. John Harris 515
 Jane (Buchanan) Mrs. 515
 Mary J. (Miss) 515
 Harrison, A. C. 291
 John 446
 F. A. 327
 Peter 287
 Harry, J. A. 296
 Harson, Robert 292
 Thomas 292
 Hartin, John H. 292

Hartless 334, 424, 453, 524
 Eldridge Jr. 515
 Eldridge 323, 324, 326, 340, 376, 378,
 421, 422, 432, 452, 478, 505, 515
 Emily C. (Bates) Mrs. 515
 Mrs. Eldridge 515
 Clara (Miss) 515
 Sarah J. (Miss) 515
 Virginia (Miss) 515
 William 515
 Harvey, J. A. 295
 Simon N. 288
 Hash, A. 379
 J. F. M. 288
 Hashbrouck, Luther 369
 Haskins, John J. 326, 455
 Hasper, J. H. 294
 Hastings 441
 L. W. 137
 Hatch, C. N. 437
 Peter H. 144
 Hathaway, Charles S. 172
 Felix 144, 146
 James 235
 William 289
 Hathorn, D. 327
 Hatter, Jacob L. 394
 Hawchurst, Weberly 131, 144, 186
 Hawes, Henry 288, 295
 Hawkins, 168, 272, 453
 James 294
 John 235
 E. H. 397
 James A. 437
 Samuel 287, 293
 Joseph A. 515
 James E. 515
 Ruth I. (Miss) 515
 Nora A. (Miss) 515
 Hugh G. 515
 Frank S. 515
 Hawley, 410
 Chatman, 326, 376
 J. C. 147
 L. C. 287, 291, 292
 David 326, 370, 448
 Jesse 327, 448
 Chapman 448, 515
 Leonidas H. 448, 515
 S. R. 448
 Arthur 448
 Earl Vincent 515
 Sarah J. (Miss) 526
 Hawthorne 311
 Dennis 327
 B. J. 436

Hay, Jarvis J. 295
 J. M. 295
 William 293
 Hayden 168
 G. W. 291
 Haydon, Jasper 403
 Hayes, G. B. 247
 James 296, 515
 Rutherford Birchard 348
 Haynes, Francis A. 226
 William W. 289
 Hays 237, 243, 264, 277
 George S. 290
 James 143
 J. R. 291
 R. 286
 Thomas 220, 227, 288, 295
 Richard 291
 J. A. 292
 Haywood, D. W. 296
 Hayworth, Job S. 326
 Hazlett, G. H. 225
 Head, John 235
 R. G. 481
 Mrs. R. G. 481
 Heading, Alvan 287
 Headrick, W. J. 396
 Hearne, Samuel 50, 56, 60
 Heaverloe, William 295
 Heber, Frederick 214
 Heceta, Bruno 52, 53, 54, 56, 67, 62,
 67, 79
 Hedden, Abraham G. 225
 Hedge, J. 326
 Hedges, A. F. 147
 Hedrick, J. F. 225
 Heffs, Edwin 295
 Helm, D. W. 293
 Helman, A. D. 295
 John R. 294
 Helms, A. 293, 364
 Hembre, Andrew 143
 A. J. 143
 J. J. 143
 Hembree, James 143
 A. J. 176
 Hemphill, S. A. 437
 Hempster, Henry 287
 Henderson 446
 F. V. 288
 J. 287
 J. B. 291
 A. J. 292, 295
 T. V. 235
 David 325, 480, 422, 452
 Martin 327
 William 327
 Perman 328, 521
 E. P. 359
 Hendrick, Abijah 143
 Samuel 274

Hendricks, J. 292
 Henit, J. B. 235
 Henkle 417, 529
 John A. 397, 453, 516
 Jacob 452, 516
 Ichabod B. 452, 112, 516
 Jeremiah E. 452, 516
 J. E. 453 (128)
 Eliza J. (Miss) 512
 Zebediah 512
 Mrs. Ichabod B. 516
 Mary A. (King) Mrs. 516
 Jessie (Miss) 516
 Helena (Miss) 516
 Elizabeth (Conger) Mrs. 516
 Julia A. (Miss) 516
 Jacob L. ~~431~~ 516
 Charles J. 516
 Mrs. John A. 516
 Mary E. (Gant) Mrs. ~~511~~ 516
 Robert E. 516
 Zella (Miss) 516
 Joseph 516
 Mrs. Joseph 516
 Mattie G. (Bradford) Mrs. 516
 Malissa (Miss) 531
 William 516
 Mrs. William 516
 Nancy J. (Walker) Mrs. 516
 Hennepin, Louis 49, 84
 Hennessy, William 238
 Henry, Andrew 92
 B. G. 293
 A. G. 293
 R. W. 293
 Hensley, Thomas J. 143
 Henson, Alfred 327
 Henspeter, H. 295
 Heptonstall, Jesse 374, 482
 Herbert, Adam
 A. W. 437
 M. V. (Miss) 528
 S. P. (Mrs.) 437
 Hereford, E. 296
 James 296
 Herndon, W. F. 400
 Heron, Hugh 396
 John 292
 Herren, David N. 287
 N. F. 226
 Herring, John 296
 Herron, Andrew 225
 Hugh 516
 James 327, 399
 Robert 327
 Hershberger, Jacob 294
 Hesse, Edwin L. 288
 Hess, Joseph 143
 Heverlo, William 287
 Hewett, Henry 143

Hewitt, Adam 144
 E. 288
 Hiatt, Jesse, 225
 Lewis 225
 William 225
 Hibler, George 147
 Hicks, C. R. 295
 Daniel S. 288
 Hice, John B. 225, 226
 Hicks, David 225
 Samuel 225 ~~Hick, John 143~~
 Hide, H. H. 143
 Hiester, William 291
 Higginbotham, P. 292
 Higgins, Herman 147
 William 147
 Higginson, F. J. 295
 Higley, W. B. 469
 Hignight, Peter 238
 Hilbert, William 289, 290
 Hilburn, James 290
 Hill 237, 365, 480
 Almorán 143
 David 144, 146
 Henry 143
 Fleming 147
 William 143, 225
 Tom 156
 Isaac 214
 Robert 225, 492
 William G. 235, 236
 Isaac C. 287
 Rueben C. 393, 423
 Hillhouse, John 327
 Hillman, George 225, 226
 John W. 225
 Hills, E. 287
 Hillyer, 482
 R. 478
 Hinderer, Charles G. 289
 Hines, Gustavus 120, 132, 136, 144, 146,
 153, 363, 364, 365
 Hink, Samuel 235
 Hinkle 151
 A. J. 327
 I. J. 292
 Ichabod 327, 378, 451
 Hinman, Alanson 147
 Hinton 369, 527
 C. B. 252, 293, 326
 Martha (Miss) 509
 J. W. 327
 R. B. 325, 380, 384, 392, 393
 448, 450
 Esther (Miss) 517
 Thomas D Sr. 450, 291
 Wesley 448, 516, 517
 Hitchcock, 200, 306
 Hite 495
 Hoag, William M. 417, 418, 419
 Hobbes, William 288
 Hobert, G. W. 279
 Hobson, John 143
 William 143
 Hodes, Gustavus 327, 336, 438, 517
 Hodges, Albert P. 226
 Drury 324, 326, 455
 Charles 327
 Callaway 388
 Monroe 326, 379, 388, 455
 Hodgings, William 214
 Hodson 71
 Hoffman 159
 J. H. 235
 Jesse 453
 W. 438
 Hogg, T. Egerton 348, 414, 415, 416, 417,
 419, 427, 481
 Holcomb C. 274
 Holder 336, 427, 430
 Adam 327, 395
 Holderness, S. M. 143, 150
 Holgate 393
 Erastus 327, 336, 371, 394, 395, 396,
 400, 439, 444
 Jacob 327, 372, 374, 379, 397, 499, 517
 William 439
 Holladay, Benjamin 408
 Holland, T. J. 286
 Holley, B. 143
 Holloway, John 288
 J. M. 235
 Holman 410
 Mrs. Joseph 132, 133
 Daniel 143
 John 143
 Joseph 144, 147
 Dillard 195a
 Sol. 295
 Holmbs M. B. 290
 Holmes, Riley A. 143
 H. 287
 H. P. 291
 William 143
 Holt, T. 147
 Holten, G. 293
 Holton, Green 287
 Hood, Lord 79
 John Bell 209
 Hook, Charles 292
 Hoover, Jacob 147
 Martin 225
 Hope, James 292
 Hopkins, Owen 294
 Hoptenstall, Samuel 327
 Hopwood, Moses 288, 294
 Moses H. 296

Horegon, Jeremiah 144
 Horn, C. H. 290
 Hornbuckle, James 287, 295
 Horning 441
 Clara 437
 Frederick A. 326 (136) 517
 Mrs. Frederick A. 517
 Louis 429
 Mary A. (Johnson) Mrs. 517
 Horseley, William 286
 Hosier, Josephus, 294
 Hoskins, H. 292
 Hotchkiss, Walter S. 286
 Houck, Ambrose 517
 George 517
 George W. 414, 438, 446 (152) 517
 Jesse 517
 Lou 452
 Mrs. George W. 517
 Deliah (Young) Mrs. 517
 L. H. 517
 Houghes, I. T. 396
 John T. 395
 Houghton, Samuel 379
 Houk, James 143
 George " 327
 Houser, Charles B. 225
 Houston, David W. 235
 H. C. 281
 Sam 193
 Hovey, A. G. 326, 333, 369, 380, 384,
 387, 392, 393, 421, 422, 423, 436
 Hovins 421
 Hovius 325
 Howard 86
 D. C. 287
 John 146, 147
 A. T. 289
 Abel J. 290
 W. 287
 G. W. 291
 M. P. 295
 Howe, E. W. 274
 Silas R. 226
 W. B. 225
 Howell, John 143
 Morris 214
 William 143
 Jefferson 287
 Wesley 143
 J. 293
 W. G. 143
 Stephen 327, 448
 Thomas E. 143
 Hoxie, O. D. 294
 Hoyt, A. 143
 F. S. 364
 Hubbard 334, 376, 422, 447
 T. J. 133
 Thomas 144, 145, 146
 George 326
 William 289
 Hubert, Andrew 296
 Huddleston, F. M. 287
 Hudgins, William 214
 Hudson 431
 Clark 289
 Joseph 289
 Henry 13, 32
 Huffard, W. S. 439, ~~447~~ 487
 Huffman 451
 Abram 296
 Jacob 295
 Minnie 437
 Thomas 288
 Hufford, Edwin 517
 Jessie (Miss) 517
 Walter 517
 Mrs. Walter S. 517
 Walter S. 396, 517
 Hugden, Allen 499
 Thomas 499
 Huggens, Jesse 235
 Huggins, John 225
 Hughart, Joseph 324, 325, 371, 421, 451
 Martha A. (Miss) 529
 Joseph T. 529
 Hughes 241
 J. A. 327
 N. B. 394
 William P. 143
 J. R. 437
 Hulen, Hiram 233
 Hull 237
 I. A. 225
 Charles W. 259
 David 296
 Hultz, N. 225
 Hultz, Gill 295
 John 294
 Humber, Martin 291
 Humboldt, Frederick von 46
 Humphrey, A. L. 324, 326, 392, 426, 448, 511
 Norris 147
 Cass 439
 Mrs. A. L. 511
 Huunsaker 521
 Hunsaker, J. A. 365
 G. B. 395
 G. 396

Hunt 430
Henry 143
James 147
James B. 288
Levi 495
William 287
Wilson Price 95, 100, 101, 102,
103, 105, 142, 153

Hunter 229
John 92
Ira 326
Peter 208
Robert Mercer Taliaferro 165
William 225, 229, 327, 328

Huntley, David 292
Joseph 292
Nathaniel 292

Hurd, James T. 226
Hurley, Mary 437
Hurst, J. D. 442
Husted, A. 143
Huston, H. C. 292
Hutchins, John 292
Isaac, 143

Hutchinson 144
B. F. 402
R. M. 289

Hutton 306
Jacob 147
John B. 287, 293
J. C. 438
Cal. 438
Hyde, V. R. 436, 437
W. M. 295
William 287, 292

- I -

Ide, William B. 148
Idles, John 274
Ingalls, Rufus 285
Ingersoll 410
Ingles, D. C. 225
Ingraham, Joseph 79
Inlow, H. I. 328, 372
H. T. 393
Inman, David W. 293
John 226
I. S. 287
S. S. 293
Thomas 225
Inmon, David W. 500, 517
Mrs. David W. 517
Benjamin T. 517
Harley A. 517
Inyard, Abraham 147
John 147
Peter 147

Ireland, William 289
Irish Tom or Big Tom 185, 186
Irvin 199, 200, 344
D. B. 438
Joseph R. K. 517, 518
R. 414
Samuel G. 352, 489, 518
Mrs. Samuel G. 518
May (Ball) (Mrs.) 518
Irvine, B. F. 436, 437
May F. Ball (Mrs.) 506
Mrs. S. G. 506
Irving, Washington 94, 96, 101, 118, 123, 125
Irwin 447
James C. 518
Frances J. (Miss) 518
R. 462, 463
Robert 327, 392
Richard 326, 378, 392, 446, 518
Samuel G. 327
William P. 446
Mrs. Richard Irwin 518
Isabella, Queen 14
Isaacs A. S. 295
Ives, Abijah 289

- J *

Jack, Captain 207
Tootooten 2, 401, 402
Jackson, David 119, 123
R. 290
John B. 143
John 147
John R. 172
Lucurgus 225
Terrill A. 286
Thomas B. 225
W. H. 296
Woods 327
Henry J. 433
Jacobs, 412, 435, 489, 505
James 436
M. 432, 433, 444
Jagman, Celestin 486
James, Calvin 143
Edward 287
J. M. 291
John W. 365
Jamison, David C. 225
Thomas 296
January, J. 287
Jaquette, William H. 235
Jaruota 349
Jarvais 123
Jasper, Merrill 327
W. C. 291
Jefferson, Thomas 84, 85, 94, 350

Jeffreys, S. L. (Miss) 511
 S. T. 436, 437
 Jeffries, S. T. 396
 Jenalshan 188
 Jenkins, David 147
 Henry 147
 William 147
 Jessup, Earl A. 489
 J. E. 489
 Nancy A. 488, 489
 Jewett 245
 Job 435, 443, 513
 B. R. 437, 439
 Zepin 427, 436
 Zephin 439, 444
 Joe (ap-er-ka-ha) 178, 182, 190, 191,
 202, 210, 211, 212, 213, 216, 220,
 223, 224, 227, 230, 234, 263
 John, Coquelle 479
 Old Chief 178, 190, 213, 216,
 217, 245, 250, 258, 260, 272,
 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 282,
 283
 Johns, J. M. 293
 Johnson 201
 Miss Elvina 130, 363
 William 133, 136, 147, 225, 226
 Overton 143
 Daniel 147
 David 147
 James 147
 Charles 225, 293, 326, 376, 380,
 421, 422
 Charles A. 226
 John 287, 293
 C. W. 289
 Peter 289
 J. 291
 Alexander M. 292
 J. M. 295
 R. H. 295
 John H. 295
 Thomas 296
 Richard 296
 W. H. 326, 393, 395, 396, 455
 F. A. 396
 Ben Indian 402, 403
 W. T. 432, 438
 F. M. 437
 J. E. 439
 Arch 446
 Robert 437, 438
 G. W. 495
 Mary A. (Miss) 517, 518
 Joseph D. 518
 Mrs. Joseph D. 518
 Mary (Graham) Mrs. 518

Johnston, David 288
 Joe 209
 John 287
 H. F. 287
 Jolly, Benjamin M. 450
 Jones 245, 275, 276, 277, 279, 385, 482,
 513
 Ben 101
 James T. 225
 John 143, 287, 290, 292
 Isham P. 225
 J. W. 226
 J. 226, 293
 J. P. 235
 L. W. 235
 Mrs. 245
 Andrew 258
 H. S. 287
 Allen 288
 Henry 290
 W. R. 291
 Henry S. 294
 Alexander 296
 F. P. 360
 Ella 360
 B. T. 483
 Phoebe (Miss) 523
 Mary (Miss) 526
 Jordan, James 225
 Jorden 505
 Joseph, Chief 86
 Judah 233, 255, 256
 H. M. 209
 Judd, Eli 235, 288, 295
 Miller 288, 294
 Judkins, C. A. 365
 E. A. 365
 Jump, William 295
 Judson, L. H. 132, 144, 146, 363
 Junker, John 293
 Junkins, D. 397
 R. G. 488
 Justice, Isaac B. 328
 J. A. 439

- K -

Kama-i-akum 174, 175, 176, 190
 Kamp, Joseph 327
 Kanaka 153
 Kane, Andrew J. 225, 243, 286
 Kantner, W. C. 366
 Kauffman, Issac B. 294
 Kautz, A. V. 221, 223, 251
 Keady, Fannie G. (Miss) 518
 Julia G. (Crump) (Mrs.) 518
 Mrs. William P. 518
 Lynn Y. 518
 William F. 518
 William P. 397, 436, 518

Kearney, Philip 192, 195, 196,
 197, 198, 199
 Keeler, G. W. 287
 Keene, Granville 240
 Keeney, Jonathan 254, ~~255~~, s55, 260,
 261, 262, 291, 296
 Keesee, Andrew T. 437
 John 518
 Mrs. 520
 Keiser 132
 Thomas D. 143, 146, 154
 Keith 268, 278, 281, 282
 D. W. 286, 291
 Isham P. 226, 227
 P. 218
 Keller, John 288
 Kelley, Jane (Miss) 519
 Nancy (Miss) 506
 W. J. 395, 396
 Kellogg 479
 George 480, 495, 496
 Lyman S. 289
 Jason 495
 S. S. 289
 Kellum, Joseph 394, 500
 Kelly 143, 239
 Henry 226
 James K. 175
 James 287, 295
 Mellis 294
 Eliza (Miss) 518
 Richard 294
 William J. 327, 394, 395, 396
 448, 449, 518
 Kelsay 381, 480, 509
 Alexander 519
 James 366
 Joseph 327, 350
 John 414 433, 436, 438, 518, 519
 Jane (Kelley) Mrs. 519
 Mrs. Alesander 519
 Mrs. John 519
 Martha C. (Monroe) Mrs. 519
 Annie (Miss) 519
 Lyman P. 519
 Kelser, John 291
 Kelsey, 143, 144
 David 288
 John 265, 266, 267, 268, 286
 Kemp, Albert 437
 T. T. 437
 Kendall 424
 J. 388
 Jehial S. 325, 421, 422, 519
 Mrs. Jehial S. 519
 Nathan K. 519
 Mary A. (Matt) Mrs. 519
 Kendrick, John 68, 69, 71, 72, 75
 Kennedy 422
 G. W. 436, 437, 439, 442
 John 252, 294, 365, 448
 Henry 290
 William 365
 Kenny 256
 Kent, J. 293
 Levi 289
 Kerr, S. T. 437
 Keyes, David L. 519
 Mrs. David L. 519
 Susan J. (Ward) Mrs. 519
 John W. 519
 Orena C. 519
 Jane R. (Miss) 519
 James 519
 Margaret C. (Miss) 519
 Keys 451
 Dudley 327
 E. D. 326
 David 160
 Keyser, Thomas D. 143, 146, 154
 J. B. 143
 Pleasant 143
 Kiger, William W. 430
 Kilbourn 170
 Kilgore, James 295
 Kimball 159
 Charles 287, 293
 Kinchloe 463
 D. 292
 Kinder, F. P. 328
 Kindred, Bart 147
 David 147
 John 147
 King 144, 229, 505
 A. A. 287, 292
 James 225
 Isaac 324, 325, 338, 387, 388
 Nahum 324, 325, 328, 329, 333, 379,
 387, 388, 456, 519, 520
 David 394, 395
 G. 395
 Luther 402
 Stephen 324, 325, 380
 Solomon 324, 325, 333, 344, 395
 397, 399, 400, 412, 413, 427,
 431, 436, 438, 456, (176) 519,
 520
 William 226, 520
 William S. 293
 Eli 439
 Will C. 437
 John 490
 Mary A. (Miss) 516
 George 519
 Serepta (Norton) Mrs. 519
 Annie Maria Allen (Mrs) 520

- King, Mrs. Solomon 520
Annie (Miss) 520
Lucie (Miss) 520
Abe 520
Mrs. Nahum 519
Kingsley, C. S. 364
Kinney, Daniel 147
Andrew 327
James 327, 344, 509
Margaret (Miss) 509
Kino, Eusebio Francisco 33, 39
Kirby, J. 292
Kirkland, A. J. 292
J. E. 292
Kirkpatrick, David 226
Eliza J. (Wiles) Mrs. 529
J. H. 295
T. G. 296
W. 287
Mrs. Thomas 529
Kistle, George 495
Kitton, John C. 442
Kittson 452
Kizer, Thomas H. 327, 369
Kline, John C. 327
L. G. 436, 438
S. L. 436
Klink 284
Klippel, Henry 211, 225
Knight, August 438
Isaac N. 295
John A. 327, 436, 443, 520
Manuel, 438
Almo (Miss) 520
U. C. 292
Knighton, H. M. 150
Knotts, William 326, 369, 371, 421, 422, 520
Mrs. William 520
Knowles, Charles 326, 379, 424
I. F. 366
Knowlton 452
George 327
George E. 393, 394
Knudsen, Ceyren 288
Knutzon, Sard 295
Koehler, R. 411, 412
Kompp, Henry 394
Louisa (Miss) 518
Kone, W. W. 132
Korthauer 442
Kreger 366
Kriechbaum, J. G. 336, 393
Kroft, Charles F. 293
Kuntz, George 289
Kyle 213
James C. 231
Laclede, Pierre Liguette 118
Lacey, Charles 226
Ladd, Andrew 402
W. S. 409
Laderant, Havier 136
Lafferty, James 226
Joseph M. 394, 395, 448, 450
LaFollet 337
Lahontan 49, 84
LaJeunesse, Basil 187
Lake, A. D. 239, 291
Thomas 295
Lakin, J. W. 437
La-Lake 182, 184
Lamand, J. H. 295
Lamb, A. 450
Lambden, William 291
Lamberson, T. 291
Lamerick, John K. 202, 203, 210, 215, 217, 218,
225, 227, 228, 230, 254, 262, 266, 267,
269, 282
Lamson, William 295
Lampson, W. 291
Lanber, James W. 293
Lancaster, John 225
Lancton, Orpha (Miss) 263
Lander, Edward 173
Landes, J. A. 289, 290
Ladis, George A. 488, 489
Lane, E. A. 292
Joseph 168, 169, 170, 172, 189, 197,
198, 199, 217, 218, 219, 220, 222,
223, 224, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232,
233, 241, 285, 348, 349, 425, 506, 522
Nat H. 392, 427
William 288 290, 294
Lang, Gabriel 327
Robert 293
Langdon, Abraham 289
Ansel 289
LaPerouse 63, 64
Lapham, J. 287
LaPointe, Lawrence 225
Larison, John 133
Larner, J. R. 427
Larrison, Jack 144
Larogue 92
Lasereaux, Donna 290
Lassen, Peter 187
Laswell, Isaac 143
Latham, James 291
Thomas 290
Latshaw, W. L. 258, 265, 268, 281, 282
William H. 286, 291

Latterfield, Joseph 327
 Lauderdale, John 143
 Laughlin, Richard 120, 196
 A. W. 287
 Lawrence, George 289
 Henry 274
 G. 292
 John 327
 Miss M. F. 359
 Lawson 132
 T. R. 287, 295
 Laynes, W. E. 295
 Layson, Aaron 143
 Layton, John 225
 J. B. 294
 Leabo, James 492, 495
 Joseph 495
 Lear, William 293
 Leasure, Elijah 225
 LeBfeton, George W. 136, 144, 146, 153, 154
 Ledford, Eli 293
 G. F. 288
 Ledyard, John 63, 84
 Lee 336, 399, 482, 503
 Daniel 127, 128, 131, 363
 Jason 127, 130, 132, 133, 136,
 144, 146, 154, 363
 Mrs. Daniel 132
 Henry A. G. 143, 160, 162
 Barton 147
 John 287, 288
 J. D. B. 290, 397
 A. 291
 J. 293
 Alexander 295
 J. B. 395, 436, 440, 444 (184)
 Leggitt, Alexander 451
 Elijah 451
 Leicer, John 289
 Leighton, Anna (Miss) 528
 Lemaire 32
 Lemmon, James 233
 Leneve, Lemuel 326
 Lenox, E. 143
 Edward 143
 Leonard, Frank 500
 Leonidas 243
 Lesh, W. H. 436, 437
 Leslie, Daniel 131, 136, 146
 David 133, 144, 171
 D. 363, 364
 Martin C. 293
 Levens 221, 249
 James F. 289
 Thomas 289
 Z. 289
 Lewellen, Jacob 294, 295
 Lewis 98, 99, 262, 266, 268
 Meriwether 85, 86, 87, 88, 89,
 90, 91, 92, 142
 Lewis, Reuben 144, 146
 Charles 147
 Joe 156, 157, 158, 159
 John N. 288, 296
 William 226, 256
 William B. 226, 250, 251, 294
 Haman C. 325, 340, 380, 382, 421,
 422, 432
 J. V. 326, 421
 William S. 365
 John H. 395, 436, 438 (200) 520
 H. 437
 John 438
 Jeremiah 455
 Joseph B. 485
 H. C. T. 520
 Mrs. H. C. T. 520
 William P. 520
 Mrs. John H. Lewis 520
 Martha C. (Meanes) Mrs. 520
 Libby, Levi 225
 Liggett, Elijah 325, 365, 371, 380, 421,
 505, 520, 521
 J. 438
 L. N. 438
 Mary E. Mulkey (Mrs) 324, 521
 Alexander 520
 Mrs. Elijah 521
 Louisa J. (Miss) 521
 Frances J. (Miss) 521
 Emma (Miss) 521
 Liles, J. W. 288
 Lillard, Morgan 291
 Lilley, S. N. 505
 Lilly, David 289
 Jeremiah 450
 J. L. 394
 Norman 402
 Silas N. 452
 Limpy 178, 190, 191, 224, 230, 237, 245,
 250, 257, 264, 272, 276, 277, 281, 282, 284
 Lincoln, Benjamin 327
 Linden, John F. 235
 Linebarger, John 143
 Lew 143
 Link, David 437
 Linkswiler, C. 291
 Linn 522
 Adam 290
 David 217
 Linville, William S. 327
 William Jr. 327
 Linvill, L. G. 293
 Lippard, William 225
 Lipscomb 336
 Little, Anthony 225
 Milton 143
 J. R. 291
 L. 291
 J. B. 293
 W. M. 291

Littlejohn, P. B. 133
 Livingston 480
 S. 290
 Livingstone, Henry A. 289
 Lloyd 385
 Abner 326
 Albert 327
 John C. 291
 John 324, 325, 371, 380, 392,
 393, 448, 450
 Loche, F. F. 293
 Locher, F. F. 294
 Lock, Michael 23, 24, 25, 26, 57
 Locke, A. N. 326, 376, 392, 393, 421
 A. M. 392
 A. J. 396
 Logan, Clara A. (Miss) 521
 Allen M. (Miss) 521
 Yaquinna O. 521
 Samuel 495
 Samuel A. 521
 Logsdon 453,
 Charles 451, 493
 Lomer, J. R. 436
 London, J. C. 294
 Long 195a, 227, 483
 John E. 143, 146, 147, 148
 James 205
 Jacob 225, 287
 Andrew J. 235, 288, 294
 George 294
 R. 292
 Robert J. 289
 Sylvester 275
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth 333
 Look, S. H. 438
 Loomis, A. J. 395
 Looney 529
 A. 450
 Jesse 143
 Love, Timoleon 294
 Lovejoy, A. Lawrence 138, 139, 141, 143,
 146, 150
 Lovel, C. 293
 Lovelady, Presley 195a
 Preston 327
 Loughborough, J. 143
 Louis King XVI France 63, 73
 Lousenaute, John 147
 Low, John 235
 Lowe, Thompson 296
 Lowden 189
 Lowery, James S. 226
 Luce, John 326, 365, 448, 450
 Lucia, E. 136
 Lucie 145
 Ludlow 478
 George 225
 Lugur, P. 143

Lum, Comedon 291
 Lundy, Simon 292
 Lupton, James A. 194, 242, 243, 244
 William 327
 Luther 143
 Lutjens 482, 486
 H. A. 396
 Lychlinski, Victor 295
 Lyell 306
 Lyle, Hugh 225
 Isabell (Miss) 513
 Lynch 238
 John 226
 S. A. 489
 Mrs. S. A. 489
 Thomas 488, 489
 Lytle 481
 Tobias 287 374

 - Mc -
 McAfee, James W. 326
 James 455
 McAllister, James 147
 John 226
 McAtee, B. C. 292
 McBean, William 159
 McBee 518
 Josiah 292
 John C. 327
 Mrs. Joseph 518
 S. H. 287, 292
 Thomas 291
 Frances J. (Irwin) (Mrs.) 518
 McBey 495
 McBride, James 168, 195a
 Juohn 287
 John S. 295
 McBrien, J. P. 328
 McBrun, J. P. 374
 McBurney, Thomas 294
 McCabe, James 509
 McCall, Elijah 225
 J. 287
 John 291
 J. H. 295
 Z. S. 287
 McCallister, James 291
 McCansher, G. M. 172
 McCandlish, E. Q. 438
 McCaule, W. H. 327
 McCartney, John 290
 McCarty, William 136, 144, 146
 John 265
 McCarver 254
 M. H. 143, 146
 McCasy, John 293
 McClagan, William 327
 McClain, Sam 530
 William 294

McClane, John B. 144
 McClarnie, J. 292
 McClellan 430
 Roman 486
 McClelland 143
 C. J. 289
 J. 143
 McClements, David
 McClendon, C. S. 292
 McClenney, James 295
 McClinchy, Peter 292
 McConnell, A. W. A. 294
 McCloud, N. C. 290
 McCloy, Alexander, 226
 McClure, A. S. 291
 Charles 286
 John 144
 Andrew 288
 Charles W. 291
 A. J. 291
 McClusky, George 274
 McCollough, Patrick 274
 McCombs, John 225
 McCosmon, William 295
 McConnell, A. R. 327, 430, 438
 S. 291
 McCorcle, George 143
 McCord, J. H. 291
 John 292
 McCormack, Benjamin 226
 J. K. 291, 394
 McCormick 410
 John K. 326, 521
 McCoy, James 327
 McCrate, James 288
 McCray, L. H. 290
 McCue, Daniel 238
 Felix 296
 McCulloch 306, 442
 H. 48
 McCulloch, John 291
 McCullough, W. S. 400
 McCune 441
 R. Y. 429, 430, 431
 McCurdy, J. D. 226
 McDaniel, Elisha, 147
 Joshua 147
 William 144
 Mrs. 147
 B. 235
 McDermitt, Charles 204, 205, 206, 207
 McDonald 266
 James 289
 McDonnell, Alexander 109, 141
 McDougal, Duncan 95, 100, 102, 105
 McDowd, John 292
 McElroy, E. B. 396, 412, 436
 McElwain, A. 289
 E. 290
 McFadden 144, 231
 Mary J. (Miss) 528
 O. B. 173
 W. S. 396, 431, 433, 436
 McFall, Simeon 294
 McFarland, J. C. 225
 W. H. 438
 McGahan, Joseph 294
 McGarey, G. W. 143
 McGee 142
 McGhee 399, 400
 McGinnis, R. H. 287
 McGloughlin, William 290
 McGonigle 218, 226
 McGranery, James 289
 McGrath, Tressa (Miss) 521
 McGrew, John 295
 McGruder, Ed 147
 Theophilus 147, 150
 McHaley, John 143
 McIntire, John 144
 James W. 327
 McJess, Alex. D. 294
 McIteeny, J. S. 328
 McKamey, Thomas C. 234
 McKay, Alexander 95, 96, 97, 98, 120
 Thomas 120, 121, 127, 129, 128,
 144, 152, 153, 156, 157, 161
 William 138, 396
 Charles 144, 161
 Malcolm 225
 McKean, Ormsby 290
 McKearns, William 289, 290
 McKee 189
 F. N. 288
 Melvin 402
 McKeen, Benjamin F. 288, 294
 McKenney, John 265
 McKinney, E. 395
 McKew, Daniel 237
 McKinlay, Archibald 138, 139, 153
 McKenzie, Donald 95, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105
 McKinnay, James 289
 J. M. 290
 J. 290
 Peter 290
 E. 396
 McKissic, D. 144
 McKissick 323
 McKnight, W. 290
 McKoin, Thomas E. 287, 293
 McLagan, O. C. 439
 Ida L. (Miss) 527
 William 430, 431, 527
 McLain, Thomas 294
 McLane, Charles 495
 M. 291
 Rufus 327
 Samuel 427

McLaughlin, John 120, 121, 122, 130,
135, 136, 137, 138, 153, 186
Joe 122
McLean, Rufus 480
McLellan, Robert 100, 102, 103
McLeod, Alexander Roderick 122, 127, 129
John 201
Roderick 225
McLinden, James 235
McMahan 147
William 225, 290
McMillen, S. 290
McMinn, J. W. 287
McMullin, R. S. 291
McNall, Edmund F. 292
McNeal, Andrew 226
McNeil 326
McNeary, James 520
McPatton, Thomas F. 226
McPherson, H. B. 287
McQueen, G. H. 226
McRae, David 225
McRoy, C. 145, 146
McSwain, Samuel 147
McTavish, J. G. 104, 105
McVey, Joseph 292

- M -

Mack, J. W. 144
Mackay, Tressa (McGrath) Mrs. 521
Mrs. William 521
William 492, 521
Mackenzie, Alexander 81, 82, 92
Mackey, 305, 482, 483
William 485
Mackie, William 485
Macklin 367
Magellan, Ferdinando de 11, 12, 13, 14
Magers, W. B. 392
Magone, Joseph 160
Magruder 170
Constantine 294, 387
Edmund 294
Maguire, Augustus 487
Mahew 369
Makin, John 225
Malaspina 75
Malcolm, James 296
J. G. 296
Maldonado, Lorenzo Ferrer de 22, 23, 27
32, 35, 60, 75
Mall, David 294
Malone, Madison 144
John M. 235
C. L. 397
Maloney, M. 175
Mamm, Israel T. 295
P. J. 287

Manning, James 143
John 143
Joseph 449
L. P. 438
Manns, H. 336
Mansfield, Preface
F. M. 291
W. H. 436, 437, 440
Manvill, G. W. 293
Matell 306
Matquinna 66
Marple, Ezekiel 291, 327
Marsh 159, 505
Edmond 349
Martha (Miss) 345, 371, 506
Marshall, James W. 147, 169
John 289, 291
Martin 239, 251, 519
James 143, 327, 448, 521
Eli 288
Julius 143
William J. 143, 223, 254, 255, 256, 260,
261, 265, 286
Nehemiah 147
John 235
N. H. 287
Charles 292
T. 293
Nicholas 295
Ida (Miss) 521
Jacob 326, 371, 378, 379, 392, 393, 421,
422
John L. 521
Martinez, Estivan 51, 52, 69, 70, 71, 72, 75, 79,
80
Mason, Charles H. 173, 174
James Murray 165
J. D. 223
Jonathan 327
Caleb 374
Peter 327
Eli 400
J. 499
Massey, E. L. 286, 292
Masters 295
P. G. 290
S. M. 290
Masterson, R. M. 287
Mastin, Samuel H. 289, 290
Thomas 287
Mastire, A. J. 143
Mathena, A. 495
Matheny, Adam 143
Daniel 143
Henry 143
J. N. 143
Josiah 143
Bobt. 291
Samuel 292

Mathers, S. B. 292
 Matheson, Horace 327, 393
 Mathews, F. M. 291
 G. 288
 Greenville 288
 James 327
 W. J. 293
 Mathieu, F. X. 144, 146
 Matlock, C. J. 287
 N. N. 168
 W. T. 168
 Matney, James M. 288, 294
 W. J. 144
 Matt, Charles 519
 Mary A. (Mrs) 519
 Mrs. Charles 519
 Matthew, A. H. 296
 Matthews, Green, 225
 Greenville 235
 William J. 287
 Mattony, James 225
 Mattoon, A. J. 225, 287
 Matzger 365, 384, 453, 524
 John 422
 William 325, 371, 387, 421, 452
 Maurelle or Manville, Antonio 52, 53, 62, 67
 Mauzee, William 144
 Maxan, Antoine 118
 Maxey, J. J. 396
 Maxon 161
 Maxwell, Lucian 187
 Mays, Charles 374, 375
 J. W. 288
 F. W. 430, 442
 C. B. 495
 Mrs. John H. 516
 Julia A. (Henkle) (Mrs.) 516
 Mayden, Wesley 233
 Mayfield, John 295
 William I. 252, 293
 Maynard 410
 D. S. 172
 Mays, William 143, 144
 Meacham, A. B. 207, 414
 J. R. 288
 Mead 375
 Meader, John 225
 Meanes, Martha A. (Miss) 520
 Meares, John 58, 65, 66, 67, 68, 71, 73,
 76, 78, 79, 80
 Medin, Charles 488
 John 488
 Mary 488
 Meeds, Peter 290
 Meek, Joseph L. 125, 133, 144, 146, 148,
 160, 166, 167, 168, 169
 Stephen H. 137, 148, 149, 196, 526
 Megginson 482
 George R. 479
 George 492, 493
 Melvin, H. M. 293, 407
 Mendenhall, J. 292
 William 225
 Mendoza, Don Antonio de 16, 17, 18
 Mercer, Elias 268
 Elias D. 288
 George 327, 336, 369, 393, 394, 395,
 396, 397, 433
 T. R. 288
 Meredith, J. W. 328
 Herriman, C. L. (Mrs.)
 E. R. 437
 Merritt, Frank 201
 Meservey, Elisha H. 292
 Metcalf, Robert B. 219, 223, 405, 406, 478
 Meter, John 287, 295
 Michealson, Michael 295
 Michaus, Andre 85
 Michler, N. 501
 Milbourn, H. 287
 Miles, Joseph 295
 Milhau 276
 Millard, J. A. 226
 Miller 271, 276
 Joseph 100
 Daniel 185
 John F. 215, 216, 218, 225, 226, 227,
 230, 231, 232, 234, 265, 268, 357, 510
 John S. 225, 287
 Isaac 225, 235, 294, 327, 365
 R. E. 235
 William P. 225
 Jacob W. 252, 287, 293, 364
 Enoch 252, 293
 John 287, 291, 293
 Lewis 288
 W. C. 288
 T. R. 288
 Jacob 290, 327
 George W. 292
 J. 292
 George B. 293
 James 294
 William 295, 325
 Henry 296
 Philip 327
 Addie Dickman 360
 Ira 367
 N. Z. 365
 J. Wesley 365
 John Henry 388, 396, 397
 L. D. 509
 Mary A. (Miss) 510
 Millican, Elijah 144
 Milligan, John 225
 Million, Bennet 294
 Jackson 295
 Mills, John B. 143
 Isaac 143
 Owen 143
 William A. 143
 James 237

Millyer 308
 Milner, Edgar A. 395, 397, 521
 Moses E. 327
 Milton, Nathan 287, 296
 Miner, Abner 291
 Minot, Carick G. 293
 John G. 293
 W. K. 294
 Kinsenger, John 438
 Minto 417
 John 147
 Mitchell, John 290
 J. V. 290
 N. 289
 T. W. 288
 T. H. 288
 William 225, 515
 Frederick 292
 Franklin 292
~~Modie, Jacob 325, 395, 396~~
 Hilry A. 292
 Welcomes 326
 J. H. 341, 342, 407
 O. S. 513
 Nancy E. (Miss) 513
 Willisia (Hammer) Mrs 515
 Mrs. William 515
 Modie, Jacob 325, 395, 396
 Moffit 284
 Moncade, Fernandina Revera 44
 Mondon, Gilbert 143
 Monroe 482, 519
 Martha C. (Miss) 519
 Victor 173
 Mouson, L. B. 308, 304
 Monte, S. 292
 Monteith, W. 366
 Monterey 28
 Montezuma 14
 Montgomery 245
 Charles 492
 Lucinda J. (Miss) 508
 Moody 417
 Ira 291
 Mooney, S. 291, 292, 293
 Moor, Michael 147
 Moore, Robert 133, 136, 144, 146
 John 144
 B. F. 288
 Richard 287
 Samuel 225
 W. J. 289
 William A. 225, 250
 Asher 292
 R. 293
 William A. J. 294
 Thomas 295
 Isaac 327, 424
 C. E. 340, 432
 J. S. 437
 Trances 453
 Miss 520

Moores, Isaac R. 407, 412
 John H. 407
 Moran, Edwin 289
 Michael 288
 More, A. B. 446
 Moreland, Lefe 147
 Morera 20
 Morgan, A. A. 287
 L. 287
 Edwin 292
 William 147, 437
 Daniel 369
 Mary 369
 W. H. 437
 Savage 455
 Morrill, James M. 289
 Morris 367
 Charles A. F. 521
 B. 214
 J. H. 326
 George 287, 292
 Lewis 326, 380, 455
 Thomas 422
 W. L. 295
 J. P. H. 521
 Edwin L. 521
 Morrison 495, 528
 Alfred 327
 B. 397
 J. L. 144, 154
 R. W. 147
 William J. 225
 Morse, Amasa 287, 293
 William 388
 Morton, John 288
 Moser 478
 Moser, Tobias 287
 Mosher, 402
 L. F. 223, 509
 Mosin 189
 Moss, S. W. 144, 148
 Motley 365
 Obadiah 326
 O. C. 380
 R. F. 436
 R. T. 437
 Mount, H. D. 290
 Mounts, B. F. 292
 Mowan, Michael 288
 Moway, E. S. 239
 Peter 235
 Moxley, John T. 225
 Mudgett 147
 Mulkey, Cyrenus 286
 Luke 147, 324, 326, 380, 421, 422
 J. 287
 J. F. 287
 Westley 147
 Thomas 291
 Elijah 292, 481
 P. 292

Mulkey, James L. Sr. 323, 325, 338, 380,
392, 421, 422, 521, 522

James L. Jr. 324

John D. 324, 325, 421

David E. 324, 325, 421

Miss Mary E. 324, 521

Charles J. 324, 325, 387, 421

Margaret I. 324

Helinda P. 324

Albert G. 324, 325, 340, 421 (216) 521

Johnson 324, 326, 338, 380, 382, 387, 388, 421, 511, 522, 523

Philip 326, 380, 421

George L. 326

J. S. 387

George 402

Mrs. George 402

Solomon 497

Martha (Miss) 511

John 521

Mrs. John 521

Polly Mulkey (Mrs) 521

Mrs. James L. Sr. 521

Mary (Dinsmore) Mrs. 522

Mullan, Voorhe 287

Mullen, V. 293

Mulvaney, L. W. 291

H. R. 295

Newton 291

W. A. 291

Mungar 132

Mungo, James 226, 227, 229

Mum, R. S. 296

Munro, J. P. - Preface

~~Munson, George 326, 421, 422, 423~~

Munson, Lyman B. 286, 292

Murch, George 326, 421, 426

Murchison 306

Murillo, Bartolome Esteban 42

Murphy 260

J. J. 291

Murray 147, 252

A. 287

John 430

Musick, Thomas R. 326

Myers 393

Jacob 143,

S. K. 287

Myres, Sandford R. 286, 293

- N -

Nalin, A. J. 293

Napp, Cornelius 226

Narvaez, Panfilo 16

Nash 277

Wallis 311, 367, 421, 467

Naylor, Thomas 144

Neal, Alex. 147

Attey 147

Calvin 147

George 147

Peter 147

Robert 147, 226

Samuel 187

William 487

Neely, Edward 291, 294

James 294

Neff, William 213, 226, 227

Neil, V. 293

Nelson, Cyrus 147

A. C. 291

George 147

C. G. 457

Nesbit, D. K. 366, 432

Nesley, David 291

Nesmith, J. W. 143, 144, 145, 175, 185, 188,
221, 223, 226, 349, 479, 480, 510, 513

Neugass 435, 489, 505

L. S. 436

S. 438

Nente, H. C. 304

Newbanks 144

Newby, W. T. 144

Newcomb, Daniel 294

Martin C. 294

Ortegrel C. 294

William T. 294

W. 291

Silas 326, 392, 452

Newell, Robert 133, 144, 146, 368

Newhouse 445

L. 295

Newland, E. F. 288

Newlin, B. F. 286

Newman, D. 292

M. P. 395

Noah 144

Newsome 406

David 350, 351, 486, 495

Newton, Ambrose 292

Abeatha 326

Abratha 365

Isaac 327, 335

Norris P. 326, 340, 394, 432

A. 365, 376, 522

Abiatha 392, 394, 495

G. G. 397, 432, 522

Jasper 452, 523

Rachel (Garlinghouse) Mrs. 522

Mrs. A. 522

Mrs. G. G. 5 22

Susan (Wood) Mrs. 522

Nichols 195a, 195b 196 514

John 147

J. B. 289, 294

Frank 147

Nichols, G. S. 293
Benjamin 147
D. W. 326, 365
Henry B. 449, 522
Alfred C. 522
Richard J. 522
Carrie E. (Miss) 522

Nicholson 133
Daniel 327
John 289
I. Herbert 367
Mrs. 367
Samuel C. 290, 294

Nickson, W. 327
Nisson, Charles M. 467, 486
Niza, Marcos de 17, 18
Noah, John 290
Noble, Henry 326
Nolan 268, 278, 282

Joshua 226
Rhodes 214
J. S. 292
J. F. 294
J. H. 522
Mary J. (Callahan) Mrs. 522
Thomas J. 522
Mary K. (Miss) 522
Mrs. J. M. 522

Noltner, Anthony 328, 439

Nolton, George E. 514

Nookamis 97

Norris 443

J. H. 437
Thomas 325, 371, 373, 422

North, M. A. 394

Northam, Henry 439

Northcutt, S. D. 287

W. W. 287

Norton 480

Isaac 394
Lucius C. 325, 372, 378, 456,
520, 524
Serepta (Miss) 519
Sarepta (Miss) 524
Wiley 373

Norwood 495

Nott, Oscar 288

Notte, Levi 293

Nunez, Vasco 10, 11

Nutes, H. C. 483

Nutting, George H. 396, 397

Nye, Chancy 287

Chauncey 296

- 0 -

Oatman, Harrison B. 240, 241

O'Brien 272

Hugh D. 144

John 275

Humphrey 144

O'Connel 518

Oden, A. V. 292

V. 289, 292

Odeneal, Thomas B. 327, 336, 384, 392, 393, 394,
400, 413, 414, 439, 440, 485

Officer, Lucinda (Miss) 531

Ogden, Peter Skeen 122, 159, 160

Ogg, James 288, 295

Oglesby 305

J. J. 482

W. W. 482, 495

William 394, 395

O'Kelly, Nimrod 326, 380, 381, 398, 422, 450

Old Chief John 178, 190, 213, 216, 217, 224

Oldfield, John 233

Old Mary (Queen) 206, 211, 223

Olds 505

Oldsen, Andrew 288

Olinger, A. 144

Oliver, L. W. 275

Lewellyn 296

Samuel H. 448

Olley, A. P. 132

James 363

Olney 264

Nathan 162, 206

Olsen 489

Fred 480

Olsson, John 523

Lawrence O. 523

O'Neal, Felix 258, 294

Hugh 260, 261, 264, 265, 268, 287, 293

O'Neil, Bennett 144

James A. 144, 145, 146

David 289

Onsby, Joyn 205

Opp. Robert 293

Orchard 79

Ord, E. O, C. 276, 277, 279

Thomas 293

O'Regan, John 292

Ornduff, William 293

Orton, John 226

Osborn, Neil 144

John 288, 294

Osborne, John 226

Osburn, David A. 437, 523

John M. 433, 444 (232, 248) 523

James L. 523

Mrs. John M. 523

Phoebe (Jones) Mrs. 523

Floras C. 523

Mary L. (Miss) 523

Osceola 178

Otie, E. W. 144

M. B. 144

Otondo, Don Isidro de 33, 39

Otterbein, William 367

Owen, I. 364

Thomas 144

Thomas A. 144

Owen, William 450
 W. A. 286
 Owens, Elias A. 215, 223, 224, 226,
 229, 230
 Henry 147, 508
 Lydia (Miss) 508
 James 147
 John 147, 167, 511
 Richard 187
 Owless, Ruel 147
 Ownby 452
 Jesse 327
 Nicholas 325, 386, 421, 422, 451
 Powell 327
 William 326
 Ombey, William 394, 395
 Ownsby, William 291
 Ownsley, Powell 291
 Ozmond, G. 287

- P -

Packwood, S. 147
 T. 147
 W. H. 296
 Paine, Clayborn 144
 George 289
 Painter, Samuel 144
 Robert Jr. 289
 E. 290
 Palliday, J. H. 437
 Palmer 208
 Andrew 326
 Joel 192, 221, 223, 224, 239,
 242, 272, 277, 279, 401, 406,
 407, 484
 Judson Sherman 346, 385, 394, 395,
 396, 433, 516
 Sylvia Butterfield (Mrs.) 346
 Palou, Francis 44
 Pambrun, P. C. 124, 129, 130
 Pankey, John 287
 Parder, John 287, 288, 293
 Paris, Calvin 294
 Parish, J. L. 132
 Edward 238
 Parker, Samuel 128, 129, 142, 151
 Jesse 144
 David 147
 Robert 226
 William 144
 Guilbert 290
 L. 296
 James R. 359
 Allen 396, 397, 490, 523
 Parks, George 288
 Joseph 326
 Samuel 388, 295
 Parris, Calvin 295
 Parrish, 272, 375

Parrish, Josiah L. 136, 144, 192, 363, 364
~~Isaiah L. 271~~
 Isaiah L. 271
 James A. 374
 Joseph L. 365
 W. W. 288
 William 239
 Parrot, Joseph 147
 Parsley, M. 293
 Parsons, Flora 437
 Partz, John 289
 Pase, Sylvester 235
 Pasley, William 296
 Pate, J. W. 295
 Patrick, J. W. 225
 Patrum, Richard 289
 Pattee, Alonzo 226
 Patten, Thomas 290
 Patterson, J. R. 144
 Henry 226
 J. B. 235
 James M. 294
 W. 292
 William 290, 294
 W. R. 289
 W. W. 287
 Washington 326, 456
 H. 365
 Patton, James B. 289
 Montgomery 326
 Pattrich, J. W. 295
 Paul, Thomas 290
 W. E. 437
 Payne, Aaron 195a
 R. K. 147
 Frankie (Miss) 511
 Peak, Abraham 503
 William 504
 Pearce, Ashby (312) 523
 Philip 523
 R. 226
 Pearcy, James 252, 293
 Pearl, Henry 252, 294
 Pearman, W. F. 291
 Pearne, Thomas H. 364, 365, 426
 Pearse, S. 287
 Pearson, M. Cerilda (Miss) 523
 Mary A. (Miss) 523
 Otto H. B. 523
 William O. 523
 Francis F. (Webb) Mrs. 523
 Mrs. William 523
 William 452, 453, 523
 Mrs. Henry H. 523
 M. Cerilda (Mrs.) 523
 Pease, Sylvester 226, 296
 Peck 479
 Amy A. (Miss) 530
 W. H. 291
 Peden, M. S. 290

Pedigo, Jonathan A. 252, 293
 Pedro, Don 180
 Peebles 411
 Peek, William 397
 Peirce, Francis 226
 Pence, A. 296
 Pengra, William 296
 Penington, William 293
 Penland, Henry 326, 421
 Levi E. 326, 421
 Mirinda (Miss)
 Penn, J. H. 436
 William 195
 Pennaman, N. 292
 Pennell, J. A. 486, 487
 Pennington, J. B. 144
 Pe-oos-e-cut 213
 Peo-peo-mux-mux 88, 153, 174, 175, 190
 Percival, Robert C. 293
 Perez, Juan 51, 52, 54, 57, 69
 Perham, A. H. 438, 439
 Eugene L. 393, 427
 Perkins 154
 H. K. W. 131, 363
 Joel Sr. 147, 327
 Joel Jr. 147
 D. F. 295
 Thomas 327
 A. D. 396
 Pernell, William 293
 Perry 144
 Frank 218, 226, 227
 William B. 326
 Person, benjamin 293
 Pervely, M. 292
 Peter the great 34, 35
 Peterson 238, 239
 Christian 226
 Mrs. A. F. 437
 A. 488
 J. E. 489
 Mrs. E. C. 489
 J. A. 489
 Frances J. Liggett (Mrs.) 521
 Petiver, James 26
 Petrie, James 291
 Mahlon 291
 Pettie, Amab 147
 Eaben 147
 Pettygrove, F. W. 144
 Pettyjohn, M. G. 291
 Thurston 292
 Peveler, Peter H. 225
 Phelps, Ed. 395
 Elmira (Miss) 363
 Edwin C. 396, 488, 523, 524
 Lucius W. 425
 Louisa H. 488, 489
 Mary R. 488, 489
 A. H. 489
 Ira A. 489

Phelps, Mrs. Edwin C. 524
 Mary (Ross) Mrs. 524
 Phile, Philip 431
 Philip, King 178, 212
 Philipps, David 288
 L. D. 289
 Philips, E. M. 437
 John 381, 382
 W. B. 294
 Phillips 265, 306, 336
 Miss E. 133
 Edward 236
 James S. 291
 David 295
 Thomas 225, 227
 R. G. 296
 William B. 293
 Philpot 237
 Pickett, Charles E. 144
 J. T., Preface
 J. W. 226, 250, 294
 Pickle, Francis 295
 Pierce, Benjamin 463
 Franklin 173
 John 290
 Pierson, Francis 287, 291, 295
 William 327
 PigaFretta, Antonio 12
 Pike, Zebulon M. 92
 John 327, 378, 382
 Pilbean, Benj. 444
 Pilcher 122, 129
 Pinkerton, John V. 292
 Pinkham, Ebenezer 287, 295
 Pinnell, J. W. 295
 Pinney, J. A. 235
 Piper, W. W. 328
 Pitinger, William 295
 Pitman, Miss Annie M. 130, 363
 William 394, 443
 William M. 326, 433, 442, 524
 Pittman, Jacob 290
 Pixley, A. 438
 Pizarro 10, 32
 Plannet 441
 Playfair 306
 Plummer, H. A. 292
 W. 292
 Poe, R. H. 144
 Poland 207
 E. B. 291
 John 273, 274
 Polhemus, James S. 469, 486, 524
 Mrs. James S. 524
 Mary C. (Daly) Mrs. 524
 Polk, James K. 148, 163, 164, 165, 168
 Polley, J. C. 436
 Joseph 480
 Pollock, John 238
 W. M. 295
 W. N. 288

Polo, Marco 10
 Pomeroy, Dwight 144
 Walter 144
 Ponce de Leon, Juan 32
 Pontiac 212
 Pope, John 290
 Pool, Jesse 289
 Newton 485, 524
 Portala, Don Gaspar 42, 44, 45, 46
 Porter 508
 A. J. 394, 396, 458
 John E. 326, 393, 524
 George M. 450
 McCauley 326, 446 (264) 518, 524
 Mrs. A. J. 458
 William 446, 524
 William G. 326, 524
 Isaac (280) 524
 Isaac W. 524
 Mrs. McCauley 524
 Martha (Winkle) Mrs. 524
 Samuel H. 524
 John F. 524
 Jessie (Miss) 524
 Mark M. P. 524
 Portlock 65
 Post 480
 D. 292
 J.-D. 292
 Wallace 397
 Pott, Burde P. 295
 Powell, Albion 288
 J. B. 247
 J. G. 296
 Henry 326
 J. S. S. 396
 J. C. 509
 Powers, Cyrus 291, 431, 481
 R. M. 383
 Prater, Theodore 289
 Prather, Theodore 147
 Thomas 292
 William 147, 424
 Pratt, E. J. 437
 H. L. 437
 Mrs. A. J. 437
 O. C. 168, 369, 380, 522
 Warren 235
 Pretty, Frances 22
 Previtt, W. B. 293
 Prevost, Jean Baptiste 101, 107
 Price 505
 Alonzo 225
 Albert M. 226
 Dillard 395
 John 289, 292, 295
 L. A. 453
 Levi N. 453 (296) 524
 W. L. 396, 457,
 William I. 524

Prickett, Dennis 291
 Priest 147
 Prigg, Frederick 144
 Prink 188
 Prior, Daniel 119
 Pritchett, James 226
 Kintzing 168
 John 235
 Privitt, William 291
 William R. 395
 Proctor, John 327
 Prophet 212
 Prouty, Asher T. 287
 Pruitt, William 294
 Purchas, Samuel 23
 Purdy, Andrew 328
 Purley, F. M. 289
 Purnell, William 252
 Purvis, William 288
 Putnam, D. H. 291
 Pyburn, Benton H. 289, 290
 Thomas 291
 Pygall, Albert R. 436, 437, 438, 524
 Pyle, James M. 290
 Pyles, James M. 289

- Q -

Quabey, F. 290
 Quarterly, Chief 329
 Quimper 75
 Quin, J. R. K. 438
 Quivey, Gilbert W. 397, 525
 William 327, 525

- R -

Raber, N. L. 436, 437
 Mrs. R. 513
 Lena (Fisher) Mrs. 513
 Raburn, J. M. 293
 Rader, Jackson 225
 A. Jackson 294
 Solomon 225
 Radford 229
 Ragsdale, A. F. 291
 John 226, 288
 Ragsdell, John 295
 Raines, G. J. 174, 175
 Rainey, Alex M. 288, 295
 Rainier, Rear Admiral 79
 Rains, Robert 327
 Rainwater, A. M. 326, 379, 385, 525
 Raleigh, Walter 25
 Rambo, Isaac 327
 Ramsdell 147
 Ramsey 147
 N. 288
 Napoleon 295
 Randall, R. H. 291
 Randolph 228

Randolph 228
 Raney, T. 438
 Rankin, J. M. 359
 Ransom, E. 226
 Rapplye, I. 289
 Rathborn, David 294
 Rathburn, S. 293
 Rawson, C. B. 289
 Ray, Albert 435
 A. J. 489
 John 427
 Rayburn, C. D. 437, 438
 J. W. 412, 433, 437
 Stephenson 327
 W. F. 488
 Raymond 229
 W. W. 132, 363,
 H. W. 144
 Raynor, J. O. 365
 Read, C. (344)
 Mrs. Columbia 512, 525
 Matilda Dodele (Mrs.) 512, 525
 Mrs. Charles 512
 Thomas M. 325, 369, 422, 455, 525
 Honora Dodele (Mrs.) 512
 "Clum" 525
 Mrs. Thomas M. 525
 Therese (Miss) 525
 Perry 525
 Clara (Miss) 525
 Summer 525
 Charles 525
 Nancy (White) Mrs. 525
 William 525
 Columbia 525
 Reader, Elizabeth L. (Felger)-Mrs. 513
 Mrs. James M. 513
 Samuel 450, 525
 Thomas 340, 449, 450, 453
 Reading, P. B. 144
 Ream, D. 239
 Reaves 189
 Reavis, Elisha M. 293
 Record, John 144, 344
 Peter 445
 Rector, William 170
 Redfield 257
 Mrs. 257
 John 293
 Red Jacket 178
 Rednours, Emerson 327
 Redpath, David 226
 Reed, John 102, 104, 105
 George 274, 288
 Martin 274
 Alexander 289
 T. A. 246
 G. L. 292
 Thomas 376
 S. G. 407, 409
 Reeder, Samuel 288, 289, 294
 Rees, Willard H. 147
 Reeves 264
 G. H. 295
 J. R. 295
 Thomas D. 323, 325, 448, 450
 Register, Josiah 226
 Reid, Jacob 144
 Joseph S. 289
 Lawson T. 290
 Frank 509
 Resser, Jacob 327
 Rettneaur, Emerson 499
 Revera, Fernanda (Moncada) 44
 Reves, J. R. 292
 Lenoir 292
 Reynolds 272, 274, 275, 276
 J. R. 225
 Jackson 293
 Rexford, E. A. 438
 John 422
 Rhoades, F. M. 291
 Jacob 215, 218, 222, 225, 227, 230
 J. 291
 Rhodes, Craghan, 327
 F. M. 290
 Rhodi, Cavilliere di 12
 Rhyecraft, George 327
 Rice 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 265, 268
 E. A. 235, 287, 296
 G. W. 144
 Hill 397
 Mac 147
 (Goldman) 147
 Parton 147
 Nathaniel 287, 296
 Mrs. Albert 513
 Mary F. (Felger) Mrs. 513
 Samuel 326
 Rich, Samuel 289
 Richard, Caspar 328
 John 327, 518
 Richards, G. P. 132
 August 292
 John 294
 M. W. 387
 Richardson 260, 331, 344
 Daniel 144, 275, 288, 295
 A. E. 195a
 John 144
 J. W. 287
 J. F. 290
 A. 291
 Hiram 291
 J. M. 291
 Henry H. 295
 E. H. 295
 Aaron 326, 372, 378, 448, 450, 516
 R. C. 327
 T. 327
 B. P. 369
 Miss 517

Richie, Jacob T. 326
 Rickard, Andy 525
 Caspar 450, 525
 John 451 (328) 525
 Ricketts, Vinson S. 225
 Riddle, William H. 289
 Ridenham, H. 290
 Rider, W. W. 403
 Riggs, Jonathan 286
 William C. 287, 293
 Right, T. J. 326, 393, 478, 505
 Riley, J. B. 292
 John 443
 P. O. 387
 Rimmick 144
 Rinearson 247, 249, 251, 252
 Jacob S. 286, 293
 Jacob B. 287
 Rinehart 371
 Alfred 325, 380, 421, 422, 423
 Ringo 402
 Rise, W. M. 235
 Risely, J. M. 396
 Ritchy, George 235
 Rittner 326
 Ritz, Philip 326
 Rives, Thomas 144
 Robb, J. R. 144
 Rowland 327
 Robberson, C. F. 292
 Robbins, M. L. 327
 O. P. 245
 Roberts, Emseley 144
 James 144
 J. M. 288
 John 294, 295
 James M. 295
 Solomon 144
 Anthony 326, 455
 G. W. 326
 J. C. 326
 Andrew 327, 393
 George 382
 William 363, 364
 H. M. 476
 Chatham 422
 Isaac 424
 Robertson 258, 262, 268, 296
 Colin 109
 Beriah 327, 422
 John 422
 R. M. 235
 W. J. 291, 327, 394
 William 289, 290
 Robinson 233, 241, 336, 430, 442
 Abraham 226
 Ben 147
 Eli B. 289
 E. (Mountain) 147
 George 290
 T. R. (Fatty) 147
 William J. 287
 Robinson, W. R. 290
 J. A. 291
 S. V. 291
 John 292
 J. 292
 M. 292
 Solon 324, 325
 John 327
 William 399
 F. E. 438
 B. F. 444
 James 520
 Robnett, Stephen 326, 378, 380, 387, 421
 Roe, John 144
 J. H. 388
 Rogers 159, 306
 Cornelius 131, 132, 154
 John 327
 L. S. 287
 Christopher 481
 W. L. 287, 292
 Roland, C. B. 290
 L. B. 287
 William 296
 Rollard, William 296
 Roman, F. M. 293
 Ronquillo 27
 Rooks, James W. 296
 William 495
 Roop, Wently 290
 Root 410
 Orise F. 295
 Rosborough 183, 234
 Rose, D. C. 443
 James S. 226
 William R. 217, 225, 227
 Rosenthal, E. 436
 Ross, John E. 160, 205, 206, 213, 218, 220,
 223, 231, 234, 235, 243, 249, 251, 254,
 260, 292
 George 294
 Salvator 223
 George C. 327
 William T. 225
 W. 292
 Rossin, Joseph 144
 Rothchild, M. 292
 Round, Julia Ann (Miss) 512
 Rounderbush, Jakob 925
 Rounds, James L. 326, 327
 R. R. 340, 382, 393
 Rouse 229
 C. R. 326
 Row, John 396
 Rowell, Thomas C. 288
 Rowland 171
 J. 147
 John 396
 Ruble 376
 David 396, 397, 499, 500, 525

Ruby, Philip 144
 Ruffner, Peter 296
 Rumbel, August 296
 Ruminer, David 294
 Runnels 457
 Jesse 195a
 Rush R. 287
 Russ, Fred 439
 Russel, Andrew 288
 Russell 480
 A. 225
 James 284
 Osborn 144, 146
 William 144, 289
 J. 293
 D. W. 392, 393
 Robert W. 325, 380, 384, 455
 Thomas 375, 394, 500, 502, 504, 525
 Levil 422
 James H. 525
 Ryals, William 327
 Ryan, Thomas 287, 288, 293
 Rycraft, Alma May (Miss) 526
 Emma F. (Miss) 526
 George 499, 500, 526
 Sarah J. (Hawley) 526
 Mrs. L. 526
 S. L. 525, 526
 Squire 499, 500
 George H. 526
 Joseph C. 526
 John H. 526
 Leona B. (Miss) 526
 Leonidas H. 526
 Mark P. 526
 Ethal M. (Miss) 526
 Edna (Miss) 526
 Mildred (Miss) 526

- S -

Sacajaweah 89
 Sackett, David A. 327
 Frances 290
 Seth 235
 Saddler, Frederick 290
 Saffron, Henry 147
 Sager 148
 Francis 159
 John 159
 Sagers, Lewis 296
 Noah 287
 Sailing, Peter 287
 Sailor, Jack 144
 Sales 159
 Saling, Peter 293
 Sam (To-gum-he-a)
 178, 182, 190, 191, 202, 210, 211,
 212, 213, 216, 220, 224, 230, 238
 242, 245, 263, 276, 283
 Sambo 214
 Sampson 324

Samuels 444
 A. 437
 Sanbanch, Isaac 207
 Sanders 159, 185, 186
 James J. 288
 Samuel 250, 294
 Sanderson, Peter R. 289, 294
 Sandford, Oscar T. 226
 Sands, John 211
 Sanford, O. F. 293
 Santa Anna, Antonio Lopez 349
 Sargeant, B. 293
 Sargent 410
 John 288, 295
 Sayles, S. B. 225, 288
 Saum, Thomas 289
 Saunders, James 296
 Labin 293
 William 147
 W. W. 441
 Savage, James 294
 Morgan 326
 Savery 141
 James F. 289
 Sawtell 485
 E. N. 495
 F. H. 495
 Mrs. F. H. 508
 Martha N. Blair (Mrs.) 508
 Sawtelle, E. N. 394, 395
 Sawyer, Andrew 289
 John 289
 Saxton, Charles 148
 Scarborough, John 226, 227
 Scar Face 203
 Schermerhorn, J. 293
 Schernerhom, Jacob 288
 Schieffelin, Clinton 245, 294
 Schloup, Benjamin 495
 Schmoldt, Adolf 275
 Schonchin, John 207
 Schooler, N. D. 235
 Schultz, Paul 411, 412
 Schwaibold, Annie M. (Miss) 526
 Louise (Miss) 526
 George 526
 Robert 489, 526
 Scoby, Madison 289
 Scoller, L. 238, 293
 Scott, 189, 222, 506
 John 147
 Charles 241
 Levi 147, 195b 196, 198, 199, 387
 James R. 289, 438
 J. W. 295
 Walter 223
 Prior 325, 387, 422
 Thomas 326
 Prier 380, 526
 Mary (Jones) Mrs. 526

Scoville, L. 327
 Scrafford, J. B. 437
 M. 437
 John 437
 John J. 526
 Mrs. John J. 526
 Martha (Richardson) Mrs. 526
 Seaman 274
 Sears, 366
 Franklin 147
 Margaret I. Mulkey 324
 Peter D. 327
 Sebastian, F. 292
 Sebring, William 147
 Seeley, Judson 397, 493
 Selby, J. W. 295
 Selkirk, Thomas Douglas 109, 134
 Sellers, M. G. 291
 W. H. 439
 Selwood, J. 359
 Semple, Robert 109
 Sem-Tes-Tis 183
 Senor, S. R. 225
 Seroc, John 274
 Serra, Francis Junipero 43, 44, 45, 46
 Setler, Charles 296
 Settle, Charles 296
 Sevens, William M. 225
 Sewell, Henry 144
 Sexton, David 226, 295
 D. H. 288
 N. I. 289
 Seyan, M. 396
 Shack, Christopher 226
 Seymour 509
 Shaffer, William M. 226
 Shanks, William 290
 Shannan, Milton 397, 526
 S. C. 291
 Sharples 399
 Shapley, Nicholas 27
 Sharp, C. 144
 E. 294
 Charles F. 295
 Willson W. 290
 Sharpe, J. N. 292
 M. R. 289
 Sharples 482
 Shauntz, A. K. 288
 Shaw, A. C. R. (Sheep) 147
 B. F. 147, 176
 Harvey 292
 Joshua 147
 Robert 225
 Thomas 147
 Wash. 147
 William 147
 J. M. 295
 Charles L. 485, 526
 Gladys 526
 Sheak, Henry 359, 360, 453
 Shedd, Mrs. 448
 S. L. 436
 Sheets, Isaac 326, 455
 Zebulon 218, 227
 Sheffield 258, 262, 268
 Edward 289, 290
 Sheldon, William 144
 Shelley, Christopher 225
 William 225
 Shelton, Jackson 147
 Isaac 245
 Hawkins 289
 Richard 289
 Shepard, Cyrus 127, 128, 132
 Shepherd, Henry 380
 Shepley, J. B. 226
 Sheppard, Jack R. 438, 439
 Joe 500
 Sheridan, Philip H. 478, 505
 Sheriff 107
 Sherman, William T. 209, 348
 Shewish 97, 98
 Shiel, George K. 343
 Shin, William 225
 Shipley, John 495
 J. L. 516
 William J. 361, 384
 Shirley, E. A. 326
 Samuel 144
 Shively 163, 164
 John M. 144
 Shook, R. S. 291
 Shookman, John 235
 Shooman, John 293
 Shorkman, John 226
 Short, John W. 296
 Shortess, Robert 132, 141, 144, 145, 146
 Shortridge, W. W. 291
 Shough, Adam 294
 Showdy, W. 293
 Shrum, Henry 292
 Sibley, George H. 92
 Siden, James 292
 Joseph 287
 Sighler, M. 187
 Sights, W. H. 403
 Siles, T. W. 288
 Silver, W. 290
 Silvers, William 289
 Silvey, Charles 327
 Simmons, J. 292
 Michael T. 147, 171
 Alice 437
 Robert George 428, 430, 439
 William 503
 Simon, Joseph 412
 Simonds, S. D. 364
 Simpson 337, 365, 400, 406, 448, 455
 George 120, 137, 138, 139
 A. 366
 Benjamin 395, 414, 478, 482, 484, 488,

Simpson, John H. 436m 438
 Marshall W. 495, 526
 Samuel L. 440
 Mrs. Marshall W. 526
 Joice A (Bevens) Mrs. 526
 Hattie (Miss) 526
 Owen C. 526
 Olive M. (Miss) 526
 William E. 526
 Anthony 531
 Emma J. (Miss)
 Sing, George 292
 Singleton, T. J. 292
 W. D. 289
 Sinsheimer 530
 Sis, Big 147
 Sitton, Jesse B. 292
 Siwash, John 290
 Skaggs 385
 Skeen, John 292
 Skein, William 291
 Skelton, William 509
 Skinner, Alonzo A. 150, 168, 199, 200,
 202, 221, 271
 W. P. 292
 Skipton, E. 395, 396
 Thomas 327
 Skipworth, 365
 Slagle, Jacob 327
 Slater, John 288
 James H. 326, 392, 393, 439,
 509, 523
 J. S. 429
 Slates, J. 293
 Slaughter, W. A. 174, 175
 Slayton, S. R. 289
 Sloan, James 186
 G.W. 293
 Slocum, William A. 130, 131
 Slover, Joseph 291
 Smith 93, 144, 146, 170, 306, 410
 A. A. 393
 A. B. 131, 132, 146, 152
 Mrs. A. B. 131
 A. J. 221, 223, 229, 233, 236, 238
 239, 240, 243, 247, 251, 253, 255,
 259, 263, 264, 276, 277, 279, 280,
 281, 285
 A. R. 296
 Ahi 144
 Anderson 144
 Andrew 144
 Andrew Jr. 144
 David 295
 C. C. 292
 Charles 147, 490, 519, 526
 E. D. 294
 Darling 144
 Ezra 290
 Edward 226, 238
 Eli 144
 Evans 290

Smith, F. M. 228
 G. S. 291
 Henry 293
 Hugh 214
 L. 292
 Isaac W. 144
 Jedediah S. 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 147,
 184, 185, 196
 Jonathan 288
 John 235, 294, 527
 J. R. 235
 J. L. 327
 M. 292
 Miss Margaret 131, 363
 Moyes 147
 Peter O. 290
 Peter 147
 Seth 288
 Robert 144
 Richard 290
 Robert L. 226, 295
 Samuel 287, 293
 Sidney 132, 144, 146
 Silas R. 235
 Texas 147
 Thomas 144, 294
 Thomas H. 144, 294
 William 147, 288, 290, 293
 R. 340
 George 327, 526
 Greenberry 325, 344,, 345, 455, 526, 527
 Samuel H. 296
 Seth 290, 295
 S. E. 289
 W. P. 326
 W.
 W. 292
 Snellback, P. 288
 Snelling 206, 387
 Benjamin 148
 Vincent 148
 Sneltser, Isaac
 Snipes, Benjamin 294
 Snooks 148
 Snellback, Peter 225
 Snellback, Peter 201, 295
 Snow, Marion 235
 Thomas 241
 Snyder, George W. 289
 Songer, William F. 295
 Sorles, S. B. 293
 Southor 430, 531
 J. W. 336
 Southerland, S. J. 291
 W. H. 291
 Southworth, T. B. 292
 Spalding, H. H. 129, 130, 132, 139, 144, 151,
 152, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160
 M. Mrs. H. H. 129, 130, 151, 152
 Sparks, Nathan 327
 Richard 195a

Spears, J. D. 229
 James 291
 Speer, William 395
 Spence 144
 John 290
 Spencer 478, 480
 Chauncey, 144
 Eli 527
 Francis M. 527
 George 327
 Jesse 436, 437, 438, 527
 James 527
 Harriett (Miss) 527
 Sarah (Miss) 527
 William 438, 527
 Mrs. Jesse 527
 Ida L. (McLagan) Mrs. 527
 Hattie (Miss) 527
 Victor 527
 Spicer, Edward 289
 Splan, William 291
 Sprague, C. P. 295
 Sprenger, Abraham 444
 Springer 147
 Enoch 226
 Mrs. Jonathan G. 531, 532
 Cunthia A. (Wyatt) Mrs. 531, 532
 Spurgeon, John 225
 Stacy 495
 Stainton, H. W. 288, 293
 Stall 366
 Stamms, William 252
 Stannes, W. 238
 Stanley, James 226
 John 288
 Jesse H. 289
 Stanners, Rosa 387
 Stannus, Samuel 327, 340
 W. 293
 Stanton, Benjamin 287
 Bushford 287
 Bluford 296
 Richard H. 172
 F. M. 406, 438
 Frank 481
 Stapper, George 296
 Star, John W. 340
 Stark, Asa 327, 381
 William K. 292
 Starkey, R. 486
 Starr 332, 495, 517
 George W. 327, 449, 502
 Philip 327
 John W. 326, 380, 448
 M. A. 291
 Noah A. 326, 448
 S. E. 291
 Samuel F. 326, 364, 369, 380, 392, 426
 J. B. 327
 Azariah 327
 S. A. 365
 Widow 272
 Starr, John 388
 Cephas W. 394, 395, 449
 Jeremiah 448, 527
 Levi 448
 Lemuel F. 448
 Edwin 502
 J. 510
 Precious (Miss) 510
 Levy H. 527
 St. Clair, Inex 437
 Wayman 324, 325, 334, 342, 379, 380
 392, 422, 451, 424, 531
 Stearns D. H. 437
 Steel, Joseph 295
 Steele 234
 Elijah 201, 202, 203
 Steeplow, John 397
 Steller, George Wilhelm 35
 Stemmermann 325, 421
 Mrs. 424
 Stephens, James 148, 226, 288
 J. E. 288
 Steppenfelt 187
 Steptoe, E. J. 176
 Sterling, George 144
 Stetson, Clinton 295
 Stevens, Mrs. E. 488
 Isaac I, 173, 174, 175, 176, 193
 H. A. 287
 Nelson 296
 N. P. 397
 R. L. 367
 Lucy 489
 William 493, 528
 Mrs. William 528
 Anna (Leighton) Mrs. 528
 Judith (Miss) 528
 Lucy (Miss) 528
 George 528
 Mary A. (Miss) 528
 Mary L. (Miss) 528
 Stevenson 144
 Stewart 195b, 196, 197, 23, 430, 129
 P. G. 144, 146
 James F. 226
 James 147, 290, 294, 378
 John 325, 365, 380, 387, 392, 421, 422
 424, 425, 295, 519, 528
 Archimides 325, 421, 422
 James H. 326, 421, 422, 438, 527, 528
 Jefferson 327
 George W. 327
 James P. 393
 C. N. 395
 Smith 422
 John L. 433
 Matilda Grimsley (Mrs.)
 St. Gilles, Alex. 225
 Stilson, F. 393
 Stimmerman, C. 144
 Stiners, Ferdinand 295

Stingent, A. W. 291
 Stinger, W. A. 291
 Stinson, T. H. 393
 Stock, Morris 436
 Stocking, L. 226
 Stoddard, Thomas 290
 Stone, E. 483
 E. B. 293
 Lampson 326
 P. F. 457
 Story, James 144
 Stoughton, Alexander 144
 Stout 144
 Henry 144
 Mrs. M. J. 488, 489
 Anna M. (Miss) 528
 Hannah E. (Miss) 528
 Laura W. (Miss) 528
 Etta M. M. (Miss) 528
 Claude M. 528
 Silas M. 379, 380, 392, 426
 William B. 397, 489, 528
 Mrs. William B. 528
 Mary J. (McFadden) Mrs. 528
 Stover, James 395
 Strait, Hiram 144
 Strange, Samuel P. 293
 Stratton, Riley E. 286, 337, 338, 339
 Stringer, Cornelius 144
 C. W. 144
 William ~~144~~ 291
 Stone, Edgar B. 286
 Stopper, G. 287
 Stout, George 295
 Silas M. 326, 422
 Strahan, R. S. 394, 395, 415
 Statton 406
 Stratton, R. E. 509
 Strong, James 290
 J. E. 427
 William H. 173
 Strope, Alfred 503
 Stroud, D. D. 325, 455
 Stuart 195b, 196, 197
 David 95, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105
 Robert 95, 103
 Stukting, L. 218
 Stump, David 387, 455, 531
 George 392
 Stuttered, Thomas 289
 Stuygle, Conrad 291
 Sublette, William 119, 120, 123
 Milton 123, 124
 Sullivan, George P. 296
 Summer, J. C. 287
 Summers, George 144
 W. C. 144
 Sutter, John A. 131, 169
 Sutton, Nathaniel 144
 J. M. 293
 Thomas I. 226

Swank, Thomas 235
 Swain, 406
 O. C. 340
 Swarengen, Jackson 289
 Sweet, John S. 296
 Swift 144
 Swill 206
 Swinden, John 225
 Isaac 287
 Swingle, Joseph 294
 Switzer 237, 259
 Sykes 522,
 J. W. 292
 Sylvester, John 326, 380, 421, 422
 Symonds, Herbert 427

- T -

Taber, E. 291
 Tager, Ephriam 252
 Ta-ma-has 163
 Tam-su-ky 156, 157, 158, 162
 Taner, E. Z. 292
 Tarbox, Stephen 144, 327
 Tarrigan, Benjamin 296
 Tatham 327
 Taylor 191
 Albert 327
 Chief 191, 208, 209, 210, 223, 224
 Hiram 144, 294
 J. P. 291
 James 168, 170, 325, 421
 Christopher 225
 J. 258
 M. 287
 S. 287
 D. 287
 Milo 290
 William 162, 292, 296, 326, 364, 369,
 421, 499
 Evan 291
 John 292
 Evans 294
 E. E.
 Zachary 349, 505
 J. T. 364
 Thomas 369, 455
 B. T. 433, 438
 W. B. 437
 J. C. 438
 Tchirikof, Alexei 35, 36
 Teal, William 365
 Tear, Goldsmith 295
 George 295
 Tecumseh 178, 212
 Tedford 229
 C. W. 291
 Teller 422
 Jeremiah 144, 148
 Templeton, J. C. 291
 Terrell 218
 James 290, 291
 William 226

Terry 222, 225, 230
 Test, Daniel 289
 Tharp, Lindsey 144
 Benjamin 339, 495
 Thayer, Andrew J. 336, 342, 343, 422, 509
 L. W. 343
 Theil, William 290
 Thibbits, Francis M. 293
 Thomas 207
 E. N. 293
 George H. 209
 O. S. 148
 James 226
 John 292, 326
 G. A. 295
 R. R. 407
 Thompson, N. A. 488, 489
 Addie 488
 Mrs. Joseph 528
 M. V. (Herbert) Mrs. 528
 Morris 528
 Daisy (Miss) 528
 Joseph Jr. 528
 Lillie (Miss) 528
 Harriet (Miss) 528
 Thompson 161, 259, 271
 David 100, 225, 235, 294
 Indian 213, 231
 John 144, 235
 L. S. 201
 James 288
 A. S. 298
 William 275
 A. 290
 George S. 290
 Alex. 291, 296
 J. B. 291
 Robert G. 291
 J. A. 291
 P. C. 291
 J. L. 294
 Henry 295
 Robert M. 327, 336
 S. H. 336, 431
 Emma 437
 Joseph 485, 528
 Thorn, Jonathan 95, 96, 97, 98
 Mrs. 488
 Thornton 237
 J. Quinn, 150, 164, 165, 166, 167,
 168, 169, 393
 Henry 289, 290
 Sebrin 148
 Thororelf, L. W. 289
 Thorp, Alvin 148
 John 148
 Milton 148
 Mortimer 148
 Theodore 148
 Thrasher, T. 395, 396
 Thurber, John 226
 Thurman, George W. 290
 Tibbets, Calvin 131, 144, 186
 Tichenor 270
 William 478
 Tierney, T. T. 223
 Tierra, Juan Maria Salva 39, 40
 Tillard, Samuel 293
 Tipping, Walter 65
 Titus 482, 503
 Toabeler, James 226
 Toby, Thomas 374
 Todd, Abbot L. 292
 Toland, James 295
 Tolman 214
 Tolo, Chief 190, 200, 234
 Tom, Irish 185, 186
 Indian 231
 Tomas, A. J. 290
 Tompson, Jacob 287
 Toms, J. W. 226
 Toney, W. 293
 Toothacher, Charles B. 293
 Toppen, Johnson 326
 Torquemada 28, 29, 30
 Torrey, William 288
 Tosier, W. 500
 Townsend, Marquis 79
 James 395
 Tracy, Joseph 290
 William J. 290
 Train, George Francis 432
 William 295
 Trainor, D. 144
 Trapp, John 326, 371, 380, 421, 422, 425
 M. L. 495
 Trask 144
 Trickey, George 275
 Trimble, Benjamin 291
 Robert 326, 327
 Triplett, Z. A. 225
 Troxell, Carter 373
 Trues, Cooper Y. 148
 Trumble 410
 Tryon, D. 291
 W. A. 326
 Tucker, Benjamin 148
 G. W. 287
 Long 148
 James 294
 John 295
 Woods T. 288
 Tufts 245
 Mrs. 245
 Benjamin 251, 294
 Tuller, E. M. 437
 Tullis, Vincent 235
 Tullus, W. R. 274
 Turner 131, 144, 249, 257, 119, 195a, 196
 A. P. 292
 J. 185, 186
 Henry C. 226
 Louis 296

Turnham, Joel 144
 Turnlow, William S. 291
 Turpin 195a
 Tuttle, C. 275
 Christian 295
 T'Vault, William G. 197, 198, 199, 200,
 202, 215, 225, 520
 Twentyman, John 295
 Twogood, James 250, 255, 266
 Tyee (Indians)
 Bill 190, 201, 217, 233, 234
 John 190, 191, 201
 Jim 190, 191, 200, 201, 213, 216,
 Tipsu (Tipsie) 190, 201, 202, 203,
 211, 214, 216, 230, 233, 234
 Sam 178, 182, 190, 191, 202, 210, 211,
 212, 213, 216, 220, 224, 230, 238, 242,
 245
 Young Sam 202
 Jake 216, 258
 Tenas 250
 Adam 284
 "Rogue River Jim" 405
 "Klamath Joe" 406
 Tyler, Joh 142
 George W. 226

- U -

Ugarte, John 39, 40, 41, 42
 Ulloa, Francisco de 16
 Ulrey, John 327
 Umnicke, John 144
 Umpqua, Joseph 226, 250, 251, 294
 Underwood, D. C. 289
 Underwood 259

- V -

Vanbebber or Vanbeber 456
 Lazarus 325, 380, 528
 Vance, Samuel 144
 Thomas 148
 VanCleve, Preface, 489, 490
 Collins 528
 J. W. 365
 John 528
 Vancouver, George 54, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78,
 79, 80, 81, 82, 93, 120
 Vanderhorn, Issac 294
 Vanderpool 395, 510
 John 327
 Larkin 327, 393
 Meadows 424
 Vanlandingham or Van Landingham, George C. 290, 295
 Van Lin 366, 367
 Van Marten or Vanmarten, D. W. 287, 295
 Van Norman, Z. 288
 Vannoy 199, 208, 229, 249, 254, 256, 261,
 262, 264, 275
 Van Orman, Z. 294
 Van Schouten 32

Vanslyke, Peter H.
 P. 292
 Van Wostrow, Paul 395
 Vashon 79
 Vaughn, William 144
 Venable 283
 Venegas, Miguel 14, 21, 28, 31, 40, 41
 Vernig, John 436
 Vernon, George 144
 Viana 71
 Vidito, Willis 437
 Viditto, Willis 394, 396, 403
 Villard, Henry 411, 414, 417
 Vincent 423, 417
 A. J. 288, 295
 H. W. 397, 528
 J. K. 292
 F. A. 437
 H. 444
 Mrs. H. W. 528
 Judith (Stevens) Mrs. 528
 Frank 528
 Fred 528
 Georgia (Miss) 528
 Vineyard, Elisha 327, 393, 436
 Lycurgus 295
 Viscaino, Sebastian 29, 30, 31, 45, 56
 Vliet, F. M. 292
 Vogt, Carl 218, 226

- W -

Wade, Hiram 288
 James R. 289
 Owen 461
 Wadsworth, F. M. 396, 406, 528
 Waggoner 266
 G. A. 396
 Wagner, J. B. 225, 245, 247
 Jacob 214, 215
 Mrs. J. B. 244, 245
 Mary
 Wagoner, John 144
 Joseph 274
 Wair, J. W. 144
 Wait, S. M. 291
 Wakeman, Miles 287
 M. F. 288
 Waldo, Daniel 144
 David 144, 146
 William 144
 Walker 195 b, 196, 197, 199, 235, 259, 285
 Joseph 123
 E. 131, 132, 139, 144
 Mrs. E. 131
 C. M. 144
 James Sr. 148
 James Jr. 148
 Robert 148
 Jesse 234, 235
 Elijah 235
 Thomas P. 235

Walker, James W. 235
 C. 288, 293
 Thomas T. 289
 Daniel 292
 A. S. 294
 W. R. 294
 Thomas 294
 John 295
 J. J. 295
 W. S. 359
 Flora Walker (Mrs)
 William H. 388
 Nancy J. (Miss) 516
 Wallace, C. H. 362
 D. W. 288
 George 437
 William H. 173
 William A. 288
 Wallan 258, 262, 268, 281
 J. M. 287, 291
 Waller, Alvan F. 132, 144, 152, 363,
 364, 365, 426, 522
 Walling, A. G. 352
 G. W. 352, 442
 George P. 487
 Mrs. Lucy Walling 352
 Walton, John 327
 William 327
 Waltz, W. 500
 Ward, J. C. 288, 293
 T. B. 144
 Tom 233
 Charles 288, 295
 Joseph 288
 Susan J. (Miss) 519
 Warden, William 295
 Ware, J. L. 293
 Warmbough 148
 Warmon, Thomas 294
 Warner 235
 John 292
 Jack 144
 Lorenzo 274
 Moses 291
 Samuel 241
 Warren 458, 461
 Claude 392
 Earnest 392
 Washburn, Mrs. William D. 512
 Wass, S. L. 528, 529
 Wassum, J. H. 296
 Waterman, Alfred 225
 Waters 336
 James 144, 160, 162
 George B. 393 395
 W. W. 296
 Washington 226
 Watson, John (Betty) 144
 John 287, 295
 James 292, 325, 328, 333, 371,
 379, 387, 392, 456
 Watson, James M. 394
 J. F. 509
 Stephen 294
 W. H. 394
 W. M. 287
 Watt 232
 Aurora (Miss) 361
 Joseph 148
 Watters 506
 Watts, Alex. 229, 288, 295
 A. I. 290
 William 290
 Waunch, George 149
 Weam, O. W. 292
 Weatherby, Ansel 289, 290
 Weaver, James 284
 Webb, Gilbert 328
 Francis F. (Miss) 523
 Webber, Wilt T. 345, 396
 Weber, Jacob 436
 Philip 437
 Webster 306
 Daniel 141, 142
 Weekes, Stephen 98
 Weekley, William 289
 Weeks, George 288, 294
 Weller, Fred 292
 Wells 336, 422
 Charles 326, 392, 422, 529
 Giles 295
 John M. 450
 C. B. 452
 William A. 351, 430, 431
 William 289
 Charles B. 529
 Mrs. Charles 529
 Mrs. W. A. Wells 529
 Mary J. (Wiles) Mrs.
 Welsh, James 148
 J. B. 326
 J. P. 370
 Welton 252
 A. S. 294
 Wenderline 367
 Werner, Thomas 148
 West, W. N. 289
 Westfeldt, Claes 225, 235
 Wheeler 509
 H. 144
 Whidbey 79, 80
 Whipple, S. G. 201
 Whistler, E. F. 292
 Whitaker, Joseph 326
 Whiteaker, John 467
 White 366, 367, 385, 450, 506
 Elijah 130, 137, 144, 148, 152, 153,
 154, 363
 Columbus 290
 Mrs. Elijah 130, 363
 James 144, 201, 247, 326
 John B. 286, 288

White, R. J. 172
 Joseph L. 286, 291
 William 252, 293, 294, 296
 Amanda J. (Miss) 531
 J. W. 288
 G. M. 292
 Franklin 292
 J. E. 294
 George 296
 Joseph 327, 393, 449
 Sanford W. 327
 S. H. 392
 Silas 400
 W. L. 436
 G. B. 438
 B. G. 438
 David 449
 John 495
 Whitman, Marcus 128, 129, 130, 131, 135,
 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144,
 146, 151, 152, 155, 156, 157, 158, 161,
 163, 164, 166, 167, 510
 Narcissa Prentiss 129, 138, 157, 159
 P. B. 156
 Whitmore, Brice 214
 Whitney, Charles H. 436, 437, 529
 Whitsell, J. J. 288
 O. 288
 Whitsette, A. J. 295
 Wiggins, John P. 289
 Wilbur, J. H. 363, 364
 Wilcox, Alice (Miss) 359
 C. L. 226
 T. J. 453
 Willson C. 290
 Wilds, C. W. 379
 John 326
 Wiles 424
 Edward L. 529
 James 395
 J. W. 437
 John 455, 529
 Mrs. John 529
 Martha A. (Hugard) Mrs. 529
 Eliza J. (Miss) 529
 Lucy G. (Miss) 529
 Walter T. 529
 Mary J. (Miss) 529
 Bridget A. (Miss) 529
 Wiley, R. 366
 Wilhelm 517, 527
 Adam 367, 529
 A. 529
 George 326, 529
 Agnes (Miss) 529
 Bernard 529
 Lawrence 529
 Louie 529
 Louisa (Miss) 529
 Mathias 529
 Wilkes, Charles 136, 186
 J. 226
 Samuel 226
 Wilkins, Caleb 144
 Wilkinson 254, 260, 261, 265, 268
 George 133
 Joseph 274
 M. G. 397
 William A. 288, 296
 W. W. 326
 Wilks, James 235
 Samuel 235
 Will, J. W. 438
 Willard, Titus B. 225, 226
 Williams 148, 200, 258, 268, 337, 495
 B. 131, 144, 186
 Benjamin 144
 Edward 144
 David 144, 326, 446
 James 144
 John 144
 Issac 144
 Squire 144, 235
 Poe 148
 Robert L. 215, 225, 227, 229, 230, 251,
 252, 254, 260, 261, 262, 286, 287,
 293
 Charles 225, 294, 509
 Elijah 226, 295
 Samuel 226
 M. M. 262, 265, 291, 296
 Anderson 288, 290, 294
 G. W. 289
 Mathias 289
 L. L. 289
 S. S. 290
 Daniel 292
 George 292
 Jefferson 292
 Milton 292
 Peter W. 292
 Charles A. 326, 455
 J. C. 328
 Martin 328
 R. E. 359
 Mrs. L. D. 359
 J. W. 365, 396, 436
 F. A. 365
 A. J. 394
 Rufus 437
 George H. 466
 Richard 480, 509
 C. H. 529
 Mrs. A. J. 531
 Eliza A. (Wyatt) Mrs. 531
 Williamson 260
 Alexander 226
 Hehry 148
 John 369
 R. 195b, 199

Willis, John 485, 489
 Robert 292
 Willmore, Henry 327
 Willoughby, Elisha 327
 Wills 231
 J. 226
 Thomas 213, 214
 Willson, I. P. 289
 William 392
 Wilmot, James 144
 Wilson 388, 410
 William H. 130, 144, 145, 146, 170, 171
 363
 William 144, 289, 291, 326
 A. E. 144, 146
 Gustaf 225
 George W. 235
 Thomas 225, 294
 John 286, 291, 292, 296, 326
 Robert 287
 C. P. 287
 James 288
 H. 288, 293
 N. J. 288
 David 291
 J. 293
 Bushrod W. 326, 393, 394, 395, 396,
 397, 415, 421, 422, 426, 432, 438,
 529, Preface
 L. F. 433, 439
 J. H. 437
 J. O. 437, 439
 Lewis 438
 John M. 475, 500
 Joseph 509
 Wimberly, Enoch 292
 Wimple, Adam E. 451
 Winant 309, 480, 482, 483, 495, 523
 Anita (Miss) 530
 James J. 478, 530
 Mrs. James J. 530
 Amy A. (Peck) Mrs. 530
 Winchell, Henry 495
 Wineland, John 289, 294
 Winell, Robert 480
 Wing, William P. 293
 Wingood, Martin 293
 Winingham, John 293
 Winkle 373
 Archibald 144
 Edward 499
 Isaac W. 326, 422
 Martha (Miss) 524
 Isaac N. 530
 John G. 530
 Percy C. 530
 W. 396
 Wiley 326, 446, 529, 530
 Winnemark, C. 487
 Winningham, T. G. 290
 W. G. 290
 Winship, Nathaniel 93
 T. 93
 Winslow, C. H. 172
 David 144
 H. N. 225
 Charles 296
 Winter, John 252, 293
 William 144
 Wisbrook, Henry 293
 Wise, John 295
 Witham, Alfred M. 326, 394, 395, 396, 421,
 427, (408) 530
 Withers, John 327
 Peter 327, 395
 Witt, LaFayette, 235
 Witter, J. J. 295
 Wolfe, James 48
 Wolverton, M. 235
 Wood, Henry 131, 144, 186
 John W. 287, 296
 George 290, 293
 J. G. 292
 Charles W. 296
 Joseph 327
 William 326
 Hiram 327, 400
 Franklin 327
 J. C. 328
 Britton 385, 395
 Jesse 393
 Fernando 410
 Rosa 437
 J. D. 452
 Jesse 522
 Susan (Miss) 522
 Woodcock, Amanda J. (White) Mrs. 530
 M. S. 436, 440 (440) 506, 530, 531
 Richard 148
 Martin 530
 Mrs. Martin 530
 Horace 530
 William C. 327, 449, 530, 531
 Mrs. M. C. 531
 Evan J. (Simpson) Mrs. 531
 Mrs. William C. 531
 Rachel (Belknap) Mrs. 531
 Addie L. (Miss) 531
 Homer B. 531
 Maggie M. (Miss) 531
 Norris F. 531
 Vernon M. 531
 Woodey, James 286
 Woodfin, R. 226
 Woodford, U. L. 293
 William F. 293
 Woodman, Calvin 201, 203
 Woodruff, A. H. 258, 290
 B. W. 226
 Woods, Abraham 495
 Jesse 327
 John 289

Woods, George L. 339, 407

R. 293

William 495

Woodward 431

Elias 359, 394, 396, 412, 531

J. 290

H. H. 289

Henry W. 290

L. T. 364

Downie 531

Mrs. Elias 531

C. (Allen) Mrs. 531

Woodworth 185, 186

Wrenn, George P. 326, 351, 352, 382, 385,
393, 396m 431

1. Mrs. George Wrenn (Nee E. F. Caldwell)

2. Mrs. George Wrenn (Nee Elizabeth Freel)

Woody, James 399

Wool 505

John E. 175, 193, 242, 255, 275, 276

Woolen, James 288, 293

Isaac 295

Worden, William 288

Worthington, Robert G. 225

Wortman, Frank 450

Wren, John 326

Mrs. John 526

Alma May (Rycraft) Mrs. 526

Wrenn 451

George P. 423, 438, 439

Wright, 230

Ben 132, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208,

209, 231, 234, 264, 272, 273, 274, 276

George 176

Harrison 148

Charles 226

Charles (Indian) 226

Robert 214

H. 235

Robinson 287

F. M. 2 89

John D. 293

T. D. 290

Moses 333

T. J. 392, 395

W. 437

Writsman, Alfred 326, 455

Lucinda (Officer) Mrs. 531

Francis 324, 326, 371, 379, 455, 531

Mrs. Francis 531

J. W. 424

John 531

Writter, J. J. 288

Wyatt, John E. 531

Ezra C. 359, 523, 531

Mrs. Ezra C. 523

Mary A. (Pearson) 523

Mrs. John E. 531

Malissa (Henkle) Mrs. 531

Wyatt, William 324, 326, 380, 387,
422, 451, 452, (360) 497, 531, 532

Rosalie C. (Miss) 531

Lizzie A. (Miss) 531

Milton A. 531

Minnie M. (Miss)

Mrs. William 531

Mary T. (End) Mrs. 531

Eliza (Miss) 531

Martha E. (Miss) 531

Cynthia A. (Miss) 531, 532

M. Eva (Miss) 532

Samuel T. 532

Franklin 532

Wyeth, Nathaniel J. 123, 124, 125, 126,
127, 129, 363

Wyland, A. 290

- XYZ -

Xavier, Francis 39

Ximenes, Fortunio 15

Yager, Ephraim 293

Yantis, James A. 352, 427, 436, 438, 440

James C. 497

J. H. 497

Yarnall 237

Yates, D. M. 288, 293

Yeater, James T. 327

Yollept 88, 89

Yerke, William 287

Yocum, Henry 293

Young 331

Ewing 123, 130, 131, 135, 186, 187

James Jr. 159

A. J. 438

H. S. 226

Harvey 325, 378, 380, 422

York, J. M. 326

J. W. 365

Young, C. W. 515

Delilah (Miss) 517

Yount, George 296

Samuel 296

Zachary, Alexander 144

John 144

Zunwalt, Benjamin 292

INDEX.

	PAGE.
Discovery of the Pacific.....	9
Early Explorations of the Northwest.....	14
Search of the Mythical Straits of Anian.....	19
Voyages in the Pacific and Atlantic.....	28
Russia enters the Pacific.....	34
Spanish Missions and Settlements in California.....	38
Discoveries Westward from the Atlantic.....	47
Explorations by Land and Sea.....	51
Begining of the Fur Trade on the Pacific Coast.....	63
Conflict of Authority at Nootka Sound.....	69
Discovery of Puget Sound and the Columbia.....	74
Captains Lewis and Clark Traverse the Continent.....	83
The Astoria Enterprise.....	91
Joint Occupation of Oregon.....	106
Rivalry of English and American Fur Companies.....	113
Oregon Missions and Settlements.....	127
Oregon for the United States.....	133
Whitman Massacre and Cayuse War.....	150
Territorial Government of Oregon.....	163
Indians of Southern Oregon.....	177
The Early Explorers Attacked.....	184
Effect of White Immigration.....	189
First Campaign against the Indians.....	196
Hostilities occurring in 1852.....	201
The War of 1853.....	210
The Lane Treaty of Peace and Concluding Events.....	221
Events of 1854.....	232
Causes of the War of 1855-6.....	236
The Massacre of October ninth, and War in Grave Creek Hills.....	244
The first Meadows Campaign.....	256
The Spring Campaign.....	263
The War in Curry County.....	270
The War Ended.....	278
Names of the Volunteers.....	286
Benton County Geography, Topography, Geology, etc.....	297
Soil, Productions, Climate, Game, etc.....	305
General County History, 1845 to 1860.....	319
General County History, 1860 to 1885.....	335
General County History, Educational and Ecclesiastical.....	355
Legislative History, Chronicles of Organization and Political Annals.....	368
Legislative History, Chronicles of Organization and Political History, Continued.....	382
Table showing Yearly Taxation from 1850 to 1884.....	389
Table showing the Receipts and Disbursements from 1851 to 1884.....	389
Table showing Yearly Assessment from 1850 to 1884.....	390
Table showing Manufactories in Benton County.....	390
Table showing the Assessed Valuation and Taxation of Benton County from Census taken in 1880.....	390
Table showing Farm Areas and Farm Values.....	390
Table showing Live Stock and Chief Productions.....	391
Table showing the Population of Benton County for 1860, 1870, 1880.....	391
Population by Precincts in 1880.....	391
Table showing State and County Officers from 1850 to 1884.....	392

	PAGE.
Criminal History.....	398
The State <i>versus</i> Nimrod O'Kelly.....	398
Murder of John Clark.....	398
Killing of William Grubbs.....	399
Death of John Bauerlin.....	399
Killing of an "Unknown".....	399
Killing of an Indian.....	400
Killing of Silas White.....	400
Killing of Tootootena Jack.....	401
Killing of Ringo.....	402
Killing of Dr. Hutchison and Melvin McKee.....	402
Killing of T. J. Dennis.....	403
Siletz Indian Reservation.....	404
The Oregon and California Railroad.....	406
The Willamette Valley and Coast Railroad.....	413
Corvallis Precinct, Early Settlement.....	420
The City of Corvallis.....	422
Corvallis Precinct, Descriptive.....	434
Lodges.....	436
Rocky Lodge No. 75, A. F. and A. M.....	436
Barnum Lodge No. 7, I. O. O. F.....	436
Friendship Lodge No. 14.....	436
Valley Lodge No. 11, K. of P.....	436
Corvallis Lodge No. 388, I. O. G. T.....	437
Ellsworth Post No. 19, G. A. R.....	437
Fire Department.....	438
Young America Engine Company, No. 1.....	438
Monumental Hose Company, No. 2.....	438
Corvallis Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1.....	438
Newspapers.....	439
The Corvallis Gazette.....	440
The Benton Leader.....	440
Industries.....	441
Corvallis Flour Mills.....	442
Corvallis Foundry.....	442
Pitman's Sash and Door Factory.....	442
Corvallis Water Works.....	443
Knight's Furniture Factory.....	443
Corvallis Brewery.....	443
Cigar Factory, No. 43.....	443
Friendly's Saw Mill.....	443
Banking House of Hamilton, Job & Co.....	443
Warehouses of T. J. Blair.....	444
Samuel's Warehouse.....	444
List of Mayors of Corvallis.....	444
Willamette Precinct.....	445
Monroe Precinct.....	447
Monroe.....	449
Monroe Lodge No. 49, F. and A. M.....	450
Monroe Flour Mills.....	450
Philomath Precinct.....	450
Philomath.....	452
Hawkins' Saw Mill.....	453
Henkles' Saw Mill.....	453
Moore's Saw Mill.....	453
Felger's Grist Mill.....	453
Soap Creek Precinct.....	454
King's Valley Precinct.....	456
Chamber's Grist Mill.....	457
King's Valley Saw and Planing Mill.....	457
Summit Precinct.....	457
Warren Brothers.....	458
Yaquina Precinct.....	459
Opened to Settlement and Descriptive.....	459

INDEX.

7

	PAGE.
Yaquina Bay	462
Cape Foulweather	472
General History	478
Newport	487
Newport Lodge No. 410, I. O. G. T.	488
A. J. Ray's Bank	489
Yaquina Mail	489
Yaquina Brewery	489
Yaquina City	489
Yaquina Post	489
Custom House	489
Oneatta	490
Oneatta Saw Mill	490
Oysterville and Oyster City	490
"Seal Illahee," or Seal Rocks	490
Toledo Precinct	491
Toledo	493
Depot Slough	493
Caledonia	493
Elk City Precinct	493
Elk City	495
Pioneer City	496
Tum Tum Precinct	496
Alsea Precinct	498
Lone Star Mill	500
Ruble's Mills	500
Inmon Mill	500
Lower Alsea Precinct	500
Tide Water Precinct	503

BIOGRAPHIES.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Abbey, Edwin Alden	505	Burnett, Hon. John	509
Abbey, Peter M	505	Callaway, Hon. William R.	509
Additon, Otis R	505	Campbell, Alexander H	509
Alexander, Hon. Joseph C	505	Carlile, Hon. Daniel	510
Alford, James P	506	Carter, Hon. Tolbert	510
Avery, Hon. Joseph C	506	Case, Samuel	510
Avery, Napoleon B	506	Case, Alonzo	510
Baldwin, Hon. Wallace	506	Caton, Jesse H. (deceased)	510
Ball, James W	506	Cauthorn, James F	511
Barber, Newton R	506	Cauthorn, Hon. Thomas E	511
Barclay, James E	506	Collins, George W.	511
Barclay, William	507	Connor, Hon. Milton J.	511
Bayley, Dr. James R	507	Cooper, James	511
Belknap, Ransom A	507	Crawford, William C	511
Bennett, William	507	Currier, Jacob M	511
Bensel, Hon. Royal A	507	Davis, Caleb	511
Blair, Hon. Colbert P	507	Davis, Lemuel E	512
Blair, Thomas P	507	Davis, Zeba H	512
Blodget, William	508	Dixon, Ezra L	512
Boles, W. T. A. H	508	Dixon, Joseph	512
Brasfield, James W	508	Dixon, Wm. F	512
Briggs, George S	508	Dodele, G. H	512
Brown, Solomon K	508	Eglin, Thomas	512
Bruce, Major James	508	Felger, Jacob S	513
Brunk, William H	509	Fisher, Ernest W	513
Bryant, Perren	509	Foster, John	513
Butler, Henry P	509	Gallatly, Andrew	513

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Gerhard, George M.....	513	Nolan, J. M.....	522
Gingles, Hon. James.....	513	Olsson, John.....	523
Gird, William.....	514	Osburn, John M.....	523
Graham, John.....	514	Parker, Hon. Allen.....	523
Graham, Joseph D.....	514	Pearce, Ashley.....	523
Graham, Thomas.....	514	Pearson, William.....	523
Gray, Joseph.....	514	Phelps, Edwin C.....	523
Grimsley, Robert D. O.....	514	Pitman, Wm. M.....	524
Gregson, Moses.....	514	Polhemus, James S.....	524
Goodman, John B.....	514	Pool, Newton.....	524
Hammer, Jacob.....	514	Porter, Isaac W.....	524
Hammond, William.....	515	Porter, McCauley.....	524
Hanson, John W.....	515	Price, Levi N.....	524
Harris, John.....	515	Price, Willard L.....	524
Hartless, Eldridge.....	515	Pygall, Albert R.....	524
Hawley, Leonidas H.....	515	Quivey, Gilbert M.....	525
Hawkins, Joseph A.....	515	Rainwater, A. M.....	525
Hayes, James.....	515	Read, Thomas M.....	525
Henkle, I. B.....	516	Read, Columbia.....	525
Henkle, Jacob.....	516	Reader, Samuel.....	525
Henkle, Jeremiah E.....	516	Rickard, John.....	525
Henkle, Hon. John A.....	516	Ruble, David.....	525
Henkle, Joseph.....	516	Russell, James H.....	525
Henkle, William.....	516	Rycraft, S. L.....	525
Herron, Hugh.....	516	Schwaibold, Robert.....	526
Hinton, Wesley.....	516	Scott, Prier.....	526
Hodes, Gustavus.....	517	Scrafford, John J.....	526
Holgate, Jacob.....	517	Shannon, Milton.....	526
Horning, F. A.....	517	Shaw, Charles L.....	526
Houck, George W.....	517	Simpson, Marshall W.....	526
Houck, L. H.....	517	Smith, Charles.....	526
Hufford, Walter S.....	517	Smith, Green Berry.....	526
Inmon, David W.....	517	Smith, Tyra W. B.....	527
Irvin, Joseph R. K.....	517	Spencer, Francis.....	527
Irvin, Samuel G.....	518	Spencer, Jesse.....	527
Irwin, Richard.....	518	Starr, Jeremiah.....	527
Johnson, Joseph D.....	518	Starr, Levy H.....	527
Keady, Hon. William P.....	518	Stewart, James H.....	527
Keesee, John.....	518	Stewart, John.....	528
Kelly, Hon. William J.....	518	Stevens, William.....	528
Kelsay, Col. John.....	518	Stout, W. B.....	528
Kendall, Col. Jehial S.....	519	Thompson, Joseph.....	528
Keyes, David L.....	519	VanCleve, Collins.....	528
King, George.....	519	Vanbeber, Lazarus.....	528
King, John.....	519	Vincent, Dr. H. W.....	528
King, Solomon.....	519	Wadsworth, Hon. F. M.....	528
Knight, John A.....	520	Wass, Capt. S. L.....	528
Knotts, William.....	520	Wells, Charles B.....	529
Lewis, Hon. H. C. T.....	520	Whitney, Charles H.....	529
Lewis, John H.....	520	Wiles, John.....	529
Liggett, Elijah.....	520	Wilhelm, Adam.....	529
Logan, Samuel A.....	521	Williams, C. H.....	529
McCormic, John K.....	521	Wilson, Bushrod W.....	529
Mackay, William.....	521	Winkle, Wiley.....	529
Martin, James.....	521	Winant, Capt. J. J.....	530
Milner, Prof. Edgar A.....	521	Witham, Hon. Alfred M.....	530
Morris, J. P. H.....	521	Woodcock, M. S.....	530
Mulkey, Albert G.....	521	Woodcock, William C.....	531
Mulkey, James L.....	521	Woodward, Hon. Elias.....	531
Newton, A.....	522	Writsman, Francis.....	531
Newton, G. G.....	522	Wyatt, John E.....	531
Nichols, Hon. Henry B.....	522	Wyatt, William.....	531

PACIFIC COAST.

CHAPTER I.

DISCOVERY OF THE PACIFIC.

Prehistoric—The New World Divided between Spain and Portugal—Discovery of the South Sea—Voyage of Magellan—Naming the Pacific—Cortereal and the Straits of Anian.

Intense gloom enshrouds the history of the Pacific coast prior to the sixteenth century. The investigations of the geologist have revealed how the great inland arms of the ocean gradually became land-locked seas whose receding waters left behind the deposit of alluvium brought down from the mountains by the thousands of small streams pouring into them, by which process were evolved the great fertile valleys whose names have become the synonyms of abundance; but of its history they are silent. The patient researches of the archaeologist have here and there cast a faint ray of light into the encircling gloom, but the fleeting outlines thus momentarily revealed serve but to confuse the mind and render more intense the deep shadow hanging over all. What races of human beings have acted here the great drama of life, their wars, customs, manner of living, religious beliefs and the degree of civilization they attained, are all hidden by an impenetrable veil. Here and there a voiceless skeleton disinterred from its resting place for centuries far beneath the verdant carpet of the earth it once trod, silently points to ages long before the stony lips of the Sphinx were carved or the mighty Atlantis sunk beneath the seething billows of a convulsed ocean; yet of those ages it reveals naught but the simple fact of their existence.

Rude monuments of rocks and mounds of earth, a few rough carvings in the rocky walls of towering cliffs and crude paintings on the surface of huge stones, objects of superstitious awe and reverence to the simple natives, speak of races now passed away, of whom the aborigines of to-day know nothing except the faint allusion made to them in the legends of their ancestors. These traditions also speak of the presence long years ago of a race of pale faced people who visited these shores in ships, yet so intangible are they that scarcely a theory can be founded upon them; certainly nothing positive can be proved. That the Chinese or the Tartars in the years of their great warlike strength and foreign conquests may have visited the western coast of America is far from improbable; in fact archaeologists have discovered many evidences of such visits in the crumbled ruins of Mexico, Central America and Peru, and in the customs and religious ceremonies of the people whom the conquering

swords of Cortes and Pizarro so ruthlessly slaughtered; but Oregon and Washington offer but little testimony either to confirm or confute the theory. It is quite possible, and even probable, that the traditions referred to had their rise in the visits of the early Spanish explorers. Leaving these mysteries to be revealed by the investigations of the future, let us step from out the shadow upon the lighted plain of authentic record.

Immediately upon the return of Columbus in the spring of 1493, with the startling intelligence that he had reached India in his voyage westward, for such was his belief at that time, the Spanish sovereigns applied to the Pope, who then arrogated to himself not only the spiritual but the temporal sovereignty of the universe, for special grants and privileges in all lands thus discovered. Formerly the head of the church had bestowed upon Portugal, which had for a century past been the foremost nation in making voyages of exploration and discovery, sovereign rights in the south and east, similar to those Spain now desired in the west. With an arrogance such as none but the ruler of a universe can display and a munificence to be expected only from one bestowing that which he does not possess or which costs him nothing, the successor of Peter and God's representative upon earth drew a line from pole to pole across the globe one hundred leagues west of the Azores, and assigned to Portugal all newly-discovered lands lying east of it and to Spain all lying to the westward. This partition was unsatisfactory to ambitious Portugal, and after two years of wrangling the obliging Pope moved his dividing line 270 leagues farther west.

Though the Portuguese were obedient to the Pontiff's decree and left Spain in undisputed possession of all its western discoveries, not ceasing, however, to make many voyages of exploration, this was far from being the case with the English. The sovereigns of that "tight little isle" were wont to be very independent in their conduct, and had been accustomed for some time to show little respect for the temporal authority of the Pope when it conflicted too strongly with their personal, political or territorial interests. It can well be imagined, then, that this partition of the undiscovered world into equal portions between Spain and Portugal did not deter England from making voyages of discovery to the new world and claiming sovereign rights over all lands explored, a claim which neither the Pope nor his two pet subjects dared to dispute. Following in the footsteps of her island neighbor and immemorial enemy, France, and Holland also, ignored the papal bull and in later years grasped eagerly after their share of the prize.

And what was this land towards which the eyes of the great nations of Europe were turned? It was, as they supposed, the west coast of India, the wonderful island of Zipango and the fabulously wealthy land of Cathay described by Marco Polo. Here was to be found the "gold of Ophir" which had enriched the kingdom of the mighty Solomon, diamonds and precious stones in abundance, and the fountain of perpetual youth. Imagination and legend had peopled it with wonderful nations and cities and had stored it with a wealth of precious stones and metals such as the known portions of the globe never possessed. Love of dominion and cupidity, that great ruling power in human nature, led them forward in the contest.

From 1492 to 1513, when Vasco Nuñez gazed from the mountains upon the vast "South Sea," many voyages of discovery were made, and the Atlantic coast of America

was explored by the Spanish, Portuguese and English navigators from sunny Brazil as far north as the icy shores of Labrador. These voyages had satisfied geographers that not the India of the east, but a new continent, probably a great eastern extension of Asia, had been found by Columbus, and that this must be crossed or circumnavigated before reaching the hoarded treasures of Cathay. Indeed as early as 1498 Vasco de Gama, a Portuguese, reached India by sailing eastward around the Cape of Good Hope, and it was plainly evident that between that point (Calcutta) and the farthest point yet reached to the westward lay many wide leagues of land and water, unexplored and unknown. The idea prevailed that a great sea existed to the southwest beyond this new land of America, an idea which was strengthened and supported by statements of the natives carried as slaves to Europe in every returning vessel, and, indeed, several efforts had been made to pass into this unknown sea by going southward along the coast of America. The title of "America" had been applied to the southern half of our continent which was at first supposed to be separate and distinct from the northern half, or Asia, as it was believed to be.

It was a quiet day in September, 1513, that Vasco Nuñez de Balboa gazed from the mountain tops of Central America upon the sleeping waters of the Pacific, upon which the eye of a Caucasian then rested for the first time. Having crossed the narrow isthmus joining the two Americas from his starting point at the Spanish settlement of Antigua on the gulf of Urabà, he was guided by a native to a point from which he saw the unknown ocean glistening in the sun far beneath him. As at that point the isthmus runs east and west, the Atlantic beating against its shores on the north and the Pacific lapping its sandy beach on the south, he christened the latter the "South Sea," while the Atlantic was by way of contrast named the "North Sea;" though this latter title was soon transferred to a supposed ocean lying north of America, separated from the South sea by a narrow isthmus similar to that of Panama, and connected with it by a short strait, as will appear further on.

The announcement that this great "South Sea" actually existed led to increased exertions to discover a route by which vessels could pass around America and traverse the unknown ocean in search of the Indies. It soon became evident that America united with the supposed land of Asia lying north of it to form a either new continent hitherto entirely unknown, or a great southeastern extension of Asia equally a stranger to geography. Exertions to discover the supposed southern passage to the great South sea were then redoubled, and in five years were crowned with complete success. A Portuguese navigator, a native of Oporto, but sailing under the Spanish flag, commanded the first vessel that plowed Pacific waters, and to this expedition is due the further honor of making the first complete navigation of the globe, proving conclusively what all geographers of the time had learned to believe, that the world was round and could be encompassed by the traveler by going either east or west. The name of this celebrated navigator, whose voyage was second only to the one made by Columbus in 1492 in the knowledge it revealed of the earth's geography, was Ferdinando de Magalhaens, spelled Magallanes by the Spaniards and by English authors given as Magellan. He had made several voyages for Portugal *via* the Cape of Good Hope, but becoming dissatisfied had left his native land and entered the service of Spain, to again attempt for that nation the effort of reaching the east by sailing westward. His special destination

was the Moluccas, then claimed by Spain, and to aid him on his voyage he possessed a chart upon which was designated a passage into the South sea; but instead of the open sea which it actually is, this chart exhibited a narrow strait piercing the body of the southern half of America. The origin of this chart and the authority for marking upon it such an utterly incorrect geographical feature, are unknown; but the probabilities are that the chart embraced the idea of some geographer as to what the nature of the desired passage into the South sea must be, and was founded solely upon theory. That this was probably the case is supported by the fact that a somewhat similar passage was supposed to lead through North America from the Atlantic to the Pacific. In fact it took nearly three centuries to prove the Straits of Anian to be utterly fabulous and mythical.

On the twentieth of September, 1519, Magellan sailed from San Lucar with five vessels and 265 men, reached Rio de Janeiro on the Brazilian coast December 13, and coasted thence to the southward, carefully exploring every promising bay and inlet. When he reached the broad estuary of the Rio de la Plata, he thought surely the long-sought strait had been discovered, but all efforts to pass through the continent by that route were completely unsuccessful. There was no passage through the huge rocky wall of the Andes. Abandoning the attempt he sailed again southward, reaching Port St. Julian, about 49° south latitude, on the thirty-first of March, where he remained five months. August 24, 1520, he again resumed his search, and on the twenty-first of October reached Cabo de las Virgenes, at the entrance of the long-sought straits, having lost one vessel by shipwreck and one by desertion. With the remaining three he passed through, naming the land to the southward "Terre del Fuego," because of the many fires seen burning there. Upon the strait itself he bestowed the title "Vitorio," the name of one of his ships, though it has always properly been known as the Straits of Magellan. His passage through them of thirty-six days was a tempestuous and dangerous one, and when his vessel's prow cleaved the waters of the great unplowed sea on the twenty-seventh of November, the contrast between its quiet and smiling waters and the foam-lashed breakers of the tortuous strait was so great and so suggestive that he bestowed the name Pacific upon it. This circumstance and title are recorded in an account of the voyage written in Italian by Antonio Pigafretta, afterward Cavaliere di Rhodi, who accompanied the great explorer.

Immediately upon entering the Pacific ocean Magellan steered to the northwest to reach a warmer climate, crossed the line February 13, 1521, arrived at the Ladrone March 6, and at the Philippines on the sixteenth of the same month. Here he was killed in a battle with the natives April 27, and the survivors of the expedition, numbering 115 men, continued the voyage under the leadership of Caraballo. They touched at Borneo and other islands, and reached the goal of their voyage, the Moluccas, on the eighth of November. One of the vessels, the *Vitorio*, in command of Sebastian del Cano, sailed again westward from the Moluccas, rounded the Cape of Good Hope, and reached San Lucar September 6, 1522, with only eighteen survivors of the 265 who started upon the expedition, having been gone three years and accomplished the first complete circumnavigation of the globe. The new ocean was variously known for a number of years as South sea, Magellan's sea and Pacific ocean, the last title gradually superseding the others until it became universal.

This wonderful voyage naturally altered the popular idea of the new land which Columbus had discovered. The vast extent of the Pacific ocean and its apparently unlimited stretch to the northward convinced the map makers that their former idea was erroneous, and that the new land, or "Novus Mundus" as the name appears on many ancient maps, could not possibly be an eastern extension of Asia. They then came to believe that America and Novus Mundus were united by the Isthmus of Panama to form an entirely new continent, and that the true Asia lay still further to the west across the new ocean. The direct and natural result of this idea was a belief that a passage into the Pacific could be discovered by sailing around the north end of Novus Mundus as easily as Magellan had found one by going to the southward of America. In fact such a passage as this was supposed to have been discovered in the year 1500 by the Portuguese navigator, Gaspar Cortereal, the first explorer of the coast of Labrador. He passed through a strait into a sea which he believed and reported to be connected with the Indian ocean. This mistaken idea was not so proven until modern explorers demonstrated the fact that no such passage exists south of the ice-bound waters of the Arctic ocean. He had in fact passed through the straits and entered the bay afterwards entered and named by Hudson in his own honor. Upon the maps for many years straits of this character, leading indefinitely westward, were marked and called Straits of Labrador until their extent and the character of the sea into which they led were revealed by the later explorations of Hudson and others. The name Cortereal bestowed upon them, however, was Straits of Anian, though what was the significance of the title has never been satisfactorily explained. The Straits of Anian seemed in later years to become entirely disassociated in the minds of explorers from the Straits of Labrador or Hudson, and the universal idea of them seems to have been that of a narrow passage from sea to sea, between the continents of America and Asia. What caused this peculiar notion it is impossible to state, and the supposed passage is now universally referred to by historians as the "Fabulous Straits of Anian." To find it the English, French and Spanish searched diligently along the Atlantic coast, while the Spaniards, alone, sailing northward from the Pacific coast of Mexico, explored along our western shore for more than two centuries before the belief in its existence was finally abandoned.

Leaving the former and the results of their voyages to be referred to briefly further on, let us turn our attention to those voyages in the Pacific which made known to the world the geography of the northern Pacific coast.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY EXPLORATIONS IN THE NORTHWEST.

Cortes Conquers Mexico and Turns his Eyes towards California—He Hopes to Reach the Indies by following the Coast—California Discovered by Ximenes—Cortez Undertakes its Conquest—Tale of the Florida Refugees—Voyage of Ulloa—Wonderful Story of Friar Marcos—Coronado seeks Cibola and Quivira—Voyage of Cabrillo and Ferrelo.

Immediately following the first discoveries by Columbus, Spain began to plant colonies in the West India islands. Her enlightened sovereigns, Ferdinand and Isabella, proposed to open at once the great storehouse of wealth this new land was popularly supposed to be. Gold and jewels were procured from the natives by every possible means, including cheating in trade and conquest by the sword, and sent back to enrich the mother country. The same year that saw Magellan set sail upon his voyage around the globe, witnessed the inauguration of another enterprise fraught with great results to the future of America. Hernando de Cortes entered Mexico with the sword in one hand and bible in the other, bent upon winning riches and power for himself and His Most Catholic Majesty, the King of Spain, and impressing upon the heathen Aztecs the beauties of the Christian religion with musketry and cannon. The details of his bloody conquest it is needless to relate.

Having subjugated Mexico and overturned in blood the throne of the Montezumas, Cortes looked westward for more countries to subdue and plunder of their accumulated wealth. On the fifteenth of October, 1524, he wrote to Spain's most powerful monarch, Charles V, that he was upon the eve of entering upon the conquest of Colima, a country bordering on the South sea (Pacific ocean), and that the great men there had given him information of "an island of Amazons, or women only, abounding in pearls and gold, lying ten days' journey from Colima." Though Colima is the name of one of the present states of Mexico, there is but little doubt that Cortes referred to Lower California. This was the opinion of Miguel Venengas, who wrote in 1749: "The account of the pearls inclines me to think that these were the first intimations we had of California and its gulf."

The idea held by Cortes was that possessed by geographers generally, that America, if not an actual portion of Asia, into which the Pacific projected a long distance northward, was at least separated from that ancient continent simply by a narrow strait; and this idea, though founded simply upon theory, was wonderfully correct. It was his plan to sail northward, along the coast until the Straits of Anian were encountered, or failing in that, to continue westward and southward until he reached the rich lands of India. The fatal defect in this theory was in not ascribing to the Pacific ocean and the American continent the magnificent proportions they were in after years found to possess.

At the time Cortes wrote his letter the Pacific coast had been several times explored from the Isthmus of Panama as far northward as 350 leagues from that point. In 1522 he began the construction of several vessels at Zacatula to carry out his ideas, and in 1526 they were joined by a vessel which had come through the Straits of Magellan. In 1527 three of these vessels were completed and made a short voyage along the coast; but orders came from Spain to send them to India by a direct route across the ocean instead of the long way along the coast proposed by Cortes. Other ships were begun at Tehuantepec, but rotted on the stocks while the great conqueror was in Spain. In 1530 he began the construction of others. Finally, in 1532, he dispatched two vessels from Acapulco, reaching as far north as Sinaloa, both being wrecked at different points, and their commanders and all but a few of the men slain by the natives. The next year two more vessels were dispatched from Tehuantepec, one of which accomplished nothing. The crew of the other one mutinied and killed their commander, Becerra, and continued the voyage under the pilot, Fortuño Ximenes, landing upon the extreme southern point of the peninsula of California, in 1534, where Ximenes and twenty of his men were slain in an encounter with the natives. The survivors succeeded in navigating the vessel back to the main land, where it was seized by Nuño de Guzman, the governor of Northern Mexico. He was a bitter enemy of Cortes, and his rival in covering the advancing pathway of civilization with a carpet of blood.

To resent this insult, Cortes sent three vessels northward by sea, and started himself, by land, at the head of a considerable body of troops. He changed his intention, however, and embarking a large portion of his force upon the vessels which had met him at Chiametla, he set sail for the new country discovered to the west by Ximenes, which was said to abound in the finest of pearls. On the third of May, 1535, his little squadron came to anchor in the bay where the mutineers had met their fate the year before, and in honor of the day, which was that of the Holy Cross in the Roman Catholic calendar, he bestowed upon it the name of Santa Cruz. This was probably the one now known as Port La Paz. To this body of land the name of California was soon after given, though by whom, for what reason and what is the significance of the title remain perplexing questions to the present day, and this name gradually expanded in its application until in after years it signified the entire Spanish possessions on the Pacific coast, that portion above the mouth of the Colorado being known as Alta California.

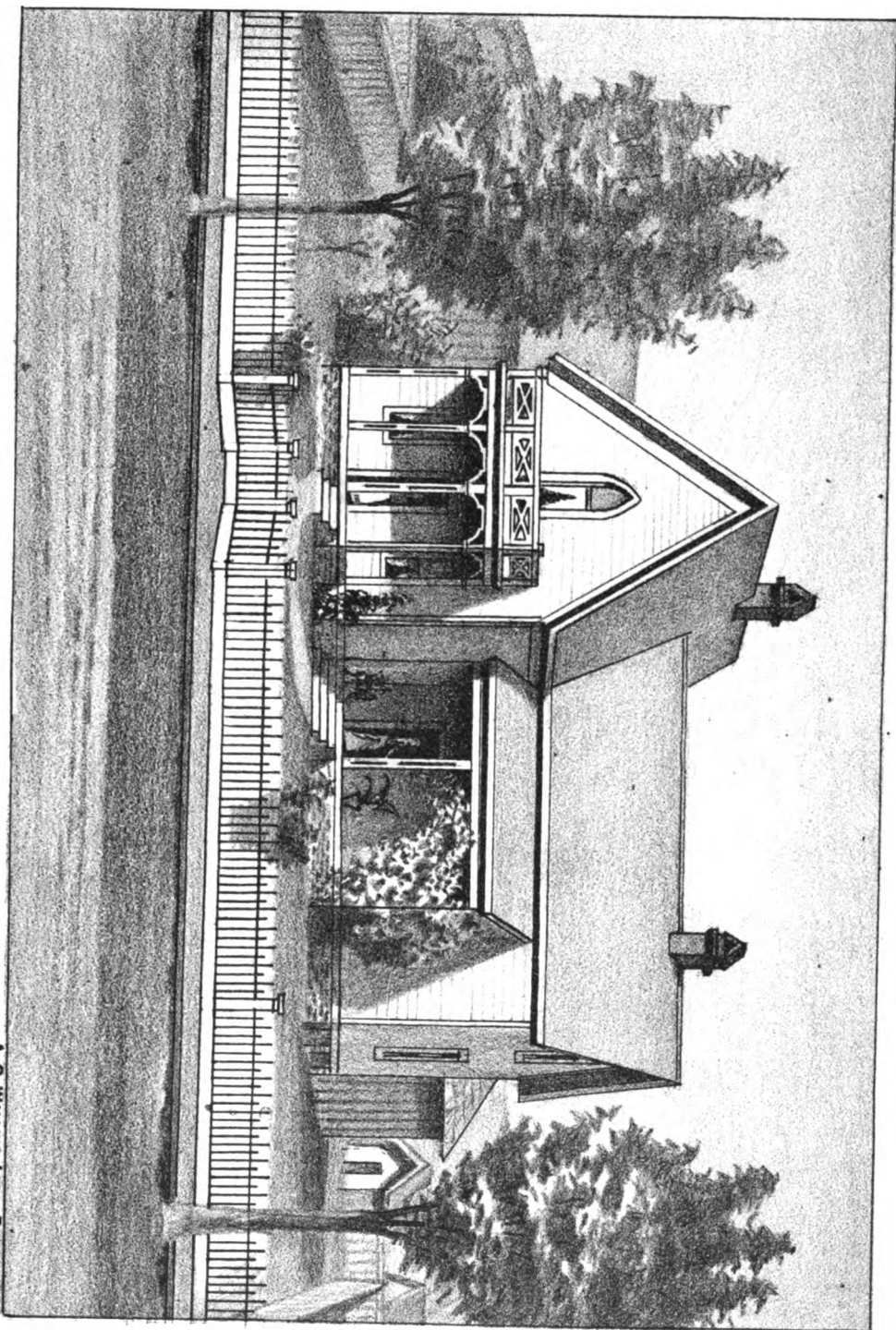
Cortes landed upon this barren and inhospitable coast with 130 men and forty horses, with visions of conquest floating before his mind. He hoped to find in this new country another Mexico to yield its vast stores of gold, pearls and ornaments into his bloody hands. Two of his vessels were at once sent to Chiametla for the remainder of his troops, and returned with but a portion of them. They were again dispatched upon the same errand, one only returning, the other having gone to the bottom of the sea. Cortes then went to the Mexican coast in person, returning to Santa Cruz just in time to rescue those he had left there from death by starvation. More than a year's time had now been fruitlessly squandered, and explorations inland had revealed the fact that the land was utterly barren and worthless. With the exception of a few pearls on the coast, the Spaniards had found nothing to tempt their cupidity,

the great controlling power which bound them together and made them subservient to discipline. Many had died and the remainder were mutinous. In the meantime the wife of Cortes, hearing of his ill success, sent a vessel to Santa Cruz with letters, imploring him to abandon his enterprise and return. News came at the same time that a Spanish nobleman of high rank, Don Antonio de Mendoza, had been appointed to supersede him as viceroy of New Spain, and had already installed himself in office in the city of Mexico. He hastened to the mainland, leaving a portion of his forces still at Santa Cruz, under the command of Francisco de Ulloa; but finding his authority in New Spain entirely gone and being much embarrassed financially by the expenses of his unprofitable venture, he sent word to Ulloa to return, and in 1537 the sandy deserts of Lower California were abandoned by the ragged remnant of that little army of adventurers who had entered it with such high hopes two years before.

About this time there arrived in Mexico four wandering refugees whose story had much to do with the nature of explorations for the next few years. They were Alvaro Nuñez de Cabeza-Vaca, two other Spaniards and a Negro or Moor. They had landed in Florida in 1527 with a plundering expedition that invaded that portion of the coast under Panfilo Narvaez. The company was almost exterminated by shipwreck, famine and battle, and these four survivors wandered for nine years through the interior of the region bordering upon the gulf until they finally arrived in Mexico. They had encountered no civilized or wealthy nations in their long journey, but had been informed, at various places, of populous countries inhabited by rich and civilized races further to the northwest.

Mendoza was moved by these stories to invade the northwest. It was the civilized nations the Spaniards were eager to subdue; not because their conquest afforded them more honor in a military sense, for their warfare was but a series of bloody butcheries of unwarlike races whose undisciplined and unprotected masses, armed simply with spears, were mowed down like grain by the cannon, musketry and steel of the mailed warriors of Spain; but because these civilized nations possessed the great stores of gold and precious jewels which were the loadstone that drew these representatives of European chivalry to the New World. The viceroy organized a body of fifty horsemen for the purpose of invading this new country, and then abandoned the idea, sending, instead, two friars and the Moor to explore and report the true facts of the case before he ventured upon more extensive efforts.

They departed in March, 1539, and on the eighth of the following July, Cortes, who still claimed the right of exploration into the unknown ocean and government over all lands discovered, having again equipped three vessels, sent them from Acapulco under the command of Ulloa. One of these was soon wrecked in a severe storm, and the other two proceeded to Santa Cruz bay and then coasted along Lower California and Mexico, completely around the gulf that lies between them, failing, however, to notice the mouth of the great Colorado river. This voyage settled many geographical questions, and the gulf was named by Ulloa the Sea of Cortes, though it was generally marked on Spanish maps as the Vermilion sea, and on those of other nations as the Gulf of California. On the twenty-ninth of October, of the same year, Ulloa again sailed from Santa Cruz, whither he had returned at the conclusion of his last voyage, and sought to examine the coast westward as he had to the east. Passing around the



RESIDENCE OF, E. A. ABBEY.
CORVALLIS, BERTON COUNTY, OREGON.

cape, now called San Lucas, he sailed slowly northward until about the first of February, 1540, he reached an island near the coast in latitude 28° , which he named Isle of Cedars. Headwinds and sickness held him here until April, and then the same causes, coupled with a lack of provisions, compelled him to abandon his purpose of proceeding further northward.

This voyage attracted but little attention, so absorbed were the mercenary adventurers in Mexico in the report of Friar Marcas de Niza of the wonderful things discovered by him and his companions in the new region whither they had been sent by Mendoza.

From these accounts, as contained in the letter addressed to the viceroy by Father Marcas, and from other evidence, it is probable that the reverend explorer did really penetrate to a considerable distance into the interior of the continent, and did find there countries partially cultivated, and inhabited by people possessing some acquaintance with the arts of civilized life; though as to the precise situation of those regions, or the routes pursued in reaching them, no definite idea can be derived from the narrative. The friar pretended to have discovered, northwest of Mexico, beyond the thirty-fifth degree of latitude, extensive territories, richly cultivated, and abounding in gold, silver, and precious stones, the population of which was much greater, and further advanced in civilization, than those of Mexico or Peru. In these countries were many towns, and seven cities, of which the friar only saw one, called *Cevola* or *Cibola*, containing twenty thousand large stone houses, some of four stories, and adorned with jewels; yet he was assured, by the people, that this was the smallest of the cities, and far inferior, in extent and magnificence, to one called *Totonteac*, situated more towards the northwest. The inhabitants of Cibola had, at first, been hostile to the Spaniards, and had killed the Negro; but they had, in the end, manifested a disposition to embrace Christianity, and to submit to the authority of the King of Spain, in whose name Friar Marcas had taken possession of the whole country, by secretly erecting crosses in many places.

Such was the account of the worthy friar, but the reverend gentleman drew entirely too long a bow. That such a civilization could have existed there in the sixteenth century and have completely disappeared from view by the eighteenth, is too improbable to be credited. The ancient ruins of Arizona and New Mexico and the customs and traditions of the Zuni and Moquis Indians, confirm the opinion that a semi-civilized race inhabited that region centuries ago; but nothing has been discovered pointing to such dense population, cities of "twenty thousand large stone houses," or such wealth and civilization as the friar claimed to have observed. The probability is that, encountering a semi-civilized race, and desiring to spread among them the beauties of the Christian religion, he told these exaggerated stories to the viceroy in order to induce him to invade and subdue this new country, for in those days the pathway for the bible was hewn by the sword. Related by a respectable priest who claimed to have himself witnessed the wonders he portrayed, the story was fully credited, and Mendoza sent a combined land and sea expedition to reconnoitre and open the way for a complete conquest of this great nation.

The marine portion, under the command of Fernando de Alarcon, sailed from Santiago May 9, 1540, and discovered and entered the Colorado river in August, which

was then named *Rio de Nuestra Señora de Buena Guia*, in honor of the viceroy, whose shield bore the above inscription. Alarcon ascended the stream in boats a distance of eighty leagues, inquiring diligently for the seven great cities. From the Indians he received many confusing accounts of wonderful riches and remarkable objects to be found in the interior, accounts no doubt similar to those which had been the foundation of Friar Marcas' wonderful tale. Completely baffled he returned to Mexico.

The land forces, consisting of cavalry, infantry and priests, a perfect complement for the conversion of stubborn heathen, were under the command of a resolute soldier named Francisco Vasquez de Coronado, a man intensely practical and unaccustomed to drawing upon his imagination when relating facts. After traversing many miles of desert and mountain they reached a country for which Cibola appeared to be the general name, though it was found to be entirely devoid of the refinement and riches reported by Friar Marcas. The seven cities proved to be seven small villages, thinly inhabited by a race but little removed from a savage state. The climate was agreeable and the soil very fertile. Large stone houses, rudely built and unornamented, were found, which were later called *casas grandes de los Azteques* (great houses of the Aztecs) by the Spanish settlers, upon the theory that they had been erected by the Aztecs while living in that region prior to their invasion of Mexico. Coronado left Cibola in disgust and proceeded further towards the northwest, wandering for two years hither and thither in search of the many fabulously rich countries the Indians were constantly informing him were to be found somewhere else. Quivira in particular was the object of great solicitude because of the reported wealth of its monarch; but when he reached it in latitude 40°, it proved to be a buffalo country and its inhabitants simply a race of hunters. If the latitude is correct, he must have penetrated as far north as the Platte or headwaters of the Arkansas. He returned to Mexico in 1543 with his faith in Indian stories shaken to its foundation stones.

The next effort to explore the western coast was made in 1542, when Mendoza dispatched Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo with two vessels in search of the Straits of Anian. Cabrillo examined the coast as far north as the 38th degree of latitude, when he was driven back by a storm and forced to take refuge in a harbor called by him Port Possession, in the island of San Bernardino, in latitude 34°. Here he died January 3, 1543, and the pilot, Bartolomè Ferrelo, took command and resumed the voyage northward. He discovered near latitude 41° a cape which he named *Cabo de Fortunas* (Cape of Perils), being no doubt the one subsequently named Mendocino in honor of the viceroy, Mendoza. The furthest point northward reached by Ferrelo on the first of March, 1540, is given by some authorities as 44° and others 43°, either of which would be off the coast of Oregon; and to this little vessel-load of adventurous men, half clothed, living upon short allowance of food, and afflicted with scurvy, must be given the credit of making the first discovery of the coast of Oregon, the prize for which great nations disputed for centuries.

CHAPTER III.

SEARCH FOR THE MYTHICAL STRAITS OF ANIAN.

Spain Abandons the Effort—Growth of the East India Trade—Voyage of Sir Francis Drake—The Bay of San Francisco—Rev. Fletcher's Romances—Other Freebooters Invade the Pacific—Maldonado's Description of the Straits of Anian—Voyage of Juan de Fuca—Its Authenticity Discussed—Admiral Fonte's Voyage—Rio de los Reyes.

The return of Ferrelo from his voyage along the coast, of Coronado from his explorations inland, and of the few survivors of DeSoto's expedition through Florida to the Mississippi, conclusively proved that "neither wealthy nations nor navigable passages of communication between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, were to be found north of Mexico, unless beyond the 40th parallel of latitude." Having established this fact, the Spaniards desisted from their attempts to explore to the northwest of Mexico, or to search for the Straits of Anian. The fact was that the discovery of such a passage between the two oceans was now looked upon as undesirable by them, in view of the valuable trade they had established with the east.

From being the most energetic in searching for the Straits of Anian, the Spaniards suddenly became extremely apathetic to outward appearance, but were by no means so actually. Their interest in that supposititious passage was as lively as ever, and they were now even more anxious that it should not be discovered at all than they had formerly been to find it. The reason for this change of ideas is very simple.

Spain was now the complete master of Central America, Mexico and the West India islands, which formed an important and almost vitally necessary intermediate station between Europe and the Indies, a point of advantage which no other nation possessed. While she was securing this important foothold in the New World, Portugal had bent her energies upon opening a trade with the Indies by way of the Cape of Good Hope, and had succeeded in establishing a most valuable commerce with that rich and populous region, which Spain viewed with envious eyes. She turned her attention from the coast of America, and dispatched several armed fleets across the Pacific to obtain lodgment in the Indies. After several unsuccessful attempts the Philippine islands were subjugated in 1564, and the practicability of crossing the Pacific in both directions, which had at first been doubted because all efforts to return had been made in the region of the trade winds, established beyond cavil. In a few years Spain's commerce on the Pacific became extremely important. Annually large vessels sailed from Central America with gold and merchandise, which were bartered for spices, silks and porcelain in the Philippine islands and China. These were landed at the Isthmus of Panama and transported across to vessels in waiting to convey them to Spain. A large trade was also carried on along the coast to Peru and Chili.

Exemption from interference by rival nations was the secret of the immense growth of this India trade. The annual galleon from India was loaded with a cargo of immense value, and yet the ship bore no armament for defense. No flag but that of Spain fluttered over Pacific waters, and there was no need of cannons. It was in expectation of this condition of affairs that Spain ceased her efforts to find the Straits of Anian. The discovery of such a passage would be most calamitous. Through it could come hostile ships of war and the freebooters who were wont in those days to roam the high seas in search of plunder, and prey upon the defenseless commerce of the Pacific. The length and precarious nature of the voyage into the Pacific through the Straits of Magellan, served to keep that ocean for many years free from hostile ships.

This exemption from outside interference could not last forever. Spain arrogantly claimed dominion over and the exclusive right of trade with all regions that had been even technically discovered by Spanish navigators, even if no settlement of any kind had been attempted. Foreigners of all nations were prohibited under pain of death, from having any intercourse whatever with the territories claimed by the Castilian monarch, or from navigating the waters adjacent to them. To such presumptuous conduct as this neither England nor France would submit. They willingly respected all rights of dominion acquired by actual settlement, but this sweeping claim to exclusive control of almost the entire New World they would not countenance for an instant. The result was that English, French and Dutch "free traders" made sad havoc with the Spanish shipping on the Atlantic coast of America; and though the nations were at peace, these plundering expeditions were winked at by the sovereigns, who often directly and always indirectly received their share of the booty.

These roving marauders made great exertions to discover a northern passage into the Pacific, urged on by the reports constantly received of the wonderful richness of the East Indian commerce of Spain. These reports at last overcame the fears of English seamen, and they invaded the Pacific by the passage of Magellan's tempestuous straits.

There was one bolder and more reckless, more ambitious and successful than the others, who won the reputation of being the "King of the Sea." In 1578, he thus passed into the Pacific with three vessels, and scattered terror and devastation among the Spanish shipping along the coast. He captured the East Indian galleon, on her way home loaded with wealth, levied contributions in the ports of Mexico, and, finally, with his one remaining vessel freighted with captured treasures, sailed north to search for the Straits of Anian. Through it he proposed passing home to England, and thus avoid a combat with the fleets of Spain, that lay in wait for him off the Straits of Magellan. His name was Captain Francis Drake; but afterwards the English monarch knighted him for becoming the most successful robber on the high seas, and now the historian records the name as Sir Francis Drake. When near the mouth of Umpqua river, in Oregon, he ran his vessel into a "poor harbor," put his Spanish pilot, Morera, ashore, and left him to find his way back, thirty-five hundred miles, through an unknown country thickly populated with savages, to his home in Mexico. This feat must have been accomplished, as the only account existing of the fact comes through Spanish records, showing that he survived the expedition to have told the

result. Drake then continued his voyage until he had reached about latitude 43°, when the cold weather, although it was after the fifth of June, forced him to abandon the hope of discovering the mythical straits. The chaplain who accompanied the expedition, being the historian of the voyage, says of the cold, that their hands were numbed, and meat would freeze when taken from the fire, and when they were lying-to in the harbor at Drake's bay, a few miles up the coast from San Francisco, the snow covered the low hills. He then evaded the Spanish fleet by crossing the Pacific and returning to England by the Cape of Good Hope. For a long time it was believed that Sir Francis Drake discovered the bay of San Francisco; that it was in its waters he cast anchor for thirty-six days, after having been forced back along the coast by adverse winds; but now it is generally conceded that he is not entitled to that distinction. Who discovered that harbor, or when the discovery was made, will probably never be known. What clothes it in mystery is, that the oldest chart or map of the Pacific coast known, on which a bay resembling in any way that of San Francisco at or near the proper point, was a sailing-chart found in the East Indian galleon captured in 1742, by Anson, an English commodore, with all her treasure, amounting to one and a half million dollars. Upon this chart there appeared seven little dots, marked "Los Farallones," and opposite these was a land-locked bay that resembled San Francisco harbor, but on the chart it bore no name. This is the oldest existing evidence of the discovery of the finest harbor in the world, and it proves two things: first, that its existence was known previous to that date, second, that the knowledge was possessed by the Spanish Manilla merchants to whom the chart and galleon belonged. Their vessels had been not unfrequently wrecked upon our coasts as far north as Cape Mendocino; and as Venegas, writing sixteen years later, says nothing of such a harbor, we are led to believe that its existence was possibly only known to those East India merchants, and was kept a secret by them for fear that its favorable location and adaptation would render it a resort for pirates and war-ships of rival nations to prey upon their commerce.

With Sir Francis Drake, unquestionably, lies the honor of having been the first European to actually land upon the coast of California. The account of that event, given by Rev. Fletcher, the chaplain of the expedition, states that the natives, having mistaken them for gods, offered sacrifices to them, and that, to dispel the illusion, they proceeded to offer up their own devotions to a Supreme Being. The narrative goes on to relate that—

Our necessarie business being ended, our General, with his companie, travailed up into the countrey to their villiages, where we found hearde of deere by 1,000 in a companie, being most large and fat of bodie. We found the whole countrey to be a warren of strange kinde of connies; their bodies in bigness as be the Barbarie connies, their heads as the heads of ours, the feet of a Want [mole] and the taile of a rat, being of great length; under her chinne on either side a bagge, into which she gathered her meate, when she hath filled her bellie, abroad. The people do eat their bodies, and make accompt for their skinnes, for their King's coat was made out of them. [The farmer will readily recognize the little burrowing squirrel that ruins his fields of alfalfa, where the ground cannot be overflowed to drown them.] Our General called this countrey Nova Albion, and that for two causes: the one in respect to the white bankes and cliffes which lie toward the sea; and the other because it might have some affinitie with our countrey in name, which sometimes was so called.

There is no part of earth here to be taken up, wherein there is not a *reasonable quantitie of gold or silver*. Before sailing away, our General set up a monument of our being there, as also of her majestie's right and title to the same, viz: a plate nailed upon a faire great poste, whereupon was engraved her majestie's name, the day and yeare of our arrival there, with the free giving up of the province and people into her majestie's hands, together with her highness' picture and arms, in a piece of five pence of current English money under the plate, whereunder was also written the name of our General.

It is claimed by some English historians that Drake proceeded as far north as latitude 48°; but as the claim is founded simply upon the word of this lying chaplain and is utterly inconsistent with other statements in the same narrative and is entirely at variance with an account of the voyage written by Francis Pretty, one of the crew, and published within a few years after his return, it is worthy of but little consideration. Fletcher's account was published by a second party in 1652, seventy years later and long after the death of every man who could personally dispute its assertions, and bears no marks of authenticity. Many passages are taken bodily from Pretty's narrative, which seems to have been the foundation upon which a tissue of falsehood and absurdities was erected. The assertion that snow covered the hills about San Francisco in the month of June and that meat froze upon being taken from the fire, is enough to condemn it all in the mind of anyone familiar with the fact that snow seldom falls there even in winter, and that meat never freezes at any season of the year. These facts are important; for if Drake went to the 48th degree, he must have coasted along Oregon and Washington nearly to the Straits of Fuca; but if not, then his furthest point northward was off the mouth of the Umpqua, no further than Ferrelo had gone in 1543. To the latter opinion the best authorities hold.

Other English freebooters, encouraged by the dazzling success of Drake, followed his example, and for years Spain's commerce in the Pacific suffered many ravages at their hands. Meanwhile the English and Dutch navigators continued their efforts to discover the northwest passage, while the Spanish government was constantly excited and alarmed for fear these indefatigable searchers would be rewarded with success. Rumors that the Straits of Anian had been discovered were spread from time to time, creating great consternation in Spain, Spanish America and the Philippine islands. Several navigators pretended to have passed through these mythical straits, either to give themselves importance in the nautical world, or to secure some employment in their profession or emolument for the valuable services they thus claimed to have rendered. The narrative of this character which attracted the most universal attention, was one of a voyage which was no doubt entirely fictitious, claimed to have been made by Captain Lorenzo Ferrer de Maldonado, a Portuguese, and related by him in a memorial to the Spanish Council of the Indies, wherein he petitioned for a remuneration for his valuable services and a commission to occupy and defend the passage against the ships of other nations.

In his narrative, which was precise and careful in its details, were given all the geographical ideas of the time in regard to the regions that would naturally be visited during the voyage described, nearly all of which have since been proved to be erroneous. This fact is conclusive evidence that the narrative was a manufactured one and the voyage a myth. In it the Straits of Anian are described as follows:

The Strait of Anian is fifteen degrees in length, and can easily be passed with a tide lasting six hours; for those tides are very rapid. There are, in this length, six turns and two entrances, which lie north and south; that is, bear from each other north and south. The entrance on the north side (through which we passed) is less than half a quarter of a league in width, and on each side are ridges of high rocks; but the rock on the side of Asia is higher and steeper than the other, and hangs over, so that nothing falling from the top can reach its base. [The reader must bear in mind that this narrator claims the previous course of the vessel to have been through the long and tortuous channel of the Straits of Labrador in latitude 75° , from which it sailed southwest 790 leagues to the entrance of these straits in the 60th parallel of latitude; also that the straits were supposed to be a passage between Asia on the west, and America on the east, leading from this great North sea into the great South sea.] The entrance into the South sea, near the harbor, is more than a quarter of a league in width, and thence the passage runs in an oblique direction, increasing the distance between the two coasts. In the middle of the strait, at the termination of the third turn, is a great rock, and an islet, formed by a rugged rock, three *estadias* (11,000 feet) in height, more or less; its form is round and its diameter may be two hundred paces; its distance from the land of Asia is very little; but the sea on that side is full of shoals and reefs, and can only be navigated by boats. The distance between this islet and the continent of America is less than a quarter of a league in width; and, although its channel is so deep that two and even three ships might sail almost through it, two bastions might be built on the banks with little trouble, which would contract the channel to within the reach of a musket shot.

Such is the only detailed description of the Straits of Anian, and it is thus given in full because of the effect it had upon maritime explorations for two centuries thereafter. The author was evidently well posted on the maps and geographical theories of the day, and prepared his narrative with careful consideration of them; but he failed in his cunning scheme, as the Council of the Indies not only denied his petition for a reward, but also declined to entrust him with the fortification and defense of the valuable passage he claimed to have discovered. That to this story there was a foundation of fact is within the limits of possibility. There may have been made prior to the time the memorial was presented, some voyage to the extreme northern Atlantic coast of America, of which no record has been preserved. To have made the voyage claimed as high as the 75th parallel and passed through long straits into an open sea, traversing this southwest 790 leagues (about 3,000 miles) is plainly impossible. That, like Cortereal nearly a century before, he may have passed around the coast of Labrador and through the straits, which are near the 60th parallel, into Hudson's bay, is possible; and, like his great predecessor, he may have assumed that this sea could be followed until the supposed strait leading into the South sea was found. Believing thoroughly in this theory, Maldonado may have written this fictitious narrative with the hope that it would gain for him the command of an expedition to go in search of the straits and take possession of them. One thing is noticeable, and that is that in Behring's straits we find the old theory that but a short and narrow passage separated Asia and America was a correct one.

The next supposed discovery of the Straits of Anian which attracted much attention, was that claimed to have been made by Juan de Fuca while in the Spanish service in the Pacific in 1592. The only account or record of this voyage was published in 1625 in the celebrated historical and geographical volume called "The Pilgrims," edited by Samuel Purchas, being "A note made by Michael Lock, the elder, touching the Strait of Sea commonly called Fretum Anian, in the South Sea, through the Northwest Passage of Meta Incognita," Since this reputed voyage entered largely

into the discussion and settlement of "The Oregon question," the main portion of Mr. Lock's document is given, without attempting to preserve the Old English orthography. It says :

When I was in Venice, in April, 1596, haply arrived there an old man, about sixty years of age, called, commonly, Juan de Fuca, but named properly Apostolas Valerianus, of nation a Greek, born in Cephalonia, of profession a mariner, and an ancient pilot of ships. This man, being come lately out of Spain, arrived first at Leghorn, and went thence to Florence, where he found one John Douglas, an Englishman, a famous mariner, ready coming for Venice, to be pilot of a Venetian ship for England, in whose company they came both together to Venice. And John Douglas being acquainted with me before, he gave me knowledge of this Greek pilot, and brought him to my speech ; and, in long talks and conference between us, in presence of John Douglas, this Greek pilot declared, in the Italian and Spanish languages, this much in effect as followeth :

First, he said he had been in the West Indies of Spain forty years, and had sailed to and from many places thereof, in the service of the Spaniards.

Also, he said that he was in the Spanish ship which, in returning from the Islands Philippines, towards Nova Spania, was robbed and taken at the Cape California by Captain Candish, Englishman, whereby he lost sixty thousand ducats of his goods.

Also, he said that he was pilot of three small ships which the Viceroy of Mexico sent from Mexico, armed with one hundred men, under a captain, Spaniards, to discover the Straits of Anian, along the coast of the South Sea, and to fortify in that strait, to resist the passage and proceedings of the English nation, which were forced to pass through those straits into the South Sea ; and that, by reason of a mutiny which happened among the soldiers for the misconduct of their captain, that voyage was overthrown, and the ship returned from California to Nova Spania, without anything done in that voyage ; and that, after their return, the captain was at Mexico punished by justice.

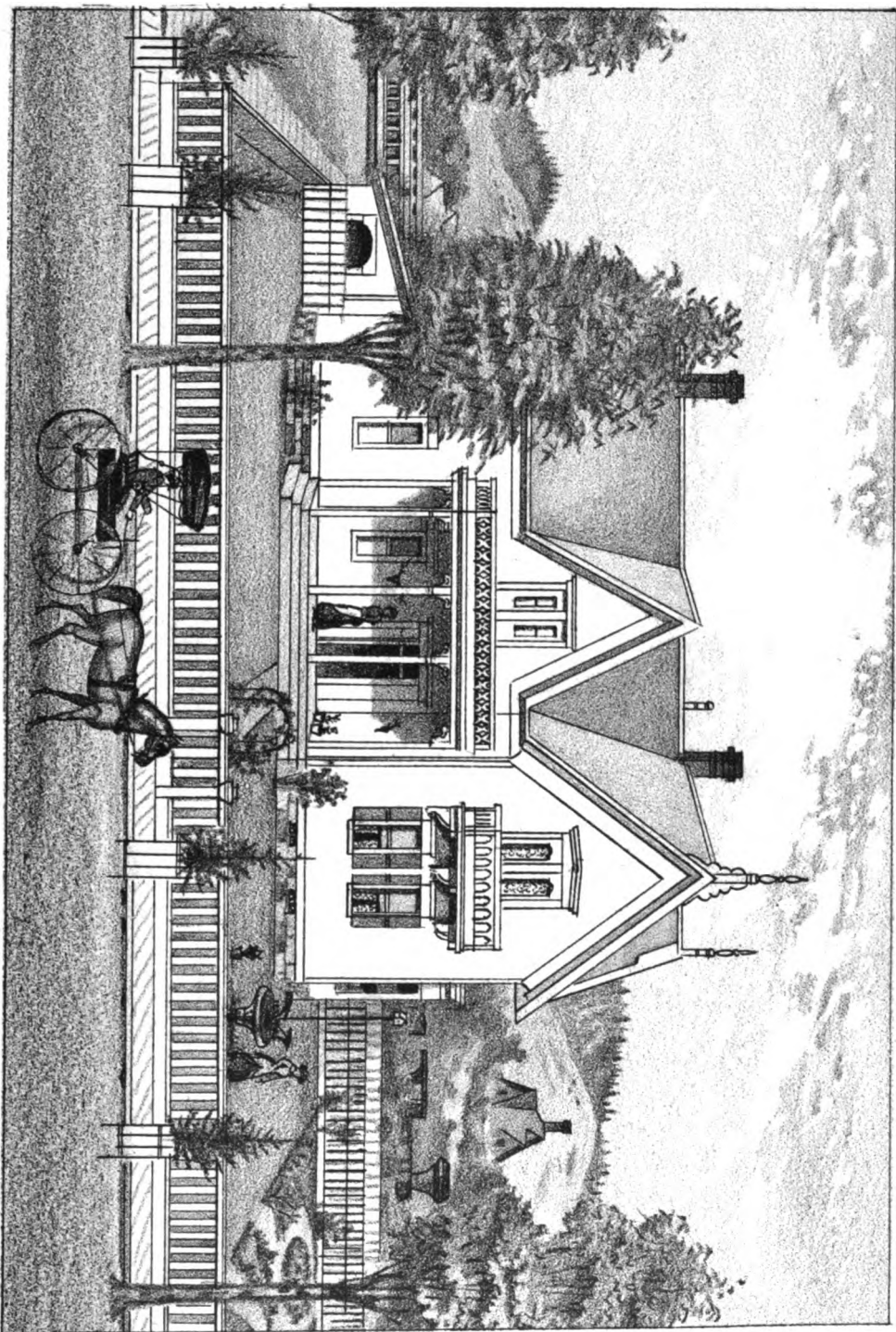
Also, he said that, shortly after the said voyage was so ill ended, the said Viceroy of Mexico sent him out again, in 1592, with a small caravel and a pinnace, armed with mariners only, to follow the said voyage for the discovery of the Straits of Anian, and the passage thereof into the sea, which they call the North Sea, which is our northwest sea ; and that he followed his course, in that voyage, west and northwest in the South Sea, all along the coast of Nova Spania, and California, and the Indies, now called North America, (all which voyage he signified to me in a great map, and a sea-card of my own, which I laid before him), until he came to the latitude of 47 degrees, and that, there finding that the land trended north and northwest, with a broad inlet of sea, between 47 and 48 degrees of latitude, he entered thereinto, sailing therein more than twenty days, and found that land trending still sometime northwest, and northeast, and north, and also east and southeastward, and very much broader sea than was at the said entrance, and that he passed by divers islands in that sailing ; and that, at the entrance of this said strait, there is, on the northwest coast thereof, a great headland or island, with an exceeding high pinnacle, or spired rock, like a pillar, thereupon.

Also, he said that he went on land in divers places, and that he saw some people on land clad in beasts' skins ; and that the land is very fruitful, and rich of gold, silver, pearls, and other things, like Nova Spania.

Also, he said that he being entered thus far into the said strait, and being come into the North Sea already, and finding the sea wide enough everywhere, and to be about thirty or forty leagues wide in the mouth of the straits where he entered, he thought he had now well discharged his office ; and that, not being armed to resist the force of the savage people that might happen, he therefore set sail, and returned homewards again towards Nova Spania, where he arrived at Acapulco, Anno 1592, hoping to be rewarded by the Viceroy for this service done in the said voyage.

* * * [Here follows an account of his vain endeavors for three years to secure a proper recognition of his services by the Viceroy or the Spanish monarch, and his resolution to return to his native land to die among his countrymen.] * * *

Also, he said he thought the cause of his ill-reward had of the Spaniards, to be for that they did understand very well that the English nation had now given over all their voyages for discovery



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

RESIDENCE OF HON. JOHN BURNETT.
Corvallis, Benton County, Oregon.

of the northwest passage ; wherefore they need not fear them any more to come that way into the South Sea, and therefore they needed not his service therein any more.

Also, he said that, understanding the noble mind of the Queen of England, and of her wars against the Spaniards, and hoping that her majesty would do him justice for his goods lost by Captain Candish, he would be content to go into England, and serve her majesty in that voyage for the discovery perfectly of the northwest passage into the South Sea, if she would furnish him with only one ship of forty tons' burden, and a pinnace, and that he would perform it in thirty days' time, from one end to the other of the strait, and he willed me so to write to England.

And, from conference had twice with the said Greek pilot, I did write thereof, accordingly, to England, unto the right honorable the old Lord Treasurer Cecil, and to Sir Walter Raleigh, and to Master Richard Hakluyt, that famous cosmographer, certifying them hereof. And I prayed them to disburse one hundred pounds, to bring the said Greek pilot into England, with myself, for that my own purse would not stretch so wide at that time. And I had answer that this action was well liked and greatly desired in England ; but the money was not ready, and therefore this action died at that time, though the said Greek pilot, perchance, liveth still in his own country, in Cephalonia, towards which place he went within a fortnight after this conference had at Venice.

The remainder of the long document gives the details of correspondence held by Lock with Juan de Fuca during the next few years, showing that up to 1598 the pilot was still willing to go with him to England, but that in 1602, when Lock had finally finished his business in Venice and prepared to return to England, a letter to the Greek failed to elicit a response, and the writer heard a little later that the old navigator was dead.

Much controversy has been and is still being carried on among historians as to whether such a person as Juan de Fuca ever lived, or such a voyage as Lock described was ever made. Mexican and Spanish records of the period have been carefully searched by those eager to prove the truth of this narrative, without revealing any confirmatory evidence whatever. The negative the records, of course, could not establish. The voyage must stand or fall by the manner in which the narrator's geographical descriptions bear the light of modern investigation. One thing is clearly noticeable ; its geographical descriptions of regions claimed to have been visited are far more accurate than those of any navigator of the preceding or subsequent century in any quarter of the globe ; and the narrative is entirely free from those extravagant assertions in regard to the wonderful wealth of the people or magnificence of their cities, contained in the accounts of voyages whose authenticity can not be questioned, which assertions were always found to have been grossly exaggerated and often wholly the creatures of imagination. *Prima facie*, then, it is more authentic than accounts of nearly contemporaneous voyages of which undisputable records exist. Now to examine its statements by the clear light of facts. Juan de Fuca locates his passage between 47° and 48° of latitude, while the fact is that between the 48th and 49th, just such a passage as he describes exists. This is the entrance to Puget sound and is still known as the Straits of Fuca. His account of the passage, its leading off in all directions and its many islands, is substantially correct, and his error in locating the entrance a few miles to the south is a far less grievous one than those made in every account handed down to us of those times. The advanced age, length of time elapsed and annoyances of his long efforts to secure his just reward, could easily account for so slight an error when detailing the circumstances from memory alone ; and it must be remembered that the account was written by Lock, a second party, and is liable to

slight errors in statement, though probably none very material, as Lock was an intelligent and respectable merchant and appears to have been an extremely careful and methodical man. Fuca was in the passage twenty days, though he does not state that he sailed straight along through it all this time, but must of necessity have spent fully half his time in circumnavigating islands and running into bays while endeavoring to follow the main channel. At the end of this time, saying nothing about the number of miles traveled, he came out again into the open sea, supposing himself to have passed through into another ocean. Here arises the difficulty most historians have in reconciling the narrative with the facts; and the difficulty exists, not in the narrative itself, but in the fact that these historians have not sufficiently acquainted themselves with the geographical theories which obtained at the time of Fuca's voyage. They seem to think that he must necessarily have supposed that he had gone clear through the continent into the Atlantic, an utter impossibility. Such was most certainly not the case. The Straits of Anian were at that time believed to be a passage running *north and south*, separating the continents of Asia and America, and extending from the *South sea to the North sea*. Across this North sea it was many hundred leagues around the *north* end of America before reaching the *Atlantic*. In sailing in a generally northward direction, therefore, between Vancouver island and the main land of British Columbia and finally entering again into the Pacific ocean, it was most natural for him to suppose that he had passed from the South sea through the Straits of Anian into the North sea. He did not claim to have sailed eastward, as so many historians seem to assume, for had the passage led so far in that direction he would have doubted its identity with the Straits of Anian; nor did he claim to have entered the Atlantic, but simply the North sea. It seems then that the only evidence against its authenticity is the negative one of there being no record of such a voyage in Spanish archives; and this is at least partially explained by the statement that neither the viceroy nor the king would recognize the services of the navigator. For this reason, they may have permitted no record of the voyage to be made. If Juan de Fuca made the voyage as narrated, then Spain's claim to the country for some distance above Puget sound, so far as the right of discovery is concerned, was a good one, and the title conveyed from her through France to the United States good to an equal degree. Another argument against it is the fact that even at the time Fuca was pouring his tale into the willing ear of the English merchant, another Spanish expedition was engaged in looking for this passage, and in the letter ordering the exploration the reasons for doing so are set forth at length, though no allusion is made to the Greek, who, according to Lock's narrative must have been importuning the king for his reward at the very time the letter was written. It may be argued, however, that Fuca's statements to the king may have been what induced him to order this expedition, instead of the causes set forth in the royal mandate.

In 1708 there was printed in a London magazine entitled *Monthly Miscellany, or Memoirs of the Curious*, a most absurd and self-contradictory account of a voyage said to have been made in 1640 from the Pacific to the Atlantic through a great chain of lakes. Though it was probably invented by James Petiver, an eminent naturalist and contributor to the magazine, yet it created a great sensation in England, France and Holland, and was received with considerable faith for more than half a century.

The narrator states that Admiral Pedro Bartholomè de Fontè, sailed from Callao in April, 1640, with orders from the viceroy of Peru to explore the Pacific for a northwest passage and to intercept some Boston vessels which had been reported as bound upon the same mission on the Atlantic coast. Since Boston was in 1640 but a small struggling settlement and the Puritans were not looking for any northwest passage, it would seem as though this statement alone was enough to have condemned the entire narrative; but as it was not published for sixty-eight years after that date probably neither the writer nor the people stopped to consider the absurdity. The story informs us that at Cape San Lucas Fontè detached one of his four vessels to explore the Gulf of California and with the others continued up the coast. Having sailed for a long time among islands which he named Archipelago of St. Lazarus, he finally reached, in latitude 53 degrees, the mouth of a large stream christened by him Rio de los Reyes, or River of Kings. He sent one vessel further up the coast under the command of Bernardo, and then entered the river and followed it northwesterly until it opened out into an immense lake filled with beautiful islands, which he named Lake Belle. It was surrounded by a fine country, and the inhabitants were very hospitable in their treatment of the strangers. Leaving his vessels at their large town, called Conasset, on the south shore of the lake, Fontè and some of his party continued their journey down a large stream called Parmentier, though whether in boats or on foot along the bank the narrative is silent, until they entered another lake further east. This he named in his own honor, and then proceeded through a passage, called Strait of Ronquillo in honor of one of his captains, into the Atlantic ocean, having thus passed entirely through the American continent by water. It then goes on to state that he encountered a Boston ship commanded by Nicholas Shapley, with whom, also, was the owner, Seymour Gibbons, "a fine gentleman, and major general of the largest colony in New England, called Maltechusetts." After exchanging courtesies with these strangers, whom he decided to treat simply as traders and not as hostile explorers for the northwest passage, he returned by the water route to Lake La Belle and thence in his vessels to the Pacific, where he was again joined by Bernardo. The journey claimed to have been made in the meantime by this lieutenant is equally wonderful. Having coasted as far as the 61st degree of latitude Bernardo discovered a great river, up which he ascended till he, also, emerged into a large lake. He named these Rio de Haro and Lake Velasco. From the lake he went in canoes to the 79th parallel, but as the land was seen "still trending north, and the ice rested on the land," he concluded to return. He was satisfied "that there was no communication out of the Atlantic sea by Davis's strait; for the natives had conducted one of his seamen to the head of Davis's strait, which terminated in a fresh lake, of about thirty miles in circumference, in the 80th degree of north latitude; and there were prodigious mountains north of it." Satisfied from the report of Bernardo and his own observations that the Straits of Anian did not exist, Fontè returned with his fleet to Peru.

This story, so absurd in the light of modern research, and which was not published till long after the explorers, if, indeed, there were any, had become imperishable dust, was received with great credence; though it was in every particular contradictory to those of Maldonado and Juan de Fuca. For fifty years it was copied into all works upon North America and many maps of the continent had indicated upon them a pas-

sage such as Fontè's was supposed to have been ; and during the eighteenth century all explorers of the northwest coast searched for the Rio de los Reyes, while inland expeditions from the Atlantic coast kept the fact that such a river existed constantly before them.

These various narratives, so entirely unreconcilable with each other, all had their firm supporters, and efforts have been made by historians at different times to prove each one of them to be an approximately correct account of a veritable voyage, but without success. The only one that can exist for a moment in the light of the geographical knowledge of to-day is that of the Greek pilot, Juan de Fuca, and to prove that, except by inference and comparison, is impossible. They all served their purpose, however, to stimulate the spirit of exploration, which has resulted in the spread of knowledge and the advancement of civilization.

CHAPTER IV.

VOYAGES IN THE PACIFIC AND ATLANTIC.

Voyages of Viscaino—His Vain Efforts to have San Diego and Monterey Occupied—The Lethargy of Spain—Explorations of Henry Hudson and William Baffin—Dutch Navigators find the Atlantic and Pacific to be Connected by an Open Sea and name Cape Horn—Freebooters Swarm into the Pacific by the New Route—Feeble Efforts of Spain to Protect her Commerce—Attempt to Colonize Lower California—Organization of the Hudson's Bay Company.

If Juan de Fuca's statement was true, then the Spanish monarch was simply feigning indifference about finding and taking possession of the northwest passage ; for in 1595, while the old pilot was in Spain, Philip II. ordered a survey of the Pacific coast. Of this move Torquemada says :

His majesty knew that the viceroys of Mexico had endeavored to discover a northern passage ; and he had found, among his father's papers, a declaration of certain strangers, to the effect that they had been driven, by violent winds, from the codfish coast on the Atlantic, to the South Sea, through the Strait of Anian, which is beyond Cape Mendocino, and had, on their way, seen a rich and populous city, well fortified, and inhabited by a numerous and civilized nation, who had treated them well ; as also many other things worthy to be seen and known. His majesty had also been informed that ships, sailing from China to Mexico, ran great risks, particularly near Cape Mendocino, where the storms are most violent, and that it would be advantageous to have that coast surveyed thence to Acapulco, so that the ships, mostly belonging to his majesty, should find places for relief and refreshment when needed. Whereupon his majesty ordered the Count de Monterey, Viceroy of Mexico, to have those coasts surveyed, *at his own expense*, with all care and diligence.

The phrase in italics in the above extract accounts for much of the delay in fully exploring the northern Pacific coast of America, for the viceroys of Mexico were strikingly similar to the office-holders of to-day in their manner of carrying out enterprises that were to be executed *at their own expense*. Writing half a century later Venegas gives the following for the anxiety of Spain to learn more of the coast. It was the fear

That in the meantime the English should find out the so-much-desired passage to the South Sea, by the north of America and above California, which passage is not universally denied, and one day may be found ; that they may fortify themselves on both sides of this passage, and thus extend the English dominion from the north to the south of America, so as to border on our possessions. Should English colonies and garrisons be established along the coast of America on the South Sea beyond Cape Mendocino, or lower down on California itself, England would then, without control, reign mistress of the sea and its commerce, and be able to threaten by land and sea the territories of Spain ; invade them on occasion from the E., W., N. and S., hem them in and press them on all sides.

In compliance with his sovereign's mandate, the viceroy dispatched three vessels from Acapulco in the spring of 1596, under the command of Sebastian Viscaino. Beyond an attempt to plant two colonies, both of which were unsuccessful because of the sterility of the country and the savage hostility of the natives, nothing was accomplished by this feeble pretense of obeying instructions. The viceroy was not permitted to thus shirk the expense of making a proper survey of the coast ; for though he was respite for a time by the death of the king in 1598, one of the first acts of Philip III. after being securely seated upon the throne, was to command the viceroy to attend to this matter without further delay. Viscaino was, in consequence, again sent out, this time upon a genuine voyage of exploration. His two vessels and small *fragata* were furnished with all the necessities of an extended cruise, and he was accompanied by pilots, draftsmen and priests, so that advantage could be taken of all discoveries and proper records and charts made of them.

The fleet sailed from Acapulco May 5, 1602, and began exploring the coast at the southern extremity of the peninsula of California. They were much baffled by a wind blowing almost constantly from the northwest, which Torquemada says was produced "by the foe of the human race, in order to prevent the advance of the ships, and to delay the discovery of those countries, and the conversion of their inhabitants to the Catholic faith." Added to this difficulty was the terrible malady, the scurvy, which made sad inroads upon the health of the crews. They continued up the coast in spite of these discouraging circumstances, entering the ports of San Quentin, San Diego and Monterey. Here it was found that sixteen of the seamen had died and that many others were incapacitated by disease from performing duty ; and it was decided to send back the ship commanded by Toribio Gomez de Corvan with the invalids. Corvan reached Acapulco after a long and terrible journey with but few of the crew of his vessel alive.

A few days later, on the third of January, 1603, the two remaining vessels renewed the voyage, and were soon separated in a gale, from the fury of which the larger one took refuge in a bay spoken of in the record of the voyage as San Francisco, where search was made for a Spanish galleon which had been wrecked there in 1595. Torquemada says : "He anchored behind a point of rocks called La Punta de los Rayes, in the port of San Francisco." It seems impossible that this could have been San Francisco bay ; for one of the chief objects of the voyage was to find a harbor of refuge and supply for vessels in the Manila trade, and yet upon his return Viscaino recommended San Diego and Monterey as being the only ones at all suitable for that purpose ; yet it will be remembered that in later years, before any absolute record of the discovery of this bay was made, a chart upon which such a bay was indicated was found by an Englishman on a captured Manila galleon. The probabilities are, however,

that the bay Viscaino entered was Drake's bay, just north of the Golden Gate, the place where Sir Francis Drake a few years before had enacted his farce of taking possession of the country in the name of the queen of England. Viscaino resumed his journey and on the twentieth of January reached a point on the coast opposite a large white bluff, in latitude 42° , which he named Cape San Sebastian. The weather being cold and stormy, his crew being nearly all disabled by the scurvy, and being unable to discover any sign of the other vessel, Viscaino turned back at this point, and reached Mexico in March. The *fragata* proceeded north when separated from the ship off San Francisco bay, and encountering another severe storm took refuge near Cape Mendocino. Of the remainder of its explorations Torquemada says: "When the wind had become less violent they continued their journey close along the shore; and, on the nineteenth of January, the pilot, Antonio Flores, found that they were in the latitude of 43° degrees, where the land formed a cape or point, which was named Cape Blanco. From that point the coast begins to turn to the northwest; and near it was discovered a rapid and abundant river, with ash trees, willows, brambles, and other trees of Castile on its banks, which they endeavored to enter, but could not from the force of the current. Ensign Martin de Aguilar, the commander, and Antonio Flores, the pilot, seeing that they had already reached a higher latitude than was ordered by the viceroy in his instructions, that the *Captaina* [Viscaino's vessel] did not appear, and that the number of sick was great, agreed to return to Acapulco."

The *fragata* reached Acapulco soon after the larger vessel, the ravages of the scurvy having deprived it of its commander, pilot and the greater portion of the crew on the return voyage. This disease and its cause do not appear to have been well understood at that time. The suffering it caused was most terrible, and it is remarkable what fortitude the Spaniards displayed in continuing their voyages during the prevalence of such a horrible malady. In describing their sufferings, Torquemada says: "Nor is the least ease to be expected from change of place, as the slightest motion is attended with such severe pains that they must be very fond of life who would not willingly lay it down on the first appearance of so terrible a distemper. This virulent humour makes such ravages in the body that it is entirely covered with ulcers, and the poor patients are unable to bear the least pressure; even the very clothes laid on them deprive them of life. Thus they lie groaning and incapable of any relief. For the greatest assistance possible to be given them, if I may be allowed the expression, is not to touch them, nor even the bed clothes. These effects, however melancholy, are not the only ones produced by this pestilential humour. In many, the gums, both of the upper and lower jaws, are pressed both within and without to such a degree, that the teeth cannot touch one another, and withal so loose and bare that they shake with the least motion of the head, and some of the patients spit their teeth out with their saliva. Thus they were unable to receive any food but liquid, as gruel, broth, milk of almonds and the like. This gradually brought on so great a weakness that they died while talking to their friends. * * * Some, by way of ease, made loud complaints, others lamented their sins with the deepest contrition, some died talking, some sleeping, some eating, some whilst sitting up in their beds."

The great river said to have been discovered by this expedition attracted much attention at the time. The historian quoted above said of it: "It is supposed that

this river is the one leading to a great city, which was discovered by the Dutch when they were driven thither by storms, and that it is the Strait of Anian, through which the ship passed in sailing from the North sea to the South sea; and that the city called Quivira is in those parts; and that this is the region referred to in the account which his majesty read, and which induced him to order this expedition." No great river exists in latitude 43 degrees; but it is well known that the navigators of that period were seldom accurate in their observations, often varying as much as half a degree, and it is quite possible the stream referred to may have been the Umpqua. A few years later it was supposed that this stream was one end of a passage extending from the Gulf of California to Cape Blanco, making of California a huge island, and this idea was supported by the knowledge of the Colorado river, which had been explored many miles to the northward. Venegas, writing in the seventeenth century, speaks of California as an island, and it was so designated on all maps until the end of the century. After this was discovered to be a mistake, the river was laid down on some maps as a large stream flowing from the interior of the continent—such a stream as the Columbia—or as the western end of a passage leading from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Very little was known of the width of the continent; and geographers supposed it was but a short distance between the South sea and North sea. They had no idea that a passage between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans would have been 4,000 miles in length.

Upon his return to Mexico Viscaino strongly urged the viceroy to establish supply stations at San Diego and Monterey and to thus take possession of a country which he was satisfied, from what he learned by careful inquiry among the natives he encountered along the coast, was extremely fertile and rich in the precious metals; but the viceroy had too much consideration for his personal interests, since the expense of such an undertaking would have fallen solely upon himself, and neglected to utilize the information thus obtained. Viscaino, disgusted with the viceroy's inactivity, departed for Spain to present his views at court; and after long delay and persistent importuning secured a royal mandate to the viceroy, commanding him to establish a supply station for the India trade at Monterey. This order was issued in 1606, and with it Viscaino hastened to Mexico; but before the final preparations were completed he was taken sick and died, and the colonizing enterprise was abandoned. With no enthusiastic explorer to arouse him to action and with no hostile fleets in the Pacific to annoy him, the Spanish monarch apparently thought no more of the Pacific coast or the northwest passage, and a few years later there was enough to occupy his attention at home. He ordered no more voyages of exploration, and the viceroys were careful to undertake none upon their own responsibility, nor any other enterprise unless the immediate prospective profits were great. For a hundred and sixty years Spain made no further effort to extend her explorations of the coast, nor did she even attempt the establishment of colonies at San Diego or Monterey, either for the purpose of taking possession of the country or forming refuge and supply stations for vessels returning from India. With the exception of the annual galleon which reached the coast on its return voyage in the latitude of Cape Mendocino, no Spanish vessel visited our shores for a century and a half. Not even the mythical straits, the fabulous city of Quivira, the untold riches and many wonderful objects supposed to exist in this vast unknown territory, were potent to arouse Spain from her lethargy. She made a few feeble efforts to protect her commerce at times

during this period when attacked by roving privateers, but her attempts at colonization in Lower California, which will be spoken of later on, met with little success. There seemed to be no new Cortes, Pizarro, De Leon, Balboa or De Soto. The spirit of adventure was dead. Spain had passed her zenith and was rapidly on the decline. Wars with the Netherlands, France and Portugal were most disastrous. Power, wealth and territory rapidly decreased, and in a century she declined from the foremost position in the world to that of a second rate power, and has never been able to regain her lost ground. With such disasters crowding upon her in the Old World, her apathy in the New was but a natural result.

Though Spain had ceased her voyages of exploration, such was not the case with her powerful European neighbors, who were indefatigable in their efforts to explore and colonize the Atlantic coast of America. The English, French and Dutch planted colonies on the coast, while their hardy navigators unremittingly explored its bays, rivers, straits and sounds. Uppermost in the minds of all was the northwest passage. The stories of its discovery which have already been related, and many others unworthy of repetition, kept the Straits of Anian constantly in the public mind. In 1608 Henry Hudson passed into and to a certain extent explored the bay upon which he bestowed his name; yet he was but following the route pursued by Cortereal more than a century before, whose theory that it connected with the Indian ocean had given rise to this universal belief in the mythical straits. In 1616 William Baffin penetrated into the bay that bears his name, lying between America and Greenland, and entered a passage extending westward near the 74th parallel, but was unable to proceed because of the vast quantities of ice. This voyage and others made into the extreme north, proved conclusively that no open passage could be possible in the 75th degree of latitude, where Maldonado had located his tortuous channel leading from the Atlantic to the North sea, and geographers became convinced that if such a passage and sea existed they were the straits and bay explored and named by Hudson. The belief was natural, then, that if found at all, the Straits of Anian should be looked for in some of the many unexplored arms of Hudson's bay. For a time, however, after Baffin's voyage, England was so engrossed in her own troubles that neither Royalists nor Commoners had time or inclination to prosecute foreign explorations.

The expeditions of the Dutch were chiefly to the southward, and in 1616 Lemaire and Van Schouten made a most important discovery. It was that in passing from the Atlantic to the Pacific, it was unnecessary to tempt the dangers of Magellan's straits, but that to the south of these there existed an open sea. Though the passage of Cape Horn, named by them in honor of the city in Holland from which they came, was still a tempestuous one, it served to remove the fear all seamen entertained of undertaking to cross from one ocean to the other through the narrow and rocky channel above Terra del Fuego. This discovery was nearly as disastrous to Spanish commerce in the Pacific as that of the much feared one from the North sea could possibly have been; for there now existed no obstacle to prevent hostile vessels from entering or leaving the Pacific at will, since the open sea was too large to be guarded even had Spain the necessary vessels of war for such a purpose.

Spain was now involved in European wars, and to the disasters that were showered upon her head at home were added others in America. English, French and Dutch

buccaneers, and especially the latter during the war for independence by the Netherlands, ravaged the Spanish settlements on the Pacific coast. Dutch privateers frequented the Gulf of California, from which they preyed upon the Spanish commerce and enriched themselves with captured booty. By their victims they were known as Pichilingues, because the bay of Pichilingue, on the western side of the gulf, was made their chief point of rendezvous.

Spain made a few feeble and spasmodic efforts to dislodge these piratical pests and protect her plundered commerce, by sending out expeditions against them and by attempting to plant a colony on Lower California as a base of defensive operations. In 1631, 1644, 1664, 1667 and 1668 such efforts were made; but they were wholly fruitless, and in no instance were the enterprises conducted with the vigor and courage displayed by the Spanish adventurers of a century before. A final effort was made in 1683 by Don Isidro de Otondo, who headed an expedition of soldiers, settlers and Jesuit priests, whom he established at various points, making La Paz the headquarters and chief settlement and building there a chapel for worship and to aid in the conversion of the natives. Father Kino was in charge of the religious part of the enterprise, and set about learning the Indian language, and soon translated into their tongue the creeds of the Catholic Church. The effort lasted about three years, during which time they were visited with an eighteen months' drought, and before they had recovered from the blow, received orders to put to sea, and bring into Acapulco safely the Spanish galleon, then in danger of capture by Dutch privateers lying in wait for her. This was successfully accomplished, the treasure-ship was conveyed safely in, but the act resulted in the abandonment of the colony; and a council of chief authorities in Mexico soon after decided that the reduction of California by such means was impracticable.

After Charles II. came to the throne of England, from which his father had been driven by the austere Cromwell, attention was again turned by that nation to explorations for the northwest passage. The belief that in Hudson's bay would be found the entrance to the mythical straits, led to the organization of the Hudson's Bay Company, to which the king granted, in 1669, the whole region whose waters flow into that great inland sea. The objects of "The company of adventurers of England trading into Hudson's Bay," as expressed in the charter, were those of trade and the discovery of a passage leading into the Pacific ocean. It was not long, however, before the company learned that its franchise for trading purposes was an exceedingly valuable one, and that the discovery of a passage through its dominions, which would of necessity invoke competition from other organizations, was highly undesirable. From that time it not only made no effort to discover the passage, but discouraged all such expeditions, even keeping as secret as possible all geographical knowledge acquired by its agents, which policy obtains even to the present day, and which has kept as a fur-bearing wilderness the whole northern half of the North American continent.

CHAPTER V.

RUSSIA ENTERS THE PACIFIC.

Russia a New Factor in the Contest of Nations—Plans of Peter the Great—Behring's First Voyage Proves that Asia and America are Distinct Continents—Voyage of the St. Paul—Behring Reaches the American Coast and Expires on the Return Voyage—Terrible Suffering of the Crew—Beginning of the Pacific Fur Trade—Result of Russian Explorations.

Though France confined her attention to inland explorations from her Canadian colonies, England to fostering her colonies in America and exploring the north Atlantic coast, and Holland to the founding of New Amsterdam and the plundering of the Spanish commerce and settlements in the south Pacific; yet the North Pacific coast was not wholly neglected during the first half of the eighteenth century. A new and almost unexpected factor made itself felt in the Pacific, and this was the powerful and autocratic monarch of Russia. Peter the Great had redeemed Russia from a state of almost utter barbarity and set it on the highway to civilization and national power. In the arts of war and peace he had patiently instructed his people, had cemented their national union, had awakened a national pride and love of power within their bosoms, had extended his domain and increased the number of his subjects, and had made of a people formerly scarcely thought of when the affairs of Europe were discussed, one of the most influential nations of the world. It was his constant aim and the legacy he left to his successors, to extend the power of Russia on all sides, to build up the nation and make it the foremost on the globe, and the czars have never relaxed their efforts to accomplish this mighty purpose. Gradually the dominion of the czar was pushed eastward until his authority extended across the whole of Siberia to the Pacific at the peninsula of Kamtchatka. The rich furs of that region became a source of revenue to the government which Peter was desirous of increasing. He wanted to extend his power still further east to the American settlements of the English, Spanish and French, though how far that was neither he nor anyone else had the least conception. To this desire is due the discovery and exploration of the northern Pacific coasts of both Asia and America. Peter commanded vessels to be built at Kamtchatka, and at Archangel on the White sea, that they might endeavor, the one in the Arctic and the other in the Pacific, to find the long-sought northwest passage, or as they viewed it a *northeast* passage. It was Peter's idea that vessels could sail from the Atlantic through the Arctic ocean and enter the Pacific by the way of this passage, provided America did not prove to be simply an eastern extension of Asia; but Peter died before his project was executed, and the scheme lay dormant for a few years.

In 1728 the great Catherine determined to carry out her husband's plans for Pacific exploration, and agreeably to his former instructions she ordered an expedition to be prepared on the northeast coast of Kamtchatka, which she placed under the com-

mand of a Danish navigator of skill and courage, Vitus Behring, who had been designated by Peter for that position before his death. He sailed on the the fourteenth of July in a small vessel, and followed along the coast of Asia east and north until in latitude $67^{\circ} 18'$ he found it steadily trending westward, and was satisfied he was then in the Arctic and following the northern coast to the west. Convinced that he had fulfilled his instructions and demonstrated the fact that Asia and America were separate continents, and being unprepared for a winter voyage, he returned to Kamtchatka. How far America lay to the eastward of Asia he knew not, for no land had been observed in that direction, and he was totally ignorant of the fact that he had, both in going and returning, passed through the narrow channel separating the two continents and been within a few miles of the American shore. This was made evident a few years later, and Behring's name was bestowed upon the straits. The elusive northwest passage had been found, though it took many years to discover that as a means of communication between the Atlantic and Pacific it was absolutely impracticable. That Behring's passage meets the requirements of the Straits of Anian as depicted by Maldonado, both in latitude and general features, cannot be denied, but to navigate the North sea as described by him and to pass through the tortuous straits he locates in the 75th parallel into the Atlantic is utterly impossible; and, therefore, Behring's straits cannot be looked upon as lending any support to the romance with which the unscrupulous Maldonado regaled the Council of the Indies.

The next year Behring undertook to reach America by sailing directly eastward, but adverse winds forced him into the Gulf of Okotsk, and he abandoned the undertaking and proceeded to St. Petersburg. During the next few years many other expeditions by land and sea, one of which was driven upon the coast of Alaska in 1732, more clearly defined the Asiatic coast, and the nature of the passage between it and America. The Empress Anne prepared for another expedition, but dying before it was ready to sail, was succeeded by Elizabeth, who dispatched two vessels, the *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, from the Bay of Avatscha on the fourth of June. The former was commanded by Behring and the latter by Alexei Tchirikof, who had been his lieutenant on the former voyage. The vessels were soon separated in a gale and were not again united. Tchirikof returned on the eighth of October, having reached a group of islands on the coast in latitude 56 degrees, where sixteen of his men were slaughtered by the natives, and having lost twenty-one of his crew by scurvy, including the distinguished French naturalist Delile de Crayere.

Of the discoveries made by Behring and the sufferings endured by the crew of the *St. Peter*, the only record is that of a journal kept by Steller, the German surgeon and naturalist, which was first published in full in 1795, though its tenor and leading features were known at a much earlier date. Its nautical and geographical details are not as definite as could be desired. It seems that Behring sailed south-easterly as far as the 46th parallel without encountering land and then steered to the northeast as far as the 60th degree, when he discovered an immense snow-covered mountain which he named St. Elias because it was first seen on the eighteenth of July, the day assigned to that saint in the Russian calender. Entering a narrow passage between an island and the mainland a strong current of discolored water was observed, indicating the pres-

ence of a large river whose size proved the land through which it flowed to be of continental proportions. The conclusion was at once reached that America had been found; but Behring, who was ill, refused to explore the coast to the southeast in the direction of the Spanish possessions, and set out upon the return voyage. Delayed and baffled by violent winds and the many islands of the Aleutian group, but slow progress was made. For two months they wandered or were driven about by furious winds in the open sea to the south of the archipelago, famine and disease claiming their victims almost daily. "The general distress and mortality," says the journal of the surgeon, "increased so fast that not only the sick died, but those who pretended to be healthy when released from their posts fainted and fell down dead; of which the scantiness of water, the want of biscuits and brandy, cold, wet, nakedness, vermin, and terror, were not the least causes." On the fifth of November they landed upon an island with the purpose of spending the winter there, and constructed huts from the wreck of their vessel which was dashed by the waves upon the beach soon after the landing was effected. Behring died on the eighth of December, and during the winter thirty of the crew followed him. The survivors, having lived upon sea and land animals killed on the island, constructed a small vessel from pieces of the wreck, and succeeded in reaching the Bay of Avatscha the following August. The little island where they had spent the winter and where were buried their commander and so many of their comrades, they named Behring's Isle; it lies about eighty miles from the Kamtchatkan coast, and consists of granite peaks thrust up from mid ocean, against which the waves dash with ceaseless fury.

No disposition was manifested by the rulers of Russia to prosecute further discoveries for more than twenty years. Individual enterprise, however accomplished something. The returning survivors of Behring's ill-fated expedition took with them the skins of animals which had served them as food during that terrible winter, and sold them at high prices. This led to short voyages eastward in quest of furs, the beginning of that enormous fur trade in the Pacific which was for years a bone of contention between nations and which led to the first settlement and occupation of Oregon. It is thus described by Greenhow:

"The trade thus commenced was, for a time, carried on by individual adventurers, each of whom was alternately a seaman, a hunter, and a merchant; at length, however, some capitalists in Siberia employed their funds in the pursuit, and expeditions to the islands were, in consequence, made on a more extensive scale, and with greater regularity and efficiency. Trading stations were established at particular points, where the furs were collected by persons left for that object; and vessels were sent, at stated periods, from the ports of Asiatic Russia, to carry the articles required for the use of the agents and hunters, or for barter with the natives, and to bring away the skins collected.

"The vessels employed in this commerce were, in all respects, wretched and insecure, *the planks being merely attached together, without iron, by leathern thongs*; and, as no instruments were used by the traders for determining latitudes and longitudes at sea, their ideas of the relative positions of the places which they visited were vague and incorrect. Their navigation was, indeed, performed in the most simple and unscientific manner possible. A vessel sailing from the Bay of Avatscha, or from Cape

Lopatka, the southern extremity of Kamtchatka, could not have gone far eastward, without falling in with one of the Aleutian islands, which would serve as a mark for her course to another; and thus she might go on from point to point throughout the whole chain. In like manner she would return to Asia, and if her course and rate of sailing were observed with tolerable care, there could seldom be any uncertainty as to whether she were north or south of the line of the islands. Many vessels were, nevertheless, annually lost, in consequence of this want of knowledge of the coasts, and want of means to ascertain positions at sea; and a large number of those engaged in the trade, moreover, fell victims to cold, starvation and scurvy, and to the enmity of the bold natives of the islands. Even as late as 1806, it was calculated that one-third of these vessels were lost in each year. The history of the Russian trade and establishments on the north Pacific, is a series of details of dreadful disasters and sufferings; and, whatever opinion may be entertained as to the humanity of the adventurers, or the morality of their proceedings, the courage and perseverance displayed by them, in struggling against such appalling difficulties, must command universal admiration.

“The furs collected by these means, at Avatscha and Ochotsk, the principal fur-trading points, were carried to Irkutsk, the capital of Eastern Siberia, whence some of them were taken to Europe; the greater portion were, however, sent to Kiakta, a small town just within the Russian frontier, close to the Chinese town of Maimatchin, through which places all the commerce between these two empires passed, agreeably to a treaty concluded at Kiakta in 1728. In return for the furs, which brought higher prices in China than anywhere else, teas, tobacco, rice, porcelain, and silk and cotton goods, were brought to Irkutsk, where all the most valuable of these articles were sent to Europe. These transportations were effected by land, except in some places where the rivers were used as the channel of conveyance, no commercial exportation having been made from Eastern Russia by sea before 1779; and when the immense distances between some of the points above mentioned are considered (Irkutsk to Peking, 1,300 miles; to Bay of Avatscha, 3,450 miles; to St. Petersburg, 3,760 miles), it becomes evident that none but objects of great value, in comparison with their bulk, at the place of their consumption, could have been thus transported with profit to those engaged in the trade, and that a large portion of the price paid by the consumer must have been absorbed by the expense of transportation. A skin was, in fact, worth at Kiakta three times as much as it cost at Ochotsk.”

Such was the crude beginning of that enormous trade in furs which in a few years sprang up in the Pacific, and for which English, American and Russian traders competed. China was then, and is to-day, the greatest consumer of furs, which were for years taken to Peking overland, as described above; but in 1771 a cargo of peltries was taken direct to Canton under peculiar circumstances. In the month of May a few Polish exiles, sent to that bleak and inhospitable wilderness for political reasons, succeeded in escaping to sea in a small vessel from a harbor on the southwest coast of Kamtchatka, being led by Count Maurice de Benyowsky, a Hungarian. They entered the Pacific and after being driven hither and thither among the islands, stopping frequently to procure furs, they finally arrived at Canton, the first vessel from the North Pacific to reach any ports frequented by ships of other nations, demonstrating the fact that the icy waters about Kamtchatka and Alaska belong to the same great ocean as

those of the South sea that lashed the rocky bluffs of Cape Horn, or lapped the sands of the Philippines.

Other Russian voyages of exploration were made to the eastward of Kamtchatka in 1766 and 1769; and in 1774 an official account of these voyages was published in St. Petersburg, entitled "Description of the Newly Discovered Islands in the Sea between Asia and America." This was accompanied by a map which embodied the ideas of Pacific coast geography which then prevailed. By it the American coast north of California was made to run northwesterly to the 70th parallel. Between this point and the coast of Asia was represented a broad open sea dotted with islands, many of which bore the same names and were identical with the larger ones of the Atlantic group, though by no means properly located. Alaska, or Aliaska, was represented as a great island with Asia on one side and America on the other, separated from Asia by the narrow channel of Behring's straits, and it was many years before it was known that Alaska was a portion of the main land of America.

CHAPTER VI.

SPANISH MISSIONS AND SETTLEMENTS IN CALIFORNIA.

Spain Appeals to the Jesuits for Aid—The Society of Jesus—Plan of Father Kino—The Mission of Our Lady of Loretto Founded by Father Tierra—Attack upon the Mission—Method of Conducting Missionary Work—Expulsion of the Jesuits—The Pearl of Our Lady of Loretto—The Franciscans Invade Alta California—San Diego Founded by Father Junipero Serra—Discovery of San Francisco Bay—The Mission at San Diego Saved from Abandonment by the timely Arrival of Supplies—Founding of Missions at Monterey and San Antonia de Padua—The Growth and Downfall of the Mission System.

For a century and a half after Cortes planted the first colony on the peninsula of California, the viceroys of Mexico, in an indissolute manner, had undertaken to carry out the will of their sovereigns that colonies be established and maintained on the coast of California, but without success. When the Mexican authorities decided that such an undertaking was impossible of accomplishment, the government appealed to the powerful Society of Jesus to undertake the task, hoping thus to win by the cross what could not be conquered with the sword; but an offer of \$40,000 annually from the royal treasury to aid them in establishing missions was refused by the Jesuits, and the crown abandoned the hope of accomplishing anything whatever.

At that time the Society of Jesus was the most wealthy and by reason of its secrecy and perfect discipline and the intelligence, devotion and influence of its members, the most powerful organization which has ever existed. It had its ramifications in every land where was the symbol of the cross, and its faithful subjects hesitated not to plunge into the unknown wildernesses of the New World to carry the light of Christianity to the "nations sitting in darkness" far beyond the confines of civilization.

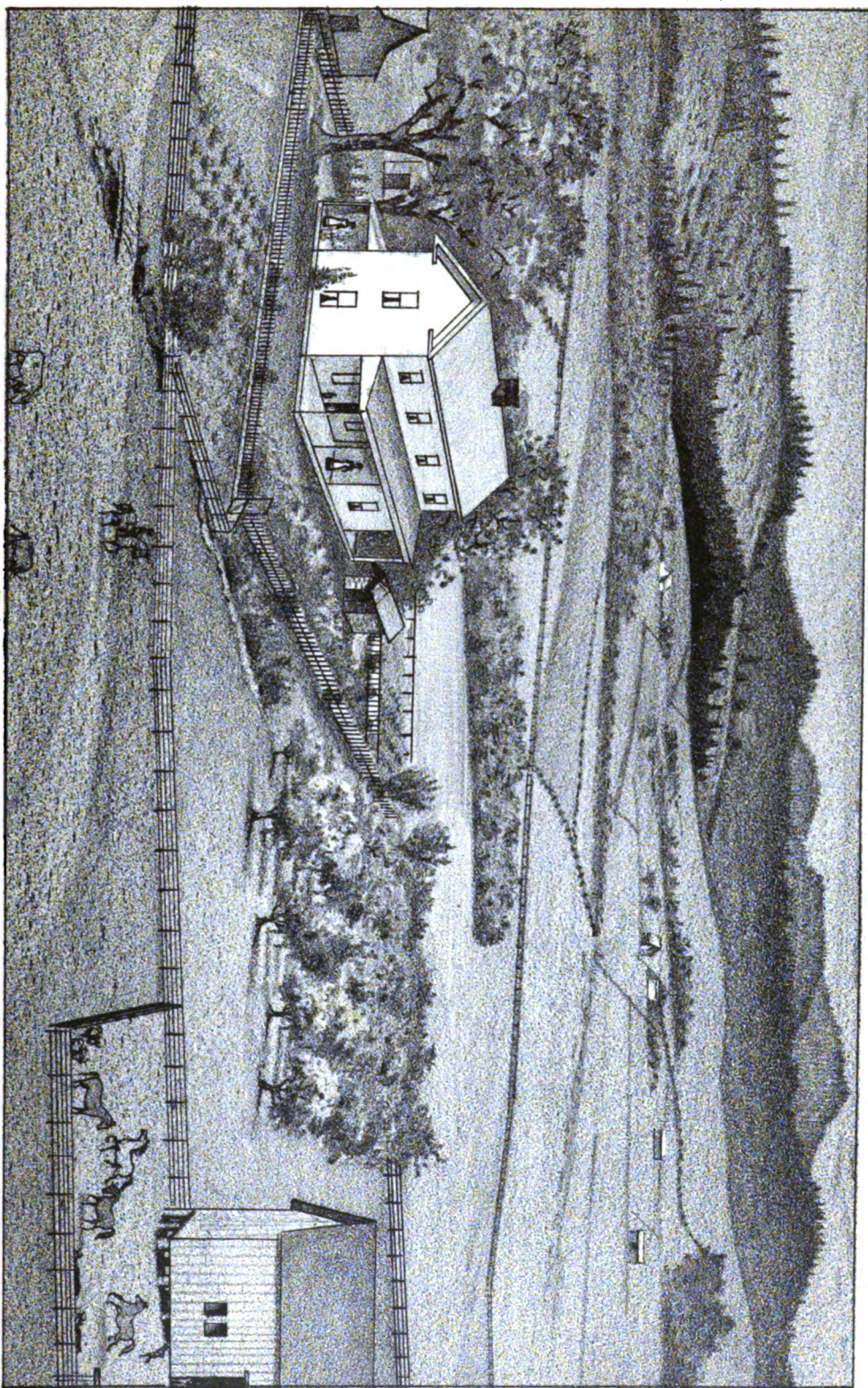
Their lives weighed as nothing against the glory of their Heavenly Master and the extension of Christ's kingdom upon earth. It mattered not to what nation they belonged, for the French priests in Canada and Louisiana displayed the same zeal as did the Spaniards in Mexico and California. They were imbued with the same spirit and sought the same end—the extension of the kingdom of Jesus and the power of the order which bore his name. Though the government subsidy was declined from motives of policy, the conversion of these heathen nations was determined upon, to be accomplished by the society with its own resources.

With the unsuccessful expedition of Admiral Otondo was a monk who had voluntarily abandoned a lucrative and honorable position to become an emissary of the cross. While lying at the point of death he had made a vow to his patron Saint, Francis Xavier, that if he should recover, he would devote the remaining years of his life to following the noble example of his patron. He recovered, resigned his professorship, and crossed the sea to Mexico, and eventually became a missionary and one of the most zealous members of the Society of Jesus. He was a German by birth, and his name in his native land was Kuhn, but the Spaniards have recorded it as Father Eusebio Francisco Kino. He had become strongly impressed in his visit to the country with the feasibility of a plan by which the land might be taken possession of and held. His object was not alone the conquest of a kingdom, but the conversion of its inhabitants, and the saving of souls. His plan was to go into the country and teach the Indians the principles of the Catholic faith, educate them to support themselves by tilling the soil, and improvement through the experience of the advantages to be obtained by industry; the end of all being to raise up a Catholic province for the Spanish crown, and people Paradise with the souls of converted heathen. The means to be employed in accomplishing this, were the priests of the Society of Jesuits, protected by a small garrison of soldiers and sustained by contributions from those friendly to the enterprise. The mode of applying the means was, to first occupy some favorable place in the country, where a storehouse and a church could be erected that would render the fathers' maintenance and life comparatively secure. This would give them an opportunity to win the confidence of the Indians, by a patient, long-continued, uniform system of affectionate intercourse and just dealing, and then use their appetites as the means by which to convert their souls. These establishments were to be gradually extended northward until Spain had control of the whole coast.

With no hope of reward, except beyond the grave, but with a prospect of defeat and a probability of martyrdom, Father Kino started, on the twentieth of October, 1686, to travel over Mexico, and, by preaching, urge his views and hopes of the enterprise. He soon met on the way a congenial spirit, Father Juan Maria Salva Tierra; and then another, Father Juan Ugarte, added his great executive ability to the cause. Their united efforts resulted in obtaining sufficient funds by subscription. Then they procured a warrant from the king for the order of Jesuits to enter upon the conquest of California at their own expense, for the benefit of the crown. The order was given February 5, 1697, and it had required eleven years of constant urging to procure it. October tenth, of the same year, Salva Tierra sailed from the coast of Mexico to put in operation Kino's long-cherished scheme of conquest. The expedition consisted of one small vessel and a long-boat, in which were provisions, the necessary

ornaments and furniture for fitting up a rude church, and Father Tierra, accompanied by six soldiers and three Indians. Father Tierra, afterwards visitadore general of the missions of California, was born in Milan, of Spanish ancestry and noble parentage. Having completed his education he joined the Society of Jesus and went to Mexico as a missionary in 1675, where he had labored twenty-two years among the various native tribes. He was robust in health, exceedingly handsome in person, talented, firm and resolute, and filled to overflowing with that religious zeal which shrinks from no form of martyrdom. His associate, Father Juan Ugarte, was equally zealous and possessed of much skill in handling the stubborn and unreasoning natives.

On the nineteenth of October, 1697, they reached the point selected on the east coast of the peninsula, and says Venegas: "The provisions and animals were landed, together with the baggage; the Father, though the head of the expedition, being the first to load his shoulders. The barracks for the little garrison were now built, and a line of circumvallation thrown up. In the center a tent was pitched for a temporary chapel; before it was erected a crucifix, with a garland of flowers. * * * The image of our Lady of Loretto, as patroness of the conquest, was brought in procession from the boat, and placed with proper solemnity. Immediately Father Tierra initiated the plan of conversion. He called together the Indians, explained to them the catechism, prayed over the rosary, and then distributed among them a half bushel of boiled corn. The corn was a success, but the prayers and catechism were "bad medicine." They wanted more corn and less prayers, and helped themselves from the sacks. This was stopped by excluding them from the fort, and they were kindly informed that corn would be forthcoming only as a reward for attendance and attention at devotions. This created immediate hostility, and the natives formed a conspiracy to murder the garrison and possess themselves of the corn without restrictions. Happily the design was discovered and frustrated. A general league was then entered into among several tribes, and a descent was made upon the fort by about five hundred Indians. The priest rushed upon the fortifications and warned them to desist, begging them to go away, telling them that they would be killed if they did not; but his solicitude for their safety was responded to by a number of arrows from the natives, when he came down and the battle began in earnest. The assailants went down like grass before the scythe, as the little garrison opened with their fire-arms in volleys upon the unprotected mass, and they immediately beat a hasty retreat, and sent in one of their number to beg for peace, who, says Venegas: "With tears assured our men that it was those of the neighboring rancheria under him who had first formed the plot, and on account of the paucity of their numbers, had spirited up the other nations; adding, that those being irritated by the death of their companions were for revenging them, but that both the one and the other sincerely repented of their attempt. A little while after came the women with their children, mediating a peace, as is the custom of the country. They sat down weeping at the gate of the camp, with a thousand promises of amendment, and offering to give up their children as hostages for the performance. Father Salva Tierra heard them with his usual mildness, showing them the wickedness of the procedure, and if their husbands would behave better, promised them peace, an amnesty, and forgetfulness of all that was past; he also distributed among them several little presents, and to remove any mistrust they might have he



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FARM AND RESIDENCE OF R. A. BELKNAP.

2 Miles West of Monroe, Benton County, Oregon, located in 1848. 750 a.

took one of the children in hostage, and thus they returned in high spirits to the rancherías." The soldiers' guns had taught them respect, and the sacks of corn enticed them back for the priests to teach them the Catholic faith.

The manner in which these indefatigable missionaries overcame the indolence, viciousness and ignorance of the natives was practically the same as that pursued in all the missions afterwards established, and is thus described by Venegas :

In the morning, after saying mass, at which he (Father Ugarte) obliged them to attend with order and respect, he gave a breakfast of pozoli to those who were to work, set them about building the church and houses for themselves and his Indians, clearing ground for cultivation, making trenches for conveyance of water, holes for planting trees, or digging and preparing the ground for sowing. In the building part, Father Ugarte was master, overseer, carpenter, bricklayer and laborer. For the Indians, though animated by his example, could neither by gifts nor kind speeches be prevailed upon to shake off their innate sloth, and were sure to slacken if they did not see the father work harder than any of them; so he was the first in fetching stones, treading the clay, mixing the sand, cutting, carrying and barking the timber; removing the earth and fixing materials. He was equally laborious in the other tasks, sometimes felling the trees with his axe, sometimes with his spade in his hand digging up the earth, sometimes with an iron crow splitting rocks, sometimes disposing the water-trenches, sometimes leading the beasts and cattle, which he had procured for his mission, to pasture and water; thus by his own example, teaching the several kinds of labor. The Indians, whose narrow ideas and dullness could not at first enter into the utility of these fatigues, which at the same time deprived them of their customary freedom of roving among the forests, on a thousand occasions sufficiently tried his patience—coming late, not caring to stir, running away, jeering him and sometimes even forming combinations, and threatening death and destruction; all this was to be borne with unwearied patience, having no other recourse than affability and kindness, sometimes intermixed with gravity to strike respect; also taking care not to tire them, and suit himself to their weakness. In the evening the father led them a second time in their devotions; in which the rosary was prayed over, and the catechism explained; and the services was followed by the distribution of some provisions. At first they were very troublesome all the time of the sermon, jesting and sneering at what was said. This the father bore with for a while, and then proceeded to reprove them; but finding they were not to be kept in order, he made a very dangerous experiment of what could be done by fear. Near him stood an Indian in high reputation for strength, and who, presuming on his advantage, the only quality esteemed by them, took upon himself to be more rude than the others. Father Ugarte, who was a large man, and of uncommon strength, observing the Indian to be in the height of his laughter, and making signs of mockery to the others, seized him by the hair and lifting him up swung him to and fro; at this the rest ran away in the utmost terror. They soon returned, one after another, and the father so far succeeded to intimidate them that they behaved more regularly in the future.

Of the same priest and his labors in starting another mission he says :

He endeavored, by little presents and caresses, to gain the affections of his Indians; not so much that they should assist him in the building as that they might take a liking to the catechism, which he explained to them as well as he could, by the help of some Indians of Loretto, while he was perfecting himself in their language. But his kindness was lost on the adults, who, from their invincible sloth, could not be brought to help him in any one thing, though they partook of, and used to be very urgent with him for pozoli and other eatables. He was now obliged to have recourse to the assistance of the boys, who, being allured by the father with sweetmeats and presents, accompanied him wherever he would have them; and to habituate these to any work it was necessary to make use of artifice. Sometimes he laid a wager with them who should soonest pluck up the mesquites and small trees; sometimes he offered reward to those who took away most earth; and it suffices to say that in forming the bricks he made himself a boy with boys, challenged them to play with the earth, and dance upon the clay. The father used to take off his sandals and tread it, in which he was followed by the boys skipping and dancing on the clay and the father with them. The boys sang, and were highly delighted; the father also sang, and thus they continued dancing

and treading the clay in different parts till meal-time. This enabled him to erect his poor dwelling and church, and at the dedication of which the other fathers assisted. He made use of several such contrivances in order to learn their language; first teaching the boys several Spanish words, that they might afterwards teach him their language. When, by the help of these masters, the interpreters of Loretto, and his own observation and discourse with the adults, he had attained a sufficient knowledge of it, he began to catechise these poor gentiles, using a thousand endearing ways, that they should come to the catechism. He likewise made use of his boys for carrying on their instruction. Thus, with invincible patience and firmness under excessive labors, he went on humanizing the savages who lived on the spot, those of the neighboring rancherias, and others, whom he sought among woods, breaches and caverns; going about everywhere, that he at length administered baptism to many adults, and brought this new settlement into some form.

This plan of subduing the natives and obtaining spiritual and temporal control over them was adhered to for seventy years. The expense of this great undertaking can be gathered from the record of the first eight years, during which \$58,000 were expended in establishing six missions and \$1,225,000 in supporting the indolent savages dependent upon them.

On the second of April, 1767, all members of the Society of Jesus in the Spanish dominions were arrested and thrown into prison upon the order of Charles III., against whose life they were charged with conspiring. Nearly six thousand were subjected to that decree, including the Jesuit missionaries in California and other dependencies of Spain. The execution of the decree in California fell to the lot of Don Gaspar Portala, governor of the province, who assembled the pious Fathers at Loretto on Christmas eve and imparted to them the sad news of which they had till then been entirely ignorant. When the time came for them to take their final departure from the scene of seventy years of labor and self-abnegation a most pathetic scene was enacted. With loud cries and lamentations the people broke through the line of soldiers stationed to hold them back, and rushed upon the Fathers to kiss their hands and bid them farewell. "Adieu, dear Indians; adieu, California; adieu, land of our adoption; *fiat voluntas Dei*," was the brief and eloquent farewell of those fifteen holy men, as they turned their backs upon the scene of their long labors and became wanderers and outcasts, under the ban of the sovereign whose power they had established where he had sought in vain to plant it for a century and a half. They left behind them the record of having become the pioneers in the culture of the grape and in the making of wine on this coast, having sent to Mexico their vintage as early as 1706. They were the pioneer manufacturers, having taught the Indians the use of the loom in the manufacture of cloth as early as 1707. They built, in 1719, the first vessel ever launched from the soil of California, calling it the *Triumph of the Cross*. Two of their number suffered martyrdom at the hands of the Indians, and the living were rewarded for those years of toil, privation and self-sacrifice, by banishment from the land they had subdued; leaving, for their successors, sixteen flourishing missions, and thirty-six villages, as testimonials of the justice and wisdom of their rule.

The historic village of Loretto, where was established the initial mission of California, is situated on the margin of the gulf, in the center of St. Dyonissius cove. Some of the buildings are now a mass of ruins, while others are fast going to decay, many being destroyed by the great storm of 1827. The church built by the Jesuits in 1742 is still standing, and among the relics of its former greatness are eighty-six oil paintings, some of them by Murillo, and though more than a century old still in a good

state of preservation. It was a former custom of the pearl divers to devote the product of certain days to "Our Lady of Loretto," and on one occasion there fell to her lot a magnificent pearl as large as a pigeon's egg and wonderfully pure and brilliant. This the Fathers thought proper to present to the Queen of Spain, who in return sent to our Lady of Loretto an elegant new gown; but as this could not be worn by the virgin in the spirit land and was not of the style of garment most in fashion at Loretto, it was of no practical utility, and there is reason to believe that her majesty had the better of the transaction.

Upon the Brotherhood of St Francis the king bestowed the missions and accumulated wealth of the Jesuits in California; but soon after possession was taken by them the Dominicans laid claim to a portion. The controversy ended in the surrender by the Franciscans of all rights granted them in Lower California upon the condition that they be granted full authority in Alta California to found missions and take possession of the country in the name of the Catholic sovereign of Spain. They hoped thus to become possessed of a land where legend and imagination had located the rich mines of gold and silver from which had come the vast treasures of which Cortes had despoiled the Aztecs; and in thus gaining wealth for their order they would also spread the story of the cross and bring within the pale of the Holy Catholic Church thousands of souls then groping in the darkness of heathenism.

Father Francis Junipero Serra, at the head of the Franciscan order in Mexico, was a man cast in no common mould. He was educated from his youth to the church, was possessed of great eloquence, enthusiasm and magnetic power, and had gained reputation and experience in the missions of Mexico. Peculiarly fitted for the work before him, he entered upon it with a zeal that admitted not of failure or defeat. It was his plan to establish missions at San Diego, Monterey and some intermediate point immediately, and extend them gradually as circumstances should dictate. In pursuance of this programme an expedition was dispatched in 1769 to settle and take possession of California, with the purpose, as Joseph DeGalvez states it, "to establish the Catholic religion among a numerous heathen people, submerged in the obscure darkness of paganism; to extend the dominion of the King, our Lord; and to protect the peninsula from the ambitious rulers of foreign nations." This was to be done by the Franciscans, according to the royal decree, *at their own expense*, though the benefits were to inure chiefly to the crown of Spain, whose dominion was to be largely increased and a greater measure of protection afforded the American possessions and commerce.

It was deemed advisable to divide the expedition, and send a portion of it by sea in their three vessels, leaving the remainder to go from Mexico overland by way of the most northerly of the old missions. Accordingly, on the ninth of January, 1769, the ship *San Carlos* sailed from La Paz, followed on the fifteenth of February by the *San Antonio*. The last to sail was the *San Joseph*, on the sixteenth of June, and she was never heard from afterwards. The vessels were all loaded with provisions, numerous seeds, grain to sow, farming utensils, church ornaments, furniture and passengers, their destination being the port of San Diego. The first to reach that place was the *San Antonio*, which arrived on the eleventh of April, after losing eight of her crew by the scurvy. Twenty days later the *San Carlos* made her laborious way into port,

with only the captain, the cook and one seaman left of her crew, the others having fallen victims to that terrible scourge of the early navigators.

The overland party was also divided into two companies ; one, under command of Fernanda Revera Moncada, was to assemble at the northern limit of the peninsula, where was located the most northerly mission, and take two hundred head of black cattle over the country to San Diego, the point where all were to meet in the new land to be subdued. Revera set out on the twenty-fourth of March, and was the first European to cross the southern deserts, guarding approaches from that direction to the upper coast. He reached the point of general rendezvous on the fourteenth of May, after having spent fifty-one days in the journey. The governor of California, Gaspar de Portala, took command of the remaining part of the land expedition, and started May fifteenth, from the same place on the frontier that had been Revera's point of departure. He was accompanied by the projector of the enterprise, Father Junipero Serra himself, and arrived at San Diego on the first of July, where this, the last company to reach the rendezvous, was received with great demonstrations of joy by those who had arrived by sea and land many long weeks before.

The members of the several divisions, with the exception of those who died at sea, were now all on the ground at San Diego, and Father Junipero was not a man to waste time. In looking over his resources for accomplishing the work before him, he found that he had, including converted Indians who had accompanied him, about two hundred and fifty souls, and everything necessary for the founding of the three missions, the cultivation of the soil, grazing the land and exploring the coast, except sailors and provisions. So many of the former having died on the voyage, it was deemed advisable for those who remained to sail on the *San Antonio* for San Blas, to procure more seamen and supplies. They accordingly put to sea for that purpose on the ninth of July, and nine of the crew died before the port was reached. The next thing in order was to found a mission at San Diego, and it will be interesting to know what was the ceremony which constituted the founding of a mission. Father Francis Palou, the historian of the Franciscans, thus describes it : " They immediately set about taking possession of the soil in the name of our Catholic monarch, and thus laid the foundation of the mission. The sailors, muleteers and servants set about clearing away a place which was to serve as temporary church, hanging the bells (on the limb of a tree, possibly) and forming a grand cross. * * * The venerable father president blessed the holy water, and with this the rite of the church and then the holy cross ; which, being adorned as usual, was planted in front of the church. Then its patron saint was named, and having chanted the first mass, the venerable president pronounced a most fervent discourse on the coming of the Holy Spirit and the establishment of the mission. The sacrifice of the mass being concluded, the *Veni Creator* was then sung ; the want of an organ and other musical instruments being supplied by the continued discharge of firearms during the ceremony, and the want of incense, of which they had none, by the smoke of the muskets."

This ceremony was performed on the sixteenth day of July, 1769. Two days prior to that Governor Portala had started northward with the greater portion of the force to re-discover the port of Monterey. For three and one-half months he pursued his slow, tortuous way up the coast, passing Monterey without recognizing it. On the

thirtieth of October they came upon a bay which Father Crespi, who accompanied the expedition, says "*they at once recognized.*" What caused them to recognize it? Had they ever heard of it before? This is the first unquestioned record of the discovery of the San Francisco harbor. In all the annals of history there is no evidence of its ever having been seen before, except that sailing chart previously mentioned. Yet the exception is evidence strong as holy writ, that in 1740 the bay had been found but had received no recorded name. Portala and his followers believed a miracle had been performed, that the discovery was due to the hand of Providence, and that St. Francis had led them to the place. When they saw this land-locked bay in all its slumbering grandeur, they remembered that, before leaving Mexico, Father Junipero had been grieved because the *vistadore general* had not placed their patron saint upon the list of names for the missions to be founded in the new country, and when reminded of the omission by the sorrowing priest, he had replied solemnly, as from matured reflection: "If St. Francis wants a mission, let him show you a good port, and we will put one there." "A good port" had been found—one where the fleets of the world could ride in safety, and they said "St. Francis has led us to his harbor," and they called it "San Francisco Bay."

Portala returned to San Diego, arriving January 24, 1770, where he found a very discouraging condition of affairs. The small band left at San Diego had passed through perils and difficulties of which it is unnecessary to speak in detail; but the stubborn bravery and uniform kindness of the missionaries had brought them safely through. There now threatened a danger that unless averted would disastrously terminate the expedition. Portala took an inventory of supplies and found there remained only enough to last the expedition until March; and he decided that if none arrived by sea before the twentieth of that month, to abandon the enterprise and return to Mexico. The day came, and with it, in the offing, in plain view of all, a vessel. Preparations had been completed for the abandonment, but it was postponed because of the appearance of the outlying ship. The next day it was gone, and the colony believed then that a miracle had been performed, and their patron saint had permitted the sight of the vessel that they might know that help was coming. In a few days the *San Antonio* sailed into the harbor with abundant stores, and they learned that the vision they had looked upon was the vessel herself; she having been forced by adverse winds to put to sea again, after coming in sight of land.

Upon the arrival of the *San Antonio*, two other expeditions set out, in search of Monterey harbor, one by sea and another by land, the latter in charge of Governor Portala. The party by sea was accompanied by the father president himself, who writes of that voyage, and its results, as follows: "On the thirty-first day of May, by the favor of God, after a rather painful voyage of a month and a half, this packet, *San Antonio*, arrived and anchored in this *horrible port of Monterey*, which is unaltered in any degree from what it was when visited by the expedition of Don Sebastian Viscaino, in the year 1603." He goes on to state that he found the governor awaiting him, having reached the place eight days earlier. He then describes the manner of taking possession of the land for the crown on the third day of August. This ceremony was attended by salutes from the battery on board ship, and discharges of musketry by the soldiers, until the Indians in the vicinity were so thoroughly fright-

ened at the noise as to cause a stampede among them for the interior, from whence they were afterwards enticed with difficulty. This was soon followed by the founding of the mission of San Antonio de Padua.

Governor Portala then returned to Mexico, bearing the welcome intelligence that Monterey had been re-discovered, that a much finer bay had also been found farther north which they had named after St. Francis, and that three missions had been established in the new land. Upon receipt of the news, the excitement in Mexico was intense. Guns were fired, bells were rung, congratulatory speeches were made, and all New Spain was happy, because of the final success of the long struggle to gain a footing north of the peninsula.

It is needless to follow in detail the record of the Franciscans in California, their labors, privations and successes. A brief summary of their rise, growth and downfall will be sufficient to enable the reader to understand all allusions to them in the subsequent pages.

By the same methods the Jesuits had practiced in Lower California, did the Franciscans seek to establish their missions on a firmer footing, suffering frequently from the hostility of the natives, but gradually overcoming all obstacles and creating populous and prosperous missions and towns. The mission of San Diego was founded July 16, 1769; San Carlos, at Monterey, August 3, 1770; San Antonio de Padua, July 14, 1771; San Gabriel, near Los Angeles, September 8, 1771; San Luis Obispo, in September, 1772. Father Serra then went to Mexico for reinforcements and supplies, and returned the next spring by sea, having sent Captain Juan Bautista Anza with some soldiers to open an overland route by which more rapid and certain communication could be maintained with the home country. In 1774 Captain Anza returned to Mexico for more soldiers, priests and supplies, and after the arrival of these it was determined to enlarge the field of operations to the northward. The *San Carlos* was dispatched to see if the Bay of San Francisco could be entered from the ocean, and in June, 1775, the little vessel sailed safely through the Golden Gate and cast anchor where so many thousand vessels have since been securely sheltered. On the seventeenth of September, 1776, the presidio (fort) was established at San Francisco, and on the tenth of October the mission of Dolores was founded, followed in quick succession by those of San Juan Capistrano and Santa Clara.

From this time the missions grew rapidly in power and wealth, and pueblos (towns) sprang up, occupied chiefly by the families of soldiers who had served their terms in the army and preferred to remain in California. Gradually population increased, until in 1802 Humboldt estimated it at 1,300, to which he added 15,562 converted Indians, taking no account of the wild or unsubdued tribes, which we know from other sources largely outnumbered those brought within the influence of the missions. By 1822, the year Mexico declared her independence of Spain, twenty-one missions had been founded and were in a prosperous condition. Two years later Mexico adopted a republican form of government, and from that time dates the downfall of the missionary system. The Franciscans had complete control of the land, claiming it as trustees for the benefit of converted natives, and discouraged all attempts at colonization as calculated to weaken their power and frustrate their designs. When, therefore, in 1824, the Mexican congress passed a colonization act, giving the

governor of California power to make grants of land to actual settlers, it was considered a direct and fatal blow at the mission monopoly. From this time the missions were a leading element in Mexican politics, and they gradually declined before the encroachments of the civil power until, in 1845, the property which had survived the pillage and decay of the previous ten years was sold at auction, and the missions were at an end. A year later the inauguration of the Bear Flag war by Fremont was followed by the conquest of the country from Mexico, and California, redeemed from anarchy misrule and revolution, became a portion of the United States.

CHAPTER VII.

DISCOVERIES WESTWARD FROM THE ATLANTIC.

Foreign claims in America—Florida, Mexico, California, Alaska, Louisiana, Canada, and the English Colonies—Treaty of Ryswick—Treaty of Utrecht—Sale of Louisiana to Spain—Carver's Explorations on the Mississippi—Oregon, the River of the West—Origin of the Name—Journey of Samuel Hearne to the Arctic Ocean—England offers a Reward for the Discovery of a Northwest Passage.

To understand in their full significance the motives and acts of the various nations contending for dominion in the Pacific, the status of their claims throughout America must be kept carefully in view. England had colonies along the Atlantic coast from Maine to Carolina and had full possession of the vast region about Hudson's bay. France held possession of Louisiana, extending from the mouth of the Mississippi indefinitely northward and westward, and of the St. Lawrence and the great region lying to the westward embraced under the general title of Canada, and by exploring to the west along and beyond the great lakes and north along the Mississippi, had thus united Canada and Louisiana and rendered the Alleghanies the extreme western limit of England's Atlantic colonies. Spain had undisputed possession of Central America. Mexico, California and Florida; while Russia claimed Alaska and the adjacent islands. The boundary line between these various possessions was extremely uncertain and continued to be for years a fruitful source of trouble and a theme for diplomatic controversy.

In 1697 the treaty of Ryswick was concluded, which was intended to define, as clearly as the knowledge of American geography would permit, the boundaries of these various possessions. Spanish Florida was then limited on the north by the Carolina colonies, while its western limit was left exceedingly indefinite, conflicting severely with the French claim to Louisiana. North of Florida and west of the Alleghanies France claimed the entire country, either as a portion of Louisiana or Canada, including Hudson's bay, the latter claim being based upon the explorations of Labrador by Cortereal. At the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, following a disastrous struggle with

Great Britain, France relinquished her claim to Hudson's bay, Newfoundland and Nova Scotia. During the next quarter of a century the energetic Frenchmen established a chain of forts and settlements from Quebec to New Orleans, taking absolute and actual possession of the country and cutting off the westward extension of Florida on the one hand and the northeastern limits of Mexico and California on the other.

Thus matters stood until the disastrous war between England and France involved the American colonies in bloody strife and turned over the exposed settlements to the tender mercies of the Indian tomahawk and scalping knife. Worst of in the strife, France, after her colonial star was stricken from the sky by the gallant Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham, but before the final seal to her defeat was affixed by the treaty of Paris, secretly conveyed to Spain her province of Louisiana, and thus robbed her victorious enemy of one of the greatest fruits of her conquest. The terms of the conveyance, made in 1762, defined the western and southern limit of Louisiana and the eastern and northern boundary of Mexico and California, to follow the course of the Sabine river from its mouth to latitude 32 degrees, thence north to the Red river, and following that stream to longitude 23 degrees, thence north to the Arkansas and up that river to latitude 42 degrees, which line it followed to the Pacific. It was thus that even after the acquisition of Canada, England found her possessions bounded on the west by the great "Father of Waters." This was the situation in America when the Russians opened the Alaskan fur trade and Spain perfected her claim to California by planting there the missions of St. Francis.

It was now a century since the Hudson's Bay Company was chartered, and it had not yet discovered the northwest passage, though that was the leading object stated in the charter; nor, indeed, had the company made any earnest effort so to do. The belief still obtained that the Straits of Anian existed, or, at least, that some great river, such a stream, possibly, as the Rio de los Reyes, could be found flowing into the Pacific, which was navigable eastward to within a few miles of some harbor accessible to vessels from the Atlantic. If either of these existed, they were naturally to be looked for in the region dominated by the great fur monopoly. The discovery of such a means of communication was earnestly desired by the English crown, yet the company was sufficiently powerful to prevent or at least render fruitless all efforts to explore its dominions. All explorations that gave any new geographical light were conducted beyond the company's domain and contrary to its desires.

It has been shown how the headwaters of the Mississippi had been visited by French missionaries and explorers, both from Canada and Louisiana, who had established a fur trade with the natives of considerable value. Immediately after Canada fell into the hands of the English, an expedition was made into that region by Captain Jonathan Carver, a native of Connecticut, who had served with distinction in the war against France so recently brought to a successful termination. He left Boston in 1766, and traveling by the way of Detroit and Fort Michilimacinae, reached the headwaters of the Mississippi. The object of his journey, as stated in his account, was, "after gaining a knowledge of the manners, customs, languages, soil and natural productions of the different nations that inhabit the back of the Mississippi, to ascertain the breadth of the vast continent which extends from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean, in its broadest part, between the 43d and 46th degrees of north latitude. Had

I been able to accomplish this, I intended to have proposed to the government to establish a post in some of those parts, about the Straits of Anian, which, having been discovered by Sir Francis Drake, of course belongs to the English. This I am convinced, would greatly facilitate the discovery of a northwest passage, or communication between Hudson's bay and the Pacific ocean." His idea that the Straits of Anian, or any other passage inland from the Pacific, had been discovered by Drake was an exceedingly erroneous one.

Just how far west Carver penetrated is uncertain, and his claim of a residence of five months in that region is a doubtful one, since the accounts of the manners and customs of the natives given in his narrative (published twenty-five years later in London at the suggestion of a number of gentlemen who hoped the proceeds of its sale would be sufficient to relieve the author's necessities; he died in 1780, in penury), are but translations into English of the writings of Hennepin, Lahontan, Charlevoix and other French explorers. To him, however, must be credited the first use of the name "Oregon," which is given in the following connection: "From these natives, together with my own observations, I have learned that the four most capital rivers on the continent of North America—viz., the St. Lawrence, the Mississippi, the River Bourbon (Red River of the North), and the Oregon, or River of the West—have their sources in the same neighborhood. The waters of the three former are within thirty miles of each other; [This is practically correct, and this point, somewhere in Western Minnesota, is probably the limit of his westward journey.] the latter, however, is rather further west. This shows that these parts are the highest in North America; and it is an instance not to be paralleled in the other three quarters of the world, that four rivers of such magnitude should take their rise together, and each, after running separate courses, discharge their waters into different oceans, at the distance of two thousand miles from their sources, for in their passage from this spot to the Bay of St. Lawrence, east, to the Bay of Mexico, south, to Hudson's Bay, north, and to the bay at the Straits of Anian, west, each of these traverse upwards of two thousand miles."

It will be observed that Carver lays no claim to having visited even the headwaters of the "Oregon, or River of the West," and the probability is that all he knew of it was gathered from the same works of the French explorers which had supplied the other leading features of his book, though, possibly, like them, he may have heard such a stream spoken of by the Indians. In many of these French narratives to which he had access, a belief is asserted in the existence of a large stream flowing westward from the vicinity of the headwaters of the Mississippi into the Pacific, founded upon information given by the natives; and on many maps of the eighteenth century such a stream was indicated, bearing variously the names "River of the West," "River Thegayo" "Rio de los Reyes," and "River of Aguilar" (the one whose mouth Aguilar reported having seen in latitude 43 degrees, in the year 1603.) All that was new in Carver's account was the name "Oregon," and of that he fails to give us any idea of its meaning or origin. Many theories have been advanced, plausible and even possible, but none of them susceptible of proof, and the probabilities are that the word is one of Carver's own invention. The fact that he stands sponsor for the name of this great region, is all that entitles Carver and his plagiarisms to any notice

in this volume whatever. The first definite account of the River of the West was one given by a Yazoo Indian to Lepagn Dupratz, a French traveler, many years before Carver's journey. The Indian asserted that he had ascended the Missouri north-westerly to its source, and that beyond this he encountered another great river flowing towards the setting sun, down which he passed until his progress was arrested by hostilities existing between the tribes living along the stream. He participated in the war, and in a certain battle his party captured a woman of a tribe living further west, from whom he learned that the river entered a great water where ships had been seen sailing and in them were men with beards and white faces. There is nothing improbable in this narrative, in the light of ascertained geographical facts, unless it be the portion relating to ships; even that is possible, or may, perhaps, be simply an embellishment of the story by the Indian or Dupratz. Several maps published about fifteen years prior to Carver's journey, on the authority of this narrative, had marked upon them such a stream with the name "Great River of the West" attached to it. This fully accounts for the valiant captain's knowledge of such a stream, though it clears up none of the darkness surrounding the title "Oregon."

In 1771 the Hudson's Bay Company sent Samuel Hearne on a tour of exploration of the regions lying to the westward of the bay, for the purpose of finding a rich mine of copper which the Indians had frequently spoken of and whose name translated into English, was The Far-off Metal River. He was also instructed to determine the question of a passage westward from Hudson's bay, in whose existence the directors had now no faith whatever, and in consequence were anxious to make a showing of great zeal in searching for it. Hearne discovered Great Slave lake and its connecting rivers and lakes, finally reaching the Coppermine river and following the stream to its point of discharge into the Arctic ocean. This body of water he conceived and reported to be a great inland sea of a character similar to Hudson's bay, between which two bodies of water there was evidently no connecting passage. He also learned from the natives that the land extended a great distance further west, beyond high mountains. The result of his journey, since it tended to prove that no passage to the Pacific from Hudson's bay could be possible, was quickly communicated to the British Admiralty by the company, though the journal kept by Hearne was not published for the benefit of the public till twenty years later.

The Admiralty were now satisfied that a further search for a strait leading westward from Hudson's bay would be futile; but still hoped that a navigable passage could be found leading from Baffin's bay into the sea discovered by Hearne and still another one from this new ocean into the Pacific. Parliament had in 1845 offered a reward of £20,000 to anyone discovering a passage from Hudson's bay, which the company had carefully rendered nugatory, and now Parliament, in 1776, again passed an act offering a like reward to any English vessel entering and passing through *any strait*, or in *any direction*, connecting the Atlantic and Pacific, north of latitude 52 degrees, which was about the southern limit of Hudson's bay. This led to a series of voyages by English navigators in the Pacific ocean, stimulated especially by the reports which about that time reached England of voyages and settlements made by representatives of Spain. The era of positive discoveries in Oregon was coming on apace.

CHAPTER VIII.

EXPLORATIONS BY LAND AND SEA.

Struggle Between England and Spain for Dominion on the Pacific Coast--Juan Perez Discovers Port San Lorenzo or Nootka Sound--Martinez Claims to Have Seen the Straits of Fuca--Spanish Explorers Take Possession of the Country at the Bay of Trinidad--Fruitless Search for the Straits of Fuca--Heceta Discovers the Mouth of the Columbia and Names it San Roque Inlet--Bodega takes Formal Possession on George III.'s Archipelago and Searches for the Rio de los Reyes--He also takes Possession on Prince of Wales Island--Vain Search for Aguilar's River on the Coast of Oregon--Discovery of Bodega Bay--Practical Result of these Voyages and England's Solicitude--Voyage of Captain James Cook--Discovery of Hawaiian Islands--Cook at Nootka Sound--He Passes Through Behring's Straits into the Arctic Ocean--Death of Cook--Return of the Expedition--Arteaga and Bodega Follow Cook's Route.

The proceedings of the Spanish nation which had aroused England to such unusual activity in exploring the northwest, were the colonization of California by the Franciscans which has already been spoken of, and several voyages and efforts to take possession of the coast still further to the north which were made soon afterwards. The struggle between England and Spain for dominion in the unexplored portion of the New World had begun in earnest, and was embittered by the chagrin of the latter at the manner in which Louisiana had slipped from her clutch when France sold it to Spain just as it was about to be snatched from her grasp.

The first of these voyages, and it must be remembered the first voyage of exploration undertaken by Spain along the northern coast for one hundred and seventy-one years, was that of Juan Perez, who was instructed to sail as far north as the 60th parallel, and to then explore the coast southward, landing at all convenient places to take possession of the country in the name of the king of Spain. On the twenty-fifth of January, 1774, Perez sailed from San Blas in the corvette *Santiago*, piloted by Estivan Martinez, and stopped both at San Diego and Monterey, sailing from the latter port on the sixteenth of June. Thirty-two days later he espied the first land seen since leaving Monterey, in latitude 54 degrees, probably the west coast of Queen Charlotte's island. Symptoms of scurvy beginning to be observed among the crew, and being but poorly supplied with the requisites for a long voyage, Perez decided not to attempt further progress north in his little vessel, and so coasted along to the southward. He proceeded about a hundred miles, encountering a number of natives in their canoes, with whom he drove a profitable trade in furs, and was then driven to sea by a storm. He again discovered land on the ninth of August, casting anchor at the entrance of a deep bay in latitude 49 degrees and 30 minutes upon which, following the custom which has plastered the map of the Pacific coast with "Sans" and "Santas," he bestowed the name Port San Lorenzo, because it was discovered upon the day specially devoted to that saint in the Roman calendar. It was beyond doubt the harbor on the west coast of Vancouver island now known as King George's or Nootka sound. Hav-

ing enjoyed a profitable trade with the natives, who are represented as being of a much lighter complexion than other native Americans, Perez weighed anchor and sailed again to the southward. In latitude 47 degrees and 47 minutes a lofty, snow-crowned peak was observed, which was christened Sierra de Santa Rosalia, being, probably, the one subsequently named Mount Olympus by English explorers. On the twenty-first of August Perez arrived off Cape Mendocino, whose exact latitude he then determined, and a week later dropped anchor in the harbor of Monterey. This voyage added but little to the geographical knowledge of the coast, since no thorough explorations were made and land was observed only in a few places. In the journal of the voyage nothing is said of the Straits of Juan de Fuca, and yet, many years later and long after the strait had been entered by the English and Puget sound explored, the pilot of the *Santiago*, Martinez, asserted that he had observed a wide opening in the land between latitudes 48 and 49 degrees, and that he had honored the point of land on the south side of the entrance with his own name. Upon the strength of this long-delayed assertion, Spanish geographers entered upon their charts as Cape Martinez the point of land now universally known as Cape Flattery.

The return of Perez with the information that America extended at least as far north as the latitude 54 degrees, determined the Mexican viceroy to dispatch another expedition in quest of still further discoveries as far as the 65th parallel. The *Santiago*, commanded by Bruno Heceta and piloted by Perez, and the *Sonora*, a small schooner under the command of Juan de Ayala and having Antonio Manrelle for a pilot, sailed from San Blas March 15, 1775, being supplied with the latest chart of the Pacific, in which the reports of the various voyages were woven together by the fertile imagination of Bellin, a French geographer. They were accompanied as far as Monterey by the *San Carlos*, to which vessel Ayala was transferred before reaching that port, and the command of the *Sonora* devolved upon Lieutenant Juan Francisco de la Bodega y Quadra.

Sailing from Monterey to the northward, the two vessels doubled Cape Mendocino and anchored on the tenth of June in a roadstead, which was named Port Trinidad, for the usual reason that the day was the one devoted to the Trinity on the calendar, that fertile source of Spanish nomenclature. Nine days later the voyage up the coast was resumed, though not until the Spaniards had landed and with proper solemnity and religious ceremonies taken possession of the country in the name of their sovereign, including the planting of a cross with appropriate inscriptions as a testimonial monument of their visit. They described the harbor as being safe, spacious and a valuable one to commerce, and the contiguous country agreeable in climate and having a fruitful soil; and this discovery was considered by Spanish authorities to be an exceedingly valuable one.

Having kept out to sea for three weeks, they again sighted land in latitude 48 degrees and 27 minutes, just south of the Straits of Fuca. Since the Greek pilot had located his passage between latitudes 47 and 48 degrees, as will be remembered, in which locality it was indicated on their chart, the explorers naturally coasted to the southward in searching for it, thus sailing directly away from its entrance. A careful examination of the coast revealed no such passage, and, satisfied that it had no existence, they cast anchor near a small island off the coast in latitude 47 degrees and 20

minutes. Here seven of the *Sonora's* crew, who were sent to the mainland to procure water in the only boat the vessel carried, were killed by the natives; and the island was christened *Isla de Dolores*, or Island of Sorrows, being the same one afterwards called Destruction Island by an English captain, because of a similar fate which befel a portion of his crew.

Disheartened by this disaster and observing alarming symptoms of scurvy among his crews, Heceta desired to return, but at the urgent solicitation of the other officers reluctantly consented to continue the voyage northward. A few days later a severe storm parted the vessels, and Heceta then abandoned the enterprise and started to return with the *Santiago* to Monterey. He soon observed land on the ocean side of Vancouver island, in latitude 50 degrees, and passing by Port San Lorenzo and the entrance to Juan de Fuca straits without observing them, he again saw the coast in the 48th parallel, south of which he once more searched for the passage he had so carelessly overlooked. On the fifteenth of August, 1775, he came opposite an opening in the land in latitude 46 degrees and 17 minutes, through which poured a stream of water so forcibly as to prevent him from entering. Satisfied that he was at the outlet to a great river, or, possibly, the Straits of Fuca, though too far south for this according to his chart, Heceta waited a day with the hope of effecting an entrance; but in this he was doomed to disappointment, and abandoning the effort he continued his voyage to Monterey, carefully observing the intervening coast, of which his journal contains extremely accurate descriptions. The Catholic calendar was again brought into requisition to supply a name for this new discovery, and since the fifteenth of August was the day of the Assumption, Heceta called it *Enseñada de Asuncion* (Assumption inlet); the sixteenth being set apart to Saint Roc, he called the northern promontory Cape San Roque, while to the low land on the south side of the entrance he gave the name Cape Frondoso (Leafy cape). Beyond question this was the first discovery of the mouth of the mighty Columbia, and Mexican charts, published soon after the return of Heceta, had indicated upon them an entrance to the land at that point, variously denominated *Enseñada de Heceta*, and *Rio de San Roque*.

In the meantime Bodega and Maurelle were persevering in their attempt to carry out the original plan of the expedition, and were still endeavoring to reach the 65th parallel in the little *Sonora*. On the sixteenth of August they suddenly came in sight of land both to the north and east of them, being then, according to their observations, north of latitude 56 degrees, and at a point which their chart told them was 135 leagues distant from the American shore. This proved to be the large island known as King George III's Archipelago, though supposed by the Spaniards to be a portion of the main land. A large mountain rising from a jutting headland and draped in snow, was called by them San Jacinto, though it was a few years later named Mount Edgecumbe by Captain Cook. The Spaniards landed to take formal possession of the country for the Spanish crown and to procure a supply of fish and water, to both of which proceedings the natives fiercely objected, compelling the intruders to pay liberally for the fish, and the water as well, and derisively tearing up and destroying the cross and other symbolic monuments the would-be possessors of their land had erected. The voyage northward was resumed, but upon reaching lati-

tude 58 degrees Bodega deemed it imprudent to advance farther and turned again to the southward. From that point to the 54th parallel the coast was closely scrutinized for the Rio de los Reyes of Admiral Fontè, but as the romancing admiral had located his mythical river a degree farther south their search would have proven in vain even had the stream an existence beyond its creator's fancy, and therefore their assertion that no such river existed north of latitude 54 degrees was valueless to prove Fontè's great water route from the Pacific to the Atlantic to be a myth. On the twenty-fourth of August they again landed to take possession of the country, this time at Port Bucareli, named in honor of the viceroy under whose authority the expedition was dispatched, on the west coast of Prince of Wales Island. From this place they casually observed the coast at various points until they reached the Oregon coast in latitude 45 degrees and 27 minutes, when they began a careful search for the great river Martin de Aguilar claimed to have discovered in 1603. Though they noticed currents of water setting out from the land in various places, nothing was observed indicating a stream of the magnitude described by Aguilar, and they became satisfied that none such existed in that locality; yet they observed a headland which was recognized as answering the description of Cape Blanco, being, no doubt, the one called later Cape Orford by Captain Vancouver. On the third of October the *Sonora* entered a bay supposed to be that of San Francisco, but which proved to be a much smaller one a short distance north of that great harbor, and was therefore named Bodega bay by the discoverer in his own honor.

By the voyages of Perez, Heceta and Bodega, and especially the latter, which was conducted under the most disadvantageous conditions, through stormy and unknown seas, in a small vessel which had lost its only boat, and with a crew afflicted with that terrible scourge of the early mariners, the scurvy, Spain justly laid claim to the first exploration of the Pacific coast from which even an approximately correct chart could be made; especially was this true of our immediate coast, for prior to these explorations the coast between Cape Mendocino and Mount San Jacinto, or Edgecumb, was so practically unknown that in regard to it the most utterly erroneous ideas prevailed.

Condensed reports of these voyages, containing the leading features, soon reached England, together with the accounts of the progress Spain was making in her scheme of colonizing California, and caused much anxiety to the government. With her Florida and Louisiana possessions extending indefinitely westward, with her California colonies already established and the possibility of her making additional settlements at some or all of the favorable localities on the northern coast where her representatives had already performed the ceremony of taking formal possession in the name of the king, the prospect of Spain soon obtaining control of the whole Pacific of America south of the 56th parallel, the limit to which Russian explorations formed a foundation for a claim by the czar, was imminent. With the zeal which England would exercise under the same circumstances, the claim of Spain would be perfected in ten years, and England be confined in North America to Canada and the possessions of her fur monopoly around Hudson's bay. The prospect was far from pleasing, and nothing but the indolence of Spain saved England from entire exclusion from Pacific North America. Yet for England to establish colonies in opposition to those of Spain was practically impossible. She had no Mexico to form a base of operation and supplies, but could

hold communication with them only by means of a long and hazardous voyage of eight or ten months around Cape Horn or by the way of the Cape of Good Hope.

Under this condition of affairs England looked upon the discovery of a northern passage from ocean to ocean as absolutely necessary to further her interests on the Pacific coast. It was this idea of the situation which led Parliament to renew the offered reward spoken of at the close of the last chapter, and which stimulated English explorers into that great activity which resulted in revealing so much of our geography during the next fifteen years, laid the foundation for the claim to Oregon which Great Britain so strenuously asserted, and gave her title to the immense territory she now possesses on the Pacific coast.

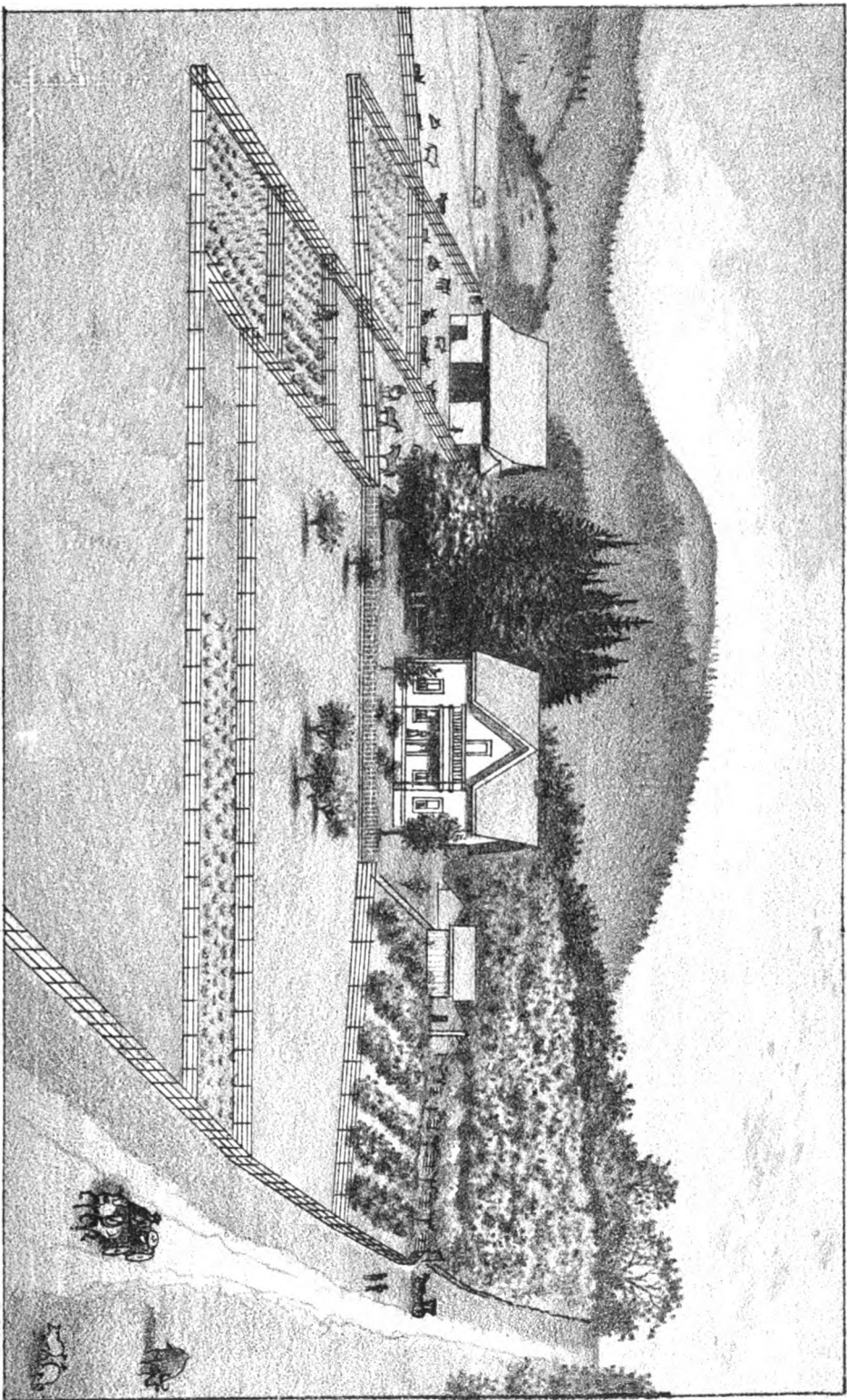
About this time Captain James Cook returned from his great voyage of exploration in the South sea and Indian ocean, having established the fact that no habitable land existed in the vicinity of the Antarctic circle and made a voyage so extensive and important that he was universally recognized as the leading explorer of the century. To him England turned in her hour of anxiety. Here was the man above all others to whom could be entrusted the search for that passage so vitally important to British interests in the Pacific, with the assurance that whatever skill, diligence and the most thorough acquaintance with the geographical knowledge and theories of the day could accomplish would certainly be achieved. This task Cook at once undertook, and sailed upon his new quest with high hopes of winning laurels greater than those which already encircled his brow.

The instructions given to Cook by the Admiralty were very minute and particular. He was directed to proceed by way of the Cape of Good Hope, New Zealand and Otaheite and endeavor to reach the coast of New Albion in the latitude 45 degrees. To the name New Albion the English government had tenaciously clung since the time Sir Francis Drake so christened the California coast and ceremoniously took possession in the name of the queen. To England there was much in a simple name, since her adherence to it showed her resolution to claim to the last all the benefit which could possibly be derived from the voyage of that adventurous marauder; and this name was only changed for another when the basis upon which the English claim to Oregon rested was also altered. Though resolved to abate not one whit of her discovery rights, England was careful not to commit the least overt act of hostility against any rival claimants whatever. Serious trouble had commenced with her Atlantic colonies; the battle of Bunker Hill had been fought and the evacuation of Boston compelled; the whole coast from Massachusetts to Georgia was in a state of armed rebellion, encouraged by both France and Spain, who appeared upon the verge of offering substantial aid. The times were not propitious for England to assert her rights in the Pacific in a manner bordering in the least upon arrogance. Under the circumstances an extremely modest demeanor was considered exceedingly becoming, and Cook was "strictly enjoined, on his way thither, not to touch upon any part of the Spanish dominions on [the western continent of America, unless driven to it by some unavoidable accident; in which case he was to stay no longer than should be absolutely necessary, and to be very careful not to give any umbrage or offence to any of the inhabitants or subjects of his Catholic majesty. And if, in his farther progress northward, he should find any subjects of any European prince or state, upon any part of the

coast which he might think proper to visit, he was not to disturb them or give them any just cause of offence, but, on the contrary, to treat them with civility and friendship." The last charge referred especially to the Russian settlements in the extreme north.

But little positive knowledge was possessed in England of the geography of the coast north of Cape Mendocino. To be sure it was the reports of Spanish settlements in California and of several important voyages of exploration recently made by representatives of that nation, which had created such anxiety and infused such zeal into the English Admiralty; but the particulars of those voyages were not yet received. All that was really known of the northwest coast was what could be learned from the records of Viscaino's voyage nearly two centuries before, from the indefinite and contradictory accounts of Russian discoveries in Alaskan waters, and the recent report by Samuel Hearne that the continent extended many miles westward from the Coppermine river. Between Viscaino's most northern limit, latitude 45 degrees, and the extreme southern point reached by Tchirikof in the 56th parallel, there was a vast stretch of coast line absolutely unknown. Cook was consequently instructed to proceed along the coast and, "with the consent of the natives, to take possession in the name of the King of Great Britain of convenient stations in such countries as he might discover that had not been already discovered or visited by any other European power, and to distribute among the inhabitants such things as will remain as traces of his having been there; but, if he should find the countries so discovered to be uninhabited he was to take possession of them for his sovereign, by setting up proper marks and descriptions, as first discoverers and possessors." This was exactly what Heceta and Bodega had done for Spain the year before, though of this fact England was ignorant. Cook was directed to coast along to the 65th parallel, before reaching which he was expected to find it trending sharply towards then ortheast in the direction of the Coppermine river, the Admiralty being of the opinion that the great North sea visited by Hearne was identical with the Pacific. From that point he was to explore carefully "such rivers or inlets as might appear to be of considerable extent and pointing towards Hudson's or Baffin's bays," and endeavor to sail through all such passages, either in his vessels or in smaller ones to be constructed on the spot from materials taken with him for that especial purpose. In case he became satisfied from the configuration of the coast that no such passage existed and that the Pacific ocean and North sea were not identical, he was then to repair to the Russian settlements at Kamtchatka, and from that point explore the seas to the northward "in further search of a northeast or northwest passage from the Pacific ocean into the Atlantic or the North sea."

To carry out these minute and exhaustive instructions, Cook sailed from Plymouth July 12, 1776, in the *Resolution*, the vessel he had just taken around the world, accompanied by Capt. Charles Clerke in the *Discovery*. The crews and officers were men selected carefully for this expedition, and the vessels were supplied with every nautical and scientific instrument which could in any possibility be needed, as well as the most accurate charts at the command of the government. After passing the Cape of Good Hope, Cook spent nearly a year making examinations about Van Dieman's Land, New Zealand, and the Friendly and Society islands. On the eighteenth of January, 1778, he discovered the Hawaiian islands, that most important station in the



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FARM RESIDENCE OF JAMES COOPER.
2 1/2 Miles Southwest of Corvallis, Benton County, Oregon.

Pacific, which he called Sandwich islands in honor of the first lord of the Admiralty under whose orders he was sailing. On the seventh of the following March he was delighted with a glimpse of the Oregon coast, or New Albion, near the 44th parallel, in the vicinity of the Umpqua. Contrary winds forced him as far south as the mouth of Rogue river, when, the wind becoming fair, he took a course almost due north and did not again see land until just above the 48th degree of latitude, when he descried a bold headland which he christened Cape Flattery to show his appreciation of the flattering condition of his prospects.

It was now that Cook fell into the same error which had so sorely baffled and defeated Heceta and Bodega two years before. Like them, having reached the very southern edge of the Straits of Fuca, he turned away and searched for them to the southward, because in Lock's narrative they had been located between latitudes 47 and 48 degrees. Finding the coast line unbroken, Cook pronounced the passage a myth, and abandoning the search sailed northward, passing heedlessly by the straits for which he had been so diligently looking. He soon dropped anchor in a safe and spacious harbor in latitude 49½ degrees, which he called King George's sound, but later substituted Nootka when he learned that such was its Indian title. This was, beyond doubt, the Port Lorenzo entered by Pérez in 1774, and like the Spaniard, Cook reports the natives to be of a very light complexion and to possess ornaments of copper and weapons of iron and brass. This, united with the fact that one of them had suspended about his greasy neck two silver spoons of Spanish manufacture, and because they manifested no surprise and but little curiosity about the ships, and seemed not to be frightened at the report of guns, and were eager to barter furs for a valuable consideration, especially metals of all kinds, led Cook to the opinion that they had held intercourse with civilized nations in former times. Their supposed familiarity with firearms was soon found to be erroneous, for "one day, upon endeavoring to prove to us that arrows and spears would not penetrate their war-dresses, a gentleman of our company shot a musket-ball through one of them folded six times. At this they were so much staggered, that their ignorance of fire-arms was plainly seen. This was afterwards confirmed when we used them to shoot birds, the manner of which confounded them." This discovery and other facts elicited by a closer observation caused Cook to change his opinion about their previous intercourse with white people. In speculating on this subject he says that though "some account of a Spanish voyage to this coast in 1774 or 1775 had reached England before I sailed, it was evident that iron was too common here, was in too many hands, and the use of it too well known, for them to have had the first knowledge of it so very lately, or, indeed, at any earlier period, by an accidental supply from a ship. Doubtless, from the general use they make of this metal, it might be supposed to come from some constant source, by way of traffic, and that not of a very late date; for they are as dexterous in using their tools as the longest practice can make them. The most probable way, therefore, by which we can suppose that they get their iron, is by trading for it with other Indian tribes, who either have immediate communication with European settlements upon the continent, or receive it, perhaps, through several intermediate nations; the same might be said of the brass and copper found amongst them." The indifference of the natives to the ships, in regard to which their lack of curiosity was noticeable and had been one of

the causes which at first led him to suppose they were familiar with such objects, he attributed "to their natural indolence of temper and want of curiosity." Cook's ignorance of the vast extent of the American continent and the degree of civilization attained by the various aboriginal nations occupying it, must be his excuse for supposing that such a commodity as iron could have been transported from the Atlantic coast to the Pacific, passing from hand to hand through numerous tribes of Indians, many of them engaged in unceasing and unrelenting warfare. That such could not have been the case, even aside from these objections, we are well assured by the fact that the inland tribes through whose hands the metal must have passed knew nothing of iron or its uses, and employed flint and bones for knives, spear-heads and arrow-tips. In the region then visited by the English for the first time exist vast quantities of iron ore, and in the mountains of the mainland copper ledges abound, and though no traces have as yet been observed of the ancient working of these mines, it is more than probable that the iron and copper possessed by the natives of Vancouver island, who were the most civilized and intelligent found on the Pacific coast, were produced from the crude ore by their possessors themselves. This supposition is supported by the fact that the natives forged iron in an ingenious manner, making harpoons, weapons and ornaments, thus showing how well they understood the nature of the substance and demonstrating their ability to produce it from the native ore. The comparatively limited amount in their possession indicated that they only utilized surface croppings, and this fully explains the absence of any signs of former mining operations on the ledges. When Captain Meares visited the same locality a few years later, he was equally astonished at their familiarity with these metals. He tells us that the Indians manufactured tools of the iron obtained from him in trading; and that it was seldom they could be prevailed upon to use European tools or utensils in preference to their own, with the exception of the saw, the utility and labor-saving value of which they at once recognized. They made a tool for the purpose of hollowing out large trees, which answered the purpose better than any instrument possessed by the ship's carpenter. For an anvil they employed a flat stone and a round one did duty as a sledge; and with these implements they fashioned the red hot iron at will, attaching to the tools or weapons when desired a wooden handle, fastened securely with cords of sinew. What little brass they possessed may have been procured from the Spanish vessels which had visited them a few years before. In this connection the legend related to Meares, explaining the origin of their knowledge of copper, will be interesting. The fact that there existed a legend on the subject is sufficient evidence of the length of time the use of copper had been familiar to them. Meares says: "On expressing our wish to be informed by what means they became acquainted with copper, and why it was such a peculiar object of their admiration, a son of Hannapa, one of the Nootkan chiefs, a youth of uncommon sagacity, informed us of all he knew on the subject, and we found, to our surprise, that his story involved a little sketch of their religion. He first placed a certain number of sticks upon the ground, at small distances from each other, to which he gave separate names. Thus, he called the first his father, the next his grandfather; he then took what remained and threw them all into confusion together, as much as to say that they were the general heap of his ancestors, whom he could not individually reckon. He then, pointing to this bundle, said, when they

lived an old man entered the sound in a copper canoe, with copper paddles, and everything else in his possession of the same metal; that he paddled along the shore, on which all the people were assembled to contemplate so strange a sight, and that, having thrown one of his copper paddles on shore, he himself landed. The extraordinary stranger then told the natives that he came from the sky, to which the boy pointed with his hand; that their country would one day be destroyed, when they would all be killed, and rise again to live in the place from whence he came. Our young interpreter explained this circumstance of his narrative by lying down as if he were dead, and then, rising up suddenly, he imitated the action as if he were soaring through the air. He continued to inform us that the people killed the old man and took his canoe, from which event they derived their fondness for copper, and he added that the images in their houses were intended to represent the form, and perpetuate the mission, of this supernatural person who came from the sky."

Cook's vessels lay in Nootka sound nearly a month, repairing the casualties of the long voyage, laying in a supply of wood and water, and permitting the seamen to recruit their impaired health. They were constantly surrounded by a fleet of canoes, whose occupants came from many miles along the coast for the purpose of trading with the strangers. They had for barter "skins of various animals, such as wolves, foxes, bears, deer, raccoons, polecats, martins, and, in particular, of the sea-otters, which are found at the islands east of Kamtchatka;" and, he might have added, in great numbers about the Straits of Fuca. "Besides the skins in their native shape, they also brought garments made of the bark of a tree or some plant like hemp; weapons, such as bows and arrows, and spears; fish-hooks and instruments of various kinds; wooden visors of many monstrous figures; a sort of woollen stuff or blanketing; bags filled with red ochre; pieces of carved rock; beads and several other little ornaments of thin brass and iron, shaped like a horseshoe, which they hung at their noses; and several chisels, or pieces of iron fixed to handles. * * Their eagerness to possess iron and brass, and, indeed, any kind of metal, was so great that few of them could resist the temptation to steal it whenever an opportunity offered."

About the last of April Cook sailed out of Nootka sound and resumed his explorations northward. His next object was to look for the Rio de los Reyes of Admiral Fontè, but a violent wind drove him to sea and prevented him from viewing the coast about the 53d parallel. "For my own part," he says, "I gave no credit to such vague and improbable stories, that convey their own confutation along with them; nevertheless, I was very desirous of keeping the American coast aboard, in order to clear up this point beyond dispute." He next saw land near the 55th parallel on the first of May, and soon after passed the beautiful mountain called San Jacinto by Bodega, but upon which he bestowed the title Mount Edgecumb; and a little later he observed and named Mount Fairweather, on the mainland. Cook had now entered the region explored by the Russians, with whose voyages he was somewhat familiar, and consequently it was no surprise to him, but an expected gratification, when his eyes rested upon a giant, snow-mantled peak which he at once recognized as the Mount St. Elias described by Behring. This icy monarch is upwards of 17,000 feet in altitude, the highest and grandest peak of the North American continent

Mount St. Elias was seen on the fourth of May, 1778; and from its base the shore line was seen to trend sharply to the west; which fact induced Cook to begin at that point his search for the Straits of Anian, hoping soon to find a passage which would lead him eastward into Hudson's bay or Baffin's bay, or northward into the great North sea spoken of by Maldonado and seen by Hearne. Russian maps of this region, copies of which he possessed, showed the whole space between Kamtchatka and Mount St. Elias to be an ocean thickly strewn with islands, the largest of which was called Aliaska, so that he had good authority for his belief in a passage into the North sea. He sailed westward, and then southwestward to the latitude $54\frac{1}{2}$ degrees, minutely examining all the bays, inlets and islands encountered, especially Prince William's sound and Cook's inlet, the latter of which he probably conceived to be the entrance to a river since he named it Cook's river. Nowhere could he observe an opening through the white chain of mountains, and he became satisfied that the American continent "extended much further to the west than, from the modern most reputable charts, he had reason to expect," and that the Russians were erroneous in their idea that the region west and northwest of Mount St. Elias was but a sea of islands. The result was that he abandoned the hope of finding a passage into either Hudson's or Baffin's bay, and resolved to see how far west the continent extended and to sail into the North sea through the passage discovered by Behring just fifty years before. He therefore sailed southwesterly, and on the nineteenth of June fell in with a number of islands which he recognized as the Schumagin group, and where he saw the first evidences of the presence of Russians at any time in those waters, in the form of a piece of paper in the possession of the natives, upon which was written something in a foreign language which he supposed to be Russian. He soon after passed the extremity of the Alaskan peninsula and the islands which seemed an extension of it, and doubling this turned again eastward, soon reaching the large island of Ounalaska, which Russian accounts had frequently mentioned as an important station in their fur trade.

At Ounalaska Cook remained five days, and on the second of July sailed northward along the coast, searching faithfully for a passage eastward. On the ninth of August he reached a point which he correctly believed to be the utmost extremity of the continent, and upon it he bestowed the name of Cape Prince of Wales. The various names and titles of that worthy prince appear to have been as liberally scattered about by the loyal English explorers as were the saints of the Roman calendar by the devout subjects of Spain. Cook crossed Behring's strait from this point, finding it but fifty miles in width, and landed upon the coast of Asia. He explored the Asiatic coast of the Arctic ocean northwestward to Cape North in latitude 68 degrees and 56 minutes, and the American coast northeastward as far as Icy Cape, in latitude 70 degrees and 29 minutes, and being prevented by ice from progressing further returned to Ounalaska, where he fell in with some Russian traders, who soon convinced him that they knew far less of the geography of the North Pacific than he did. He then proceeded to the Sandwich islands to spend the winter, and was slain in an unfortunate affray with the natives on the island of Hawaii on the sixteenth of February, 1779.

The death of this renowned explorer, though a sad blow to the enterprise, did not terminate it altogether; yet the results accomplished thereafter were by no means as

great as they would have been had operations been directed by the great executive ability and geographical knowledge possessed by Cook. Captain Charles Clerke succeeded to the command, and in March, 1779, sailed from the Sandwich islands, with the purpose of passing into the Arctic sea and thence, if possible, into the Atlantic. He headed northward and on the twenty-ninth of April entered the harbor of Petropaulovski in the Bay of Avatscha, the chief military station of Russia in Kamtchatka, where he was received with great courtesy by the officials of the czar. Clerke then sailed into Behring's strait, but was prevented from advancing even as far as the year before by the vast quantities of ice, having arrived too early in the season. Being in ill health and discouraged by his want of success, Captain Clerke returned to Petropaulovski, and died near that port on the twenty-second of August. Lieutenant John Gore succeeded to the command, but deeming the vessels in too battered a condition to endure another season in that rigorous climate, he sailed at once for his native land by the way of Canton, where he had learned, through the Russians, would be found a good market for the furs he had on board.

The vessels arrived in Canton early in December, bearing the first cargo of furs taken from America proper to China, and with the exception of the cargo taken there by Benyowsky and the Polish refugees in 1770, the first to be conveyed into the Celestial Kingdom by sea. This was a very important circumstance, since it was one of the greatest factors that led to the development of the American coast north of California. The furs had been purchased from the natives at Nootka sound, Prince William's sound and other points visited, the seamen exchanging for them the merest trifles in their possession. No care was taken to buy only valuable kinds since they were not purchased upon speculation; nor was any thought taken of their preservation, many of them being ruined as an article of merchandise by being used for beds and clothing. It was only when they reached Petropaulovski and saw how eager the Russians were to purchase them and ship them overland to China that the officers realized how valuable a cargo they possessed. They persuaded the seamen to cling to their furs until they arrived in Canton, where they assured them much better prices would be realized. The outcome was that what was aboard the two vessels was sold for more than \$10,000, and the result so excited the cupidity of the crew, that, though their voyage had already been extended over a space of three years and a half, they became "possessed with a rage to return to the northern coasts, and, by another cargo of skins, to make their fortunes, which was, at one time, not far short of mutiny." The insubordinate tendencies of the crew were repressed, and the *Resolution* and *Discovery* sailed homeward from Canton, passed around the Cape of Good Hope, and arrived in England early in October, 1880, having been absent four years and three months, during which time no tidings of them had been received at home, and having lost their gallant commander in battle and his able associate by the hand of disease.

England was at that time engaged in war with both Spain and France, while the patriotic struggle of her American colonies for independence was causing her to put forth her utmost energy to uphold her authority in regions already under her dominion; she had neither time nor means to attempt anything more in foreign countries until her present troubles were overcome, consequently the lords of admiralty withheld from publication the official record of the voyage until after the conclusion of peace,

and it was not made public until during the winter of 1884-5. By comparison of voyages it will be seen that Cook saw no portion of America not previously visited by the Spaniards, who had formally taken possession, or by Russian explorers; but his explorations had been so careful, his observations so thorough and his records so accurately kept, that he revolutionized the ideas of Pacific geography.

There remains yet to be recorded a voyage made by the Spaniards contemporaneously with that of Cook; though each was conducted in ignorance of the other. The discoveries of Heceta and Bodega were considered highly important by the authorities of Spain, and they ordered another expedition to be fitted out to make a more thorough examination of the coast, which was not ready for sea for three years. The *Princesa* and *Favorita*, the former under the command of Captain Ignacio Arteaga, leader of the expedition, and the latter commanded by Bodega and Maurelle, sailed from San Blas February 7, 1779, only nine days prior to the death of Cook on the island of Hawaii. They visited only such places as had been seen before by Heceta and Bodega, following closely the course pursued the previous year by Captain Cook. Mount St. Elias having been reached and the coast line being observed to run steadily to the west, they were lead, as had been Cook, to look carefully for the Straits of Anian, but, like him, were disappointed. Arteaga was not gifted with the qualities that make a successful pioneer, and becoming discouraged at his want of success and by the symptoms of scurvy observed among the crew, he ordered both vessels to return to San Blas, where they arrived late in November. The observations, records and charts made during this voyage were very inaccurate and of but little value, and the expedition was productive of no benefit to Spain, nor did it reflect any glory upon the nation; yet the officers were rewarded by promotion for their good conduct. Spain had, in the meantime, become involved in war with England and was neither in the condition nor mood to pursue further investigations north of her settlements in California until peace was restored.

CHAPTER IX.

BEGINNING OF THE FUR TRADE ON THE PACIFIC COAST.

Cook's Return to England Produces great Results—Russian American Trading Company—Undertaking of John Ledyard—Voyage of the French Explorer LaPerouse—The East India, South Sea, and King George's Sound Companies—Meares Spends a Horrible Winter in the Arctic Regions—Berkeley Discovers the Straits of Fuca—Second Voyage of Captain Meares—He Explores the Straits of Fuca and Attempts to Enter the Columbia.

The lords of admiralty could pigeon-hole the log books of the *Resolution* and *Discovery*, but they could not so easily seal the lips of their excited crews, whose tales of the lands visited, wonderful objects and strange races of people seen, and, above all, of the ease with which fortunes could be made, by buying furs on the American coast for a song and trading them in China for valuable cargoes of silks, porcelain and tea, aroused a universal interest in the Pacific, which only the existing state of hostilities in Europe and America was potent to hold in check. The Russians, also, had learned much through the contact of their traders with the English explorers, both on the island of Ounalaska and at the port of Petropaulovski; and, being unhampered by wars, were the first to take advantage of the discoveries of Cook and reap from them substantial results. An association called the Russian American Trading Company was organized in 1781, and in 1783 an expedition of three vessels was sent to the American coast to examine it and plant colonies on the islands and continent as far east as Prince William's sound. The expedition was absent three years and successfully accomplished its mission. These settlements and the power of the Russian American Trading Company were gradually extended until through them Russia obtained complete control of the Alaskan coast as far south as latitude 54 degrees and 40 minutes, and exerted great influence in the Pacific, even establishing in later years a settlement in California, which will be referred to again in these pages.

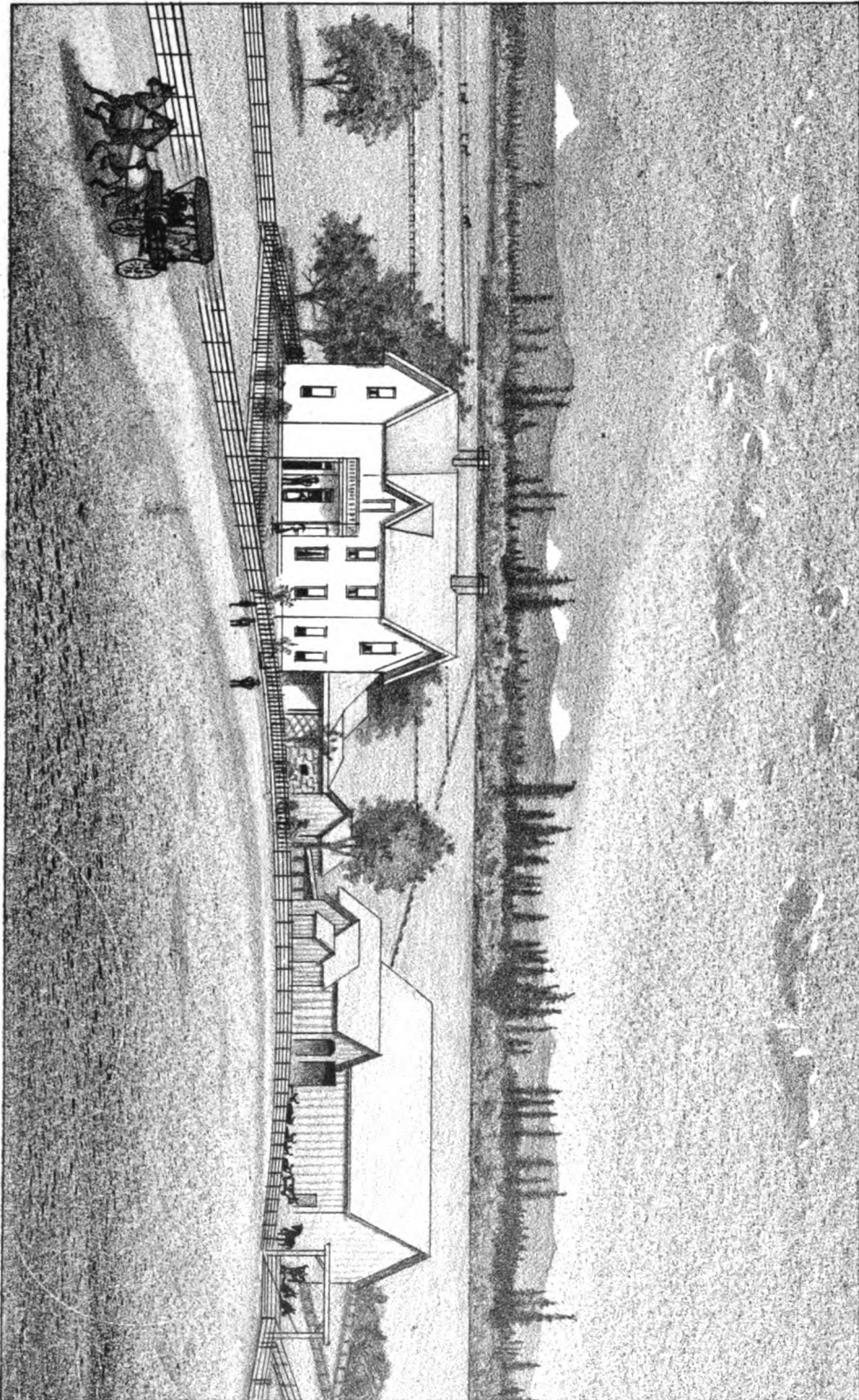
Several unsuccessful efforts were made to open up a trade between the American coast and China, especially by John Ledyard, an American seaman who had been one of the crew of Cook's vessel. He sought both in America and France to interest capitalists, but was unsuccessful in his efforts to secure backing in his enterprise. He then undertook to cross Russia and Siberia to Kamtchatka, sail thence to Nootka sound, and then traverse the American continent to the Atlantic. In furtherance of this scheme he secured a passport from the empress of Russia, and had advanced as far as Irkutsk, when he was arrested, conducted to the Polish frontier of Russia, and released with the injunction not to again enter the empire. This action was probably instigated by the Russian American Trading Company, which did not relish the idea of a foreigner becoming so familiar with a region which it proposed to monopolize for its own benefit.

King Louis XVI., of France, dispatched an expedition under the command of a most competent and scientific navigator named LaPèrouse, in 1785, immediately after

the publication of Cook's journal had verified the tales of his seamen and infused into the commercial world a spirit of adventure in the Pacific. LaPèrouse was instructed to "explore the parts of the northwest coasts of America which had not been examined by Cook, and of which the Russian accounts gave no idea, in order to obtain information respecting the fur trade, and also to learn whether, in those unknown parts, some river or internal sea might not be found communicating with Hudson's bay or Baffin's bay." LaPèrouse reached the coast in the vicinity of Mount Fairweather June 23, 1786, where he remained at anchor several weeks, and then sailed southward, examining the coast and discovering that many points formerly considered portions of the mainland were, in reality, but parts of islands. Though the first to ascertain this fact he received no credit for it, since his vessels were wrecked in the New Hebrides and his journal was not published until 1797, several years after other explorers had discovered and made known the same facts.

England's anxiety to further her interests in the Pacific led her to adopt a policy which, so far as the American coast was concerned, had the effect of hampering her efforts to secure a foothold on the coast. Notwithstanding the fact that the Hudson's Bay Company had been instrumental in checking the general progress of the nation on the Atlantic coast, and had headed off or rendered futile all explorations of its territory, Great Britain seems not to have learned a lesson from experience and was ready to repeat the experiment. To the great East India Company she had granted chartered rights which have been so well improved that a vast territory, an enormous commerce, millions of subjects, in fact a new empire, have been added to the British crown, and the queen of England now subscribes herself empress of the Indies. To this company was granted the privilege of trading with the Asiatic coast and adjacent islands of the Pacific to the complete exclusion of all other British subjects whatever. To a new association called the South Sea Company a like exclusive privilege of all the commerce of the American coast of the Pacific was given. Thus all independent English traders were shut out from the Pacific entirely, and Great Britain was compelled to rely upon these two companies for the advancement of her interests in this quarter of the globe; since no vessels but those of the East India Company could carry the English flag around the Cape of Good Hope and none but those of its rival could enter the Pacific by the way of Cape Horn. But it was soon found that the interests of these two companies were antagonistic and their granted privileges conflicting, when applied to the practical demands of trade. The South Sea Company could load its ships with furs at Nootka and Prince William's sound, but it could not dispose of them in China; on the other hand its powerful rival which controlled the Chinese market was debarred from sending its vessels to trade for furs on the American coast.

The first successful voyage was that of James Hanna, an Englishman, who sailed from Macao in 1785, and procured a cargo of furs at Nootka sound, which he sold in China for \$20,000. He repeated the trip the following year, but encountered so much opposition from other traders who were then on the coast, and found so poor a market in China, which had been glutted with furs, that nothing was realized from the speculation. In 1785 the King George's Sound Company was organized in England and procured special permits from the South Sea Company and the East India Company,



A. B. Welling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FARM RESIDENCE OF CALEB DAVIS.

Directed 1878. 4 Miles Southwest of Corvallis, Benton County, Oregon.

which enabled it to trade in the Pacific waters. The *King George* and *Queen Charlotte* were dispatched to the American coast under the command of Captains Portlock and Dixon, and traded two years without paying expenses because of the competition and overstocked market. Two other vessels were sent by the company, which arrived in 1787 just before Portlock and Dixon took their departure; but the new discoveries made by all these traders were confined to ascertaining that the coast above the 49th parallel was fringed by hundreds of large and small islands, and that it was only these islands which had been visited by the earlier explorers.

This led to the idea that the whole northwestern continent was in fact but an immense archipelago of islands, through which it would be possible to reach the Atlantic. This was the opinion formed by Captain Meares in 1789, who assigned as one of his reasons for holding that belief, that "the channels of this archipelago were found to be wide and capacious, with near two hundred fathoms deep of water, and huge promontories stretching out into the sea, where whales and sea-otters were seen in incredible abundance. In some of these channels there are islands of ice, which we may venture to say could never have formed on the western side of America, which possesses a mild and moderate climate; so that their existence cannot be reconciled to any other idea, than that they received their formation in the eastern seas, and have been drifted by the tides and currents through the passage for whose existence we are contending." The intelligent mariner seems to have forgotten the ice encountered by Cook in Behring's strait and the terrible winter he himself spent on the Alaskan coast.

Captain Meares was a lieutenant of the British navy, off duty and on half pay. In 1787 the great East India Company fitted out two vessels to trade between Nootka sound and China, assigning the *Nootka* to the command of Meares and the *Sea-Otter* to Lieutenant Walter Tipping. This was the second venture of the company in this direction, as two small vessels had been dispatched the year before, which had enjoyed a reasonable measure of success.

The *Sea-Otter* is known to have reached Prince William's sound, but her voyage from that port is hidden in mystery while her ultimate fate is unknown. It is probable that she and her crew went to the bottom of the sea, for if wrecked upon the coast and her crew murdered by the natives, it would seem almost impossible that no trace of them should ever have been discovered. The *Nootka*, also, followed the course of the Japan current, crossed the Aleutian group between Ounamak and Ounalaska islands, and finally came to anchor in Prince William's sound, with the purpose of spending the winter there and resuming the voyage in the spring. During October, November and December their stay in the sound was quite endurable, but the horrors of an Arctic winter, with which English seamen were entirely unfamiliar, then began to crowd upon them. Ice hemmed in the vessel, snow covered it in drifts, all fowl and animal life deserted the sound, including the migratory natives who had been living there when they arrived. The sickly sun peeped over the horizon's rim but a few moments at noon, and then the almost perpetually-falling snow obscured it from view, "tremendous mountains forbade almost a sight of the sky, and cast their nocturnal shadows over the ship in the midst of day," scurvy, that horrible scourge of the sea, began its ravages among the crew, and horrors were "heaped on horror's head." From January to May twenty-three of the men died and the remainder were rendered unfit

to perform any labor whatever. In May the birds and animals returned, the ice disappeared, the natives once more greeted their stricken visitors, the vessel was released from its icy chains, and in June Meares sailed to the Sandwich islands and from there to China, having achieved but the honor of being the first English navigator to spend the winter on the Alaskan coast. The East India Company were satisfied with these two disastrous voyages, but not so Captain Meares, who began making preparations for another visit to the American coast.

The entrance to the Straits of Fuca were seen for the first time since they were entered by the old Greek pilot by Captain Berkeley, an Englishman, though in command of a ship belonging to the Austrian East India Company. In sailing south from the coast of Vancouver island in his vessel the *Imperial Eagle*, Captain Berkeley noticed a broad opening between latitudes 48 and 49 degrees and just north of Cape Flattery, south of which Cook, Bodega and Heceta had made such careful search for the reputed passage. Noting the discovery upon his chart but making no effort to explore the opening, Berkeley continued south along the coast and at the Isla de los Dolores lost a boat's crew at the hands of Indians almost at the same spot where Bodega's men had been murdered; and for this reason he called the unfortunate place Destruction island.

The next voyage of importance was that of the second visit to our coast by Captain Meares. In China the Portuguese were given special privileges and exemptions, and in order to reap the advantage of this two vessels were fitted out at the Portuguese port of Macao, near Canton, having nominal captains of that nation and receiving permission from the governor to carry the Portuguese flag. Their actual commanders were Captain Meares of the ship *Felice*, and William Douglas of the brig *Iphigenia*, though those gentlemen appear upon the papers simply in the capacity of supercargoes. Nor was this alone the object of the use of Portugal's flag, since by so doing the act of Parliament excluding all British vessels from the Pacific except those of the East India and South Sea companies could be evaded. Greenhow endeavors to prove that these two vessels were actually the property of Juan Cavallo, the Portuguese whose name appears as owner in the ship's papers, and that the Portuguese captains were the *bona fide* commanders of the vessels; and he so far succeeds in his effort as to raise a strong presumption that, if such was not the case, these Portuguese were at least something more than mere figureheads in the enterprise. The plan of the voyage was for the *Felice* to go to Nootka sound and coast up and down from that harbor exploring the coast and trading with the natives; the *Iphigenia* was to proceed at once to Cook's inlet and trade southward to Nootka, where one of the vessels was to load all the furs and return to Macao, the other to remain there or at the Sandwich islands until spring.

In pursuance of this plan of operations the *Felice* sailed for Nootka sound in the winter of 1787-8, and immediately upon her arrival the construction of a small schooner was begun by her crew, to be used for trading along the coast. While this work was progressing Meares made a short voyage southward; but before going he secured from Maquinna, the chief, the privilege of erecting a house for the abode and protection of the working party left behind. The consideration for this favor was a brace of pistols and the free gift of the house and its contents when he took his final

departure. This shows conclusively that the house was only for temporary occupancy, yet Meares, afterwards, in view of subsequent events, laid claim to having made a permanent settlement in the name of the king of England; though how he could have done so while acting, even nominally, in the capacity of supercargo of a Portuguese vessel, he fails to explain.

Having built his house, and surrounded it with a rampart of earth surmounted with a small cannon for the protection of its inmates, Meares sailed south along the coast in search of the passage which had been discovered the previous year by Berkeley. On the twenty-ninth of June, 1788, in latitude 48 degrees and 39 minutes, he observed a broad inlet, and in his narrative lays claim to its first discovery, by claiming that "the fact of the coast along which we were now sailing had not been seen by Captain Cook, and we know no other navigator, said to have been this way, except Maurelle," though in the introduction to the narrative he mentions the fact of Berkeley's discovery the year before. He says: "From the masthead, it was observed to stretch to the east by the north, and a clear and unbounded horizon was seen in this direction as far as the eye could reach. The strongest curiosity impelled us to enter this strait, which we shall call by the name of its original discoverer, John de Fuca." Duffin, mate of the *Felice*, was sent up the strait with a boat's crew of thirteen men and provisions for a month. They returned in a week, every one of them suffering from wounds received in a conflict with the natives. The boat had proceeded only ten miles up the strait, [Meares claimed thirty, but Duffin's statement places it at ten], and had been attacked with great ferocity and bravery by the savages who seemed not to care for the destruction caused by the fire arms nor to be frightened by the noise they made. They used their bows and arrows, clubs, stone bludgeons, spears and slings with great skill and effect, so much so that had it not been for the protection afforded by the awning of the boat few of the crew would have escaped with their lives.

Meares then sailed south in search of the Rio de San Roque of Heceta. On the fifth of July he observed a headland which he called Cape Shoalwater and on approaching nearer the coast the next day saw beyond this a promontory which he conceived to be one side of Heceta's inlet. He says: "After we had rounded the promontory a large bay, as we had imagined, opened to our view, that bore a very promising appearance, and into it we steered with every encouraging expectation. The high land that formed the boundaries of the bay was at a great distance, and a flat, level country occupied the intervening space; the bay itself took rather a westerly direction. As we steered in the water shoaled to nine, eight and seven fathoms, when breakers were seen from the deck right ahead, and, from the masthead, they were observed to extend across the bay; we therefore hauled out, and directed our course to the opposite shore, to see if there was any channel or if we could discover any point. The name of Cape Disappointment was given to the promontory (Cape Hancock), and the bay obtained the title of Deception bay. * * * * We can now with safety assert that there is no such river as that of St. Roc exists, as laid down in the Spanish charts. To those of Maurelle [Bodega's pilot] we made continual reference, but without deriving any information or assistance from them. We now reached the opposite side of the bay, where disappointment continued to accompany us, and, being almost certain that there we should obtain no place of shelter for the ship, we bore for a distant headland, keep-

ing our course within two miles of the shore." The distant headland he named Cape Lookout, it being the one called Cape Falcon by the Spaniards and now known as Tillamook head.

Having now "traced every part of the coast which unfavorable weather had prevented Captain Cook from approaching," Meares returned to Nootka sound, where he was soon joined by the *Iphigenia*, which had been very successful in its traffic with the northern natives. The little schooner was then launched, the first vessel constructed on the Northern Pacific coast, and the very appropriate title of *Northwest America* was bestowed upon her. Leaving orders for the schooner and the *Iphigenia* to winter at Hawaii, Meares sailed in the *Felice* for China, taking with him all the accumulated furs.

Before Meares quitted Nootka sound, two American vessels entered it, bearing the happily-chosen names of *Columbia* and *Washington*, the former being a ship and the latter a sloop. The commerce of the colonies had been entirely destroyed during the long struggle for independence, but immediately after the treaty of Ghent the citizens of the new republic began to make their presence felt in every commercial mart. The seal and whale fishing around Cape Horn was resumed, and as early as 1784 an American vessel entered the harbor of Canton, while in 1787 no less than five were engaged in the trade with China. Being unencumbered with restrictions such as England had imposed upon all British vessels except those of her chartered monopolies, they could embark in the fur trade with every prospect of success, and it was as a venture in this direction that the *Columbia* and *Washington* were fitted out in Boston and dispatched to the Pacific, with an ample supply of such goods and trinkets as were the most highly prized by the Indians. John Kendrick was the commander of the *Columbia* and leader of the expedition, while the *Washington* was under the command of Robert Gray.

Soon after entering the Pacific around Cape Horn, in January, 1788, the two vessels were separated by a severe gale and were not again united until the following October in Nootka sound. The *Washington* kept her course northward, and in August reached the Oregon coast near the 46th parallel, where she ran aground while attempting to enter an opening in the land which was probably the mouth of the Columbia. After repelling an attack of the natives, during which the mate was wounded and one of the men killed, the *Washington* succeeded in again floating into deep water. She then went directly to Nootka sound, where were found the *Felice*, *Iphigenia* and *Northwest America*, her appearance there being an unexpected surprise to Captain Meares and his associates. A few days later the *Columbia* also entered the sound to join her consort, having been compelled after the storm near Cape Horn to enter the harbor of the Island of Juan Fernandez for repairs, where Captain Kendrick had been most courteously treated by the commandant of the Spanish forces stationed there. Meares soon sailed to China in the *Felice*, and the *Iphigenia* and *Northwest America* proceeded to the Sandwich islands to spend the winter, the two American vessels lying at anchor in Nootka sound until the following spring.

CHAPTER X.

CONFLICT OF AUTHORITY AT NOOTKA SOUND.

Anxiety of Spain lest her Claims in the Pacific be Overthrown—Voyage of Martinez and Haro—Alarming Encroachments of the Russians—Spain Dispatches Martinez and Haro to Nootka Sound to Take Possession—New Venture of Captain Meares—High-Handed Conduct of Martinez at Nootka—Captains Colnett and Hodson Sent to San Blas as Prisoners—Gray Explores the Straits of Fuca—Release of Colnett—Diplomatic Controversy Between England and Spain.

The uneasiness felt by England in 1776 when reports reached the kingdom that Spain was diligently exploring and colonizing the Pacific coast of America, was now experienced in even a greater degree by Spain herself, who saw vessels of foreign nations, and especially those of her dreaded rival, entering the Pacific from both the east and the west. She had not receded in the least degree from the extreme position taken by her in the sixteenth century, and not only claimed dominion over all the Pacific coast of America, but a complete monopoly of its trade to the exclusion of the vessels of all other nations whatever.

In pursuance of this policy Don Blas Gonzales, the commandant at Juan Fernandez, was recalled and cashiered by the captain general of Chili for his hospitable treatment of Captain Kendrick, and this action was endorsed by the viceroy of Peru. The delinquent officer was informed that he should have enforced the royal ordinance of 1692, which decreed that all foreign vessels of any nation, no matter on how friendly terms they might be with Spain, should be seized whenever found in Pacific waters, unless they could exhibit a license from the Spanish court. The authorities in all ports were then specially instructed to seize all foreign vessels, since no nation had a right to any territory in America which made a passage of Cape Horn necessary in order to reach it; and the Spanish viceroy even went so far as to dispatch a cruiser from Callao in search of the *Columbia*, with instructions to capture her if possible.

The Spanish authorities now realized that something must be done to establish settlements north of California, their utmost limit at that time being the mission at San Francisco. Beyond that, though claiming exclusive authority and dominion, they actually knew less of the geography of the coast than either the English or Russians. An expedition was accordingly fitted out in Mexico in 1788, to be sent on a voyage of inquiry, for the double purpose of learning the extent of Russian settlements in the north, and selecting suitable locations for a number of proposed Spanish colonies. The fleet consisted of the *Princesa*, commanded by Estivan Martinez, former pilot of Juan Perez, and the *San Carlos* under command of Lieutenant Gonzalo Haro.

The two consorts sailed from San Blas March 8, 1788, and reached Prince William's sound on the twenty-fifth of May, where they lay nearly a month without making any attempt at exploration. There was a marked and radical difference

between the English and Spanish methods of conducting operations of this character ; for while the latter seemed, either from lack of energy or want of the true spirit of the explorer, to be satisfied with an occasional visit to the coast here and there, making a few almost valueless notes of what they saw, the English, on the contrary, seemed imbued with enthusiasm, exploring the shore carefully, taking continual observations, noting every peculiarity, and keeping a record of much geographical and scientific value. One of these careful English voyages was worth to the world a dozen such skimmings as the Spaniards indulged in.

About the end of June Haro sailed southwest with the *San Carlos* and fell in with the Island of Kodiak, upon which was a Russian trading post. From the official in charge, a Greek named Delaref, he received minute information as to the character, number and location of all Russian establishments in America. He returned to Prince William's sound to join Martinez, who had been amusing himself meanwhile by making a few cursory explorations, and the two then sailed for Ounalaska, where they remained nearly a month enjoying the hospitality of the Russian traders. With the first signs of coming winter they bade adieu to Alaska and returned to San Blas to report to the viceroy.

According to the statement given by them and forwarded to Madrid, there were eight Russian settlements on the coast, all situated west of Prince William's sound, while one was then being established in that locality ; and these were occupied by 252 subjects of the empress, chiefly natives of Siberia and Kamtchatka. It was also reported that information had been received of two vessels which had been dispatched to Nootka sound to effect a settlement, and of two others then being constructed at Ochotsk for a similar purpose. The court of Spain was much agitated by this information. It revealed a state of affairs highly prejudicial to the interests of Spain on our coast. Already Russia had made settlements such as gave her title to the Alaskan regions and was developing alarming symptoms of a purpose to establish herself still further to the southward. Though the presence of English and American traders on the coast was annoying in the extreme, the conduct of Russia was positively alarming, and Spain realized that nothing but heroic remedies instantly applied would be at all effective to ward off the impending danger.

A communication was at once forwarded to the empress of Russia, remonstrating against the encroachments of her subjects upon the dominions of Spain, to which was replied that Russian subjects in America were acting under instructions not to invade the territory of other nations ; but as neither the remonstrance nor the reply defined the limit claimed for their respective dominions, nothing definite was settled by the correspondence between the two powers. While this piece of diplomacy was being indulged in by the home government, the viceroy in Mexico was applying the heroic remedy. Early in 1789 he dispatched Martinez and Haro in their two vessels to take possession of Nootka sound, instructing them to treat all foreigners with courtesy, but to maintain the authority of Spain and her right of dominion at all hazards.

Meanwhile other vessels were headed for Nootka sound. The *Iphigenia* and *Northwest America*, having spent the winter at Hawaii, and still sailing under the Portuguese flag and license, reaching the port in April in a most deplorable condition, so much so that they had to procure supplies and means for continuing their trade

with the natives from the two American vessels still lying there. Meares had upon his return to China formed a trading arrangement with the representatives of the King George's Sound Company, and in the spring dispatched the *Argonaut* and *Princess Royal* to Nootka, remaining himself in China to conduct the company's affairs there in person. Since these vessels were provided with licences from both the East India and the South Sea companies, the Portuguese flag was dispensed with, and they sailed under the British colors.

On the sixth of May, 1789, the *Princesa* anchored at Nootka, finding there the *Columbia* and *Iphigenia*, the other two being absent on a trading voyage along the coast. Martinez at once notified Captains Douglas and Kendrick of his intention to take possession in the name of the king of Spain, examined their papers, and then landed and began the erection of a fort in a commanding position on a small island in the bay. No objection was made to these proceedings and the utmost cordial relations existed for sometime between the representatives of the three great nations. Douglas still preserved the Portuguese character of the *Iphigenia*, displayed that flag at her masthead, and even paid Martinez for supplies furnished by him in bills drawn upon Juan Cavallo, the reputed Portuguese owner of the vessel, ignorant of the fact that the Macao merchant had become bankrupt, and that Meares had transferred the whole expedition into English hands and discarded the Portuguese feature.

A week later, on the fourteenth of May, Captain Haro arrived in the *San Carlos*, and the next day Captain Viana and Supercargo Douglas were invited by Martinez to visit his ship. When the guests entered the cabin of the *Princesa* they were told to consider themselves prisoners, while at the same time the brig was taken possession of by the Spaniards. On the twenty-sixth of May the *Iphigenia* was released upon the signing by her officers of a paper certifying that they had been kindly treated and not interfered with by the Spaniards. The *Iphigenia* then sailed up the coast, procured a valuable cargo of furs, and returned to China, where Douglas severed his connection with the vessel. From this circumstance and the fact that she continued to sail under the Portuguese flag it would seem evident that she was in reality a genuine Portuguese vessel, and had not been included by Meares in his new arrangement with the King George's Sound Company. This being the case it is evident that upon her actions, or those of her two consorts the previous year, no claim could be founded by England, yet such was done and persistently adhered to, on the ground that the vessels were actually British though nominally Portuguese in their character.

On the eighth of June, subsequent to the release and departure of the *Iphigenia*, the little *Northwest America* sailed into port, carrying the Portuguese flag, and was immediately seized by the Spanish commandant. A few days later the *Princess Royal* arrived from Macao, with the British ensign displayed at her masthead. When Martinez learned from Captain Hodson that Cavallo had failed, he declared that he would hold the little schooner for what was due him on the bills drawn by Douglas, and releasing the crew from custody and permitting them to place the greater quantity of their furs on board the *Princess Royal*, he dispatched the schooner on a trading voyage under the command of one of the mates of the *Columbia*.

The *Princess Royal* sailed from Nootka on the second of July, and the same day the *Argonaut*, commanded by Captain Colnett, entered, though not till the captain was as-

sured by Martinez that it was perfectly safe for him to do so, his timidity being caused by information imparted to him of the conduct of Martinez in relation to the *Iphigenia* and *Northwest America*. Having entered the bay and anchored between the *Princesa* and *San Carlos*, Captain Colnett arrayed himself in full uniform and boarded the *Princesa* in acceptance of an invitation from Martinez to pay him a visit and exhibit his papers. He descended into the cabin and a most stormy interview ensued between him and the Spanish commandant. Colnett informed Martinez that it was his purpose and intention to occupy Nootka sound in the name of King George of England, and to erect suitable fortifications for its defense; and was in turn notified that such action on his part would not be tolerated, since Spain had already taken possession. The English captain became angry and asserted his intention to carry out his purpose in the face of all opposition, whereupon Martinez sent for a file of marines and made him a prisoner; at the same time a detachment boarded the *Argonaut* and took possession of her in the name of the king of Spain, making prisoners of the entire crew. A few days later the *Princess Royal* appeared at the entrance to the sound, and was instantly boarded by the Spaniards and brought into port as a prize. On the thirteenth of July Colnett, with all his officers and the greater portion of the captured crews, was placed on board the *Argonaut* and sent as a prisoner to San Blas. The other ship was supplied with a complement of officers and men from the Spanish vessels, and was employed for two years in the service of Spain. The officers and crew of the *Northwest America*, together with some of the seamen on board the other vessels, were sent to China in the *Columbia*, the American captain receiving a portion of the furs captured with the *Princess Royal* in payment of their passage.

During all these troubles the two American vessels were unmolested, their commanders mediating frequently between the contending parties, though generally to little purpose. The *Columbia* remained continuously at Nootka, while her smaller consort traded and explored up and down the coast and collected a valuable cargo of furs. Captain Gray sailed in the *Washington* through the straits between Queen Charlotte island and the main land, and called the former Washington island, though the name seems to have lacked adhesive properties. He also sailed up the Straits of Fuca a distance of fifty miles, the *Washington* being the first vessel to actually enter and explore that great outlet of Puget sound. Early in the fall Captains Kendrick and Gray exchanged vessels, the latter sailing in the *Columbia* for China with a large cargo of furs and the passengers sent by Martinez, while Kendrick remained on the coast with the *Washington* to prosecute the business of collecting peltry from the natives. In September Martinez and Haro took their departure in obedience to instructions received from the viceroy, and Nootka was left without a claimant.

The *Argonaut* with its load of English prisoners reached San Blas on the sixteenth of August. The commandant at that port, who was Bodega y Quadra, the explorer, treated Captain Colnett with great courtesy and soon afterwards sent him to Mexico, where the merits of his case were inquired into officially by the viceroy. It was finally decided that Martinez, though simply carrying out the letter of his instructions, had acted somewhat injudiciously, and that the prisoners should be released and the captured vessels restored. Consequently Captain Colnett sailed in the *Argonaut* for Nootka sound in the spring of 1790, and failing to find the *Princess Royal* set out in

search of her, and did not succeed in obtaining possession until a year later at the Sandwich islands.

The release of Colnett and the restoration of his damaged vessels was by no means the end of the Nootka affair. England and Spain engaged in a diplomatic controversy in regard to it, which seriously threatened to involve Europe in a general war, and that dreadful result was only avoided by the mutual dislike of both nations to precipitate such a bloody conflict. France, Spain and England had not yet recovered from their recent struggle, and none of them were anxious to renew the contest.

The *Columbia* arrived in China with intelligence of the Nootka seizures late in the fall of 1789, and Meares, arming himself with statements and depositions in regard to the affair, hastened to England, to seek redress for his wrongs and losses. He arrived in April and found negotiations already in progress. Spain had undertaken to assert at home the same ideas of universal supremacy in the Pacific that had been the sole cause of trouble at Nootka, and had sent a communication to the king of England on the tenth of February, notifying him that certain of his subjects had been infringing upon her exclusive rights on the American coast, that in consequence the ship *Argonaut* had been seized as a prize and her crew imprisoned, and strongly protesting against his majesty permitting any of his subjects to either make settlements or engage in fishing or trade on the American coast of the Pacific, and demanding punishment of all such offenders. England's reply to this haughty demand was characteristic of that nation, which has always kept a protecting arm around its citizens in every quarter of the globe. It was brief and to the point, notifying the court of Madrid that since it was evident from the Spanish protest that English subjects had been imprisoned and their property confiscated, proper satisfaction for the insult and reparation of the injury must be made before the merits of the controversy would be inquired into. The tone of the reply was so belligerent that Spain at once began to prepare for war, but to avoid this if possible concluded to modify her demands, and notified England that if his majesty would in future keep his subjects out of the Spanish dominions, she would let the matter drop where it was.

Soon after this Meares arrived in England with his version of the affair, which placed it in entirely a new light. Two large fleets were ordered to be fitted for war, and a statement of the affair together with the correspondence with Spain was submitted to parliament, which voted ample supplies and endorsed the most vigorous measures for upholding the rights and maintaining the honor of England. A demand was made upon Spain for satisfaction. Much controversy followed—messages flying backwards and forwards for three months, during which Europe was kept in a high state of excitement. England made full preparations for a descent upon the Spanish settlements in America, and assembled the greatest armament the nation had ever put forth. She formed an alliance with Sweden and the Netherlands in anticipation of the union of Spain and France against her, since it was a well-known fact that a family compact for mutual aid existed between the members of the Bourbon family occupying the thrones of those two kingdoms. The king of Spain formally called upon Louis XVI. of France, for the promised aid, but the nation was even then tottering on the brink of that horrible abyss of revolution into which it soon plunged, and the doomed monarch was powerless. The national assembly investigated the treaty, sug-

gested that a new and more definite one be made, and ordered an increase of the navy, but offered Spain no encouragement that assistance would be given her. England's northern allies were in no condition to render her material aid, her exchequer was exhausted by her great preparations for war, serious trouble was brewing in the East Indies, and the threatening aspect of affairs in France warned her that to form a protective alliance with Spain would be far wiser than to go to war. All these considerations caused Great Britain to recede from her bellicose position and secretly seek the mediation of France. After much negotiation the treaty of Nootka was signed October 28, 1790, and the threatened war was averted.

The treaty stipulated that all buildings and tracts of land on the northwest coast of America of which Spanish officers had dispossessed any British subjects should be restored; that just reparation should be made by both parties to the agreement for any acts of violence committed by the subjects of either of them upon the subjects of the other; that any property seized should be restored or compensated for; that subjects of Great Britain should not approach within ten leagues of any part of the coast already occupied by Spain; that north of that point both parties should have equal rights, as well as south of the limits of Spanish settlements in South America. These were the general features of the convention between the two nations, and were very distasteful to a large party in parliament, who opposed the treaty on the ground that England gained nothing and lost much; that formerly British subjects claimed and fully exercised the right of settlement and trade in the Pacific, whereas England had now restricted herself to limits and conditions exceedingly detrimental to her commerce and general interests. The treaty, however, was sustained by the administration majority in Parliament.

CHAPTER XI.

DISCOVERY OF PUGET SOUND AND THE COLUMBIA.

England Sends Vancouver to the Pacific—Kendrick Sails Around Vancouver Island in the "Washington"—Spain Again Takes Possession of Nootka and Explores the Coast—Lieutenant Quimper Explores the Entrance to Puget Sound—Malaspina Searches for the Straits of Anian—Second Voyage of the "Columbia"—Gray Builds the "Adventure" at Cloyoquot—Spain Investigates the Desirability of Holding Nootka—Arrival of Vancouver—His Opinion that no such Stream as the Columbia Could Exist—Captain Gray Enters the Columbia—Vancouver Explores and Names Puget Sound—Negotiations at Nootka—Broughton Explores the Columbia—Vancouver in 1793 and 1794—Northwest Company Organized—Mackenzie's Journey to the Pacific.

Commissioners were appointed by England and Spain to proceed to Nootka and execute that portion of the treaty referring to the restoration of property. Captain George Vancouver was selected by Great Britain for that service, and given instructions to explore the coast thoroughly, and especially to "examine the supposed Strait of Juan de Fuca, said to be situated between the 48th and 49th degrees of north latitude, and to lead to an opening through which the sloop *Washington* is reported to

have passed in 1789, and to have come out again to the northward of Nootka." In March, 1791, Vancouver sailed in the sloop of war *Discovery* accompanied by Lieutenant W. R. Broughton in the armed tender *Chatham*, both vessels being armed for war and equipped for a long voyage, and did not reach Nootka until a year later.

In the fall of 1789, subsequent to the departure of Gray in the *Columbia*, Captain Kendrick passed with the *Washington* entirely through the Straits of Fuca and between Vancouver island and the mainland of British Columbia, the American flag being thus the first to wave over the waters of that great inland sea. It was this passage of the *Washington* which is referred to in the extract given above of the instructions of the lords of admiralty to Captain Vancouver.

In the spring of 1790 the Mexican viceroy dispatched a fleet to again take possession of Nootka, under the command of Captain Francisco Elisa, the fiery Martinez having been removed. Nootka was, therefore, in full possession of the Spaniards during the time England and Spain were conducting their negotiations. Upon resuming possession of Nootka, Spain began a series of short voyages of exploration, more particularly to ascertain what settlements were being made by the Russians or other foreigners than to accomplish anything of geographical value. The most important of these was that of Lieutenant Quimper, who sailed from Nootka in the summer of 1790, in the *Princess Royal*, which had not yet been restored to Captain Colnett, and entered the Straits of Fuca a distance of 100 miles, carefully examining both shores of the passage. He penetrated into the entrance of Puget sound, but was prevented by lack of time from exploring the numerous arms which he observed branching off in all directions, many of them evidently extending inland to a great distance. Upon some of these he bestowed names, none of which are now used except Canal de Guemes and Canal de Haro.

The next most important was that of Captains Malaspina and Bustamente in the *Descubierta* and *Atrevida*. During the controversy over the Nootka seizures, the romance of Maldonado about the Straits of Anian was rescued from the obscurity into which it had long since passed, and received the endorsement of many able persons. In consequence of this the expedition was fitted out by Spain to ascertain the truth of the narrative, and was dispatched to the coast in the summer of 1791. Malaspina carefully explored the shore line in the region of the 60th parallel, where Maldonado located the passage, and became convinced that there could be no strait leading through the chain of mountains which bordered the coast. He then proceeded to Nootka, where he arrived in August.

During this time the coast was visited by one French, nine English and seven American trading vessels. As their objects were purely commercial, little was accomplished by any of them in the line of new discoveries of importance, though each added a little to the fast-growing knowledge of the coast. There was one, however, an American vessel, which made the greatest discovery on the coast, and added to the territories of the United States the vast region which, sneered at and reviled for years, now has unstinted praise showered upon it from the four corners of the globe, and like the stone the builders rejected at the temple of the magnificent Solomon, seems about to be made the corner stone and crowning glory of the Union. This vessel was the *Columbia*, commanded by Captain Robert Gray. Passing over the voyages of

other traders and all immaterial details, we proceed directly to the valuable discoveries made by Gray.

The *Columbia* sailed from Boston on her second visit to the Pacific on the twenty-eighth of September, 1790, reached the coast in June, and traded and explored among the islands and inlets about Queen Charlotte's island until September. She then sailed down the coast to Cloyoquot, north of the entrance to the Straits of Fuca, where a landing was effected and the winter passed in a fortified structure which was called Fort Defiance. During the winter Gray constructed at Cloyoquot a small vessel which he named the *Adventure*, to be used in collecting furs from the natives. This was the second vessel built on the Northern Pacific coast, the first being the *Northwest America*, constructed by Meares at Nootka in 1788. In the spring the *Adventure* was dispatched on a trading expedition to the north, while Gray sailed southward along the coast on a voyage of exploration.

Early in the spring of 1792 the viceroy of Mexico took energetic steps to determine the question of whether the settlement at Nootka was worth contending for, in view of the expected arrival of Captain Vancouver. If there was a navigable northwest passage from the Atlantic to the Pacific, then a station at that point would be invaluable to the interests of Spain, but if the continent was continuous, so that all vessels would be compelled to enter the Pacific from the south, an establishment in so high an altitude would not be of sufficient importance to make a contest for its possession advisable. To ascertain these facts a vessel was dispatched to search for the Rio de los Reyes in the latitude of 53 degrees, two others were to explore and ascertain the exact nature of the Straits of Juan de Fuca, while a fourth was instructed to seek along the coast of the mainland further to the southward for a suitable location to which to remove in case the settlement at Nootka should be abandoned. At the same time Captain Bodega y Quadra proceeded to Nootka as commissioner to meet Captain Vancouver and fulfill the terms of the treaty, with instructions to abandon Nootka if he deemed it necessary and remove all Spanish subjects to the new location further south.

In April the *Discovery* and *Chatham* arrived off the coast in the vicinity of Cape Mendocino, and sailed slowly northward, careful observations being taken and a strict examination being made of the shore for the discovery of harbors or navigable rivers and especially the river of Martin de Aguilar. A point which he conceived to be the Cape Blanco indicated on the Spanish charts, Vancouver marked down upon his own chart as Cape Orford. The next instance worthy of note was his passage of the mouth of the Columbia, which was indicated on the Spanish charts he carried as Heceta inlet or the entrance to the Rio de San Roque, while on his English map it was noted as the Deception bay of Captain Meares. On the twenty-seventh of April he recorded in his journal: "Noon brought us up with a conspicuous point of land composed of a cluster of hummocks, moderately high and projecting into the sea. On the south side of this promontory was the appearance of an inlet, or small river, the land not indicating it to be of any great extent, nor did it seem to be accessible to vessels of our burthen, as the breakers extended from the above point two or three miles into the ocean, until they joined those on the beach nearly four leagues further south. On reference to Mr. Meares's description of the coast south of this promontory, I was at first induced to believe it to be Cape Shoalwater, but on ascertaining its latitude, I pre-

sumed it to be that which he calls Cape Disappointment; and the opening to the south of it Deception bay. This cape was found to be in latitude $46^{\circ} 19'$, longitude $236^{\circ} 6'$ [He reckoned east from Greenwich.] The sea now changed from its natural to river coloured water; the probable consequence of some streams falling into the bay, or into the ocean to the north of it, through the low land. Not considering this opening worthy of more attention, I continued our pursuit to the N. W., being desirous to embrace the advantages of the prevailing breeze and pleasant weather, so favorable to our examination of the coast."

Vancouver rounded Cape Disappointment and continued up the shore. He says: "The country before us presented a most luxuriant landscape, and was probably not a little heightened in value by the weather that prevailed. The more interior parts were somewhat elevated, and agreeably diversified with hills, from which it gradually descended from the shore, and terminated in a sandy beach. The whole had the appearance of a continued forest extending north as far as the eye could reach, which made me very solicitous to find a port in the vicinity of a country presenting so delightful a prospect of fertility; our attention was therefore earnestly directed to this object." At one time he was of the opinion that Shoalwater bay presented a suitable harbor, but renounced the belief upon attempting to enter the bay and failing because of the presence of an unbroken line of breakers. They passed Gray's harbor in the night, and after noting the position of Destruction island and observing Mount Olympus, "the most remarkable mountain we had seen on the coast of New Albion," fell in with the *Columbia* a few miles south of the Straits of Fuca.

Vancouver sent an officer to the American vessel to glean information from its commander, who hesitated not to tell all he knew of the coast. Among other things the English captain notes in his journal: "He likewise informed them of his having been off the mouth of a river in the latitude $46^{\circ} 10'$, where the outset, or reflux, was so strong as to prevent his entering for nine days. This was probably the opening passed by us on the forenoon of the twenty-seventh; and was, apparently, inaccessible, not from the current, but from the breakers which extended across it." That Gray must have made this effort to enter the *Columbia* sometime the previous year is evident from the fact that Vancouver states that he was "now commencing his summer's trade along the coast to the southward." The above remarks show plainly that Vancouver had no faith in the existence of such a stream as Aguilar's river, Rio de San Roque, Oregon, or River of the West, and this is rendered more certain by an entry in his journal made upon reaching Cape Flattery, that there "was not the least appearance of a safe or secure harbour, either in that latitude, or from it southward to Cape Mendocino; notwithstanding that, in that space, geographers had thought it expedient to furnish many. * * * So minutely had this extensive coast been inspected, that the surf had been constantly seen to break upon its shores from the masthead; and it was but in a few small intervals only, where our distance precluded its being visible from the deck. Whenever the weather prevented our making free with the shore, or on our hauling off for the night, the return of fine weather and of daylight uniformly brought us, if not to the identical spot we had departed from, at least within a few miles of it, and never beyond the northern limits of the coast which we had previously seen. An examination so directed, and circumstances happily concurring

to permit its being so executed, afforded the most complete opportunity of determining its various turnings and windings. * * * It must be considered as a very singular circumstance that, in so great an extent of sea coast, we should not until now [He was in the Straits of Fuca] have seen the appearance of any opening in its shores which presented any certain prospect of affording shelter; the whole coast forming one compact, solid, and nearly straight barrier against the sea. The river Mr. Gray mentioned should, from the latitude he assigned to it, have existence in the bay, south of Cape Disappointment. This we passed on the forenoon of the twenty-seventh; and, as I then observed, if any inlet or river should be found, it must be a very intricate one, and inaccessible to vessels of our burthen, owing to the reefs and broken water which then appeared in its neighborhood. Mr. Gray stated that he had been several days attempting to enter it, which at length he was unable to effect, in consequence of a very strong outset. This is a phenomenon difficult to account for, as, in most cases where there are outsets of such strength on a sea coast, there are corresponding tides setting in. Be that however as it may, I was thoroughly convinced, as were also most persons of observation on board, that we could not possibly have passed any safe navigable opening, harbour, or place of security for shipping on this coast, from Cape Mendocino to the promontory of Classet (Cape Flattery); nor had we any reason to alter our opinions." Such was the deliberate conclusion of this distinguished navigator after a thorough and searching examination of the coast, and yet within the limits he thus declares to be barren of harbors or navigable rivers are to be found the harbors of Humboldt bay, Trinidad bay, Crescent City, Port Orford, Coquille river, Coos bay, Yaquina bay, Columbia river, Shoalwater bay and Gray's harbor.

Had it not been for the persevering zeal of an American, the Columbia might have listened solely to "his own dashings" for many years to come, since such a decided statement from so competent an officer of his majesty's navy would have been received as finally settling the question of the existence of such a stream and have put an end to all search for one in that locality. Gray had his own ideas on the subject, and proposed to carry them out in spite of the adverse opinion of the British captain. He continued his voyage down the coast, and on the seventh of May entered a bay in latitude 46 degrees and 48 minutes, where he lay at anchor three days. This he christened Bulfinch's harbor, in honor of one of the owners of the *Columbia*, but it was called Gray's harbor by Captain Vancouver in memory of the discoverer, and retains that honorable title to the present day.

Gray rounded Cape Disappointment early on the morning of the eleventh of May, and the weather being favorable, set all sail and stood boldly in among the high rolling breakers whose threatening aspect had intimidated both Meares and Vancouver and caused them to assert that they were impassable. With great nautical skill and superb judgment, he followed accurately the channel of the stream, and at one o'clock anchored "in a large river of fresh water," at a distance of ten miles from the guarding line of breakers. Here he spent three days in filling his casks with fresh water and in trading with the natives who swarmed about the vessel in canoes, the Chinook village being close by on the river bank. He then sailed up stream "upwards of twelve or fifteen miles," but having unfortunately missed the main channel was unable to proceed further,

and dropped down again to the mouth of the river. Having executed some much-needed repairs on the vessel, he took advantage of a favorable breeze on the twentieth and crossed over the bar to the open sea. To this great stream which he entered May 11, 1792, Gray gave the name borne by his vessel, *Columbia*, while the bluff point to the north of the entrance, which had been named Cape San Roque by Heceta and Cape Disappointment by Meares, he called Cape Hancock in honor of that revered patriot whose bold signature was the first on the declaration of independence. The name of Adams, the patriotic statesman of Massachusetts and vice president of the republic, he bestowed upon the low point to the south which had been designated by Heceta as Cape Frondoso.

The *Columbia* sailed northward to the east coast of Queen Charlotte island, where she ran upon a sunken ledge of rocks and barely escaped total destruction. She managed, however, to reach Nootka sound in a badly damaged condition, where she was again made tight and seaworthy by her carpenters. To Captain Bodega y Quadra the Spanish commissioner who was awaiting the arrival of Vancouver, Gray gave a chart showing the entrance to Bulfinch's harbor and the *Columbia*, and in conjunction with Joseph Ingraham who had been mate of the *Columbia* during the Nootka difficulties and who was now captain of the *Hope* then lying in the harbor, made a statement of the difficulty between Colnett and Martinez, which Bodega retained for the inspection of Vancouver. Gray and Ingraham then sailed for home by the way of Canton.

Meanwhile Vancouver had been making many important explorations. With his two vessels he entered the Straits of Fuca on the twenty-ninth of April and proceeded slowly inward, making a careful examination as he progressed. In his explorations of the straits and Puget sound, so named in honor of one of the officers of his vessel, he consumed two months, carefully examining every inlet and arm of the great inland sea. Many of the familiar names of that region were bestowed by him; such as New Dungeness, from a fancied resemblance to Dungeness in the British channel; Port Discovery, in honor of his own vessel; Port Townsend, as a compliment to "the noble Marquis of that name;" Mount Baker; Mount Rainier, in honor of Rear Admiral Rainier; Hood's channel, after Lord Hood; Port Orchard, the name of the officer who discovered it; Admiralty inlet; Vashon island, after Captain Vashon of the navy; Possession sound, where he landed on the fourth of June and took possession in the name of King George of England; Whidbey island, after one of his lieutenants; Deception pass; Burrard's channel, in compliment to Sir Harry Burrard; Bellingham bay; Bute's channel. To the whole body of water to which access was had by way of the Straits of Fuca he gave the name of Gulf of Georgia, in honor of his sovereign, while the main land surrounding it and reaching south to the 45th parallel, or New Albion, was distinguished by the title of New Georgia.

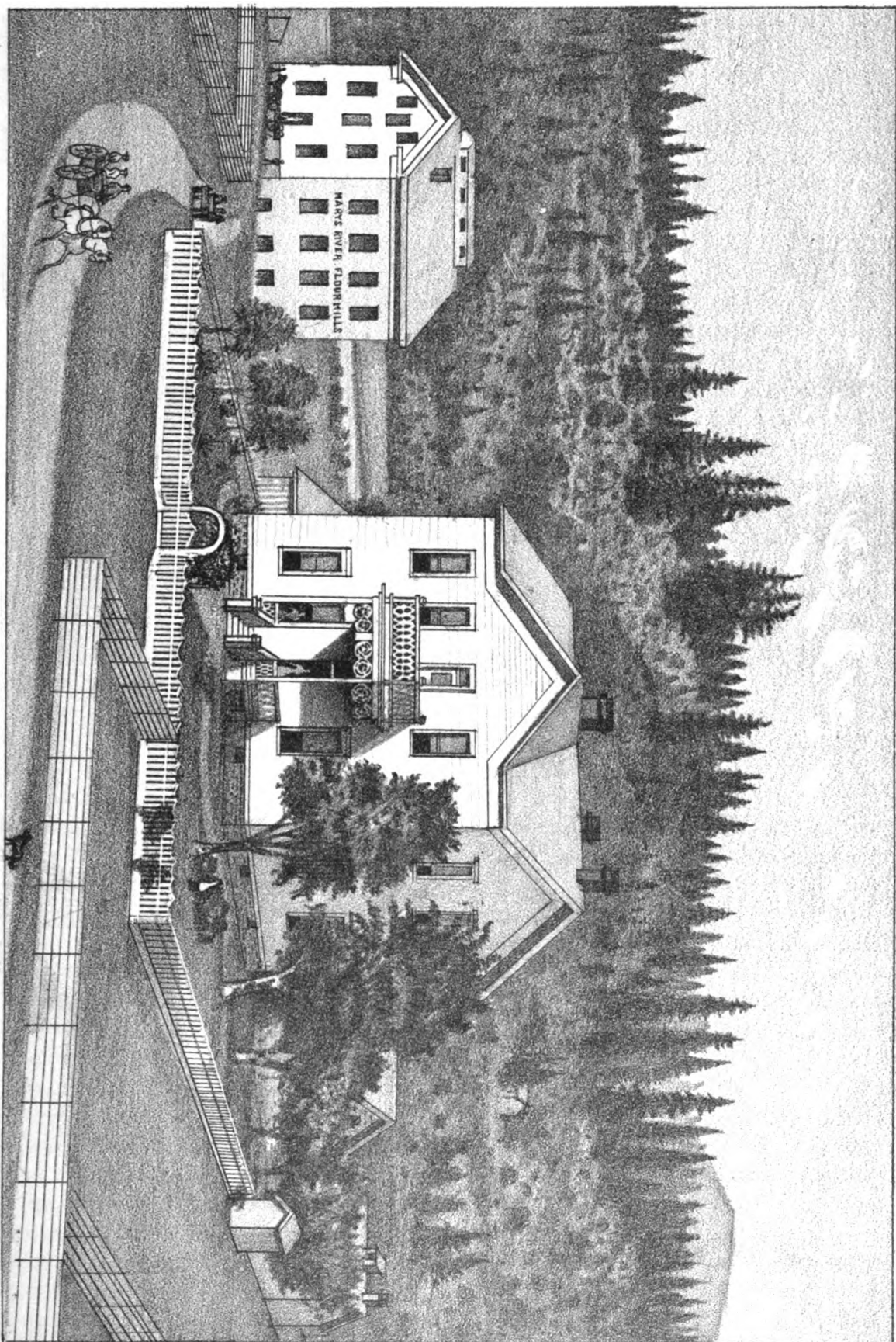
As he emerged from Puget sound to proceed northward through the upper portion of the Gulf of Georgia, he fell in with the two Spanish vessels that had been dispatched early in the spring by the viceroy to explore the Straits of Fuca. Between the commanders of these rival vessels many courtesies were exchanged, and, being on the same errand, they for a time pursued their explorations together. After parting company with the Spaniards, Vancouver proceeded northward, exploring the coast of the mainland, until he reached Queen Charlotte island, near which both the *Dis-*

covery and *Chatham* grounded on the rocks. They were skillfully extricated from their perilous position and taken to Nootka sound.

Upon his arrival there, whither the two Spanish vessels had preceded him, Vancouver opened negotiations with Bodega y Quadra in regard to restoration of lands provided for in the treaty. The only houses and lands which British subjects had ever possessed in any form, were the temporary structure Meares had erected for his men while engaged in building the *Northwest America*, and the small tract of land upon which it stood. Though all vestige of this habitation had disappeared before Martinez had taken possession in 1789, still Quadra expressed his willingness to surrender the tract of land to Vancouver, but the English commissioner demanded possession of the whole of Nootka sound and Cloyoquot. This Quadra refused to give, and Vancouver refused to compromise his government by receiving less, and sent an officer to England by the way of China with information of the condition of affairs. Between Vancouver and Quadra personally the utmost cordial relations existed, and since the land upon which Nootka stood had been found to be an island, they agreed to have the "honors easy" in naming it. It was therefore entered upon the explorer's chart as the Island of Quadra and Vancouver, but is now and has been for years known only as Vancouver island.

The *Daedalus* having arrived from England with supplies, Vancouver sailed from Nootka with the three vessels to explore Gray's harbor and the Columbia, having received from Quadra the description of those places left with him by Captain Gray. On the eighteenth of October, 1792, the *Daedalus*, commanded by Lieutenant Whidbey, entered Gray's harbor, while the two consorts continued to the Columbia. On the morning of the nineteenth the *Chatham* and *Discovery* attempted the passage of the bar, the former crossing safely, but the latter hauling off for fear there was not a sufficient depth of water. This circumstance led Vancouver to record in his journal that his "former opinion of this port being inaccessible to vessels of our burthen was now fully confirmed, with this exception, that in very fine weather, with moderate winds, and a smooth sea, vessels not exceeding four hundred tons might, so far as we were enabled to judge, gain admittance." It was while lying at anchor off the bar that he gained a view of a "high, round snow mountain" far up the stream, which he named Mount St. Helens, in honor of his Britanic majesty's ambassador at the court of Madrid.

The first sound that saluted the commander of the *Chatham* upon crossing the bar was the report of a cannon, which was answered in a similar manner by Lieutenant Broughton. It came from a Bristol brig called the *Jenny*, lying in a sheltered bay within the mouth of the stream, which has ever since been known as Baker's bay in honor of the captain of that little craft. This made the second vessel to enter the river before the representatives of Great Britain undertook to explore it. The *Chatham* lay in the river several days, during which time Broughton ascended the stream in a boat some 120 miles, as far as a point which he named in honor of the commander of the expedition, being the same upon which Fort Vancouver was afterwards built by the Hudson's Bay Company. During his stay he formally "took possession of the river and the country in its vicinity in his Britanic majesty's name, having every reason to believe that the subjects of no other civilized nation or state had ever entered



A. G. Weiling, Lith. Portland, Or.

RESIDENCE AND FLOUR MILL PROPERTY OF J. S. FELGER.
1 Mile West of Philomath, Benton County, Oregon.

this river before." The closing portion of this sentence sounds strangely from one who had in his possession at the time he penned it the rough chart made by Gray, which had been the cause of his being there at all. It is explained by saying that he affected to consider the broad estuary near the mouth of the stream as no portion of the river, and that in consequence Gray had not entered the river proper. This strained construction England maintained in the after controversy with the United States about the rights of discovery.

Vancouver remained in the Pacific two years longer, spending the summers of 1793 and 1794 in carefully exploring the coast of the mainland above Queen Charlotte island, searching every cove and inlet for a passage to the Atlantic, until he became as thoroughly convinced that there was no such passage as he had been that no such river as the Columbia existed. Meanwhile negotiations were carried on between England and Spain in regard to Nootka, and those two nations having allied themselves against France, the Nootka affair was dropped. In the spring of 1795 the Spaniards abandoned Nootka sound forever, the question of possession never having been settled, and thus the whole affair ended.

When the independence of her American colonies was granted by England, that nation was left without any representative in North America by whom her dominion could be extended westward, except the Hudson's Bay Company, which organization was more deeply interested in maintaining the vast region to the west and north as a fur-bearing wilderness than in adding new jewels to the British crown. It was only when a rival to the great monopoly grew up and threatened to carry on successful opposition that the old company adopted a more aggressive policy.

As early as 1775 a few Montreal traders had pushed as far west as the Saskatchewan and Athabaska rivers, and opened up a successful trade, which was carried on for some years by independent traders. At last, in 1784, because of inability to contend and compete with the monopoly as individuals, these traders combined together as the Northwest Company of Montreal. This company operated in a most practical manner, its agents all being interested partners, and soon became an organization of much wealth and power. The company steadily pushed its agents and stations westward, and energetically extended the limits of its operations. In 1778 a station had been established on Athabaska river, some 1200 miles northwest of Lake Superior, but in 1788 this was abandoned and Fort Chipewyan built on Lake Athabaska, which became the base of the company's operations in the extreme west. Traders extended their operations westward to the Rocky mountains, called by them Shining mountains or Mountains of Bright Stones.

In 1789 Alexander Mackenzie, the gentleman in charge of Fort Chipewyan, discovered the Mackenzie river where it issues from Great Slave lake, and followed down its whole course to the Arctic ocean. The same gentleman started in October, 1792, to cross the continent to the Pacific. He passed up Peace river and camped until spring at the base of the Rocky mountains, engaging in trade. In June, 1793, he crossed the mountains, and descended in canoes a large river a distance of 250 miles. This he called the Tacoutchee-Tassee, and after the discovery of the Columbia was announced it was supposed to be identical with that great stream, until in 1812 Simon Fraser traced it to the ocean and called it Fraser's river. Upon leaving this stream Mac-

kenzie continued westward some 200 miles and caught sight of the ocean July 22, 1793, being the first Caucasian, and possibly the first human being, to cross America overland from the Atlantic to the Pacific north of Mexico. The place at which he reached the ocean was in latitude 52 degrees and 20 minutes, and had been explored and named Cascade canal but a few weeks before by Vancouver.

The two journeys of this energetic trader, the careful explorations of Cook and Vancouver, and discovery of the Columbia by Gray, served to enlighten all interested nations in regard to the nature of the American continent, and to prove conclusively that neither the Straits of Anian nor the Rio de los Reyes had any other existence than in the fancy of those who, centuries before, had proclaimed them. The Northwest Company pushed its agents down to the headwaters of the Missouri, while French and Spanish traders ascended that stream from St. Louis, and engaged in trade with the natives and trapped the streams for beaver. Because of the Spanish claim to Louisiana, American traders were much confined in the limits of their operations, and were also restricted by the holding back of posts in the region of the great lakes which Great Britain should have surrendered under the terms of the treaty of 1783. These were surrendered in 1794 by special treaty, which instrument also provided that subjects of Great Britain and the United States should have unrestricted intercourse and rights of trade. From this time American fur traders extended their operations further westward and increased the volume of their trade. This was the condition of affairs in America at the close of the eighteenth century.

OREGON.

CHAPTER XII.

CAPTAINS LEWIS AND CLARKE TRAVERSE THE CONTINENT.

Situation at the Beginning of the Nineteenth Century—Colonial Limits of the United States—The Louisiana Purchase—England and America Rivals in the West—Expedition of Lewis and Clarke—Their Winter Among the Mandans—Journey up the Missouri, Across the Rockies, Down Clarke's Fork, Through the Lolo Trail, Down Clearwater, Snake and Columbia Rivers to the Pacific—They Winter at Fort Clatsop—Discovery of the Willamette—The Walla Walla, Cayuses and Nez Percés—Arrival in St. Louis—What the Expedition Accomplished.

“Take the wings
Of morning, pierce the Barcan wilderness,
Or lose thyself in the continuous woods
Where rolls the Oregon, and hears no sound
Save his own dashings.”

So sang Bryant of the mighty Columbia and the land of “continuous woods,” through which it majestically rolls. The name Oregon which Carver had given to the Great River of the West was for years applied to the Columbia and the whole region through which it passes, stretching from the Rocky mountains to the Pacific, and from California indefinitely northward. The name bestowed upon the stream by its discoverer gradually crowded Carver's title from the field, until it is now recognized as the only proper one, while the significance of Oregon has gradually been contracted until that title now applies only to the state of which we write.

✦ At the dawning of the present century, now rapidly drawing near to the “sear and yellow leaf,” three powerful nations claimed dominion on our coast, the indefinite boundaries of their alleged possessions conflicting and overlapping to such an extent as to be a constant menace of war. England, Spain and Russia claimed territorial sovereignty gained by the discoveries and acts of persons officially empowered by their respective governments, while in common with them representatives of the merchant fleets of the United States, France, Portugal and Austria sought the Pacific waters to reap the harvest of wealth that lay in the fur trade of the coast.

✧ Suddenly and almost unexpectedly a new nation stepped upon the plain to contest with her powerful rivals the palm of territorial dominion, and this was the new-born republic, the United States of America. In the few years which had elapsed since her

long struggle for independence had been crowned with success, and especially since a constitutional bond had firmly cemented the states into one grand, united nation, her growth in population, wealth, power and importance had been wonderful, and she now prepared to assert her natural right to extend her borders in the direction plainly indicated by the hand of nature.

The position the United States then occupied in relation to Oregon may be briefly stated as follows: At the treaty of 1783, where Great Britain formally acknowledged the independence of her valiant colonies, her commissioners for a long time refused to relinquish to them that portion of her possessions lying between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi; but as the colonies had been accustomed to exercise jurisdiction as far west as the great river of DeSoto, being the extreme western limit of British possessions since it was the eastern boundary of Louisiana, the American commissioners insisted upon that territory being included, and finally carried their point. Even then it was eleven years before England surrendered the seven military posts within that portion of the United States and then only after much pressure had been brought to bear. England was, therefore, only represented in America after the revolution, so far as western exploration and settlement was concerned, by the powerful Hudson's Bay Company, and its new rival, the Northwest Company, whose struggle for possession of the unclaimed fur regions west of Canada and Hudson's bay has been already alluded to and will again occupy attention further on. The boundary agreed upon between England and the United States followed up the St. Lawrence from a certain initial point, through the chain of great lakes and the smaller ones lying west of Superior as far as the Lake of the Woods, whence the line cut across to the headwaters of the Mississippi, and followed down that stream to the Spanish Florida line. This left within the limits of the United States a portion of that extremely desirable region spoken of by Lahontan, Hennepin and others, and but recently described by Captain Jonathan Carver, while the new nation bordered upon the remainder with nothing but the theoretical title of Spain to stand between her and an indefinite extension westward. On the other hand, only above the United States line did Great Britain's possessions border upon this *terra incognita* and in a region universally recognized as being fit only for the occupation of wandering fur traders.

+ The title to Louisiana which Spain had acquired by purchase from France in 1762, she reconveyed to that powerful nation in 1800 but Napoleon, recognizing the fact that his ambitious designs in Europe would only be hampered by the possession and necessary protection of vast territorial interests in the United States, and desiring to spite England and place her face to face in America with an energetic and powerful rival, sold the whole province with all the right and title of France to the United States in 1803. The eastern boundary was the Mississippi; its southwestern limit the Spanish, Mexican and California possessions, while to the northwest there was no limit whatever. This action, so entirely unexpected by England, changed the whole aspect of affairs in America, and left the United States without any bar whatever to prevent the extension of her dominions toward the Pacific.

- At the time John Ledyard undertook to organize a company in Paris to engage in the Pacific fur trade, Thomas Jefferson was residing there as representative of the United States at the court of France, and became deeply interested in his project of

exploring the northwestern wilderness of America, which was defeated by the Russian traders.† In 1792 Mr. Jefferson proposed to the American Philosophical Society that a subscription be raised for the purpose of engaging some competent person to explore that region "by ascending the Missouri, crossing the Stony mountains, and descending the nearest river to the Pacific." Meriwether Lewis, a native of Virginia and a lieutenant in the United States army, warmly solicited the position, and was selected at the request of Mr. Jefferson. Mr. Andre Michaux, a distinguished French botanist, was chosen as his traveling companion. This gentleman was in the employ of the French government, and when he had proceeded as far as Kentucky upon the overland journey, he was recalled by the French minister, and the expedition was abandoned. On the eighteenth of January, 1803, Mr. Jefferson, as president of the United States, incorporated into a special message to congress on the Indian question a suggestion that such a journey as he had before advocated be made by representatives of the government. This proposition was approved by congress and an ample appropriation made to carry it into effect. Lewis had then become a captain and was acting in the capacity of private secretary to the president, and upon urgent solicitation received the direction of the enterprise. Captain Lewis selected William Clarke as an associate in command, and that gentleman accordingly received a captain's commission and was detailed for this duty.

In the instructions drawn up for the guidance of the party, the president says: "The object of your mission is to explore the Missouri river, and such principal streams of it, as, by its course and communication with the waters of the Pacific ocean, whether the Columbia, Oregon, Colorado, or any other river, may offer the most direct and practicable water communication across the continent, for the purposes of commerce." They were directed to acquire as intimate a knowledge as possible of the extent and number of Indian tribes, their manners, customs and degree of civilization, and to report fully upon the topography, the character of the soil, the natural products, the animal life and minerals, as well as to ascertain by scientific observations and inquiry as much as possible about the climate, and to inquire especially into the fur trade and the needs of commerce. Since Louisiana had not yet been formally conveyed to the United States, Captain Lewis' instructions contained a paragraph saying: "Your mission has been communicated to the ministers here from France, Spain and Great Britain, and through them to their governments; and such assurances given them as to its objects, as we trust will satisfy them. The country of Louisiana having been ceded by Spain to France, the passport you have from the minister of France, the representative of the present sovereign of the country, will be a protection with all its subjects; and that from the minister of England will entitle you to the friendly aid of any traders of that allegiance with whom you may happen to meet."

All arrangements were completed and Lewis left Washington on the fifth of July, 1803, only a few days subsequent to the receipt of the joyful intelligence that France had ceded Louisiana to the United States. He was joined by Clarke at Louisville, and the two selected their men and repaired to St. Louis, near which they encamped until spring. The party which finally started on this great journey May 14, 1804, consisted of Captain Meriwether Lewis, Captain William Clarke, nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen soldiers, two French watermen, known in the parlance of

fur traders as voyageurs, an interpreter and hunter and a negro servant of Captain Clarke. Besides these were a number of assistants who accompanied the expedition as far as the Mandan country.

The party ascended the Missouri as far as the region inhabited by the Mandan Indians, with whom they spent the winter, and while there negotiated treaties of peace between their hosts and the Ricarees, and informed themselves carefully upon the condition of Indian affairs and the geography of the surrounding country.

In the spring of 1805 the journey westward was resumed, by following up the Missouri, of whose course, tributaries and the great falls they had received very minute and accurate information from their Mandan friends. Passing the mouth of the Yellowstone, which name they record as being but a translation of Roche Jaune, the title given it by French-Canadian trappers who had already visited it, they continued up the Missouri, passed the castellated rocks and the great falls and cascades, ascended through the mighty canyon, and reaching the headwaters of the stream crossed the Rocky mountain divide and came upon the stream variously known along its course as Deer Lodge, Hellgate, Bitterroot, Clarke's Fork of the Columbia and Pend d'Oreille river. Upon this they bestowed the name Clarke's river, and so it should be called from its source in the Rocky mountains to where it unites with the main stream in British Columbia. From this river the advance party under Clarke crossed the Bitterroot mountains by the Lolo trail, suffering intensely from cold and hunger, and on the twentieth of September reached a village of Nez Perce Indians situated on a plain about fifteen miles from the south fork of Clearwater river, where they were received with great hospitality. This first passage of the mountains by representatives of the United States and their warm reception by the Indians, contrast strongly with a scene witnessed by this same Lolo trail, when in 1877 Howard's army hotly pursued Chief Joseph and his little band of hostile Nez Percés, who were fleeing before the avengers from the scene of their many bloody massacres.

The almost famished men partook of such quantities of the food liberally provided by their savage hosts that many of them became ill, among them being Captain Clarke, who was unable to continue the journey until the second day. He then went to the village of Twisted-hair, the chief, situated on an island in the stream mentioned. To the river he gave the name Koos-koos-kee, erroneously supposing it to be its Indian title. The probabilities are that the Nez Percés, in trying to inform Captain Clarke that this river flowed into a still larger one, the one variously known as Lewis, Sahaptin or Snake river, used the words "Koots-koots-kee," meaning "This is the smaller," and were understood to have meant that as the name of the stream. The Nez Perce name is Kaih-kaih-koosh, signifying Clearwater, the name it is generally known by.

Having been united the two parties a few days later journeyed on down the Clearwater. Concerning their deplorable condition and their method of traveling the journal says: "Captain Lewis and two of the men were taken very ill last evening, and to-day he could scarcely sit on his horse, while others were obliged to be put on horse-back and some, from extreme weakness and pain, were forced to lie down alongside of the road. * * * The weather was very hot and oppressive to the party, most of whom are now complaining of sickness. Our situation, indeed, ren-

dered it necessary to husband our remaining strength and it was determined to proceed down the river in canoes. Captain Clarke, therefore, set out with the Twisted-hair, and two young men, in quest of timber for canoes. * * * Having resolved to go down to some spot calculated for building canoes, we set out early this morning and proceeded five miles, and encamped on low ground on the south opposite the forks of the river." The canoes being constructed they embarked in the month of October on their journey down the Clearwater and connecting streams for the Pacific, leaving what remained of their horses in charge of the friendly Nez Percés. They had for some time been subsisting upon roots, fish, horse meat and an occasional deer, crow, or wolf, but having left their horses behind them their resort when out of other food now became the wolfish dogs they purchased from the Indians.

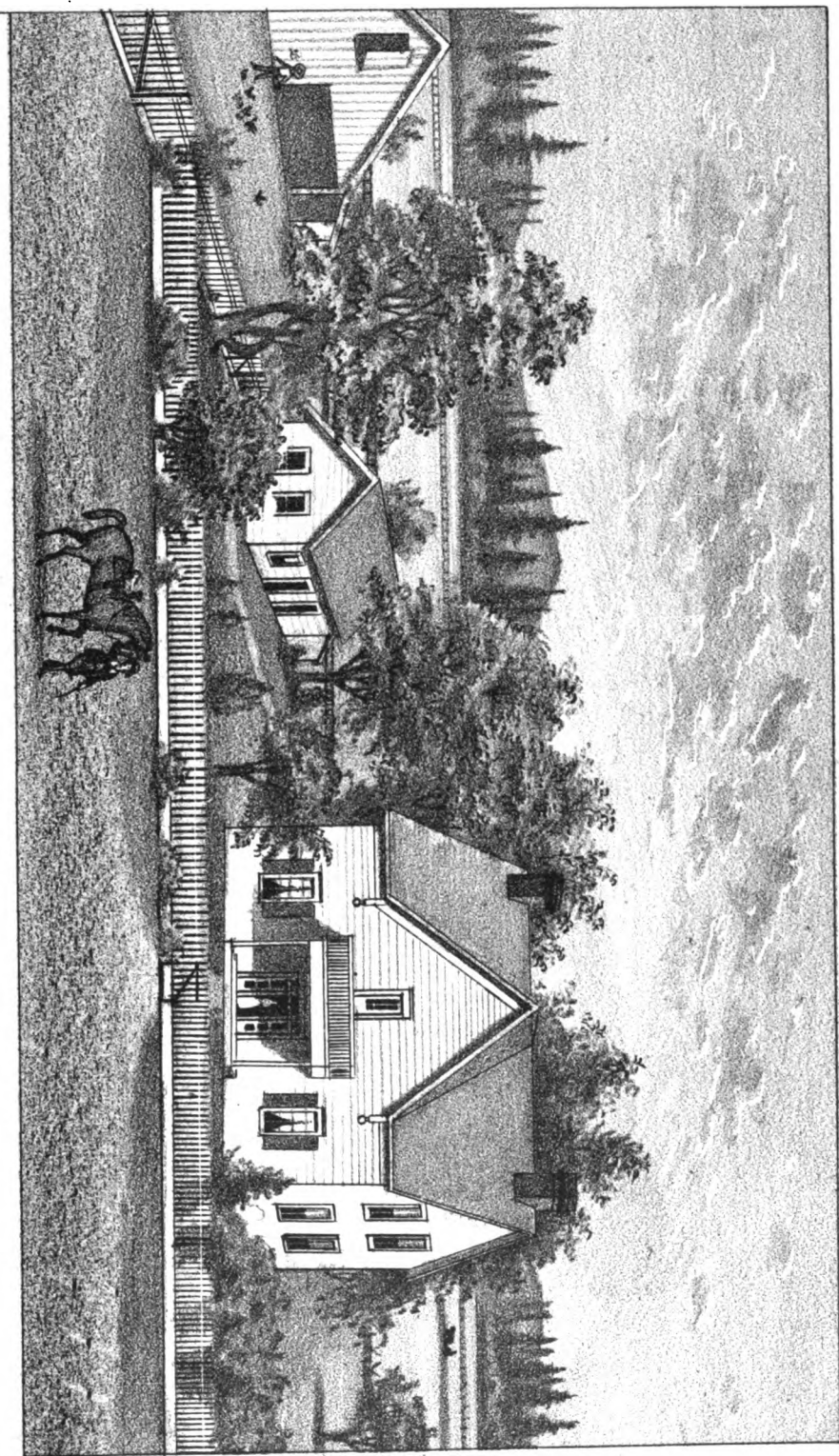
Upon reaching Snake river which was named in honor of Captain Lewis, the canoes were turned down that stream, which they followed to the Columbia, naming the Tukannon river Kim-so-emim, a title derived from the Indians, and upon the Palouse bestowing the name Drewyer, in honor of the hunter of the party. They then followed down the Columbia passing a number of rapids, and arriving at the Cascades on the twenty-first of October. A portage was made of all their effects and a portion of the canoes, the remainder making the perilous descent of the cascades or falls in safety. The mouth of the Willamette was passed without the addition of so large a stream being noticed. Cape Disappointment was reached November 15, and the eyes of the weary travelers were gladdened with a sight of the great ocean which had been their goal for more than a year. The season of winter rains having set in, they were soon driven by high water from the low land on the north bank of the stream, eleven miles above the cape, which they had selected for their winter residence. They then left the Chinooks, crossed the river, and built a habitation on the high land on the south side of the stream, which they called Fort Clatsop, in honor of the Indians who inhabited that region. Here they spent the winter, making occasional short excursions along the coast. The departure for home was delayed with the hope that some trading vessel might appear from which sadly-needed supplies might be obtained, but being disappointed in this they loaded their canoes and on March 23, 1806, took final leave of Fort Clatsop. Before going they presented the chiefs of the Chinooks and Clatsops, with certificates of kind and hospitable treatment, and circulated among the natives several papers, posting a copy on the wall of the abandoned fort, which read as follows: "The object of this last is, that through the medium of some civilized person, who may see the same, it may be made known to the world, that the party, consisting of the persons whose names are hereunto annexed, and who were sent out by the Government of the United States to explore the interior of the continent of North America, did penetrate the same by the way of the Missouri and Columbia rivers, to the discharge of the latter into the Pacific ocean, where they arrived on the fourteenth day of November, 1805, and departed the twenty-third day of March, 1806, on their return to the United States by the same route by which they had come out." To this was appended a list of the members of the expedition. One of these copies was handed by an Indian the following year to a fur trader whose vessel had entered the Columbia, by whom it was taken to China and a transcription of it forwarded to the United

States ; thus, even had the party perished on the return journey, evidence of the completion of their task was not wanting.

Upon taking an invoice of their possessions before starting upon the return, they found that their goods available for traffic with the Indians consisted of six blue robes, one scarlet robe, one U. S. artillery hat and coat, five robes made from the national ensign, and a few old clothes trimmed with ribbon. Upon these must they depend for purchasing provisions and horses and for winning the hearts of stubborn chiefs.

They proceeded up the south bank of the stream, until they came unexpectedly upon a large river flowing into it from the south. On an island near its mouth, known to the early trappers as Wapatoo and now called Sauvie's island, they came upon an Indian village, where they were refused a supply of food. To impress them with his power, Captain Clarke, entered one of their habitations and cast a few sulphur matches into the fire. The savages were frightened at the blue flame and looked upon the strange visitor as a great medicine man. They implored him to extinguish the "evil fire," and brought all the food he desired. The name of the Indian village was Multnomah, but Captain Clarke understood the name to apply to the river, of whose course he made careful inquiry. Upon the map of this expedition the Multnomah is represented as extending southward and eastward into California and Nevada, and the Indians who resided along the streams that flow from southeastern Oregon into the Snake are represented as living on the upper branches of the Multnomah. The true Indian name of the river and valley is Wallamet, which has been corrupted to Willamette by those who conceived the idea that it was of French origin. The confusion between, Indian, French and English names in this region has resulted in many very peculiar and ridiculous appellations.

At the mouth of Lapage river, the stream later named John Day, in memory of the bold mountaineer who met such a tragic fate, the canoes were abandoned, and the party proceeded up the Columbia on foot, packing their baggage upon the backs of a few horses purchased from the natives. Crossing the Umatilla, which they called You-ma-lolam, they arrived at the mouth of the Walla Walla, on the twenty-seventh of April. Yellept, the Walla Walla chief, was a man of unusual capacity and power, and extended to them the most cordial and bountiful hospitality they had enjoyed since leaving the abodes of civilization. How different would have been the reception extended them could the old chief have gazed into the future with prophetic eye, and seen his great successor, Peo-peo-mux-mux, murdered while unjustly a prisoner by members of the same race and tribe to which these white guests belonged ! It is related of Yellept that in after years, having seen the last of five noble sons perish in battle or by the hand of disease, he called together the tribe, and throwing himself upon the body of his last son sternly bade them to bury him with his dead. With loud lamentations and heart-broken sobs they did as he commanded, and buried alive the great chief they both loved and feared. This was the man who extended his hospitalities to Lewis and Clarke, and because of the important part the Walla Wallas and Cayuses played in the after history of this region, the following account given by those gentlemen of their entertainers is presented : Their journal says : "Immediately upon our arrival, Yellept, who proved to be a man of much influence, not only in his own, but in the neighboring nations, collected the inhabitants, and after having made a



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FARM RESIDENCE OF E. W. FISHER, ESQ.,
2 1-2 Miles North of Corvallis, Benton Co., Oregon.

harrangue, the purport of which was to induce the nations to treat us hospitably, set them an example, by bringing himself an armful of wood, and a platter containing three roasted mullets. They immediately assented to one part, at least, of the recommendation, by furnishing us with an abundance of the only sort of fuel they employ, the stems of shrubs growing in the plains. We then purchased four dogs, on which we supped heartily, having been on short allowance for two days past. When we were disposed to sleep, the Indians retired immediately on our request, and, indeed, uniformly conducted themselves with great propriety. These people live on roots, which are very abundant in the plains, and catch a few salmon-trout; but at present they seem to subsist chiefly on a species of mullet, weighing from one to three pounds.

* * * Monday, twenty-eighth, we purchased ten dogs. While this trade was carrying on by our men, Yellept brought a fine white horse, and presented him to Captain Clarke, expressing at the same time a wish to have a kettle; but on being informed that we had already disposed of the last kettle we could spare, he said he would be content with any present we should make in return. Captain Clarke, therefore, gave his sword, for which the chief had before expressed a desire, adding one hundred balls, some powder, and other small articles, with which he appeared perfectly satisfied. We were now anxious to depart, and requested Yellept to lend us canoes for the purpose of crossing the river. But he would not listen to any proposal of leaving the village. He wished us to remain two or three days; but would not let us go to-day, for he had already sent to invite his neighbors, the Chimnapoos (Cayuses), to come down this evening and join his people in a dance for our amusement. We urged, in vain, that by setting out sooner, we would the earlier return with the articles they desired; for a day, he observed, would make but little difference. We at length mentioned, that, as there was no wind, it was now the best time to cross the river, and would merely take the horses over, and return to sleep at their village. To this he assented, and then we crossed with our horses, and having hobbled them, returned to their camp. Fortunately there was among these Wollawollahs, a prisoner belonging to a tribe of Shoshonee or Snake Indians, residing to the south of the Multnomah, and visiting occasionally the heads of the Wollawollah creek. Our Shoshonee woman, Sacajaweah, though she belonged to a tribe near the Missouri, spoke the same language as this prisoner, and by their means we were able to explain ourselves to the Indians, and answer all their inquiries with respect to ourselves and the object of our journey. Our conversation inspired them with much confidence, and they soon brought several sick persons, for whom they requested our assistance. We splintered the broken arm of one, gave some relief to another, whose knee was contracted by rheumatism, and administered what we thought beneficial for ulcers and eruptions of the skin, on various parts of the body, which are very common disorders among them. But our most valuable medicine was eye-water, which we distributed, and which, indeed, they required very much; the complaint of the eyes, occasioned by living on the water, and increased by the fine sand of the plains, being now universal. A little before sunset, the Chimnapoos, amounting to one hundred men and a few women, came to the village, and joining the Wollawollahs, who were about the same number of men, formed themselves in a circle round our camp, and waited very patiently till our men were disposed to dance, which they did for about an hour, to the tune of the violin. They

then requested to see the Indians dance. With this they readily complied, and the whole assemblage, amounting, with the women and children of the village, to several hundred, stood up, and sang and danced at the same time. The exercise was not, indeed, very graceful, for the greater part of them were formed into a solid column, round a kind of hollow square, stood on the same place, and merely jumped up at intervals, to keep time to the music. Some, however, of the more active warriors entered the square, and danced round it sidewise, and some of our men joined in the dance, to the great satisfaction of the Indians. The dance continued till ten o'clock the next morning. In the course of the day we gave small medals to two inferior chiefs, each of whom made us a present of a fine horse. We were in a poor condition to make an adequate acknowledgment for this kindness, but gave several articles, among which was a pistol, with some hundred rounds of ammunition. We have, indeed, been treated by these people with an unusual degree of kindness and civility. * * * We may indeed, justly affirm that of all the Indians whom we have met since leaving the United States, the Wollawollahs were the most hospitable, honest and sincere."

Bidding adieu to these hospitable people, they left the Columbia on the twenty-ninth of April and followed eastward what is known as the Nez Perce trail. They went up the Touchet, called by them White Stallion because of the present Yellept had made to Captain Clarke, the Patet and Pataha and down the Alpowa to Snake river, which they crossed and followed up the north side of Clearwater until they reached the village of Twisted-hair, where had been left their horses the fall before. The Lolo trail was not yet free from snow and for six weeks they resided among the Nez Percés, a tribe closely woven into the history of this region. Of them and the intercourse held with them the fall before, the journal says: "The Chopunnish or Pierce-nosed nation, who reside on the Kooskooskee and Lewis' rivers, are in person stout, portly, well-looking men; the women are small, with good features, and generally handsome, though the complexion of both sexes is darker than that of the Tushepaws. In dress they resemble that nation, being fond of displaying their ornaments. The buffalo or elk skin robe decorated with beads, sea shells, chiefly mother-of-pearl, attached to an otter skin collar, and hung in the hair, which falls in front in two queues; feathers, paint of different kinds, principally white, green and light blue, all of which they find in their own country; these are the chief ornaments they use. In winter they wear a short shirt of dressed skins, long painted leggings and moccasins, and a plait of twisted grass around the neck. The dress of the women is more simple, consisting of a long shirt of argalia or ibex skin, reaching down to the ankles without a girdle; to this are tied little pieces of brass and shells, and other small articles; but the head is not at all ornamented. The dress of the female is indeed more modest, and more studiously so, than any we have observed, though the other sex is careless of the indelicacy of exposure. The Chopunnish have very few amusements, for their life is painful and laborious; and all their exertions are necessary to earn even their precarious subsistence. During the summer and autumn they are busily occupied in fishing for salmon, and collecting their winter store of roots. In the winter they hunt the deer on snow-shoes over the plains, and towards spring cross the mountains to the Missouri, for the purpose of trafficking for buffalo robes. The inconveniences of that comfortless life are increased by frequent encounters with their

enemies from the west, who drive them over the mountains with the loss of their horses, and sometimes the lives of many of the nation. Though originally the same people, their dialect varies very perceptibly from that of the Tushepaws; their treatment of us differed much from the kind and disinterested services of the Shoshonees (Snakes); they are indeed selfish and avaricious; they part very reluctantly with every article of food or clothing; and while they expect a recompense for every service, however small, do not concern themselves about reciprocating any presents we may give them. They are generally healthy—the only disorders, which we have had occasion to remark, being of a scrofulous kind, and for these, as well as for the amusement of those who are in good health, hot and cold bathing is very commonly used. The soil of these prairies is of a light yellow clay, intermixed with small, smooth grass; it is barren, and produces little more than a bearded grass about three inches high, and a prickly pear, which we now found three species.” It is very evident that these gentlemen were not acquainted with the attributes of the succulent bunch grass, the stockman’s friend, nor of the soil, for the country they denominated “barren” is now producing thirty bushels of wheat to the acre without any irrigation or fertilizing of any kind.

On the fifteenth of June an effort was made to cross the Bitterroot mountains, but it was unsuccessful, and not until the thirtieth were the mountains safely passed. On the fourth of July the company separated into two parties, one of them under Captain Lewis striking across the mountains to the Missouri, down which it passed, exploring the larger tributaries and learning much of the geography of Montana; the other was led by Clarke to the headwaters of the Yellowstone, down which it passed to the Missouri, uniting with the first party some distance below the mouth of the Yellowstone on the twelfth of August. They then continued down the stream, arriving at St. Louis September 25, 1806, having been gone more than two years, and having achieved honor for themselves and rendered inestimable services to their government.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE ASTORIA ENTERPRISE.

The Northwest Company Establishes a Post on Fraser Lake—Result of the Journey of Lewis and Clarke—Fort Henry Built by Americans on Snake River—Organization of the Pacific Fur Company—Canadian Voyageurs—Astoria Founded—Sad Fate of the Tonquin—Terrible Sufferings of Hunt’s Party—Success of the Business in 1813—McDougal Sells the Property to the Northwest Company—The Other Parties Return to the Atlantic Coast.

When Great Britain was officially notified that an expedition was about to be dispatched by the United States government to explore that much-claimed region lying to the west of the Mississippi, much anxiety was felt, especially by the Northwest Company of Montreal, whose traders were operating farther west and south than were the employees of the Hudson’s Bay Company. They could not be expected to submit

without a struggle to the loss of so vast a territory in which to prosecute their peculiar industry. The line of division west of the Lake of the Woods was undefined, and the extent of territory to be occupied in the future by England and America depended largely upon the actual occupancy by the contending parties. The Northwest Company consequently, in 1804, dispatched a trusted agent named Laroque, in command of a party, with instructions to establish trading posts on the Columbia. Laroque failed utterly to accomplish the purpose of his journey, since circumstances conspired to prevent him from progressing beyond the Missouri river in the Mandan country. The next year Simon Fraser left the company's headquarters at Fort Chipewyan, and following the course pursued thirteen years before by Mackenzie, reached Fraser lake, where he founded a trading post. This post of the Northwest Company was the first establishment made by Englishmen or Americans west of the Rocky mountains, and lies one hundred miles north of the international line subsequently established. The name New Caledonia was bestowed upon that region, which was considered to lie north of the country known as Oregon.

The return of Lewis and Clarke was the cause of great rejoicing in the United States. Mr. Jefferson says: "Never did a similar event excite more joy throughout the United States. The humblest of its citizens had taken a lively interest in the issue of this journey, and looked forward with impatience to the information it would furnish. Their anxieties, too, for the safety of the corps had been kept in a state of excitement by lugubrious rumors, circulated from time to time on uncertain authorities, and uncontradicted by letters, or other direct information, from the time they had left the Mandan towns, on their ascent up the river in April of the preceding year, 1805, until their actual return to St. Louis." Captain Lewis was soon after his return appointed governor of Louisiana, with which his journey had rendered him more familiar than any other man except his associate; and Captain Clarke was appointed general of militia of the same territory and agent for Indian affairs in that vast region he had explored. During a period of temporary mental derangement Captain Lewis died by his own hand, in September, 1809, before he had fully completed his narrative of the journey. The history of the expedition was prepared from his manuscript under the direction of Captain Clarke and was first published in 1814. The general details, however, were spread throughout the country immediately upon their return, especially on the frontier. During their absence other exploring parties were traversing Louisiana in various directions in search of information for the government. Lieutenant Pike ascended the Mississippi to its headwaters in 1805, and the following year journeyed southwestward from the mouth of the Missouri to the sources of the Arkansas, Red and Rio Bravo del Norte. At the same time Dunbar, Hunter and Sibley explored Red river and its companion streams. These explorations served to greatly stimulate the fur trade carried on from St. Louis and Macinaw, as well as to strengthen the government in its purpose of adhering to its right to Louisiana, acquired by the tripple method of purchase, discovery and exploration. To these was soon added the fourth and most important—occupation.

One of the first results of the expedition was the organization of the Missouri Fur Company, in 1808, with headquarters at St. Louis. Trading posts were established on the affluents of the Mississippi and Missouri, and that same year Mr. Henry, one of

the agents of the company, crossed the mountains and founded Fort Henry on the headwaters of Lewis or Snake river, being the first American establishment west of the Rocky mountains. The first effort to occupy the mouth of the Columbia was made by the captain of one of the American vessels trading in the Pacific, whose name is variously given by historians as T. Winship, Nathaniel Winship, and Captain Smith. In 1810 this gentleman built a small house for trading purposes at Oak Point, on the south bank of the Columbia some sixty miles above its mouth, far enough up the stream to meet even the requirements of Captain Vancouver's idea of what constituted a river.

During the first decade of the nineteenth century American fishing and trading vessels crowded the Pacific, while other nations were not entirely unrepresented. The fur trade developed into a great industry, being conducted by them in the most practical manner. All furs collected by the Russian American Trading Company were sent to China or Russia by land from Kamtchatka, since their vessels were not granted the privilege of entering Chinese ports. It was this fact and because England had granted to monopolies the control of her Pacific commerce, that the fur trade by sea was conducted chiefly by Americans. That this condition of affairs should be especially distasteful to the subjects of Great Britain is natural. They looked upon the enterprise and success of these "Yankee adventurers" with jealous eyes, nor were they willing to give them the least credit for their skill as navigators or energy as tradesmen. Because they conducted the details of their traffic in such a way as to render it highly successful, they were classed by the English traders as adventurers, though often the representatives of wealthy and substantial business houses. Archibald Campbell thus contemptuously reviews their method of carrying on the Pacific commerce: "These adventurers set out on the voyage with a few trinkets of very little value. In the Southern Pacific, they pick up a few seal skins, and perhaps a few butts of oil; at the Gallipagos, they lay in turtle, of which they preserve the shells; at Valparaiso they raise a few dollars in exchange for European articles; at Nootka, and other parts of the northwest coast, they traffic with the natives for furs, which, when winter commences, they carry to the Sandwich islands, to dry and preserve from vermin; here they leave their own people to take care of them, and, in the spring, embark, in lieu, the natives of the islands, to assist in navigating to the northwest coast in search of more skins. The remainder of the cargo is then made up of sandal, which grows abundantly in the woods of Atooi and Owyhee (Hawaii), of tortoise shells, sharks' fins, and pearls of an inferior kind, all of which are acceptable in the China market; and with these and their dollars they purchase cargoes of teas, silks and nankins, and thus complete their voyage in the course of two or three years."

This may be considered a correct statement of the general manner of conducting the trade by Americans, with the exception of the "few trinkets" slur, for the majority of vessels, which were large and valuable ones, took out with them quite extensive cargoes of English, American and other manufactured goods and products, with which they supplied the Spanish and Russian settlements, the latter in particular relying almost wholly upon the Americans for their supplies of ammunition, sugar, spirits and manufactured articles. That a large proportion of furs procured from the natives were paid for in "trinkets" is true, but this practice was as much indulged in by English

traders on the Atlantic side as by Americans on the Pacific, and such articles have always in every land and by every nation been deemed a valuable consideration in dealing with uncivilized races. The Americans are deserving of much credit for their economical, energetic and highly practical method of conducting their commercial ventures in the Pacific.

In one particular, however, some of these independent traders, who might, perhaps, merit the contemptuous title of adventurers bestowed upon them all by their rivals, were guilty of conduct very reprehensible when viewed from a certain standpoint. Caring only for present profits and heedless of the effect of their conduct upon the future of their trade, they supplied the Indians with whisky and fire-arms. Upon the first glance it would seem that, as the Indians were chiefly depended upon to provide the furs, any addition made to their facilities for accomplishing this would be beneficial to the business and that the giving of guns to them would result in an increase of the trade; but the opposite was the case. Irving says: "In this way several fierce tribes in the vicinity of the Russian posts, or within range of their trading excursions, were furnished with deadly means of warfare, and rendered troublesome and dangerous neighbors." The fact is that the Russian intercourse with the natives was often marked by conduct so illiberal and heartlessly cruel that it is no wonder they objected to their victims being supplied with means of asserting their rights. Representations were made by the Russian government to the United States of this objectionable conduct of American traders, but since no law or treaty was infringed the government could do nothing. It, however, applied to John Jacob Astor, a merchant of New York, who had long been engaged in the fur trade about the lakes and headwaters of the Mississippi, to see if he could not suggest a remedy.

Mr. Astor conceived the idea of establishing a post at the mouth of the Columbia, from which the Russian traders could be supplied annually by a vessel sent out from New York, and which would be the headquarters for a large trade with the interior. By this systematic conduct of the business he expected to supersede the independent traders, remove the cause of irritation to Russia, and found permanent establishments of the United States along the Columbia. Mr. Astor imparted his idea to the president and cabinet, by whom it was heartily endorsed, and he was assured that all the support and encouragement would be his which the government could properly offer. President Jefferson had, as we have seen, always been a warm advocate of American supremacy in this region, and in a letter written in later years to Mr. Astor, said: "I considered, as a great public acquisition, the commencement of a settlement on that part of the western coast of America, and looked forward with gratification to the time when its descendants should have spread themselves through the whole length of that coast, covering it with free and independent Americans, unconnected with us but by the ties of blood and interest, and enjoying like us the rights of self-government." Grand as was that great statesman's conception of the destiny of this coast, it is transcended by actual, living reality. Not only the "ties of blood and interest," but of national union and loyal brotherhood, bind together the Atlantic and Pacific coasts, while the great interior wilderness has now become more potent as a bond of union to hold them together, than it then was as a barrier to keep them apart.

Mr. Astor associated with himself as managing partners several experienced men, some of whom had formerly been connected with the Northwest Company. This was a very unwise, and, as it afterwards proved, an unfortunate step. These men were thoroughly competent to manage the details of the business, being energetic and able men and completely familiar with the management of the successful English company; but they were subjects of Great Britain, their interests and instincts were British, and in forming an American settlement none but Americans should have been placed in command. Washington's injunction to "put none but Americans on guard," should have been borne in mind. These men made no pretense of Americanizing themselves or transferring their allegiance; on the contrary they took the precaution to provide themselves before leaving Canada with proofs of their British citizenship, to be used for their advantage in case of future difficulties between the two nations. These were Alexander McKay, who had accompanied Mackenzie on both of his journeys, Duncan McDougal, David and Robert Stuart, and Donald McKenzie. Wilson Price Hunt, of New Jersey, the only American at first interested as a partner, was given the chief direction of the enterprise on the Pacific coast. Mr. Astor owned a half interest in the enterprise and furnished the capital, while the other half was divided among the four partners, who managed the details of the work in the field. These gentlemen incorporated as the Pacific Fur Company, with Mr. Astor as president.

On the second of August, 1810, the ship *Tonquin* sailed for the mouth of the Columbia. She carried ten guns, had a crew of twenty men and was under the command of Jonathan Thorn, a lieutenant of the United States navy, on leave of absence. She carried a large cargo of supplies and merchandize for trading with the natives, the frame of a small schooner designed for use along the coast, and seeds and implements for the cultivation of the soil. In the *Tonquin* sailed four of the partners, McKay, McDougal, David Stuart and Robert Stuart, twelve clerks, several artisans and thirteen Canadian voyageurs.

The voyageurs were a special outgrowth of the fur trade and are deserving of more than a passing notice. Irving thus describes them: "The voyageurs may be said to have sprung up out of the fur trade, having originally been employed by the early French merchants in their trading expeditions through the labyrinth of rivers and lakes of the boundless interior. In the intervals of their long, arduous, and laborious expeditions they were wont to pass their time in idleness and revelry about the trading posts or settlements; squandering their hard earnings in heedless conviviality, and rivalling their neighbors, the Indians, in indolent indulgence and an imprudent disregard of the morrow. When Canada passed under British domination, and the old French trading houses were broken up, the voyageurs were for a time disheartened and disconsolate, and with difficulty could reconcile themselves to the service of the new comers, so different in habits, manners and language from their former employers. By degrees, however, they became accustomed to the change, and at length came to consider the British fur traders, and especially the members of the Northwest Company, as the legitimate lords of creation. The dress of these people is generally half civilized, half savage. They wear a capot or surcoat, made of a blanket, a striped cotton shirt, cloth trowsers, or leathern leggings, moccasins of deer skin, and a belt of variegated worsted, from which are suspended the knife, tobacco pouch, and other implements.

Their language is of the same piebald character, being a French patois, embroidered with Indian and English words and phrases. The lives of the voyageurs are passed in wild and extensive roving. They are generally of French descent and inherit much of the gaiety and lightness of heart of their ancestors, being full of anecdote and song, and ever ready for the dance. Their natural good will is probably heightened by a community of adventure and hardship in their precarious and wandering life. They are dexterous boatmen, vigorous and adroit with the oar and paddle, and will row from morning until night without a murmur. The steersman often sings an old traditionary French song, with some regular burden in which they all join, keeping time with their oars. In the course of years they will gradually disappear; their songs will die away like the echoes they once awakened, and the Canadian voyageurs will become a forgotten race, or remembered among the poetical images of past times and as themes for local and romantic associations."

The *Tonquin* reached the mouth of the Columbia on the twenty-second of March, 1811, much jealousy and ill-feeling having been engendered during the voyage between the commander and the Scotch partners. Captain Thorn was a martinet, a strict disciplinarian, with a high opinion of the power and dignity of the commander of a vessel. He was headstrong and stubborn in the extreme. When the ship arrived at the river the bar was very rough, and the captain feared to enter until the location of the channel was ascertained. He ordered Mr. Fox, the chief mate, to take one seaman and three Canadians in a whale boat and explore the channel, and though the mate protested that it was certain death to attempt it, he insisted upon obedience to his orders. The boat left the ship and was soon swallowed up in the angry billows. The next day he sent out another crew to seek the channel, and their boat was swept out to sea by the tide and current, only one of the crew finally reaching land. The vessel succeeded in getting just inside of the bar when darkness came on and she was compelled to cast anchor for the night, while the ebbing tide threatened to sweep her from her precarious hold upon the sand and swamp her amid the breakers. Irving says: "The wind whistled, the sea roared, the gloom was only broken by the ghastly glare of the foaming breakers, the minds of the seamen were full of dreary apprehensions, and some of them fancied they heard the cries of their lost comrades mingling with the uproar of the elements."

In the morning the *Tonquin* passed safely into the river and came to anchor in a secure harbor. On the twelfth of April, a point on the south side of the river which Broughton had called Point George having been selected, the erection of a fort and buildings was begun; and on that spot, which was then christened Astoria in honor of the projector of the enterprise, now stands one of the most important commercial and manufacturing cities of the Pacific coast. After much delay in preparing a place for the reception of the goods and in landing those to be left at Astoria, during which the captain and partners constantly wrangled about their authority, and before the fort was completed, the *Tonquin* sailed, on the fifth of June, to engage in trade with the natives along the northern coast, and eventually to reach the Russian settlements in Alaska, with the hope of opening a friendly communication with them.

The *Tonquin* anchored in a small harbor on Vancouver island, and Alexander McKay, one of the partners, landed upon the island. During his absence the vessel

was surrounded by a host of savages in their canoes, who soon swarmed upon the decks. They were eager to trade, but had evidently had considerable experience in dealing with the whites and were well posted upon the value of their furs, for they resolutely demanded a higher price than Captain Thorn was willing to pay. Provoked beyond measure at their stubbornness, Thorn refused to deal with them, whereupon they became exceedingly insolent. The captain at last completely lost his temper, and seizing the old chief, Nookamis, who was following him about and taunting him with his stinginess, rubbed in his face an otter skin he had been endeavoring to sell. He then ordered the whole band to leave the ship and added blows to enforce his command. The tragic ending of this adventure is thus related by Irving :

“ When Mr. M’Kay returned on board, the interpreter related what had passed, and begged him to prevail upon the captain to make sail, as, from his knowledge of the temper and pride of the people of the place, he was sure they would resent the indignity offered to one of their chiefs. Mr. M’Kay, who himself possessed some experience of Indian character, went to the captain, who was still pacing the deck in moody humor, represented the danger to which his hasty act had exposed the vessel, and urged upon him to weigh anchor. The captain made light of his councils, and pointed to his cannon and fire-arms as a sufficient safe-guard against naked savages. Further remonstrances only provoked taunting replies and sharp altercations. The day passed away without any signs of hostility, and at night the captain retired, as usual, to his cabin, taking no more than the usual precautions. On the following morning, at day-break, while the captain and Mr. M’Kay were yet asleep, a canoe came alongside in which were twenty Indians, commanded by young Shewish. They were unarmed, their aspect and demeanor friendly, and they held up otter skins, and made signs indicative of a wish to trade. The caution enjoined by Mr. Astor in respect to the admission of Indians on board of the ship, had been neglected for some time past, and the officer of the watch, perceiving those in the canoes to be without weapons, and having received no orders to the contrary, readily permitted them to mount the deck. Another canoe soon succeeded, the crew of which was likewise admitted. In a little while other canoes came off, and Indians were soon clambering into the vessel on all sides.

“ The officer of the watch now felt alarmed, and called to Captain Thorn and Mr. M’Kay. By the time they came on deck, it was thronged with Indians. The interpreter noticed to Mr. M’Kay that many of the natives wore short mantles of skins, and intimated a suspicion that they were secretly armed. Mr. M’Kay urged the captain to clear the ship and get under way. He again made light of the advice ; but the augmented swarm of canoes about the ship, and the numbers still putting off from shore, at length awakened his distrust, and he ordered some of the crew to weigh anchor, while some were sent aloft to make sail. The Indians now offered to trade with the captain on his own terms, prompted, apparently, by the approaching departure of the ship. Accordingly, a hurried trade was commenced. The main articles sought by the savages in barter, were knives ; as fast as some were supplied they moved off and others succeeded. By degrees they were thus distributed about the deck, and all with weapons. The anchor was now nearly up, the sails were loose, and the captain, in a loud and peremptory tone, ordered the ship to be cleared. In an instant a signal

yell was given ; it was echoed on every side, knives and war clubs were brandished in every direction, and the savages rushed upon their marked victims.

"The first that fell was Mr. Lewis, the ship's clerk. He was leaning, with folded arms, over a bale of blankets, engaged in bargaining, when he received a deadly stab in the back, and fell down the companionway. Mr. M'Kay, who was seated on the taffrail, sprang to his feet, but was instantly knocked down with a war-club and flung backwards into the sea, where he was dispatched by the women in the canoes. In the meantime, Captain Thorn made desperate fight against fearful odds. He was a powerful as well as resolute man, but he had come upon deck without weapons. Shewish, the young chief, singled him out as his peculiar prey, and rushed upon him at the first outbreak. The captain had barely time to draw a clasp-knife, with one blow of which he laid the young savage dead at his feet. Several of the stoutest followers of Shewish now set upon him. He defended himself vigorously, dealing crippling blows to right and left, and strewing the quarterdeck with the slain and wounded. His object was to fight his way to the cabin, where there were fire-arms ; but he was hemmed in with foes, covered with wounds, and faint with loss of blood. For an instant he leaned upon the tiller wheel, when a blow from behind, with a war-club, felled him to the deck, where he was dispatched with knives and thrown overboard.

"While this was transacting upon the quarterdeck, a chance medley fight was going on throughout the ship. The crew fought desperately with knives, handspikes and whatever weapons they could seize upon in the moment of surprise. They were soon, however, overpowered by numbers and mercilessly butchered. As to the seven who had been sent aloft to make sail, they contemplated with horror the carnage that was going on below. Being destitute of weapons, they let themselves down by the running rigging, in hopes of getting between decks. One fell in the attempt, and was instantly dispatched ; another received a death-blow in the back as he was descending ; a third, Stephen Weekes, the armorer, was mortally wounded as he was getting down the hatchway. The remaining four made good their retreat into the cabin, where they found Mr. Lewis still alive, though mortally wounded. Barricading the cabin door, they broke holes through the companionway, and, with muskets and ammunition which were at hand, opened a brisk fire that soon cleared the deck. Thus far the Indian interpreter, from whom these particulars are derived, had been an eye-witness of the deadly conflict. He had taken no part in it and had been spared by the natives as being of their race. In the confusion of the moment he took refuge with the rest, in the canoes. The survivors of the crew now sallied forth and discharged some of the deck guns, which did great execution among the canoes and drove all the savages to shore.

"For the remainder of the day no one ventured to put off to the ship, deterred by the effects of the firearms. The night passed away without any further attempt on the part of the natives. When the day dawned the *Tonquin* still lay at anchor in the bay, her sails all loose and flapping in the wind, and no one apparently on board of her. After a time, some of the canoes ventured forth to reconnoitre, taking with them the interpreter. They paddled about her, keeping cautiously at a distance, but growing more and more emboldened at seeing her quiet and lifeless. One man at length made his appearance on the deck and was recognized by the interpreter as Mr. Lewis.

He made friendly signs and invited them on board. It was long before they ventured to comply. Those who mounted the deck met with no opposition; no one was to be seen on board, for Mr. Lewis, after inviting them, had disappeared. Other canoes now pressed forward to board the prize; the decks were soon crowded and the sides covered with clambering savages, all intent on plunder. In the midst of their eagerness and exultation, the ship blew up with a tremendous explosion. Arms, legs and mutilated bodies were blown into the air, and dreadful havoc was made in the surrounding canoes. The interpreter was in the main chains at the time of the explosion, and was thrown unhurt into the water, where he succeeded in getting into one of the canoes. According to his statement the bay presented an awful spectacle after the catastrophe. The ship had disappeared, but the bay was covered with fragments of the wreck, with shattered canoes, and Indians swimming for their lives or struggling in the agonies of death; while those who had escaped the danger remained aghast and stupefied, or made with frantic panic for the shore. Upwards of a hundred savages were destroyed by the explosion, many more were shockingly mutilated, and for days afterwards the limbs and bodies of the slain were thrown upon the beach.

"The inhabitants of Neweetee were overwhelmed with consternation at this astounding calamity which had burst upon them in the very moment of triumph. The warriors sat mute and mournful, while the women filled the air with loud lamentations. Their weeping and wailing, however, was suddenly changed into yells of fury at the sight of four unfortunate white men brought captive into the village. They had been driven on shore in one of the ship's boats, and taken at some distance along the coast. The interpreter was permitted to converse with them. They proved to be the four brave fellows who had made such desperate defense from the cabin. The interpreter gathered from them some of the particulars already related. They told him further that, after they had beaten off the enemy, and cleared the ship, Lewis advised that they should slip the cable and endeavor to get to sea. They declined to take his advice, alleging that the wind set too strongly into the bay, and would drive them on shore. They resolved, as soon as it was dark, to put off quietly in the ship's boat, which they would be able to do unperceived, and to coast along back to Astoria. They put their resolution into effect; but Lewis refused to accompany them, being disabled by his wound, hopeless of escape and determined on a terrible revenge. On the voyage out he had frequently expressed a presentiment that he should die by his own hands—thinking it highly probable that he should be engaged in some contests with the natives, and being resolved, in case of extremity, to commit suicide rather than be made a prisoner. He now declared his intention to remain on the ship until daylight, to decoy as many of the savages on board as possible, then to set fire to the powder magazine and terminate his life by a signal act of vengeance. How well he succeeded has been shown. His companions bade him a melancholy adieu and set off on their precarious expedition. They strove with might and main to get out of the bay, but found it impossible to weather a point of land, and were at length compelled to take shelter in a small cove, where they hoped to remain concealed until the wind should be more favorable. Exhausted by fatigue and watching, they fell into a sound sleep, and in that state were surprised by the savages. Better had it been for those unfortunate men had they remained with Lewis and shared his heroic death; as it was, they perished in

a more painful and protracted manner, being sacrificed by the natives to the manes of their friends with all the lingering tortures of savage cruelty. Some time after their death the interpreter, who had remained a kind of prisoner at large, effected his escape and brought the tragical tidings to Astoria."

Meanwhile affairs were progressing at Astoria. On the fifteenth of July the partners were astonished by the appearance in the river of a canoe manned by nine white men, who proved to be representatives of the Northwest Company, under the leadership of David Thompson, a partner in that powerful organization. When the company had learned the year before of the projected enterprise of Mr. Astor, it dispatched Mr. Thompson from Montreal with a large party to hasten across the continent and forestall the American trader by taking possession of the mouth of the Columbia. Many of his party had deserted him, and now after ruinous delay and with but these few faithful ones to aid him, he had arrived at the goal of his journey too late to accomplish his purpose. Thompson was received with great cordiality by Mr. McDougal, the partner in charge at Astoria, who had a kindly feeling for all representatives of the Northwest Company; and though he was but a spy upon his hosts, he was bountifully supplied with provisions for his return journey. He set out upon his return to Montreal on the twenty-third day of July, bearing a letter to Mr. Astor telling of the safe arrival of the vessel, and accompanied by a party of nine, headed by David Stuart, who were instructed to establish a post on the upper Columbia. Mr. Stuart selected a spot near the mouth of the Okinagan river, and establishing a post there opened trade with the natives.

On the second of October the schooner was completed and launched. She was named the *Dolly*, and was the third vessel built on the Northern Pacific coast, and the first in the Columbia river. A few days later half of Stuart's party returned, having been sent back for the winter because of a lack of provisions to subsist them. The winter months were passed without fresh disasters flowing in upon them.

When the *Tonquin* sailed from New York Wilson P. Hunt was preparing to cross overland with another party. He finally left St. Louis with a party of sixty men, among whom were Donald McKenzie and three other partners, Ramsey Crooks, Joseph Miller and Robert McLellan. With them went John Day, a noted Kentucky hunter, and Pierre Dorion, a French half-breed, to act as an interpreter. The party arrived at Fort Henry, on Snake river, October 8, 1811. Small detachments were, from time to time, sent out in the Rocky mountains to trap in various localities, who were to use Fort Henry as a supply station, and for concentration with their furs. The remaining members of the party, after a temporary halt, moved on down Snake river enroute for the general rendezvous at the mouth of the Columbia; and a continued succession of hardships and disaster seemed to follow them. First, the unfortunate Antoine Clappin was drowned in passing a rapid, then famine came to rob them of human instincts, as they were led to the verge of starvation. They were finally forced to separate into small detachments, one party going under Ramsey Crooks, another with Donald McKenzie for leader, while a third remained with Mr. Hunt, hoping by such division to increase their chances of finally reaching the Columbia.

Once the parties under Crooks and Hunt camped with the narrow, deep waters of Snake river only separating them. The Hunt party had killed a horse and were

cooking it, while their starving companions on the opposite side of the stream, with no means of crossing it, were forced to look on as they starved. Not a man in Mr. Hunt's camp would make an effort to send them food, until the arrival of Mr. Crooks, who, discovering the condition of his men on the opposite side, called to the forlorn band to start fires for cooking, that no time might be lost while he constructed a canoe out of skins, in which to take meat across to them. In vain he tried to shame the more fortunate into helping to succor their famishing companions, but : " A vague, and almost superstitious terror," says Irving, " had infected the minds of Mr. Hunt's followers, enfeebled and rendered imaginative of horrors by the dismal scenes and sufferings through which they had passed. They regarded the haggard crew, hovering like spectres of famine on the opposite bank, with indefinite feelings of awe and apprehension, as if something desperate and dangerous was to be feared from them."

When the canoe was finished, Mr. Crooks attempted to navigate the impetuous stream with it, but found his strength unequal to the task, and failing to reach his companions on the opposite bank, made another appeal to Hunt's men. Finally, a Kentuckian, named Ben Jones, undertook and made the passage, conveying meat to them, and then came back. Irving, in describing the sad scene, says : " A poor Canadian, however, named Jean Baptiste Prevost, whom famine had rendered wild and desperate, ran frantically about the banks, after Jones had returned, crying out to Mr. Hunt to send the canoe for him, and take him from that horrible region of famine, declaring that otherwise he would never march another step, but would lie down there and die. The canoe was shortly sent over again, under the management of Joseph Delaunay, with further supplies. Prevost immediately pressed forward to embark. Delaunay refused to admit him, telling him that there was now a sufficient supply of meat on his side of the river. He replied that it was not cooked, and he should starve before it was ready ; he implored, therefore, to be taken where he could get something to appease his hunger immediately. Finding the canoe putting off without him, he forced himself aboard. As he drew near the opposite shore, and beheld meat roasting before the fires, he jumped up, shouted, clapped his hands, and danced in a delirium of joy, until he upset the canoe. The poor wretch was swept away by the current and drowned, and it was with extreme difficulty that Delaunay reached the shore. Mr. Hunt now sent all his men forward excepting two or three. In the evening, he caused another horse to be killed, and a canoe to be made out of the skin, in which he sent over a further supply of meat to the opposite party. The canoe brought back John Day, the Kentucky hunter, who came to join his former commander and employer, Mr. Crooks. Poor Day, once so active and vigorous, was now reduced to a condition even more feeble and emaciated than his companions. Mr. Crooks had such a value for the man, on account of his past services and faithful character, that he determined not to quit him ; he exhorted Mr. Hunt, however, to proceed forward and join the party, as his presence was all important to the conduct of the expedition. One of the Canadians, Jean Baptiste Dubreuil, likewise remained with Mr. Crooks."

The occurrences at this starvation camp were on the twentieth of December, 1811, both parties being on their way back up Snake river after having found the descent of that stream impossible. It was now their intention to strike across the country for the Columbia, as soon as it was practicable to do so. On the twenty-third of December,

Mr. Hunt's followers crossed to the west side of the stream, where they were joined by Crooks' men, who were already there. The two parties, when united, numbered thirty-six souls, and on the next day they turned from the river into a trackless country; but, before starting, three more of their number had concluded to remain among the savages rather than face the hardships and trials that lay before them. December 28, 1811, the head waters of Grand Ronde river were reached, and the last day of that year found them camped in the valley of that name. Through all their perils and wanderings since leaving St. Louis, one woman, the Indian wife of Pierre Dorion, a guide, interpreter and trapper, had accompanied them, bringing with her two children, and, as the party entered the Grand Ronde valley, she gave birth to another. The next day she continued the journey on horseback as though nothing had happened, but the little stranger only lived six days.

Mr. Hunt, after halting one or two days to enable his followers to celebrate, in their forlorn way, the advent of a new year that had presented to them the Grand Ronde valley, a kind of winter paradise in the mountains, continued his course to the west. The Blue mountain ridge was passed, and January 8, 1812, an Indian village on the Umatilla river close to the mountains was reached, where they were hospitably received. From there their route was down this stream to the Columbia river, thence to the mouth of the latter, arriving at Astoria February 15, 1812.

Since leaving Fort Henry, October 19, 1811, out of Mr. Hunt's party, two men had been drowned on Snake river, and poor Michael Carriere, when exhausted, had straggled behind in Grand Ronde valley and was never heard from afterwards. Ramsey Crooks, John Day and four Canadian voyageurs, had been left half dead on Snake river to remain in the Indian country, die, or reach the Columbia as they best could. Eleven men, among whom were Donald McKenzie, Robert McLellan and the unfortunate John Reed, had been detached on Snake river, and following that stream until its waters mingled with the Columbia, had reached Astoria a month in advance of Mr. Hunt. Mr. Stuart, when returning from his post on the Okinagan, during the first days of April, found Mr. Crooks and John Day on the banks of the Columbia river without weapons, nearly starved, and as naked as when born, having been robbed and stripped by the Dalles Indians. They had wintered in the Blue mountains about Grand Ronde valley, and had reached the Walla Walla in the spring, who had fed, succored, and sent them on their way rejoicing down the river. When found, they were making their way back to these early friends of the Americans, who never failed to assist our people when in trouble. At length all but three of those starting from the head waters of Snake river for Astoria had reached that place except the four voyageurs, and later they, too, were found by a return party. On the ninth of May, after Mr. Hunt's arrival, the ship *Beaver*, with reinforcements and supplies, anchored at Astoria, and the Pacific Fur Company was in condition to enter upon a vigorous fur gathering campaign.

Mr. Hunt, who was at the head of affairs, set out in July for Alaska to fulfill the mission upon which the ill-fated *Tonquin* had sailed, and his departure left Duncan McDougal in charge. Prior to this, however, the various expeditions to trap waters and trade with natives between the Rocky and Cascade mountains had started, sixty-two strong, up the Columbia. Among the number was the unfortunate John Day,

and, as the party approached the scenes of his former sufferings his mind became delirious, and the mere sight of an Indian would throw him into a frenzy of passion. He finally attempted his own life, but was prevented from taking it, after which a constant guard was kept over him. It was at length determined to send him back to Astoria, and being placed in charge of two Indians, he was delivered by them at the fort where he died in less than a year. His old compeers and staunch friends, who had shared perils and privations with him, were forced to continue their journey with a sad memory of this companion, whose brain had been shattered by his many misfortunes. The stream which had witnessed his many sufferings still bears the heroic trapper's name.

The arrival of trappers at the present site of Wallula, on the twenty-eighth of July, 1812, was the signal for general rejoicing among the friendly Walla Wallas, who greeted them with bonfires, and a night dance, in which they sang the praises of their white friends. Here the four expeditions were to separate, Robert Stuart to cross the continent by Hunt's route; David Stuart to go up the Columbia to Okinagan; Donald McKenzie to establish a post in the Nez Perce country; and John Clarke to locate one among the Spokane Indians. Of these several expeditions, Robert Stuart, with his party, including Crooks and McLellan, reached St. Louis eleven months later, bearing news to Mr. Astor of his enterprise on the Pacific coast. McKenzie's operations were a failure; David Stuart's success was equal to his most sanguine hopes, and Mr. Clarke's efforts resulted second only to those of Mr. Stuart.

On the twenty-fifth of May, 1813, Mr. Clarke started from his post on the Spokane to reach the Walla Walla, the place agreed upon as a general rendezvous, where the different expeditions were to meet and return to Astoria with the furs obtained in their operations during the past season. On his way up, Mr. Clarke had left his canoes in charge of a Palouse chief, living at the mouth of the river of that name, with whom he found them on his return. He had twenty-eight horse packs of furs, and all his men were in high spirits because of the success that had attended their year's work. While stopping at the mouth of this stream to repair their canoes, in which to embark upon the river, an incident happened that cannot well be passed in silence.

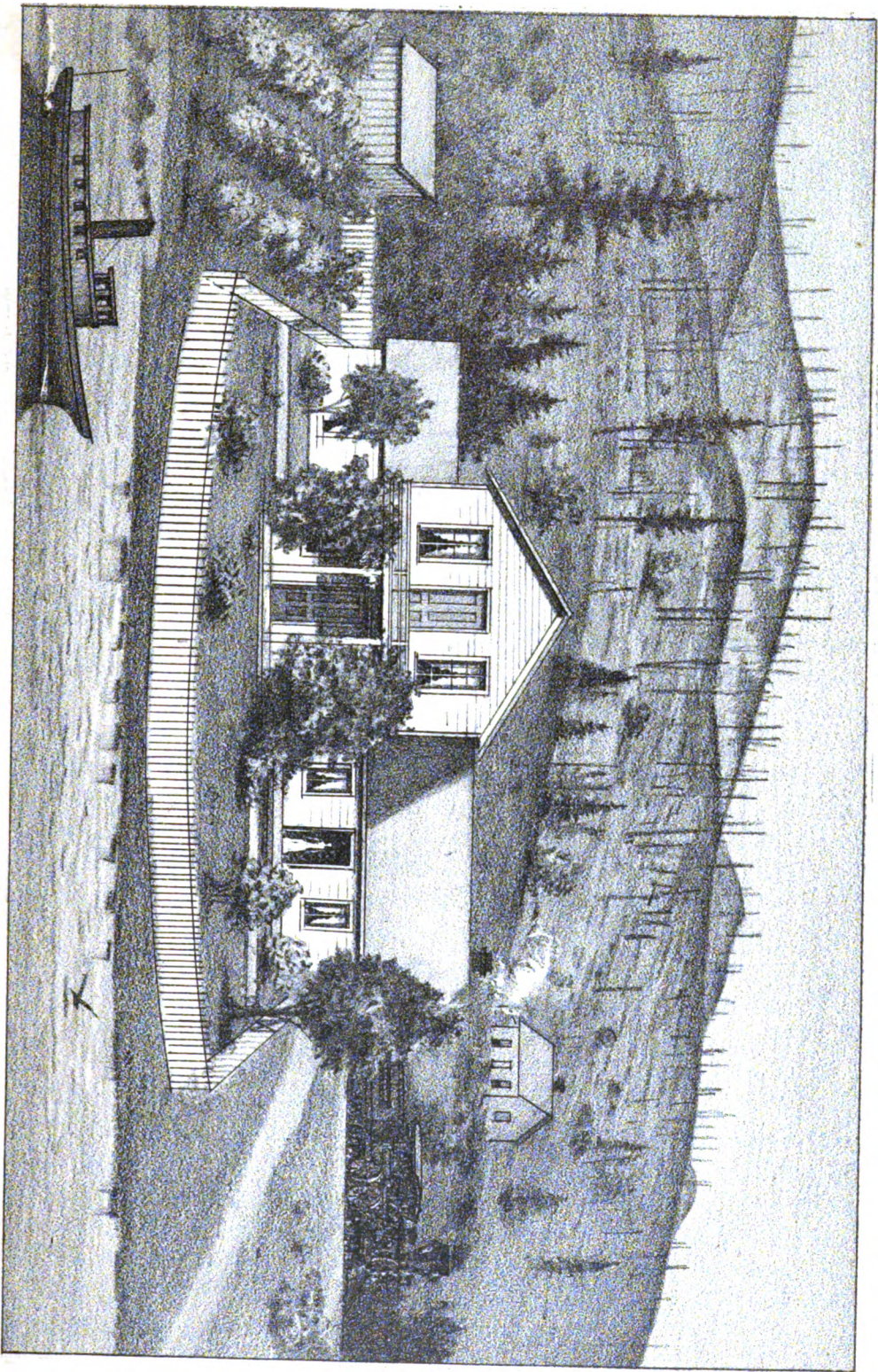
Mr. Clarke was a strong disciplinarian, something of an aristocrat, and disposed to impress those with whom he came in contact with the dignity of his presence and person. He was in the habit of carrying a silver goblet to drink from, and its glittering presence, carefully guarded by its possessor, became an object of strange and strong attraction to the superstitious Indians. In all their land, no such wondrous device had been seen before. They talked to each other concerning it, watched its appearance, and the care with which its lucky possessor laid it away after using. Possibly it was a great medicine, like the spotted shirt and the white quilt among the Cœur d'Alenes, or a powerful talisman to ward off danger or shield its owner from harm, a sort of ark near which the great Manitou dwelt. One night it disappeared, and Mr. Clarke was enraged. He threatened to hang the first Indian detected in stealing, and the next night an unfortunate one was caught in the act. A hasty trial followed, and the prisoner was condemned to die, when Mr. Clarke made the assembled savages a speech. He recounted the numerous gifts that had been bestowed, the benefit the white man's

presence had been to their people, and then, upbraiding them for thefts, told the Indians that he should kill the thief he had captured with pilfered goods. The old chief and his followers besought him to not do this. They were willing that he should be punished severely, and then let go, but the trapper was inexorable, and the poor groveling wretch was dragged to a temporary scaffold, constructed from oars, and was launched into eternity. The other partners of the Pacific Fur Company were unanimous in condemning this act, and Gabriel Franchere, who was one of the company clerks, wrote concerning the killing of the unfortunate John Reed and his party by Indians the ensuing winter: "We had no doubt that his massacre was an act of vengeance, on the part of the natives, in retaliation for the death of one of their people, whom Mr. John Clarke had hanged for theft the spring before." Immediately after this hanging the party embarked for the mouth of the Walla Walla, where Stuart and McKenzie were waiting, and from this point they all continued their way down the river, arriving at Astoria, June 12, 1813.

Upon re-assembling at headquarters, the return expeditions found that, upon the whole, it had been a successful year's labor, that the peltry brought in, amounting to 157 packs, if sold at market rates in Canton, would pay well for the time spent, and reimburse them for local losses. In addition to this, they had become well established in the fur producing regions, and the outlook was very encouraging except for one thing. War had been raging between Great Britain and the United States for over a year, and they had recently become aware of this fact.

On their arrival at Astoria, J. G. McTavish with nineteen men was found camped near by, awaiting the appearance of a vessel called the *Isaac Todd*, sent by the Northwest Company with stores for them, with letters of marque, and instructions from the British government to destroy everything American found on the Pacific coast. This latter fact was unknown at Astoria at the time, however, but the non-arrival of supplies by sea, combined with the unfavorable news of British success in arms, led the partners to fear that none whatever would reach them. They, consequently, determined to abandon the country, and start on their return overland the ensuing year, if their misgivings proved well founded. They sold their Spokane fort to McTavish for \$848, and then furnished that gentleman with provisions to enable him to return to the upper country; and, in July, they visited the interior themselves to gather what furs they could before taking final leave of the country.

Three months later, McTavish returned to Astoria with a force of seventy-five men for the purpose of meeting the vessel that had caused his former visit, bringing, also, the news that her coming to the Columbia was for the purpose of capturing Astoria, and to assist the Northwest Company in gaining ascendancy on the coast. He offered to buy the furs of the Astorians, and, on the sixteenth of October, 1813, a transfer of the entire stock, worth at least \$100,000, was made for less than \$40,000. Two months later, on December 12, the fort was surrendered to the English under command of a naval officer, Captain Black of the *Raccoon*, when the American flag was lowered to give the British colors place, and the name of Astoria was changed to Fort George. An amusing incident of this transfer is related by John Ross Cox. "The Indians, at the mouth of the Columbia, knew well that Great Britain and America were distinct nations, and that they were then at war, but were ignorant of the arrangement made between



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

JOHN GRAHAM'S HOMESTEAD.
Toledo, Benton County, Oregon.

Messrs. McDougal and McTavish, the former of whom still continued as nominal chief at the fort. On the arrival of the *Raccoon*, which they quickly discovered to be one of 'King George's fighting ships,' they repaired, armed, to the fort, and requested an audience of Mr. McDougal. He was somewhat surprised at their numbers and warlike appearance, and demanded the object of such an unusual visit. Concomly, the principal chief of the Chinooks, (whose daughter McDougal had married,) thereupon addressed him in a long speech, in the course of which he said that King George had sent a ship full of warriors, and loaded with nothing but big guns, to take the Americans and make them all slaves, and that, as they (the Americans) were the first white men who settled in their country, and treated the Indians like good relations, they had resolved to defend them from King George's warriors, and were now ready to conceal themselves in the woods close to the wharf, from whence they would be able, with their guns and arrows, to shoot all the men that should attempt to land from the English boats, while the people in the fort could fire at them with their big guns and rifles. This proposition was uttered with an earnestness of manner that admitted no doubt of its sincerity. Two armed boats from the *Raccoon* were approaching; and, had the people in the fort felt disposed to accede to the wishes of the Indians, every man in them would have been destroyed by an invisible enemy. Mr. McDougal thanked them for their friendly offer, but added, that, notwithstanding the nations were at war, the people in the boats would not injure him or any of his people, and therefore requested them to throw by their war shirts and arms, and receive the strangers as their friends. They at first seemed astonished at this answer; but, on assuring them, in the most positive manner, that he was under no apprehension, they consented to give up their weapons for a few days. They afterwards declared they were sorry for having complied with Mr. McDougal's wishes; for when they observed Captain Black, surrounded by his officers and marines, break the bottle of port on the flag-staff, and hoist the British ensign, after changing the name of the fort, they remarked that however he might wish to conceal the fact, the Americans were undoubtedly made slaves."

Seventy-eight days after the surrender of Astoria to the British, Mr. Hunt arrived at that fort in the brig *Pedlar*, and judge of his astonishment, to learn that McDougal was a partner no longer of the Pacific, but of the Northwest Company; that he held possession not under the American, but under the English flag; and that all in which Mr. Hunt was interested on this coast had passed, without a struggle, through treachery, into the hands of his country's enemies. Mr. Hunt, finally, secured the papers pertaining to business transactions of the Pacific Fur Company from McDougal, and then sailed, April 3, 1814, from the shore that had seemed to yield only misfortune and disaster in return for the efforts of himself, and those with whom he was associated. The next day, David Stuart, McKenzie, John Clarke and eighty-five other members and employes of the Pacific Fur Company started up the Columbia river in their boats on their way across the continent, and while passing Wallula, learned from the widow of Pierre Dorion, of the massacre of John Reed and his eight associates, among the Snake Indians near Fort Henry.

CHAPTER XIV.

JOINT OCCUPATION OF OREGON.

The Russian Settlements—They Establish Themselves at Bodega Bay—Treaty of Ghent—Restoration to the United States of Astoria, or Fort George—Treaty of Joint Oocupancy in 1818—The Florida Treaty of 1819—Fierce Rivalry between the Hudson's Bay and Northwest Companies—The War on Red River—Consolidation of the Rival Companies—Description of the Hudson's Bay Company.

During the years that had elapsed since the Russian American Trading Company was chartered, that organization had become exceedingly powerful, establishing many posts on the Alaskan coast and carrying on the fur trade in a systematic and successful manner. In 1799 a settlement was made on King George III. archipelago near Mount Edgecumb, near the 56th parallel. This was destroyed by the natives in 1803, and was rebuilt in 1805, and was then called New Archangel or Sitka. This became the capital of Russian America and so remained until Alaska was purchased by the United States. This was the most southerly settlement at that time, but in 1806 preparations were made to occupy the mouth of the Columbia, which was considered by the company to be embraced within the limits of the country over which their monopoly charter from the czar extended. The execution of this project was deferred for a time, and, as we have seen, was in a few years rendered impossible because of prior possession of the Americans and English. In 1812 the governor of the company, whose headquarters were at Sitka, requested and received permission of the Spanish governor of California to leave a few men on the shore of Bodega bay, a few miles north of Yerba Buena (San Francisco) for the purpose of preparing meat and supplies for their posts in the north. In a few years this little station had become a fortified settlement, and the governor's request and peremptory order to vacate were treated with contempt; nor were they ever driven from their post, but abandoned it in 1840 at the request of the United States government. During the years of their occupancy many voyages of trade and exploration were made, some of them at the expense of much suffering and many lives, adding materially to the geographical knowledge of the upper portion of the Pacific and the Arctic ocean above Siberia and about Behring's strait.

The treaty of Ghent, which ended the war of 1812, provided that "all territory, places, and possessions, whatsoever, taken by either party from the other during the war, or which may be taken after the signing of this treaty, shall be restored without delay." It failed, however, because the commissioners could not agree, to define a dividing line between the American territory of Louisiana and the possessions of the British, west of the Lake of the Woods. In pursuance of this treaty, Mr. Astor, who was eager to recover possession of Astoria and resume his trading operations in the Pacific, applied to the president for restitution of his property. The minister of Great

Britain at Washington was accordingly notified in July, 1815, that the United States would at once reoccupy the captured fort at the mouth of the Columbia; but no apparent notice was taken of this by the English government. It was not until September, 1817, that actual steps were taken to carry into effect this resolution, and then the sloop of war *Ontario* was dispatched on this errand, the captain, J. Biddle, and J. B. Prevost, his associate commissioner, being instructed to assert the claim of the United States to the sovereignty of the country adjacent to the Columbia, but to do so in a friendly and peaceable manner.

Soon after the departure of the *Ontario* the representative of Great Britain officially inquired of Secretary Adams the destination and object of the vessel, and was informed that it was directed to take possession of the post at the mouth of the Columbia, which, since no attention had been paid to the notification of two years before, it had been assumed Great Britain had no idea of claiming as rightfully hers. This was answered by saying that the post had been purchased by the Northwest Company, subjects of his majesty, from private individuals, and as it was situated in a region which that company had long occupied it was considered as forming a portion of his majesty's dominions. Much controversy was carried on between the two governments on the questions of abstract right and actual possession. It was finally agreed that the post should be restored to the United States but its property should still belong to its purchasers, while the right of dominion over the country should be left for future negotiation. The *Ontario* arrived at Valparaiso in February, 1818, where Mr. Prevost landed to transact official business with the Chilean government. Captain Biddle continued to the Columbia, sailing into that stream in the month of August and taking formal possession of the surrounding country in the name of the United States. He then departed for other portions of the Pacific. In the meantime Captain Sheriff, of the English navy, having orders to deliver up Fort George, met Mr. Prevost in Chili and offered him passage to the Columbia for that purpose in the frigate *Blossom*. They entered the river early in October, when Mr. Keith, the gentleman in charge surrendered possession, having been instructed to that effect by the officers of the company. A paper was given to Mr. Prevost setting forth the fact that, in pursuance of orders from the government, Fort George, on the Columbia river, was surrendered to him as the representative of the United States, and he in return gave the officers a written acceptance of the transfer. The British flag was then lowered and the American ensign was temporarily displayed over the walls of Fort George, while it was courteously saluted by the guns of the *Blossom*. Thus the matter stood, the Americans nominally and the British actually in possession of Oregon.

During the time the Northwest Company had occupied this post many improvements had been made, so that the Fort George of 1818 was far different from the Astoria of five years before. A stockade of pine logs, twelve feet high above the ground, enclosed a parallelogram of 150x250 feet, within which were dwellings, storehouses, magazines, shops, etc., all defended by two eighteen-pounders, six six-pounders, four four-pound carronades, two six-pound cohorns, and seven swivels, armament sufficient for a strong fort in those days. The population consisted of twenty-three whites, twenty-six Kanakas and sixteen Canadian half-breeds. The company was not disturbed in the possession of this important post, and Mr. Astor was finally compelled

to abandon all hope of recovering his property through the action of the government, and not deeming it advisable to found a rival establishment, was reluctantly compelled to abandon his projects in the Pacific altogether.

Negotiations still continued between the two governments during these transactions of their agents, and on the twentieth of October, 1818, a treaty of compromise was signed, providing that all territories and their waters west of the Rocky mountains should be free and open to the vessels and to the use and occupation of the citizens and subjects of both nations for the period of ten years, and that no claim of either party should in any manner be prejudiced by this action, and that neither should gain any right of dominion by such use or occupation during the time specified. On the twenty-second of February, 1819, a treaty was concluded between the United States and Spain, generally known as the Florida treaty, by which Spain ceded to the United States her province of Florida and all her rights, claims and pretensions to any territories north and east of a line drawn from the source of the Arkansas north to the 42d parallel and thence west to the Pacific. The 42d parallel remained the boundary between the United States and Mexico until Texas, then California, and still later New Mexico and Arizona were conquered or purchased by the former, and was considered the southern boundary of Oregon.

Fierce rivalry had existed for many years between the Hudson's Bay Company and its energetic competitor. The despised rival had grown in wealth and power until the Northwest Company, though not protected by royal charter and not having vast territories over which to exercise the right of dominion, had become an organization even more wealthy and powerful than the chartered monopoly. In the plenitude of its power it gave employment to 2,000 voyageurs, while its agents penetrated the wilderness in all directions in search of furs. The Hudson's Bay Company had confined itself to its granted territory, and had not even explored that with enlightened energy, their method of conducting the business being to build a few posts at central points, to which the Indians repaired for purposes of trade. On the contrary, it was the policy of the rival organization to send its agents far and wide, to trade with the natives and open up new fields of operation. This aggressive policy soon had the effect of arousing the old company to a realizing sense of the precarious condition of its affairs, and the necessity for taking energetic steps to recover the ground it was rapidly losing. The result of the rivalry, growing chiefly out of the improvident methods of the Northwest Company, was so alarming a decrease in the fur-bearing animals as to threaten their complete extinction. A systematic effort was made to crush the old company, or to at least drive its representatives from the most valuable beaver country, with the hope of finally compelling a surrender of its charter.

The first act of actual hostility, other than mere trade rivalry, was committed in 1806, when a trader of the Hudson's Bay Company was forcibly deprived of 480 packs of beaver skins, and a few months later of fifty more. The same year another trader was attacked and robbed of valuable furs by servants of the Northwest Company, and received similar treatment again the following spring. These acts of plundering were numerous, and since no law but the law of might existed in the wilderness, there was no redress for the despoiled company nor punishment for the offenders, since the latter were Canadians and their victims citizens of England and not possessed of facilities

for securing redress in the courts of Canada. In twelve years but one case was brought to trial, in 1809, when a Hudson's Bay Company man was convicted of manslaughter for killing an agent of the other company who was making an attack upon him with a sword; and this result was accomplished by the powerful influence of the Northwest Company in Montreal.

In 1812, having received a grant of fertile land from the Hudson's Bay Company, Lord Selkirk, a man of energy and an enthusiast on the subject of colonial emigration, commenced a settlement on Red river near its junction with the Assiniboine, south of Lake Winnipeg. No sooner was this accomplished than the rival company expressed a determination to destroy the settlement, and in the autumn of 1814 fitted out an expedition for that purpose at its chief establishment, Fort William, on the shore of Lake Superior. After harrassing the settlement for some months, an attack was made upon it in June, 1815, which was repulsed. Artillery having been brought up, the buildings of Fort Gibraltar, the strong hold of the settlement, were battered down and the place captured. The governor was sent to Montreal a prisoner, the remainder of the settlers were expelled from the country, the cattle were slaughtered and the buildings demolished. In the fall, however the colonists returned with a great accession to their numbers and again established themselves under the leadership of Colin Robertson, being accompanied by Robert Semple, governor of the Hudson's Bay Company territories. In the spring of 1816, Alexander McDonnell, a partner of the Northwest Company collected a strong force with the design of crushing the settlement completely. After capturing the supply train on its way to Red river, the invading force came upon Governor Semple and a force of thirty men all of whom they killed, except one who was made a prisoner and four who escaped. The settlers still remaining in the fort, seeing the hopelessness of resistance, surrendered, and to the number of 200 were sent in canoes to Hudson's bay. They were chiefly Scotch, as were also the attacking party; but the love of gain was stronger than the ties of blood.

In 1821 parliament put an end to this bloody feud and ruinous competition by consolidating the rival companies under the name of The Honorable Hudson's Bay Company, by which was created an organization far more powerful than had either been before, and England gained a united and potent agent for the advancement of her interests in America. The settlements on the Red, Assiniboine and Saskatchewan rivers were renewed, and Winnipeg became in a few years the center of a prosperous community. The new company took possession of Astoria and the posts along the Columbia, and as it thereafter became closely woven into the history of this region, a brief description of its founding, growth and methods becomes necessary to a full understanding of subsequent events. Dr. William Barrows gives the following description of that powerful corporation.

"Its two objects as set forth in its charter, were 'for the discovery of a new passage into the South Sea, and for the finding of some trade for furs, minerals and other considerable commodities.' It may well be suspected that the first was the face and the second the soul of the charter, which grants to the company the exclusive right of the 'trade and commerce of all those seas, straits and bays, rivers, lakes, creeks, and sounds, in whatsoever latitude they shall be, that lie within the entrance of the straits commonly called Hudson straits,' and of all lands bordering them not under any other

civilized government. This covered all territory within that immense basin from rim to rim, one edge dipping into the Atlantic and the other looking into the Pacific. Through this vast extent the company was made for 'all time hereafter, capable in law, to have, purchase, receive, possess, enjoy, and retain lands, rents, privileges, liberties, jurisdiction, franchise, and hereditaments of what kind, nature, or quality soever they be, to them and their successors.' The company held that region as a man holds his farm, or as the great bulk of real estate in England is now held. They could legislate over and govern it, bound only by the tenor and spirit of English law, and make war and peace within it; and all persons outside the company could be forbidden to 'visit, hunt, frequent, trade, traffic, or adventure' therein. For all this, and as a confession of allegiance to the crown as a dependent colony and province, they were to pay annually as rent 'two elks and two black beavers.' Cheap rent that, especially since the king or his agent must collect it on the ground of the company. To dwell in the territory or even to go across it would be as really a trespass as if it were done on the lawn of a private gentleman in Middlesex county, England.

"Such were the chartered rights of a monopoly that growing bolder and more grasping became at last continental in sweep, irresistible in power, and inexorable in spirit. In 1821 the crown granted to this and the Northwest Company united, and for a term of twenty-one years, the exclusive right to trade with all Indians in British North America, north and west of the United States, and not included in the first charter. This granted only trade, not ownership in the soil. Thus, while the chartered territory was imperial, it grew, by granted monopoly of trade, to be continental. By degrees the trappers and traders went over the rim of the Hudson basin, till they reached the Arctic seas along the outlet of the Coppermine and the Mackenzie. They set beaver traps on the Yukon and Fraser rivers, around the Athabasca, Slave and Bear lakes, and on the heads of the Columbia. From the adjacent Pacific shore they lined their treasury with the soft coats of the fur seal and the sea-otter. They were the pioneers of this traffic, and pressed this monopoly of fur on the sources, not only of the Mississippi and Missouri, but down into the Salt Lake basin of modern Utah. What minor and rival companies stood in the way they bought in, or crushed by underselling to the Indians. Individual enterprise in the fur trade, from Newfoundland to Vancouver, and from the headwaters of the Yellowstone to the mouth of the Mackenzie was at their mercy. They practically controlled the introduction of supplies and the outgoing of furs and peltries from all the immense region between those four points.

"Within the Canadas and the other provinces they held the Indian and the European equally at bay, while within all this vast unorganized wilderness, their hand over red and white man was absolute. At first the company could govern as it pleased, and was autocratic and irresponsible. By additional legislation in 1803, the civil and criminal government of the Canadas was made to follow the company into lands outside their first charter, commonly called Indian countries. The governor of Lower Canada had the appointing power of officials within those countries. But he did not send in special men; he appointed those connected with the company and on the ground. The company, therefore, had the administration in those outside districts in its own hands. Thus the commercial life of the Canadas was so dependent upon the

Hudson Bay Company that the government could be counted on to promote the wishes of the company. In brief, the government of British America was practically the Hudson Bay Company, and for all the privilege and monopoly which it enjoyed without seeming to demand it, there was an annual payment if called for of 'two elks and two black beavers.'

"This company thus became a powerful organization. It had no rival to share the field, or waste the profits in litigation, or in bloody feuds beyond the region of law. [Except the contest between it and the Northwest Company prior to their consolidation.] It extended its lines, multiplied its posts and agents, systematized communication through the immense hunting grounds, economized time and funds by increased expedition, made many of its factories really fortifications, and so put the whole northern interior under British rule, and yet without a soldier. Rivers, lakes, mountains and prairies were covered by its agents and trappers. The white and the red men were on most friendly terms, and the birch canoe and the pirogue were seen carrying, in mixed company, both races, and, what was more, their mixed progeny. The extent of territory under this company seems almost fabulous. It was one-third larger than all Europe; it was larger than the United States of to-day, Alaska included, by half a million of square miles. From the American headquarters at Montreal to the post at Vancouver was a distance of twenty-five hundred miles; to Fort Selkirk on the Yukon, or to the one on Great Bear lake, it was three thousand miles, and it was still further to the rich fur seal and sea-otter on the tide waters of the Mackenzie. James bay and Red river at Winnipeg seem near to Montreal in comparison. These distances would compare well with air-line routes from Washington to Dublin, or Gibraltar or Quito.

"One contemplates this power with awe and fear, when he regards the even motion and solemn silence and unvarying sameness with which it has done its work through that dreary animal country. It has been said that a hundred years has not changed its bill of goods ordered from London. The company wants the same muskrat and beaver and seal; the Indian hunter, unimproved, and the half-breed European, deteriorating, want the same cotton goods, and flint-lock guns, and tobacco and gew-gaws. To-day, as a hundred years ago, the dog sled runs out from Winnipeg for its solitary drive of five hundred, or two thousand, or even three thousand miles. It glides, silent as a spectre, over those snow fields, and through the solemn, still forests, painfully wanting in animal life. Fifty, seventy, an hundred days it speeds along, and as many nights it camps without fire, and looks up to the same cold stars. At the intervening posts the sledge makes a pause, as a ship, having rounded Cape Horn, heaves to before some lone Pacific island. It is the same at the trader's hut or factory as when the sledgeman's grandfather drove up, the same dogs, the same half-breeds, or *voyageurs* to welcome him, the same foul, lounging Indians, and the same mink skin in exchange for the same trinkets. The fur animal and its purchaser and hunter, as the landscape, seem to be alike under the same immutable, unprogressive law of nature,

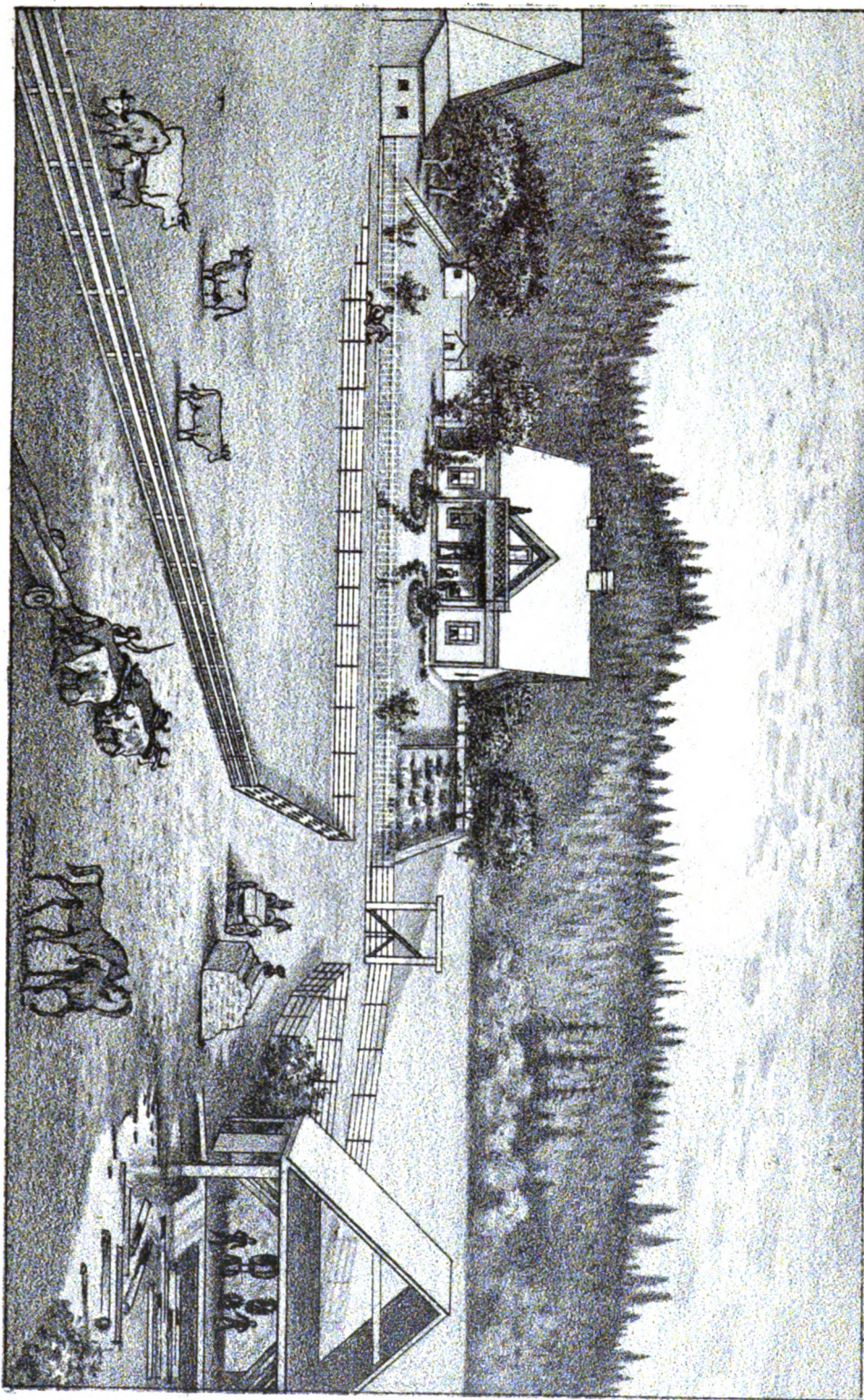
'A land where all things always seemed the same,'

as among the lotus-eaters. Human progress and Indian civilization have made scarcely more improvement than that central, silent partner in the Hudson Bay Company—the beaver.

"One feels towards the power of this company, moving thus with evenness and immutability through a hundred years, much as one does towards a law of nature. At Fort Selkirk, for example, the fifty-two numbers of the weekly *London Times* came in on the last sledge arrival. The first number is already three years old, by its tedious voyage from the Thames. Now one number only a week is read, that the lone trader there may have fresh news weekly until the next annual dog-mail arrives, and each successive number is three years behind time when it is opened! In this day of steamers and telegraphs and telephones, does it seem possible that any human, white habitation can be so outside of the geography and chronology of the world? The goods of the company, packed and shipped in Fenchurch street, leave London, and at the end of the third year they are delivered at Fort Confidence on Great Bear lake, or at any other extreme factory of the company; and at the end of three years more the return furs go up the Thames and into Fenchurch street again. So in cycles of six years, and from age to age, like a planet, the shares in the Hudson Bay Company make their orbit and dividends. A run of three months and the London ship drops anchor in Hudson bay. 'For one year' says Butler in his 'Great Lone Land,' 'the stores that she has brought in lie in the warehouse of York Factory; twelve months later they reach Red river; twelve months later they reach Fort Simpson on the Mackenzie.'

"The original stock of this company was \$50,820. In fifty years it was trippled twice by profits only, and went up to \$457,380, while not one new dollar was paid in. In 1821 the company absorbed the Northwest Company of Montreal, on a basis of value equal to its own. The consolidated stock then was \$1,916,000, of which \$1,780,866 was from profits. Yet, meanwhile, there had been an annual payment of ten per cent. to stockholders. In 1836 one of the company's ships left Fort George for London, with a cargo of furs valued at \$380,000. * * * When the English government, in 1846, conceded the claims of the United States to Oregon, property of the Hudson Bay Company was found within Oregon for which that company claimed \$4,990,036.67. One cannot but admire the foresight, compass, policy, and ability with which those English fur traders moved to gain possession, and then keep in wilderness for fur-bearing, so much of North America. * * * Travelers tell us of an oppressive, painful silence through all that weird northland. Quadruped life, and the scanty little that there is of bird life, is not vocal, much less musical. This company has partaken of the silence of its domain. It makes but little noise for so great an organization. It says but few things and only the necessary ones, and even those with an obscurity often, that only the interested and initiated understand. The statements of its works and results are mostly in the passive voice."

This description carries us somewhat beyond the era of which this chapter treats, but it is done for a purpose, that the reader might fully comprehend the full power, methods and objects of this potent corporation which represented England in its contest with the United States for the fair land of Oregon. If he will study it he will discover the fatal points of weakness, which will be developed more and more as the story of that long contest is unfolded. The company desired to win Oregon for England, not that the power and dominion of that great empire might be extended, but that the company might be left unmolested to dominate this region and fill its treasure



A. G. Walling, Lth. Portland, Or.

FARM RESIDENCE AND MILL OF I. B. HENKLE.
4 Miles Southwest of Philomath, Benton County, Oregon.

boxes with the products of the wilderness; for its officers well knew that from England they might hope for an indefinite extension of its monopoly rights, but from the United States nothing. It was an effort to beat back the wave of progress and civilization, and failure could have been the only result. For two centuries it had reigned supreme in British America, and had defeated every effort to make of that region anything but a vast hunting ground for its representatives. It was from the first its policy to discourage and prevent if possible any exploration of its dominions, and instances are not wanting where expeditions sent out by the home government came to grief through the machinations of the company. It occasionally sent out explorers in search of new fields in which to operate, but was careful to keep the knowledge thus obtained a secret, and to make no record of anything save what was necessary in the prosecution of its business. This policy it endeavored to carry out in Oregon; but it miscalculated its strength and was swept away before the resistless march of American progress.



CHAPTER XV.

RIVALRY OF ENGLISH AND AMERICAN FUR COMPANIES.

Outlook for Joint Occupation—American and English Fur Traders Compared—Fort Vancouver Founded—Described by John Dunn—American Trapping History—Expeditions of Jedediah S. Smith—The Hudson's Bay Company Enters California—Ewing Young's Party—Bonneville and Wyeth—Failure of American Trappers in Oregon—Cause of their Ill Success.

When joint occupation of Oregon was agreed upon in 1818, the only Caucasians in the country, as we have seen, were representatives of the Northwest Company, or, as they became in a few years, of the Hudson's Bay Company. Not an American was to be found along the Columbia from its source to its mouth. After the disastrous venture of Mr. Astor and his unsuccessful efforts to secure a restoration of his property through the medium of the government, which, could it but have recognized the fact, was far more deeply interested in retaining under American control the mouth of the Columbia than any private citizen could possibly have been, traders hesitated to enter this region and undertake to compete with the powerful organization already entrenched. The question of taking military possession of the Columbia was frequently discussed in congress, committees reported favorably on it at various times, and a number of plans were advocated, among them being one to send a body of troops overland to occupy the disputed territory, and another to construct a chain of forts across the continent, which should form a basis of supplies and protection for emigrants. None of these plans were adopted, and it was then a little early for emigrants.

The great drawback was the fact that there was no American company sufficiently powerful to enter the field in competition with the English corporation. The Americans were nearly all independent traders, operating individually or in partnerships of two or three. Separately they had not the capital to carry on a business in the systematic and comprehensive manner in which the Hudson's Bay Company operated. One unsuccessful season with them was often financially disastrous, while to the great company a completely unsuccessful year was impossible. Covering such a vast scope of country, dealing with so many tribes, and handling such varied classes of furs, such a thing as a total failure was unknown. Losses in one section were certain to be compensated for by unusual gains in another. Whenever two trapping parties met in open competition for the trade of a tribe, the Americans had to go to the wall, except in the few cases where they outwitted their opponents. The English trader was instructed to do anything he chose to spoil the trade of his rivals. No spectre of bankruptcy shook its bony finger before his face, no vision of an angry and distrustful partner rose up before him. He could sit quietly down and give away every dollar's worth of goods he had, if it were necessary so to do in order to prevent the Indians from trading with his rivals. On the other hand the American trader, with the last dollar he possessed invested in this one venture, could neither give away his goods nor could he afford to lose the trade before him; for often the chance he then had to secure a good stock of furs was the only opportunity offered during the season, and to miss it meant ruin. Not only this, but the American traders carried on such sharp competition among themselves that they were the more unable to hold their ground against a harmonious organization. The fact that congress in 1815 passed an act expelling all foreign traders from the territories east of the Rocky mountains is of importance only as it signifies the desire of the government to aid our struggling pioneer traders; for the act was practically inoperative, since agents of the Hudson's Bay Company continued to monopolize the Indian trade on the upper Missouri and its affluents.

In 1821 the Northwest Company established a post on the north bank of the Columbia, a few miles above the mouth of the Willamette, which was called Fort Vancouver, since this was the highest point reached by the exploring party of the Vancouver expedition in 1792. In 1823 the Hudson's Bay Company removed its Pacific headquarters from Astoria to that point because it possessed the desirable features for such an establishment more fully than any other in this whole region. It was near the mouth of the Willamette and therefore the center and natural converging point of trapping parties coming down the Columbia from the vast wilderness to the east or with the annual overland express from Montreal, from the rich trapping grounds to the south, or from the upper coast and Puget sound; agriculturally, the surroundings were all that could be desired to raise the large crops of grain and vegetables required at all the company's posts and to furnish pasturage for the beef and dairy cattle; it was easily approachable by deep-water vessels of large draft, and presented excellent natural facilities for loading and discharging cargo. The vessels that came at stated periods to bring supplies and carry away the accumulated furs, could spare the few days of extra time required to ascend the river better than the employees of the company could spare it in passing to and from headquarters in the transaction of business. Vancouver was the most eligible site on the Columbia for the chief trading post, and

remained the company's headquarters until it abandoned this region entirely in 1858.

During the next four years the company spread out in all directions, from California to Alaska and from the Pacific to the Rocky mountains. Some idea can be gained of its power and methods in Oregon from the following description given by John Dunn, for seven years a clerk and trader of the company :

“Fort Vancouver is the grand mart and rendezvous for the company's trade and servants on the Pacific. Thither all the furs and other articles of trade collected west of the Rocky mountains from California to the Russian territories, are brought from the several other forts and stations ; and from thence they are shipped to England. Thither too all the goods brought from England for traffic—the various articles in woolens and cottons—in grocery—in hardware—ready-made clothes—oils and paints—ship stores, etc., are landed ; and from thence they are distributed to the various posts of the interior, and along the northern shores by sailing vessels ; or by boat ; or pack horses ; as the several routes permit ; for distribution and traffic among the natives, or for the supply of the company's servants. In a word, Fort Vancouver is the grand emporium of the company's trade, west of the Rocky mountains ; as well within the Oregon territory, as beyond it, from California to Kamstchatka.

“The fort is in the shape of a parallelogram, about 250 yards long, by 150 broad ; enclosed by a sort of wooden wall, made of pickets, or large beams fixed firmly in the ground, and closely fitted together, twenty feet high, and strongly secured on the inside by buttresses. At each angle there is a bastion, mounting two twelve pounders, and in the center there are some eighteen pounders ; but from the subdued and pacific character of the natives, and the long absence of all apprehension, these cannon have become useless. The area within is divided into two courts, around which are arranged about forty neat, strong wooden buildings, one story high, designed for various purposes—such as offices, apartments for the clerks and other officers—warehouses for furs, English goods and other commodities—workshops for the different mechanics ; carpenters, blacksmiths, coopers, wheelwrights, tinnerns, etc. ; in all of which there is the most diligent and unceasing activity and industry. There is also a school house and chapel ; and a powder magazine built of brick and stone.

“In the centre stands the governor's residence, which is two stories high—the dining hall ; and the public sitting room. All the clerks and officers, including the chaplain and physician, dine together in the hall ; the governor presiding. The dinner is of the most substantial kind, consisting of several courses. Wine is frequently allowed ; but no spirituous liquors. After grace has been said, the company break up. Then most of the party retire to the public sitting room, called ‘Bachelor's Hall,’ or the smoking room ; to amuse themselves as they please, either in smoking, reading, or telling and listening to stories of their own and others' curious adventures. Sometimes there is a great influx of company, consisting of the chief traders from the outposts, who arrive at the fort on business ; and the commanders of vessels. These are gala times after dinner ; and there is a great deal of amusement, but always kept under strict discipline, and regulated by the strictest propriety. There is, on no occasion, cause for *ennui*, or a lack of anecdote or interesting narrative ; or indeed of any intellectual amusement ; for if smoking and story-telling be irksome, then there is the

horse ready to mount, and the rifle prepared. The voyageur and the trapper, who have traversed thousands of miles through wild and unfrequented regions; and the mariner, who has circumnavigated the globe, may be found grouped together, smoking, joking, singing and story telling; and in every way banishing dull care, till the period of their again setting out for their respective destinations arrives. The smoking room or 'bachelor's hall,' presents the appearance of an armoury and a museum. All sorts of weapons, and dresses, and curiosities of civilized and savage life, and of the various implements for the prosecution of the trade, may be seen there. The mechanics, and other servants of the establishment, do not dine in the hall or go to the smoking room.

"The school is for the benefit of the half breed children of the officers and servants of the company, and of many orphan children of Indians who have been in the company's employment. They are taught English (sometimes French), writing, arithmetic and geography; and are subsequently either apprenticed to traders in Canada; or kept in the company's service. The front square is the place where the Indians and trappers deposit their furs, and other articles, and make their sales, etc. There may be seen, too, great numbers of men sorting and packing the various goods; and scores of Canadians beating and cleaning the furs from the dust and vermin, and coarse hairs, previous to exportation. Six hundred yards below the fort, and on the bank of the river, there is a neat village, of about sixty well built wooden houses, generally constructed like those within the fort; in which the mechanics, and other servants of the company, who are in general Canadians and Scotchmen, reside with their families. They are built in rows, and present the appearance of small streets. They are kept in a neat and orderly manner. Here there is an hospital, in which the invalided servants of the company, and, indeed, others who may wish to avail themselves of it, are treated with the utmost care.

"Many of the officers of the company marry half breed women. They discharge the several duties of wife and mother with fidelity, cleverness and attention. They are, in general, good housewives; and are remarkably ingenious as needlewomen. Many of them, besides possessing a knowledge of English, speak French correctly, and possess other accomplishments; and they sometimes attend their husbands on their distant and tedious journeys and voyages. These half breed women are of a superior class; being the daughters of chief traders and factors, and other persons, high in the company's service, by Indian women of a superior descent or of superior personal attractions. Though they generally dress after the English fashion, according as they see it used by the English wives of the superior officers, yet they retain one peculiarity—the leggin or gaiter, which is made (now that the tanned deer skin has been superseded) of the finest, and most gaudy coloured cloth, beautifully ornamented with beads. The lower classes of the company's servants marry native women, from the tribes of the upper country; where the women are round-headed and beautiful. These, too, generally speaking, soon learn the art of useful housewifery with great adroitness and readiness; and they are encouraged and rewarded in every way by the company, in their efforts to acquire domestic economy and comfort. These, too, imitate, in costume the dress of the officers' wives, as much as they can; and from their necessities of position, which exposes them more to wet and drudgery, they retain the moccasin, in place of adopting the low-quartered shoe.

“ Attached to the fort there is a magnificent farm ; consisting of about 3,000 acres ; of which 1,500 acres have been already brought to the highest state of tillage. It stretches behind the fort, and on both sides, along the banks of the river. It is fenced into beautiful corn fields—vegetable fields—orchards—gardens—and pasture fields, which are interspersed with dairy houses, shepherds’ and herdsmen’s cottages. It is placed under the most judicious management ; and neither expense nor labour has been spared to bring it to the most perfect cultivation. There is a large grist mill, and a threshing mill, which are worked by horse power ; and a saw mill worked by water power. All kinds of grains and vegetables, and many species of fruits, are produced there in abundance and of superior quality. The grain crops are produced without manure ; and the wheat crop, especially, is represented by practical farmers to be wonderful.

“ Besides this farm, which they are every day extending, they have commenced farming on a large scale on the Cowlitz, to the north ; Umpqua, to the south ; and in other parts of the territory, where they have established posts, the produce of all of which they use for exportation both to the Russian stations in Kamskatka (as they entered into a contract with the Russians, in 1839, to supply their posts in those regions with provisions at fixed prices), and to the islands in the Southern Pacific ; and to British and American whalers and to other merchant ships. They also keep scores of wood cutters, employed to fell timber, which is sawed up in large quantities—3,000 feet a day, and regularly shipped for the Sandwich islands, and other foreign ports. And as they can afford to sell the goods purchased in England under a contract of old standing, together with the productions of the territory and their own farms—fish, beef, mutton, pork, timber, etc., at nearly half the American price, they are likely to engross the whole trade of the Pacific, as they do already the trade of the Oregon ; especially since they command all the ports and safe inlets of the country. This the Americans feel and declare ; and it is this which whets their cupidity, and excites their jealousy and hatred.

“ Trapping parties leaving Vancouver are some weeks preparing for the mountains and prairies. The blacksmiths are busily engaged making beaver traps for the trappers—the store keepers making up articles for trade, and equipping the men, the clerk in charge of the provision store packing up provisions for them, to last until they get into hunting ground, the clerk in charge of the farm providing horses, and other requisite articles. The party generally consists of about fifty or sixty men—most of them the company’s servants—others, free hunters. The servants have a stated salary, while the freemen receive so much per skin. Previous to leaving the fort for the arduous adventure they are allowed a small quantity of rum per man ; and they generally enjoy a grand holiday and feast the night previous to starting. Each man has a certain number of horses, sufficient to carry his equipment. The free trappers generally provide their own animals. Both the company’s servants and the freemen frequently take their wives and families with them ; the women are very useful on the expedition, in preparing meals and other necessities for their husbands during their absence from the camp. In summer and winter, whether they have a sort of a traveling camp or a fixed residence, they select the localities that most abound in fur-bearing animals. Though a party may be obliged, from a variety of circumstances, to winter in the plain,

or in the recesses of the mountains; or on the borders of lakes and rivers, some numbers of it return to the fort at the fall, with the produce of the season's hunt, and report progress; and return to the camp with a reinforcement of necessary supplies. Thus the company are enabled to acquire a minute knowledge of the country and the natives; and extend their power and authority over both."

Such was the hold the Hudson's Bay Company had upon Oregon when Americans attempted to enter the country and exercise their rights under the treaty of joint occupancy. To show how American trappers first extended their operations into the disputed country, requires a short sketch of the American fur trade.

In 1762, while Louisiana was still a province of France, its governor chartered a fur company under the name of Pierre Liguette Laclède, Antoine Maxan & Co. Laclède established St. Louis the following year, and it became a headquarters for the fur trade similar to Mackinaw and Montreal. The business of this company and many others that engaged along the Missouri in the trapping of beaver became very large. The acquisition of Louisiana by the United States threw this trade into the hands of the Americans. In 1815, congress passed an act expelling British traders from all the territories east of the Rocky mountains, and the American Fur Company, at the head of which Mr. Astor had been for many years, began to send trappers to the head-waters of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. American trappers also penetrated into New Mexico and established a trade between St. Louis and Santa Fé. Up to this time but one attempt had been made by trappers to penetrate the Rocky mountains, and that was in 1808, by the Missouri Fur Company, at the head of which was a Spaniard named Manuel Lisa. Posts were established on the upper Missouri and one on Lewis river, the south branch of the Columbia; but the failure of supplies and the hostility of the savages caused its abandonment by the manager, Mr. Henry, in 1810.

In 1823, Gen. W. H. Ashley, a St. Louis merchant long engaged in the fur trade, pushed a trapping party into the Rocky mountains. He went up the Platte to the Sweetwater, and up that stream to its source, discovered the South pass, explored the head-waters of the Colorado (or Green) river, and returned to St. Louis in the fall. The next year he again penetrated the mountains and built a trading fort on Lake Ashley, near Great Salt Lake, both of which bodies of water were discovered by him that year, and returned, leaving there one hundred men. From that time the head-waters of the Missouri and its tributaries, the Green and Columbia rivers and their tributaries, were the trapping-ground of hundreds of daring men, whose wild and reckless life, privations and encounters with the savages, make a theme of romance that has occupied the pen of Washington Irving and many authors of lesser note, and been the source from which the novelists of the sensational school have drawn a wealth of material. It was the custom to divide the trappers into bands of sufficient strength to defend themselves against the attacks of savages, and send them out in different directions during the trapping season, to assemble the next summer at a grand rendezvous previously appointed, the head-waters of Green river being the favorite locality for the annual meeting.

In the spring of 1825, Jedediah S. Smith led a company of this kind, consisting of about forty men, into the country west of Great Salt Lake, discovered Humboldt

river and named it Mary's river, followed down that stream and crossed the Sierra Nevada into the great valley in July. He collected a large quantity of furs, established a headquarters on the American river near Folsom, and then, with two companions, recrossed the mountains through Walker's pass, and returned to the general rendezvous on Green river, to tell of the wonderful valley he had visited. Cronise speaks of American trappers having penetrated into California as early as 1820, but is evidently mistaken, as there is no record of any party crossing the Rocky mountains previous to the expedition of Mr. Ashley in 1823, save those already mentioned. Jedediah S. Smith must stand in history as the first white man to lead a party overland into California. The return of Smith with such a valuable collection of furs, and specimens of placer gold he had discovered on his return journey near Mono lake, led to his being sent again the next season, with instructions to thoroughly inspect the gold placers on the way. This time he went as a partner, Mr. Ashley having sold his interest to the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, consisting of William Sublette, Jedediah S. Smith and David Jackson. He passed as far south as the Colorado river, and there had a battle with the Indians, in which all but himself, Turner and Galbraith were killed. They escaped and arrived at the Mission San Gabriel, where they were arrested as filibusters and sent to San Diego, but were released upon the certificate of the officers of some American vessels who chanced to be on the coast, that they were peaceful trappers and had passports from the commissioner of Indian affairs. This certificate bears date December 20, 1826, and in the ensuing May we find them in camp near San José, where the following letter was written to Father Duran, who had sent to know what their presence there signified :—

REVEREND FATHER :—I understand, through the medium of one of your Christian Indians, that you are anxious to know who we are, as some of the Indians have been at the mission and informed you that there were certain white people in the country. We are Americans on our journey to the River Columbia ; we were in at the Mission San Gabriel in January last. I went to San Diego and saw the general, and got a passport from him to pass on to that place. I have made several efforts to cross the mountains, but the snows being so deep, I could not succeed in getting over. I returned to this place (it being the only point to kill meat), to wait a few weeks until the snow melts so that I can go on ; the Indians here also being friendly, I consider it the most safe point for me to remain, until such time as I can cross the mountains with my horses, having lost a great many in attempting to cross ten or fifteen days since. I am a long ways from home, and am anxious to get there as soon as the nature of the case will admit. Our situation is quite unpleasant, being destitute of clothing and most of the necessities of life, wild meat being our principal subsistence. I am, Reverend Father, your strange but real friend and Christian brother.

J. S. SMITH.

May 19th, 1827.

Smith had united himself with the party he had left in 1825 on the American river, and who had been very successful during his absence, and now that he could not cross the Sierra Nevada, decided to penetrate north to the Columbia and follow up that stream to the Rocky mountains, expecting to join his partners at the Green river rendezvous. Near the head of the Sacramento valley the party crossed the Coast Range to the west, reaching the ocean near the mouth of Russian river, and continued up the coast to the Umpqua. While stopping here to construct a raft for the purpose of ferrying their effects across the stream, their camp was suddenly attacked by Indians with whom they were holding friendly intercourse, and all but three were slain. Smith, Daniel Prior, and an Indian were on the raft at the time of the attack,

and when the signal yell was given the Indian seized Smith's rifle and sprung into the water; but the old mountaineer grasped his companion's gun, and as soon as the treacherous rascal thrust his head out of water to catch a breath, sent a bullet through his brain. The two men then landed on the opposite side of the river and started on foot for Vancouver, which they eventually reached in safety. The third one who escaped was Richard Laughlin, who seized a burning brand from the fire and with vigorous blows upon the naked bodies of the savages cleared a passage for himself through the assailants and escaped uninjured. After enduring many hardships he, too, reached the company's headquarters on the Columbia.

The Hudson's Bay Company had made it an inflexible rule to treat the natives justly and even liberally, to give them no cause of offense or complaint; but to maintain respect for their power and authority and to show the natives that their conduct was not inspired by fear, they never failed to punish offending tribes or individuals in such a manner as would be a perpetual warning to them in the future. It happened that Governor Simpson was at Fort Vancouver at the time Smith arrived in such a forlorn condition, and he sent out a party under Thomas McKay, son of Alexander McKay, the partner of Mr. Astor who perished on the *Tonquin*, to punish the Indians and recover the captured property, both as a necessary step to maintain the company's authority and as an act of courtesy to the despoiled trader. Accounts vary as to the degree of punishment inflicted, but at all events the furs were recovered and conveyed to Vancouver, and since he could not carry them, having no means, and since the company, from a business point of view, could not afford to provide him with facilities for carrying on opposition to it, he sold the whole lot to the company for \$40,000. Though this was much below the market price in St. Louis, it was a pretty fair valuation for them on the Columbia. The most minute account of this transaction is given by Rev. Gustavus Hines, to whom it was related by Dr. McLaughlin, chief factor of the company, a few years subsequently. But one writer has seriously questioned the correctness of these statements. Gray's History of Oregon states that the property was recovered "by giving them presents of blankets and powder, and such things as the Indians wished, as stated to us by a Frenchman, a servant of the company, who was one of Mr. McKay's party that went to get the furs. They found no bodies to bury, and had no fight with the Indians about the property, as stated by Mr. Smith, also. But, as the Hudson's Bay Company tells the story through Mr. Hines, they '*spread terror through the tribes.*' * * Mr. Hines says his Umpqua party '*returned in triumph to Vancouver.*' And well they might, for they had made the best season's hunt they ever made, in getting those furs and the property of Smith, which paid them well for the expedition, as there was no market for Smith, except London, through the hypocritical kindness of Mr. Simpson. By this time, Mr. Smith had learned all he wished to of this company. He preferred giving them his furs at their own price to being under any further obligations to them. Mr. Sublette, Mr. Smith's partner, did not speak as though he felt under much obligation to Mr. Simpson or the Hudson's Bay Company, which was not long after the transaction referred to. I do not know how the company regard these statements of Mr. Hines, yet I regard them as true so far as Mr. Hines is concerned, but utterly false as regards the company. * * * According to the testimony given in the case of the

Hudson's Bay Company *vs.* United States, the amount of furs seized by the company at that time was forty packs, worth at the time \$1,000 each, besides the animals and equipments belonging to the party, a large portion of which was given to the Indians, to compensate them for their services rendered to the company, in destroying Smith's expedition and killing his men."

When it is known that the author of the above bears such bitter hatred towards the Hudson's Bay Company and the officers who represented it in Oregon that he cannot even hear the name mentioned without bristling up in anger, and that this feeling grew out of early missionary feuds, the hated company having supported the Catholic missionaries, opponents of this gentleman and his associates in the Protestant missions it will be understood how, having been thus carried beyond the verge of reason, he could make such deliberate charges of inhumanity against men well known to have been possessed of more than ordinary integrity, benevolence and morality. That the company's policy was to break down all opposition, is true; that in order to do this they strictly enjoined all Indians over whom they exercised any control from dealing with independent traders or selling them supplies, and instructed the agents at their various posts to refuse supplies and ammunition to them, except when it became a case of pure humanity, is also true; but that it ever encouraged the thought among the natives that it would be pleased by the murder of Americans is not susceptible of proof, and the idea is as inconsistent with well known facts as it is with the character of the men who administered the company's affairs in Oregon. Dr. John McLaughlin was one of nature's noblemen, kind and benevolent in character and in manners a thorough gentleman. Undeserved abuse has been heaped upon his head by his enemies without stint, many of whom display the basest ingratitude in so doing. Though instructed by the company to oppose the settlement of Americans and to refuse to sell them supplies, his kind heart would not permit him to carry out the injunction. The needy pioneer never applied to him in vain. He not only sold them supplies but gave them credit, many of them never settling their scores, and for this he was in later years dismissed from his position and compelled by the company to pay from his own pocket all that was owing from these ungrateful men who at that very time were vilifying his name, being thus brought to the verge of bankruptcy. It is needless to go into further details, for all, save a few whom blind prejudice holds in chains, bear testimony to the grandeur of Dr. McLaughlin's character. As for Tom McKay he was universally respected by whites and Indians for his sterling integrity, and because of this held greater influence over the Indians of this region than any man before or since. He took up land in the Willamette valley and lived as an American citizen, loved and respected to the day of his death. To ascribe such conduct to men like this is to show that judgment has been so distorted by prejudice as to be valueless.

Smith's party was the first band of American trappers to visit this region, and as their presence was unsuspected by the company it is impossible that the Indians could have been stirred up against them. A few years later, when the American traders were better known here and settlers began to arrive, the distinction between the Bostons (Americans) and King George men (Englishmen), became better known, and the Indians became prejudiced against the former for reasons that will be given in speaking of American settlements. Dunn relates an incident which shows this spirit in after

years among the savages, and which also shows that it was not fostered by the company, He says :

"On one occasion an American vessel, Captain Thompson, was in the Columbia, trading for furs and salmon. The vessel had got aground, in the upper part of the river, and the Indians, from various quarters, mustered with the intent of cutting the Americans off, thinking that they had an opportunity of revenge, and would thus escape the censure of the company. Dr. M'Laughlin, the governor of Fort Vancouver, hearing of their intention, immediately dispatched a party to their rendezvous; and informed them that if they injured one American, it would be just the same offense as if they had injured one of his servants, and they would be treated equally as enemies. This stunned them; and they relinquished their purpose; and all retired to their respective homes. Had not this come to the governor's ears the Americans must have perished."

A party of trappers was then sent out from Vancouver to penetrate into California, headed by Alexander Roderick McLeod and guided by one of the survivors of the Umpqua massacre. They passed through Rogue river valley, over Siskiyou mountain, and entered California by the way of the Sacramento river, trapping along the streams that course through the valley. In the early part of the winter they were caught in a severe snow storm on one of the tributaries of the Sacramento, in Shasta county, and narrowly escaped starvation. They lost their horses and were in a sad plight. Joe McLaughlin, son of the chief factor, set out on foot with a companion to procure aid from Vancouver, and reached that place after much hardship and privation. McLeod did not wait, however, but cached his furs, which were extremely valuable, and struggled through to Vancouver with the remainder of his men. Another party was then dispatched to recover the peltries, but found them spoiled. The stream which witnessed his misfortune was ever afterwards called McLeod (now improperly spelled McCloud) by his companion trappers.

Before the return of this unfortunate party to the fort, another, under Peter Ogden and accompanied by Smith, started for the new trapping grounds by another route. They passed up the Columbia and Lewis rivers to the source of the latter, at which point Smith left them and returned to the rendezvous on Green river, to report his manifold misfortunes. He sold his interest in the Rocky Mountain Fur Company in 1830, and the next year was treacherously killed by Indians while digging for water in the dry bed of the Cimeron river, near Taos, New Mexico, and was buried there by his companions. After Smith took his leave on Lewis river Ogden's party continued south to Mary's or Humboldt river, which was thereafter known as Ogden's river by the English, continued down that stream to the sink and crossed over the mountains to California through Walker's pass. They trapped along the Sacramento and followed McLeod's trail back to Vancouver. From that time till it became a portion of the United States in 1846, California was one of the regular trapping grounds of the Hudson's Bay Company.

The second party of American trappers to enter Oregon was that of Major Pilcher. They left Green river in 1828, and passed along the western base of the Rocky mountains to Flathead lake, where they wintered. In the spring they descended Clarke's Fork and the main Columbia to Colville river, up which they ascended to its source and started on their return eastward. Gray says: "This party of Major Pilcher

were all cut off but two men, besides himself; his furs, as stated by himself to the writer, found their way into the forts of the Hudson's Bay Company." The writer, though not stating it positively, intends to convey the impression that these men were murdered at the instigation of the Hudson's Bay Company, or at least with its sanction. That the captured furs were sold to the company is true, but as that was the only market open to the Indians it is a very small foundation upon which to lay a charge of murder against the purchasers. The next band of American trappers was that of Ewing Young, who had been for years a leader of trapping parties from Santa Fè to the head waters of the Del Norte, Rio Grande and Colorado rivers. He entered California through Walker's pass in 1829, and returned the next year. In 1832 he again entered California and followed Smith's route into Oregon as far as the Umpqua, when he turned eastward, crossed the mountains to the tributary streams of the Columbia and Snake rivers, entered Sacramento valley again from the north, and finally crossed out by the Tejon pass, having been absent from Santa Fè two years. Mr. Young soon returned, and became one of the first and most energetic of the American settlers in Oregon.

When Smith sold his interest in the Rocky Mountain Fur Company in 1830, William Sublette and David Jackson retired also, and the new partners were Milton Sublette, James Bridger, Robert Campbell, Thomas Fitzpatrick, Frapp and Jarvais. In 1831 the old American Fur Company, which had been managed so long by Mr. Astor but was now directed by Ramsey Crooks, began to push into the trapping grounds of the other company. Great rivalry sprung up between them, which was the following year intensified by the appearance of two other competitors in the persons of Captain B. L. E. Bonneville and Nathaniel J. Wyeth. Captain Bonneville was a United States army officer, who had been given permission to lead a party of trappers into the fur regions of the northwest, the expedition being countenanced by the government only to the extent of this permit. It was supposed, that, by such an undertaking, sufficient additional information of the region explored would be obtained to warrant authorizing an officer to engage in a private venture. The captain first reached the Rocky mountains in 1832. In 1833 he sent Joseph Walker with forty men to California over the route formerly pursued by Smith, and on Christmas of the same year started with three companions from his camp on Portneuf river, upon an expedition to Fort Walla Walla. His object, as given by Irving, was: "To make himself acquainted with the country, and the Indian tribes; it being one part of his scheme, to establish a trading post somewhere on the lower part of the river, so as to participate in the trade lost to the United States by the capture of Astoria." He reached Powder river on the twelfth of January, 1834, whence his journey was continued down Snake river and by the Nez Perce trail to Fort Walla Walla, where he arrived March 4, 1834.

This journey, in mid-winter, was attended with its accompanying detail of hardships incident to the season, including the absence of game and presence of snow in the mountains. At one time, they had wandered among the Blue mountains, lost amid its canyons and defiles east of the Grand Ronde valley, for twenty days, nearly frozen and constantly starved, until they were at the verge of despair. At length, a Nez Perce chief was met, who invited them to his lodge some twelve miles further along the trail they were traveling, and then galloped away. So great had been the strain

upon the captain's system in sustaining these successive days of unnatural exertion, that when the chief disappeared, he sunk upon the ground and lay there like one dead. His companions tried in vain to arouse him. It was a useless effort, and they were forced to camp by the trail until he awoke from this trance the next day and was enabled to move on. They had hardly resumed their tedious journey, when some dozen Nez Percés rode up with fresh horses and carried them in triumph to their village. Everywhere, after this, they were kindly received by this hospitable people, fed, cared for and guided on their way by them.

Bonneville and his two companions were kindly received at Fort Walla Walla by Mr. P. C. Pambrun, who, with five or six men, was in charge of that station at the mouth of the Walla Walla river. This Hudson's Bay Company representative was a courteous, affable host, but when asked to sell the captain supplies that would enable his return to the Rocky mountains: "That worthy superintendent, who had extended all the genial rights of hospitality, now suddenly assumed a withered up aspect and demeanor, and observed that, however he might feel disposed to serve him personally, he felt bound by his duty to the Hudson's Bay Company, to do nothing which should facilitate or encourage the visits of other traders among the Indians in that part of the country." Bonneville remained at the fort but two days, for his destitute condition, combined with the lateness in the season, rendered it necessary for him to return immediately; and he started on the back trail with his Nez Perce guide, and finally reached the point of general rendezvous for his various expeditions. This is a true statement of the position assumed by the Hudson's Bay Company; its agents would not themselves, nor would they permit the Indians under their control to deal with or in any manner assist opposition traders; but that Bonneville traversed the country in safety with but three companions after the company was aware of his intention to return and found a rival establishment on the Columbia, is convincing evidence that assassination was not one of its methods of overcoming competition, however much such charges may be reiterated by its enemies.

In July, 1834, Bonneville started on a second expedition to the Columbia, with a formidable number of trappers and mountain men, well equipped, and with an extensive stock of goods to traffic with Indians. He still contemplated a restoration of American trade in this country, and designed establishing a post for that purpose in the Willamette valley. This time he passed the Blue mountains by way of Grand Ronde valley and the Umatilla river, and upon his arrival at the mouth of that stream, was surprised to find the natives shunning him. They ran from his men, hid themselves, and when intercepted, refused to have anything to do with the Americans. Not a skin, a horse, a dog, or a fish could be obtained from them, having been warned by the Hudson's Bay Company not to traffic with these new comers. It now seemed a question of immediate evacuation or starvation, and Bonneville decided to abandon his attempt at joint occupancy. Once more he turned his back upon the Columbia and left the English company in undisputed possession of the field.

A contemporaneous effort was made by Nathaniel J. Wyeth, a Boston merchant. With eleven men who knew nothing of trapper-life, he crossed the plains to Humboldt river with Milton Sublette in 1832. From this point the twelve pushed north to Snake river, and by way of that stream to Fort Vancouver, where they

arrived October 29. The fortune of Mr. Wyeth was invested in this enterprise and he had brought a stock of goods with him not well adapted to the Indian market. He was hospitably received by the Hudson's Bay Company. The next spring he left for the East, a financial bankrupt, deserted by all of his followers except two. It is not recorded that the company's officers in any way contributed towards producing this result; but, if they did not, it was because they believed it unnecessary, knowing that failure would follow without their manipulation. Arriving in Boston, Mr. Wyeth organized The Columbia River Fishing and Trading Company, with a view of continuing operations on the Pacific coast under the same general plan that had formerly been pursued by Astor, proposing, however, to add salmon fishing to the fur business. A brig, called the *May Decres*, sailed for the Columbia river with stores, and Mr. Wyeth, with sixty experienced men, started for the same place across the continent in 1834. Near the head waters of Snake river, he established Fort Hall as an interior trading post, named in honor of one of his partners, where he left twelve men and a stock of goods. He then pushed forward to the Columbia and erected a fort on Sauvie's island at the mouth of the Willamette river, which he called Fort Williams, in honor of another partner; and again the American flag waved over soil west of the Rocky mountains.

The officers of the company again received him with much hospitality, and though they continued to treat him with courtesy, this did not prevent them from taking the steps necessary to protect the company's interests. Fort Boise was established as an opposition to Fort Hall and drew the bulk of the trade of the Indians of Snake river. On the Columbia Wyeth found that the natives were so completely under the control of the company that he could establish no business relations with them whatever. In two years he was compelled to sell all his possessions, including Fort Hall, to the rival company, and abandon this second effort at joint occupation.

In 1835 the two rival American companies were consolidated as the American Fur Company, Bridger, Fontenelle and Briggs being the leaders. The retirement of Bonneville and the sale of Fort Hall by Mr. Wyeth left only the consolidated company and a few "lone traders" to compete with the English corporation. For a few years longer the struggle was maintained, but gradually the Hudson's Bay Company absorbed the trade until the American trappers, so far as organized effort was concerned, abandoned the field.

The chief secret of the failure of Americans and the success of the English—and it is best to be candid in this matter—was the radical difference in their methods of conducting the business. The American trappers were, to a large extent, made up of a class of wild, reckless and brutal men, many of them fugitives from justice. With them might made right, and the privilege of shooting Indians was considered an inherent right which should be exercised as often as circumstances permitted. They were insubordinate and quarrelsome, and the histories of their adventurous lives, even those written for the glorification of Kit Carson, Joe Meek, Jim Beckwourth and others, convince us that these men composed the lowest stratum of American society. Irving, in one of many similar passages, says: "The arrival of the supplies gave the regular finish to the annual revel. A grand outbreak of wild debauch ensued among the mountaineers; drinking, dancing, swaggering, gambling, quarreling and

fighting. Alcohol, which, from its portable qualities, containing the greatest quantity of fiery spirit in the smallest compass, is the only liquor carried across the mountains, is the inflammatory beverage at these carousals, and is dealt out to the trappers at four dollars a pint. When inflamed by this fiery beverage, they cut all kinds of mad pranks and gambols, and sometimes burn all their clothes in their drunken bravadoes. A camp, recovering from one of these riotous revels, presents a serio-comic spectacle; black eyes, broken heads, 'lack lustre visages.' Alcohol was a leading article of merchandise, and the annual assemblage at the points of rendezvous and the meetings with Indians for the purposes of trade, were invariably the scenes of drunken debauchery like the one described. Many impositions were practiced on the Indians, and the men, being irresponsible and without restraint, were guilty of many acts of injustice. The Indians learned neither uprightness nor morality from contact with them, and had respect only for their bravery.

On the other hand the servants of the Hudson's Bay Company were men, chiefly half-breeds and French Canadians, who had been reared in the business, as were their fathers before them, and cheerfully submitted to the rigid discipline maintained by the company. It was the policy of the company to avoid all trouble with the natives, to whom they gave no liquor whatever, and, by just and even generous treatment, bind the Indians to them by a community of interest; yet it never let an act of treachery or bad faith go unpunished. Thus, by an exhibition of justness and moral behavior on one hand and power on the other, it maintained unquestioned authority among the savages of a hundred tribes and over thousands of miles of wilderness. Had the American companies pursued the same policy as their great English rival, far different would have been the result of their enterprises. Fortunately for America she was not compelled to rely upon reckless trappers for her dominion in Oregon. Fur traders could not gain it for her, nor could they hold it for Great Britain. Plows and not steel traps were to settle the question between them.

During these years of competition in the fur business, diplomacy was also at work. Several expeditions were sent to the Rocky mountains by the United States government, to report upon the nature of the country and its adaptability to settlement. From these as well as from the reports of trappers, the idea was spread abroad, that the country west of the rocky mountains was valueless except for its fur-bearing animals; and this idea was fostered by the Hudson's Bay Company both in America and England. The consequence was that when the ten years of joint occupancy had expired, such was the apathy of congress and American statesmen on the subject, that an indefinite extension of the treaty was agreed upon, to be terminated by either party upon giving notice one year in advance. This was done in 1828, and it was while the extended treaty was in force that Bonneville and Wyeth made a practical test of its workings.

CHAPTER XVI.

OREGON MISSIONS AND SETTLEMENTS.

Four Flathead Indians in St. Louis—The Methodist Mission—The Congregational Missions—Whitman Takes a Cart to Fort Boise—American Settlements—The Wallamette Cattle Company—Progress of Missions and Settlements—Advent of Catholic Missionaries—Population in 1840.

There suddenly appeared in St. Louis in 1832 four Flathead Indians. It was a common sight to see Indians of a dozen tribes lounging about the streets of that busy mart and mingling with the conglomerate crowd of idlers; but these were different. They had not come to carouse or drink the white man's firewater. In the far off land of Oregon the Flatheads had heard that the white man had a different religion and a different God from that of his red brother, and that this was the secret of his knowledge, wealth and power; and these four braves had been delegated by their tribe to go in search of someone who would teach them this new religion, that they, too, might become a mighty people. Two of them died in the city, and the other two set out, dejected, upon their return home without the great book of the white man, and one of them perished on the return journey. But their pilgrimage was not fruitless, for both the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, a Congregational organization, and the Methodist Board of Missions, were aroused to a knowledge of the fact that Oregon was an inviting field for missionary labor. Each delegated suitable persons to proceed to Oregon and lay the foundation for missions among the natives.

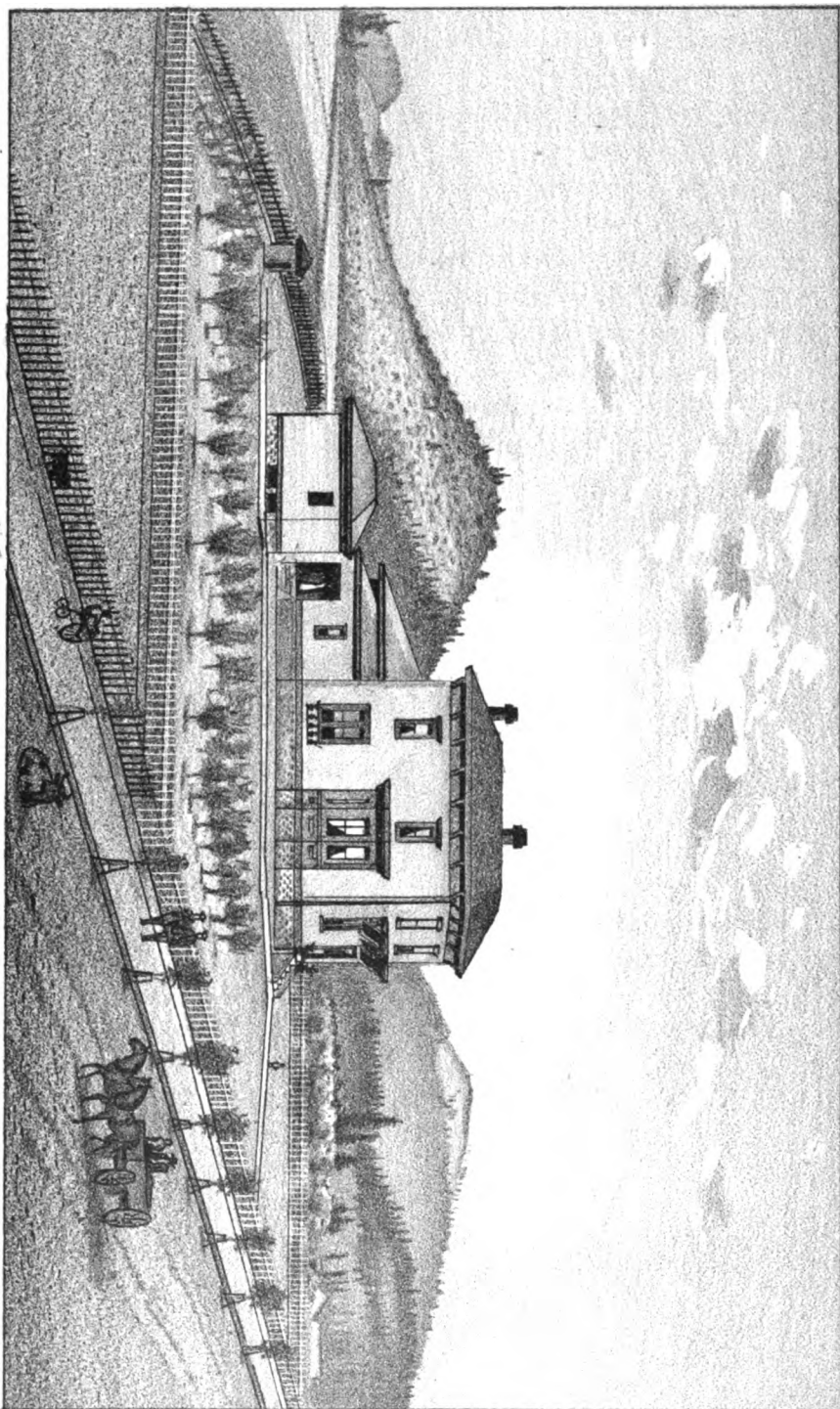
The Methodists were prepared first, and in 1834, Rev. Jason Lee, Rev. Daniel Lee, Cyrus Shepard, and P. L. Edwards started for Oregon in company with the party of Nathaniel J. Wyeth, previously alluded to. They left Mr. Wyeth's party, who were delayed in the erection of Fort Hall, and passed over the remaining distance in company with A. R. McLeod and Thomas McKay of the Hudson's Bay Company, reaching Fort Walla Walla September 1, and by boats, Vancouver, the fifteenth day of the same month. A location for a mission was immediately selected at a point on the Willamette river, some sixty miles above its mouth, and ten below the site of Salem. Their mission goods, brought around by Wyeth's vessel, landed at this place twenty-one days after their arrival at Vancouver. A house was soon constructed of logs, 32 feet by 18, which they entered November 3, there being at the time but ten feet of the roof completed. So eager were they to commence labor as missionaries, that before the roof was all on their building, Indian children were received into it as pupils. December 14, Jason Lee, while at Vancouver, baptized twenty-one persons, among whom were seventeen children; and he received a donation of twenty dollars to aid in missionary work from persons living at the fort.

They were in Oregon with the sole purpose of elevating the mental and spiritual condition of the inhabitants, regardless of nationality, race, color or condition. Be-

cause of this, they were kindly and hospitably received by all, including the monster corporation. Their plan was to educate the Indian, and teach him how to make the soil yield a livelihood. To do this they proposed opening a school for children, where they could live, learn to read, worship God, and till the soil. To carry out this design, it was necessary for the missionaries to become farmers, and produce the food required for themselves and the support of their pupils. The agricultural branch of their enterprise was inaugurated in the spring of 1835. Their first harvest yielded them two hundred and fifty bushels of potatoes, a quantity of wheat, barley, oats and peas, to which were added six barrels of salmon procured from the Indians. In September of this year, the mission people were attacked by an intermittent fever, from which four Indian pupils died. This was a misfortune, as it caused the superstitious natives to look with mistrust upon an institution where the Great Spirit killed their children instead of benefiting them. One Indian visited the mission for the purpose of killing Daniel Lee and Cyrus Shepard because his little brother had died there, but was prevented from doing so by a companion, when he crossed to the opposite side of the river and murdered several of his own race, to satisfy his wrath at the "white medicines." During the fall of 1835, a 16 by 32 foot addition was built to their premises, and the close of the year found them with comfortable log buildings, a reasonable supply of provisions for the winter and only ten pupils.

The parties sent by the American Board were Rev. Samuel Parker and Dr. Marcus Whitman, who started in 1835 with a trapping party of the American Fur Company, intent upon selecting some suitable place for the founding of a mission. They reached the rendezvous of the company in the Rocky mountains, where they encountered a large band of Nez Perce Indians, who had come there to trade with the company. There was a young chief among them, whom the whites called Lawyer, because of a marked ability displayed by him in repartee and discussion, which could readily be awakened into active play by reflecting upon the acts or motives of his American friends. Upon consultation with this chief, it was determined to establish a mission among his people, this decision being hastened because of the peculiar characteristics of the two missionaries, which rendered them ill-calculated for traveling companions. To carry out this arrangement Dr. Whitman was to return home, accompanied by two Nez Perce boys, and come back the ensuing year with the necessary material and associates for an establishment. Rev. Samuel Parker was to continue his way to the Pacific ocean, decide upon the best point for a mission among the Nez Percés, and then send, by Indian source, a letter of advice, to meet Whitman in the mountains on his way out the next season.

To carry out this arrangement, they separated August 22, 1835, one turning back upon the trail that led him to a martyr's grave; the other, with an interpreter, pushing forward in a triumphal journey among the Indians to the sea. No white man, before or since, has been received with such cordiality and ceremonious distinction, as greeted Mr. Parker on his way through Eastern Oregon to Walla Walla. His approach to an Indian village was the signal for a general display of savage grandeur and hospitality. Since their first knowledge of white men they had seen that the pale face belonged to a superior race, and had heard that he worshiped a Great Spirit, a mysterious unseen power, that made him what he was. The Indians now hoped to



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

RESIDENCE OF J. E. HENKLE, ESQ..
Philomath, Benton County, Oregon.

learn, too, how they could gain favor with this being, whose smiles gave power to his followers and happiness to those who worshiped him. Now, when one had come among them, who, they believed, could bring them the favor of the white man's God, they received him everywhere with outstretched arms and demonstrations of unbounded joy. Services were held at various places, and the eager natives were to a degree inducted into the mysteries of the white man's religion.

October 5, Mr. Parker, with his interpreter and guides, passed down the Touchet river and reached Fort Walla Walla the next day, where he was hospitably received by P. C. Pambrun, the commandant in charge. From there he continued his way down the Columbia to Fort Vancouver, where he spent the winter. In the spring he revisited the Nez Percés, went as far north as Spokane and Colville, and returning to Vancouver embarked for home by way of the Sandwich islands in June, 1836.

The efforts of Dr. Whitman resulted in his obtaining the necessary funds and associates for the establishment of two missions in Oregon. He had married in February, 1835, Miss Narcissa Prentiss, a lady of refined nature, rare accomplishments and with commanding appearance. She possessed a voice of winning sweetness, was affable to all with whom she came in contact, firm in purpose and an enthusiast. Her sympathies had been enlisted in the cause, and yielding all her fair prospects for the future in the country where she was born, she devoted her life to banishment and isolation among savages, in a country so far away that its name even conveyed to the mind a sense of loneliness and mystery. The associate workers were W. H. Gray and Rev. H. H. Spalding and wife, a lady of much firmness of character and excellently adapted for the labor she had chosen to perform.

The missionary party brought with them three wagons, eight mules, twelve horses and sixteen cows. In those wagons were farming utensils, blacksmith and carpenter tools, seeds, clothing, etc., to enable them to become self-supporting. In crossing the plains they traveled under protection of the American Fur Company. Sir William Drummond, an English nobleman, under the *alias* of Captain Stewart, with a companion and three servants, and Major Pilcher, a celebrated mountaineer, were also of the party. On arriving at Fort Laramie the wagons were all abandoned except one, which was retained by Dr. Whitman for the ladies to ride in, and then the fur company concluded to try the experiment of taking one of their carts along. After reaching the trappers' rendezvous on Green river, the mission party were introduced by Captain Wyeth—who was on his way home after having sold his furs and trapping interests to the Hudson's Bay Company—to Thomas McKay and A. R. McLeod, with whom they were to continue to the Columbia river. Upon resuming the journey, the Doctor, contrary to a manifest hostility evinced to his doingso, insisted upon taking the one remaining wagon with him, but was obliged on reaching Fort Hall, to reduce it to a two-wheel truck, and the men insisted upon his leaving even that when they reached Fort Boise. Such was the result of the first effort to cross the continent with a wagon, which demonstrated that the Rocky mountains were not an impassable barrier to American immigration. The party arrived at Fort Walla Walla September 2, 1836, where they were received by Mr. Pambrun with demonstrations of heartfelt cordiality that caused the travel-worn missionaries to feel as though they had reached a home in this land of the setting sun. A few days later they passed down the Co-

lumbia to Fort Vancouver, where Dr. McLaughlin gave them a most hearty welcome. Here the ladies enjoyed his hospitalities for some time, while the gentlemen returned to Fort Walla Walla to seek suitable locations for their two missionary establishments. With the aid of Mr. Pambrun, and after careful examination of the country, they decided to establish one mission among the Cayuses and one among the Nez Percés. The former was located at the junction of Walla Walla river and Mill creek, near the present city of Walla Walla, and was called Waiilatpu, the proper name of the Cayuse tribe, being placed under the direction of Dr. Whitman and his noble wife; the latter, called Lapwai and put in charge of Mr. Spalding and wife, was situated on the Clearwater, above the site of Lewiston. By December suitable accommodations were provided at both missions and the founders began their labor of love.

Additions were also made to the force at work in the Methodist mission in the Willamette valley. In July, 1836, Elijah White and wife, Alanson Beers and wife, W. H. Wilson, Annie M. Pitman, Susan Downing and Elvina Johnson, sailed from Boston, but did not reach their destination until May, 1837. The scourge of fever still afflicted them, and the mission in consequence bore an ill repute among the natives, in spite of the most earnest and conscientious efforts of its people to win the good will of those whom they had come so far to benefit.

The attachés of the missions were not the only Americans that were now living in Oregon. From the trappers who had visited the coast, some of them with the American companies, some as roving "free trappers" and still others in the service of the Hudson's Bay Company, knowledge of the beautiful and fertile Willamette and Sacramento valleys was spread along the American frontier, and the thoughts of many of the hardy western people were turned in this direction. The breaking up of the American trapping companies left many mountaineers without an occupation, unless they engaged in trapping on their own account, and these men began to find their way into California and Oregon for the purpose of building for themselves homes, the majority of them, however, going to the former country. At the close of 1836 there were some thirty white persons in Oregon not connected with the Hudson's Bay Company, including the missionaries and their wives.

The presence of these people, in the capacity of settlers, was regarded by the company with much disfavor; not simply because they were Americans, but because the settlement of any persons whatever, over whom the company had no control, was calculated to weaken its hold upon the natives. It had been the policy of the company to discourage settlements, even of its own employees whose terms of service had expired, though it could exercise control over them almost as much as when still in its service; consequently the settlement of Americans beyond the pale of their authority was very distasteful. The Methodist missionaries, also, who had been so cordially welcomed by the company's officers when it was supposed they were simply to engage in missionary work, now that they encouraged these settlers and sided with them against the company, were classed in the same category and deprived of the aid of the company's influence.

In order to be still more independent of the company, Ewing Young, who was the leading spirit among the American trappers who had located in the valley, and Jason Lee, the missionary, set on foot a scheme to procure a supply of cattle from California. The effort was opposed by the company, but with the aid of William A.

Slocum, an officer of the United States navy, who advanced money and gave a free passage to California in his vessel to those who went after the cattle, it was completely successful, and the "Wallamette Cattle Company" was organized. The party which went to California was under the leadership of Mr. Young, and was composed of P. L. Edwards, who kept a diary of the expedition which is now preserved in the State Library at Sacramento and numbered 23,989, Hawchurst, Carmichael, Bailey, Erequette, DesPau, Williams, Tibbetts, Gay, Wood, Camp, Turner, and enough others to make a company of about twenty men, all inured to the dangers and privations of mountain life. They collected a band of 700 cattle at three dollars per head, and, with much labor and difficulty succeeded in bringing 600 of them into the valley. They had much trouble with the Indians on Siskiyou mountain and along Rogue river, and Gray, without any foundation charges the company with stirring up the Indians to cut them off. The fact is, as Edwards' diary plainly shows, the trouble grew out of the unprovoked murder by one of the party of an Indian who visited their camp on Klamath river. Turner, Gay and Bailey were three of four survivors of an American party which had been attacked on Rogue river two years before, and shot this Indian in a spirit of revenge. It is certainly difficult to trace any agency of the company in this affair, or to assign any other cause than wanton murder for their trouble with the Indians.

The arrival of the cattle was hailed with joy by the settlers, as it guaranteed them complete independence of the company and demonstrated that Americans could settle in the Willamette valley with an assurance of being self-supporting. At the close of 1837 the independent population of Oregon consisted of forty-nine souls about equally divided between missionary attachés and settlers. Of these Rev. David Leslie and wife, Rev. H. K. W. Perkins and Margaret Smith were new recruits for the Methodist mission.

In 1838, W. H. Gray, who had returned East the year before to procure reinforcements for the Congregational missions, came out with Revs. E. Walker, Cushing Eells and A. B. Smith and the wives of the four, also a young man named Cornelius Rogers and John A. Sutter, the honored pioneer of the Sacramento valley. At Fort Hall, Gray's associates were induced to trade the fourteen cows they were bringing with them, all of a superior breed, for a like number of cows to be delivered to them by the Hudson's Bay Company after reaching their destination. They failed to fully appreciate the advantages of that trade until after arriving at Whitman's mission in September, where they found that only an expert *vaquero* could catch one of the wild heifers roaming with the herds belonging to the company.

The Methodists enlarged the field of their missionary labors in the spring of 1838, by establishing a mission at The Dalles, under the charge of Daniel Lee and H. K. W. Perkins. The Protestant method of benefiting the Indians, aside from merely preaching Christianity to them, was to teach them how to live, how to procure food and clothing by their own labor intelligently applied, so that they should no longer be subjected to alternate seasons of feasting and famine. They thought to make a farmer of the Indian, and thus destroy his roving habits. To do this it was necessary that those being taught be supported by them until they could be rendered self-sustaining; and this required money. Consequently when it was decided to establish a mission at

The Dalles, Rev. Jason Lee started East to procure financial aid, accompanied by P. L. Edwards, F. Y. Ewing and two Indian boys. During his absence his wife died, also Cyrus Shepard, who was teaching the school at the Willamette mission.

In 1838 a new element was introduced into Oregon in the form of a delegation of Catholic missionaries; and immediately upon their arrival was begun anew that same sectarian rivalry, that battle of religious creeds, which has caused so much of bloodshed, horror and misery in the world. Intolerance and bigotry were displayed as much by the one side as the other, and responsibility for the terrible results which followed their contest for spiritual control of the Indians rests equally upon the shoulders of both. Revs. Francis N. Blanchet and Modest Demers reached Vancouver on the twenty-fourth of November, having come overland from Montreal, and having baptized fifty-three persons during their passage down the Columbia. The Congregational missions were extended during the year by the establishing of a new one among the Spokane Indians by Revs. Cushing Eells and E. Walker.

During the following year but little advancement was made, either in missionary work or settlements. The Catholics traveled extensively among the tribes, while the Protestants confined their attention to their various stations. The Indians learned that the white man had two ways of going to heaven, and naturally were themselves divided in opinion as to which was the better one; or, as they themselves expressed it, all their bad feelings towards each were stirred up, and those quarreled who had before been friends. A printing press was presented in 1839 to the Protestant missionaries, by their co-laborers in the Sandwich islands; and it was taken to Lapwai with its accompanying material, and there E. O. Hall and Messrs. Spalding and Rogers used it to print portions of the New Testament in the Nez Perce tongue. This was the first appearance of the typographic art on the Pacific coast of North America.

In the latter part of 1839 A. B. Smith located among Ellis' band of Nez Percés and began missionary work. The next year he undertook to cultivate a small patch of ground, when he was ordered by Ellis to desist upon pain of death. Smith not only abandoned his potato patch but his mission as well, and departed for the Sandwich islands. The failure of this effort gave great satisfaction to the Catholics, as is indicated by the published writings of Father P. J. DeSmet, who had located a mission among the Flatheads the same year.

In June, 1840, Jason Lee returned with a party of forty-eight, of whom eight were clergymen and nineteen ladies. The names of the new arrivals in 1839 were Rev. J. S. Griffin and wife and Mr. Mungar and wife, who had intended to found a mission on Snake river but had not succeeded, Ben Wright, Lawson, Keiser, Geiger, Sidney Smith, Robert Shortess and Blair, a blacksmith. In 1840 the arrivals were more numerous. They are thus named and summarized by Gray:

"In 1840, Mrs. Lee, second wife of Rev. Jason Lee; Rev. J. H. Frost and wife; Rev. A. F. Waller, wife and two children; Rev. W. W. Kone and wife; Rev. G. Hines, wife and sister; Rev. L. H. Judson, wife and two children; Rev. J. L. Parish, wife and three children; Rev. G. P. Richards, wife and three children; Rev. A. P. Olley and wife. Laymen—Mr. George Abernethy, wife and two children; Mr. H. Campbell wife and one child; Mr. W. W. Raymond and wife; Mr. H. B. Brewer and wife; Dr. J. L. Babcock, wife and one child; Mrs. Daniel Lee; Mrs. David Carter; Mrs.

Joseph Holman; Miss E. Phillips. Methodist Episcopal Protestant mission—Rev. Harvy Clark and wife; P. B. Littlejohn and wife. Independent Protestant mission—Robert Moore, James Cook and James Fletcher, settlers. Jesuit priests—P. J. DeSmet, Flathead mission. Rocky mountain men with native wives: William Craig, Doctor Robert Newell, Jos. L. Meek, Geo. Ebbert, William M. Dougherty, John Larison, George Wilkinson, a Mr. Nicholson, and Mr. Algear and William Johnson, author of the novel, 'Leni Leoti; or, the Prairie Flower.' The subject was first written and read before the Lyceum at Oregon City, in 1843." He classifies the population as follows: American settlers, twenty-five of them with Indian wives, 36; American women, 33; children 32; lay members, Protestant missions 13; Methodist ministers 13; Congregational 6; American physicians 3; English physicians 1; Jesuit priests, including DeSmet, 3; Canadian French, 60; total Americans, 137; total Canadians, including priests, 63; total population, not including Hudson's Bay Company operatives, within what now is a portion of Montana and all of Idaho, Washington and Oregon, 200.

CHAPTER XVII.

OREGON FOR THE UNITED STATES.

First Efforts at Government—Petition to Congress in 1840—Plans of the Hudson's Bay Company—Unfounded Charges against the Company—Unsuccessful Attempt to Organize in 1841—Visit of Commodore Wilkes—The Hudson's Bay Company Imports Settlers from Red River—Visit of Governor Simpson—Whitman's Winter Journey—The Ashburton Treaty—Emigrants and Wagons for Oregon—Names of Oregon Residents in 1843—A Provisional Government Organized—Treaty of 1846 Gives Oregon to the United States.

In 1839 was made the first attempt at any form of government, other than the enforced rules of the Hudson's Bay Company. The Methodist missionaries in the Willamette valley selected two persons to act as magistrates, and though this was done without the co-operation of the settlers the action was acquiesced in and their authority respected. The most important case before this tribunal was that of T. J. Hubbard, who was tried for murder before Rev. David Leslie, having killed a man who was attempting to enter his house through the window. The jury acquitted the prisoner on the grounds of justifiable homicide. In 1840, soon after this event, a petition was forwarded to congress, asking the establishment of a territorial government in Oregon, which had the effect of drawing attention to this country and of reminding those who had formerly thought the Willamette valley a desirable spot for a home that now was a good time to emigrate.

There was still another and more important effect produced by this petition and the apparent determination of the American settlers to have a government of their

own, and that was to arouse the Hudson's Bay Company to a realization of the precarious condition of its authority in Oregon. It began to recognize the fact that as a company it could not control these new-comers nor could it prevent the influx of others who were inimical to its interests. This conviction wrought a change in policy, and with it was made a bold stroke to gain possession of the prize. It has been stated that the company was opposed to settlements of any kind, preferring that the country should remain uninhabited by all save the natives and actual servants of the corporation. It had even gone so far as to send to Canada at its own expense employees whose terms of service had expired, to prevent them from settling here. It is to this policy, wise if all that was desired was to keep this region as a fur-bearing wilderness, but very unwise if it was the expectation to gain possession of it for Great Britain, that England can charge the loss to her of the disputed territory. Had the company from the first planted colonies in the Willamette like those of Lord Selkirk at Winnipeg, or had it even encouraged the settlement of its discharged employees, there would now have been enough British subjects to have controlled local affairs and laid a foundation for a claim of permanent ownership. During the past few years the company had been gradually realizing the unpleasant fact that it could not hope to exclude settlers, and had therefore withdrawn its objection to the location of permanent homes here by its old servants, and, preferring them to the Americans, had even encouraged them in so doing; but now it realized that it must adopt a more comprehensive and aggressive policy, it must colonize Oregon with subjects of Great Britain or submit to being itself expelled from the country. A deep plan was laid, which, but for the foresight and energetic patriotism of Dr. Marcus Whitman, would have been completely successful; and this plan was to bring a large emigration from the Red River settlements to overwhelm the Americans, and at the same time to open negotiations between the home governments for a final settlement of the mooted question of title, in which the preponderance of English subjects here was to be urged as a reason why Great Britain's claim to the country should be conceded.

There was nothing criminal nor even dishonorable in this; and yet some American writers speak of this and other steps of the company to obtain or retain possession of Oregon as though they were the most heinous of crimes. The subjects of Great Britain certainly had as much right to make an effort for possession as had citizens of the United States; and the actual fact is that they were less active, less aggressive than were the Americans, to which is due in a large measure their defeat in the contest. Because they made these efforts, parties who were equally active on the other side, looking at the matter through their party-colored spectacles, have charged the company's officers with the commission of grave crimes, not the least of which was the inciting of Indians to murder American settlers. These charges rest upon evidence which is entirely inferential and circumstantial, and even of this kind of testimony the greater portion is favorable to the company. There is no evidence to prove that the officers of the Hudson's Bay Company were guilty of any acts that would not be looked upon in any country and by any people as proper and necessary for the protection of their interests could they have been placed in the same position. It is certainly questionable if some of those gentlemen, whose bitter enmity caused them to make these charges, had possessed the great power of the company, whether they

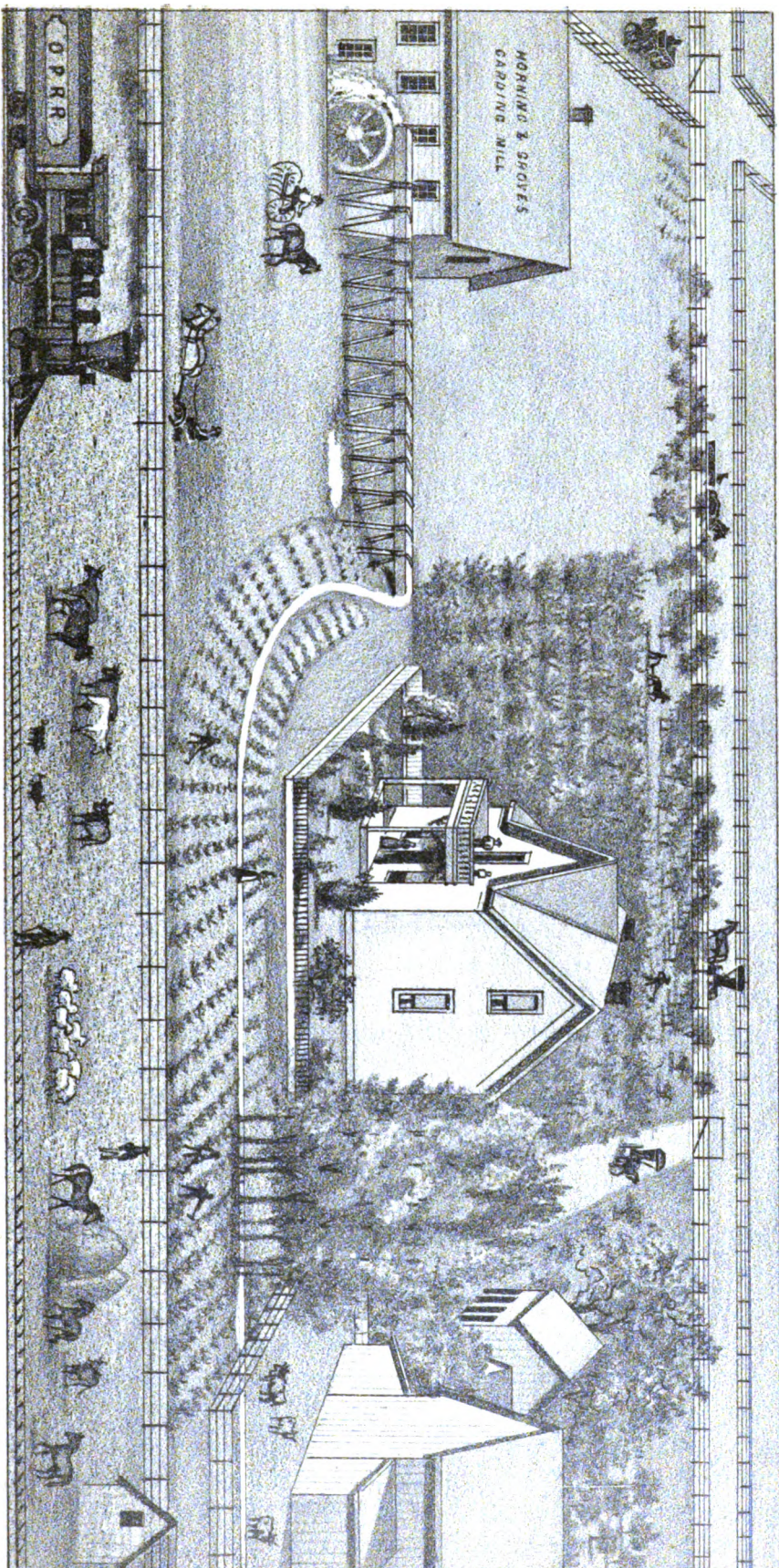
would have used it as honorably and conscientiously as did Dr. McLaughlin and his associates. It is certain that these narrow-minded views were not entertained by the master mind of them all, the martyred Whitman. His brain was large enough to keep personality and politics separate, and he honored and respected these men and enjoyed their personal friendship even while doing his utmost to defeat their plans. It was the active part taken in the struggle by the Protestant missionaries which had lost them the support of the company, and caused that organization to encourage and aid the Catholics, who, as subjects of Great Britain, could be counted upon to further the company's interests. It was this union of interest and action which was the true cause of the bitter enmity of the Protestant historians to the company. The mutual intolerance of the two creeds, and the especially bitter spirit engendered by the contest for control of the Indians, sufficiently explain why those whose minds were thus educated to believe their Catholic opponents could be guilty of fiendish acts, should extend their prejudices to the company which supported them. It is time these unfounded charges were dropped and prejudice give way to reason. The workings of the company's new plan will be unfolded as this narrative progresses, as will also the circumstances which have called out these precautionary remarks.

Although so few white people resided in Oregon at this time, still the objects which brought them here had resulted in their division into four classes, with interests to a greater or less extent adverse to each other. The Hudson's Bay Company, the Catholics, the Protestant missionaries, and the independent settlers, constituted the four interests, and they were elements not easy to harmonize. The first two seemed to have but the one opinion, though there were a few members of the Catholic church who were favorable to American rule. The Methodist mission had served as a rallying point for settlers, who cared nothing for the religious creed it represented, their object in seeking homes in the Willamette having been to better their worldly condition. Such favored the mission influence to the extent only that it served their purpose of settling in the country. In February, 1841, Ewing Young died, leaving considerable property and no heirs. This naturally raised the question of what was to be done with his estate and who was to take charge of it. He was neither a Catholic, a Protestant, nor a Hudson's Bay Company employee; he had only been an American citizen, was dead in Oregon, and what was to be done? Had he been one of the company's employees it would have attended to the property; if he had belonged to the Catholic family the priests would have taken charge; if a Methodist, the mission could have administered; but, as he was an outsider, and as no one had the color of right to officiate, it became a matter in which all were interested and a cause for public action. His funeral occurred on the seventeenth, and after the burial an impromptu meeting was held, at which it was determined to organize a civil government over Oregon, not including the portion lying north of the Columbia river. A Committee was to constitute the legislative branch of the government; a governor, a supreme judge with probate powers, three justices of the peace, three constables, three road commissioners, an attorney-general, a clerk of the courts and public recorder, one treasurer and two overseers of the poor were to constitute its official machinery. Gentlemen were put in nomination for all of these offices and the meeting adjourned until the

next day, at which time, citizens of the valley were notified to be present at the American mission house to elect officers, and to perfect the governmental organization.

At the time and place specified, nearly all the male population south of the Columbia congregated, the several factions in full force. Most prominent among these was the Methodist mission; second, the Catholics as allies of the Hudson's Bay Company; and third, the independent settlers whose interests were not specially identified with either. The proceedings of the previous day were not fully indorsed. Two were added to the legislative committee, and the following gentlemen were chosen to serve in that capacity: Revs. F. N. Blanchet, Jason Lee, Gustavus Hines, Josiah L. Parrish, and Messrs. D. Donpierre, M. Charlevo, Robert Moore, E. Lucia, and William Johnson. The main point at issue seemed to be, as to which faction should secure the governorship. Revs. Leslie and Hines, and Dr. J. L. Babcock were the Methodist mission candidates and were liable to divide the vote sufficiently to secure the selection of Dr. Bailey, a man of strong English prejudices, who was opposed to religion generally, but could secure the French Catholics, and a majority of the settlers' votes. He drove the latter portion of his support into the opposition ranks, however, by his want of modesty in nominating himself for that position. It was finally determined to have no governor, and Dr. J. L. Babcock having been chosen supreme judge, was instructed to render decisions in matters coming before him in accordance with the New York code. This was an order easy to give, but difficult to fulfill, as there was not a New York statute book in Oregon at the time. The Methodists having secured the bench, and prevented the adverse interests from securing the executive branch of the embryo government, the Catholic influence was given a representation in Geo. LeBreton, who was made clerk of the court and recorder. Wm. Johnson was chosen from the English element for the office of high sheriff, and the following named gentlemen were elected constables: Havier Laderant, Pierre Billique, and Wm. McCarty. The offices of justice of the peace, road commissioner, attorney general, treasurer and overseer of the poor, were not filled. After the transaction of this business, and the issuance of an order for the legislative committee to draft a constitution and code of laws, the meeting adjourned until the following June.

On the first of June, the people assembled at the new building near the Catholic church in the Willamette, and learned that the committee had failed to either form laws, or even meet for that purpose. Rev. F. N. Blanchet withdrew as a member of it, and Dr. Bailey was chosen to fill the vacancy. The committee was then ordered to, "Confer with the commodore of the American squadron and John McLaughlin, chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, with regard to forming a constitution and code of laws for this community." The meeting then adjourned until the following October. In 1838 the United States Government sent out a fleet of vessels, under the command of Commodore Charles Wilkes, on an extensive voyage of exploration which lasted five years. Wilkes was now in Oregon with the purpose as much of ascertaining the actual state of affairs as of gathering geographical and scientific information. The committee applied to him for advice, and after visiting the Catholic and Protestant missions and consulting with Dr. McLaughlin, the missionaries and settlers, he ascertained that though all had participated in the meetings, but a minority, chiefly connected with the Methodist missions, were in favor of an organization. He therefore advised them to



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FARM AND RESIDENCE OF F. A. HORNING.
1 1/2 Miles West of Corvallis, Benton County, Oregon.

wait until they were stronger and until the "government of the United States should throw its mantle over them." The committee accepted his advice, the adjourned meeting never convened, and the attempt at organization was abandoned.

During 1841 the first regular emigration from the East arrived, consisting of 111 persons, and these came without wagons, since it was the general belief both in England and the United States, that wagons could not cross the continent to Oregon. This idea was industriously supported by English authors, several of whom published books on Oregon about this time, and was strongly urged as a reason why Oregon should be given up to the British. As our statesmen derived their information on this subject chiefly from English sources, they held the same views about the impracticability of overland emigration from the United States to Oregon. Sir George Simpson, governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, visited the country the same year, crossing overland from Montreal. Just east of the Rocky mountains he passed the emigrants the company was importing from Red river, consisting of "twenty-three families, the heads being generally young and active." They reached Oregon in September, and spent the winter on the Cowlitz. During 1841, also, there was the greatest clash yet experienced between the rival religions. The Catholics went among the Cascade Indians, who had been under the influence of the Methodist mission at The Dalles, and induced them to renounce the Protestant for the Catholic creed. This served to intensify the bitterness existing between the religious factions. The Catholic missions were rapidly growing in power and influence, the Methodist were as rapidly retrograding, while the Congregational missions in the interior were progressing but slowly.

There was quite an immigration in 1842. Seventeen families started from Independence in March, with Stephen H. Meek as a guide. At Green river they were overtaken by Fitzpatrick's brigade of trappers on the way to Fort Hall, and several of the families cut up their wagons and made pack saddles, and packing their effects on their animals, accompanied the brigade. The remainder of the wagons Meek conducted safely through Sublette's cut-off, reaching Fort Hall the same day as the others, much to their surprise. Here, owing to the positive assertions of the company's officers that it was impossible to take wagons any further, they were abandoned, and the party proceeded without them, passing down Snake river, across the Blue mountains, down the Umatilla and Columbia to The Dalles, and by the Mount Hood trail to Oregon City, which town was laid out that fall by L. W. Hastings, one of the new emigrants, as agent for Dr. McLaughlin. The greater portion of this party, being dissatisfied with the rainy winter, were guided to California in the spring by Meek. Among these emigrants was Dr. Elijah White, who had authority to act as Indian agent, being the first official of the United States government to enter Oregon.

We now approach the turning point in the long struggle for possession of this region, and as in the most popular accounts truth and fiction have been sadly mixed, the fiction will be given first and the reality afterwards. Gray's History of Oregon says: "In September, 1842, Dr. Whitman was called to visit a patient at old Fort Walla Walla. While there a number of boats of the Hudson's Bay Company, with several chief traders and Jesuit priests, on their way to the interior of the country, arrived. While at dinner, the overland express from Canada arrived, bringing news that the emigration from the Red river settlement was at Colville. This news excited

unusual joy among the guests. One of them—a young priest—sang out: ‘Hurrah for Oregon, America is too late; we have got the country.’ ‘Now the Americans may whistle; the country is ours!’ said another. Whitman learned that the company had arranged for these Red river English settlers to come on to settle in Oregon, and at the same time Governor Simpson was to go to Washington and secure the settlement of the question as to the boundaries, on the ground of the most numerous and permanent settlement in the country. The Doctor was taunted with the idea that no power could prevent this result, as no information could reach Washington in time to prevent it. ‘*It shall be prevented,*’ said the Doctor, ‘*if I have to go to Washington myself.*’ ‘But you cannot go there to do it,’ was the taunting reply of the Briton. ‘*I will see,*’ was the Doctor’s reply. The reader is sufficiently acquainted with the history of this man’s toil and labor in bringing his first wagon through to Fort Boise, to understand what he meant when he said, ‘*I will see.*’ Two hours after this conversation at the fort, he dismounted from his horse at his door at Waiilatpu. I saw in a moment that he was fixed on some important object or errand. He soon explained that a special effort must be made to save the country from becoming British territory. Everything was in the best of order about the station, and there seemed to be no important reason why he should not go. A. L. Lovejoy, Esq., had a few days before arrived with the immigration. It was proposed that he should accompany the Doctor, which he consented to do, and in twenty-four hours’ time they were well mounted and on their way to the States.”

Such is the fiction upon which has been founded a most extended controversy, the result of which has been to show that Dr. Whitman was moved to take this journey by a deep and gradually formed resolution and that long and thoughtful consideration and not the sudden impulse ascribed by Gray had led him to form the resolution. That this scene depicted by Gray is a pure fiction is evident for several reasons:—First, because the Red river immigration was all in and reached the Cowlitz in September, 1841, as surviving members testify, and there was no emigration from there in 1842; second, because Archibald McKinlay, who was in charge of the fort and was a warm personal friend of Dr. Whitman, says that at the time of the visit spoken of there was no one at Walla Walla but the half dozen regular attachés of the fort, and that the Montreal express did not arrive until two weeks after Whitman had departed for the East, during which time Mrs. Whitman remained his guest and then proceeded down the river under its protection; third, because the question of such a journey had been discussed by Whitman and his associates at a special meeting for that purpose several weeks before and the journey agreed upon and a day set for the departure. Let us pass from the realm of fiction to the domain of facts.

Dr. Whitman was a true American, an enthusiastic patriot and lover of his country’s institutions. From the time he first set foot in Oregon to the hour of his death, the Americanization of this fair land was one of his proudest hopes. Dr. William C. McKay, son of Thomas McKay, says that in 1838 his father, who was then in charge of Fort Hall, decided to send him to Scotland to be educated. When they reached Waiilatpu, where they were to separate, William to go by the Manitoba route and his father to Fort Hall, Dr. Whitman strongly urged McKay to send his son to the United States to be educated, and “make an American of him,” since Oregon would surely belong to the Americans. McKay was convinced, William’s destination was

changed and he proceeded by the way of Fort Hall to the States. He received his education at Fairfield, N. Y., where Whitman himself had attended school. This incident reveals the Doctor's abiding faith in the destiny of Oregon. Gifted with a philosophical mind and keen perceptive faculties, he gathered from the visit of Governor Simpson and the arrival of Red river immigrants in 1841, an inkling of the plans of the company for acquiring Oregon. His mind dwelt on the subject during the following spring and summer, and when the American immigrants arrived that fall with intelligence that negotiations were in progress between the United States and Great Britain to settle definitely the boundary line, he realized the deep-laid plan of the company. With A. Lawrence Lovejoy, one of the immigrants who had stopped near the mission to recruit, he often conversed about the situation, and one day asked if he would accompany him on a journey back to the States. Though the winter season was just coming on, Lovejoy consented to thus aid him in his effort to save Oregon to the United States. Whitman summoned his associates from Lapwai and the Tshimakain mission among the Spokane Indians, to consult in regard to the matter. Spalding, Gray, Eells and Walker soon assembled at Waiilatpu, and when the Doctor laid before them his plan for saving Oregon, they unanimously opposed it, on the ground that missionary work and politics should not be confused with each other. To this Whitman replied that his first duty was to his country, and if his mission interfered with the discharge of it he would resign. Knowing his inflexible character and deep convictions of duty, they dared no longer oppose him for fear of losing the master spirit of their mission, and gave a reluctant assent. That he might have official authority to leave his charge and that the real object of his journey might not be known by the officers of the Hudson's Bay Company, they delegated him to proceed to Boston to transact certain business in the interest of the missions. The day of his departure was set for the fifth of October, and the several members departed to their fields of labor to prepare reports of their missions for him to take to Boston. The proceedings of this meeting were recorded in a book, which was lost at the time of the Whitman massacre. The papers having arrived, and all being in readiness for the journey, Whitman went to Fort Walla Walla, some authorities say to administer to a sick person, while Dr. Geiger, whom Whitman left in charge of Waiilatpu during his absence, says that it was to interview McKinlay in regard to the situation. At all events, his conversation with McKinlay whetted his anxiety to depart, and he resolved to start at once. Twenty-four hours later he and his traveling companion turned their backs upon Oregon and entered boldly upon a journey they knew would be attended with hardships and suffering such as they had never before experienced. The only record of that memorable journey is a letter written by Mr. Lovejoy, and the only accounts of what Whitman did and where he went come from those who conversed with him on the subject and several who saw him at different places in the East including the emigrants with whom he returned to Oregon. From the noble martyr himself there comes no word, save a letter written while at St. Louis the following spring, yet these are enough to place him first on the list of those whose names should be linked with Oregon so long as history shall last. Of that memorable journey Lovejoy says

" We left Waiilatpu October 3, 1842, traveled rapidly, reached Fort Hall in eleven days, remained two days to recruit and make a few purchases. The Doctor engaged a guide and we left for Fort Wintee. We changed from a direct route to one more southern, through the Spanish country via Salt Lake, Taos and Santa Fe. On our way from Fort Hall to Fort Wintee we had terribly severe weather. The snows retarded our progress and blinded the trail so we lost much time. After arriving at Fort Wintee and making some purchases for our trip, we took a new guide and started for Fort Uncumpagra, situated on the waters of Grand river, in the Spanish country. Here our stay was very short. We took a new guide and started for Taos. After being out some four or five days we encountered a terrific snow storm, which forced us to take shelter in a deep ravine, where we remained snowed in for four days, at which time the storm had somewhat abated, and we attempted to make our way out upon the high lands, but the snow was so deep and the winds so piercing and cold we were compelled to return to camp and wait a few days for a change of weather. Our next effort to reach the high lands was more successful; but after spending several days wandering around in the snow without making much headway, our guide told us that the deep snow had so changed the face of the country that he was completely lost and could take us no further. This was a terrible blow to the Doctor but he was determined not to give it up without another effort. We at once agreed that the Doctor should take the guide and return to Fort Uncumpagra and get a new guide, and I remain in camp with the animals until he could return; which he did in seven days with our new guide, and we were now on our route again. Nothing of much import occurred but hard and slow traveling through deep snow until we reached Grand river, which was frozen on either side about one-third across. Although so intensely cold, the current was so very rapid about one-third of the river in the center was not frozen. Our guide thought it would be dangerous to attempt to cross the river in its present condition, but the Doctor, nothing daunted, was the first to take the water. He mounted his horse—the guide and myself shoved the Doctor and his horse off the ice into the foaming stream. Away he went completely under water, horse and all, but directly came up, and after buffeting the rapid, foaming current he reached the ice on the opposite shore a long way down the stream. He leaped from his horse upon the ice and soon had his noble animal by his side. The guide and myself forced in the pack animals and followed the Doctor's example, and were soon on the opposite shore drying our frozen clothes by a comfortable fire. We reached Taos in about thirty days, suffered greatly from cold and scarcity of provisions. We were compelled to use mule meat, dogs, and such other animals as came in our reach. We remained at Taos a few days only, and started for Bent's and Savery's Fort, on the head waters of the Arkansas river. When we had been out some 15 or 20 days, we met George Bent, a brother of Gov. Bent, on his way to Taos. He told us that a party of mountain men would leave Bent's Fort in a few days for St. Louis, but said we would not reach the fort with our pack animals in time to join the party. The Doctor being very anxious to join the party so he could push on as rapidly as possible to Washington, concluded to leave myself and guide with the animals, and he himself taking the best animal with some bedding and a small allowance of provision, started alone, hoping by rapid travel to reach the fort in time to join the St. Louis party, but to do so he would have to travel on the Sab-

bath, something we had not done before. Myself and guide traveled on slowly and reached the fort in four days, but imagine our astonishment when on making inquiry about the Doctor we were told that he had not arrived nor had he been heard of. I learned that the party for St. Louis was camped at the Big Cottonwood, forty miles from the fort, and at my request Mr. Savery sent an express, telling the party not to proceed any further until we learned something of Dr. Whitman's whereabouts, as he wished to accompany them to St. Louis. Being furnished by the gentlemen of the fort with a suitable guide I started in search of the Doctor, and traveled up the river about one hundred miles. I learned from the Indians that a man had been there who was lost and was trying to find Bent's Fort. They said they had directed him to go down the river and how to find the fort. I knew from their description it was the Doctor. I returned to the fort as rapidly as possible, but the Doctor had not arrived. We had all become very anxious about him. Late in the afternoon he came in very much fatigued and desponding; said that he knew that God had bewildered him to punish him for traveling on the Sabbath. During the whole trip he was very regular in his morning and evening devotions, and that was the only time I ever knew him to travel on the Sabbath."

He at once pushed on with the mountaineers, leaving Lovejoy at Bent's Fort, and reached St. Louis in February. There he inquired eagerly about the status of negotiations on the Oregon question, and learned that the Ashburton-Webster treaty had been signed on the ninth of the preceding August, been ratified by the senate, and had been proclaimed by the president on the tenth of November. He was too late by more than three months to have prevented the treaty; but his journey was not in vain, for the Oregon boundary had not been included in the treaty, had not even been discussed, in fact, as appears from Mr. Webster's speeches and correspondence. This intelligence brought relief to the Doctor's overwrought feelings. There was still an opportunity for him to accomplish his purpose. He found great preparations being made all along the frontier to emigrate to the Willamette valley, notwithstanding the prevailing opinion that wagons could not proceed beyond Fort Hall. He immediately wrote a small pamphlet describing Oregon and the nature of the route thither, urging people to emigrate and assuring them that wagons could go through, and that he would join them and be their pilot. This pamphlet and his earnest personal appeals were efficacious in adding somewhat to the number of emigrants, though it is a fact that probably the greater portion of those who started from the border of Missouri in May never heard of Dr. Whitman until he joined them on the route; for the emigration was chiefly the result of the reports of Oregon received from trappers, letters written to friends in Missouri by Robert Shortess, who came out in 1839, and debates in congress the year before. That Whitman's efforts added somewhat to the number of emigrants is true, but that he initiated the movement or even contributed largely to it does not appear. He was too late for that; the movement was well under way before his arrival.

After writing his pamphlet his next anxiety was to reach Washington before congress adjourned, so that he might have an opportunity to meet congressmen and urge upon them the claims of Oregon. He did not undertake to change his apparel, which is thus described by Dr. William Barrows, who met him in St. Louis: "The Doctor was in coarse fur garments and vesting, and buckskin breeches. He wore a buffalo

coat, with a head-hood for emergencies in taking a storm, or a bivouac nap. What with heavy fur leggings and boot moccasins, his legs filled up well his Mexican stirrups. With all this warmth and almost burden of skin and fur clothing, he bore the marks of the irresistible cold and merciless storms of his journey. His fingers, ears, nose and feet had been frost-bitten, and were giving him much trouble." Such was Whitman when in St. Louis, such was he still when on the third of March he appeared in Washington, having been to Ithica, New York, to ask for the co-operation of Dr. Samuel Parker, his first missionary associate, and such was he still later in Boston, where he treated the rebukes of the officers of the American Board with a quiet contempt that astonished and disarmed them.

He found in Washington that the prevalent ideas of Oregon were far different from those along the frontier. Public men possessed but little knowledge of the territory west of the Rocky mountains, and deemed it of but little value because of its supposed sterile soil and inhospitable climate. Such had been the prevailing idea since Lewis and Clarke had subsisted on dog meat and Hunt's party had experienced such terrible privations in passing through it; such, also, was the idea fostered by the Hudson's Bay Company and urged by England. It was the Great American Desert, fit only for the abode of Indians and trappers. A year later in a congressional debate it was asserted that: "With the exception of the land along the Willamette and strips along a few of the water courses, the whole country is among the most irreclaimable barren wastes of which we have read, except the desert of Sahara. Nor is this the worst of it. The climate is so unfriendly to human life that the native population has dwindled away under the ravages of its malaria to a degree which defies all history to furnish a parallel in so wide a range of country."

To prove the contrary of this and to demonstrate that Oregon could be settled by emigration from the States was Whitman's task. He had interviews with Secretary Webster, President Tyler and many members of congress, in which he urged the importance of securing for the United States as much of the indefinite region known as Oregon as possible, asserting that its agricultural and timber resources were unbounded. He told them of the large emigration preparing to start thither, and declared that he would accompany them and show them a route by which they could take wagons clear to the Willamette. His earnest protestations made a deep impression upon many, especially President Tyler, and he was assured that if he could demonstrate these things it would have a powerful effect upon the solution of the Oregon question.

Whitman then visited Boston to discharge the official object of his journey, and was severely censured for leaving his mission upon so trivial a pretext. Then, after spending a few days at home, he hastened to the frontier to join the emigrants, some of whom had already started and were not overtaken by him till they had reached the Platte. His appearance among them was the first time the majority of them knew of the existence of such a man; yet even these universally acknowledge that his services as guide and advisor on the route were almost indispensable. Reaching Fort Hall the earnest representations made by the official in charge that wagons could not cross the mountains between that post and the Columbia had a most demoralizing effect. Had it not been for Whitman many would have changed their destination to California, while the remainder, leaving their wagons, plows and implements behind, would have

continued the journey to Oregon with only what they could pack upon their animals. Earnestly he pleaded with them, assured them that he would guide them safely through, that they had found his counsel good in the past and should trust him for the future. They did trust him; the wagons passed on, and after surmounting every obstacle he led them to the open plain in front of the mission at Wailatpu. He had won the day for his country.

This great train of hardy pioneers who had come to Americanize Oregon, contained 875 persons, of whom 295 were men over sixteen years of age. A complete roll of names was taken at the time by J. W. Nesmith, and is as follows:

Jesse Applegate, Charles Applegate, Lindsay Applegate, James Athey, William Athey, John Atkinson, William Arthur, Robert Arthur, David Arthur, Amon Butler, George Brooke, Peter H. Burnett, David Bird, Thomas A. Brown, Alexander Blevins, John P. Brooks, Martin Brown, Oris Brown, J. P. Black, Layton Bane, Andrew Baker, John G. Baker, William Beagle, Levi Boyd, William Baker, Nicholas Biddle, George Beale, James Braidy, George Beadle, — Boardman, William Baldrige, F. C. Cason, James Cason, William Chapman, John Cox, Jacob Champ, L. C. Cooper, James Cone, Moses Childers, Miles Carey, Thomas Cochran, L. Clymour, John Copenhaver, J. H. Caton, Alfred Chappel, Daniel Cronin, Samuel Cozine, Benedict Costable, Joseph Childs, Ransom Clark, John G. Campbell, — Chapman, James Chase, Solomon Dodd, William C. Dement, W. P. Dougherty, William Day, James Duncan, Jacob Dorin, Thomas Davis, Daniel Delaney, Daniel Delaney, Jr., William Delaney, William Doke, J. H. Davis, Burrell Davis, George Dailey, John Doherty, — Dawson, Charles Eaton, Nathan Eaton, James Etchell, Solomon Emerick, John W. Eaker, E. G. Edson, Miles Eyres, John W. East, Niniwon Everman, Ninevah Ford, Ephram Ford, Nimrod Ford, John Ford, Alex. Francis, Abner Frazier, William Frazier, William Fowler, William J. Fowler, Henry Fowler, Stephen Fairly, Charles Fendall, John Gantt, Chiley B. Gray, Enoch Garrison, J. W. Garrison, W. J. Garrison, William Gardner, Samuel Gardner, Mat. Gilmore, Richard Goodman, Major Gilpin, — Gray, B. Haggard, H. H. Hide, William Holmes, Riley A. Holmes, John Hobson, William Hobson, J. J. Hembre, James Hembree, Andrew Hembre, A. J. Hembre, Samuel B. Hall, James Houk, William P. Hughes, Abijah Hendrick, James Hays, Thomas J. Hensley, B. Holley, Henry Hunt, S. M. Holderness, Isaac Hutchins, A. Husted, Joseph Hess, Jacob Hann, John Howell, William Howell, Wesley Howell, W. G. Howell, Thomas E. Howell, Henry Hill, William Hill, Almorán Hill, Henry Hewett, William Hargrove, A. Hoyt, John Holman, Daniel Holman, B. Harrigas, Calvin James, John B. Jackson, John Jones, Overton Johnson, Thomas Keyser, J. B. Keyser, Pleasant Keyser, — Kelley, — Kelsey, A. L. Lovejoy, Edward Lenox, E. Lenox, Aaron Layson, Jesse Looney, John E. Long, H. A. G. Lee, F. Lugur, Lew Linebarger, John Linebarger, Isaac Laswell, J. Loughborough, Milton Little, — Luther, John Lauderdale, — McGee, William J. Martin, James Martin, Julius Martin, — McClelland, F. McClelland, John B. Mills, Isaac Mills, William A. Mills, Owen Mills, G. W. McGarey, Gilbert Mondon, Daniel Matheny, Adam Matheny, J. N. Matheny, Josiah Matheny, Henry Matheny, A. J. Mastire, John McHaley, Jacob Myers, John Manning, James Manning, M. M. McCarver, George McCorle, Wil-

liam Mays, Elijah Millican, William McDaniel, D. McKissic, Madison Malone, John B. McClane, William Mauzee, John McIntire, John Moore, W. J. Matney, J. W. Nesmith, W. T. Newby, Noah Newman, Thomas Nayler, Neil Osborn, Hugh D. O'Brien, Humphrey O'Brien, Thomas A. Owen, Thomas Owen, E. W. Otie, M. B. Otie, Bennett O'Neil, A. Olinger, Jesse Parker, William Parker, J. B. Pennington, R. H. Poe, Samuel Painter J. R. Patterson, Charles E. Pickett, Frederick Prigg, Clayborn Paine, P. B. Reading, S. P. Rodgers, G. W. Rodgers, William Russell, James Roberts, G. W. Rice, John Richardson, Daniel Richardson, Philip Ruby, John Ricord, Jacob Reid, John Roe, Solomon Roberts, Emseley Roberts, Joseph Rossin, Thomas Rives, Thomas H. Smith, Thomas Smith, Isaac W. Smith, Anderson Smith, Ahi Smith, Robert Smith, Eli Smith, William Sheldon, P. G. Stewart, Dr. Nathaniel Sutton, C. Stimmerman, C. Sharp, W. C. Summers, Henry Sewell, Henry Stout, George Sterling, — Stout, — Stevenson, James Story, — Swift, John M. Shively, Samuel Shirley, Alexander Stoughton, Chauncey Spencer, Hiram Strait, George Summers, Cornelius Stringer, C. W. Stringer, Lindsey Tharp, John Thompson, D. Trainor, Jeremiah Teller, Stephen Tarbox, John Umnick, Samuel Vance, William Vaughn, George Vernon, James Wilmont, William H. Wilson, J. W. Wair, Archibald Winkle, Edward Williams, H. Wheeler, John Wagoner, Benjamin Williams, David Williams, William Wilson, John Williams, James Williams, Squire Williams, Isaac Williams, T. B. Ward, James White, John (Betty) Watson, James Waters, William Winter, Daniel Waldo, David Waldo, William Waldo, Alexander Zachary, John Zachary.

Add to these the following settlers residing here when the others arrived :

Pleasant Armstrong, Hugh Burns, — Brown, William Brown, — Brown, J. M. Black, William Baldra, James Balis, Dr. W. J. Bailey, — Brainard, Medorem Crawford, David Carter, Samuel Campbell, Jack Campbell, William Craig, Amos Cook, Aaron Cook, — Conner, William Cannon, Allen Davy, William Doty, Richard Eakin, Squire Ebbert, John Edwards, Philip Foster, John Force, James Force, Francis Fletcher, George Gay, Joseph Gale, — Girtman, Felix Hathaway, Peter H. Hatch, Thomas Hubbard, Adam Hewitt, Jeremiah Horegon, Joseph Holman, David Hill, Weberly Hauxhurst, — Hutchinson, William Johnson, — King, — Kelsey, Reuben Lewis, G. W. LeBreton, Jack Larrison, Joseph L. Meek, F. X. Mathieu, John McClure, S. W. Moss, Robert Moore, — McFadden, William McCarty, Charles McKay, Thomas McKay, — Morrison, J. W. Mack, — Newbanks, Robert Newell, James A. O'Neil, F. W. Pettygrove, Dwight Pomeroy, Walter Pomeroy, — Perry, — Rimmick, Osborn Russell, J. R. Robb, Robert Shortess, Sidney Smith, — Smith, Andrew Smith, Andrew Smith, Jr., Darling Smith, — Spence, Jack Sailor, Joel Turnham, — Turner, Hiram Taylor, Calvin Tibbetts, — Trask, C. M. Walker, Jack Warner, A. E. Wilson, David Winslow, Caleb Wilkins, Henry Wood, B. Williams.

Also add the following members of Protestant missions :

Dr. Marcus Whitman, A. F. Waller, David Leslie, Hamilton Campbell, George Abernethy, William H. Wilson, L. H. Judson, W. H. Gray, E. Walker, Cushing Eells, Alanson Beers, Jason Lee, Gustavus Hines, H. K. W. Perkins, M. H. B. Brewer, Dr. J. L. Babcock, Dr. Elijah White, Harvey Clark, H. H. Spalding, J. L. Parrish, H. W. Raymond.

The above list includes nearly every male resident of Oregon in 1843, exclusive of the ex-employees of the Hudson's Bay Company and those still in its service.

On the heels of the emigrant train, came the exploring party of Lieutenant John C. Fremont, who had explored the Rocky mountains the year before. After spending a few days at Vancouver, he passed south, crossed the Cascades to Eastern Oregon, continued south into Nevada, and then with much labor and suffering, crossed the snow-bound Sierra Nevada to Sutter's Fort in the Sacramento valley. Though he earned the title of Pathfinder, he found his way to Oregon clearly marked by the wheels of the wagons that had preceded him.

Early in 1843 the effort to organize a provisional government was renewed by the American settlers, who were unaware of the great reinforcements already on the way to join them. Even the missionaries were not trusted in the primitive councils and operations of the organizers. The known hostility of every interest in Oregon to a government not under control of such interest, caused the settlers to plan with great caution and execute with extreme care. It became necessary for them to deceive every, one, except a select few, in regard to their designs, in order to obtain a meeting of the settlers under circumstances that would not arouse the suspicion of those adverse to such action, and array them in active hostility. The number and influence of such were sufficient, when combined, to strangle the movement at its birth. A singular device was resorted to. Wild animals had been destroying the young stock, and those who were wealthiest suffered most from such depredations. The Methodist missionaries and Hudson's Bay Company were consequently more anxious than the other settlers to be relieved of this scourge. There was but one sentiment, every one wished the depredators exterminated, and to do it necessitated a united action, an assembling of the people, and an organized movement.

The conspirators circulated a notice calling upon residents to meet for this purpose at the house of W. H. Gray on the second of February, 1843. The meeting took place and a committee of six was chosen to perfect a plan for exterminating wolves, bears and panthers, and then call a general meeting of the settlers to whom their conclusions were to be submitted. That committee consisted of W. H. Gray, William H. Wilson, Alanson Beers, Joseph Gervais, a Rocky mountain hunter named — Barnaby, and a Frenchman named — Lucie, who had formerly been a member of Astor's expedition. With the appointment of this committee, and a general exchange of views upon the subject of wolves, bears, panthers, and the best way to get rid of their destructive raids upon stock, the meeting adjourned till the first Monday in March, when the people were to meet at the house of Joseph Gervais. At the adjourned meeting, after the organization had been completed, one of the gentlemen present addressed the settlers, stating that no one would question for a moment the rightfulness of the proceedings just completed; it was a just, natural action taken by the people to protect their live stock from being destroyed by wild animals; but while they were so solicitous about their stock, would it not be a wise thing to take steps for the protection of themselves and their families. The result of this speech was the appointment of J. L. Babcock, Elijah White, James A. O'Neil, Robert Shortess, Robert Newell, — Lucie, Joseph Gervais, Thomas Hubbard, C. McRoy, W. H. Gray,

— Smith and George Gay, as a committee to consider the propriety of organizing a government.

The committee soon met at Oregon City, many others being present, and a lively discussion ensued. Rev. Jason Lee, George Abernethy, Revs. Leslie and Hines, and Mr. Babcock, took strong grounds against the movement and declared in favor of a delay of four years. By striking the office of governor from the list, a unanimous vote was secured to call a meeting on the second of May. At the appointed time the people assembled, the two factions being almost equal in strength, being fifty-two Americans in favor of organization against fifty, chiefly Hudson's Bay Company men, opposed to it. Like Cameron, the great ex-boss of Pennsylvania politics, who said that a majority of one was all the majority he cared for, the Americans were satisfied with a majority of two, and proceeded with the work of organizing, their opponents leaving in disgust. The result of this action was the following organization:

Legislative Committee—Robert Shortess, Robert Newell, Alanson Beers, W. H. Gray, James A. O'Neil, Thomas Hubbard, David Hill, Robert Moore, William Dougherty. Supreme Judge with probate powers—A. E. Wilson. Clerk and Recorder—George W. LeBreton. Sheriff—Joseph L. Meek. Treasurer, W. H. Wilson. Magistrates—A. B. Smith, Hugh Burns, — Compo and L. H. Judson. Constables—Squire Ebbert, — Bridgers, Reuben Lewis and F. X. Mathieu. Major—John Howard. Captains—William McCarty, C. McRoy and S. Smith.

The committee was instructed to report on the fifth of July at Champoege. At the time appointed the committee made its report, which was adopted, in which the laws of Iowa were declared in force so far as they applied, and the executive management of the government entrusted to a committee of three instead of a governor. For this committee, David Hill, Alanson Beers and Joseph Gale were chosen, and at last the American settlers in Oregon had a government. The struggle was over, for the great emigration which a few weeks later came in with Whitman settled the question of American supremacy and the stability of the newly organized government.

The first regular election was held May 14, 1844, to choose officers of the provisional government, at which 200 votes were cast. P. G. Stewart, Osborn Russell and W. J. Bailey were chosen executive committee; Dr. John E. Long, clerk and recorder; James L. Babcock, supreme judge; Philip Foster, treasurer; Joseph L. Meek, sheriff. The territory had been partitioned into four legislative districts. The Tualatin district included what now is Washington, Multnomah, Columbia, Clatsop and Tillamook counties, and the persons chosen to represent it were Peter H. Burnett, afterwards governor of California, David Hill, M. Gilmore and M. M. McCarver. The Champoege district, which has since been divided into Linn, Marion, Lane, Josephine, Coos, Curry, Benton, Douglas and Jackson counties, was represented by Robert Newell, Daniel Waldo and Thomas D. Keizer. In the Clackamas district was what is now the eastern part of Oregon, a portion of Montana, and all of Idaho and Washington territories. This immense region with its few settlers was represented by A. L. Lovejoy, Whitman's companion in 1842. The legislative committee elected met at the house of Felix Hathaway, June 18, 1844, and chose M. M. McCarver speaker of the house. A nine days' session followed, when they adjourned until December of the same year. On the 16th of December the legislative committee met again, this time

at the house of J. E. Long in Oregon City, when a message was submitted to them from the executive committee, in which an amendment of the organic law was recommended. A seven days' session followed, during which an act was passed calling for a committee to frame a constitution. Several acts were passed requiring submission to a popular vote to render them valid, among which was a change from the triumvirate to gubernatorial executive, and from a legislative committee to a legislature, which was adopted by the people.

The immigration of 1844 consisted of 800 people, of whom 235 were able-bodied men. The following list contains the names of the greater portion of them :

— Alderman, — Bird, Nathan Buzzard, Charles Burch, Robert Boyd, William Black, — Blakely, George W. Bush, Thomas Boggs, William Bowman, Sr., William Bowman, Jr., Ira Bowman, Elijah Bunton, Joseph Bunton, William Bunton, Charles Buich, Capt. C. Bennett, Francis Bordran, Joseph Bartrough, William Bray, Nathan Bayard, Adam Brown, Peter Bonnin, David Crawford, Lewis Crawford, Daniel Clark, Dennis Clark, — Clemens, James Cave, Joel Crisman, Gabriel Crisman, William Crisman, Aaron Chamberlain, Patrick Conner, Samuel B. Crockett, Wm. M. Case, William Clemens, — Dougherty, — Doty, Jas. Davenport, Dr. Dagon, Daniel Durban, Edward Dupuis, C. Emery, Moses Edes, C. Everman, John Eades, Abr. Eades, Henry Eades, Clark Eades, Solomon Eades, David Evans, N. D. Evans, Robert Eddy, Jno. Ellick, Jno. Fleming, Nathaniel Ford, Mark Ford, Jas. Fruit, "Doc" Fruit, Jenny Fuller, I. N. Gilbert, David Goff, Samuel Goff, Marion Goff, David Grant, Mitchell Gilliam, Cornelius Gilliam, Smith Gilliam, Wm. Gilliam, Porter Gilliam, Wm. Gage, Jesse Gage, W. H. Goodwin, — Gillespie, James Gerrish, Jno. Gerrish, Martin Gillahan, William Gillahan, Charles Gilmore, Alanson Hinman, A. F. Hedges, Jacob Hutton, Fleming Hill, J. C. Hawley, Jacob Hoover, T. Holt, James Harper, Joseph Holman, John Howard, James Hunt, Norris Humphrey, Jacob Hammer, Herman Higgins, William Higgins, George Hibler, John Inyard, Abr. Inyard, Peter Inyard, William Johnson, James Johnson, David Johnson, Daniel Johnson, James Johnson. John Jackson, David Jenkins, William Jenkins, Henry Jenkins, David Kindred, Bart, Kindred, John Kindred, Daniel Kinney, Barton Lee, John Lousenaute, Charles Lewis, William Morgan, Theophilus McGruder, Ed. McGruder, John Minto, Joshua McDaniel, Elisha McDaniel, Mrs. McDaniel, — McMahan, Nehemiah Martin, Samuel McSwain, James McAllister, R. W. Morrison, Michael Moor, James W. Marshall, Lafe Moreland, Westley Mulkey, Luke Mulkey, — Murray, — Mudgett, George Neal, Attey. Neal, Calvin Neal, Robert Neal, Alex. Neal, Peter Neal, George Nelson, Cyrus Nelson, John Nichols, Frank Nichols, Benjamin Nichols, Ruel Owless, Henry Owens, James Owens, John Owens, John Owens, Joel Perkins, Sr., Joel Perkins, Jr., John Perkins, David Parker, — Priest, Joseph Parrot, S. Packwood, T. Packwood, R. K. Payne, William Prather, Theodore Prather, Eaben Pettie, Amab Pettie, J. Rowland, E. Robinson (Mountain), T. G. Robinson (Fatty), Ben Robinson, Willard H. Rees, Parton Rice, Mac Rice, Rice (Old Man), — Ramsey, — Ramsdell, Franklin Sears, Jackson Shelton, William Sebring, John Scott, Levi Scott, M. T. Simmons, — Springer, J. S. Smith, Charles Smith, Peter Smith, William Smith, Noyes Smith, Texas Smith, Henry Saffron, Big Sis, James Stewart, William Saunders, Joshua Shaw, A. C. R. Shaw (Sheep), Wash. Shaw, Thomas Shaw, B. F. Shaw, Capt. William Shaw,

James Stephens, — Sager (died on Green river), Charles Saxton, Vincent Snelling, Benjamin Snelling, — Snooks, Jerry Teller, Sebrin Thornton, O. S. Thomas, John Thorp, Alvin Thorp, Theodore Thorp, Mortimer Thorp, Milton Thorp, Cooper Y. Trues, Benjamin Tucker, Long Tucker, Thomas Vance (died on the Platte), George Waunch, Poe Williams, — Williams, Harrison Wright, Richard Woodcock, James Welsh, James Walker, Sr., James Walker, Jr., Robert Walker, Henry Williamson Joseph Watt, — Warmbough, Thomas Werner.

At the election held June 3, 1845, a total of 504 votes were cast, and George Abernethy was chosen the first governor of Oregon. The other officers were, John E. Long, secretary; Francis Ermatinger, treasurer; J. W. Nesmith, judge; Marcus Ford, district attorney; S. W. Moss, assessor; Joseph L. Meek, sheriff. Two new districts, or as they were subsequently called, counties, were created, being Clatsop and Yamhill. A new code of laws was framed by the legislature then elected, and was adopted by the people by a vote of 255 to 52. A memorial to congress was then adopted, praying for the formation of a regular territorial government, which was carried to Washington by Dr. E. White. The legislature also created Polk and Lewis counties, the latter embracing all of Washington west of the Cascade mountains. Joseph L. Meek, the sheriff, was instructed to take a census of the population. By this it appears that there were 2,110 people in Oregon, 1,259 males and 851 females.

A train of 480 wagons and some 3,000 people crossed the plains in 1845, guided by Stephen H. Meek, a brother of the sheriff, the same who had taken the wagons to Fort Hall in 1842. At Fort Hall about one-third severed themselves from the train and went to California, being under the command of William B. Ide, of bear flag notoriety, and guided by Greenwood, the trapper. Meek undertook to guide them by a new route across the Blue and Cascade mountains, a route over which he had never passed. He lost his way and the emigrants started out on their own responsibility. The majority of them by a terrible struggle, succeeded in passing down John Day river to the Columbia. Even this episode has been seized upon by the anti-Hudson's Bay Company men, and the charge made that Meek was employed by the company to cause the destruction of this train in the mountains. The fact is that if the emigrants had only trusted him a few days longer, the guide would have fulfilled all the promises he made them. As it was they came near hanging him, and he is roundly abused by the survivors of the train even to the present day.

The Hudson's Bay Company was enjoying a thriving trade with the emigrants passing by their posts at Fort Hall, Boise and Walla Walla, especially in purchasing for almost nothing the worn out cattle, or taking them in exchange for wild cattle which were to be delivered by the chief factor at Vancouver. The feeling against the company was very bitter; and a number of men who had settled in the extreme southern end of the Willamette valley, among whom Jesse and Lindsay Applegate were leading spirits, determined to open a new route to Oregon from Fort Hall. They organized a small party, which passed through Umpqua and Rogue river valleys, along Klamath, Tule and Goose lakes, and across northern Nevada to Fort Hall. where were found a large number of emigrants, numbering 2,000 souls and having 470 teams and 1,050 cattle. About one-half the number passed down the Humboldt to California, in separate trains, among which was the Donner party, of whom so many

perished in the mountains. Of the remainder the greater portion followed the old trail down Snake river and reached their destination after encountering the usual hardships of the trip. A train of 150 people with forty-two wagons tried the new route and found it a long one, almost devoid of grass and water until they reached Goose lake. They suffered severely and their cattle, half-starved and feeble, could scarcely pull the wagons along; nor was this the end, for upon reaching the canyon of the Umpqua mountains they found it almost impossible to proceed and many of them remained a long time in the mountain fastness, themselves and their stock in a deplorable condition, while others only reached the Willamette by abandoning everything. Much abuse has been heaped upon the heads of the men who induced the emigrants to try this new route, but it is evidently undeserved, at least so far as it imputes to them unworthy motives. They passed over the route on horseback and evidently did not realize how more frequent grass and watering places must be for a train of wagons than for horsemen. However, this route through Nevada was a few years later used by thousands of emigrants entering Northern California and Southern Oregon, though, of course, the good camping places were well known by that time. As for the Umpqua canyon, wagons were taken through it by Stephen H. Meek in 1843, and would have been easily passable by this party had their stock been strong, instead of being barely able to stand upon their feet, such, at least, as were not lying on the burning alkali deserts of Nevada. There has been too much of this imputing of bad motives for the conduct of those who differed in opinions in the pioneer days; and if these reckless charges could be credited, instead of being properly classed as the bitter fruit of sectarian or political prejudice, we would be compelled to believe that Oregon was peopled with the moral refuse of society instead of the brave and noble-hearted men and women we well know them to have been.

Though the Oregon question had been practically settled by the American immigrants, it was not officially disposed of until 1846. For several years it was warmly discussed at every session of congress and received much prominence in the newspapers. The people at large, as well as a few members of congress, adopted a very belligerent tone and asserted the superior title of the United States to all of the coast south of the Russian possessions. In the presidential contest of 1844, "Fifty-four forty or fight" became a party cry, and upon that issue James K. Polk was elected. In his first message to congress the new president devoted one-fifth of the space to an exhaustive discussion of the question, and recommended that the required notice for a termination of the treaty of joint occupation be given, that military posts be constructed along the emigrant route and that the national laws be extended over Oregon. The debate which followed was long and earnest, and it seemed as though war would be the result. The resolution terminating the treaty of joint occupation passed the house and went to the senate, where for many days it engrossed the attention of the greatest statesmen of America. Finally the resolution passed that body, but so modified as to strip it of its pugnacious tone and admit of a compromise. It had occupied the attention of congress for four months and twenty-one days, during which time the whole country had been engaged in its discussion and the dark cloud of war hovered over the nation. Negotiations continued between the two governments until a treaty was signed on the seventeenth of July, 1846, by which the boundary line of the 49th parallel east of the Rocky

mountains was extended to the Pacific, but not including in the United States any portion of Vancouver island.

On the fourth of June, 1846, officers were elected in the various counties in Oregon, as well as representatives in the legislature. June 3, 1847, another county and legislative election was held. At the same time George Abernethy was chosen governor for a second term, the opposing candidate being A. L. Lovejoy, who had a minority of only sixteen votes. The other officers were: S. M. Holderness, secretary; John H. Couch, treasurer; George W. Bell, auditor of public accounts; A. Lawrence Lovejoy, attorney general; Theophilus McGruder, auditor; J. Quinn Thornton, judge of the supreme court; H. M. Knighton, marshal; Alonzo A. Skinner, judge of the circuit court. Another large immigration came in 1847 and still another in 1848. On the twelfth of June, 1848, county and representative officers were chosen for the last time under the provisional government.

CHAPTER XVIII.

WHITMAN MASSACRE AND CAYUSE WAR.

Sectarian Histories Unreliable—The Battle of the Creeds—Missionaries and Settlers Classed Together—Restlessness of the Indians—Dr. White's Visit to the Nez Percés—Indians Incensed against Americans—Trouble at Oregon City—Disbandment of Methodist Mission—Catholic Method of Converting Savages—Growing Feeling of Hostility among the Cayuses—Catholics Establish a Mission in Opposition to Whitman—Joe Lewis and his Perfidy—Epidemic among the Cayuses—The Poison Theory—The Massacre at Waiilatpu—Spalding's Charges and Responsibility of the Catholics—Rescue of the Prisoners by Peter Skeen Ogden—The Cayuses Prepare for War—The Whites March against the Indians—The Cayuses Settle the Matter among Themselves—Execution of the Hostages.

The literature of this portion of Oregon's history has flowed chiefly from sectarian sources. So bitter became the feelings engendered by the religious contest, that all accounts of the events of this period are so impregnated with personal feeling as to render them valueless as history. Their very tone is evidence of unreliability; and this applies as much to the Protestant as the Catholic writings. They are composed largely of abuse of the opposite sect, of suppression of or only obscure reference to facts detrimental to the side from which the writings proceed, and of enlargement of every trivial circumstance that can be shown to the disadvantage of the opposing party. That such writings should be dignified with the title of History is a reproach to literature. A careful examination will satisfy an unprejudiced person that this chapter reveals as nearly as possible the true facts, and does justice to both parties to the controversy.

The first gun was fired and the nature of the campaign outlined by Dr. Samuel Parker, the first associate of Dr. Whitman; and this in 1836, before the Catholics had entered the field. At the mouth of Alpowa creek, on Snake river, he came upon a burial party of Nez Percés, who "had prepared a cross to set up at the grave," and because the symbol of the crucifixion offended his sight and he feared it would make "a stepping-stone to idolatry," he took "the cross which the Indians had prepared and broke it in pieces." As the Catholics had not yet made their appearance in Oregon and consequently "didn't know they were hit," this incident is of interest simply to show the spirit of religious intolerance which held possession of Dr. Parker, and which after events proved to pervade his successors. When the two Catholic priests, Fathers Blanchet and Demers, arrived in 1838, the Methodists had missions in the Willamette valley, and at The Dalles, and the Congregationalists had one at Waiilatpu among the Cayuses, at Lapwai among the Nez Percés, and at Tshimakain among the Spokanes. The Protestants were well entrenched, and the Catholics had to enter new fields, of which there were many, or attack the others direct. It will be seen that they did both.

The Catholic plan of operations is outlined by Father Blanchet himself, who in after years thus wrote of the duties of the missionary priests: "They were to warn their flocks against the dangers of seduction, to destroy the false impression already received, to enlighten and confirm the faith of the wavering and deceived consciences, to bring back to the practice of religion and virtue all who had forsaken them for long years or who, raised in infidelity, had never known nor practiced any of them. * * *

In a word they were to run after the sheep when they were in danger. Hence their passing so often from one post to another—for neither the white people nor the Indians claimed their assistance in vain. And it was enough for them to hear that some false prophet had penetrated into a place, or intended visiting some locality, to induce the missionaries to go there immediately, to defend the faith and prevent error from propagating itself." Here is a direct statement from the bishop at the head of the church, that it was the Catholic plan to counteract the influence of the Protestants where they had already located missions, as well as to hasten to any new point they might select in order to prevent the founding of new ones. The first overt act of this kind was made at Nesqually, only a few months after they arrived. Blanchet says: "The first mission to Nesqually was made by Father Demers, who celebrated the first mass in the fort on April 22, [1839], the day after he arrived. His visit at such a time was forced upon him by the establishment of a Methodist mission for the Indians.

* * * After having given orders to build a chapel, and said mass outside of the fort, he parted with them, blessing the Lord for the success of his mission among the whites and Indians, and reached Cowlitz on Monday, the 30th, with the conviction that his mission at Nesqually had left a very feeble chance for a Methodist mission there."

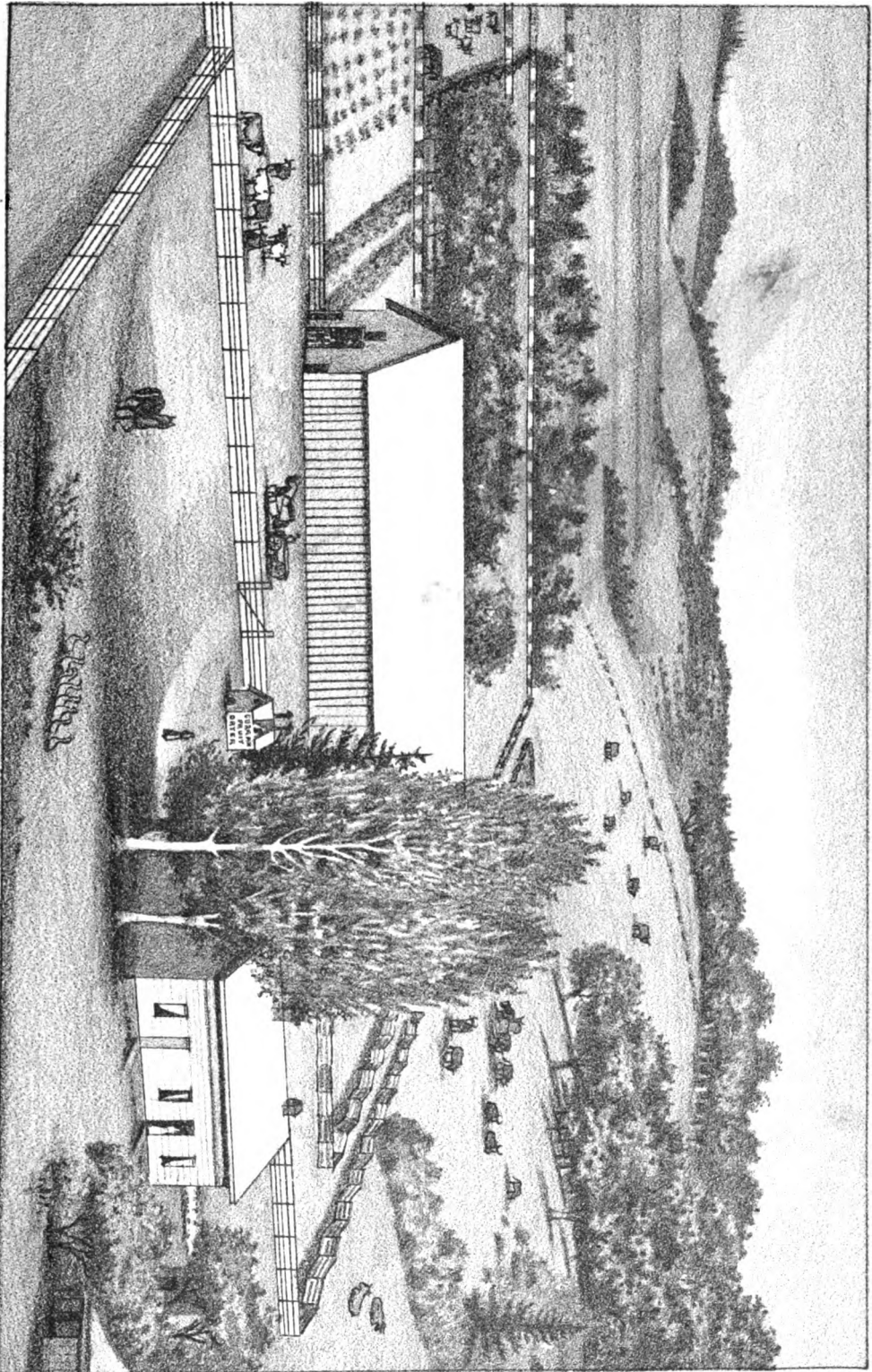
Some ingenious artist among the priests made a picture showing a large tree with many branches. The different Protestant sects were represented as going up the tree and out upon the various branches, from which they dropped into a fire, and this fire was kept burning by a priest who fed it with the heretical books of the roasting victims. This picture tickled the Indians immensely, and among the Nez Percés it bid fair to capture the whole tribe. As an offset Mr. Spalding had his wife paint a num-

ber of illustrations of prominent bible events, and this panorama soon crowded the Catholic cartoon from the field. Thus this contest went on for several years. In 1841 the Cascades Indians were won away from The Dalles mission in spite of Mr. Waller's strenuous efforts to hold them. This same Mr. Waller gave expression to his feelings on doctrinal points by cutting down a cross erected by the Catholics at the Clackamas village.

There was one thing which gave the Catholics a decided advantage among the natives, and that was the use of symbols and ceremonies, as Blanchet expresses it: "The sight of the altar, vestments, sacred vessels and great ceremonies, were drawing their attention a great deal more than the cold, unavailable and long lay services of Brother Waller." These were more akin to their own ideas of religion than the simple services of the Protestants. The mystery was fascinating to them, and they preferred to see the priests "make medicine" than to hear so much "wa wa" from the ministers. By thus working upon the superstitious nature of the savages and making no effort to suddenly change their habits and time-honored customs, the Catholics gained a firm hold upon them, and were thus able, gradually, to bring about the desired change. The Protestants, on the contrary, endeavored to accomplish too much at once, and having no censers to swing or imposing vestments to wear, could gain but slight influence over the natives when their opponents were about.

There was still another factor which contributed to the unpopularity of the Protestant missionaries, and one which became stronger as time rolled on, and that was their connection with American settlers, and their efforts to cultivate the soil. The Indians did not want white people to settle in the country. They recognized the fact that both races could not live here, and that if white people came the Indians must go. It was this feeling which caused Ellis to forbid A. B. Smith to cultivate a patch of ground in 1840. The Hudson's Bay Company encouraged the idea among the Indians that the missions were but stepping stones to American occupation, and this idea was supported by the conduct of those in charge of the Methodist mission in the Willamette, which had become the general headquarters for American settlers. The fur company had been here for years and had not taken their lands away from them but instead, had supplied them with a good market for such furs as they might have; yet the Americans, who were but new comers, were already taking their lands, and more kept arriving yearly. The outgrowth of this was a feeling of bitterness against the Americans, including the Protestant missionaries, in which neither the Hudson's Bay Company men nor the Catholics were included; and this feeling intensified year by year.

In 1841, Dr. Whitman was insulted and attacked at Waiilatpu in consequence of trouble between Gray and an Indian. Immediately after he left on his winter journey and before Mrs. Whitman went to Fort Walla Walla, a Cayuse chief attempted to enter her room at night, and a few days later the mission mill and its contents were destroyed by fire. About the same time Mrs. Spalding, at the Lapwai mission, was grossly insulted and ordered from her own house; and at another time Mr. Spalding's life was threatened. Dr. Elijah White, the Indian agent who arrived but a few weeks before, determined to check this growing spirit of hostility. Accordingly, in November, accompanied by Thomas McKay, who had left the company's service and settled in the valley, and six men, he left the Willamette for the interior. At Fort Walla Walla



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

STOCK FARM OF GEO. W. HOUCK.

3000 acres. Donation Claim of George Beltznap, settled in 1847.

3 1/2 Miles West of Monroe, Benton County, Oregon.

McKinlay joined them and the party proceeded to Lapwai to hold a council with the Nez Perces. After a long talk, in which McKay and McKinlay took an important part, a treaty was entered into whereby whites and Indians were to be equally punished for offences, and the Nez Perces adopted a system of laws in which the general principles of right and justice were embodied in a form suitable to their customs and condition. Ellis was chosen head chief to enforce the laws. The party of Dr. White then returned to hold a council with the Cayuses. But little was accomplished with them except to appoint the tenth of the ensuing April for a general council with the whole tribe. The next tribe visited was the Wascopum, at The Dalles, and these readily adopted the same laws Dr. White had given the Nez Perces. The result of these councils was to infuse a sense of security into both the whites and Indians.

The next summer disaffection broke out afresh, owing to the evil counsels of Baptiste Dorion, a half breed son of Pierre Dorion who had been interpreter for Hunt's party of the Astor expedition in 1811. This man was interpreter for the Hudson's Bay Company, and upon his own responsibility informed some of the Indians about Fort Walla Walla that the Americans were coming up in the summer to take their lands. This story spread among the tribes along the base of the Blue mountains and created great excitement. The young warriors wanted to go to the Willamette and exterminate the Americans, but were held in check by the older ones. Peo-peo-mux-mux, chief of the Walla Walla, visited Vancouver to ascertain the truth of Dorion's statements, and was informed by Dr. McLaughlin that he did not believe the Americans entertained any such idea; but if they did he could rest assured that the Hudson's Bay Company would not aid them in a war of that kind against the Indians. The return of the Walla Walla chief quieted the excitement to a certain extent, yet a feeling of apprehension still remained, and the missionaries sent for Dr. White to make another official visit to the tribes. He started in the latter part of April, accompanied by Rev. Gustavus Hines, George W. LeBreton, one Indian boy and a Kanaka. Several French Canadians were to have accompanied them, but were advised by Dr. McLaughlin to remain at home and "let the Americans take care of themselves."

The result of this visit was to restore the spirit of security, and to insure tranquility for a time at least. The Cayuses adopted the Nez Perce laws and elected for head chief Five Crows, who had embraced the Protestant faith and was favorably disposed towards the Americans. The action of Dr. McLaughlin has been severely censured and has served as an argument to prove that the Hudson's Bay Company was stirring up the Indians to drive the Americans from the country. That is certainly putting a strained construction on it, as will be admitted when it is understood that the American settlers had but a few days before unanimously signed a memorial to congress, in which Dr. McLaughlin was severely censured. Father Demers arrived from the interior at this time and informed him that: "The Indians are only incensed against the Boston people; that they have nothing against the French and King George people; they are not mad at them, but are determined that the Boston people shall not have their lands and take away their liberties." Is it at all unnatural that, learning that his people were in no danger and smarting under the unjust charges of the Americans, he should have said, "Let the Americans take care of themselves?"

There was trouble in the Willamette valley in 1844 which served to still more embitter the Indians against the Americans. There was a sub-chief of the Molallas named Cockstock, a man of independent nature and belligerent disposition. He had a few followers who partook somewhat of his spirit, and they were generally the prime movers in such hostile acts as the natives of the Willamette indulged in. He was rebellious of restraint, and not friendly to the encroachment of the white settlers. A relative of his having mistreated Mr. Perkins at The Dalles mission, was sentenced by the Wasco tribe to be punished according to Dr. White's laws. The sub-chief was enraged at the whipping his kinsman had received, and set out to revenge the insult upon the Indian agent. Reaching the agent's Willamette home during his absence, he proceeded to break every window pane in the house. He was pursued, but not caught, and became an object of terror to the Doctor. All depredations committed in the country were charged to this chief, and it finally resulted in the offer by Dr. White of one hundred dollars reward for the arrest of the formidable Indian. Learning that he was being accused of acts committed by others, the chief visited Oregon City March 4, accompanied by four of his band, with the avowed purpose of having a talk with the whites for the purpose of exculpating himself. He entered the town, staid for about an hour, and then crossed the river to visit an Indian village to procure an Indian interpreter. He then recrossed the Willamette, when several men undertook to arrest him and a desperate fight ensued. Cockstock was killed, and his followers, after fighting valiantly until the odds became too great, made good their escape. On the other side George W. LeBreton was killed by Cockstock, and Mr. Rogers, who was working quietly near by, was wounded in the arm by a poisoned arrow, which caused his death. It has been asserted that the Molalla chief attacked the town, but it requires too much credulity to believe that five Indians would in broad daylight attack a town containing ten times their number. The whole affair is chargeable to the rash conduct of a few men who were eager to gain the paltry reward offered by Dr. White, one of whom paid for his cupidity with his life. Fearing that trouble might follow, the executive committee of the provisional government issued a proclamation for the organization of a military company. A company was organized on the tenth of March by citizens who assembled at Champoege. Nineteen names were enrolled, T. D. Keizer being elected captain and J. L. Morrison and Mr. Carson lieutenants. Their services were not required.

In May, 1844, Rev. George Gary arrived by sea to supersede Jason Lee in charge of the Methodist missions, the latter being already on his way East. The mission property was immediately sold and the missionary work, which had amounted to little so far as accomplishments were concerned for several years, was discontinued, except at The Dalles. While the Methodists were thus withdrawing from the field, the Catholics were largely increasing their force. Among other arrivals for that purpose were six sisters of the order of Notre Dame, who came to found a convent in the Willamette. As Father Blanchet expresses it: "The schemes of the Protestant ministers had been fought and nearly annihilated, especially Nesqualy, Vancouver, Cascades, Clackamas, and Willamette falls, so that a visitor came in 1844 and disbanded the whole Methodist mission, and sold its property." The Methodists being disposed of the next thing in order was to get rid of the Congregationalists, whose missions were

at least holding their own, and one of them, that of Mr. Spalding, at Lapwai, making considerable progress in civilizing the Nez Perces.

The most successful missionaries among the aborigines of America have been the Catholics. The extent of their operations and success of their efforts in this field, are but partially known to either the Protestant or Catholic world; and the secret of their success lies in the zeal and judgment with which their religion is impressed upon the uncultivated understanding by ceremonies and symbols. All Indians believe in immortality, in the power and influence of both good and evil spirits upon the family of man. The strongest hold that can be obtained upon that race is to bind them with cords of belief and fear to an unseen power, let that power be what it may. Their superstitious natures lead them to attribute their good or ill fortune largely to supernatural influences, and to enter the door to their understanding of spiritual matters it is necessary to keep that door ajar for such purpose. Unless the white man's God is a greater medicine than the Indian's, they want none of him. Unless he can save them more effectually now and hereafter than the one they have always worshiped, they would prefer the old God to the new one. They believe that the Great Spirit helps them to slay their enemies, directs the fish to their snares and the wild game to their hunting grounds. If he fails so to do, it is because he is angry with them and must be propitiated. A God that leaves an Indian hungry and a scalp on the head of his offending enemy, would be void of interest or attraction. The Catholic missionary teaches the credulous Indian that the white man's God not only takes heed of the hair that falls from the head of his chosen, but provides for him; and, being the God not only of peace, but of battle, makes his arms invincible in waging just war against his enemies. No stronger inducement can be given to a savage for adopting any religious faith than that of being able by that means to protect himself against his foes, to fill his stomach, and to go after death to the happy hunting grounds, where there are no enemies and no fasting. The Catholic missionary not only understands all this and teaches as stated, but he deals out to them religion in homeopathic doses. Through the sense of sight, the priest makes an impression upon the brain by ceremonies and the attractive symbols of his faith. He follows more closely than the Protestant in the line of what the Indian expects to see as typical of a mysterious something unseen. It being nearer to his conception and what he has been accustomed to, he more readily believes and adopts it. Using these levers, the missionary moves the Indian by tribes into the Catholic church. After gaining an ascendancy the priest makes a judicious use of his influence to eradicate the evil practices of his neophytes, without destroying his chance for accomplishing any good by asking too great a change suddenly. By such systematic methods as this, the Catholic power had been so increased by 1847 that there were eight missions and twenty-six priests, sixteen churches and chapels, three institutions of learning, 5,000 Indian converts and 1,500 Catholic settlers, chiefly Canadians.

On the contrary the Protestant missions were making comparatively little headway. At each station there were a few who seemed to be in full accord with them, but the great majority of the tribe were but slightly affected by their preaching. At Waiilatpu things had been going wrong for some time. From the time Whitman first went among them there was a small portion of the Cayuses who were opposed to him

and his work. At the head of this faction was Tam-su-ky, an influential chief who lived on Walla Walla river a few miles from the mission. Five Crows, the head chief, resided on the Umatilla forty miles away. It was this element which made the trouble in 1842 and burned the Doctor's mill. When Whitman returned with the great train of emigrants in 1843, these Indians pointed to it as an evidence that his missionary pretensions were but a cloak for a design upon their liberties, that he was bringing Americans here who would take away their lands. In them Baptiste Dorion found willing associates in spreading his stories about the sinister designs of the Americans. This feeling of hostility spread from year to year, especially among the Cayuses, through whose country the immigrants all passed, and who were thus better able than the other tribes to see what great numbers were coming and what a hearty welcome they all received from Dr. Whitman and his associates. As far back as 1845, a Delaware Indian, called Tom Hill, had been living with the Nez Perce tribe. He had told them how American missionaries had visited his people, first to teach religion, and then the Americans had taken their lands; and he warned them to drive Mr. Spalding away, unless they would invite a similar misfortune. This Indian visited Whitman's mission and repeated to the Cayuses his story of the ruin to his tribe that had followed the advent of American missionaries to live among them. In the latter part of 1847, another Indian came among the Cayuses, who had been taken from west of the Cascades to the States, when a boy, where he grew to manhood among the Americans. His name was Joe Lewis, and he bent all the powers of his subtle nature to the task of creating hatred of the missionaries and Americans among the Indians at Waiilatpu. He reaffirmed the statements of Dorion and Tom Hill, and said it was the American plan of operations to first send missionaries, then a few settlers every year until they had taken all the land and made the Indians slaves. It was then that Tam-su-ky and his followers were triumphant and could boast of their superior wisdom in opposing the mission from the first. The tribe was divided into three classes, a few faithful followers of the Doctor and his God, a few bitterly opposed to the mission, and the great majority of the tribe indifferent but gradually acquiring a feeling of hostility. There were many, also, who desired to exchange to the Catholic religion, of which they heard favorable reports from other tribes. The long black gowns and imposing ceremonies had captured them. Whitman perceived the gathering storm but thought it could be averted. Thomas McKay warned him that it was unsafe to live longer with the Cayuses, and the Doctor offered to sell the property to him, an offer which McKay agreed to accept if he could dispose of his claim on the Willamette. With this in view Whitman went to The Dalles in the fall of 1847, and purchased the disused Methodist mission there, and leaving his nephew, P. B. Whitman, in charge he returned to Waiilatpu to spend the winter, preparatory to moving away in the spring.

This was the condition of affairs at Waiilatpu when the Catholics decided to take advantage of the desire of a number of the Cayuses to embrace their faith and establish a mission among them. On the fifth of September, 1847, Father A. M. A. Blanchet reached Walla Walla with three associate priests, and the fort became their headquarters for a number of weeks while they were seeking a suitable place for a permanent location. Whitman found them there upon his return from The Dalles, and quite a stormy interview ensued, though it must be confessed that the storming was chiefly

done by the Doctor; and no wonder. He had just made arrangements to abandon all he had accomplished by eleven years of self-denial and labor, and here he found those to whom he attributed his misfortunes ready to take his place even before he had left it. He did not hesitate to tell them his opinion of their conduct, and the complaisant manner in which they received his complaint aggravated him the more.

Immigrants from the States in the fall of that year brought with them the dysentery and measles, which soon became epidemic among the Cayuses. Many Indians died in spite of the remedies administered by the Doctor. Joe Lewis made good use of his opportunity. He told the Indians that Whitman intended to kill them all; that for this purpose he had sent home for poison two years before, but they had not forwarded a good kind; that this year the immigrants had brought him some good poison and he was now using it to kill off the Cayuses; that when they were all dead the Americans would come and take their lands. He even went so far as to declare that he overheard a conversation between Mr. Spalding and Dr. and Mrs. Whitman, in which the former complained because the Doctor was not killing them fast enough, and then the trio began to count up the wealth they would acquire when the Indians were all disposed of. This received much credence among the tribe, especially since they knew of a somewhat similar case a few years before, when an American purposely spread small-pox among the Blackfeet and killed hundreds of that tribe. Without knowing the perfidious conduct of Joe Lewis, who was employed about the mission, Dr. Whitman perceived the signs of danger, and asked Thomas McKay to spend the winter with him, as that gentleman's influence with the natives was great; but Mr. McKay was unable to comply.

On the twenty-seventh of November, two days before the massacre, the Catholics established their mission on the Umatilla, forty miles from Waiilatpu and near the home of Five Crows, the head chief. Joe Lewis had assured the Cayuses that the priest had told him Dr. Whitman was giving them poison, which does not seem to be sustained by reason or probability. In 1882 the writer had a long interview with three of these Indians, ones who were still adherents of the faith taught them by Whitman, and since they have suffered much persecution at the hands of the Catholics in charge of the mission, were not inclined to tell untruths in their belief. They unanimously agreed that they never heard the priest say anything about Dr. Whitman giving them poison; that Joe Lewis told them that, and said he learned it from the priest; that it was generally believed the priest had said so, but afterwards in investigating the matter among themselves they could find no one to whom the priest said anything of the kind, and that it all came through Joe Lewis. One thing the Roman missionary did say, and this helped to confirm the Indians in their belief that he had also said the other, and that was that Dr. Whitman was a bad man, and if they believed what he told them they would all go to hell, for he was telling them lies. Even such a statement as that, to unreasoning and passionate savages, was almost enough, in case they believed it true, to have caused the bloody scene which followed, even had not the poison theory been so industriously circulated by the scheming Lewis.

The followers of Tam-su-ky determined to prove the poison theory. The wife of that chief was sick, and they agreed among themselves that they would get some med-

icine from the Doctor and give it to her ; if she recovered, good, if not, then they would kill the missionaries. They did so, and the woman died.

Waiilatpu was centrally located, since the Cayuses occupied the country from Umatilla river to the Tukannon. Every Sunday large numbers gathered at the mission, some of them to actually participate in the services, and others because of the crowd they knew would be assembled. On week days, however, it was seldom that a dozen could be found there at a time. For this reason Tam-su-ky and his followers chose a week day for their deed, a time when they thought none of the Whitman Indians would be present to interfere. They were careful to conceal their design from the Christian Indians and from the head chief, Five Crows, for fear he would prevent its execution. About fifty Indians assembled at the mission on the twenty-ninth of November, 1847, being chiefly the relatives and friends of Tam-su-ky. Of these only five participated in the bloody work, the others simply looking on and preventing the interference of any outsiders and especially of the one or two Whitman Indians who happened to be present. The horrible details of the massacre it is needless to relate. Mr. Spalding has given them with a minuteness that is strongly suggestive of an origin in the imagination, yet his narrative is probably in the main as correct as could possibly be gathered from the incoherent stories of frightened women and children. It is only when he carries the melodramatic too far, and when he is endeavoring to make it appear that the massacre was perpetrated at the instigation of Father Brouillet and sanctioned by the Hudson's Bay Company, that his statements become unreliable. His picture is much overdrawn, though Heaven knows that in some particulars, and especially in the after treatment of the female prisoners, even those of tender age, the pen utterly fails to depict the horrors of the scene. He uses such expressions as "multitudes of Indians," "cutting down their victims everywhere," "the roar of guns," the "*crash of war clubs and tomahawks*," "shock like terrific peals of thunder," in referring to the discharge of a few guns, "crash of the clubs and the knives;" and yet when the whole is summed up but thirteen were killed in all, nine that day, two the next and two eight days later. He is equally reckless in his language when making charges against Father Brouillet, whom he accuses of coming up from the Umatilla the day after the massacre and "baptizing the murderers." The facts are that he came upon an invitation given him by the missionary several days before, only learning of the horrible tragedy upon his arrival; and the "murderers" whom he baptized were three sick children, two of whom died immediately after the ceremony. He also accuses him of pretending to find the poison and burying it so that it could have no more influence. The Whitman Indians stated unanimously that Joe Lewis did this and not the priest. The only interference the priest dared to make at all was when he successfully interposed to save Spalding's life.

The bloody excesses into which religious zealots were led in times past suggest the possibility of the truth of these charges, yet they are entirely unsupported by evidence, and common charity should demand convincing proof to sustain such an accusation. Though the Catholics are cleared of the charge of directly instigating the massacre by telling the Indians that Dr. Whitman was poisoning them so that he might secure their lands for his friends, yet they cannot escape the moral responsibility of the deed. In the first place they went among the Cayuses for the purpose of driving Whitman

away and obtaining control of the tribe. To accomplish this they told the Indians that Dr. Whitman was a bad man, was telling them lies, and if they believed him they would all go to hell. Father Brouillet ought by that time to have become sufficiently acquainted with the Indian character to know that such assertions, if they were credited, were calculated to bring on just such a tragedy as was enacted. Whether he knew this and acted with that end in view, or whether he expected to simply win the religious trust of the Cayuses away from Whitman, will remain a secret forever. The massacre was the result of four separate causes—the dislike of Americans, the ravages of the epidemic, the poison intrigue of Joe Lewis, and the priest's denunciations of Dr. Whitman—and Father Brouillet can never shake off the moral responsibility for one of the most potent of these causes. The victims of this conflict of creeds were: Dr. Marcus Whitman, Mrs. Narcissa Whitman, John Sager, Francis Sager, Crockett Bewley, Mr. Rogers, Mr. Kimball, Mr. Sales, Mr. Marsh, Mr. Sanders, James Young, Jr., Mr. Hoffman, and Isaac Gillen.

Immediately after the massacre Joe Lewis told the Cayuses that now they must fight, for the Americans would surely come to punish them. He advised them to send him and two others to Salt Lake with a band of horses, to purchase ammunition from the Mormons. He started with a select band of animals and two young braves, and a few days later one of the braves returned with the intelligence that Joe Lewis had killed the other one and decamped with the horses; and this was the last the Cayuses saw of that scheming villain.

Intelligence of the massacre reached Fort Vancouver by special messenger from William McBean, in charge of Fort Walla Walla. The messenger did not warn the people at The Dalles of their danger, but went directly to the fort and delivered his message to James Douglas, then the chief factor at Vancouver. When questioned about his conduct he said he was obeying instructions received from McBean. This and the conduct of McBean at Fort Walla Walla in displaying an unwillingness to receive and protect fugitives from Waiilatpu, have been cited as conclusive evidence that the Hudson's Bay Company connived at the massacre; but nothing in the conduct of other officers of the company sustains such an opinion, while much is to the contrary, and it simply shows that McBean was a narrow-minded man who, knowing the general feeling of the Indians in that region against the Americans, was afraid he would compromise the company by defending them. He had not soul enough to rise to the emergency.

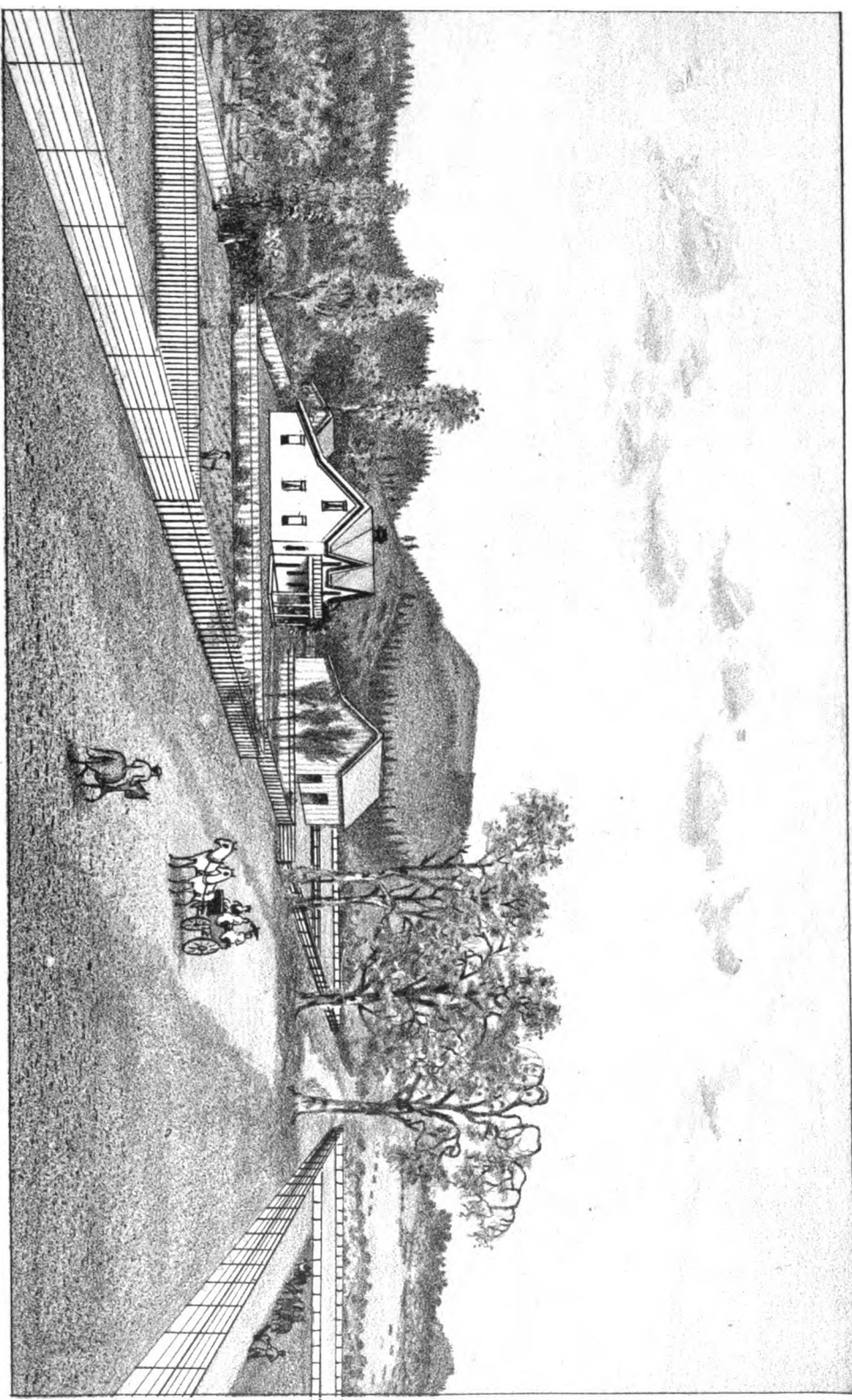
Mr. Douglas sent a message to Governor Abernethy, advising him of what had taken place; and without waiting to see what steps the Americans would take, Peter Skeen Ogden, an old and influential factor of the company, departed from Vancouver with an armed force for the scene of the tragedy, advising the people at The Dalles of their danger as he passed. He reached Walla Walla on the nineteenth of December. The next day the Cayuses held a council and decided that if the Americans would call everything square and would make a treaty of peace, they would deliver up the prisoners. Three days later the chiefs came to Walla Walla and held a council with Mr. Ogden, who offered to ransom the captives and assured the Indians that they would regret it if they provoked the Americans to war, and that the company was much displeased with their conduct. The conference resulted in the surrender of forty-seven

prisoners upon the payment of a small quantity of tobacco, clothing, guns and ammunition. On the first of January fifty Nez Percés arrived with Mr. Spalding and ten others from Lapwai, receiving a similar payment from Mr. Ogden, and on the second the whole party started down the Columbia. Two hours later fifty Cayuse warriors dashed up to the fort to demand the surrender of Mr. Spalding, as they had just learned that a company of Americans had arrived at The Dalles to make war upon them. On the tenth of January they all reached Oregon City, and great was the joy of the people. For his humane conduct and prompt action Peter Skeen Ogden should always occupy a warm place in the hearts of Americans; yet there are those who ungratefully accuse him of attempting to arm the Cayuses against the Americans, simply because a few guns and a little ammunition formed a portion of the ransom paid to deliver these helpless women from a captivity that was worse than death.

While Mr. Ogden was absent on his errand of mercy, the American settlers were not idle. On the eighth of December Governor Abernethy informed the legislature of what had been done at Waiilatpu, and by message called for volunteers. That night at a public meeting a company was organized to proceed at once to The Dalles, as an outpost to protect the missionaries there, and to dispute a passage of the Cascade mountains with hostile Indians if any attempted carrying war into the Willamette settlements. The company was commanded by Henry A. G. Lee, captain, and Joseph Magone and John E. Ross, lieutenants. The legislature pledged the credit of the provisional government to pay the expenses of procuring an outfit for this company, and appointed a committee to visit Vancouver and negotiate for the same from the Hudson's Bay Company, which they did, but were obliged to become personally responsible for the amount. December 10, the Oregon Rifles reached Vancouver, received their supplies, and pushed on for The Dalles, where they arrived on the twenty-first of the month. In the meantime the legislature entered with energy upon a series of resolutions and enactments with a view to military organization of magnitude sufficient to chastise the Indians, and the citizens by subscriptions and enlistments seconded cordially the efforts of their provisional government. Many were for pushing forward into the enemy's country at once with a formidable force, but wiser counsels prevailed, and nothing was done likely to prevent the Indians from surrendering their white captives to Mr. Ogden.

On the ninth of December the legislature authorized the equipping of a regiment of 500 men, and in accordance with the act sixteen companies were raised. Cornelius Gilliam was chosen colonel, James Waters, lieutenant-colonel, and H. A. G. Lee, major.

February 23, 1848, Colonel Gilliam reached The Dalles with fifty men. The main body of his regiment arriving at that place, he moved to the Des Chutes river on the twenty-seventh with 130 men, crossed to the east bank, and sent Major Lee up the stream about twenty miles on a reconnoissance, where he found the enemy, engaged them, killed one, lost some of his horses and returned to report progress. On the twenty-ninth Colonel Gilliam moved up the Des Chutes to Meek's crossing at the mouth of the cañon in which Major Lee had met the Indians. The next morning on entering the cañon a skirmish followed, in which were captured from the hostiles, 40 horses, 4 head of cattle and \$300 worth of personal property, all of which was sold by the quartermaster for \$1,400. The loss of the Indians in killed and wounded was not



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FARM RESIDENCE OF D. L. KEYS.
3 1-2 Miles Southwest of Corvallis. Benton County, Oregon.

known. There was one white man wounded. The result was a treaty of peace with the Des Chutes Indians. The command pushed immediately forward to the Walla Walla country and reached the mission prior to March 4. On the way to that place a battle occurred at Sand Hollows, on the emigrant road eight miles east of the Well Springs. It commenced on the plain where washes in the sand make natural hiding places for a foe, and lasted until towards night. The volunteer force was arranged with the train in the road protected by Captain Hall's company. The companies of Captains Thompson and Maxon, forming the left flank, were on the north side of the road, and those of Captains English and McKay, as the right flank, were on the south or right of the command. Upon McKay's company at the extreme right the first demonstration was made. Five Crows, the head chief of the Cayuses, made some pretensions to the possession of wizard powers, and declared to his people that no ball from a white man's gun could kill him. Another chief of that tribe named War Eagle or Swallow Ball, made similar professions and stated that he could swallow all the bullets from the guns of the invading army if they were fired at him. The two chiefs promised their people that Gilliam's command should never reach the Umatilla river, and to demonstrate their invulnerability and power as medicine chiefs, they dashed out from concealment, rode down close to the volunteers and shot a little dog that came out to bark at them. Captain McKay, although the order was not to fire, could hold back no longer, and bringing his rifle to bear took deliberate aim and shot War Eagle through the head, killing him instantly. Lieutenant Charles McKay brought his shot gun down to the hollow of his arm, and firing without sighting it, so severely wounded Five Crows that he gave up the command of his warriors. This was a serious, chilling opening for the Indians, two chiefs gone at the first onset and their medicine proved worthless; but they continued the battle in a skirmishing way, making dashing attacks and masterly retreats until late in the afternoon. At one time during the engagement, Captain Maxon's company followed the enemy so far that it was surrounded, and a sharp encounter followed, in which a number of volunteers were disabled. In fact, eight of the eleven soldiers wounded that day were of Maxon's company. Two Indians were known to have been killed, but the enemy's loss could not be known as they removed all of their wounded and dead, except two.

That night the regiment camped on the battlefield without water, and the Indians built large and numerous fires along the bluffs or high lands some two miles in advance. The next day Colonel Gilliam moved on, and without incident worthy of note, reached Whitman's mission, the third day after the battle. The main body of Indians fell back towards Snake river, and a fruitless attempt followed to induce them to give up the parties who had committed the murders at Waiilatpu. Colonel Gilliam at last determined upon making a raid into the Snake river country, and in carrying out this programme, surprised a camp of Cayuses near that stream, among whom were some of the murderers. The captured camp professed friendship, however, and pointed out the horses of Indians on the hills, which they, said belonged to the parties whom the Colonel was anxious to kill or capture, stating that their owners were on the north side of Snake river and beyond reach. So well was their part acted that the officers believed their statements, proceeded to drive off the stock indicated, and started on their return. They soon found that a grievous error had been committed in releasing the

village, whose male population were soon mounted upon war horses, and assailed the volunteers on all sides, forcing them to fight their way as they fell back to the Touchet river. Through the whole day and until evening, yes, into the night after their arrival at the latter stream, the contest was maintained, a constant, harassing skirmish. The soldiers would drive the Indians back again and again, but as soon as the retreat was resumed, the red skins were upon them once more. Finally, after going into camp on the Touchet, Colonel Gilliam ordered the captured stock turned loose, and when the Indians got possession of it, they returned to Snake river without molesting the command any further. In the struggle on the Touchet, when the retreating soldiers first reached that stream, William Taylor was mortally wounded by an Indian who sprang up in the bushes by the stream and fired with but a few yards between them. Nathan Olney, afterwards Indian agent, seeing the act, rushed upon the savage, snatched from his hand a war club in which was fastened a piece of iron, and dealt him a blow on the head with it with such force as to cause the iron to split the club, and yet failed to kill him. He then closed with his antagonist in a hand to hand struggle, and soon ended the contest with a knife. The writer has not been able to learn of any other known casualties in that affair, which ended without having accomplished anything to further the purposes of the campaign.

Colonel Gilliam started from the mission on the twentieth of March, with a small force destined to return from the Dalles with supplies, while he was to continue to the Willamette and report to the governor. While camped at Well Springs he was killed by an accidental discharge of a gun, and his remains were taken to his friends west of the Cascades by Major Lee. This officer soon returned to his regiment with a commission as colonel, but finding Lt. Col. Waters had been elected by the regiment to that position in his absence, he resigned and filled a subordinate office for the remainder of his term of enlistment. The attempt by commissioners, who had been sent with the volunteers, as requested by the Indians in their memorial to the Americans, to negotiate a peaceful solution of the difficult problem, failed. They wanted the Indians to deliver up for execution all those who had imbued their hands in the blood of our countrymen at Waiilatpu, and it included several chiefs; they wished the Cayuses to pay all damages to emigrants caused by their being robbed or attacked while passing through the Cayuse country. The Indians wished nothing of the kind. They wanted peace, and to be let alone; for the Americans to call the account balanced and drop the matter. The failure to agree had resulted in two or three skirmishes, one of them at least a severe test of strength, in which the Indians had received the worst of it, and in the other the volunteers had accomplished nothing that could be counted a success. The Cayuses finding that no compromise could be effected, abandoned their country, and most of them passed east of the mountains. Nothing was left for the volunteers but to leave the country also, which they did, and the Cayuse war had practically ended. Finally, they were given to understand that peace could never exist between them and the Americans until the murderers were delivered up for punishment.

At that time, early in 1850, Tam-su-ky and his supporters, including many relatives who had not in any manner participated in the massacre, were hiding in the mountains at the head of John Day river. The Indians who desired peace went after them, and a fight ensued, ending in the capture of nearly all of the turbulent band.

Only one, however, of the five who were actually engaged in the bloody work at Waiilatpu (so the Whitman Indians assert) was captured, and he was Ta-ma-has, a bloody-minded villain whom his countrymen called The "Murderer." It was he who commenced the work of death by braining Dr. Whitman with a hatchet. Taking him and four others, several of the older men and chiefs went to Oregon City to deliver them up as hostages. They were at once thrown into prison, condemned, and hung at Oregon City on the third of June, 1850; and even the ones who brought them, in view of this summary proceeding, congratulated themselves upon their safe return. They believed that Ta-ma-has should have been hung, but not the other four, not understanding the theory of accomplices, and so the few survivors of the tribe assert to the present day.

CHAPTER XIX.

TERRITORIAL GOVERNMENT OF OREGON.

Discouraging News Brought by Immigrants in 1847 -- Letters from President Polk and Senator Benton -- J. Quinn Thornton's Mission to Washington -- Senatorial Struggle over the Oregon Bill -- Joe Meeks' Trip Across the Continent -- Arrival of Governor Lane -- Discovery of Gold -- Effect upon Oregon -- Beaver Money -- Steps Leading to Creation of Washington Territory -- Division of Oregon -- First Government of Washington Territory -- Indian War of 1855-6.

With the immigration of 1847, so large and so encouraging to the struggling settlers of Oregon, came the disheartening intelligence that congress had failed utterly to provide for a territorial government for this neglected region, or to extend to it in any way the benefit of the national laws. Four years had the people of Oregon governed themselves, loyal in heart and deed to their native land, and for a year had England by solemn treaty relinquished all her asserted rights, and yet the national legislature denied it the aid and protection of the law. Congress had, during the session of 1846-7, made an appropriation for a mail service *via* Panama to Oregon, and two post masters were appointed, one for Astoria and one for Oregon City, also an Indian agent. By one of the new officials, Mr. Shively, James Buchanan, secretary of state, transmitted a letter to the people, expressing the deep regret of President Polk that congress had been so unmindful of their needs and rights. The communication also contained the assurance that the executive would extend to this far off region all the protection within his power, including occasional visits of vessels of war and the presence of a regiment of dragoons to guard the immigration. Mr. Shively also bore a letter from Thomas H. Benton, that sturdy senator from Missouri, whose voice and pen had unswervingly championed the cause of Oregon for thirty years. In this letter, dated at Washington City, March, 1847, Mr. Benton says:

"The house of representatives, as early as the middle of January, had passed the bill to give you a territorial government, and in that bill had sanctioned and legalized your provisional organic act, one of the clauses of which forever prohibited the existence of slavery in Oregon. An amendment from the senate's committee to which this bill was referred, proposed to abrogate that prohibition, and in the delays and vexations to which that amendment gave rise, the whole bill was laid upon the table, and lost for the session. * * * But do not be alarmed or desperate. You will not be outlawed for not admitting slavery. * * * A home agitation, for election and disunion purposes, is all that is intended by thrusting this fire brand question into your bill; and, at the next session, when it is thrust in again, we will scourge it out! and pass your bill as it ought to be. * * * In conclusion, I have to assure you that the same spirit which has made me the friend of Oregon for thirty years—which led me to denounce the joint occupation treaty the day it was made, and to oppose its revival in 1828, and to labor for its abrogation until it was terminated; the same spirit which led me to reveal the grand destiny of Oregon in articles written in 1818, and to support every measure for her benefit since—this spirit still animates me, and will continue to do so while I live—which, I hope, will be long enough to see an emporium of Asiatic commerce at the mouth of your river, and a stream of Asiatic trade pouring into the valley of the Mississippi through the channel of Oregon." Would that the grand old statesman could have lived to see his prophecy fulfilled in the new era upon which far off Oregon—now far off no longer—has so propitiously entered.

These letters were both disheartening and cheering. The people felt despondent at being so neglected by the authorities of their loved country, but were cheered by the thought that warm friends were laboring for their welfare far beyond the reach of their grateful voices. Hon. J. Quinn Thornton, supreme judge of the provisional government, had been, during the past year, frequently urged by influential men, to proceed to Washington and labor with congress in behalf of Oregon. In particular had the lamented Dr. Whitman requested him so to do, asserting that only the establishment of a strong territorial government, one that the Indians would recognize as powerful, would "save him and his mission from falling under the murderous hands of savages." Mr. Thornton recognized the importance of such a delegate, and solicited Hon. Peter H. Burnett, subsequently the first governor of California, to undertake the mission, but without success. The news of the state of affairs at Washington brought by Mr. Shively, decided Mr. Thornton, and on the eighteenth of October, 1847, having resigned his judicial office, he departed on his arduous mission, armed with a letter from Governor Abernethy to President Polk. Mr. Thornton was by no means a regularly constituted delegate, since Oregon was not authorized to accredit such an official to congress, but simply went as a private individual, representing in an unofficial manner the governor and many of the prominent citizens of Oregon. In fact the legislature, deeming its functions infringed upon by this action of the governor, passed resolutions embodying their idea of the harm done the colony by the officiousness of "secret factions."

There was not ready money enough in the treasury to have paid the passage of Mr. Thornton, even had it been at his disposal. A collection was taken up, contributions being made partly in coin but chiefly in flour, clothing, and anything that

could be of service or was convertible into money. A contract was made with Captain Roland Gelston, of the bark *Whitton*, to convey Mr. Thornton to Panama, and the vessel sailed at once for San Francisco, and thence to San Juan, on the coast of Lower California. Here the Captain informed his passenger that he must decline to fulfill his contract, as he desired to engage in the coasting trade. From the perplexing dilemma he was extricated by Captain Montgomery, commanding the United States sloop of war, *Portsmouth*, then lying at anchor in the harbor. This gentleman deemed the mission of Mr. Thornton of sufficient importance to the government to justify him in leaving his station and returning with his vessel to the Atlantic coast. He accordingly tendered the delegate the hospitalities of his cabin, and set sail as soon as preparations could be made for the voyage. The *Portsmouth* arrived in Boston harbor on the second of May, 1848, and Mr. Thornton at once hastened to Washington to consult with President Polk and Senators Benton and Douglas, those warm champions of Oregon, as to the proper course to pursue. By them he was advised to prepare a memorial to be presented to congress, setting forth the condition and needs of the people whom he represented. This he did, and the document was presented to the senate by Mr. Benton, and was printed for the use of both branches of congress. Mr. Thornton also drafted a bill for organizing a territorial government, which was introduced and placed upon its passage. This bill contained a clause prohibiting human slavery, and for this reason was as objectionable to the slaveholding force in congress as had been the previous one. Under the lead of Senators Jefferson Davis and John C. Calhoun, this wing of the national legislature made a vigorous onslaught upon the bill, and fought its progress step by step with unabated determination, resorting to all the legislative tactics known, to so delay its consideration that it could not be finally passed by the hour of noon on the fourteenth of August, the time fixed by joint resolution for the close of that session of congress.

The contest during the last two days of the session was exciting in the extreme, and the feeling intense throughout the Union. The friends of the bill had decided upon a policy of "masterly inactivity," refraining entirely from debate and yielding the floor absolutely to the "filibusters," who were therefore much distressed for means to consume the slowly passing hours. Though silent in speech they were constantly present in force to prevent the opposition from gaining time by an adjournment. The bill was then on its second passage in the senate, for the purpose of concurrence with amendments which had been added by the house. On Saturday morning, August 12, the managers of the bill decided to prevent an adjournment until it had been disposed of, having a sufficient majority to pass it. The story of that memorable contest is thus told by Mr. Thornton, who sat throughout the scene an earnest spectator :

"I re-entered the senate chamber with the deepest feelings of solicitude, and yet hopeful because of the assurances which had been given to me by the gentlemen I have named. [Douglas, Benton and Hale.] I soon saw, however, that Calhoun and Butler, of South Carolina; Davis and Foote, of Mississippi; and Hunter and Mason of Virginia, as leaders of the opposition, had girded up their loins and had buckled on their armor for the battle. The friends of the bill, led by Mr. Benton, having taken their position, waited calmly for the onset of their adversaries, who spent Saturday until the usual hour of adjournment in skirmishing in force, as if feeling the strength

of their opponents. When the motion was made at the usual time in the afternoon for adjournment, the friends of the bill came pouring out of the retiring rooms, and on coming inside the bar they voted 'No' with very marked emphasis. * * * This state of affairs continued until after night. [Here ensued a series of filibustering tactics, during which a personal altercation between Judge Butler and Senator Benton came near resulting in blows.] General Foote, the colleague of Jeff. Davis, then rose, and in a drawling tone assumed for the occasion, said his powers of endurance, he believed, would enable him to continue his address to the senate until Monday, 12 o'clock M., and although he could not promise to say much on the subject of the Oregon bill, he could not doubt that he would be able to interest and greatly edify distinguished senators. The friends of the bill, seeing what was before them, posted a page in the doorway opening into one of the retiring rooms, and then, after detailing a few of their number to keep watch and ward on the floor of the senate, withdrew into the room of which I have spoken, to chat and tell anecdotes and to drink wine, or perhaps something even much stronger, and thus to wear away the slowly and heavily passing hours of that memorable Saturday night. Soon great clouds of smoke filled the room, and from it issued the sound of the chink of glasses, and of loud conversation, almost drowning the eloquence of the Mississippi senator, as he repeated the bible story of the cosmogony of the world, the creation of man, the taking from his side of the rib from which Eve was made, her talking with the 'snake,' as he called the evil one, the fall of man, etc. etc. The galleries were soon deserted. Many of the aged senators prostrated themselves upon the sofas in one of the retiring rooms, and slumbered soundly, while 'thoughts that breathed and words that burned' fell in glowing eloquence from the lips of the Mississippi senator, as he continued thus to instruct and edify the few watching friends of the bill, who, notwithstanding the weight of seventy years pressed heavily upon some of them, were as wide awake as the youngest; and they sat firm and erect in their seats, watching with lynx eyes every movement of the adversaries of the bill.

"At intervals of about an hour, the speaker would yield the floor to a motion for adjournment, coming from the opposition. Then the sentinel page at the door would give notice to the waking senators in the retiring room, and these would immediately arouse the slumbering senators, and all would then rush pell mell through the doorway, and when the inside of the bar was reached, would vote 'No' with a thundering emphasis. Occasionally southern senators, toward Sunday morning, relieved Gen. Foote by short, dull speeches, to which the friends of the bill vouchsafed no answers; so that Mr. Calhoun and his pro-slavery subordinates had things for the most part all their own way until Sabbath morning, August 13, 1848, at about eight o'clock, when the leading opponents of the bill collected together in a knot, and after conversing together a short time in an undertone, the Mississippi senator who had been so very edifying and entertaining during the night, said that no further opposition would be made to taking a vote on the bill. The ayes and naves were then called and the bill passed."

Not alone to Mr. Thornton is due the honor of representing Oregon at Washington during that long struggle for justice. Another delegate, one with even better credentials than the first, was there to aid in the work. This was Joseph L. Meek, the mountaineer and trapper whose name is indelibly inscribed upon the early annals of the Pacific coast. When the massacre of the martyred Whitman and his associates at Wailatpu

plunged the settlers into a state of mingled grief and alarm, it was thought necessary to dispatch a messenger at once to Washington to impart the intelligence, impress the authorities with the precarious situation of the colony, and appeal for protection. Winter had set in with all its vigors in the mountains. The terrible journey made at that season six years before by Dr. Whitman, on his patriotic mission, the same person whose martyrdom now rendered a second journey necessary, was fresh in the minds of all, and appalled the stoutest heart. Mr. Thornton had taken the longer but safer route by sea, but time was too precious, too much was at stake, to admit of the delay such a journey would impose, even if the vessel were at hand to afford the means. Nothing but a trip across the thousands of miles of snow-bound mountains, plains and deserts, would be of any avail. In the emergency all turned to Joseph L. Meek as the one man in their midst whose intrepid courage, great powers of physical endurance, long experience in mountain life and familiarity with the routes of travel and Indian tribes to be encountered, rendered him capable of undertaking the task with a good prospect of success. Unhesitatingly he accepted the mission, resigned his seat in the legislature, received his credentials as a delegate from that body, and set out on the fourth of January for Washington, accompanied by John Owens and George Ebberts, who decided to go with him and avail themselves of his services as guide and director. At The Dalles they were forced to delay several weeks until the arrival of the Oregon volunteers rendered it safe for them to proceed, since the whole upper country was overrun by hostile Indians.

They accompanied the troops to Waiilatpu, where Meek had the mournful satisfaction of assisting in the burial of the victims of Cayuse treachery, among whom was his own daughter, and then were escorted by a company of troops to the base of the Blue mountains, where they finally entered upon their long and solitary journey. By avoiding the Indians as much as possible, and whenever encountered by them representing themselves as Hudson's Bay Company men, they reached Fort Boise in safety. Here two of four new volunteers for the journey became discouraged and decided to remain. The other five travelers pushed on to Fort Hall, saving themselves from the clutch of the Bannacks only by Meek's experience in dealing with the savages. It is needless to recount the many hardships they endured, the sleepless nights and dinnerless days, the accidents, dangers, fatigues, narrow escapes from hostile Indians and the thousand discomforts and misadventures to which they were subjected. It is sufficient to say that through all these they passed in safety, never forgetting for an instant the imperative necessity for haste, and never flinching from the trials that lay in their pathway. The hearty invitation to spend a few weeks here or there in the few places where they encountered friends and comfortable quarters, was resolutely declined, and with only such delay as was absolutely required, they plunged again into the snowy mountain passes with their faces resolutely set towards the rising sun. They reached St. Joseph in but little more than two months after leaving the Willamette valley, having made the quickest trip across the continent that had been accomplished at any season of the year.

Meek was now reduced to most embarrassing straits. Dressed in buckskin and blanket clothes and wolf skin cap, ragged and dirty in the extreme, beard and hair long and unkempt, without money or friends, how to get to Washington or how

to conduct himself when there, were perplexing questions. His solution of the difficulty was a characteristic one. By making a clown of himself at one place, by assuming an air of importance and dignity at another, he succeeded in reaching the city of his destination only a week or two later than Mr. Thornton, though his news from Oregon was four months fresher than that brought by his predecessor. The united labors of these two men brought about the result which has been detailed, the passage of the act of August 14, 1848, creating the territory of Oregon.

President Polk, the staunch friend of Oregon, the man who had been elevated to the chief office in the nation amid the universal shout of "Fifty-four-forty-or-fight!" was eager to have the work consummated before the expiration of his term on the fourth of the ensuing March. To this end he appointed Meek marshal of the new territory, and delegated him to convey a governor's commission to General Joseph Lane, then residing in Indiana and unaware of the honor to be conferred, or the sacrifice to be required, in which ever light it may be viewed. With that promptness of decision and action which was General Lane's distinguishing characteristic, he accepted the commission on the spot, and in three days had disposed of his property, wound up his business affairs and begun his journey to the far off wilds of Oregon. They were escorted by a detachment of troops, and after a journey of six months, by the way of New Mexico and Arizona, seven only of the party reached San Francisco, two having died on the route and the others having deserted to try their fortunes in the new gold fields of the Sierra. These seven were General Lane, Marshal Meek, Lieutenant Hawkins, Surgeon Hayden and three enlisted men. Taking passage in the schooner *Jeannette*, they reached the Columbia river after a tedious voyage of eighteen days, ascended that stream to Oregon City, a distance of 120 miles, in small boats, reaching that place, then the seat of government, on the second of March, 1849. The following day Governor Lane issued his proclamation and assumed the duties of his office, being but one day before the expiration of President Polk's official term.

The first territorial officers of Oregon were: governor, Joseph Lane; secretary, Kintzing Pritchett; treasurer, James Taylor; auditor, B. Gervais; chief justice, William P. Bryant; associate justices, O. C. Pratt and P. A. Burnett; United States marshal, Joseph L. Meek; superintendent of common schools, James McBride; librarian, W. T. Matlock; territorial printer, Wilson Blain; commissioner of Cayuse war claims, A. A. Skinner. All of these officials, save the governor, secretary, marshal and judges, were appointed by the legislature when it convened in the fall.

General Lane appointed census marshals as provided for in the organic act, who reported the population of the territory as shown in the following table:

CENSUS OF 1849.

COUNTIES.	Males under 21 years of age.	Males 21 years and over.	Females of all ages.	Foreigners.			Total number of citizens.	Total number of foreigners.	Total.
				Males under 21 years.	Males 21 years and over.	Females of all ages.			
Clackamas	401	390	585		12	5	1376	17	1393
Tualatin	346	293	468	4	23	8	1107	35	1142
Champoeg	465	458	647	5	94	13	1570	112	1682
Clatsop	49	100	75		3		224	3	227
Yamhill	394	402	557	3	8	4	1353	15	1368
Polk	337	327	509		1		1173	1	1174
Lewis	39	33	37	1	31	4	109	36	145
Linn	295	269	359				923		923
Benton	271	229	370				870		870
Vancouver	4	22	20	2	39	12	80	79	159
Total	2601	2523	3627	15	211	46	8795	298	9083

Subsequent to the departure of Thornton and Meek upon their mission to Washington, but prior to the return of the latter with Governor Lane, a new era set in on the Pacific coast. On the nineteenth of January, 1848, James W. Marshall discovered gold on the south fork of the American river, in California. Marshall had come to Oregon in the immigration of 1844, and had the next year passed south into California, where he entered the employment of Captain John A. Sutter, who had crossed the plains to Oregon in 1838 and to California by way of the Sandwich islands in 1839. In the fall of 1847, Marshall went up into the Sierras east of Sutter's settlement of New Helvetia (Sacramento), and began building a saw mill for his employer, which was nearly completed at the time he accidentally discovered gold in the tail race. All California was excited by the discovery, and nearly every able-bodied man abandoned everything and hastened to the mines. The intelligence did not reach Oregon until the following August, and the effect upon such a class of adventurous spirits as composed the pioneers can well be imagined. There was at once a great rush for California, and it looked as though Oregon would be deserted and relegated back to the dominion of the Hudson's Bay Company and Indians. This, however, was but temporary. Family and business ties held many back and hastened the return of others, many bringing with them heavy sacks of the yellow treasure. What had at first promised to be an overwhelming calamity soon proved a bountiful blessing. Thousands of men poured into California from every quarter of the world, and a brisk demand at once sprung up for the grain, flour, vegetables and food products of all kinds which Oregon could produce in abundance, but for which no market had previously existed. California gold began to pour into Oregon in a steady stream, commerce began to assume large proportions, a custom house was established at Astoria, and this region made great strides on the road to wealth and prosperity. This sudden increase in business gave rise to a direct infringement of the constitutional prohibition of the coinage of money by state governments or individuals, and this forms one of the most interesting episodes of Oregon history.

During the winter of 1848-9 people began straggling back from the California mines, bringing with them sacks of gold dust. As a circulating medium gold in such a shape was inconvenient and certain to decrease in quantity as it passed from hand to hand, and an ounce was only called the equivalent of eleven dollars in trade, though intrinsically worth at least sixteen. Commerce and business generally suffered much inconvenience from the lack of coin, and to remedy the evil the legislature passed an act providing for the "assaying, melting, and coining of gold." The advent of Governor Lane and the decease of the provisional government, operated to render the act void before it could be carried into effect. Still the necessity for money increased, and the want was supplied by private enterprise. A company was organized by responsible and wealthy men, which issued five and ten dollar "Beaver" coins, bearing on one side the figure of a beaver, over which appeared the initial letters of the names of the members of the company—Kilbourn, Magruder, Taylor, Abernethy, Wilson, Rector, Campbell, Smith—and underneath "O. T. 1849." On the reverse side was: "Oregon Exchange Company, 130 Grains Native Gold, 5 D.," or "10 pwts, 20 grains, 10 D." The dies by which the coins were stamped were made by Hamilton Campbell, and the press and rolling machinery by William Rector. The workmanship was quite creditable. The intrinsic worth of these coins being greater than their representative value, they quickly passed from circulation when the government coins appeared in quantity, and are now only to be found in the keeping of pioneers, in the cabinets of curiosity preservers or the collections of numismatologists.

During the next four years the progress of the territory was marked. In 1851 gold was found to exist in great quantities in Southern Oregon, and that region soon teemed with a restless population of miners. Towns and cities sprung up, and the fertile valley lands were located on by settlers and brought under the dominion of the plow. These changes were accompanied by the inevitable trouble with the native owners of the soil, and the scenes of horror which marked them are recounted in other chapters.

By the act of March 3, 1853, congress set off the territory of Washington from that of Oregon, and gave to it a separate political existence. Oregon at that time contained 341,000 square miles, equal in area to the six great states of Indiana, Illinois, Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota and Wisconsin, by far too large for admission into the Union as a single state. Through it ran the great Columbia river, dividing it into nearly equal parts from the ocean to Fort Walla Walla, where it made a long sweep to the north and east. That portion of the territory lying north and west of this great stream was called Northern Oregon, and within it were a number of small settlements, which included a population, "Quite as great," declared Joseph Lane in congress, "as the whole of Oregon at the period of its organization into a territory." In 1833 the fort at Nisqually, near the head of Puget sound, was located by the Hudson's Bay Company, and soon after the Puget Sound Agricultural Company began to graze cattle and sheep in the vicinity, and to cultivate the lands. These were guarded by the stockade and buildings afterwards occupied by U. S. troops, and known as Fort Steilacoom. In 1838 the Rev. F. N. Blanchet and Rev. M. Demers, of the Society of Jesus of the Roman Catholic faith, established a mission at Fort Vancouver, and soon after one was located on Cowlitz prairie near a post that had been established by the Hud-

son's Bay Company. In 1839 the Methodists by Revs. David Leslie and W. H. Wilson, and the Catholics by Father Demers, each established missions at Nisqually.

It was the desire of Great Britain, during the decade previous to the treaty of 1846, to have the Columbia river declared the boundary line between its possessions and those of the United States. To this end efforts of the Hudson's Bay Company were directed, and they looked with disfavor upon the making of any settlements north of that stream by Americans. Nevertheless, in 1844, Col. M. T. Simmons made an unsuccessful attempt to reach Puget sound, having crossed the plains the year before. In 1845, with a few companions, he renewed his efforts and located at the head of the sound, where the Des Chutes river empties into Budd's inlet. Their little settlement was called New Market, now the town of Tumwater, but a mile from Olympia. To this, no active opposition was made by the company; and in the few following years many other Americans located along the Cowlitz and other streams, and about the head of the sound. The immigrants brought out by the company from the Red river settlements in 1841, whose arrival created so much anxiety in the minds of the Americans, located chiefly on the Cowlitz, in accordance with the plan of making the Columbia the dividing line.

June 27, 1844, the Oregon Provisional Government designated all the territory north and west of the Columbia, Vancouver county; but owing to the settlements alluded to, that portion lying west of the Cowlitz was made Lewis county; and the name of Clarke was given to Vancouver county in 1849.

Captain Lafayette Beach founded Steilacoom in January, 1851. In February of the same year Pacific county was created, because of the thriving settlements of Pacific City and Chinook that had sprung up on the north bank of the Columbia, near its mouth. In April, 1851, Port Townsend was located. Congress established the Puget Sound Collection District February 14, 1851, and a custom house was located during the year at Olympia, then the only town on the sound. On the third of November, 1851, the sloop *Georgiana*, Captain Rowland, sailed with twenty-two passengers for Queen Charlotte's island, where gold had been discovered. On the nineteenth the vessel was cast ashore on the east side of the island, was plundered by the Indians, and the crew and passengers were held in captivity. Upon receipt of the news, the collector of customs at Olympia dispatched the *Damariscove*, Captain Balch, with a force of volunteers and U. S. troops from Fort Steilacoom, which had been garrisoned after the treaty of 1846. The schooner sailed on the eighteenth of December, and returned to Olympia with the rescued men the last day of January, 1852.

In 1852 a superior article of coal was found, something much needed on the coast, and capital was at once invested in developing the mines. Three saw mills were built on the sound; and during the year quite extensive shipments of coal, lumber and fish were made. Many claims were taken up on the fine agricultural lands, and all the elements for a vigorous growth were collected there. The chief settlements then in Northern Oregon were: Pacific City; Vancouver, the Hudson's Bay Company headquarters, consisting of 100 houses occupied by its employees, chiefly Kanakas, enclosed by picket fences, and defended by armed bastions and a blockhouse; Forts Walla Walla, Okinagan and Colville, further up the Columbia; Olympia, a new town on the sound; Fort Nisqually on the sound, occupied by the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, who

owned extensive farms and supplied provisions to the Hudson's Bay Company, besides shipping products to the Sandwich islands and the Russian post at Sitka. These with many settlements along the sound and between it and the Columbia, formed a section distinct from Oregon proper, with which they had no community of interest, and from whom, being in the minority in the legislature, they were unable to obtain many of the rights they deemed themselves entitled to. Many of them were 500 miles from the seat of the territorial government.

In September, 1852, the *Columbian* began publication in Olympia, and advocated the formation of a new territory, expressing the wish of a majority of the people in the Sound country. As to those east of the Cascades, they were so few in number, most of them belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company, that they cared little about the matter. A convention of delegates from counties north of the river met at a little settlement on the Cowlitz called Monticello, to consider the question, November 25, 1852. A memorial to congress was prepared, stating the condition of this region and asking that body to create the territory of Columbia, out of that portion of Oregon lying north and west of the Columbia river. There was no conflict in this matter, the people of Oregon south of the river raising no objection to the proposed change. In fact, delegate Joseph Lane, living in Southern Oregon and elected by the votes of that section, procured the passage of the bill in congress. He first introduced the subject on the sixth of December, 1852, by procuring the passage of a resolution instructing the committee on territories to consider the question and report a bill. The committee reported House Bill No. 8, to organize the territory of Columbia, which came up on the eighth of February, 1853. Mr. Lane made a short speech and introduced the citizens' memorial signed by G. N. McCanaher, president of the convention, R. J. White, its secretary, and Quincy A. Brooks, Charles S. Hathaway, C. H. Winslow, John R. Jackson, D. S. Maynard, F. A. Clarke, and others. Richard H. Stanton, of Kentucky, moved to substitute the name of "Washington" for "Columbia," saying that we already had a District of Columbia while the name of the father of our country had been given to no territory in it. With this amendment the bill was passed through the house on the tenth with 128 votes for and 29 against it. On the second of March, it was adopted by the senate and received the President's signature the following day.

The act created a territory more than twice the size asked for in the memorial, being "All that portion of Oregon Territory lying and being south of the forty-ninth degree of north latitude, and north of the middle main channel of the Columbia river, from its mouth to where the forty-sixth degree of north latitude crosses said river near Fort Walla Walla, thence with said forty-sixth degree of latitude to the summit of the Rocky mountains." This included all of Washington Territory as it now stands, and a portion of Idaho and Montana. The act was in the usual form creating territories, and provided for a governor, to be *ex-officio* commander-in-chief of militia and superintendent of Indian affairs, a secretary, a supreme court of three judges, an attorney, and a marshal, all to be appointed by the President for a term of four years. It also called for a delegate to congress, whose first term was to last only during the congress to which he was elected. A territorial legislature was created, with two branches—a council with nine members and a term of three years, the first ones to serve one, two and three years as decided by lot among them; and a house of eighteen members, with

a term of one year, to be increased from time to time to not more than thirty. Twenty thousand dollars were appropriated to defray the expenses of a census, after the taking of which the Governor was to apportion the members of the legislature and call an election to choose them and the delegate to congress. The first legislature was to meet at any place the Governor might select, and was then to fix the seat of government itself; \$5,000 were apportioned for public buildings, and the same amount for a library. County and local officers then serving were to hold their positions until successors were chosen under acts to be passed by the legislature of the new territory. Causes were to be transferred from the Oregon courts, and the territory was to be divided into three districts, in each of which one of the supreme judges was to hold a district court. Sections 16 and 36 of the public lands, or their equivalent, were given the territory for the benefit of public schools.

Soon after his inauguration President Pierce appointed Major Isaac I. Stevens, United States engineer, governor; Charles H. Mason, of Rhode Island, secretary; J. S. Clendenin, of Mississippi, attorney; J. Patton Anderson, of Tennessee, marshal; Edward Lander, of Indiana, chief justice; Victor Monroe, of Kentucky, and O. B. McFadden, of Pennsylvania, associate justices. Marshal Anderson arrived early in the summer, and took the census provided for in the act, returning a total population of 3,965, of whom 1,682 were voters. Governor Stevens was in charge of the expedition sent out by the war department to survey a northern route for a trans-continental railroad, and was thus occupied all the summer and fall. Upon crossing the boundary line of the new territory September 29, 1853, he issued a proclamation from the summit of the Rocky mountains, declaring the act of congress and assuming his duties as executive. He arrived in Olympia in November, and on the twenty-eighth issued a second proclamation, dividing the territory into judicial and legislative districts and calling an election the following January. Until this time the counties north of the Columbia had constituted the second judicial district of Oregon, William H. Strong, associate justice, presiding. They were Clarke, Lewis, Pacific, Thurston, Pierce, King, and Jefferson, all but the first three having been created by the Oregon legislature during the session of 1852-3.

The legislature chosen in January assembled at Olympia the following month; and in accordance with provisions of the organic act, chose that place for the permanent seat of government. They created ten counties, retaining the name and general location of those set off by the Oregon legislature. The counties were Clarke, Lewis, Pacific, Thurston, Pierce, King, Jefferson, Island, Chehalis, Clallam, Cowlitz, Sawamish (now Mason), Skamania, Wahkiakum, and Walla Walla. Among these, the representation in the assembly was apportioned, and the territory was divided into judicial districts. The legislature adopted a code of procedure, substantially the same as in force at the present time. At the election in January, Columbia Lancaster, first chief justice of the Oregon provisional government, was chosen delegate to congress by the democrats, his whig opponent being Col. William H. Wallace. During the first two years, considerable annoyance was caused by hostile incursions into northern portions of the territory by Indians from British Columbia. Some difficulty was experienced, also, with Indians at home, but the energetic action of Governor Stevens and the troops at Fort Steilacoom prevented a serious outbreak until the fall of 1855, when

the Oregon-Washington Indian war was begun and waged with great expense to both territories. Hostilities were begun about the same time by the powerful Indian tribes of the Columbia river and those of Southern Oregon, which taxed to the utmost the resources and power of the two territories and that portion of the United States army stationed on the coast. The simultaneous beginning of hostilities in these two sections, so widely separated, has been pointed to by many as an evidence of a conspiracy between the natives of Rogue river valley and Columbia river; but the coincidence seems to be the only evidence of such a combination. The causes which led to the outbreak along Rogue river, and the events of the long campaign which followed, are detailed with great minuteness in succeeding chapters, and seem to be sufficient in themselves to account for the outbreak there, and to that narrative the reader is referred. The trouble at the north seems to have had its origin in an entirely different chain of causes.

Governor Stevens, soon after entering upon his career as chief executive of Washington, deemed it judicious to exercise his authority as *ex-officio* Indian agent, and make treaties with the powerful tribes east of the Cascades. To this step he was especially urged by the fact that in March, 1855, gold was discovered on Clarke's Fork, near its entrance into the Columbia. For miners to straggle through the Indian country, without a special treaty having been made, he knew was but to court the commission of murder by the native proprietors. He at once opened negotiations, and on the ninth of June secured the cession of the greater portion of Eastern Washington and a slice of Oregon, excepting the Umatilla and Yakima reservations. The treaty was signed by the chiefs of the fourteen tribes comprising the Yakima nation, including the Palouse Indians, and by the Cayuses, Walla Walla and Umatillas. With the treaty none of the Indians were satisfied, and especially Kama-i-akun, head chief of the Yakimas, and Peo-peo-mux-mux, the great Walla Walla chieftain. They felt that they had been bribed to sell their country, and were resentful and bitter. This was followed by similar treaties with the Nez Percés, Flatheads and the tribes living south of the Columbia between The Dalles and Umatilla river. Governor Stevens then crossed the mountains to treat with the powerful and warlike Blackfeet.

In the fall of 1875 several men who were passing through the Yakima country, on their way from the Sound to the Colville mines, were killed by the Indians. Among the killed was the Indian agent, A. J. Bolan, who had gone to inquire into the circumstances of the death of the other men. Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, with forty men, started across the mountains from Fort Steilacoom late in September, and Major G. O. Haller marched south from The Dalles with a force of more than one hundred men, to co-operate with him. Major Haller engaged the Indians on Simcoe creek, was forced to retreat to the summit of a hill, where he was surrounded by the enemy. He dispatched a courier in haste to procure aid, but before it could reach him his force was driven from the Indian country with considerable loss. Upon receipt of the intelligence of this disaster, Major G. J. Raines, commander of the post at Vancouver, addressed communications to Governor George L. Curry, of Oregon, and Acting Governor C. H. Mason, of Washington, requesting the aid of volunteer troops, since the national forces were entirely inadequate to meet the emergencies. Two companies were raised in Washington, which were mustered into the regular army, while the ten companies recruited in Oregon retained their volunteer organization, being under the com-

mand of Colonel J. W. Nesmith. This division of authority led to a want of cordial co-operation and consequent futility of action. Sixteen other companies were organized at various places in Washington territory, chiefly for home protection.

Lieutenant Slaughter, having withdrawn back across the Cascades, his force was increased, and on the twenty-fourth of October again started for the Yakima country, under the command of Captain M. Maloney. He soon learned that no troops had started from The Dalles to co-operate with him, and fearing to be caught in the mountains by snow he returned to Steilacoom. Before his dispatch, announcing this fact, reached The Dalles, Major Raines and Colonel Nesmith had jointly marched northward to form a junction with him. After an engagement, in which Kama-i-akun's warriors were defeated, the Indians abandoned the country and the troops, learning that Captain Maloney had returned to Steilacoom and required no assistance, marched back to The Dalles, having been absent about three weeks.

Prior to the return of these two commands, another force of volunteers marched up the Columbia towards Fort Walla Walla, where Peo-peo-mux-mux, was reported to be stationed with 1,000 warriors. Other volunteers marched to join them, the whole force being placed under the command of Lieut. Colonel James K. Kelly. This movement was especially designed to clear the route of hostile Indians and permit the safe return of Governor Stevens from east of the Rocky mountains, that gentleman being already on his way back and ignorant of the existing hostilities. In this movement, General John E. Wool, commander of the department of the Pacific, who had hastened to the scene from San Francisco, refused to participate with the regular troops, deeming a winter campaign unnecessary and unlikely to be successful. Nothing daunted, the Oregon volunteers proceeded alone, having a force of about 500 men.

A great battle was fought along Walla Walla river, which lasted three days and resulted in the complete defeat of the Indians, whose loss was reported at seventy-five. The troops lost seven killed and mortally wounded, and thirteen wounded. Among the dead on the Indian side was the great Peo-peo-mux-mux, who at the time of the battle was a hostage in the hands of the whites, and was shot during the excitement incident to the battle. The Indians then withdrew from the country, leaving it in the possession of the volunteers, who spent the winter there, suffering many hardships. Governor Stevens returned in safety and immediately preferred charges against General Wool, accusing him of incapacity and willful neglect of duty.

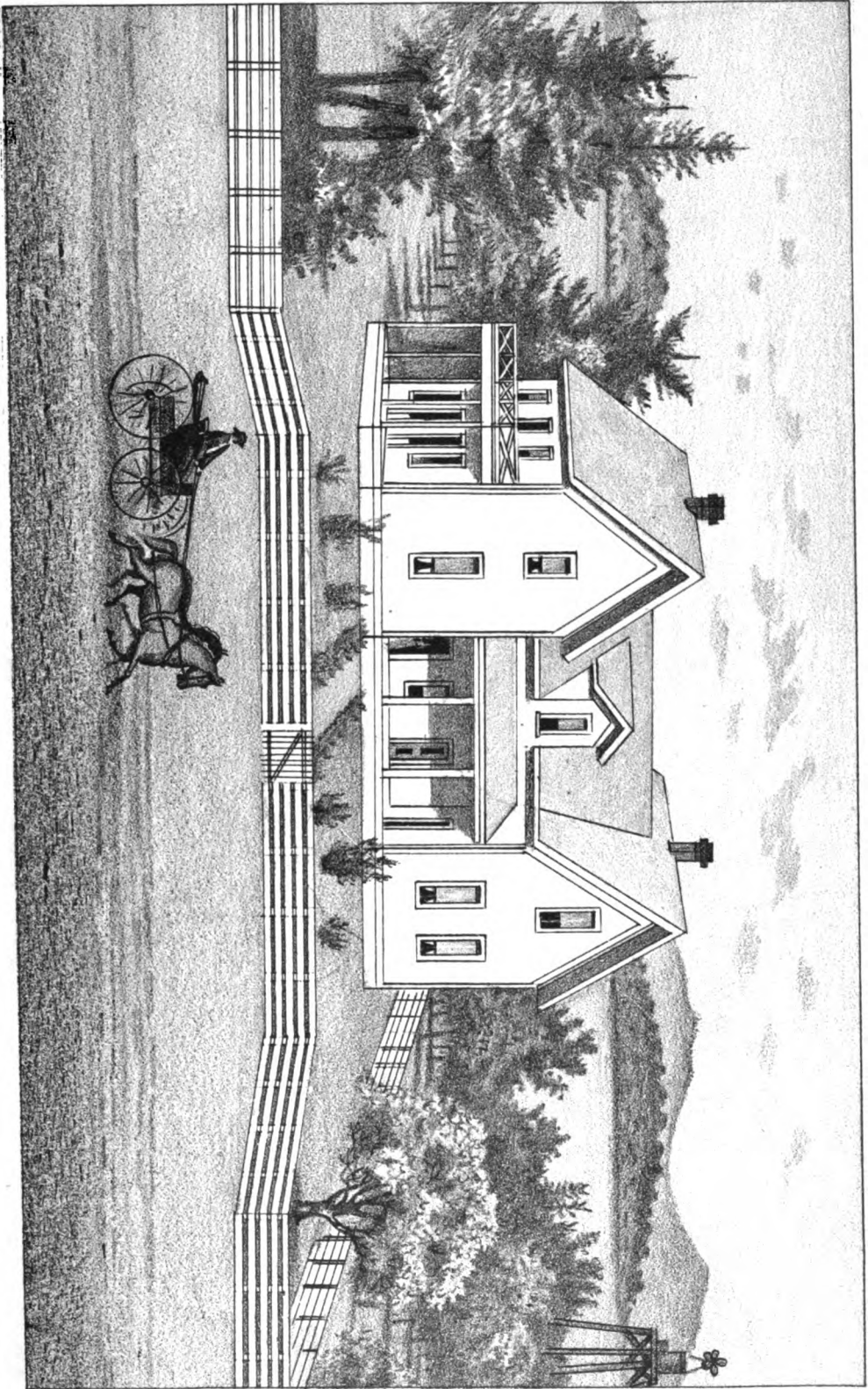
During the winter the settlements along Puget sound suffered severely from the ravages of Indians. Seattle was attacked, and all of King county beyond the limits of that place was devastated. Volunteers, regular troops, Indian auxiliaries and the small naval force on the sound, occupied block houses at all the important points from the Cowlitz to Bellingham bay, but did not engage in a regular campaign, since the hostile savages were not gathered in a large body as were those east of the mountains, but roamed about in small bands, destroying property and killing settlers wherever they could be found unprotected. The population, to a great extent, were collected in block houses for safety. Early in March, 1856, the Oregon volunteers who had occupied the Walla Walla country during the winter, again entered upon an aggressive campaign, under the command of Colonel Thomas R. Cornelius. After considerable traveling about north of Snake river the command crossed the Columbia near the mouth of the Yakima and

followed down the west bank to Fort Walla Walla. From there they started upon their return to The Dalles, passing through the Yakima country. On the seventeenth of April, near Satas creek, the Yakima Indians suddenly attacked the advance forces, killing Captain A. J. Hembree, but were repulsed with the loss of two braves. An engagement ensued, in which six Indians were killed and the others driven from the field, without any loss to the volunteers. The troops then marched to The Dalles, going into camp in Klickitat valley. While there fifty of Kama-i-akun's warriors made a descent upon the camp and captured 300 horses. Thus summarily dismounted, the volunteers were mustered out and returned to their homes.

Before this, however, important events occurred nearer home. A railway portage was under construction between the lower and upper Cascades of the Columbia, on the Washington territory side of the river, and quite a force of men was at work. On the morning of March 16, a band of Yakima Indians made a sudden attack upon the Upper Cascades. The men retreated hastily to a combined store and dwelling on the river bank and defended themselves successfully till aid arrived two days later. On the morning of the third day the steamers *Mary* and *Wasco* arrived from The Dalles loaded down with troops, and the Indians hastily decamped. A like siege was sustained by parties in the block house at Middle Cascades, and quite a battle was fought at the lower landing. In all fifteen men and one woman were killed and twelve were wounded. How many Indians were killed is not known, but nine of them were hanged for their treachery immediately afterwards.

Colonel George Wright marched north from The Dalles in May for the purpose of driving the Indians out of the Cascade mountains and across the Columbia eastward. Early in July volunteers from the sound pushed across the mountains without encountering the enemy, and united at Fort Walla Walla with another battalion which had proceeded from The Dalles. The whole force numbered 350 enlisted men, and was under the command of Colonel B. F. Shaw. With a portion of his force Colonel Shaw crossed the Blue mountains and fought a severe battle on Grand Ronde river on the seventeenth of July. At the same time another detachment encountered the hostiles on Burnt river, and had an engagement with them, lasting two days. Some fifty Indians were killed in these two battles, while the loss of the volunteers was five killed and five wounded. Meanwhile, unable to concert terms of peace with Kama-i-akun, Colonel Wright marched his force of regulars back to The Dalles.

In the fall Colonel Wright dispatched Lieutenant-Colonel E. J. Steptoe with several companies to establish a military post at Walla Walla. Governor Stevens proceeded to that region, and had an unsuccessful council with the hostiles. When he set out upon his return, he was attacked by the Indians, and his small command defended itself all day and until relieved by the regulars. In November Colonel Wright returned with a detachment of regulars and established a military post at Walla Walla, and held a council at which he procured a cessation of hostilities by promising the Indians immunity for past offenses and agreeing to prevent white settlers from entering their country. It was a practical victory for the Indians. In November Puget sound was invaded by water by a band of northern Indians, who committed many depredations; but they were severely defeated and driven away by the naval forces stationed there to guard the sound country.



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

RESIDENCE OF SOL. KING.
Corvallis, Benton Co., Or.

INDIAN WARS.

CHAPTER XX.

INDIANS OF SOUTHERN OREGON.

Relative Importance of the Subject—Material for Writing History—Common Origin of Indian Wars—Brief Account of Indian Tribal Affinities—Modocs, Klamaths, Shastas and Rogue Rivers were Related—Habits of Life—Umpqua Indians—Decadence—Invasion of Klickitats—Sources of Information—Aboriginal Designations.

Among those episodes which lend interest to the history of Southern Oregon, the series of hostile acts which we collectively style the Rogue river wars, undoubtedly, possess the greatest interest. The period of the occurrence of these events is so comparatively recent that their recollection is yet fresh in the minds of many who participated therein, and there are persons not yet beyond the middle years of life to whom they were once a present reality. To write a history of those wars is the task which the writer now assigns himself, confident that the collection and preservation of the existing memorials and recollections of the stirring scenes of Indian hostility will prove a work of public and acknowledged value. For such a work ample materials exist; official documents, reports of military attachès, newspaper accounts, memorials of governing bodies, the acts of legislative assemblages, but chiefly the personal recollections of eyewitnesses, make up a vast mass of evidence extraordinarily perfect in scope and thoroughness. From such resources the compilation of a history sufficiently detailed to interest those previously acquainted with its subject, and sufficiently ample in scope to form a useful addition to the records of the Pacific coast, would seem an easy task requiring but the common attributes of the historical writer—industry and conscientiousness. Under such circumstances it has seemed possible to trace with considerable minuteness the occurrences of the wars; and it will probably be more in consonance with the desires of the readers of this book if the writer describe in detail this interesting contest, instead of confining himself in the manner of a philosophical dissertation, to those salient instances in which the tendency of the age is most strikingly manifested.

It will doubtless occur to the attentive reader who rises from a perusal of this account, that there was nothing extraordinary in this war; that there were no distinguishing circumstances connected with it that raise its history above the account of an ordinary Indian war; that it was a struggle, similar in all respects, save names, time

and place, to each of those innumerable contests by which the American settler has won his way to the possession of his home, and driven forward the bounds of civilization from State to State, from the Atlantic to the Pacific. In no essential does it seem to differ from the desperate and bloody contests waged against the Indians of Massachusetts, of New York, of Ohio, of Florida, of Kentucky, and of a dozen other States, where the blood of the early settlers was poured out in vindication of the grand principle of Caucasian progressiveness. For the white and the red races are equally unconformable to each other's habits of life, and meet only to repeat the old story of white conquest and native subjection. Still there is much in each individual account of stern and bloody Indian warring to enchain the reader's attention, unwearied by the hackneyed repetition of sanguinary fight or hair-breadth escape. So we find it in the Rogue river wars; a generation has passed, but the oft-told story of a woman's heroic defense of her hearth, or the terrible massacre of innocents, has rather gained than lost in interest, and every brave Tecumseh, King Philip, Red Jacket, Black Hawk or Osceola is matched in the exploits of Old John, Joe, Sam and Limpy, humbler savages though they were, and living in a prosaic age which has not told in song their deeds.

To discover romance or any elevated qualities in an Indian distance is required. Thus separated from living aborigines by the breadth of a state, Fennimore Cooper was enabled to give those inimitable portrayals of the American Indian which through half a century have been unrecognized. Other writers have found their keynote in a depreciation of the savage; but the people of southern Oregon, long ago sated of the Indian, will join the writer in denying to him any useful or *civilizable* qualities, but will make partial amends by conceding to him—at least to the tribe of Rogue Rivers—bravery and steadfastness on the battle-field, and patience and perseverance in the worst straits to which he was reduced by war. To make a less acknowledgment were to do discredit to the troops by whom the red men were conquered, and to those others who sustained and repelled their assaults during the years of hostility. To render this much of justice to an enemy who can no longer ask it, is befitting, nor does it detract from the credit of the stronger race. It seems a creditable and worthy thing that a man should have so strong a sense of right that, disregarding the feelings of friendship and his own personal prejudices, he could write or read the truth under all circumstances. In an attempt to tell the exact truth this account was composed; in the same spirit may it be read.

The principal tribes with whom our history has to deal were the Rogue Rivers, Shastas, Klamaths, Modocs and Umpquas. Among the first four are found strong race affinities, and they spoke dialects of the same language. Their localities adjoined, their intercommunication was frequent, and in time of war they often fought side by side. For a detailed description of these savages, see Mr. Bancroft's work on the Native Races of the Pacific Coast, wherein is embraced an enormous quantity of information bearing upon the subject. The four tribes first mentioned abode in the contiguous valleys of the Rogue, Klamath, Shasta and Scott rivers and their affluents, and in the vicinity of Klamath, Tule, Clear and Goose lakes. The country about the three latter belonging exclusively to the Modocs, whose habitations were mainly in California. The Rogue river valley was occupied, previous to the advent

of the whites, by the powerful and important tribe known by the name of the river. Branches of the tribe, more or less corrupted by intermixture with the neighboring Umpquas and others, lived on the Illinois, Applegate, Big Butte and other tributary streams, always paying to the head chief of the tribe the allegiance customary to the aboriginal headship. Along the Klamath river and about Klamath lake dwelt a strong tribe, generally known as the Klamaths. The Shastas had their home about the base of the great mountain of that name. These four tribes, apparently equally numerous and powerful, formed, with others, what Bancroft has styled the Klamath family. "This family is in every way superior to the more southern tribes. In physique and character they approached more nearly to the Indians of eastern Oregon than to the degraded and weak tribes of central California. The Rogue River Indians were an exception to the general rule of deterioration on approaching the coast, for in their case the tendency to improve toward the north held good; so that they were in many respects superior to those of the interior.

"The Klamaths formerly were tall, well-made and muscular, with complexions varying from black to light brown, according to their proximity to large bodies of water. Their faces were large, oval and heavily moulded, with slightly prominent cheek bones; nose well set and eyes keen and bright. The women were short and sometimes quite handsome, even in a Caucasian sense." Powers, in the *Overland Monthly*, wrote of the Klamaths: "Their stature is a trifle less than Americans; they have well sized bodies strong and well knit. With their smooth skins, oval faces, plump and brilliant eyes, some of the young maidens—barring the tattooed skins—have a piquant and splendid beauty." Gibbs, in *Schoolcraft's Archæology*, says: "Many of the women were exceedingly pretty, having large, almond shaped eyes, sometimes of a hazel color, and with the red showing through the cheeks. Their figures were full, their chests ample; and the young ones had well shaped busts and rounded limbs." On the other hand most travelers have failed to remark any special beauty in these tribes, and some have characterized the women as "clumsy, but not ill-favored."

As for clothing, the men of the Klamath family anciently wore only a belt, sometimes a breech-clout, and the women an apron or skirt of deer skin or braided grass. In colder weather they threw over their shoulders a cloak or robe of marten or rabbit skins sewn together, deer skin, or among the coast tribes sea-otter or seal skin. They tattooed themselves, the men on the chest and arms, the women on the face in three blue lines extending perpendicularly from the centre and corners of the mouth to the chin. In some few localities, more especially near the lakes, the men painted themselves in various colors and grotesque patterns.

Their houses were of designs common to many tribes. Their winter dwellings, varying with locality, were principally of two forms, conical and square. Those of the former shape prevailed most widely and were thus built: A circular hole, from two to five feet deep and of variable width, was dug. Round this pit or cellar stout poles were driven into the ground, which being drawn together at the top, formed the rafters of the building. A covering of earth several inches deep was placed over the rafters, a hole was left at the top to serve both as door and chimney, to which rude ladders composed of notched poles gave access. Some houses were built of heavy timber form-

ing a bee-hive shaped structure. The temporary summer houses of these tribes were square, conical or conoidal in shape, by driving light poles perpendicularly into the ground and laying others across them, or by drawing the upper ends together at the top. Huts having the shape of an inverted bowl were built by driving both ends of poles into the ground. These frames, however shaped, were covered with neatly woven *tule* matting, or with bushes and ferns. The ground beneath was sometimes scooped out and thrown up in a low circular embankment.

The men of the tribes were usually practiced hunters. A portion of their food during a great part of the year was the wild game of the forest, and this they approached and captured with considerable adroitness. The elk, too large and powerful to be taken by bows and arrows, was sometimes snared; and the same fate befell the deer and antelope. The bear was far beyond the power of the natives when their only weapons were the bow and arrow, but after their acquisition of the white man's rifle, they have hunted bruin with success. The last grizzly bear ever seen west of the Cascades was killed in 1877, by Don Pedro, a Klamath, near White Rock Butte, east of Roseburg.

Fishing was a more congenial and more productive occupation than hunting. Its results were more certain, and in the prolific waters of the Klamath and Rogue, more abundant as well. Several methods were in vogue for taking fish. Sometimes a dam of interwoven twigs was placed across a rapid so as to intercept the salmon in their periodical visits to deposit their spawn. Within niches suitably contrived the fish collected and were speared. These dams often required an immense amount of work in their construction, especially if upon a large stream. On Rogue river the fish were speared by torchlight in a manner similar to that in use in Canada and the far north. Many trout were taken from small streams by beating the water with brush, whereby the fish were driven into confined spans and dipped out. Bancroft says: "When preserved for winter use, the fish were split open on the back, the bones taken out, and then dried or smoked. Both meat and fish, when eaten fresh, are either broiled on hot stones, or boiled in water-tight baskets into which hot stones are thrown to make the water boil. Bread is made of acorns ground to flour in a stone mortar with a heavy stone pestle, and baked in the ashes. Acorn flour is the principal ingredient, but berries of various kinds are usually mixed in, and frequently seasoned with some high-flavored herb. A sort of pudding is also made in the same manner, but it is boiled instead of baked."

The Indians gathered a great variety of roots, berries and seeds which they made use of for food. The principal root used was the *camas*, great quantities of which were collected and dried during summer and stored for the coming winter's provision. This is a bulbous root much like an onion, and is familiar to nearly every old resident of Oregon. Another root called *kice* or *kace* was held in high esteem; it was bulbous, about an inch long, of a bitterish taste like ginseng. The *ip-ar e-pua* or *e-par* root was a prominent article of diet and grew abundantly upon the banks of the Rogue and other rivers. There were several varieties of grass seeds, the huckle-berry, black-berry, salmon-berry, squaw-berry, manzanita-berry and perhaps others, which entered into the diet of the Indian generally, or as governed by the locality in which they grew. At Klamath lake the pond lily grows in profusion; and its seeds, called *wo-cus* by the savages, formed an article of diet of which they were very fond. The women, as is

invariably the case among the North American Indians, performed all the work of gathering these comestibles and of preparing them likewise. The men were not in any degree an exception to the general rule of laziness and worthlessness. Their only active days were when in pursuit of game or their enemies. Wars among these Indians were of frequent occurrence, but were hardly ever long or bloody. The *casus belli* was usually lovely woman. Wicked sorceries inflicted by one people on another were also causes of war. If one tribe obstructed a salmon stream so as to prevent their neighbors above from obtaining a supply of food the act often provoked war. No scalps were taken, but the dead foeman was decapitated—a fate meted out to all male prisoners, while the women and children were spared to be the property of the conquerors.

Their bows were usually about three feet long, made of yew or some other tough wood; the back was an inch and a half in width and was covered with the sinews of the deer. The arrows were about two feet long, and occasionally thirty inches. They were made of reeds, were feathered and had a tip of obsidian, glass or iron. They often made their arrows in two sections, the front one containing the tip being short and fastened by a socket so contrived as to leave the tip in a wounded animal, while the longer and more valuable feathered section dropped upon the ground and could be found in the fleeing animal's trail. Poisoned arrows seem to have been in use, especially among the Modocs, who used the venom of the rattlesnake for the purpose. They macerated the reptile's head in a deer's liver which, putrefying, absorbed the poison and assumed the virulent character itself. Arrows dipped therein were regarded as capable of producing death. There is no record of these poisoned arrows having been used with fatal effect on a white man, but there is no good reason to suppose that in the absence of remedies a wound of this sort would be otherwise than fatal.

The Indian women ingeniously plaited grass, *tule* or fine willow roots into baskets, mats, etc. The baskets constructed for cooking purposes would retain water and were even used as kettles for boiling that fluid. Stones, heated very hot, were thrown into the vessel, whereby heat was communicated to the water. Canoes were made from the trunk of a tree, hollowed out and shaped by means of fire. Pine, fir and cottonwood were the species used, and the completed vessel was blunt at each end, and those made by the Rogue River Indians were flat-bottomed. The tree having been felled by burning off, or being found as a windfall, was burned off to the required length and hollowed out by the same agency. Pitch was spread on the portion to be burned away, and a piece of fresh bark served to prevent the flames from spreading too far. These canoes were propelled by means of paddles. Such constructions of course lacked the requisite lightness and grace of the birch-bark canoes of the far-eastern Indians, nor could they equal them in speed or handiness.

Canoes, women, weapons of war and the chase, and the skins of animals formed the most valued property of these savages, and were articles of trade. Wealth was estimated in strings of shell money like the wampum of eastern aborigines, but this money was here known as *alli-as-chick* or *ali-qua-chick*. This circulating medium was a small white shell, hollow and valued at from five to twenty dollars. Hence the monetary standard of these savages was variable like that of more civilized nations, but was probably a source of less confusion and speculation. White deer skins and the scalps of red-headed wood peckers seem to have been articles of great estimation,

possessing fictitious values depending upon the dictates of fashion. These articles were the insignia of wealth and were sought after by the Indians as seal-skin garments and diamonds are affected by the higher classes of white society. "Wives, also, as they had to be purchased, were a sign of wealth, and the owner of many was thereby distinguished above his fellows." To be a chief among the Klamaths or Rogue Rivers pre-supposed the possession of wealth. Power was not hereditary, and the chief who became too old to govern was summarily deposed. La-lake, the peaceable old chief of the former tribe, was compelled in his later years to give place to a younger man. Each village had a head man who might be styled chief, who held his power in some way subordinate to the main tribal chiefs, but whose actions in most ways were not regulated by the head chief. A new settlement being formed a chief was elected who held his power until deposed by his subjects or until death removed him. Frequently from a multiplicity of candidates for the chiefship two were chosen, who together administered the affairs of the tribe, the divided authority appearing to have been consistent with peace and friendliness. One of the two was usually styled peace chief, the other war chief. A well-known example of this is seen in Sam and Joe, brothers, and respectively war chief and peace chief of the Rogue Rivers. However, it does not appear that the duties of the two were in any case divided, or that the occurrence of war necessitated the intermission of the peace chief's authority. As the case of the two chiefs mentioned, Joe, probably a more skillful warrior, assumed the conduct of warfare in 1853, and possibly in 1851, though the latter fact is not fully ascertained.

The Indians of Southern Oregon and Northern California were a filthy race, viewed from a Caucasian standpoint, but probably did not surpass other aborigines in that respect. Their habits of life were such as to render them subject to parasites of all sorts, so much so that an Indian deprived of the presence of *pediculus* would be an anomaly. "The Rogue Rivers bathed daily; yet they brought out with them the dirt which encased their bodies when they went in. Their heavy, long and thickly matted hair afforded refuge for vermin which their art could not remove. To destroy in some measure this plague they were in the habit of burning their houses occasionally and rebuilding with fresh materials."

The Umpqua region and the coast between the Siuslaw and Coos bay were inhabited by the Umpquas and minor related tribes. These possessed many tribal divisions of which the names have mostly perished. Ultimately they belonged to the extensive family called by Bancroft the Chinooks, a division of the Columbians so-called. Anciently the Umpquas were a tribe of importance and strength, though individually far inferior to the Klamath family. This is true in regard to physique and mental qualities. In stature the men rarely exceeded five and a half feet nor the women five feet. Both sexes were heavily and loosely built, and were much deformed by their squatting position, and had every appearance of degeneration. Their faces were broad and round, their nostrils large, the mouth wide and thick-lipped, teeth irregular, countenance void of expression and vivacity, yet often regular.

As to clothing, the Umpquas were not in any way peculiar. The men wore no covering in fair or warm weather, but in severe seasons adopted a garment made of the skins of animals. Females wore a skirt of cedar fibres fastened around the waist and

hanging to the knees. In cold weather they wrapped a robe of sea-otter or other skins about the body.

Fish formed a staple article of diet with the Umpquas, salmon and salmon trout being the principal varieties, which were, and still are, abundant in the Umpqua river and its tributaries during certain seasons. The fish, being caught in some approved Indian fashion, was roasted before fires. Being cut into convenient sized portions, it was impaled on a pointed stick, first being stuck through with splinters to prevent it from falling to pieces. Thus broiled the fresh salmon or trout formed a very welcome and toothsome addition to their limited *cuisine*.

In times before the coming of the whites the Rogue Rivers and Shastas had frequent wars with the Umpquas, but finally, through mutual interest, effected a coalition. From this time the power of the latter tribe began to wane. In the decade ending in 1850, the Klickitats, a powerful and restless tribe from beyond the Columbia, entered the Umpqua valley, having conquered all the Indians whom they met in the Willamette valley, and subjected the Umpquas also to defeat. They occupied a portion of the latter's country and became the dominant tribe northward of the Rogue river valley. The Klickitats were equally renowned in trade and war, and their services were in request by the whites at various times when other tribes were to be fought. In 1851 sixty Klickitat warriors, well mounted and armed, offered themselves to assist in the war against the Rogue Rivers, but their presence was not desired. Similar to these were the Des Chutes, a small but active tribe, who, under their chief, Sem-tes-tis, made expeditions for purposes of war or barter from their homes east of the Cascades as far as Yreka, where, in 1854, they assisted the whites against the Shastas. In some of their characteristics the Klickitats irresistibly bring to mind the early Jews, whose migrations, success in war and love of barter form strong points of resemblance to this Indian tribe's peculiarities. Some few of the Klickitats yet remain in the eastern part of Douglas county, where they own and till farms, and are useful members of that community.

As regards the origin of these tribes, only conjecture is at hand. Not enough is known on that topic to serve for the foundation of a respectable hypothesis, although the common origin of all North American tribes has been taken for granted. From facts which have come under his notice, Judge Rosborough, formerly Indian agent in Northern California, is of the opinion that there have been three lines of aboriginal migration southward through Southern Oregon and Northern California, namely: one by the coast, dispersing toward the interior; secondly, that along the Willamette valley, crossing the Calapooia mountains and the Umpqua and Rogue rivers, Shasta and Scott valleys; the other wave coming up the Des Chutes river and peopling the vicinity of the lakes. As an evidence of the second movement it is known that all the tribes inhabiting the region referred to spoke the same language and confederated against their neighbors, particularly the Pit river Indians, who arrested their course in the south. The traditions of the Shastas show they had driven a tribe out of their habitation and occupied it themselves.

The Klamaths have been known among themselves and surrounding tribes as Muck-a-lucks, Klamaths, Klamets, Luuami (their own name), and Tlamath. The Rogue Rivers, according to various authorities, called themselves Lo-to-ten, Tutatamy,

Totutime, Tootouni, Tootooton, Tutoten, Tototin, Tutotutna, and Too-toot-na; all of which may be regarded as the same word, uttered variously by individuals of different tribes, and reproduced in writing as variously. For the purposes of this history their ordinary designation, Rogue Rivers, will be adopted, inasmuch as they have attained a celebrity under that name, and as it in consequence conveys a readier meaning than either of the native words the use of which, in addition, carries a suspicion of pedantry. Tribal designations among the Indians, it is to be observed, were and are exceedingly indefinite and troublesome to the student. For example: tribes of restricted numbers frequently call themselves by the name of their head chief; and the tribal name is frequently used indifferently with that of the chief. The Klamaths, for a time called themselves, and were called by their white neighbors *La-lakes*. Their principal chief also bore that name, and by it was known to a large part of the State. The name, beyond doubt, is *la-lac*—meaning, in French, the lake, and was applied by French or Canadian travelers or trappers, in allusion to the great Klamath lakes, upon whose shores these people dwelt. Adopted by the natives, this foreign word was applied to the tribe and to the great peace chief, who became in his day the most eminent of his race. The habit of loosely applying their designations has made the study of Indian traditions and history very difficult indeed, and is probably the most fruitful source of error which presents itself in the pursuit of aboriginal archæology.

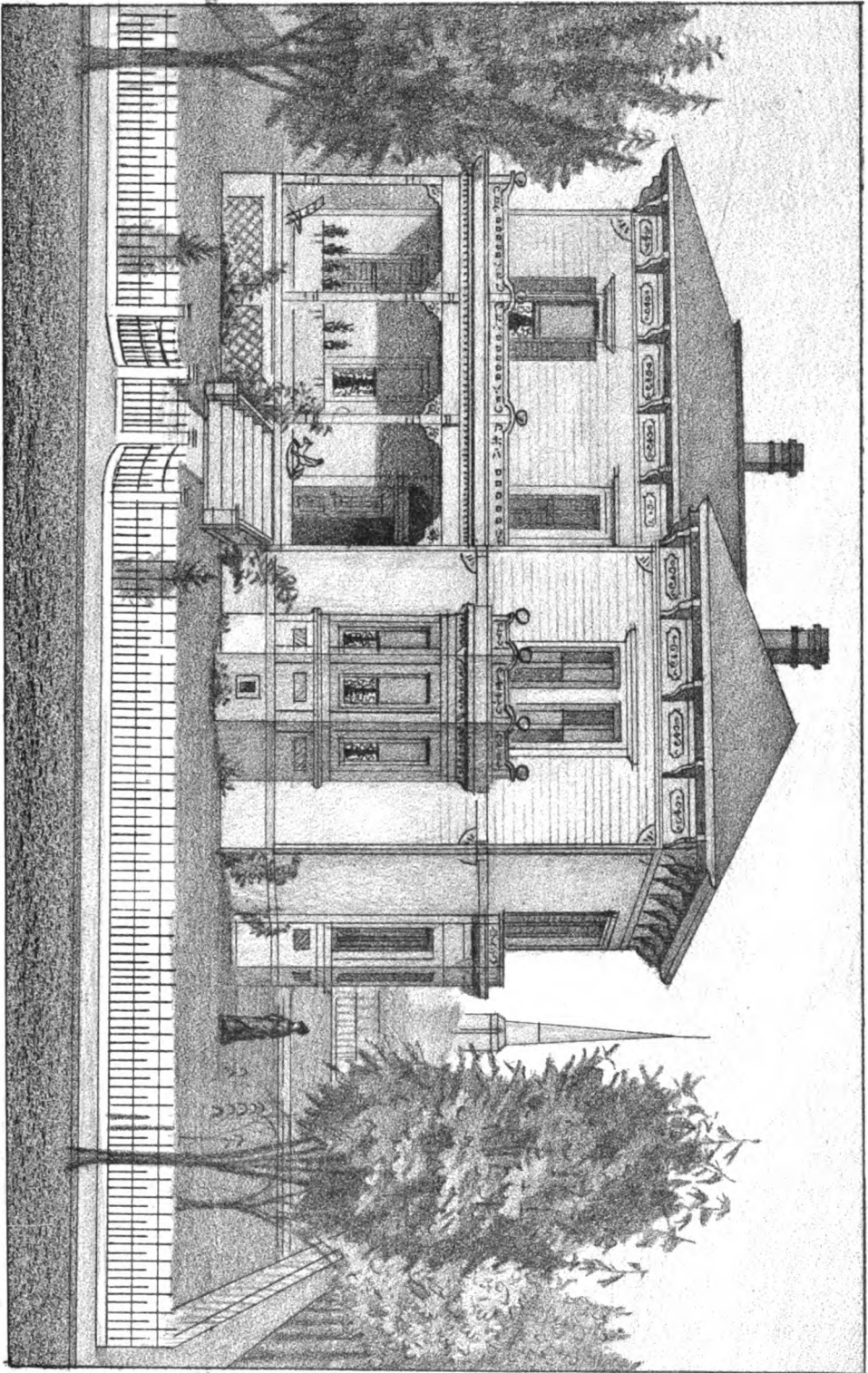
CHAPTER XXI.

THE EARLY EXPLORERS ATTACKED.

Jedediah S. Smith's Journey Through Northern California and Southern Oregon—First Knowledge of the Indians—Locality of Smith's Defeat—Turner—Gay—Ewing Young—Wilkes' Exploring Expedition—Fremont's Expedition Across the Plains—Attack by Modocs—Travel Through Southern Oregon—Indian Outrages in 1850 and 1851.

It is pertinent to the subject to introduce here the account of Jedediah S. Smith's remarkable trip through Southern Oregon, from California to the Hudson's Bay Company's settlements at Vancouver. It will thus be seen that the spirit of hostility against the whites was developed at the very moment of the latter's first appearance in the country; and we shall see that this spirit of hostility was kept alive until the Indians' expulsion from the country, twenty-eight years after. [For full details of this affair see pages 118 to 122 of this volume.]

The evidence shows that Smith followed the coast line in his first trip northward to Cape Arago, and doubtless he with his two companions continued along the coast as far as the Columbia, for the interior he could have known nothing of, since even the Hudson's Bay people had not made explorations in that direction. While every one



A. O. Welling, Lth. Portland, Or.

RESIDENCE OF DR. J. B. LEE.
Corvallis, Benton County, Oregon.

accords to Smith the distinction of having led the first white men into Southern Oregon, there is much left to conjecture in regard to numerous important details of his passage. The exact spot where his camp was destroyed by Indians is not known, nor its approximate situation. Certain manuscripts ascribe an island in [or near] the Umpqua as the place of the tragedy; while others mention Cape Arago as the locality in question. The fact that an important tributary of the Umpqua has been named Smith river does not settle the question, while from certain facts the presumption is in favor of Cape Arago. At any rate the Umpqua Indians (who are well known to have inhabited the vicinity of the mouth of that river) are characterized by an indisposition to acts of violence, while the natives of Coos bay, and more particularly of the Coquille country, achieved quite a reputation as murderers of stray parties of whites, as will appear in another part of this book. These considerations render it likely that Smith's party was attacked at some point further south than the generally accepted locality, though the question—an interesting one—deserves and should receive full investigation.

Under such circumstances Southern Oregon began to become known to the world, and for a long series of years remained unsettled by civilized men, the only objects of the few white persons who entered its bounds being the pursuit of fur-bearing animals or else urged through these dangerous solitudes by the exigencies of travel. The Hudson's Bay Company's agents were quick to take advantage of the information brought by Smith, and parties of hunters and trappers were sent forth to systematically explore and in some sense occupy the country. This occupation extended no farther than the construction of a permanent post at the junction of Elk creek and the Umpqua river, where Elkton is now situated. This post, called Fort Umpqua, served as the headquarters of the company's employees throughout the section embracing the Umpqua, Rogue, Klamath and Upper Sacramento rivers.

In June, 1836, as is credibly told, a party of whites, including George Gay, well known in Oregon's early history, Daniel Miller, Edward Barnes, Dr. Bailey, J. Turner, and his squaw, — Sanders and — Woodworth, and a man known as Irish Tom, were attacked near the mouth of Foot's creek (below Rock Point) on Rogue river, and Miller, Sanders, Barnes and Irish Tom were killed, while the others, badly wounded, made their escape. As narrated by J. W. Nesmith, in *Transactions of Oregon Pioneers*, 1882, the circumstances were as follows: "The party was under the leadership of Turner and was on a trapping expedition. About the middle of June they were encamped at the Point of Rocks [Rock Point] on the south bank of Rogue river. Several hundred Indians dropped into camp, but Turner thinking there was no danger took no precautions, and the natives most unexpectedly attacked the party with clubs, bows and knives. They got possession of three of the eight guns with which the whites were armed, and for a time the trappers fought them with fire-brands, clubbed guns and whatever came handy. Turner, a big Kentucky giant, seized a fir limb from the fire and fought lustily. He released Gay who was held down by the savages, and finally the assailants were driven from the camp. Dan Miller and another trapper were killed on the spot, while the six survivors were all more or less wounded. The latter took to the brush, and without horses and deprived of all the guns but two, traveled, fighting Indians by day and walking by night, making their way northward.

Dr. Bailey was wounded by a tomahawk blow which had cleft his shin. Sanders' wounds disabled him from traveling, and he was left on the South Umpqua, while "Big Tom" [Irish Tom] was left on the North Umpqua. The Indians reported to Dr. McLaughlin, of the Hudson's Bay Company, that both men soon died of their wounds where they were left. Turner, Gay, Woodworth and Dr. Bailey ultimately reached the settlement on the Willamette.

Two years later, or in 1837, a party of Oregonians proceeded to California to buy cattle to drive to the Willamette. They secured a drove, and returning passed through the Umpqua and Rogue river valleys. The party was composed in part of Ewing Young, the leader; P. L. Edwards, who kept a diary of the trip; Hawchurst, Carmichael, Bailey, Erequette, DesPau, B. Williams, Tibbetts, Gay, Wood, Camp, and about eight others, all frontiersmen of experience. While encamped at the Klamath, on the fourteenth of September, 1837, Gay and Bailey shot an Indian who had come peaceably into camp. This act was in revenge for the affair at Foot's creek, but that locality had not by any means been reached, and the Indians' crime of 1835 was revenged on an individual who, perhaps, had not heard of the event. The act was deeply resented by the Indians throughout the whole section, and the party met with the greatest difficulty in continuing their course. On the seventeenth of the same month they encamped at Foot's creek, and on the next morning sustained a serious attack of the savages, narrated thus in the diary of Edwards:

SEPTEMBER 18.—Moved about sunrise. Indians were soon observed running along the mountain on our right. There could be no doubt but that they were intending to attack us at some difficult pass. Our braves occasionally fired on them when there was a mere possibility of doing any execution. About twelve o'clock, while we were in a stony and brushy pass between the river [Rogue river] on our right, and a mountain covered with wood on our left, firing and yelling in front announced an attack. Mr. Young, apprehensive of an attack at this pass, had gone in advance to examine the brush and ravine, and returned without seeing Indians. In making further search he found them posted on each side of the road. After firing of four guns, the forward cattle having halted, and myself having arrived with the rear, I started forward, but orders met me from Mr. Young that no one should leave the cattle, he feeling able, with the two or three men already with him, to rout the Indians. In the struggle Gay was wounded in the back by an arrow. Two arrows were shot into the riding horse of Mr. Young, while he was snapping his gun at an Indian not more than ten yards off. To save his horse, he had dismounted and beat him on the head, but he refused to go off, and received two arrows, probably shot at his master. Having another brushy place to pass, four or five of us went in advance, but were not molested. Camped at the spot where Turner and party were attacked two years ago. Soon after the men on day guard said they had seen three Indians in a small grove about three hundred yards from camp. About half of the party went, surrounded the grove, some of them fired into it, others passed through it, but could find no Indians. At night all the horses nearly famished as they were tied up. Night set in dark, cloudy and threatening rain, so that the guard could hardly have seen an Indian ten paces off, until the moon rose, about ten o'clock. I was on watch the first half of the night.

Here Mr. Edwards' diary breaks off, leaving untold much of interest to the general reader. As regards the skirmish at Foot's creek, just narrated, there is a doubt of it were it not succeeded by still more severe ones, inasmuch as the record of Wilkes' exploring expedition suggests further calamities to Young's company. Lieutenant Emmons, U. S. N., commanded a detachment of Wilkes' expedition, which left Vancouver for Yerba Buena, in September, 1841, J. D. Dana, the great scientist, being of the party, as well as Tibbetts, who was with the Young party. This man informed

his new associates that the Young expedition was defeated by the Indians who killed one white, and wounded two others who died when they reached the Umpqua. "He showed great anxiety to take his revenge on them, but no opportunity offered, for our party had no other difficulty than scrambling up steep paths and through thick shrubbery."

In the work just referred to the natives about the Oregon-California line are spoken of as "bad Indians" —as if that were their common designation. Hence, we infer that they had, even at that date, acquired a sustained reputation for hostility to the whites. Such a name does not afford any clue to their real character, however, but only suggests a spirit of opposition to the whites with whom they came in contact. This opposition probably in most cases took the form of hostility. On other and more occasions it may not have exceeded that form of independence known to the early settlers as "insolence." This, be it remarked, was a favorite word with certain whites and infinitely recurs in the accounts of the early contests. It is only by the context that one can judge what the expression really signifies. To characterize an Indian as insolent, in certain cases meant that he was on the point of murder, at others that he had refused to allow white men to outrage his family. Such expression of independence or freedom or even of self-defense were all included in the then comprehensive term, insolence. Concerning the years preceding 1850 there is a dearth of information, whence not only are we unable to array many facts, but the power of drawing inferences pertaining to what is known is lost, whereby a discussion of the aboriginal character in the light of the earlier events is impossible.

In May, 1845, J. C. Fremont, with his exploring expedition, arrived in Southern Oregon, having come up the Sacramento and Pit river valleys, and traveled by way of Goose, Clear, and Tule lakes to the west shore of Klamath lake, where he camped for a few days. His force consisted of about fifty men. On the ninth of May, Samuel Neal and M. Sighler rode into camp with the information that a United States officer was on their trail with dispatches, and would fall a victim to savages if not rescued, the two messengers having escaped only by the fleetness of their horses. Taking five trappers, four friendly Indians and the two messengers, Fremont hastened to the rescue, and at sun-down met Lieutenant Gillespie, guided by Peter Lassen and bearing dispatches from the United States government to Fremont. The place of meeting was sixty miles from Fremont's camp on the lake, which they had left in the morning. They camped that night in the Modoc country, near Klamath lake, and then it was that the savage Modocs committed the first of the long series of hostile acts which have marked their dealings with the whites. Exhausted as they were, the men lay down to sleep without setting a guard. The Modocs were not slow to take advantage of the opportunity. Late in the night, the watchful Kit Carson heard a dull, heavy thud as of a falling blow, and called to Basil La Jeunesse, who was sleeping on the other side of the camp-fire, to know what was the matter. Getting no answer, and seeing moving figures he cried, "Indians, Indians!" and seized his rifle. Quickly, the trappers, Lucian Maxwell, Richard Owens, Alex. Godey and Steppenfelt, with Carson rushed to the aid of the man attacked. The Indian chief was killed and his followers fled, but La Jeunesse, Denne, an Iroquois and Crain, a Delaware, were dead. This camp was on Hot creek, in Siskiyou county, California.

An examination of the trail in the morning showed that the attacking party numbered about twenty, and Lieutenant Gillespie recognized the dead chief as an Indian who had on the preceding morning given him a fine fish, the first food he had tasted for forty hours. On the eleventh of May Fremont left his main camp and started for California, to begin the war of independence which resulted in its conquest by the United States. A detachment of about fifteen men was left at the scene of the midnight attack to punish the perpetrators should they return to it. Two Modocs were killed and scalped there, and the men rejoined the main party. Ten men of the advance guard, under Kit Carson, came suddenly upon an Indian village on the east bank of Klamath lake, and charged into it at once, killing many braves and burning the rancheria, but sparing the women and children. Years afterward a Modoc chief related these occurrences to Lindsay Applegate, and in response to questions, said the Indians made the attack on Fremont because these were the first white men who came into the country, and they wanted to kill them to deter others from coming.

Even prior to the Fremont explorations considerable migration to and from California began to take place through Southern Oregon. As yet there were few people settled south of the Willamette valley, whence came the greater number of the travelers, and the route was a very dangerous and difficult one. Time and distance had even magnified the sufficiently dangerous character of the Indians, and it required a considerable degree of daring to venture upon the journey. However, no dangers could have daunted such travelers as in 1848-9-50 set out for California, intent upon mining, although their passage through this region was usually attended with fighting and many times with loss of life. Tradition relates the murders of several men near Foot's creek and the robbery of their camp wherein was gold to the value of many thousand dollars; but the time, place and names are inextricably confused. Of course all travelers went heavily armed, and as far as possible in strong numbers. J. W. Nesmith in a letter to the compiler of this account, says: "I first saw Southern Oregon in 1848, when, with thirty-two companions, I set out from Polk county to go through to California. The Indians were all hostile from the Umpqua mountains to the valley of the Sacramento, and there was not a day during our march between these two points that we did not exchange shots with them, though we had no engagement with them that could be called a battle."

In August, 1850, two packers, Cushing and Prink, were killed on the banks of the Klamath river near where the ferry was afterwards established. Their train was taken and their cargo destroyed by Shasta Indians.

In January, 1851, a conflict occurred at Blackburn's ferry on the Klamath, in which James Sloan, Jenalshan and Bender were killed by savages presumably Klamaths. Blackburn and his wife defended their house until help arrived and the Indians fled. On examining the neighborhood of the ferry, the body of Blackburn's father was most unexpectedly found, he having come in the evening to visit his son whom he had not seen for years, and met his death almost at the threshold, at the hands of the besiegers. Some two weeks later a party of white men from the ferry went in pursuit of the hostiles and shot two Indians, one, a squaw, being killed by mistake while in a canoe. The same party, being in the vicinity of Happy Camp, attacked a rancheria of Eurocs (down-river Klamaths) and killed every male inhabitant and two females. One

of the attacking party was killed. This action is called the Lowden's ferry fight. During the following May, four miners were killed on Grave creek and Rogue river, whose names are unknown. Mosin and McKee (otherwise called Reaves) were at about the same date killed on the Klamath.

CHAPTER XXII.

EFFECT OF WHITE IMMIGRATION.

Coming of the Whites—General Wane and the Shastas—Divisions of the Shastas—Their Chiefs—Rogue River Indians—Applegate John—Limpy, George and their Bands—Table Rock Band—Sam and Joe—Census of Indians—Diminution of the Indians—Reflection on their Condition—Sentiment of the Whites—Discussion on the Causes of the Wars.

The events narrated in the last chapter mainly occurred prior to the settlement of Southern Oregon, which we may conveniently date from the spring of 1851. We now come to consider occurrences which took place during the following years, when the country was being rapidly peopled, in consequence partly of the discovery of gold placers in the Rogue river country, and where a state of feverish excitement existed, consequent upon the rapid growth of population and other serious causes. It was in the spring of 1851 that these gold discoveries took place whose repeated occurrence attracted thousands to these valleys. The news of the first "find" drew other prospectors who, advancing into the previously untrodden wilds, speedily found other rich deposits, and so within a few short months it was learned that the precious metal existed on the banks of innumerable streams draining extensive regions. At the same time numerous discoveries were being made in Northern California, and a constant succession of travelers passed north and south on the way to the Sacramento and Shasta valleys, or homeward to the Willamette with a filled purse, or perhaps with defeated hopes and an empty pocket. The mines about Yreka were being worked, and a busy swarm of men, estimated by some at above 2,000, were digging for gold. Adventurous prospectors had spread themselves over a vast region, and toward every point of the compass. All the affluents of the Sacramento, Shasta, Trinity, Scott, Pit, Rogue and Umpqua were infested by busy men with pick and pan, and the auriferous wealth of the country speedily became known. In June of 1850, Dollarhide and party discovered the Scott river placers, but abandoned them from fear of the Indians and from other causes. Soon after came Scott and party who made additional discoveries, the news of which was speedily circulated, bringing many miners to the spot. General Joseph Lane arrived on the headwaters of the river in February, 1851, and set about gold digging in company with his own party of Oregonians. By the tacit consent of whites and natives alike (but as some have said by the intercession of

Chief Tolo) the general became a sort of mediator in their differences; and kept both parties in harmony throughout his stay on the river. The Indians of that vicinity, belonging to the Shasta tribe, were very numerous, but were divided into several bands. They occupied Shasta and Scott valleys, and the banks of the Klamath river adjacent. They had been separated from the Rogue Rivers only recently, owing to the death of their principal chief. There is no doubt that these two tribes were one and undivided previously, but now they were broken up and formed several communities, each with its own chief. At Yreka old Tolo was chief, an always firm friend and ally of the whites; in Scott valley Tyee John, a son of the deceased head chief, was supreme; in Shasta valley, Tyee Jim; on the Klamath, Tyee Bill; on the Siskiyou mountains and about the head of the Applegate, Tipsu (commonly called Tipsie) Tyee (bearded or hairy chief). On Rogue river were gathered the Indians who bore that name, numbering, according to the best evidence, about 600 souls. They were broken up into tribal communities of greater or less importance, and, as before remarked, all owed a quasi allegiance to Joe and Sam, chiefs of the Table Rock band, the main division of the tribe. On Applegate creek dwelt Chief John, a redoubtable warrior who properly fills more space in history than any other Oregon Indian, excepting, perhaps, Kam-a-i-a-kun, the celebrated warrior of the Yakimas, and Peo-peo-mux-mux, the great chief of the Walla Wallas. John's clan, the Ech-ka-taw-a, was numerically small; not more than fifty braves followed him to war, but these, under such a leader, more than made up for lack of numbers, by courage, strategy, and indomitable perseverance. We shall have much to say of this wily and sagacious chief, when treating of the events of the war of 1855-56. Another prominent Indian was Limpy, —so called by the whites—who was of the Haw-quo-e-hav-took, a rather more numerous band, dwelling in the region drained by the Illinois river. His character was well known to the whites, by reason of his taking part in hostilities against them on all possible occasions. The acts of Limpy and John have become in a great measure confounded in most people's recollections, and to the Illinois Indians are attributed many acts and exploits of which the blame or credit should be given to the Applegate band. George, another and less prominent sub-chief, dwelt upon the Rogue river below Van-noy's ferry. His people united on occasion with those of Limpy, and together made up an active and dangerous force.

In the vicinity of Table Rock dwelt the sub-tribe of Indians previously alluded to as the band of Sam and Joe, which will be further referred to under the name of the Table Rock band. Their home was upon the banks of the Rogue river, and in the midst of a pleasant country, fruitful in game, roots, seeds and acorns, while in the river, at the proper season, salmon swarmed by the thousand. They derived an easy and abundant living from the advantageous surroundings and were the dominant band of the tribe. Their number probably reached at one time 500 souls; but in addition quite a number of Indians of other tribes were settled within the valley and through some consideration of Indian polity, gave their adhesion to the Table Rock chiefs and were in effect a part of their people. This band was ever regarded with jealousy by the whites until their removal to a distant reservation in 1856; but with little cause, as will be shown in the following pages. We shall have occasion to set forth the comparative superiority of this particular band and of their chiefs in matters of civility,

good faith, and regard for their engagements. The people of Jackson county still have lively memories of many of these Indians, particularly of the two chiefs. They tell that the twain were tall and stately men, Sam somewhat portly, the other of a more slender build, but alike in having massive heads and relatively intellectual foreheads. In the late years of their stay at Table Rock they dressed in "Boston" style, wearing tall hats, etc. Their manners were said not to be inferior to those of the ordinary miner or farmer. These comparatively intelligent and teachable Indians wielded a great influence among the surrounding tribes at a time when the utmost revengeful feelings had been excited against the whites. The Indian name of Joe was Aps-er-ka-ha, as is discovered on perusing the text of the Table Rock treaty of 1853, and from the same source we learn that Sam's name was To-gun-he-a; and a less important chief named by the whites Jim, was in Too-too-tenni (the Rogue River language) called Ana-cha-ara. As the before-mentioned chiefs were the most prominent actors on the part of the Indians in the ensuing wars, further mention of them is deferred to its appropriate place.

In 1854 a census was taken of the entire inhabitants of the upper portion of Rogue river valley, from which the following figures are extracted. The Indians were in this enumeration divided into two classes—those who accepted the provisions of the Lane treaty of 1853, and the outside or non-reservation Indians. Of the former the Table Rock band numbered seventy-six persons; John's band, fifty-three; the combined people of George and Limpy, eighty-one; making a total of 307 Indians of both sexes and all ages, gathered upon the reservation at Table Rock. Of these, 108 were men. The non-treaty Indians comprised Elijah's band of ninety-four; the "Old Applegates" (probably Tepsu Tyee's people), numbering thirty-nine; Taylor's band and the Indians of Jump-off-Joe creek, sixty strong; and forty-seven remaining on the Illinois river; total, 240; of whom seventy-two were men. Thus the total Indian population of the upper portion of the Rogue river country was 547—a number that will seem disproportionately small to those who are in any degree familiar with the history of their actions. To this estimate Agent Culver added twenty-five per cent., as representing the number of alien or foreign Indians who might be found at any time with or near the bands named. There is reason to believe that the stranger Indians at times exceeded this large estimate, especially in time of hostilities.

The best evidence exists to show that the Indian population of the valley suffered very serious diminution between the years 1854 and 1855. What the extent of this decrease was, or how long its causes had been in operation is not ascertainable. It is a very common expression with the earlier white settlers that the Indians were much more numerous at first. Agent Culver remarked that the loss to the "treaty Indians" collected at Table Rock reservation, amounted during the *first twelve* months to not less than one-fourth of their whole number. Among the several strong bands of Indians resident in the Grave creek, Wolf creek and Jump-off-Joe region, the mortality was still greater; and those intractable bands, dangerous enemies of the whites (they spoke the Umpqua language but were not of that blood), were nearly blotted out of existence.

This theory of the diminution of the Indians will help to explain the apparently monstrous exaggerations of those who first battled with the Rogue Rivers—an exag-

generation inexplicable on any other hypothesis. Thus, Major Kearney, writing to his superior officers concerning an engagement, professes to have been opposed by from 300 to 500 Indians. Many such statements might be adduced, which with the above theory are mutually supporting, though they do not rest on the same class of evidence by any means.

The position in which these Indians found themselves at the era of the rapid influx of white men was anomalous. They were suddenly surrounded by a white population largely exceeding their own numbers, engaged in the pursuit of gold. Nor was this white population of a character to enable the Indians to remain in quiet. Ordinary observation speaks loudly to the contrary. Says J. Ross Browne, "The earliest comers were a wild, reckless and daring race of men, trappers and hunters, whose intercourse with the Indians was not calculated to afford them a high opinion of Americans as a people." These remarks were intended to apply to the travelers who came prior to the discovery of gold. With a slight modification they will apply perfectly to a very large number of subsequent arrivals. Concerning the character of the general white population in 1851-6, nothing need be said. Men of all ranks in life and of all conceivable characters were there. There is no occasion to go into raptures over the generosity, magnanimity and bravery of the better sort, nor to enter upon a long description of the vices of the worse. Good men were there and bad. The same vicious qualities which characterized the ruffian in more settled communities marked his career in this, except that circumstances may have given him a better chance here to display himself. "A majority of white persons came to the country with kind feelings for the Indians and not wishing to injure them; but there also came many having opposite sentiments." This sentence sets forth the condition of affairs as forcibly as if it were expanded into a volume. A portion were ready to do the Indian harm, and circumstances never could have been more favorable to their malice. Law and justice were not; and whenever and wherever a white man's lust or love of violence led him then and there an outrage was perpetrated. Public sentiment to-day admits the truth of the strongest general charges of this nature; and the venerable pioneer tottering perhaps on the edge of the grave says sadly—"The Indians suffered many a grievous wrong at our hands; unmentionable wrongs, they were, of which no man shall ever bear more." Because these Indians were poor, because they were ignorant, and because they were aliens, society frowned on them, justice ignored them, the United States government neglected to protect them and they were left a prey to the worst passions of the worst of men. To again quote, "Miscreants, regardless of sex or age, slaughter poor, weak, defenceless Indians with impunity. There are no means for agents to prevent it or punish it. There are many well-disposed persons, but they are silent through fear or some other cause," etc. These are the words of Joel Palmer, superintendent of Indian affairs for Oregon. In continuation of the subject, J. L. Parrish, Indian agent at Port Orford, said: "Many of the Indians have been killed merely on suspicion that they would rise and avenge their own wrongs, or for petty threats that have been made against lawless white men for debauching their women; and I believe in no single instance have the Indians been aggressors." The *Oregon Statesman*, of September 27, 1853, contained this language, which is all the more striking as being published at a time when to utter a word in favor of the Indians was to court unpopu-

larity: "Some of the whites are reckless and imprudent men, who expected passive submission from the natives under any treatment, while the latter have never had any correct idea of the policy of our government in relation to their race, and consequently regard all whites as lawless intruders endeavoring to despoil them."

It is useless to multiply incidents and quotations with the single view of showing the immediate cause of the Indian wars. Those who wish to investigate more fully the subject of outrages by whites on Indians will do well to consult the various governmental reports of the superintendent of Indian affairs, and other like publications; but let it be taken for granted at once that the newspapers will afford no evidence of the kind sought. Nor should the evidence of the regular army or other government officers be accepted as conclusive. There is as much of prejudice and downright untruthfulness in certain official reports on the conduct of the Indian wars of Southern Oregon as could well be found in any newspaper. We behold, at the close of the final hostilities with the Indians (war of 1855-6), the inglorious spectacle of a renowned general engaged in a wordy and abusively personal contest with certain civilians, respecting the comparative merit of the regulars and the volunteers in bringing the war to a close. This unseemly quarrel between General Wool and the citizens of Oregon and Washington territories hinged upon the very least of all the results of those memorable months of fighting, yet these wordy hostilities continued throughout many years, and their echoes are hardly yet died away. To burden history with grave discussions of such matters is not at all the intention of the present writer; and those who would inform themselves upon the subject matter of the Wool-Curry-Stevens dispute, should seek it in the files of the newspapers of the date of 1856 and subsequently.

To subserve some hidden political or pecuniary purpose, the legislature of Oregon once procured the publication of a list of persons murdered by Indians prior to 1858. That this list was inaccurate, incomplete and unreliable, did not affect the purpose of its publication. It probably assisted in carrying the measure as intended, and thus far was of use. But that publication has done more to create unjust and erroneous impressions regarding the Indian wars than aught else. All the newspaper pathos concerning the blood of our slaughtered friends, all the speeches of demagogues trying to make political capital by playing upon men's vanity, never could have appealed to the feelings as does that simple list, containing, without circumstance, the names of perhaps 200 persons killed within the boundaries of Oregon. It is a pity that for purposes of comparison we have not a similar list giving the names of Indians who, have been murdered by white men. The total would be at least convincing.

Returning to our subject of the immediate causes of the wars, we find ourselves under the necessity of quoting from the words of General Sam Houston: "The outbreaks of Indians are always preceded by greater outrages on the part of the whites." There was a very peculiar yet probably common class of outrages inflicted on the Indians that seem more particularly to illustrate the words of the venerable speaker. These outrages were upon women; and although we cannot suppose that the savage heart was capable of feeling all the severe emotions which under such circumstances would agitate the breast of a white man so wronged in the person of his wife, still there is no reason to doubt the gravity of such a matter to them. It may well be taken for granted that such outrages were of not uncommon occurrence. The debauchery of

the Indian women was an accompanying circumstance, and doubtless the two nearly identical facts had an important bearing on the relation of the races.

The scheme upon which the writer will endeavor to arrange the evidence bearing on this topic divides such evidence into—first, that bearing upon the tone of public sentiment during the years of hostilities; second, the remarkable change in public opinion during the subsequent years; third, the opinions of intelligent and reliable living actors in the wars; fourth, contemporary evidence contained in newspapers, manuscripts, etc.; fifth, the unjust terrorism of opponents of the war. The ordinary, or what may be termed the patriotic, view of the cause, remote and immediate, of the war, rests upon opinion only, and presents no stronger grounds than—first, the public consension of opinion of the Indian character; second, traditions concerning the facts of the war; and third, one-sided newspaper reports.

Having suggested the most important immediate causes of the war, let us imagine that these causes have produced their inevitable effects, and that open hostilities exist. In such a case it is manifest that the ignoble causes would sink from sight, while public attention would become engrossed by the more important actual condition of affairs; and practical measures rather than theoretical speculation would be the order of the day. The varying feelings of all white inhabitants would become merged in a desire to speedily conquer, and possibly to exterminate their enemies. These would be the inevitable results, and we might expect those who previously had been the most conservative and sympathetic to manifest the greatest vigor and enthusiasm on attacking the savages. The population then, we have abundant reason for saying, would become unanimous upon the breaking out of an Indian war. There would have existed a constant though indefinite dread of Indian retaliation among nearly all classes, and this feeling would have assumed a more serious import to men of family and to those who inhabited exposed places. By degrees this wearing annoyance would have become intensified, and the habit of expecting evil would have become, in the less steadfast minds, actually insupportable. The feeling then, we are assured, would have merged into one of deadly hostility towards Indians in general. It is difficult for us, in the calmness of every-day life, to conceive the feverish intensity of excitement to which man may be wrought, when the animal energies of his nature converge to a point, and the buoyancy of strength and courage reciprocates the influences of anxiety and solicitude. We shall see the bearing of these remarks in treating of the beginning of the war of 1855–6, where they apply with distinguished force to the noted Lupton case. Thus we may believe it was less the actual Indian outrages that inspired the whites to violence than the soul-harrowing expectation of them. In corroboration of these views we find S. H. Culver, Indian agent at Table Rock, expressing himself as follows: "The feeling of hostility displayed by both parties would be almost impossible to realize except by personal observation. Worthy men of standing entertained sentiments of bitter hostility entirely at variance with their general disposition."

The consideration of the causes of an Indian war divides itself naturally, as has been inferred, into two parts, namely: The immediate cause or causes, and the remote cause. Of the two, the latter is, from its generality, incomparably the more interesting and important, but its discussion leads ultimately to a train of philosophical speculations not in consonance with ordinary conceptions of history, and of interest to a very

slight proportion of readers. The student of American history, casting his eyes upon the records of the settlement of this land, observes the multifarious accounts of Indian wars, and remarking their similarity in cause and effect, instinctively assigns them to a single primary cause, sufficiently comprehensive and effective to have produced them. It would be unphilosophical to ascribe the cause of these innumerable yet similar wars to the isolated acts of individuals, although we may credit the latter with their immediate production. The primary cause, says one, is the progress of civilization, to which the Indians are normally opposed. As otherwise stated, the cause is the result of immigration and settlement, which are also in opposition to the wish of the Indians. Another authority states it thus: "The encroachments of a superior upon an inferior race." These three propositions appear to set forth three different consequences of a universal truth, but by no means the primary truth itself. Probably the fundamental reason could be found in race differences, or still more likely in some psychological principle akin to that by which men are led to inflict death by preference upon the wilder animals, manifesting less hostility as species prove more tameable. Races are antagonized though mere facial differences; and probably the principle, however it should be stated, enters into the actions and prejudices of even the most civilized and tolerant nations to an unsuspected extent.

Finally, if we sum up the opinions brought out by close study of all the phases of the question as to the origin of the war, it seems an unavoidable result of the analogy of the various Indian wars, that hostilities in Southern Oregon were unavoidable under any circumstances attainable at the time, inasmuch as there existed no Quaker colony headed by a William Penn, to peacefully and wisely uphold law and order. Second, the immediate causes of the wars were due to the bad conduct of both parties, but were chiefly caused by the injudicious and unjust acts of reckless or lawless and treacherous white men. After a careful examination of the following pages, the unprejudiced reader will probably acknowledge that these conclusions are stated in singularly moderate and dispassionate language.

CHAPTER XXIII.

FIRST CAMPAIGN AGAINST THE INDIANS.

Murder of Dilley—Other attacks—Arrival of Government Troops—Battle with the Indians—Death of Captain Stewart—His Character—General Lane Arrives—Further Operations—The Indians Chastised—Governor Gaines Makes a Treaty with the Indians—Official Acts—Agent Skinner—More Complaints Against the Indians—Affairs on the Coquille.

About May 15, 1851, a party of three white packers and two supposed friendly Indians camped about thirty miles south of the Rogue river crossing, probably near the site of Phoenix. During the night the two savages arose, and taking the only gun owned by the party shot and killed one Dilley, and then fled, carrying away the mules and packs. The other two whites escaped, and spread the news of the murder. Captain Long, of Portland, then mining near Shasta Butte City (Yreka), raised a company of thirty men to correct the savages, and proceeding north, encountered at some undesignated place a party of them. These they attacked, killing two and capturing four, of whom two were the daughters of the chief. The latter were held as hostages.

Probably in nearly the same locality, and certainly within the Rogue river valley, several other hostile occurrences took place, which are casually mentioned in the public prints of that time. On the first of June, 1851, a band of Indians had attacked twenty-six prospectors, but withdrew, doing no damage. On June second four men were attacked and robbed of their mules and packs while on the way to the mines. On the same day and near by, Nichols' pack-train was robbed of several animals and packs, and one man was hit in the heel by a bullet. Other travelers were beset at about the same time and place, one train losing, it was reported, four men. Says the *Statesman*: "The provisions stolen by these Indians were left untouched, because a Mr. Turner, of St. Louis, had killed several of them by allowing them to rob him of poisoned provisions (sixteen or seventeen years before)." On June third a party of thirty-two Oregonians under Dr. James McBride, and including also A. M. Richardson, of San José, California; James Barlow and Captain Turpin, of Clackamas county; Jesse Dodson and his son aged fourteen years; Aaron Payne and Dillard Holman, of Yamhill county; and Jesse Runnels, Presley Lovelady, and Richard Sparks, of Polk county; had a severe fight with the Indians near "Green Willow Springs, about twenty miles the other side of Rogue river crossing." At daybreak they were attacked by a party of Rogue River Indians under chief Chucklehead, as he was called by some whites. The assailed party had seventeen guns, the assailants about as many, the most of the latter being armed with bows and arrows. After fighting four and a half hours the Indian leader was killed and the rest retreated. The chief was in the act of aiming an arrow at James Barlow when Richardson shot him. Six or seven Indians were killed, but no hurt was done to the whites, excepting that Barlow was wounded in the

TO FOLLOW THE WORDS "RED MEN," ON PAGE 197:

The following correct version of the events that then transpired have been most kindly placed at our disposal by Hon. Jesse Applegate, than whom no higher authority on matters pertaining to the history of Oregon exists:

When the Oregon Rifle Regiment was disbanded at Vancouver in the year 1851, Major Philip Kearney was permitted to draft of the rank and file of that corps, into his regiment of dragoons, two companies, one under the command of Captain Stewart, a native of South Carolina; the other, under the command of Captain Walker, a native of Missouri. These Companies belonged to the same regiment, and were in all respects, similarly armed and equipped with saber, revolver and carbine. Lieut. R. Williamson of the Corps of Engineers accompanied these troops on their march from Vancouver to Benicia, having in view to make an exploration of the country from Southern Oregon, east of the Sierra Nevada, down the valley of the Pitt river, and as far south as where Reno now stands. Capt. Levi Scott and Jesse Applegate, two of the explorers of the Southern Emigrant Route of 1846, were engaged as guides to the expedition. At the canyon of the Umpqua mountain, the Major found several hundred miners, packers, etc., awaiting his arrival to place themselves under his protection as an Indian war was raging in all the country south.

Being limited in his supplies to what was deemed sufficient for his march, and on that account unprepared to go into an Indian war, and yet desirous to strike a blow at these troublesome enemies, the Major consulted his guides in regard to penetrating the Rogue River country by a route that would bring his command in the rear of the hostiles, and thereby enable him to cut them off from their mountain fastnesses to which they usually retired, when pursued by a force strong enough to chastise them. After due consideration, the guides undertook the service, Mr. Nichols, the packer frequently mentioned in this history, being engaged to transport the necessary baggage, the command took up their line of march up the South Umpqua river. It being June of a late spring, the necessity of making ferries wherever a stream of any size was to be crossed, much retarded the march. The Umpqua river itself was crossed about twenty miles south of the canyon. When the usual canoe was dug and the ferry prepared, the guides with a pioneer party, crossed over and took up a southerly fork of the Umpqua, now known as Elk creek, and after making a road about eight miles through its open valley, bivouacked at a spring never seen by white men before. Elk creek forks about ten miles from its mouth, and a trail which seemed to have been much used in former years, led up the mountain between the forks; along this trail a pack-trail was opened, crossing the summit, from whence an extended view of the Rogue river valley may be had with the great Pilot Rock on the Siskiyou in full view at least seventy miles to the southward. The trail descends to the south between the forks of Trail creek, and into the open country of Rogue river valley—the Major's camp being selected on the creek about three miles from its mouth. The troops having effected a crossing the previous evening, were early on the trail in the morning, and overtook the pioneers at the camp on Trail creek about 5 o'clock in the evening, having made a march of about 25 miles. The camp on Trail creek was one of profound silence, noise of no kind was permitted, and to make the march down the valley as noiseless as possible, next morning the troopers were required to strap their sabers to their saddles to prevent their clank from being heard by the enemy. It was at an early hour on the twenty-sixth or twenty-seventh day of June, that the command commenced its march from Trail creek, the guide, Applegate, about 100 yards in advance with orders closely to examine the ground for signs of the enemy; the fighting force came next; Capt. Walker's Company, with the Major in front; Stewart next, the baggage and rear guard following. Not long after reaching the path running near the bank of the river, the guide in front discovered fresh moccasin tracks in a newly thrown up gopher mound, and beyond, the tracks of a single man evidently making his best time along the path. The fact was immediately reported, and the whole command put upon the charge. Notwithstanding this tremendous pace over the smooth valley, the nimble savage was not brought in sight for about three miles, when he was seen for a moment at the edge of the hummock that lined the bank of the river into which he plunged. Capt. Walker was commanded to follow, but before he could effect a crossing, Capt. Stuart swept ahead with the rest of the command, the Indians keeping nearly even pace with it on the opposite bank of the river, hallooing at every leap he gave at the top of his voice to give notice to his friends below that the avenger was coming. For about a mile further, this exciting race to save life and to inflict death was kept up, when upon turning a point of brush on the river, a body of Indians, all warriors of about equal numbers, stood in front of the dashing and excited cavalry.

The spot where this memorable fight took place is about ten miles above Table Rock on the right or west bank of Rogue river. A lagoon runs into the river just where it makes a short bend to the west. There is an almost impenetrable thicket of brush spreading along the ravine, which, tending upwards toward the river leaves only the narrow entry to this peninsula of open ground through which the whites entered, while the river on its side sweeps around this almost Island, with a deep and rapid current, with abrupt and brushy banks. It was a most admirably chosen battle field, and could the Indian runner have succeeded in giving his friends notice only of a few minutes, the daring charge of the Major into this stronghold might have resulted in a terrible tragedy and defeat. But the highest ground in the peninsula being along the bank of the river, it seems the whole body of Indians had rushed there to ascertain what was going on up the river; the charging cavalry had cut them off from the lagoon almost as soon as they were seen; they were not prepared to fight a whirlwind or thunderbolt, and seemed only intent on escape, and by the river was their only chance. But the troubles of the savages were not ended. As the sabers of Capt. Stuart's Company were strapped to their saddles in such a way that they could not get at them, they used their firearms only, but the flying Indians had barely reached the opposite bank of the river, when Capt. Walker was upon them, his troops sword in hand. Here many were slaughtered; the writer of this saw Capt. Walker cut down two of these helpless wretches with his own hand.

No time was wasted on the battle field. Walker was ordered to continue down the left or east side of the river. The Major with Capt. Stuart's Co. guided by Capt. Scott marched down the right. Applegate, assisted by the packers and four soldiers, was directed to select a suitable place to camp, remove the baggage and wounded to it, and act as a kind of ex-officio until the Major's return. All which was done, the camp being about one mile west. In looking for a suitable camp a canoe was found concealed in the bushes, which was of great value to the command in ferrying the wounded and baggage to the

opposite bank of the river the day following. In the fight a sergeant and one private were slightly wounded, and Capt. Stuart mortally. He was in the act of charging an Indian (still on his feet and making resistance) with a clubbed revolver, the chambers of which had been exhausted. The Indian, before receiving the blow of the revolver, shot the Captain just above the pelvis, the arrow severing the connections between the bladder and the kidneys, lodging against the back bone. In the course of the evening a smoke was seen to arise from near the body of the Indian who wounded Stuart. As the place could be approached by means of the lagoon, Applegate, Nichols and some of the packers, cautiously approached the spot where they found seven or eight Indians standing around their dead comrade. The whites from a distance of about 150 yards, took deliberate aim at these unsuspecting mourners and fired at the word three. The whole party of the assailed fell down at the report of the rifles. When the whites, after loading their rifles, reached the place, the Indian killed in the morning alone remained on the ground. Some robes, bows and quivers remained, and a bloody trail led to the river, but no scalps. Meantime Capt. Walker continued down the valley on the southeast side, but was forced to leave the vicinity of the river on account of brush and streams, until he reached the west bank of Bear creek, where the town of Phoenix now stands. Here he encamped until joined by the rest of the force next evening.

Major Kearney pressed forward with his force down the northwest side of the river until in the vicinity of Table Rock he found so large an Indian force in his front that he deemed it prudent to take post in a grove of trees which happened to be convenient for that purpose. It was the opinion of the Major and Capt. Scott that the Indians numbered near 500; were drawn up with considerable skill, cavalry on the wings, infantry in the center, and something like front and rear guards covering them. They made one movement by their right flank, as if to cut off the Major from the stream and apparently to get into his rear, but when promptly met in this movement they desisted, and did not again place themselves in reach of his carbines.

Finding the Indian not disposed to attack, and having no hope of effecting a junction with Capt. Walker in that direction, the Major fell back to his own camp to which the Indians did not presume to follow. Having crossed the river a short distance above our camp, with the assistance of the canoe before named, and providing a horse litter for Capt. Stuart, (the rest of the wounded being able to ride,) we took up the line of march on the trail of Capt. Walker, made the previous day. Near the deep rapid stream of the Little Butte we came upon a large horse trail going up the broad valley of that stream so fresh as to indicate that it was but a few hours old. From explorations since made in that part of the country I think this trail was made by mounted Indians going to the Lake country, east by that favorable pass; for after their display of force to Major Kearney they seem to have scattered in all directions—even small parties were seldom seen. About sundown of that day we reached Capt. Walker's camp where Capt. Stuart died and was buried under a large oak tree until his friends sent for his remains two years after. After being joined by a volunteer force Major Kearney remained a few days longer and assisted with his command in searching for the enemy, but becoming satisfied they had put themselves beyond his reach he continued his journey to California.

JESSE APPLGATE.

The following has also been furnished by Mr. Applegate, and is inserted here, from a desire to give as near an absolute correct version of every historical event as can be obtained from the memoranda and recollections of the early pioneers:

Page 120.—“The third one” who escaped the Umpqua massacre was not “Richard Laughlin” but Turner, the same who escaped with Smith and Galbraith from the Indian fight on the Colorado. [See page 119.] The same Turner also was afterwards, one of four who escaped of a party massacred by the Rogue river Indians in 1837. [See page 131.] When I came to Oregon in 1843, Turner was living with a squaw on the west side of the Willamette river in what is now Polk county. He was a man of gigantic stature, about seven feet high and must have been a Hercules in strength as he was one in symmetry and proportions.

Pages 148 and 149.—On these pages you notice what has been known as the “Southern Route” to Oregon. The notice is very imperfect and essentially untrue. The fall of 1846, was one of exceptional drought and sterility west of the Rocky mountains, and immigrants suffered much more for grass and water on the old established routes to Oregon and California than upon the new. It is true the teams of the immigrants were much weakened by breaking a new road through the sage plains of Nevada but the timbered portions of it were opened before them by the labor and at the expense of the explorers. The loss of wagons and other property at the Umpqua canyon was great, but it was not suffered by the company that led the van and broke the road, but as usual by the loiterers in the rear. As the leading company passed through the canyon in a single day and suffered no loss—so might the rest had they used due diligence, but they were a week behind and the fall rains came on before they had passed this defile, so it was the abundance of water and not its scarcity that caused them loss and suffering. It was not “a few years later” as you state but *every year* from the time of opening the road in 1846 until 1855 when the fierce hostility of the Modoc's and other Indians along the route closed it)—“this route through Nevada * * * was used by thousands of immigrants entering Northern California and Southern Oregon.” The desert that every where surrounds the lower Humboldt is the *only* one on this route “a level plain of twenty-five miles. There is no lack of grass and water at convenient distances elsewhere.

Steve Meek never saw the canyon in 1843, nor did any other white man before it was explored and opened in 1846. The canyon instead of being a shame and disgrace to its explorers, is an honor to every one engaged in the arduous undertaking, for though frequently undertaken, in the interim of 38 years, no other route has been found by which a wheeled vehicle has passed between the Umpqua and Rogue river valleys, and consequently staging and all other land intercourse, (except a very little east of the Cascades) between Oregon and California has been carried on through this much abused, though wonderful natural route. As to the motive of the exploring party, it is enough to say it was neither selfish nor pecuniary as none of them received or asked a cent from any one who traveled that road. The Oregon legislature authorized Capt. Levi Scott, one of its explorers, further to improve it, and charge toll for its use, (see Acts of 1847); but he only traveled it once and made a few changes.

thigh by an arrow. The Indians drove off four saddle and pack animals, one carrying about fifteen hundred dollars in gold dust.

These events, occurring in rapid sequence, deepened the before general impression of the hostile character of the Rogue Rivers and made it necessary that an armed force should be employed to pacificate the red men. Providentially, it happened at this juncture that Brevet Major P. Kearney, afterwards a celebrated general in the Union army, and killed at the battle of Chantilly, with a detachment of two companies of United States regulars, was on his way from the station at Vancouver to that of Benicia, California, guided by W. G. T'Vault. Approaching closely to the scene of hostilities he was invited to lend his aid in suppressing the savages. About the same time Governor Gaines, of Oregon, disquieted by the reports of Indian outrages, set out from the seat of government with the design of using his executive authority to form a treaty with the offenders; and the task was made an easy one by the prompt and energetic action of Major Kearney and General Joseph Lane, who cleared a way for executive diplomacy, whereas, without their help his excellency would most certainly have failed of his laudable object and possibly have lost his scalp besides.

The most intelligible accounts which can be gathered represent that Major Kearney found the main body of the Indians on the right bank of Rogue river, about ten miles above Table Rock and nearly opposite the mouth of a small creek which enters the river from the east, and above Little Butte creek. The troops consisted of two companies; one of dragoons, commanded by Captain Stewart, the other a rifle company, under Captain Walker. The latter officer crossed the river, probably with the design of cutting off the savages' retreat, while Captain Stewart, dismounting his men, charged upon the Indians who were gathered at a rancheria. The conflict was very short, the Indians fleeing almost immediately. A wounded Indian lay upon the ground, and Captain Stewart approached, revolver in hand, to dispatch him; but the savage, fixing an arrow to his bow-string, discharged it at close range and pierced the captain's abdomen, the point transfixing one of his kidneys. The fight and pursuit soon ended and the wounded man was taken to the camp of the detachment which spot was named, and subsequently for several years known as Camp Stewart, and is popularly supposed to be the spot where the battle occurred. Jesse Applegate is the authority for fixing the location as above stated. Accounts of the battle proceed to say that the wounded man was mortally injured, but remained sensible to the last. He lived a day, and, before dying said: "It is too bad to have fought through half the battles of the Mexican war to be killed here by an Indian." He was buried with military honors in a grave near the present village of Phoenix, nearly at the place where the ditch crosses the stage road, and where Mr. Culver's house now stands. In later years the remains were exhumed and taken to Washington to be re-interred near those of his mother. General Lane said of the deceased: "We have lost Captain Stewart, one of the bravest of the brave. A more gentlemanly man never lived; a more daring soldier never fell in battle."

Captain Stewart's engagement is supposed to have taken place on June 26 or 27. It happened that at the same time Major Alvord, with Jesse Applegate as guide, was making an examination of the canyon or Cow creek mountain, between the Umpqua

and Rogue river regions, to determine a feasible route for a military road. The surveying party, which included several other well known early pioneers as well as a small military escort, was in the neighborhood of Cow creek. At the same time General Lane, who was on his way south, had arrived in the canyon. Here he was met by men who informed him of the occurrences of the preceding days, that a severe fight had taken place, and that the Indians were gathering from every quarter; that they were *hy-as solluks*, (fighting mad), and that heavy fighting was anticipated. This was news enough to arouse the warlike spirit of the General, and without losing a moment by delay he and his little party pushed for the scene of hostilities, anxious to be the first to strike a blow in the cause of humanity. It was characteristic of the man to make all possible haste to the scene, and accordingly we find him on Rogue river in the shortest possible time, an enthusiastic volunteer, armed with no military or civil authority, but taking, as became the man and the time, a most active and important part in the events of the succeeding days.

In his own words; "On Sunday night, while picketing our animals, an express rider came, who informed us that the Major [Kearney] had set out with his command that evening to make a forced march through the night and attack the enemy at day-break. Early Monday morning I set out with the hope of falling in with him or with the Indians retreating from him. We made a hard day's ride, but found no one. On Tuesday I proceeded to camp Stewart; but no tidings had been received from the Major. Late in the evening Captain Scott and T'Vault came in with a small party, for supplies and re-inforcements. They reported that the military had fought two skirmishes with the Indians, one early Monday morning, the other late in the afternoon, the Indians having, after wounding Stewart, posted themselves in a dense hummock where they defended themselves for four hours, escaping in the darkness. The Indians suffered severely, and several whites were injured.

"By nine o'clock at night we were on our way, and at two o'clock the next morning we were in the Major's camp. Here I had the pleasure of meeting my friends Applegate [Jesse], Frenner, and others. Early in the morning we set out [soldiers and civilians together], proceeding down the river, and on Thursday morning crossed about seven miles from the ferry. We soon found an Indian trail leading up a large creek, and in a short time overtook and charged upon a party of Indians, killing one. The rest made their escape in dense chaparral. We again pushed rapidly forward and late in the evening attacked another party of Indians, taking twelve women and children and wounding several males who escaped. Here we camped; and next day scoured the country to Rogue river, crossing it at Table mountain and reaching camp at dark.

"The Indians have been completely whipped in every fight. Some fifty of them have been killed, many wounded, and thirty taken prisoners. Major Kearney has been in the saddle for more than ten days, scouring the country, and pouncing upon the Indians wherever they could be found. Never has an Indian country been invaded with better success nor at a better time. The establishing of a garrison in this district will be necessary for the preservation of peace. That done, and a good agent located here, we shall have no more trouble in this quarter. As for our prisoners, the Major was anxious to turn them over to the people of Oregon, to be delivered to the Superin-

tendent of Indian affairs; but no citizens could be found who were willing to take charge of them. Consequently he determined to take them to San Francisco and send them from there to Oregon."

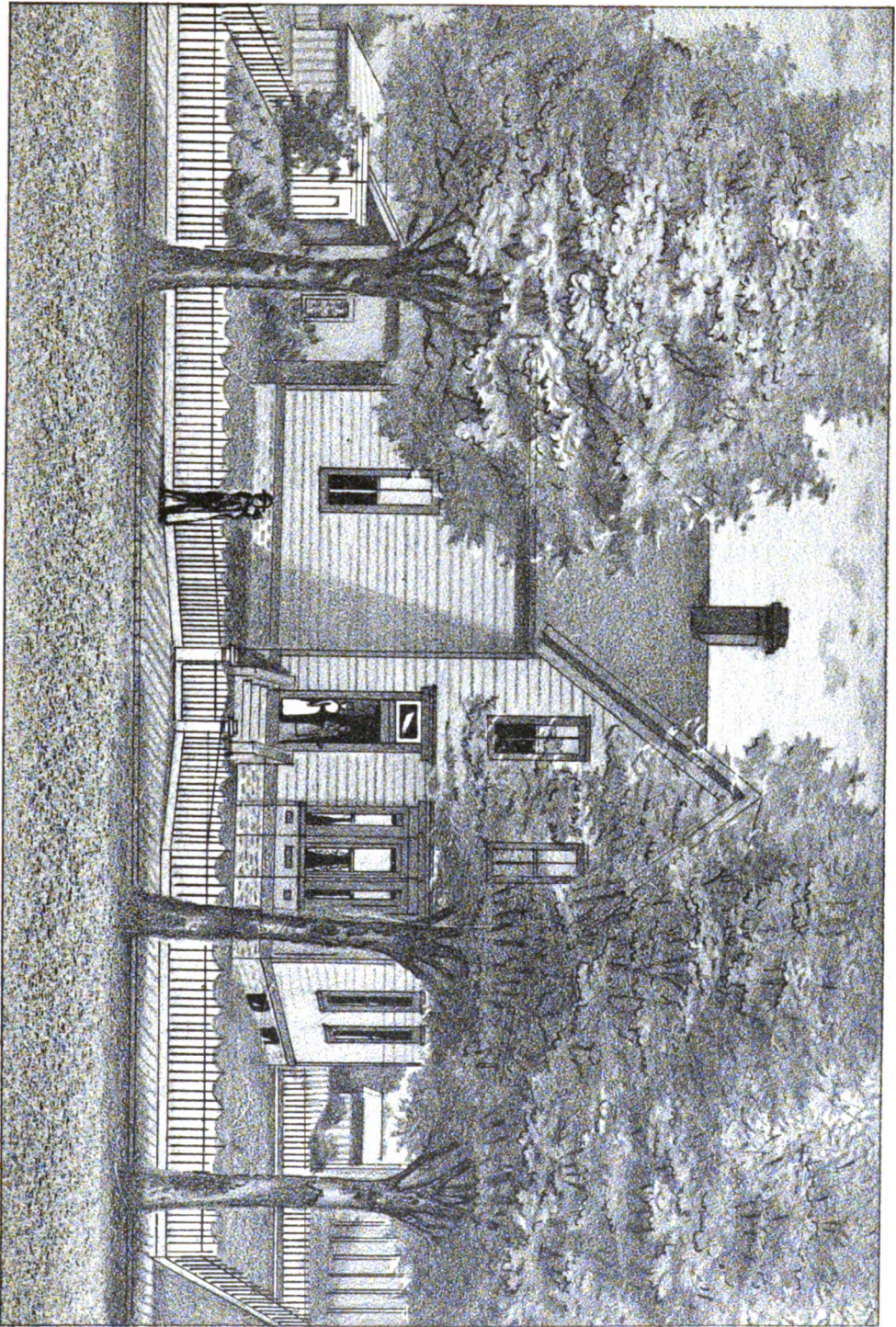
A few days later when the troops and General Lane had reached the diggings near Yreka, the General himself, having determined to return to Oregon, took charge of the prisoners and delivered them to Governor Gaines, at the Rogue river crossing (near Vannoy's). The General closes his account by assigning due credit to different members of the expedition, as Major Kearney, Captain Walker, of the Rifles; Dr. Williamson, Lieutenant Irvin, Messrs. Applegate, Scott, T'Vault, Armstrong, Blanchard and Boon, Col. Freaner and his volunteers, etc. Quite a number of miners assisted against the Indians, many having come from the newly discovered diggings on Josephine creek to take part. A great rush of men from Yreka and that vicinity had taken place just previous, and many of these, not finding sufficient inducements to remain, were on their way back to California, but stopped at Bear creek and lent their aid to suppress the Indians.

The campaign of June ended by the departure of the regulars, who took up their line of march for California and will be heard of no more in our story. But before the effects of their operations in the Rogue river valley had died away, and while most of the men who inflicted such sudden punishment on the Indians were still near by, Governor Gaines came to the Rogue river crossing and arranged a treaty of peace. The terms of this treaty mainly consist of a promise on the part of the Indians that they would be very good Indians indeed, and not kill or rob any more white men. They would stay on their own ground, which for official purposes was recognized as the north side of the river; and they would cheerfully obey the commands of whatever individual was sent among them as agent. To this treaty the signatures of eleven chiefs were appended, whose bands were bound thereby to obey its stipulations. But the most troublesome and desperate individuals of the native tribes refused to be thus bound; and the strong parties known as the Grave creek and Scisco mountain bands, refused to meet the governor or have aught to do with the treaty.

Something of an organization had been given to the department of Indian affairs of Oregon, by the creation of a superintendent thereof, who being the governor of the territory, held the former position *ex officio*. But the administration of this department not proving, for some reason, satisfactory to the authorities at Washington, the two offices were separated, and Doctor Anson Dart was appointed superintendent in 1851, soon after the Rogue river treaty was formed. Judge A. A. Skinner, formerly on the territorial bench, was chosen agent for the Indians of the southern part of the territory, and set about his duties. The judge was a gentleman of the strictest honor and probity, but was singularly unsuccessful in his dealings with the Rogue river bands. Within a short time after his accession to office, the terms of the Gaines treaty being still recognized, a number of white immigrants took up donation claims on the north side of Rogue river, within the region informally set apart for the Indians. Judge Skinner expostulated; but commands and appeals to the new-comers were alike unheeded; the settlers remained and the Indians took umbrage at what they considered a breach of faith on the part of the whites. It does not appear that the intruding settlers in all cases maintained a permanent residence upon the land assigned to

the Indians, and this cause of complaint seems never to have assumed much magnitude. However that may have been, Judge Skinner was much liked by his wards, and was lamented by them at his departure. He was ever ready to interpose his authority, limited though it was, between the whites and the Indians, and with ampler power might have served to obviate, for a time, the ills of the subsequent year, though not even the ablest of minds could have permanently settled the causes at issue, since they were inevitably bound to terminate in war.

As some pretended to have foreseen the Gaines treaty proved an unmitigated failure. Hardly had the governor set his face toward the valley of the Willamette, than quarrels, misunderstanding, and serious difficulties broke out between the red and white occupants of Rogue river valley and neighboring localities. The one race speedily grew "insolent" and the other began, as usual, reprisals. There were not wanting unprincipled men of both races, whose delight was to stir up war and contention, and ruffianly bands of either color paraded the country and a condition of terrorism prevailed. Among the Indians, it was said, were several white men who had adopted Indian dress and manners, and these, if such existed, as there doubtless did, must have proved among the worst enemies of peace. Much complaint of the Indians began to be rife very soon after the treaty was signed; and the Cow Creek Indians, always a pugnacious tribe, were charged with the commission of several outrages within two months or that event. The whites mining at Big Bar and other places on the Rogue river, and industriously prospecting the numerous streams which flow into it, were in constant danger. Lieutenant Irvin, of the regular army, was kidnapped by two savages (Shastas probably) and a Frenchman, removed to the trackless woods, tied to a tree and subjected to many sorts of personal indignity. He escaped however, injured only in mind, but deeply convinced that the locality was too dangerous for a pleasant existence. This occurred in July. In consequence of this and other occurrences, General Hitchcock, commanding the Pacific Department, dispatched a force of twenty regular troops from Vancouver and Astoria to Port Orford, a newly located place on the coast of Curry county, thirty miles north of the mouth of Rogue river and then supposed to be accessible from the former seat of war near Table Rock. Subsequent explorations have dispelled this idea and proved that the military, so far as their effect upon the malcontents of the upper portion of Rogue river valley was concerned, might as well have been left at Vancouver. However, they were well situated to awe the hostiles who had broken out nearer the coast. Contemporaneously with the events above mentioned had occurred on the coast several incidents of the greatest celebrity. The accounts of two of these, the defense of Battle Rock, at Port Orford, and the memorable T'Vault-Williams exploring expedition, will be found in another part of this work, the space deemed suitable for their proper presentation being too extended for this article. The Indians of the Coquille river being thus found hostile, the detachment, somewhat re-inforced, proceeded under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Casey, to teach them a lesson. Dividing his small force into two bodies, the commander proceeded to the forks of the Coquille, and near the locality now called Myrtle Point, attacked a band of natives, who retreating from the one detachment fell in with and were beaten by the other. This took place in the autumn of 1851.



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

RESIDENCE OF JOHN H. LEWIS.

Corner Fourth and Harrison Streets, Corvallis, Benton Co., Oregon.

CHAPTER XXIV.

HOSTILITIES OCCURRING IN 1852.

Events of the Year—Murder of Woodman—Pursuit of the Murderers—The Steele Expedition—Affairs at Big Bend—A Slaughter of Indians—A Peace Talk—Steele Returns to Yreka—Ben Wright—His Character—The McDermit Expedition—Massacre at Bloody Point—Ben Wright Sets Out for Tule Lake—The Indians Defeated—Discovery of Murdered Immigrants—Scouting at Tule Lake—The Lost River Massacre—Three Versions—Triumphal Return to Yreka—Concerning a Murder at Galice Creek or Vannoy's Ferry—Fort Jones Established.

The main events of importance in 1852 included the murder of Calvin Woodman, the massacre of Bloody Point, wherein thirty-six persons lost their lives; and the killing of the seven miners on Rogue river, near the mouth of Galice creek. Of these events, only the last took place within the limits of Southern Oregon, but they are all of sufficiently connected interest to justify a narration herein.

The date of Woodman's death is unsettled; the author of the history of Siskiyou says it occurred in May, 1852; but certain official documents, particularly a report on the number and names of those whites killed by various Indian tribes in Southern Oregon and Northern California, mention it as occurring in June of that year. June second has been specifically mentioned; but the exact date is immaterial. The man—a miner—was killed while riding along the banks of Indian creek, a tributary of Scott river. Two Indians did the bloody deed, and fled. Quickly the whites gathered at Johnson's ranch and fired upon whatever Indian they could find, and making the peaceful natives of Scott valley the principal victims. These Indians who had never broken out into hostilities, but had rather signalized themselves by moderation and an obliging disposition toward the whites, retaliated upon occasion and severely wounded S. G. Whipple, the deputy sheriff, but late captain in the regular army. Old Tolo, Tyee John of Scott valley, and Tyee Jim offered themselves as hostages to secure the whites against the Shastas, and accompanied Elijah Steele to Yreka, where the real culprits were supposed to have fled. All were convinced that the Shastas had nothing to do with the murder, and that it was most probably committed by Rogue River Indians, who, it was said, had been seen in the vicinity, and who had now gone north to join Tipsu Tyee, or the bands on the river near Table Rock. There was a great deal of excitement at Yreka concerning the matter, and the court of sessions authorized Steele to apprehend the suspected parties, it not being supposed that much time or travel would be necessary to enable him to comply.

The undertaking, however, proved an arduous one; and Steele and his eleven companions, who included John Galvin, Peter Snellback, James Bruce (afterwards major in the war of 1855-6) Frank Merritt, John McLeod, Dr. L. S. Thompson, James White, the two hostages, and a Klickitat Indian named Bill, rode to Rogue river in

the search, taking two Indians captive on the way. The first of these attempted to escape, but was shot by the Klickitat, who was detailed to pursue him. The dead man had been sent out, it was afterwards concluded, to persuade the Shastas to join Sam's band in a proposed war against the whites. The other prisoner was well mounted and armed, and proved to be a son of Tipsu Tyee, the enigmatical chief who dwelt in the Siskiyou. Him they took along and hearing that there was a prospect of finding their refugees at the general encampment of the Rogue Rivers, kept on to that stream. Farther along they met Judge A. A. Skinner, the Indian agent, and by him were requested to camp at Big Bend, where he had arranged for a conference of whites and Indians on the morrow. Certain grievances had arisen between the Indians and whites, which at this distant day cannot be fully made out. Chief among these grievances, it was said, was the desire of "Young Sam," son of Tyee Sam, the principal war chief, to possess the hand and heart of little Miss Ambrose, daughter of Dr. Ambrose, afterwards Indian agent, and who was living with his family on an agricultural claim adjoining T'Vault's at the Dardanelles. But this is doubtless a mistake, as the writer is informed that the young lady in question had not yet reached two years of age. The cause was a more trivial one, it is said, and concerned only a piece of beef. The settlers near by, alarmed for the safety of themselves and families, applied to the people of Jacksonville for assistance, and a company numbering some twenty-eight or thirty, all young men, under the command of J. K. Lamerick, of after celebrity, proceeded instantly to their assistance, arriving on Big Bend, in front of and across the river from the Indian rancheria, a short time previous to Steele's arrival. Besides the companies of Lamerick and Steele, quite a number of neighboring settlers had gathered there, anxious to see the result of the proceedings, and these being armed, attached themselves to Lamerick's company in order to assist in the expected engagement. The whole of Joe and Sam's Indians were at the rancheira, and considerable coaxing was necessary to bring them to talk with the whites. Some crossed over, and the rest, emboldened by Judge Skinner's promises, also came, to the number of a hundred or more. The Judge, always favorable to the Indians, tried to bring about a reconciliation; and for this purpose proposed that both parties should remove to a log cabin situated at some little distance away. Suspecting treachery, the Indians refused to go, although Joe, their peace chief, tried to persuade them to do so. Sam, his brother, had recently returned to the rancheira for safety. At this moment John Galvin, one of Steele's Yrekans, rudely pushed the muzzle of his rifle against an Indian's naked back, desiring him to move toward the cabin. The savage made a natural motion to resent the indignity, when Galvin instantly shot him dead. Fighting immediately took place. The dismayed and overmatched Indians got behind trees or sprung into the river and all was confusion. Those of the savages who were on the north side, began firing, but without effect, and hostilities only ceased when thirteen Indians had been killed. No white men were injured. Old Joe, the peace chief, clasped his arms about Martin Angell and clung desperately to him for protection. He was saved from his impending fate by Angell and two or three others, who kept off the excited throng of whites.

Fighting ceased, and arrangements were made for the morrow's operations. Steele, with his Yrekans, agreed to move up the river to a certain point, cross the

stream at Hailey's ferry and come down on the north bank to the vicinity of the rancheria. A detachment of Lamerick's company, embracing mainly the settlers who had proffered their services, was appointed to go down the river, cross and gain the top of upper Table Rock, whence they could command the vicinity. The main body, under Lamerick, rendezvoused at Ambrose's ranch and at night returned to the scene of the fight and crossed in the darkness at a very dangerous and difficult ford near the rancheria. When across they stopped until it grew light, and then moved toward the Indian stronghold which was surrounded by thick shrubbery, interlaced and nearly impervious to man or beast. When within shooting distance the Indians opened fire on them, which was returned, and as the expected reinforcements had not arrived, the troops had to wait. Sometime in the forenoon the settlers appeared, when the Indians immediately proclaimed their desire for a *klose wa wa*. This the volunteers somewhat objected to, as it dispelled all chance of fighting for which they were eager and now so well prepared. A council of war was held, and it was decided that in view of the fact that the Indians had already suffered much damage, and the cause of the difficulty did not warrant a war of extermination, it would be best to have a talk. The contending forces soon came to an amicable understanding and agreed to let the past be buried with the hatchet, and then the volunteers returned home. Steele's company moved down the river as agreed upon, but found that peace had been restored before their arrival. They then returned to Yreka. Even their homeward journey was not without its share of excitement, for it appears the party, in order to avoid Tipsu Tyee, who was supposed to spend his time watching for the scalps of all those who passed his domains, took a wide and painful circuit through the untrodden wilds and suffered somewhat from hunger as well as apprehension. The Steele expedition failed to arrest the two murderers, and was beside somewhat expensive to its leader, who afterwards deposed that it cost him \$2,000 which he could get nobody to pay.

About the time of Steele's departure from Yreka, Ben Wright, the Indian fighter *par excellence* of all the country around, also set out from that town in search of the two murderers of Woodman; he was accompanied by several Indians, among them being Scar-face, a Shasta sub-chief, a man much suspected by the whites. Proceeding toward the Klamath the party was divided and Scar-face, venturing near Yreka alone, was seen and pursued by several whites who sought to add him to their already long list of "good Indians" slain in revenge for the killing of a man they had doubtless never heard of. The terror-struck Indian, on foot as he was, led them a race of eighteen miles along the hill sides before he was taken by his mounted pursuers. He was then hung to a tree in what is now known as Scar-face gulch. Wright was more fortunate than Steele in his search, for he returned to Scott valley with two prisoners, who were tried by a citizens' court at the Lone Star ranch, where immense crowds of men from Yreka, Humbug, Scott river and other mining centers attended. They found one of the prisoners guilty and hanged him immediately; the other one was allowed to go. Thus ended the Woodman tragedy.

The people of Jacksonville and Yreka became much exercised in the summer of 1852 in regard to the probable fate of the immigrants of that year, who were coming

in large numbers by way of the southern route from Fort Hall *via* Clear lake and Tule lake. The Indians on the route, consisting mainly of Piutes and Modocs, had long been regarded as hostile, and the advance parties of that year's immigration reported them as being exceedingly troublesome. During the previous year the settlers of Yreka had lost quite a number of horses by the Modocs, part of them being recovered by Ben Wright with a small company of miners, who pursued the Indians. This Ben Wright enters largely into the history of Indian matters in Northern California and Southern Oregon, and divides the honors of a successful Indian fighter with such men as Kit Carson and other celebrated frontiersmen. Much has been written of him, and his career would appear to bear out in full both the praises bestowed on him as a courageous and successful scout and a skilled mountaineer. In any other walk of life, or amid any other surroundings, Wright doubtless would never have been heard of. But circumstance, which has made and marred the fortune of so many, raised him into prominence as an "Indian fighter"—an unenviable occupation, one would think, but seemingly the object of many men's ambition. Wright, we are told, was the son of Quaker parents; but the peaceful tenets of that sect were set at naught by their son, who was possessed of a spirit of adventure and a disposition as foolhardy and reckless as ever guided man. After years spent in living with or fighting against Indians, he found himself, in the early part of 1851, on Scott river, a digger of gold. From here he went, during the same year, in search of the stolen horses, and returned measurably successful, driving the horses and carrying some Indian scalps. Indeed he was quite an Indian in habits and appearance, living with a squaw, wearing long, black and glossy hair, which fell to his belt—a fashion aped by the inferior cow boy—dressing in buckskin and getting himself up to look the Indian as nearly as possible. He fought Indians after the manner of their own warfare, even to the scalping and mutilating of the dead, and to the use of strategy and treachery to get the foe within his grasp; but to his own race he was ever true and honorable, though his associates were far below even the low standard of society then existing. By the Indians who encountered him, he was regarded as the greatest warrior living; and taking all things together he was just the man for the emergency. Let the good results and the accompanying circumstances be the palliation of his methods.

Early in the summer of 1852, a letter was received at Yreka from an immigrant, who was on his way to that place, saying that great suffering would ensue if the train was not met by a supply of provisions. In consequence of this statement, a company of men was organized, with Charles McDermit as captain, and provisions being contributed by merchants and others of Yreka, the train set out for Lost river. After passing Tule lake they were met by a party of men who had packed across the plains. McDermit and his company went on, and the packers continued toward Yreka. When they reached Bloody Point, on the north side of Tule lake, they were surprised by the Modocs who were hid in the tules bordering the trail, and who rose up and discharged volleys of arrows at them at short range. All these men were killed save one, Coffin by name, who cut the pack from a horse, mounted the animal and riding to Yreka gave the alarm. Bloody Point is a place on the north side of the lake where a spur of the mountains runs down close to the lake shore. Around this spur the old emigrant trail

passed, just beyond being a large, open flat, covered with tules, wild rye and bunch grass. This was a favorite place of ambuscade.

When Coffin arrived in Yreka the news at once spread far and wide. Ben Wright was sent for, and a company of twenty-seven men quickly volunteered to serve under him in an expedition to annihilate utterly and without remorse the treacherous and blood-thirsty hostiles who performed the deed. These set out without loss of a moment, being well supplied with arms, horses and provisions, by the benevolent citizens of Yreka. But meanwhile the savages had not been idle. McDermitt, not hearing of the tragic fate of the packers, had continued on, meeting at Black Rock two teams, for whose guidance he detailed three men, John Onsby, Thomas H. Coats assemblyman-elect of Siskiyou county and a favorably known young man, and James Long. About the last of August the teams encamped at Clear lake, and the next day the three guides rode on in advance to select a proper halting place at noon. One of the trains delayed somewhat to make repairs to wagons, and thus was separated from the foremost one, which included thirty men, one woman and a boy. As they came over the divide, they saw the Indians about Bloody Point, while the guides were unsuspectingly riding into danger. They disappeared around the point when shots were fired, and the three were butchered relentlessly by the savages, who retired again to the *tules* to wait for fresh victims. The men with the train divided themselves into a front and a rear guard and kept the savages at bay until reaching the flat. Here they made a barricade of their six wagons and retired within it for protection. By being constantly on their guard they managed to thwart the attempts of the Indians to dispossess them, but were kept closely beleaguered until noon the next day, when the Modocs drew off to attack the other train. These men, however, more wise than the first, drove over the hill, thus avoiding the ambush so carefully laid for them, and found safety in the barricade with the others.

In the afternoon Ben Wright appeared, and taking in the situation at a glance, did not pause to communicate with the whites, but furiously charged the Modocs even in the midst of the *tules*, and attempted to cut them off from their boats. The savages stampeded, and making for the water, were mingled indiscriminately with Wright's men, who killed them almost without resistance. All along the bank of the lake the fight raged; the volunteers shooting and cutting with a ferocity suited to a combat with such cruel adversaries. The savages sought only to reach their boats and get out of range, and even in this they but partly succeeded, for an undetermined number, ranging from twenty to forty, if we may believe the ordinary accounts, met a richly deserved fate.

Several succeeding days were spent in search for the Modocs' victims, and the mangled bodies of many immigrants were found, whose death had not been heard of. Two of these were women and one a little child. They were all mutilated and disfigured horribly, beyond recognition in probably every case. Portions of wagons were found, and camp utensils, fire-arms, clothing, money, and other articles, which conclusively showed that an entire emigrant train must have fallen a prey to the demoniacal hostility of the Indians. Twenty-two bodies were found and buried by Wright's company and fourteen by that of Captain Ross. Of these last several were of women and children, and all disfigured and mutilated.

The stay of Captain Ross' Jacksonville company was necessarily shorter than that of the Yreka men, but considerable service was done, nevertheless, in protecting immigrants and assisting in the search for the murdered people. The company left Jacksonville in hot haste after thirty men had volunteered, the news of the attack on the pack train arriving in the evening. By the next morning the company was ready to march. Daniel Barnes was chosen first lieutenant, Nathan Olney, second. Returning homeward, Captain Ross escorted Snelling's train, the largest one of the year, safely to its destination at Yreka, and afterwards proceeded to Jacksonville.

A three-months' campaign by Wright's company, with active scouting and a good deal of skirmishing with hostile parties, effectually protected the immigrant trains coming west. Captain Wright being well supplied with ammunition and provisions contributed by the people of Northern California, was enabled to protract his stay until all the immigrants had passed, some of whom were provided with escorts from his company and McDermit's, reducing Wright's strength to eighteen men. With these he determined on a campaign against the savages, the main body of whom were securely posted on an island in Tule lake. A company of U. S. dragoons under Major Fitzgerald, had materially assisted, by scouting along the shores of the lake, obliging all the hostiles to seek refuge on the island. A boat was provided, being hauled out from Yreka, in which six armed men reconnoitered almost daily the savages' position. The Modocs had large supplies of fish, grass seeds, *wo-cus* (pond lily), *camas*, and *ip-a*, which were their chief articles of sustenance, stored away in *caches* around the lake. These were nosed out by Wright's men, assisted by five Shastas and Swill, a Columbia river Indian, a stray Umatilla, and destroyed. The loss affected the Modocs seriously, and they thought of coming to terms. Old Mary, a stray squaw, was sent out to the island, and after a day or two forty Indians came over and peace appeared about to spread her snowy wings over the scene. The object of Captain Wright, however, was not to secure peace, but to kill Indians; and this he set about. As to the manner in which he did it, accounts differ widely.

Captain Goodall, now residing at Kanaka Flat, near Jacksonville, may be esteemed a credible witness, as he lived in Yreka in 1852 and was intimate with the most of the members of the Ben Wright expedition, particularly with the leader. It is reasonable to suppose that he was in Wright's confidence as he was instrumental in sending out the party, and was the more apt to know with certainty concerning it as he, also, was an Indian fighter of experience. The Captain says: "Ben Wright had several powwows with them, and when at length it was found necessary to close the campaign on account of approaching winter and snow, a final talk was had, in which a beef was killed and well dosed with strychnine which I bought in Yreka and sent out to Wright. This was given to them and by them eaten half raw. But the plan failed of killing *all* of them off, for the heat of the fire deprived the poison of its strength. However it was successful thus far, that it made them all very sick with the 'jerks,' and actually killed five of them—that is, made good Indians of them; or in other phrase 'sunned their moccasins.'" Captain Wright and company were discharged at Yreka, their muster-rolls and accounts made out by Captain Goodall, and they were duly paid by the state in scrip, and afterwards by the United States in greenbacks.

This is one, and an apparently fair version. Next comes the more commonly accepted, but very improbable one of Wright's having poisoned forty Modocs, thus annihilating the whole band with the exception, some say, of two who slipped out of camp just before the feast of poisoned meat began. Several writers have adopted this tale, for example, A. B. Meacham in his ridiculous book "Wigwam and Warpath." It will be seen that the above stories differ only as to the number of Indians killed; which would naturally be exaggerated as time went on. Hence as between the two, we must incline to that of Captain Goodall. Wright, it is said, persistently denied the story; not probably from any deference to refined people's feelings, and certainly not from any desire to screen himself from any measure of obloquy, for he was probably very far from caring for anybody's opinion.

Finally we shall consider the account published in the History of Siskiyou county in 1881. This account, evidently prepared with great pains and unlimited attention to accuracy of details, was written to be read by people who might be presumed to know a great deal concerning the matter. Thus far, we believe, it has escaped adverse criticism, which in the event of error it would be nearly certain to meet. A synopsis of the account is as follows:

Negotiations being in progress, word was sent to the Modocs to come in and feast. The camp was on Lost river, and the Indians who speedily came in, camped near by and on the bank of the river, both camps being about one-fourth of a mile above the natural bridge, and not far from the spot where Captain Jack and the troops first fought, ushering in the Modoc war of 1873. Some half hundred braves, with their squaws, made their home in camp and lived upon the provisions of the whites. Old Schonchin, head chief, foreseeing trouble, left the camp as did others. It appears to have been Wright's intention from the first to endeavor to get the Indians to restore the valuables they were thought to have stolen from immigrants, and then to bring on a fight and kill all of the savages he could. The time was November; the river was very low, and had two banks, forming a high and a low terrace. On the higher one the whites slept, while they cooked and ate on the lower one. The Indians camped but a few yards away, mingled with the whites during eating times, both parties leaving their arms in camp. Wright, it is said, discovered a plan on the part of the Indians to surprise and massacre his force; but be that as it may, he was too quick for them, and put in effect his own plan without delay. Sending six men across the river to where they would be opposite the Indian camp and hence able to cut off their passage across the stream, Wright himself went down among the Indians who were scattered about the camp-fires and shot dead, as a preconcerted signal, a young buck. The other whites being ready, continued the work of destruction and soon no men were left alive except John Schonchin and Curly-headed Doctor. These two escaped and were heard of twenty years after, in the murder of Canby and Thomas. Forty-seven braves and several squaws were killed. Wright's men numbered but nineteen, including two Indians. Their casualties consisted in severe wounds to Isaac Sanbanch, Poland and Brown. The rest were uninjured. Wright's company then returned to Yreka and were grandly fêted by the people. They rode into town accompanied by a guard of honor, their forty-odd scalps and sundry other mementoes dangling from their rifles, hats, and horses' heads. Cheers rent the air. The enthusiastic crowd lifted them from their horses and bore

them to the saloons, where the best was none too good. Whisky was free for all, and a grand dinner was given in honor of the returned avengers. For a week, high carnival reigned.

We have seen how these accounts vary; and probably the reader, in trying to settle his doubts, consciously or unconsciously inclines to the last version. Being the result of long and careful investigation and weighing of testimony of parties of all shades of opinion, it should be accepted in preference to the idea of any one man. That poison was prepared by parties in Yreka is true, but all the surviving members of Wright's company deny any attempt to use it, and give as their reason the very evident fact that there was no fun in it; most of them were there killing Indians for the pleasure of doing so, and the use of poison would have taken all the amusement away. In killing them with bullets and knives from an ambuscade all the conditions requisite to pleasure in Indian killing were satisfied. Only sickly sentimentalism could regret the worst fate which might be meted out to such monsters of cruelty and wickedness as the Modocs. It is apparent that in point of cruel vindictiveness and unsparing malignity they were the worst savages who ever inhabited this coast. Their attacks on the immigrants were utterly causeless, and could have had no motive except the love of diabolical wickedness, for the property of the whites, even their fire arms, was totally useless to the Indians and the captured women were killed. Hence the motives which are supposed usually to incite barbarous men to such deeds of murder, were wanting.

The aspect of a circumstance which took place at the mouth of Galice creek in December, 1852, and consisted in the murder, or supposed murder, of seven miners, is very peculiar. It would appear that all the evidence respecting the killing was derived, if at all, from the extorted confession of the supposed murderers. The circumstances, as they appear in perhaps the earliest account, stand thus: William Grendage, or Grundage, Peter Hunter, James Bacon, — Bacon, — Bruner, William Allen and — Palmer, miners at the place mentioned, were missed from their accustomed haunts for several weeks. "Suspicion was aroused against the Indians," and when, some weeks later, Chief Taylor, of the Grave creek band, accompanied by a number of his men, visited Vannoy's ferry to trade, further suspicion was excited by the fact of these supposed poverty-stricken creatures having some gold dust about them in larger quantity than was usual (or allowable, probably). They were closely questioned as to their mode of obtaining it, and also as to the whereabouts of the supposed murdered men. They are said to have replied that the seven were washed off their claim during high water and drowned. "Their manners and explanation led to a strong belief that these Indians had murdered the missing miners, and an investigation proved that Taylor and his band had murdered the entire party." He and some of his men were arrested by the citizens, and as there were no courts yet organized in this part of the territory, they were brought before a citizens' jury, tried, convicted and sentenced to be hanged. Finding that the decree of the court was about to be executed, and seeing no chance of escape, they related the particulars of the case themselves and boasted of the share each had taken in the murder and robbery. They gave a minute account of the manner in which they tortured the victims after they were taken captive, stabbing them with knives and burning them with fire-brands, "just to see them jump." The

Indians were hanged, though Taylor tried to excuse himself by saying he only stabbed the whites with a little knife, while the others used large ones.

Thus runs the account, and as it is the only account known to be in existence, we have an important case to consider, without any corroborative evidence whatever, for there were no eye-witnesses to the murder after the Indians had suffered for the crime. There was no investigation at all; and if such had been fully made it might have resulted in showing that the seven missing miners had, with the characteristic restlessness of their class, packed up their tools and left unceremoniously for richer placers, some time before they began to be missed. It is certainly a common enough proceeding for miners to desert their claims without giving notice, and possibly this is what the seven did.

It was in the fall of 1852 that Fort Jones, in Scott valley, Siskiyou county, was established. Major Fitzgerald, on returning from the Modoc country, somewhat before the Lost river massacre by Ben Wright, selected the site of the new post, whose first garrison was his company of dragoons. The major being soon ordered hence, was relieved in command of the post by Captain B. R. Alden, and he by Captain, afterwards Major General H. M. Judah. Under the latter were three lieutenants, J. C. Bonnicastle, George Crook and J. B. Hood. The two latter names are now household words for the American people. Crook, as is well known, fought well against the rebellion and became a major general of volunteers, and since the war has done invaluable service as a subduer of Indians, winning thereby a great reputation. Hood was even more famous during the civil war, and taking sides with the south was Joe Johnston's successor in command of the great army that faced Sherman in his celebrated Atlanta campaign and was disastrously beaten by Thomas at Nashville. General Hood died several years since.

CHAPTER XXV.

THE WAR OF 1853.

A Prejudiced Writer Criticised—How the Indians Procured their Arms—Indian Characteristics—Their Allies Not to be Depended on—The Cow Creeks and Grave Creeks in Trouble—The Rogue Rivers Commit Outrages—Murder of Edwards—An Indian's Revenge—Murder of Wills and Nolan—Killing of Hodgings, Gibbs, Smith, and Whitmore—Miners and Settlers Seek Safety—Organization of a Military Force—Californians Offer their Services—Energetic Officers and Efficient Troops—The Indians also Organize—The First Fight an Indian Victory—Lieutenant Griffin's Battle—Disgraceful Atrocities—The Governor and General Lane Appealed to—The Indians Evacuate Table Rock—Ely's Desperate Fight—General Lane Arrives and Assumes Command—Disposition for a Campaign—The Army Follows the Indians—Finds Them—Battle of Evans' Creek—A Drawn Battle—General Lane Wounded—A Peace Talk—Armistice Arranged—Casualties.

A certain writer for the public prints, while treating of the condition of the Indian affairs in Southern Oregon in the early part of 1853, made use of the following language :

"The summary justice dealt out to 'Taylor' had the effect to somewhat check for a time the depredations of the Indians north of the Siskiyou, and they became more friendly, and more profuse in their expressions of good will toward the whites. These professions proved only a blind, however, under which the Indians matured plans, and collected munitions of war for the renewal of hostilities on a larger scale. By resorting to this ruse, they were enabled to augment their forces from neighboring tribes, and form alliances unsuspected by the whites. In the meantime, being allowed access to the premises of the settlers, they procured more or less guns and pistols by theft or otherwise ; and also to accumulate considerable ammunition. In those days all the tea brought into the country was put up in lead caddies, which being emptied, were thrown out with the rubbish, and from this source the Indians collected a very abundant supply of lead, and through a few unprincipled dealers they procured a large amount of powder."

It may be a pleasing diversion to examine a few of the statements made with such assurance. It is said that the Indians began, in the spring of 1853, to court the friendship of the whites. This article evidently refers to the Rogue Rivers almost exclusively, thus seeming to imply that this tribe had not thus far been friendly to the whites. Yet there is an immense amount of first-rate evidence to show that this tribe was on excellent terms with the whites in 1852, both before and after the fight at Big Bend. So quickly were the scars of war healed that Sam and Joe felt highly aggrieved because they were not invited to the celebration given at Jacksonville in honor of Captain Lamerick and his brave followers. Several highly respected pioneer inhabitants of Jacksonville, including two or more ladies, have now (1883) given testimony concerning the unvarying courtesy and gentleness of the principal chiefs of the tribe, when met in times of peace. Sam and Joe, they say, were favored guests in private

houses; and by their dignified and manly ways, won the approbation of all who could appreciate their simple yet honorable character. They were, to be sure, only ignorant and uncultured savages, and perhaps entirely incapable of a high degree of civilization; yet with proper treatment they remained harmless and peaceable individuals, however intractable and fierce a great part of their tribe might have been. To charge these simple natives, who were merely children of a larger growth, with such a degree of duplicity as that implied by the writer we have quoted, seems absurd. And at the time mentioned nearly all the Rogue Rivers were in the habit of coming into Jacksonville, where they begged food, fraternized with the lowest whites, and were friendly to all. Sam, Joe, Tipsu Tyee, Queen Mary, and others were familiar figures. These barbarian aristocrats were immeasurably above their subjects, as they never condescended to beg, but took with ready grace what was offered. Their indignation was quickly roused when their worth and dignity were slighted, and to neglect to invite them to eat at the dinner hour was an offense which their haughty blood could not brook. Upon such occasions they would stalk indignantly homeward. Tipsu Tyee, whose home was in the mountains between Applegate and Bear creeks, used frequently to be seen in Jacksonville. This savage, less interesting and attractive than the others, was a bugbear to the miners and settlers, because of his occasional "insolence" and mysterious character. Yet his impulses were not all bad, as the following anecdote will show. This is given on the authority of Henry Klippel, who was an eye-witness. John Sands, a rough miner, intoxicated himself, and meeting Tipsu Tyee in Jacksonville, struck him over the head with a stick. The insulted savage, bow in hand, drew an arrow to the head, and appeared about to pierce his assailant's heart; but shouting "*Hi yu lum; nika wake memeloose mika!*" lowered his bow. Experts in the Chinook jargon translate the above as "You are very drunk, or I would kill you!" This is certainly a case of forbearance on the Indian's part, as he had ample opportunity for escape to his brushy kingdom in the hills.

Such incidents and peculiarities throw considerable light upon the character of the savages, and go far to prove the improbability of any such deep plots as many have ascribed. Their schemes could not have taken such a range as we are assured they did. All that we can allow in this connection is that the Indians were in time of war accustomed to receive re-inforcements from such neighboring tribes as were accustomed to fraternize with them in time of peace. But it should not be supposed that this aid was regularly granted or withheld by the chiefs or headmen of the neighboring tribes, for on such occasions the young men were accustomed to use their own discretion as to their individual acts of assistance, and were not under sufficiently strict command to be deterred from doing as they liked in that regard. There is a restless element in every tribe and on every reservation, consisting chiefly of young braves desirous of achieving renown in battle, and the history of Indian wars, almost without an exception, shows that the ranks of the hostiles are swelled by such volunteers from neighboring tribes, without any preconcerted arrangement being made; and, it may be remarked, this element seems at times as willing to fight on one side as the other, and to their assistance we owe many of our greatest victories over hostile tribes. The extent of the aid furnished is an important, but indeterminate matter. It seems consistent with the Indian character that aid so furnished would be of a most unreliable sort indeed. It

would most likely occur that the volatile young warriors would desert the cause of their friends when the novelty of the occasion was worn off. Such seems to have been the case in the principal war in Southern Oregon, as we shall see. Before dismissing the subject we may enunciate the broad general truth, that the tribes of American Indians have been found altogether unable to combine together in the sense in which political combinations are spoken of. It is a significant fact that not even Tecumseh nor Pontiac nor King Philip was able to unite several tribes permanently against the whites. Had the latter, with his consummate strategy, been able to consolidate the New England tribes, the unavoidable result would have been to exterminate the Puritan colonists of that country. It is true of the Indians of New York and generally throughout the thirteen original colonies, that in their incipiency a thorough union of the hostile tribes would have resulted in a total extinction of the white inhabitants; but providentially for the pioneers of these now powerful and prosperous states, the Indian character was incapable of such union. It is true that Pontiac, and afterwards Tecumseh and his brother the Prophet, brought about a sort of confederacy between the great Indian tribes of the Ohio valley; but these existed for but little time; and we may conclude that if these chiefs of experience and intelligence, operating as they did at a great distance from the whites, could not effectually unite the Indians of their time, the Rogue River chiefs, surrounded and watched by whites, most certainly could not effect that result. It appears consistent to allow only that the Indian *allies* were but chance visitors or errant warriors from neighboring tribes.

The writer further says: "They procured more or less guns and pistols by theft and otherwise." Giving its due weight to the word otherwise, no one can dispute that assertion. To ascribe procurement by theft, when it is an undisputed fact that their arms were usually procured by a much viler means, is to avoid a topic whose relative importance excuses the indelicacy of naming it. Every one of experience knows that the Indians often came into possession of their guns, horses, ammunition and other valuables through the sale of their women. It is useless to disguise the fact. White men became the eager purchasers, and the Indian who had traded a bad wife for a good gun, felt equally the gainer. Thus both parties were satisfied and harmony prevailed. But by and by the new found bride might tire of her white lord, and taking advantage of his absence, might run away, seeking again the wigwam of her earliest love. In such a case the impassive brave awaited the coming also of the white Lothario, whose judgment was warped by affection, and who to regain the society of his bright particular star, would give a second gun. Thus the Indians grew rich in guns, while the white men found their compensation in gentle woman's blessed companionship. Thus the Indian warriors placed themselves on a war footing, while the whites were figuratively sunk in luxurious ease. This is certainly an easier mode of providing arms and munitions of war than by theft, even were Sam and Joe's men such expert thieves as certain individuals insist.

Throughout the spring and the first part of the summer of 1853 little was heard of the depredations of the savages, only one incident seeming to mar the ordinary relations of white man and native. The event referred to was the murder of two miners, one an American, the other a Mexican, in their cabin on Cow creek, and the robbery of their domicile. As a matter of course the deed was laid to Indians and probably

justly; for the Indians along that creek had a very bad reputation. They were of the Umpqua family, but had independent chiefs and were far more fierce and formidable than the humble natives of the Umpqua valley proper. They had committed several small acts of depredation on the settlers in that vicinity, such as attempting to burn grain-fields, out-buildings, etc., but had not, it appears, entered upon any more dangerous work until the killing referred to. The unfortunate Grave creek band allowed themselves to be mixed up in the affair, and suffered ill consequences; for a party of whites proceeded to their encampment and fired unceremoniously into it, killing one Indian and wounding another. The total number of Grave Creek Indians who were killed in consequence of their supposed complicity in the acts and in the so-called murder on Galice creek previously spoken of was eleven; of whom six were hanged and five shot. The Grave creek tribe was rapidly becoming extinct.

In August, 1853, the Indians broke out into open war, or to limit this assertion somewhat, certain Indians, indifferently from various bands of the Rogue Rivers, committed several bloody atrocities in the valley, alarming the settlers and causing them to seek the protection of fortified places, while the Table Rock band under Sam and Joe, joined by several other bands, left their pleasant location and retired to the hills to escape the vengeance of the whites from whom their leaders wished to permanently remove.

On the fourth of August the first act of the new era of hostilities took place, being the murder of Edward Edwards, an old farmer, residing on Bear creek, about two and a half miles below the town site of Phoenix. In his absence the murderers secreted themselves in his cabin, and on his return at noon, shot him with his own gun, and after pillaging the house, fled to the hills. There were but few concerned in the deed, and subsequent developments fixed the guilt upon Indian Thompson, who was surrendered by the chiefs at Table Rock, tried in the United States circuit court in February, 1854, and hanged two days later. According to the prevailing account of the circumstances of this murder, the deed was committed in revenge for an act of injustice perpetrated on an Indian by a Mexican named Debusha, who enticed or abducted a squaw from Jim's village, and when the chief and the woman's husband went to reclaim her they were met by threats of shooting. Naturally disturbed by the affair, the aggrieved brave started upon a tour of vengeance against the white race, killing Edwards and attempting other crimes. Colonel Ross, a prominent actor in the events that followed, identifies the murderer as Pe-oos-e-cut, a nephew of Chief John, of the Applegates, and represents the difficulty substantially as above stated, adding the particulars that Debusha had bought the squaw, of whom the Indian had been the lover. She ran away to a camp on Bear creek, and the Mexican, with Charles Harris, went to the camp and took her from Pe-oos-e-cut, much to his anger and grief. The disappointed lover next day began venting his rage against the whites by killing cattle and also shot Edwards as described. No sooner had the murder become known, than other savages became imbued with a desire to kill, and during the following fortnight several murders were committed, through treachery mainly.

On August fifth, occurred the murder of Thomas Wills, a member of the firm of Wills & Kyle, merchants of Jacksonville, who was shot when near the Berry house, on the Phoenix road, and almost within the town of Jacksonville. The murder was

committed at about the hour of twilight. The report of the Indian's gun was heard, as well as the wounded man's cries, and immediately his saddle-mule galloped into town, with blood on the saddle. Men went hurriedly to his assistance, but saw no Indians. The wound was through the back-bone, and necessarily fatal, although the victim lingered until August seventeenth. Excitement prevailed throughout the place and every man of Jacksonville's overflowing population armed himself and constituted himself a member of an impromptu committee of safety. The alarm was increased by a third murder which took place the following morning (August sixth.) The victim was Rhodes Nolan, a miner on Jackson creek, who, in returning from town, at sunrise, after a night of watching to repel anticipated assaults, was shot as he entered his cabin door.

Somewhat later than the events mentioned above, a very serious murder, or perhaps it may be called massacre, took place in the upper part of Bear creek, resulting in the death of several persons and the serious wounding of others. Tipsu Tyee became hostile, probably in consequence of the influence of the Indians in the lower valley, and an attack was made on settlers in the vicinity of the site of Ashland. Tipsu Tyee was not present at this event, and no evidence tends to show the degree of his participation therein; nor is it material to the story. A detached party of his band, under sub-chief Sambo, being temporarily encamped on Neil creek at the time of the Edwards-Wills-Nolan murders, excited the suspicion of the white men newly settled in the upper part of Bear creek valley and on tributary streams, who united to the number of twelve and proceeded to the Indian camp. The whites being armed, fired on the savages, who took refuge, as is their invariable custom, in the brush, whence they fired at the whites and shot Patrick Dunn through the left shoulder and Andrew Carter through the left arm. "One Indian only is known to have been killed, and a few slightly wounded." According to the accounts of interested parties this action occurred on the thirteenth of August. On the same day or that following, the Indian women and children of the encampment were collected and taken to the camp of the whites, which was the house of Messrs. Alberding and Dunn (now the General Tolman place), where a stockade had been constructed for the protection of the settlers and their families. On the seventeenth, Sambo and his warriors, numbering a dozen or so, came in voluntarily and surrendered to the whites and were provided for and retained at the "fort." Several families, including those of Samuel Grubb, Frederick Heber, Asa Fordyce, Isaac Hill and Robert Wright, were at this station, besides several single men whom the idea of mutual protection had drawn there. Having ample confidence in the good faith of their savage guests, no great precautions were taken to guard against surprise, and so the Indians had ample opportunity for an outbreak, which they effected on the morning of the twenty-third of August, as asserted by survivors, but on the seventeenth as given in various printed records. On this occasion they killed Hugh Smith, and wounded John Gibbs, William Hodgins or Hudgins, Brice Whitmore, Morris Howell and B. Morris. Gibbs died soon after at the stockade at Wagner's, where the whites moved for protection; Hodgins expired while being taken to Jacksonville, and Whitmore, reaching that place, died within a few days. The others recovered, as did Dunn and Carter, previously wounded, both of the men being alive and well at this day.

In consequence of the murders described, a spirit of alarm necessarily spread itself throughout the country. The miners on Applegate, Foot's, and other creeks abandoned their places and come into Jacksonville for protection. The settlers in various directions did the same, some of those who were better prepared, "forting up," with the intention of resisting Indian attacks. The people who thus prepared to defend themselves were gathered mainly at T'Vault's place (the Dardanelles), N. C. Dean's (Willow springs), Martin Angell's (now Captain Barnes') and Jacob Wagner's, in Upper Bear creek valley. As soon as possible a military company was formed in Jacksonville, having Ben Armstrong as captain, and John F. Miller, B. B. Griffin and Abel George as lieutenants, and Charles E. Drew, quartermaster. But within a few days this organization was superseded by others, a company of home-guards taking the most of the men. This latter company was under the command of W. W. Fowler. A large proportion of the houses outside of Jacksonville were abandoned by the owners, and these were mostly burned by roving parties of natives, who were scattered for a few days over the whole valley.

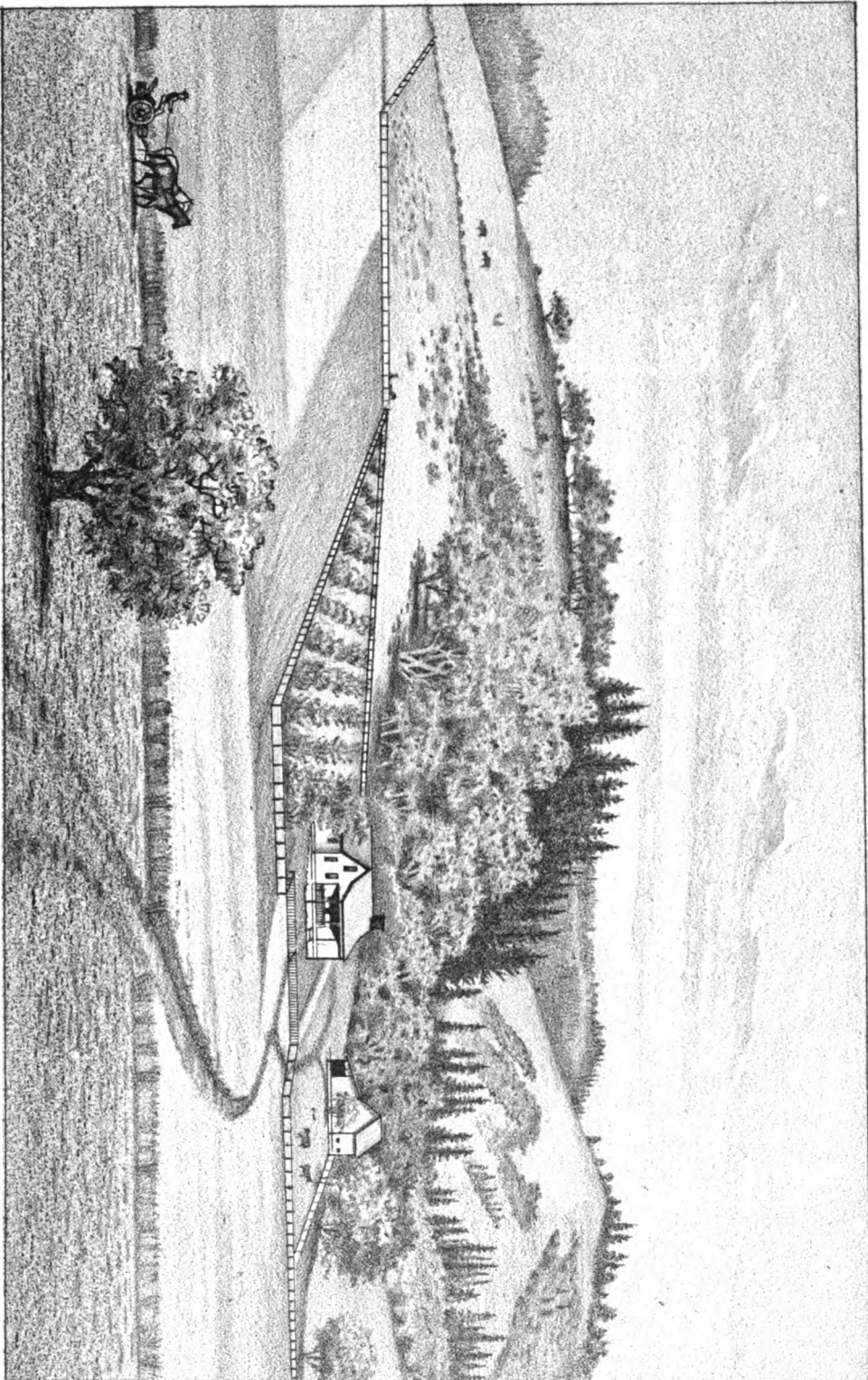
The people were compelled to seek assistance from wherever it might be procured and with this view dispatched messengers to Fort Jones the newly established military post near Yreka. The messengers arrived there on the eighth of August, and Captain B. R. Alden, 4th U. S. Infantry, commanding Fort Jones, instantly set out for the scene of hostilities with a very small force of infantry, not more than twenty men all told, but with forty or fifty muskets, and a supply of cartridges. Simultaneously a large number of volunteers presented themselves at Yreka and agreed to serve under Captain J. P. Goodall and Jacob Rhoades, well known as Indian fighters. Captain Goodall's company numbered ninety men, all mounted, as were those of Rhoades' company which was about sixty strong. Unfortunately the muster-rolls of these two companies have been lost, so that it is impossible to present the names of all the members. Of Captain Goodall's company a partial list only is given, which will be found in its appropriate place.

The volunteers raised in Southern Oregon were six companies in all, having as captains, R. L. Williams, J. K. Lamerick, John F. Miller, Elias A. Owens, and W. W. Fowler. They were ordered—with the exception of Fowler's company, which was raised exclusively for the protection of Jacksonville, and which did no outside service—to rendezvous at Camp Stewart. An organization was here effected and the troops, the most formidable, and numerous body of men thus far seen in this part of Oregon, assumed the semblance of an army. Each volunteer furnished, as a matter of course, his own riding animal and equipments. A quartermaster's department was extemporized for the occasion, and B. F. Dowell became master of transportation or equivalent title. Captain Alden, by wish of the volunteers, assumed command of the whole force, whose numbers probably reached three hundred men. All the volunteers were of course without uniforms, wearing merely their ordinary clothes, and carrying rifles and revolvers as dissimilar in pattern as their own garments. Their saddle animals were horses and mules indiscriminately. It would be difficult to conceive a body of soldiery of more irregular type than the "army" at Camp Stewart; but it would be equally difficult to imagine a body of men better adapted for Indian fighting in a rough country, or for that matter, in any country. The sequel of the short campaign which they

carried on showed conclusively that with energetic and reliable commanders they were capable of the greatest services. The successful issue of their expedition it would seem was due to the energy and vigor with which their leaders moved upon the foe, and having found him, fought him relentlessly.

Meanwhile, the malcontents who were scattered about the valley doing much damage in the way of burning houses, barns, fences, etc., left that employment and sought security with Joe, Sam and other chiefs, who were gathered at Table Rock, making what preparations they could against the threatened attack of the whites. They selected a naturally strong position and fortified it with considerable skill, digging a ditch, rearing a wall of rocks and earth, and otherwise strengthening the place. They were reported to be in strong force, numbering not less than 300 (an exaggeration, doubtless), and consisting of the Table Rock band, and the subsidiary bands of Jim and Jake (the Butte Creek Indians), with the Applegates and a few Grave Creeks. These minor bands had been worse treated by the whites than had the Table Rock Indians, and in consequence were much worse affected toward them, and as a result they entered into the coming contest with alacrity. The attitude of Tipsu Tyee was a subject of anxiety to the endangered whites, but much to their surprise this Indian refrained entirely from hostilities throughout the war, which would have been thought a fitting opportunity for his hatred to vent itself. But he kept aloof from either party, doubtless fearing the whites less than the defection of the lukewarm chiefs, Sam and Joe, who were deemed likely to accept the first overtures on the part of the whites. Be the cause what it may, he remained personally in seclusion until after the close of hostilities.

From the eighth to the sixteenth of August, movements were made with a view of ascertaining the savages' whereabouts, and the vicinity of Table Rock was reconnoitered, when it was found that they had abandoned their position and retired to the north or west. Their trail showed that they were in great force and nearly the whole tribe were together. They had sent out their scouts, and up to this time knew every move of the whites. They declared themselves satisfied to await the decision of warfare, and that they would fight until every white man was driven from the valley. Such bold, defiant talk naturally produced a great effect upon the whites, who were imbued with a sense of the fighting qualities of the Indians, and added to the anxiety of many for their families increased the feeling of apprehension throughout the valley. This feeling was heightened by the news of an engagement, the first of the war, between a party of whites under Lieutenant Burrell B. Griffin, of Miller's company, and a party of Indians under the redoubtable Old John. This fight occurred on the twelfth of August, on Applegate creek, near the mouth of Williams' creek (subsequently so named). The lieutenant, with some twenty men, had reached the main Applegate, at the mouth of Little Applegate, and proceeding thence to Sterling creek, destroyed an Indian village. Some little resistance was experienced, and Private George Anderson was wounded in the hip. Moving down to Williams' creek, the next day, an Indian band was found and followed, and when several miles up that stream, the men were ambushed by their wily foes and defeated with the loss of two, Lieutenant Griffin severely wounded in the right leg, and Private Francis Garnett killed. The engagement, which lasted three-quarters of an hour, was closely contested, and bravely and skillfully fought. The Indians, better sheltered than the whites, met with a heavier



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FARM RESIDENCE OF A. G. MULKEY.

One and 1-2 Mile Northwest of Corvallis, located in Winter of 1845. 200 ft.

loss, as they acknowledged five killed and wounded. The soldiers were compelled to retreat finally, leaving the battle-field to the Indians. The savages probably outnumbered the whites by at least two to one, and had the additional advantage of being at home. But more than anything else that contributed to this success was the fact that Old John, their redoubtable war chief, led them, and by his strategy and foresight secured a victory. If their chief was so warlike the individual warriors of his band were hardly less so. Of one of them, "Bill," who was wounded at the fight on Williams' creek, General Lane once said that he never met a braver man in peace or war. Their opponents, without in the least recognizing the valor and shrewdness of John and his band, sought to explain Griffin's defeat by asserting that the hostiles numbered from three hundred to five hundred—which is a palpable absurdity. Probably there were not more than fifty Indians present at the fight, nor were more required.

John R. Harding (or Harden) and William R. Rose, of Lamerick's company were killed on August tenth, near Willow Springs. The two, with one or more companions, were on detached service, or, according to other accounts, were proceeding to Jacksonville; when having reached a point a mile north of the springs they were fired on by Indians concealed near the road, and Rose was killed, and Harding was shot through the hips. He escaped, as did the others, but died on August fourteenth (some accounts relate that he died in eleven hours). Rose's body falling by the wayside, was stripped and mutilated, the throat cut and an eye gouged out; six hundred dollars upon his person were taken, and his saddle horse also.

Other incidents of the eventful period preceding Lane's campaign of August 21–25, were the capture and shooting of a suspected Indian by Angus Brown, the hanging of an Indian child in the town of Jacksonville, and other acts of that nature, which reflect no credit upon those engaged therein. That stern-visaged war had wrought up people to deeds of this sort, is not very remarkable. Five Indians, it is credibly reported, were hanged in one day, on a tree which stood near David Linn's residence.

On the fourteenth of August a Mr. Ettlinger was dispatched north, with letters to the governor of Oregon and to other parties, setting forth the condition of affairs and soliciting aid to prosecute the war. General Lane heard the news when at his home on Deer creek, and instantly set about raising volunteers. Fifty men joined his party, and with these he set out and traveled rapidly to the scene of hostilities. On arriving at Camp Stewart he found the main part of the troops there, together with Captain Alden and his regulars. The command of all was tendered to the General by Captain Alden, and by him accepted. Preparations for moving on the enemy had been made, and an active campaign was resolved upon.

On or about the fifteenth, a detachment under Hardy Elliff was sent to the rear of the enemy's position behind Table Rock, in order to provoke an engagement; but their position had been evacuated, and the hostiles had withdrawn. On August sixteenth a detachment of Goodall's company was sent out, consisting of twenty-two picked men, commanded by Lieutenant E. Ely, with the design of discovering the enemy's whereabouts. So well did they perform their duty, that on arriving at Little Meadows, on Evans' or Battle creek, they ran upon the savages and lost several men in one of the sharpest skirmishes that has been known in the annals of Indian warfare. The scene

of the collision was some two miles northwest of Table Rock, and about the same distance from the mouth of the stream which flows into Rogue river at the village now called Woodville. It was on the seventeenth of August; the men had picketed their horses in the flat and sat down to enjoy dinner; sentries were stationed, but soon left their posts and gathered with the rest around the smoking viands. Just at this blissful moment there came a volley of bullets from a fringe of willows close by, that killed and wounded ten of their number. Leaving their horses they rushed to cover 250 yards away, and gaining a strong position in the brush and amid fallen trees, they kept the savages at bay. They fought the enemy in true Indian style, from behind the protection of trees and rocks, and probably inflicted considerable injury. Privates Terrell and McGonigle set out for help, and before the enemy had completely surrounded them got away and hastened to Camp Stewart, where Goodall's company was stationed, and reported that they had found the Indians, and that ten men with Lieutenant Ely were in a precarious situation, seventeen miles off and the Indians *hi-as sollux*.

Goodall and his men set out at top speed, and in the shortest practicable time arrived on the field. J. D. Carly and five others were in the advance, and when the Indians saw them they decamped at once, carrying away eighteen horses, blankets, etc. The casualties inflicted on Ely's men were found to be—Sergeant Frank Perry and Privates P. Keith, A. Douglas, A. C. Colbourn, L. Stukting, and William Neff killed outright; and Lieutenant Ely and Privates Zebulon Sheets, John Alban and James Carroll wounded. Carl Vogt, a German, is said to have been killed at this fight, although his name is not to be found in any official documents relating to the killed in the war. The Indians had fallen back, and the main force under Captain Alden came up during the night, and all camped on the flat. The next morning the dead were buried with the honors of war. Scouts sent out reported that the Indians had retired a long distance into the mountains, setting fire to the woods in their rear, and almost obliterating their trail. It was decided by the council of officers that it was necessary to return to headquarters and recruit with jerked beef and other frontier relishes in preparation for still more arduous duties. This was done; and General Lane most opportunely appearing, received the command of the whole army, as has been related.

The commander-in-chief made the following disposition of his forces. The companies of Miller and Lamerick, composing a battalion in charge of Colonel Ross, were ordered to proceed down Rogue river to the mouth of Evans' creek, and thence up that stream to the supposed vicinity of the enemy, or to a junction with Captain Alden's command, which consisted of his regulars and the two California companies of Goodall and Rhoades. This division was ordered to proceed up Trail creek to the battle ground where Ely was found by the Indians. The orders were to find the enemy's trail and pursue it regardless of the whereabouts of the other battalion. General Lane himself proceeded with Captain Alden's division. Scouts reported late in the day of starting that the Indians had taken to the mountains west and north of Evans' creek; hence the general ordered a halt and the forces encamped for the night. Early on the following day (August 23), the line of march was taken up and the Indian trail was followed through a very difficult country, mountainous, precipitous and bushy, where there was

constant prospect of going astray, as the trail left by the savages was very dim and nearly obliterated by fire. Late in the afternoon, having crossed a high mountain, the command reached a branch of Evans' creek and halted for the night. The horses were allowed to feed on the bulrushes which grew by the side of the stream and which alone had escaped the forest fires. Indian "sign" had been noticed, it being small patches of ground left unburned, recently killed game, etc., thus indicating the proximity of the enemy. On the morning of the twenty-fourth, a shot was heard, which was known to come from the Indian camp. Scouts came in directly afterward and reported the enemy encamped in a thick wood filled with underbrush, and apparently impenetrable to horses. General Lane decided to attack instantly. Captain Alden insisted on leading the advance with his little force of regulars, and the whole command (with the exception of a detachment of ten men under Lieutenant Blair of the Humbug volunteers, who were sent to turn the enemy's flank) precipitated themselves on the enemy's position. The first intimation that the savages had of the approach of the army (which they doubtless thought still at Camp Stewart), was a volley of bullets. They were not stampeded by this rough salute, however, but catching up their guns, entered with zest into the fight, while the squaws and other *impedimenta* were sent out of harm's way. A small force having been sent down a ridge to prevent the enemy's escape in that direction, all the remaining volunteers were brought into action in the Indians' front, and each man selecting a tree, got behind it and fired at the enemy, who were equally well concealed. The result was that the casualties were not very numerous. Captain Alden was wounded early in the fight, and his regulars had difficulty in preserving him from the Indians, who attempted his capture as he lay upon the ground. The soldiers kept them at bay, however, until the wounded officer was removed to the shelter of trees. Pleasant Armstrong, of Yamhill county, a much respected gentleman who had volunteered with his friend General Lane, was mortally wounded by a bullet in the breast and fell, it is said, exclaiming, "A dead center shot!" The fight was very warm, and had lasted for an hour, when the pack trains arrived with their guard. Leaving fifteen men to guard the animals, General Lane took command of the others, not more than ten in number, and ordered a charge, to drive the natives from their cover. Being in advance he approached within thirty yards of the nearest Indians, when he received a severe bullet wound through the right arm. Still exposing himself, he was forcibly dragged back behind a tree, where he continued to direct the fight. He gave orders to extend the line of battle so as to prevent the Indians from outflanking his force, and feeling the loss of blood, retired temporarily to have his wound attended to. The savages still held their strong position, and it was thought that they could not be driven from it. At this juncture the Indians, having found that General Lane was in command of the whites, began to call to him and to the soldiers, professing their readiness to treat for peace. A *close wa-wa* seemed very desirable to them, as they could not get away, and did not wish to risk further attacks. Robert Metcalf, sub-agent for the Indians, went to their camp, and through him and others negotiations were commenced, General Lane having returned to the front. Not wishing to inform the savages of his wound, the general went among them, having thrown a heavy coat over his shoulders so as to conceal his arm. In spite of pain and inconvenience he conversed with the Indians throughout an interminable peace talk, and ultimately

agreed with them upon terms for a cessation of hostilities. No definite arrangements were made upon the occasion, but it was agreed between Chief Joe, who was in charge of the Indian force, Sam being absent, that a final peace talk should be held at Table Rock, within a few days; and that the Indians should proceed there in a body and await the results of the conference. Seven days were agreed upon as the duration of the armistice, after which the natives were to deliver up their arms to General Lane, and go upon the reservation at Table Rock which was to be, and afterwards was duly set off.

During the following night both sides received accession to their forces, Colonel Ross arriving with the battalion, and Chief Sam coming in with about half the warriors, with whom he had been reconnoitering for a permanent camp. It seems that as soon as the engagement began, runners were sent out by Joe to apprise his brother of the state of affairs and hasten his return. The distance prevented his arrival in time to take part in the fight, and his braves had no opportunity to display their valor. It is the opinion of many who took part in that battle, that Joe's deliberate intention was to throw the whites off their guard by professions of peace, and having done so to recommence hostilities at a time when all the advantages were with his side. It is possible that he was only waiting for Sam's braves in order to commence a massacre of hundreds of sleeping volunteers. It would be in consonance with the Indian character to act in that manner, therefore it may have been providential that Ross' battalion arrived when it did.

Peace and good-will reigned between white and red man when war's stern alarms were so quickly changed into the piping of peace, and in figurative language the lion and the lamb lay down together. The Indian ponies and the American horses were turned loose to browse, and the Indians furnished a relief party to assist in bringing in the American wounded. They themselves owned to a loss of twelve killed and wounded, which is very likely, considering the superior excellence of white men's marksmanship. John Scarborough, of the Yreka volunteers, and P. Armstrong, aids to the general, were killed, and General Lane, Captain Alden, privates Thomas Hays (Humbug volunteers), and Henry Flesher and Charles Abbe (Yreka volunteers) were wounded, the latter mortally. Captain Alden died two years later from the result of his wound, and General Lane never quite recovered from his own hurt.

As soon as the terms of the armistice were arranged, the troops took up their march homeward and went into camp at Hailey's (Bybee's) ferry, giving the location the name of Camp Alden, in honor of the gallant Major.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE LANE TREATY OF PEACE AND CONCLUDING EVENTS OF 1853.

Arrival of Reinforcements—The Army at Camp Alden—An Incident—The Council at Table Rock—The Treaty of Peace Signed—Cession of the Indians' Lands—Muster-Rolls of Certain Companies—List of the Killed and Wounded—Public Sentiment Concerning the Treaty—Ill-Faith of Certain Whites—Tragedy at Bates' House—Affairs on Illinois River—Cruelty of the Miners at Randolph—Indian Atrocities—Murder of Frizzell and Mungo—War on Deer Creek—General Lane Visits Tipsu Tyee—Military Affairs—Fort Lane Begun—Murder of Kyle—Expedition to the Modoc Country—The United States Pays the War Debt.

Reinforcements began to arrive from various quarters by the time the forces returned to the valley. Ettlinger had faithfully performed his duty, and presented the governor with memorials from citizens and officials of Jacksonville and vicinity, which set forth the dangerous condition of affairs and appealed for help. Among other things a howitzer was asked for, and this request was referred by the governor to the authorities at Fort Vancouver, who sent the weapon with a supply of ammunition, forty muskets with accoutrements, 4,000 cartridges, and some other articles. Lieutenant Kautz, since general, was sent in charge of the howitzer, with seven experienced men. Acting Governor Curry made proclamation for an armed guard of citizen volunteers to accompany the Lieutenant and his charge. In obedience to the call forty-one men volunteered, and led by J. W. Nesmith, with Lafayette Grover as lieutenant, hastened to the scene of hostilities. Lieutenant Grover went in advance with twenty men, and was joined at South Umpqua, on September first, by Judge M. P. Deady, who was on his way to Jacksonville to hold court. The next night they stopped at Levens' station, and a day or two later came to Table Rock, too late to be of service, but in time to assist at the peace talk. Joel Palmer, superintendent of Indian affairs in Oregon, and Samuel H. Culver, government Indian agent, successor of Judge Skinner, who had resigned his charge, also arrived. From Port Orford came Captain A. J. Smith, with his company of the first dragoons, sixty men in uniform, an imposing and unfamiliar sight to the people of the valley. These had slowly and laboriously toiled through devious trails, over fallen trees and through the almost impenetrable wildwood tangles along Rogue river to where their assistance might be needed, but only to find their services useless, unless it was to awe the haughty savage whose heart was yet divided in its councils. Owing to Palmer's failure to arrive at the time appointed, the peace talk was postponed until September tenth. Meantime the volunteers lay about headquarters talking over occurrences of the past fortnight and speculating upon those to come. They were 400 strong, and had little need to fear the results of future deliberations. Besides, Smith and Kautz were at hand and the former's sabres and the latter's twelve-pound howitzer with its shells, spherical case shot and cannister, would soon make short work of the comparatively defenseless aborigines.

The latter, too, talked and thought of the new dispensation of affairs, and looked with wonder and awe upon such preparations for their injury, and begged General Lane—"Tyee Joe Lane"—not to have the *hy-as* rifle fired, which took "a hat-full of powder and would shoot a tree down."

The inevitable war correspondent was abroad, even in that day, and under the title of "Socks" wrote to the *Statesman* of his visit to headquarters:

"Never having seen General Lane my curiosity prompted me to visit his camp day before yesterday. Having seen generals in the States togged out in epaulets, gold lace, cocked hats and long, shining swords, I expected to find something of the kind at headquarters. But fancy my surprise on being introduced to a robust, good-looking middle-aged man, with his right arm in a sling, the shirt sleeve slit open and dangling bloody from his shoulder, his legs incased in an old pair of gray breeches that looked like those worn by General Scott when he was exposed to the 'fire in the rear.' One end of them was supported by a buckskin strap, in place of a suspender, while one of the legs rested upon the remains of an old boot. His head was ornamented by a forage cap that from its appearance recalled remembrance of Braddock's defeat. This composed the uniform of the hero 'who never surrenders.'

"The 'quarters' were in keeping with the garb of the occupant; it being a rough log cabin about sixteen feet square, with a hole in one side for a door, and destitute of floor and chimney. In one corner lay a pile of sacks filled with provisions for the troops, in another a stack of guns of all sizes, from the old French musket down to the fancy silver-mounted sporting rifle, while in a third set a camp kettle, a frying-pan, a coffee pot minus the spout, a dozen tin cups, four pack saddles, a dirty shirt and a moccasin. The fourth corner was occupied by a pair of blankets said to be the general's bed; and on a projecting puncheon lay ammunition for the stomach in the shape of a chunk of raw beef and a wad of dough. In the center of the 'quarters' was a space about four feet square for the accommodation of guests. Such being the luxuries of a general's quarters you may judge how *privates* have fared in this war."

A pleasant incident of the stay at Camp Alden was the flag presentation. The ladies of Yreka had decided to honor the braves of that locality who had so promptly volunteered in defense of their neighbors across the line, and had prepared flags and sent them through Dr. Gatliff to Camp Alden. The doctor gave them to General Lane, and a ceremony was arranged for the afternoon of September first. The two companies of Rhoades and Goodall, escorted by Terry's Crescent City Guards (an independent organization which volunteered to fight Indians, but performed no service owing to the abrupt close of the war), were marched up, and with appropriate words the General presented the banners.

On the tenth of September the leaders of opposing races met at the appointed place on the side of Table Rock and discussed and agreed upon terms of peace. The occasion was a remarkable one; and brought together many remarkable individuals. Many of those who were eye-witnesses of the "peace-talk" still live, and several have attained to honor and distinction. From the pens of two of these we have life-like and intelligible accounts of that meeting which was in some respects the most remarkable occurrence that ever took place in Southern Oregon. Judge M. P. Deady wrote concerning it:

"The scene of this famous 'peace talk' between Joseph Lane and Indian Joseph—two men who had so lately met in mortal combat—was worthy of the pen of Sir Walter Scott and the pencil of Salvator Ross. It was on a narrow bench of a long, gently-sloping hill lying over against the noted bluff called Table Rock. The ground was thinly covered with majestic old pines and rugged oaks, with here and there a clump of green oak bushes. About a half mile above the bright mountain stream that threaded the narrow valley below sat the two chiefs in council. Lane was in fatigue dress, the arm which was wounded at Buena Vista in a sling from a fresh bullet wound received at Battle creek. Indian Joseph, tall, grave and self-possessed, wore a long black robe over his ordinary dress. By his side sat Mary, his favorite child and faithful companion, then a comparatively handsome young woman, unstained with the vices of civilization. Around these sat on the grass Captain A. J. Smith—now General Smith of St. Louis—who had just arrived from Fort Orford with his company of the First Dragoons; Captain Alvord, then engaged in the construction of a military road through the Umpqua canyon and since paymaster of the U. S. A.; Colonel Bill Martin of Umpqua, Colonel John E. Ross of Jacksonville and a few others. A short distance above us on the hillside were some hundreds of dusky warriors in fighting gear, reclining quietly on the ground.

"The day was beautiful. To the east of us rose abruptly Table Rock and at its base stood Smith's dragoons, waiting anxiously with hand on horse the issue of this attempt to make peace without their aid. After a proposition was discussed and settled between the two chiefs, the Indian would rise up and communicate the matter to a huge warrior who reclined at the foot of a tree quite near us. Then the latter rose up and communicated the matter to the host above him, and they belabored it back and forth with many voices. Then the warrior communicated the thought of the multitude on the subject back to his chief; and so the discussion went on until an understanding was finally reached. Then we separated—the Indians going back to their mountain retreat, and the whites to the camp."

J. W. Nesmith, who was present and quite prominent at the treaty, has left some additional particulars of interest. He says:

"Early in the morning of the tenth of September, we rode toward the Indian encampment. Our party consisted of the following persons: General Lane, Joel Palmer, Samuel Culver, Captain A. J. Smith, 1st Dragoons; Captain L. F. Mosher, adjutant; Colonel John Ross, Captain J. W. Nesmith, Lieutenant A. V. Kautz, R. B. Metcalf, J. D. Mason, T. T. Tierney. After riding a couple of miles we came to where it was too steep for horses to ascend, and dismounting, we proceeded on foot. Half a mile of scrambling over rocks and through brush brought us into the Indians' stronghold, just under the perpendicular cliff of Table Rock where were gathered hundreds of fierce and well armed savages. The business of the treaty began at once. Much time was lost in translating and re-translating and it was not until late in the afternoon that our labors were completed. About the middle of the afternoon an Indian runner arrived, bringing intelligence of the murder of an Indian on Applegate creek. He said that a company of whites under Captain Owens had that morning captured Jim Taylor, a young chief, tied him to a tree and shot him to death. This news caused the greatest confusion among the Indians, and it seemed for a time as if they were about to attack

General Lane's party. The General addressed the Indians, telling them that Owens who had violated the armistice was a bad man, and not one of his soldiers. He added considerable more of a sort to placate the Indians, and finally the matter of 'Jim's' death was settled by the whites agreeing to pay damages therefor in shirts and blankets."

The treaty of peace of September 10, 1855, contained the following provisions: Article 1 defines the boundaries of the lands occupied by the Rogue River and related tribes. The principal geographical points mentioned as lying upon these boundaries are, the mouth of Applegate creek, the summit of the Siskiyou mountains at Pilot Rock, the Snowy Butte (Mount Pitt), and a point near the intersection of the Oregon road near Jump-off-Joe creek. All Indians within these limits were to maintain peace with the whites, restore stolen property, and deliver up any of their number who might infringe the articles of the treaty. The second article provides that the tribes should permanently reside on a reservation to be set apart. According to article three they were to surrender all fire-arms except fourteen pieces, which were reserved for hunting. According to article 4, when the Indians received pay for their surrendered lands, a sum not exceeding \$15,000 was to be set aside to pay for whatever damages they had caused. By article 5, they were to forfeit their annuities if they again made war. In article 6 they agree to inform the agent if hostile tribes entered the reservation.

A supplemental treaty regarding the sale of the Indians' lands, was entered into on the same day. By it they ceded to the United States government all their right to the lands lying within these boundaries: Commencing at a point on Rogue river below the mouth of Applegate creek, thence southerly to the divide between Applegate and Althouse creeks; thence along the divide to the summit of the Siskiyou mountains; thence easterly to Pilot Rock; thence to the summit of Mount Pitt; thence to Rogue river; thence westerly to Jump-off-Joe creek; thence to place of beginning.

The Indians were to occupy temporarily a reservation on Evans' creek, west and north of Table Rock, until another residence was found for them.

In consideration for the transfer of their rights, the agents agreed to pay the Indians sixty thousand dollars; of which fifteen thousand were to be retained as provided in the treaty of peace. The damages caused by the Indians were to be estimated by three disinterested persons. Five thousand dollars were to be expended in purchasing blankets, clothing, agricultural implements, and other desirable and necessary articles. The remaining forty thousand dollars were to be paid in sixteen annual payments of live stock, blankets, necessities of life, etc. Three dwelling houses, one for each of the principal chiefs, were to be erected, at a cost of not more than five hundred dollars each. The remaining provisos relate to the non-molestation of the whites passing through the reservation; to the referral of grievances to the resident Indian agent; to the discovery of thefts, murders, etc.; and to the ratification of the treaty by the president, at which time it would take effect. The treaty for the cession of lands bore the signatures of Joel Palmer, Samuel H. Culver, Joe Aps-er-ka-har, Sam Toqua-he-ar, Jim Ana-cha-ara, John, and Limpy.

Here follow the names and organizations of those who took part in the war of 1853. No apology is needed for inserting them. They are the names of men who gave their services for the defense of their fellow beings, and to many of whom

the thanks and gratitude of this later generation is due. It is a regrettable circumstance that the muster-rolls of all the companies which were formed cannot be obtained. The missing ones are those of Terry's Crescent City Guards, Rhoades' Humbug Creek Volunteers, and Goodall's Yreka Volunteers. Of the latter a partial list is given from memory by their captain.

ALTHOUSE MOUNTED VOLUNTEERS.—Mustered in August 24, 1853; discharged September 21, 1853—Captain, Robert L. Williams; First Lieutenant, John W. Burke; Second Lieutenant, William Mendenhall; Corporal, William T. Ross; Privates, Isaac Auger, Alfred Allen, Michael Bush, James B. Bowers, Gabriel Cooper, Joseph Cooper, William Fountain, Paul Fairclo, James Jordan, John Makin, William A. Moore, William McMahon, William Mitchell, Peter H. Peveler, Thomas Phillips, Jackson Rader, Vinson S. Ricketts, Robert Shaw, Alex. St. Gilles, William Shelley, Christopher Shelley, Harry Spurgeon, John Spurgeon, William Shin, Z. A. Triplett, Christopher Taylor, Robert G. Worthington.

LAMERICK'S COMPANY.—Mustered August 7, 1853; discharged September 10, 1853—Captain, John K. Lamerick; First Lieutenant, John W. Babcox; Second Lieutenants, Anthony Little, William Hunter, Henry Green; Sergeant, S. B. Fargo; Corporal, John Swinden; Privates, Isaac Adams, G. H. Ambrose, Nicholas Belcher, John Benjamin, R. E. Bondevant, E. H. Blanchard, David Crockett, John Creighton, William Chase, William Crogey, Joseph Copeland, Vincent Davis, E. Downing, William Ewing, T. E. Estes, C. C. Gall, S. Gall, J. F. Hedrick, John W. Hillman, George Hillman, I. A. Hull, John R. Harding, G. H. Hazlett, W. B. Howe, Robert Hill, D. C. Ingles, James T. Jones, A. J. Kane, Henry Klippel, John Lancaster, Lawrence LaPointe, Levi Libby, John Milligan, Roderick McLeod, Malcolm McKay, J. W. Patrick, Alonzo Price, A. Russell, Solomon Rader, William R. Rose, J. R. Reynolds, William M. Sevens, Peter Snelback, S. B. Sarles, S. R. Senior, William G. T'Vault, David Thompson, Gustaf Wilson, Thomas Wilson, J. B. Wagner, Charles Williams, T. B. Willard, H. N. Winslow.

MILLER'S COMPANY.—Mustered in August 8, 1853; discharged November 2, 1853.—Captain, John F. Miller; First Lieutenant, Burrell B. Griffin; Second Lieutenants, Abel George, Alfred Waterman; Sergeants, Claes Westfeldt, J. C. McFarland, William Hiatt, James Mattony; Corporals, A. J. Mattoon, Andrew Herron, James King, Payton W. Cook; Farrier, William Hill; Privates, Benjamin Armstrong, Jesse Adams, Moses Adams, George Anderson, Thornton Anderson, Benjamin Antram, Richard Barker, Richard Benson, James Bailey, Henry Brown, Moses Bellinger, D. Bates, John Bland, David Brown, Daniel Carlisle, Daniel F. Counsel, David D. Calhoun, Hugh C. Clawson, William Duke, Martin Elliott, Kela Farrington, Carter L. Fuller, Francis Garnett, Lewis D. Gibson, William M. Griffin, Thomas Gill, Thomas Guthrie, William Gee, John B. Hice, Lewis Hiatt, Jesse Hiatt, James Huggins, Charles B. Houser, David Hicks, Samuel Hicks, Abraham G. Hedden, Martin Hoover, N. Hulz, Thomas Inman, Charles Johnson, William Johnson, David C. Jamison, Thomas B. Jackson, Lycurgus Jackson, Isham P. Jones, J. T. Jones, John Layton, George Ludlow, Hugh Lyle, Jacob Long, Elijah Leasure, William Lippard, William P. Miller, Isaac Miller, John S. Miller, Green Matthews, William J. Morrison, Samuel Moore, John T. Moxley, John Meader, Elijah McCall, John McCombs, David McRae,

Andrew McNeal, Thomas McF. Patton, Cornelius Napp, Joshua Noland, John Orton, John Osborne, Henry Patterson, Sylvester Pease, Robert Parker, R. Pearce, Alonzo Pattee, Christian Peterson, David Redpath, Abraham Robinson, Josiah Register, E. Ransom, Edward Smith, James F. Stewart, John Shorkman, Enoch Springer, William M. Shaffer, James Stephens, Oscar T. Sandford, Thomas I. Sutton, John Thurber, Henry C. Turner, James Toabeler, Titus B. Willard, J. Wilkes, C. L. Wilcox, Alexander Williamson, Charles Wright, Charles Wright (Indian), Washington Waters, J. Willis, Elijah Williams, Samuel Williams, Samuel Wilkes.

HALSTEAD MOUNTED VOLUNTEERS.—Mustered in August 21, 1853; discharged September 14, 1853—Captain, Elias A. Owens; First Lieutenants, Benjamin Halstead, Thomas Frizzell; Second Lieutenant, Silas Crandle; Sergeant, William B. Lewis; Privates, A. Allen, Sherlock M. Abrams, Charles Bushman, N. C. Boatman, Samuel S. Bowden, Louis Dernois, Joseph Despar, Robt. M. Denton, Jas. P. Frizzell, John Frizzell, John Green, Silas R. Howe, William S. Hamock, Albert P. Hodges, William Johnson, Henry Kelly, William King, James Lafferty, John Lynch, Alexander McCloy, James Mungo, J. W. Pickett, Robert L. Smith, David Sexton, Joseph Umpqua.

YREKA VOLUNTEERS.—Mustered August 11; discharged — — —Captain, Jas. P. Goodall; First Lieutenant, Simeon Ely; Second Lieutenants, Philyar A. Bodwell, Geo. W. Tyler; Sergeants, John W. Fairchild, Joseph G. Barber, James Thomas, Frank Perry; Corporal, Mike Brown; Privates, John Alban, Kilian Albert, Charles Abbe, Asa Colburn, Carl Vogt, William Neff, Isham P. Keith, Alfred Douglass, John Scarborough, James Bradley, James Bruce, John W. Crowell, Philip Edwards, William Terrill, ——— McGonigle, Christopher Shack, Henry Flesher, William Lewis, Joseph Gaunyau, Robert Neal, James Carroll, Charles A. Johnson, James T. Hurd, Albert M. Price, John W. Cawood, Charles Lacey, D. V. Ellington, George Charles, J. D. Carly.

NESMITH'S COMPANY.—Enlisted in the Willamette valley, in compliance with the Governor's proclamation—Captain, J. W. Nesmith; First Lieutenant, L. F. Grover; Second Lieutenant, W. K. Beale; Surgeon, J. D. McCurdy; Sergeant, J. M. Crooks; Privates, Samuel B. Gregg, Ben. McCormack, Jas. Gay, H. S. Young, James Pritchett, R. Woodfin, Francis A. Haynes, S. T. Burch, J. Fortune, G. H. McQueen, F. M. P. Goff, W. E. Clark, J. W. Jones, R. C. Hague, J. A. Millard, Samuel E. Darnes, Wm. Beale, Samuel Abbott, Jas. S. Rose, James M. Baldwin, Z. Griffin, J. Jones, Thos. W. Beale, A. A. Engles, James Stanley, George W. Cady, John McAllister, R. C. Breeding, N. F. Herren, John Ragsdale, David Kirkpatrick, Wilson Blake, Horace Dougherty, James Daniel, J. M. Case, J. W. Toms.

HOSPITAL ATTACHES.—In the military hospital at Jacksonville, in 1853, E. H. Cleavland, as surgeon and medical director, was in charge, assisted by eleven attaches—R. A. Caldwell, C. Davenport, Thomas Gregory, W. W. Hanway, George Hillman, J. B. Hice, John Inman, James S. Lowery, Francis Peirce, J. B. Shepley, and B. W. Woodruff. These men served various terms, ranging from sixteen to sixty-three days, for which they received pay at the rate of five dollars per day and rations.

LIST OF KILLED AND WOUNDED.—On Applegate creek, August 8, George Anderson wounded, and on the following day B. B. Griffin, first lieutenant in the same company (Miller's), wounded, and Francis Garnett, private, killed; on August

10, while on detached service, John R. Harding and William R. Rose, privates, Lamerick's company, killed; on August 17, at Little Meadows, Sergeant Frank Perry and Privates Asa Colburn, Alfred Douglass, Isham P. Keith, William Neff and L. Stockting killed or mortally wounded, and First Lieutenant Simeon Ely and Privates Zebulon Sheets, John Alban and James Carroll severely wounded, all belonging to Goodall's company; on the twenty-fourth of August, at Battle creek, Private Thomas Hays of Rhoades' company, and Henry Flesher and Charles Abbe of Goodall's company were wounded, the latter dying of his wounds on the second of September, and John Scarborough, private of Goodall's company, was killed; August 28, at Long's Ferry, First Lieutenant Thomas Frizzell and Private James Mungo (Indian), were killed in battle; September 14, Thomas Phillips, private in Williams' company, was killed by the Indians on Applegate creek; on October 4 occurred the last casualty of the war, in the wounding with arrows of Private William Duke, of Miller's company.

When General Lane and his officers made the treaty with Joe and his people, there were many persons who in a subdued manner opposed it, and prognosticated its utter failure. These people were of the sort who in the earlier days of August had said: "Hang the Indian children; they will grow up to be our enemies." They urged a war of extermination; humanity's dictates were too refined to be applied to cases wherein Indians were concerned. This class, while they affected to deplore the horrible massacres of whites, still did their utmost to rouse the Indians to other deeds of like savagery, by inflicting on them unprovoked acts which really brave and merciful people abhor. It is a fact that after the Lane treaty was signed, its provisions were repeatedly broken by whites, who deliberately murdered unsuspecting and helpless Indians. Chief Joe, whom none of his white contemporaries suspected of falsehood, said at the Lane peace conference that he did not begin war nor seek to retaliate until fourteen of his tribe had been shot or hung by the whites. Least these remarks should be misunderstood, the reader is informed that they apply only to that irresponsible element in the population which had but little respect for law and justice, and not to that great body of respectable and law abiding citizens who cast their lot in Southern Oregon, and by thirty years of industry have made it what it is to-day.

During the armistice and subsequent to the signing of the treaty, the class of exterminators alluded to kept up their efforts to kill off as many Indians as they could, regardless of any moral restriction whatever. Revenge was the motto, and these men lived up to it. Not half of the outrages which were perpetrated on Indians were ever heard of through newspapers; yet there are the accounts of several, and these are of a most cold-blooded description. We will allude lightly to a few examples. Captain Bob Williams, stationed with his company on the banks of Rogue river, during the armistice was not too brave and magnanimous to attempt to kill two children, the sons of Chief Joe; but General Lane with the utmost haste ordered his removal from the locality to another, where there would be less opportunity for the exercise of his propensities. We have the evidence of no less an authority than Judge Deady to prove that a fearful outrage was perpetrated at Grave creek after the armistice was agreed upon. He writes: "At Grave creek I stopped to feed my horse and get something to eat. There was a house there, called the 'Bates House,' after the man who kept it. It was a rough, wooden structure without a floor, and had an immense clapboard fun-

nel at one end, which served as a chimney. There was no house or settlement within ten or twelve miles or more of it. There I found Captain J. K. Lamerick in command of a company of volunteers. It seems he had been sent there by General Lane after the fight at Battle creek, on account of the murder of some Indians there, of which he and others gave me the following account:

Bates and some others had induced a small party of peaceable Indians who belonged in that vicinity to enter into an engagement to remain at peace with the whites during the war which was going on at some distance from them, and by way of ratification to this treaty, invited them to partake of a feast in an unoccupied log house just across the road from the 'Bates House;' and while they were partaking, unarmed, of this proffered hospitality, the door was suddenly fastened upon them, and they were deliberately shot down through the cracks between the logs by their treacherous hosts. Near by, and probably a quarter of a mile this side of the creek, I was shown a large, round hole into which the bodies of these murdered Indians had been unceremoniously tumbled. I did not see them, for they were covered with fresh earth."

Some miners from Sailor Diggings attacked a rancheria on Illinois river or Deer creek, as the accounts go, and killed two of the seven male Indians present. The others hastily seized their bows and arrows, and began a lively resistance. Two white men were hit, which so discouraged the others that they ran away. The act of aggression was severely denounced by other people, and the term "desperado" was applied to the perpetrators. Agent Culver was sent for to investigate matters, but it is not known that the guilty parties were ever brought to justice; indeed, there is a certain presumption that they were not.

An incident bearing somewhat upon this question is worthy of mention, though it occurred somewhat outside of the region supposed to be covered by the Lane treaty. On January 28, 1854, a small party of armed men from the Randolph mines, in Coos county, went to a rancheria, attacked the Indians and killed fifteen, as far as is known, without provocation. Two squaws were shot dead, one with her babe in her arms. The next day the miners passed a law providing that whosoever should sell or give any gun, rifle or pistol to Indians, should for the first offense receive thirty-nine lashes, and for the second offense should suffer death. Meeting considerable adverse criticism for their attack upon the helpless and unarmed creatures at the rancheria, these men next proceeded to hold a meeting and pass resolutions, one maintaining that the Indians at the time were on the eve of an outbreak, and another congratulating themselves on their bravery! The whole absurd proceedings are contained in a letter written by one of the assailants to the *Oregon Statesman* of contemporary date, and in the report of the Bureau of Indian Affairs for 1854, within which may be found letters from F. M. Smith, agent at Port Orford, and G. H. Abbott, leader of the attacking force of miners.

It does not require the thorough investigation to which the records of these events have been subjected by the writer, to determine conclusively that while the whites as a class were content with the treaty and obedient to its provisos, there was a considerable minority who lost no opportunity to manifest their contempt of the instrument and their disregard of its obligations. Nor were the Indians idle. As soon as the report of the killings at Grave creek, at Applegate and other places, had been bruited abroad, and the natives had become convinced that they were individually in as much danger

as before the treaty, they began reprisals. They committed atrocities that were not exceeded in bloodthirstiness by those at whom they were aimed. A few days after the battle of Evans' creek Thomas Frizzell and Mungo were murdered by Indians on Rogue river, below Vannoy's. It seems that Frizzell owned a ferry in that locality, which he was constrained to leave at the commencement of hostilities. He joined Owens' company, of which he was chosen first lieutenant. On the day mentioned, he went home to examine into the condition of things, being accompanied by Mungo, a private of his company. On returning they arrived within two miles of Vannoy's, when they were fired on by concealed Indians, and Frizzell was instantly killed. Mungo, wounded, took refuge in a thicket and with his rifle kept the enemy at bay for hours until a relief party came to his aid. He was carried to Vannoy's, but died on arriving there. These men were said to have been killed in retaliation for the massacre of the Indians at Bates' house, but this assertion, of course, does not admit of proof. The same day (August twenty-eighth), the savages burned the house of Raymond, at Jump-off-Joe creek, as well as two others in the vicinity.

These disturbances were chiefly confined to Josephine county and the western part of Jackson county; or to speak more specifically, to the Grave creek, Applegate creek, Illinois river and Althouse creek country.

About the twelfth of September, 1853, there occurred a catastrophe of some note several miles below Deer creek bar. Two prospectors, Tedford and Rouse, were attacked by Illinois Indians, peaceable until that time, and both injured very severely. Rouse was cut in the face, and Tedford was shot in the left arm, shattering the bone. The men were alone at the time, but were speedily found by neighboring miners and carried to a place of safety. Tedford's injuries were mortal; he died within a week. This, and some slighter injuries perpetrated the same day on other parties, were the first hostile acts of the Illinois Indians, who until then had shown a tolerably peaceful disposition. This was in the absence of nearly all the fighting portion of the white community, who were with Captain Williams on the Rogue river. On their return a party was made up to pursue certain Indians who had stolen some property from the Hunter brothers, including quite a number of mules. The thieves were followed for three days, over rough mountains, across creeks and through jungles, and at last traced to an Indian village on Illinois river. This was attacked by the pursuers, and several Indians were killed; but the whites had ultimately to retire, Alex. Watts being slightly wounded in the attack. The regular troops shortly after occupied this village, after killing several of its inhabitants and driving the rest away. On their return to headquarters the Indians followed them, and killed Sergeant Day, wounded Private King, and re-took sixteen stolen animals. Lieutenants Radford and Carter were in charge of the expedition, having been sent by Captain Smith, on the seventeenth of October, from Fort Lane, and the action took place on the twenty-fourth of the same month. It has always been supposed that the malcontents spoken of were Coast Indians, from the vicinity of Chetco. At any rate they were no triflers, as the whites found to their cost. On the twenty-sixth the miners again assembled, to the number of thirty-five, to make another descent upon the same camp, when the Indians' scouts discovered them and received them with unexpected warmth. William Hunter was wounded by three bullets, not seriously, and the party returned to their respective

homes without carrying out their projected annihilation of the hostile camp. Michael Bushey was of the number, and through his exertions a treaty of peace and amity was entered into between the miners and the Indians of that rancheria. The Indians observed the treaty faithfully enough, but the whites were not so honorable. It has been mentioned how certain whites from Sailor Diggings attempted to "make good Indians" of seven "bucks" at a certain rancheria, but were driven off ignominiously. These Indians were the survivors of those who slew Sergeant Day, and foiled Bushey and his party. They were now living in quietness on Deer creek, when attacked by the party from Sailor Diggings, who were said to have numbered twenty. Again Bushey, with Alex. Watts, patched up a treaty with them which existed until 1855, when certain events on the lower Klamath river, in which these Indians were implicated, sundered those pleasant relations.

On Applegate creek, September 2, four houses were burned by Indians, and their contents destroyed. At about the same date, or possibly a little later, a pack-train coming from Crescent City was fired upon and the three Mexicans who drove, were wounded, three mules were killed and all the merchandise captured by Indians. This closes the list of outrages perpetrated in that part of the country subsequent to the treaty, and the subject now leads us to consider the state of affairs on Rogue river.

General Lane left for the north on or about October, 1853. But before taking leave of the people of the valley, he made a visit to Tipsu Tyee, hoping in the interests of peace, to induce that much feared warrior to join the Rogue River chieftains in amity to the whites. Tipsu had not made himself felt in the recent hostilities probably for reasons already set forth, but as if still further to signalize his independence of both white and Indian influence, he sent word to Jacksonville that he did not recognize the peace of September 10, and should not by any means subscribe to its terms. As for Sam, Joe, George, Limpy and the rest, they might do as they chose; he was upon his own land, came upon it first, and should remain upon it. This message presented a new difficulty. It seemed to the people and to the Indian agents alike, that Tipsu Tyee needed to be put down. His outbreak of insolence ought to be punished. But to punish such an Indian as the wily old Tyee was an undertaking of considerable difficulty, and very few were ready to attempt it. The chief staid in his lair, and General Lane, who to great fighting qualities added a heart that was capable of feeling for even the most savage of God's creatures, paid him a visit in the interests of peace and humanity. Accompanied by two men only, he went into the mountains, found the chief, and entered upon an agreement with him by which the rights of the settlers were to be respected and grievances to be settled satisfactorily; and having taken leave of his host, returned safely from a journey which most men regarded as infinitely dangerous.

The different companies (Lamerick's, Miller's, Owens', Goodall's, Rhodes', Williams', Terry's and Fowler's) were mustered out, with the exception of Miller's, during the early days of September, soon after the close of disturbances, and sent home. People were now returning to their customary occupations, generally well pleased with the result of the war and hoping that no more "unpleasantness" might supervene, as considerable force of regular troops had arrived, and Colonel Wright, with four companies from Benicia and Fort Reading, was daily expected. Captain Alden, convalescent, set out for Fort Jones, about the time that the military authorities resolved upon

founding a permanent fortified camp near Table Rock. The Indians were safely domiciled near that locality, their reservation extending north and west of those prominent and celebrated land marks. Their position was a good one and to their liking. *Camas* and *ip-a* roots grew there in profusion; salmon in their season swarmed in the river, game of all kinds was abundant in the neighboring mountains. Besides, it was in the land of their nativity; and though nominally confined to the narrow limits of a comparatively small tract, they were not perceptibly worse off than before. Opposite their home, the new military post reared its imposing front. Appropriately named Fort Lane, it was commodiously and even handsomely built, and in a manner well adapted to the uses of such a post. A stockade enclosed quite a spacious area in which was a parade ground, together with barracks for private soldiers, houses for officers, an armory, hospital, and other necessary buildings, all built of logs. It continued to be the headquarters of the military forces in this region for three years; at the end of the last Indian war being abandoned. A quarter of a century has seen the old fort fall into ruins, and to-day scarcely a vestige of what was once a lively encampment remains. The officers and men who guarded its wooden ramparts are scattered and many of them have found a soldier's grave. Some of them died fighting for the flag that waved above the old fort; others forsaking that flag, espoused the "Lost Cause" and were lost with it.

Very soon after the construction of the military post was resolved upon, a circumstance occurred which ranks as one of the most important, and at the same time singular, that we have to narrate. This was the murder of James C. Kyle, on the sixth of October, 1853, by Indians from the Table Rock reservation. This sad affair took place within two miles of Fort Lane, at a time when the settlers were congratulating themselves that Indian difficulties were at an end. Kyle was a merchant of Jacksonville, partner of Wills whose untimely and cruel death has been recorded. A rigid examination and investigation of the homicide proved that it was committed by individuals from the reservation, and the chiefs were called upon to surrender the criminals in compliance with the terms of the treaty. They did so; and two Indians, George and Tom, were handed over to the proper authorities, as the murderers of Kyle, while Indian Thompson, *tilicum* of the same tribe, who has been previously mentioned, was surrendered as the murderer of Edwards. Like Thompson, the other two suspects were tried before Judge McFadden of the United States circuit court, at Jacksonville, in February, 1854. They were found guilty, and hanged two days later.

At the close of the Evans' creek campaign, General Lane, with commendable humanity and sagacity, remembering the helpless condition of the incoming migration of the season, dispatched a force of mounted men, being Miller's company, well armed and provisioned, to operate against the Indians in the region where such sickening butcheries were perpetrated the year before, and where Ben Wright and Captain Ross had done such good service in aweing the savages and teaching them lessons of the white man's vengeance. Captain Miller proceeded thence with his men and throughout the season did excellent service in scouting, fighting those Indians who showed signs of hostility, and in piloting trains to their destination. They left Jacksonville September twelfth, and returning at the close of their campaign, were discharged from service on the second of November. Their total term of service was about three months. The only casualties happening to them while on the emigrant

trail was the wounding of Private William Duke by Indians at Goose lake, October fourth, and of Private Watt, at another time and place. Captain Miller's command on this expedition consisted of 115 men.

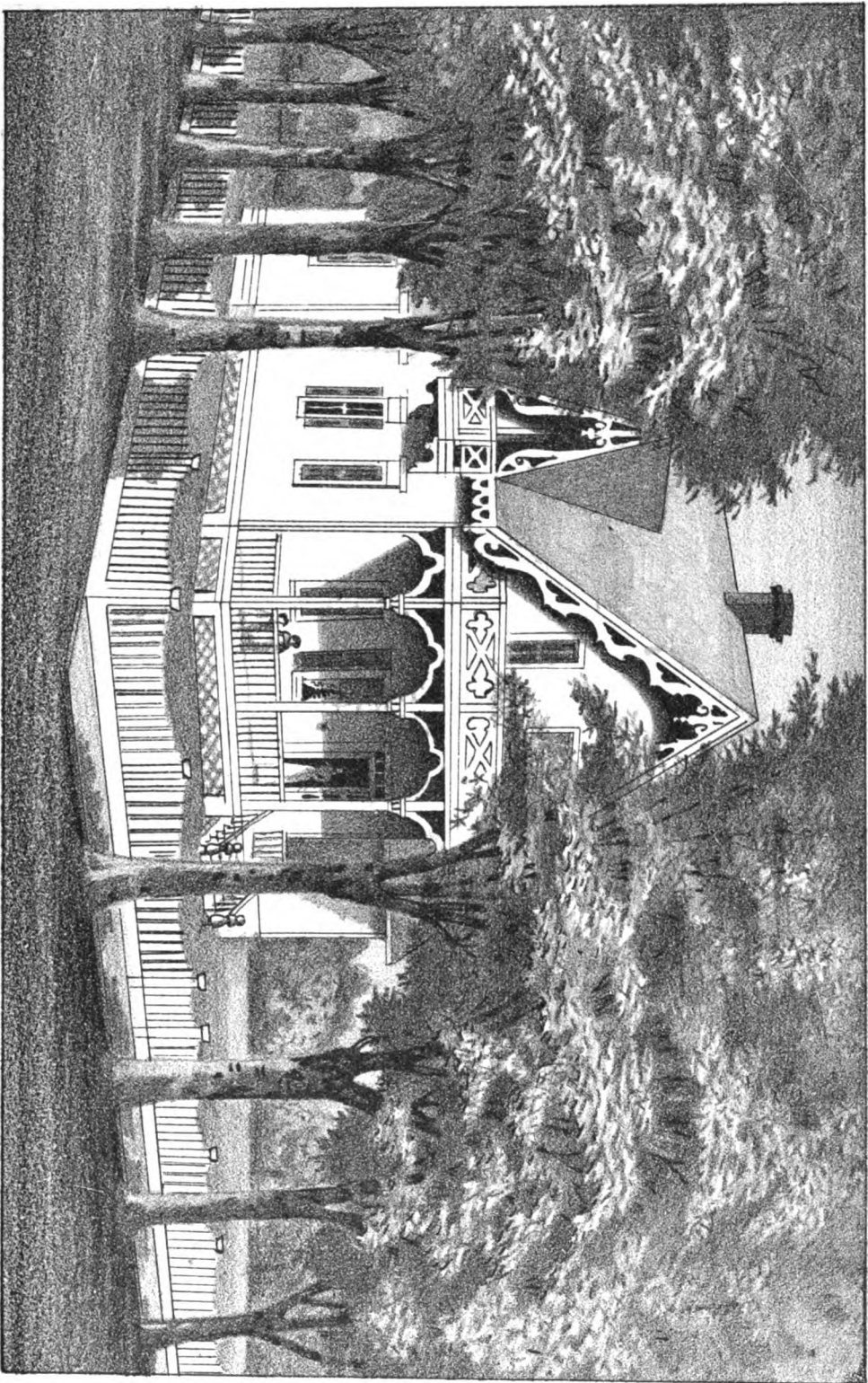
These occurrences complete the history of Indian difficulties for the year, and together constitute the natural termination of what is known as the "War of 1853." There is a short note to be appended relating to the indebtedness which grew out of the war. This was assumed by the United States; and however, the people of Southern Oregon might grumble—and grumble they did—at the attitude of the government and its army toward the settlers and the Indians, there was no grumbling heard concerning the assumption of the debt by the government, nor at the way in which that debt was paid. The muster-rolls and accounts of all the eight companies and General Lane's staff (the General refused to accept compensation for himself), were made out and adjusted by Captain Goodall, as inspecting and mustering officer, acting under orders from General Lane, at the close of the war; and these papers were forwarded to Captain Alden at Washington, and being presented to congress were promptly acted upon at the instance of that officer and General Lane, in his capacity as delegate to congress from Oregon Territory. Major Alvord, paymaster of the United States army, under orders from the secretary of war, paid off the volunteers, in coin, at Jacksonville and Yreka, in June and July, 1855. The commissary and quartermaster accounts were at the same time sent in draft to Governor Curry, and by him disbursed to the proper creditors. The total cost to the United States was about \$285,000.

CHAPTER XXVII.

EVENTS OF 1854.

A Year of Comparative Peace—Tipsu Tyee—His Career—The Cave Fight—Death of Tipsu—The Cottonwood War—Walker's Expedition—His Muster-roll—Fight at Warner Rock—Return to Jacksonville—Murder of Phillips.

Eighteen hundred and fifty-four was a year of peace for most of the Rogue River tribe, safely gathered on their reservation. The military force at Fort Lane kept in awe such roving vagabond savages as desired or might be led to commit outrages, and also such whites as, not having the fear of the law before their eyes, might seek to interfere with the natives. This latter class, numerous in most frontier countries, was doubly troublesome in Southern Oregon. There were grasping, avaricious men who seemed to begrudge the poor savages the very air they breathed. The reservation, some would say, is too good for them; it ought to be thrown open to settlement by whites. This class, too, were dissatisfied with the annuity that was promised the



A. G. Welling, Lith. Portland, Or.

CITY RESIDENCE OF JOHN M. OSBURN.
Cornallis, Benton County, Oregon.

Indians. Nothing in our government's Indian policy commended itself to such men, unless it was the policy of referring the least of the Indians' faults to the stern arbitrament of bullets, while permitting white men to ride rough-shod over them, regardless of right or justice.

Tipsu Tyee, however, did not join his brother chiefs in their friendly attitude toward the whites, but on the contrary entered systematically upon a career of stealthy warfare which was manifested in attacks on quite a number of parties on and near the Siskiyou mountains. He effectually terrorized a tract of country reaching from Ashland to beyond the Klamath, and during many months made unexpected descents upon white settlements, or robbed towns, with almost entire impunity. The first notable outrage was the affair near Ashland on August 17, 1853. The visit of General Lane to Tipsu's headquarters would appear to have been abortive, for at various times we find the chief active against the whites. The principal affair of the season was the fight near Cottonwood, resulting in the death of Hiram Hulen, John Clark, John Oldfield, and Wesley Mayden, who were killed in January, 1854, on the road between Jacksonville and Yreka, by Shasta Indians. This affair had a curious origin. A number of "squaw men" were living along the Klamath and about Cottonwood in the winter of 1853-4, and the women of two of these—Tom Ward and Bill Chance—deserted them and returned to their kindred, who were members of Tyee Bill's band of Shastas, dwelling in a large cave on the north bank of the Klamath, some twenty miles above Cottonwood. The squaw men proceeded after them, but on reaching the cave were ordered to leave. They immediately went to Cottonwood and falsely reported that a large number of stolen horses were in the possession of these Indians, when a company of men was raised to go and recover the animals. They went, and a fight ensuing, the four above mentioned were killed, and the rest driven away. The indignation in Cottonwood was great; the deceased were well known citizens, and the people were not aware how they had been duped by the squaw men. Notice of the difficulty was sent to Captain Judah, commanding at Fort Jones, and he came up with a detachment of troops. A company of volunteers was raised at Cottonwood, commanded by R. C. Geiger, with James Lemmon as lieutenant. Their first act was to bury the bodies of Hulen and his friends, who served to start the new cemetery at Cottonwood, and were all buried in one grave. The regulars and volunteers went then to the cave, and laid siege to it, until Captain Geiger was killed by a bullet in his brain, from incautiously exposing himself. This happened on the twenty-sixth of January. On the same day Captain Smith arrived from Fort Lane with a detachment of regulars, and a mountain howitzer, and being the senior military officer, took command of the forces. He advanced to the vicinity of the cave and opened fire upon the mouth of it with his howitzer, but ineffectually except as to endangering the volunteers who were stationed near the Indians' den. An old trapper, Robinson by name, now arrived and told Captain Smith the origin of the difficulty. The officer suspended the bombardment and went to the cave accompanied by two men only, and conversed with Tyee Bill, who confirmed the trapper's story. Words, it was said, had no power to describe the officer's indignation. Exasperated at the idea of a military force belonging to the United States being engaged in a dispute concerning the possession of squaws, he took his departure with his command in great anger. The inhabitants of Cottonwood

and of all the surrounding country were displeased with this action, and for years the people and press of the border refused to be placated.

Bill's band remained at the cave but made no hostile demonstration. On the twelfth of May a Shasta named Joe, made a felonious assault on a white woman, but was driven away by the approach of some men. He was pursued and fled to the cave. Lieutenant J. C. Bonnycastle, then in charge of Fort Jones, set out for the cave to compel his surrender, but halting on Willow creek, was informed of the attack by Tipsu Tyee on Gage and Clymer's pack-train on Siskiyou mountain wherein David Gage was killed and the mules stolen. The next day Lieutenant Bonnycastle and command set out for the scene of the last outrage, and on arriving they found that the murder had been committed by six Indians, of whom four had departed toward the cave. The detachment immediately followed, and reaching that place, they found that the Indians they were in pursuit of had arrived there, and they were none other than Tipsu Tyee, his son, and son-in-law, and another member of their band. But justice had overtaken the notorious old creature at last, for Bill and his party had fallen upon the four and killed them just before the troops arrived, being incited thereto by a desire to win the friendship of the whites, to whom they knew Tipsu to be a bitter enemy. They scalped the dead chief and sent that ghastly trophy to the office of Judge Roseborough in Yreka where it was seen by that gentleman, as he informed the writer. Lieutenant Bonnycastle and Captain Goodall also saw the scalp, and not feeling perfectly assured of its identity, went to the cave and twice exhumed the body, finding satisfactory evidence that it was the old Tyee and none other. Tipsu, is described by Colonel Ross and others who knew him as a tall and powerful man, wearing a beard or goatee which was tinged with gray. He had high cheek bones and a distinctively Indian appearance, but was a fine looking brave. "He was a quiet, reserved man, who never went among white people, when he could avoid it, but staid almost constantly in the hills. He never begged, but if provisions or other gifts were offered, he would allow his squaws to receive them."

The end of the Cottonwood affair is not yet told. The Shastas in the cave were visited by several individuals, among them Lieutenant Bonnycastle, Judge Steele, Judge Roseborough, special Indian agent; old Tolo chief of the Yreka Shastas and a friend of the whites; Captain Goodall and others, and persuaded to set out for Fort Jones, where they were to be kept. On arriving at Cottonwood creek on June 24, they were fired upon by a gang of the miners of that vicinity, and Chief Bill was killed, and several others wounded. The whites lost one man, Thomas C. McKamey. The Indians finally got securely on the Fort Jones reservation. This is the extent of our chronicles concerning the Cave Shastas, and they drift now out of our story.

The remaining incidents of 1854, are connected with the expedition of Captain Jesse Walker to assist the immigrants of that year through the dangerous grounds infested by the Modocs and other hostile tribes who had been punished by the previous expeditions of Captain Ross, Ben Wright and Captain Miller. Under date of July 17, 1854, Governor Davis addressed Colonel John Ross, authorizing him by virtue of his office as colonel in the Oregon militia, to call into service a company of volunteers to protect the immigration and particularly to suppress the Modocs, Piutes, and other disaffected aborigines. Colonel Ross accordingly made proclamation on the third of

August following, inviting enlistments for the term of three months. Some sixty or seventy men responded, whose names, with the officers they elected, are annexed: Captain, Jesse Walker; Lieutenants, C. Westfeldt, Isaac Miller; Sergeants, William G. Hill, R. E. Miller, Andrew J. Long; Privates, Benj. Antum, John Bormonler, David Breen, William Bybee, T. C. Banning, O. C. Beeson, Newton Ball, J. H. Clifton, R. S. A. Caldwell, Hugh C. Clauson, J. J. Coffey, W. W. Cose, David Dorsey, Henry C. Eldridge, W. M. D. Foster, T. V. Henderson, Jesse Huggens, J. B. Henit, J. M. Holloway, J. H. Hoffman, James Hathaway, John Head, John Halleck, John Hawkins, David W. Houston, Samuel Hink, William H. Jaquette, Eli Judd, J. P. Jones, L. W. Jones, John F. Linden, Peter Mowry, John Martin, Greenville Matthews, John M. Malone, B. McDaniel, James McLinden, John Pritchett, J. B. Patterson, Warren Pratt, Sylvester Pase, J. A. Pinney, George Ritchy, W. M. Rise, R. M. Robertson, E. A. Rice, Thomas Swank, Seth Sackett, J. R. Smith, N. D. Schooler, John Smith, John Shookman, Silas R. Smith, Marion Snow, Vincent Tullis, John Thompson, David Thompson, Peter H. Vanslyke, Samuel Wilks, Lafayette Witt, Squire Williams, Elijah Walker, George W. Wilson, M. Wolverton, James Wilks, Thomas P. Walker, James W. Walker, H. Wright.

Colonel Ross' instructions to the officers before their departure, were to proceed immediately to some suitable point near Clear lake, in the vicinity of Bloody Point, and protect the trains. These instructions concluded: "Your treatment of the Indians must in a great measure be left to your own discretion. If possible, cultivate their friendship; but, if necessary for the safety of the lives and property of the immigration, whip and drive them from the road." Simultaneously with their starting, a small party of Yreka people also set out with the same object. These were only fifteen in number, but included, also, some very experienced Indian fighters. While traveling along the north shore of Tule lake, they were greeted by a shower of arrows from the tules. They retired to await the Oregon company. When Captain Walker arrived, he sent forty men of his company with five Californians to attack the Indian village, which was situated in the marsh three hundred yards from where the attack had been made. This was destroyed without resistance, and all the men returned to camp at the mouth of the Lost river. The permanent rendezvous was made at Clear lake; and here both companies established their headquarters. Lieutenant Westfeldt, with a mixed detachment of Oregonians and Californians, went eastward on the trail as far as the big bend of the Humboldt, to meet the coming immigrants. Trains were made up of the scattered wagons, and being furnished with small escorts, were sent on westward. The Californians soon returning home, Captain Walker set out to punish the Piutes, who had stolen stock from the immigrants. On October third he started with sixteen men, traveling northward from Goose lake, when meeting a band of Indians, he chased them forty miles, coming the second day upon them where they were fortified on the top of an immense rock, named by him Warner's rock, in remembrance of Captain Warner, killed there in 1849. The small party made a furious attack upon the stronghold, but was repulsed with one man, John Low, wounded. Returning to Goose lake, they met and killed two Indians. Setting out again with twenty-five men, the determined captain again headed for Warner's rock, and by traveling in the night, reached it without being suspected by the savages, who, it was found, had gone down

from the rock, and were living on the bank of a creek. The men rode up to the camp, and formed a semi-circle about it. At daybreak they began firing, and drove the Indians pell-mell into the brush, killing many. The only white man injured was Sergeant William Hill, who was severely wounded in the arm and cheek by a bullet from the gun of one of his companions. Returning now to Goose lake and then homeward, they were mustered out of service at Jacksonville on November 6, 1854.

Before closing this account of the events of 1854, there is mention to be made of two murders committed by Indians, the one of — Stewart, an immigrant, while proceeding westward on the wagon trail, in September; the other that of Edward Phillips. The latter homicide occurred on the Applegate, about the middle of April. It was supposed to have been the deed of certain Indians residing thereabouts, but which was laid to the charge of the tribe on Rogue river. Captain Smith detailed a detachment to inquire into the matter, whose commanding officer reported that the man had been killed in his own cabin, and evidently for the purpose of robbery, as his gun, ammunition and tools had been taken.

As we have seen, the greater part of the difficulties which occurred during the year 1854, were outside of the Rogue river valley, but they were still near enough to keep a portion of its inhabitants in a state of alarm.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

CAUSES OF THE WAR OF 1855-6.

Character of the Events of 1855—Public Opinion—Situation of the Indians—The Speculative Class—Murder of Hill—Of Philpot—Of Dyer and McCue—The Humbug War—Invasion of Jackson County—Resolutions—The Invaders Retire—Death of Keene—Murder of Fields and Cunningham—Reflections—The Lupton Affair.

The latter portion of the history of Southern Oregon's Indian wars possesses a peculiar distinction. It describes exclusively the strong struggles of a single tribe against extermination; it tells their slow and gradual yielding, and finally the last act of their existence which bears interest to us; namely, their exile from the land of their birth. The subject which we took up lightly at the year 1827 has assumed a weightier character. Year by year the irrepressible conflict of races has taken on more alarming symptoms. The unavoidable termination as it approached, bore to the people a more serious import. We can imagine the situation as after a lapse of nearly three decades we philosophize upon the subject. The Indians toward the end of 1855 are growing restless, even desperate. They have long felt and now recognize the tightening bands of an adverse civilization strangling them. The white men who came

with fair promises, who brought trifling presents, and who broke their words as twigs are broken, outnumbered them by far. In the minds of the whites distrust increases. There has also crept in a new element and an influential one. Speculative gentlemen mused upon the profits of an Indian war, and took note how surely government reimbursed the contractors, the packers, the soldiers, of previous wars. Being without other means of accumulating wealth, why should they not keep an eye open to the chance of a war against the Indians. "A good crop pays well, but a good lively campaign is vastly more lucrative." These few schemers were ready to take advantage of a war, and doubly ready with their little bills; bills that the government found so exorbitant that it took alarm—imagined a grand conspiracy to bring on a war and by such means to defraud the treasury; and, finally, would pay no bills, not even those of honest volunteers who had periled life and limb in the country's need. Years after, there came J. Ross Browne, as treasury agent, who looked into the matter and found therein nothing but the traces of shrewd contractors and unscrupulous purveyors, and he bore evidence to the honesty and uprightness of the people, and to the legitimacy of the war. But this is a digression from our topic. The events of 1855 are easily susceptible of arrangement in historical form. Those which precede the beginning of hostilities (which took place October eighth), we are enabled to arrange in three series with reference to their locality, date of occurrence, and cause.

We are informed that on May 8, 1855, — Hill was attacked and killed on Indian creek, in Siskiyou county, California. Primarily this information is obtained from the official list of white persons killed by Indians, referred to as the work of a legislative committee. The next entry is to the effect that "Jerome Dyar and Daniel McKew" were killed on the first of June, on the road from Jacksonville to the Illinois valley, and that, as in the former case, the killing was done by Rogue River Indians. On June second, says the report, Philpot was killed by the same Indians, in Deer creek valley. These constitute a chain of events to which particular attention should be paid in order to ascertain the comparative trustworthiness of the publication quoted from.

From a careful comparison of accounts, oral as well as printed, it appears that a party of Illinois Indians, belonging possibly to Limpy's band, but more likely being the remnant of those active and formidable savages who so boldly resisted the attacks both of the regulars and the miners, as described in foregoing pages, went over to the Klamath river about Happy Camp, and robbed some miners' cabins, and then proceeding to Indian creek, killed a man named Hill—sometimes spelled Hull—and precipitately returning, stole some cattle from Hay's ranch (afterwards Thornton's), and took their booty to the hills at the head of Slate creek. On the day following, Samuel Frye set out from Hay's ranch with a force of eight men, and following the Indians into the hills, came upon them and killed or mortally wounded three of them, as the whites reported. The latter retired and probably were followed, as on the next day, while returning with re-inforcements, it was found that the Indians had gone to Deer creek and murdered Philpot and seriously wounded James Mills. The neighboring settlers and others moved immediately to Yarnall's stockade for safety, while Frye, with his military company, now increased to twenty men, were active in protecting them, and seeking the Indians. News was sent to Fort Lane, and Lieutenant Switzer with a force

of twelve men came down and entered upon the search, only to find that the Indians had murdered Jerome Dyer and Daniel McCue, on the Applegate, where they had gone on their supposed way to the Klamath lakes. A day or so later the Indians, finding their way blocked for escape to the eastward, surrendered to the troops and were taken to the Fort for safe keeping, as there were no regularly constituted authorities to receive them, and if once allowed to go out of the power of the soldiers would infallibly have been killed by the citizens, as indeed they well deserved. The Indians, fourteen in number were brought up to the reserve, but Chief Sam put in forcible objections against their being allowed to come among his people, saying that some whites were endeavoring to raise disturbances among the latter, and their own good name would suffer, etc. To this Captain Smith and Agent Ambrose assented, and provided a place for the Indians at Fort Lane, where they were kept under guard, as much to prevent whites from killing them as to discourage them from running away.

The next sequence of events that deserves notice, constitutes the "Humbug War," well known by that name in Northern California. The whole matter, which at one time threatened to assume serious proportions, grew out of a plain case of drunk. Two Indians—whether Shastas, Klamaths, or Rogue Rivers there is no evidence to show, but presumably from the locality of the former tribe—procured liquor and became intoxicated, and while passing along Humbug creek in California, were met by one Peterson, who foolishly meddled with them. Becoming enraged, one of the Indians shot him, inflicting a mortal wound; as he fell he drew his own revolver and shot his opponent in the abdomen. The Indians started for the Klamath river at full speed, while the alarm was given. Two companies of men were instantly formed and sent out to arrest the perpetrators. The information that an Indian had shot a white man was enough to arouse the whole community, and no punishment would have been deemed severe enough for the culprit if he had been taken. The citizens found on the next day a party of Indians who refused to answer their questions as they wished, so they arrested three of them and set out for Humbug with them. While on the road, two of the three escaped, the other one was taken to Humbug, examined before a justice of the peace and for want of evidence discharged. When the two escaped prisoners returned to their camp, it was the signal for a massacre of whites. That night (July 28) the Indians of that band passed down the Klamath, killing all but three of the men working between Little Humbug and Horse creeks. Eleven met their death at that time, being William Hennessy, Edward Parish, Austin W. Gay, Peter Hignight, John Pollock, four Frenchmen and two Mexicans. Excitement knew no bounds; every man constituted himself an exterminator of Indians, and a great many of that unfortunate race were killed, without the least reference to their possible guilt or innocence. Many miserable captives were deliberately shot, hanged or knocked into abandoned prospect holes to die. Over twenty-five natives, mostly those who had always been friendly, were thus disposed of. Even infancy and old age were not safe from these "avengers," who were composed chiefly of the rowdy or "sporting" class.

Meantime some had said that the Indians who had committed the massacre had gone north. On the dissemination of this report, preparations for a pursuit were rapidly made, and about the first of August five companies of volunteers started for the north side of the Klamath. These were commanded by Captains Hale, Lynch,

Martin, Kelly and Ream—the latter's men being mounted, while the others were on foot. The total force amounted to about two hundred. The Indians were found to have fled beyond the Klamath, and the volunteers, finding their trail, followed it closely. The pursued were carrying the man whom Peterson wounded, and had gone over the summit of the Siskiyou range, and down into the valley of the Applegate, and made for the reservation at Fort Lane. When the five companies reached Sterling creek, they camped, finding the Indians had escaped them and gone to the reservation. Here they held a meeting, and like all Americans in seasons of public anxiety, passed resolutions. Those were of the following tenor:

STERLING, Oregon, August 5, 1855.

At a meeting of the volunteer companies of Siskiyou county, State of California, who have been organized for the purpose of apprehending and punishing certain Indians who have committed depredations in our county, E. S. Mowry, Esq., was elected chairman, Dr. D. Ream, secretary, and the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

WHEREAS, Certain Indians, composed of the Klamath, Horse Creek, and a portion of the Rogue River tribe, on or about the twenty-seventh or twenty-eighth of July, 1855, came upon the Klamath river, and there ruthlessly and without provocation, murdered eleven or more of our fellow-citizens and friends, a portion of whom we know to have escaped into the reservation near Fort Lane, Rogue river valley, Oregon territory, from the fact of having tracked them into said valley and from testimony of certain responsible and reliable witnesses; it is, therefore,

Resolved, That a committee of five men, one from each company now present, be chosen to present these resolutions to Captain Smith, U. S. A., commandant at Fort Lane, and Mr. Palmer, the Indian agent for Oregon territory. We would respectfully request Captain Smith, U. S. A., and Mr. Palmer, Indian agent, that they would, if in their power, deliver up to us the fugitive Indians who have fled to the reservation, in three days from this date, and if at the end of this time they are not delivered to us, together with all the stock and property, we would most respectfully beg of Captain Smith, U. S. A., and the Indian agent full permission to apprehend the fugitive Indians, and take the property wherever it may be found.

Resolved, That if at the expiration of three days the Indians and property are not delivered to us, and the permission to seek for them is not granted, then we will, on our own responsibility, go and take them where they may be found, at all and every hazard.

Resolved, That the following-named gentlemen compose the committee:

E. S. MOWRY,
J. X. HALE,
A. D. LAKE,
WILLIAM PARRISH,
A. HAWKINS,

E. S. MOWRY, Chairman.

DR. D. REAM, Secretary.

. Committee.

The committee went to Fort Lane and found that some of the stock stolen by the Indians was there, and that two Rogue River Indians who had been concerned in the massacre were then in the guard house. The committee waited upon Captain Smith, presented their credentials, and demanded the surrender of the stock and criminals. The Captain said that the animals would be delivered up on proof of ownership, but that the Indians could on no account be surrendered, except to the properly constituted authorities. Lieutenant Mowry then told him plainly that they came after the Indians and proposed to have them, if it was necessary to take them by force. This was too much for hot-tempered Captain Smith to endure. Threats from a citizen to a regular army officer were unheard-of in his experience. He stormed furiously, declined to submit to dictation, and invited the bold Californians to put their threats in execution. They left, declaring that if the Indians were not forthcoming in three days they would

take the fort by storm. The camp was then removed to a point within three or four miles of the fort, and the volunteers began to mature plans for its capture. Captain Smith made arrangements to repel attacks, placing his artillery (two or three small cannon) in position, loaded and trained upon the approaches, and suspended the visits of troops to the surrounding camps. The invaders evolved a plan for making the soldiers drunk, whereby they might enter the fort, but this fell through on account of communications being sundered; and within a day or two they left for their homes, feeling that a war against the government might terminate injuriously to them.

After the war of 1855-6 closed, the Indian criminals in question, two in number, were surrendered to the sheriff of Siskiyou, upon a warrant charging them with murder. They were taken to Yreka, and kept in jail until the grand jury met, and no indictment being found, they were released. But it happened that a number of men in that town had determined that the savages should die. As they walked forth from the jail these men locked arms with them, led them out of town, shot them and tumbled their bodies into an old mining shaft where their bones yet lie.

Years later appropriations were made by congress for the pay of the men belonging to the five companies, and about 1870 a number of them actually received compensation for their services in this expedition.

On the second of September an affray occurred in the upper part of Bear creek valley, Jackson county, which resulted in the death of a white man and the wounding of two others. A few days previously, some Indians, by some supposed to belong to the gang which committed the eleven murders on the Klamath, stole some horses from B. Alberding. The owner summoned his neighbors to assist in recovering them, and a very small company set out on the quest. Following the trail, they walked into an ambuscade of savages, and were fired upon. Granville Keene was killed, Alberding was wounded by a ball that struck him above the eye, J. Q. Faber was shot through the arm, and another man received a wound in the hand. The party hastily retired, leaving the body of Keene where it fell. On the following day a detachment of troops from Fort Lane proceeded to the scene of conflict and obtained the much mutilated remains, but the Indians, of course, were gone. The savages who were concerned in this diabolism were said by different accounts to number from five to thirty.

The next event of the sort is a still more serious one, which occurred on the twenty-fifth of September, and involved the death of two persons. On the previous day Harrison B. Oatman and Daniel P. Brittain, of Phoenix, and Calvin M. Fields, started from Phoenix, each driving an ox-team loaded with flour destined for Yreka. Camping the first night near the foot of the Siskiyou mountains, the train started up the ascent the next morning, doubling their teams frequently as was made necessary by the steepness of the road. When within three hundred yards of the summit, Oatman and Fields advancing with two teams and one wagon, while Brittain remained with two wagons and one team, the latter heard five shots fired in the vicinity of the men in advance. Hurrying up the rise he quickly came in sight of the teams, which were standing still, while an Indian was apparently engaged in stripping a fallen man. Turning back, Brittain ran down the mountain, followed by a bullet from the Indian's rifle, but made his way unhurt to the Mountain House, three miles from the scene of the attack. Six men hastily mounted and returned to the summit. Oatman, mean-

while had escaped, and got to Hughes' house (now Byron Cole's) on the California side, and obtained help. He reported that at the time the attack began, a youth named Cunningham, who was returning from Yreka with a team, was passing Oatman and Fields when the attack was made, and that he was wounded at the instant Fields fell dead. The latter's body was lying in the road, stripped, but Cunningham was only found the next day, lying dead by a tree behind which he had taken refuge. The exact spot where the catastrophe occurred—says Mr. Brittain, who still resides at Phoenix—is where the railroad tunnel enters from the Oregon side. It is the gentleman's opinion that about fifteen Indians were concerned in the attack. The date mentioned, September twenty-fifth, is taken from Mr. Robinson's diary, although Mr. Brittain is of the opinion that it took place three days later. Newspaper accounts give the twenty-fourth as the proper date. On the following day Samuel Warner was murdered on Cottonwood creek, not far from the scene of the other tragedy, and most likely by the same Indians. At nearly the same time, two men, Charles Scott and Thomas Snow, were killed on the trail between Yreka and Scott Bar. These repeated killings (whose details are not now known) produced a very considerable degree of alarm, but no military measures of importance were taken, except by the officials at Fort Lane, who sent forty mounted troops to the various scenes of bloodshed, but these returned without having effected anything.

Our account now approaches the beginning of the war of 1855-6, by some thought to have been the result of the incidents above recounted. It is truly difficult at this time to accord these circumstances their proper influence in the acts which followed. It is evident that the people of Rogue river valley toward the end of the summer of 1855, must have felt an additional degree of insecurity, but that it was wholly in consequence of the murders which had previously taken place does not seem probable, inasmuch as these murders were committed outside the valley. Their legitimate results could hardly have been sufficient to stir up a general war against the Indians, so we are left to conjecture the growth of a public sentiment determined upon war. The vast majority of settlers, wearied of constant anxiety, heartily and unaffectedly believed that the removal of the Indians was desirable and necessary. Whatever may have been the exact status of the war party, and whatever the influence of the speculative branch of it, it is clear there was no outspoken opposition such as would have been created by a general sentiment in favor of peaceful methods. Almost the only outspoken advocate of Indians' rights was compelled to leave the country of his adoption from fear of personal violence. Whoever doubts the acerbity of public sentiment at that date, will do well to pause here and digest that statement, comparing with it the tenor of the editorial remarks to be found in the *Sentinel* at that time. If that paper were a truthful exponent of public opinion, and we believe it was, there must have existed a condition of feeling analogous to that in the southern states in the months preceding the rebellion. If such publications may be trusted to gauge public sentiment, the feeling of absolute enmity against the natives must have increased ten-fold since the signing of the Lane treaty. And as there was nothing in the conduct of the Indians to fully warrant this, we shall not, probably, be far out of the way in assigning much of it to the influence of those who, for various reasons, desired war. Undoubtedly this view will fail to please those whose belief as to the cause of the war of

1855-6 is founded upon current traditions; but such should remember that those traditions date their commencement from a time when it was extremely unpopular, even dangerous, to oppose the war, and as unpopular to print or speak anything of an opposing character. It has thus far been regarded as indisputable fact that Indian outrages brought on the war, and were the sole cause of it. Keeping in view the principle with which we set out, that the war was unavoidable from the very nature of things, it seems a fair and impartial conclusion that it could have been, by the use of tact and justice, postponed at least for a time. Instances might be multiplied to show the drift of public sentiment at the time of which we speak; pages might be written and endless quotations made; but it would seem that the foregoing paragraphs set forth the state of affairs with sufficient clearness. The existence of a war party was assured; and with the unexpected stimulus of the terrible massacre of October ninth, this war party proved powerful enough to effect the deportation of the Indians—a fact not to be regretted. Previous to that date no excuses were deemed necessary for even the most violent measures; but when criticism subsequently awoke, editorials were written, affidavits prepared, and another war (of words) was fought to prove the first one necessary. For as matters then existed outside sympathy had to be created—the consciences of some people had to be calmed—some men had to be made heroes of—appropriations had to be got—and congress had to be won over.

It is undoubtedly true that those writers and speakers who have attempted to apologize for or extenuate certain acts having a bearing on the question have most blunderingly performed their task. To effect this end required a high degree of tact and skill, both of which it would appear were wanting at that date. For example: Although we have evidence to show that the Lupton incident was the work partly of hair-brained enthusiasts and professed ruffians who in no sense represented the community, still their act was adopted and defended by those who took it upon themselves to advocate the what they styled the cause of the people of Southern Oregon. The act should have been promptly repudiated as of too brutal a nature to represent the wishes of an enlightened and humane public. In other respects these apologists far overstepped the bounds of tact and prudence. Officials of the United States government were antagonized, thereby endangering governmental support. Column after column of the *Sentinel*, the only paper then published south of Salem, was filled with abuse of General Wool, Joel Palmer and other officials, and violent recriminations concerning the conduct of the war generally. The result of this was that the government become suspicious and sent an agent to investigate, as has been before remarked.

It has always been regarded as a remarkable circumstance that the Indians on and near the reservation should have been (with the exception of Sam's band) fully prepared for an outbreak exactly at the time when the "exterminators" made their attack at the mouth of Little Butte creek, thereby furnishing an all sufficient reason for such outbreak. A still more suggestive fact is the simultaneous beginning of war in Oregon and Washington territory—a fact so striking as to suggest the collusion of those widely separated tribes. How this concert of action was brought about, several have attempted to explain, but never in a satisfactory manner. Leaving this subject we will proceed to consider the Lupton affair.

On the seventh of October, 1855, a party of men, principally miners and men-about-town, in Jacksonville, organized and armed themselves to the number of about forty (accounts disagree as to number), and under the nominal leadership of Captain Hays and Major James A. Lupton, representative-elect to the territorial legislature, proceeded to attack a small band of Indians encamped on the north side of Rogue river near the mouth of Little Butte creek a few miles above Table Rock. Lupton, it appears, was a man of no experience in bush fighting, but was rash and headstrong. His military title, says Colonel Ross, was unearned in war and was probably gratuitous. It is the prevailing opinion that he was led into the affair through a wish to court popularity, which is almost the only incentive that could have occurred to him. Certainly it could not have been plunder; and the mere love of fighting which probably drew the greater part of the force together was perhaps absent in his case. The reason why the particular band at Butte creek was selected as victims also appears a mystery, although the circumstances of their location being accessible, their numbers small, and their reputation as fighters very slight, possibly were the ruling considerations. This band of Indians appear to have behaved themselves tolerably; they were pretty fair Indians, but beggars, and on occasion thieves. They had been concerned in no considerable outrages that are distinctly specified. The attacking party arrived at the river on the evening of the seventh, and selecting a hiding place, remained therein until daylight, the appointed time for the attack. The essential particulars of the fight which followed are, when separated from a tangle of contradictory minutiae, that Lupton and his party fired a volley into the crowded encampment, following up the sudden and totally unexpected attack by a close encounter with knives, revolvers, and whatever weapon they were possessed of, and the Indians were driven away or killed without making much resistance. These facts are matters of evidence, as are also the killing of several squaws, one or more old decrepit men, and a number, probably small, of children. The unessential particulars vary greatly. For instance, Captain Smith reported to government that eighty Indians were slaughtered. Other observers, perhaps less prejudiced, placed the number at thirty. Certain accounts, notably that contributed to the *Statesman* by A. J. Kane, denied that there were any "bucks" present at the fight, the whole number of Indians being women, old men, and children. It is worth while to note that Mr. A. J. Kane promptly retracted this supposed injurious statement, and in a card to the *Sentinel* said he believed there *were* some bucks present. Certain "Indian fighters," also appended their names to the card.

The exact condition of things at the fight, or massacre, as some have characterized it, is difficult to determine. Accounts vary so widely that by some it has been termed a heroic attack, worthy of Leonidas or Alexander; others have called it an indiscriminate butchery of defenceless and peaceful natives, the earliest possessors of the soil. To temporize with such occurrences does not become those who seek the truth only, and the world would be better could such deeds meet at once the proper penalty and be known by their proper name. Whether or not Indian men were present does not concern the degree of criminality attached to it. The attack was indiscriminately against all. The Indians were at peace with the whites and therefore unprepared. To fitly characterize the whole proceeding, is to say that it was Indian-like.

The results of the matter, were the death of Lupton, who was mortally wounded by an arrow which penetrated his lungs, the wounding of a young man, Shepherd by name, the killing of at least a score of Indians, mainly old men, and the revengeful outbreak on the part of the Indians, whose account forms the most important part of this history.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE MASSACRE OF OCTOBER NINTH, AND WAR IN GRAVE CREEK HILLS.

A Memorable Day—The Indians Leave the Reservation—The Murder of Twenty People—Women in Captivity—Mrs. Harris Defends her Family—Volunteers to the Rescue—General State of Alarm—An Army Organized—An Example of Promptness—Siege of Galice Creek—Discovery of the Indians' Whereabouts—Lieutenant Kautz Surprised—Expedition to Hungry Hill—Battle at Bloody Spring—A Defeat—Causes—The Volunteers and Regulars Disagree—A Parallel—Proclamation of Governor Curry—Army Reorganized—The Indians Retreat to the Meadows.

Immediately succeeding the event last detailed, came a series of startling and lamentable occurrences, which produced an impression on the community which the lapse of over a quarter of a century has by no means effaced. The ninth of October, 1855, has justly been called the most eventful day in the history of Southern Oregon. On that day nearly twenty persons lost their lives, victims to Indian ferocity and cruelty. Their murder lends a somber interest to the otherwise dry details of Indian skirmishes, and furnishes many a romantic though saddening page to the annalist who would write the minute history of those times. A portion of the incidents of that awful day have been written for publications of wide circulation, and thus have become a part of the country's stock-in-trade of Indian tales. Certain of them have taken their place in the history of our country along with the most stirring and romantic episodes of border warfare. Many and varied are this country's legends of hair-breadth escapes and heroic defense against overpowering odds. There is nothing told in any language to surpass in daring and devotion the memorable defense of the Harris home. Mrs. Wagner's mysterious fate still bears a melancholy interest, and while time endures the people of this region cannot forget the mournfully tragic end of all who died on that fateful day.

As the present memories describe it, the attack was by most people wholly unexpected, in spite of the previous months of anxiety. The recklessness of the whites who precipitated the outbreak by their conduct at the Indian village above Table Rock, had left unwarned the outlying settlers, upon whose defenseless and innocent heads fell the storm of barbaric vengeance. Early on the morning of October ninth, the

bands of several of the more warlike chiefs gathered at or near Table Rock, set out traveling westward, down the river, and transporting their families, their arms and other property, and bent on war. It is not at this moment possible to ascertain the names of those chiefs, nor the number of their braves; but it has been thought that Limpy, the chief of the Illinois band, with George, chief of the lower Rogue river band, were the most prominent and influential Indians concerned in the matter. Their numbers, if we follow the most reliable accounts, would indicate that from thirty-five to fifty Indians performed the murders of which we have now to discourse. Their first act was to murder William Goin or Going, a teamster, native of Missouri, and employed on the reservation, where he inhabited a small hut or house. Standing by the fire-place in conversation with Clinton Schieffelin, he was fatally shot, at two o'clock in the morning. The particular individuals who accomplished this killing were, says Mr. Schieffelin, members of John's band of Applegates, who were encamped on Ward creek, a mile above its mouth, and twelve miles distant from the camp of Sam's band.

Hurrying through the darkness to Jewett's ferry these hostiles, now reinforced by the band of Limpy and George, found there a pack-train loaded with mill-irons. Hamilton, the man in charge of it, was killed, and another individual was severely wounded, being hit in four places. They next began firing at Jewett's house, within which were several persons in bed, it not being yet daylight. Meeting with resistance they gave up the attack and moved to Evans' ferry, which they reached at daybreak. Here they shot Isaac Shelton, of Willamette valley, en route for Yreka. He lived twenty hours. The next victim was Jones, proprietor of a ranch, whom they shot dead near his house. His body was nearly devoured by hogs before it was found. The house was set on fire, and Mrs. Jones was pursued by an Indian and shot with a revolver, when she fell senseless, and the savage retired supposing her dead. She revived and was taken to Tufts' place and lived a day. O. P. Robbins, Jones' partner, was hunting cattle at some distance from the house. Getting upon a stump he looked about him and saw the house on fire. Correctly judging that Indians were abroad, he proceeded to Tufts and Evans' places and secured the help of three men, but the former place the Indians had already visited and shot Mrs. Tufts through the body, but being taken to Illinois valley she recovered. Six miles north of Evans ferry the Indians fell in with and killed two men who were transporting supplies from the Willamette valley to the mines. They took the two horses from the wagon, and went on. The house of J. B. Wagner was burned, Mrs. Wagner being previously murdered, or, as an unsubstantiated story goes, she was compelled to remain in it until dead. This is refinement of horrors indeed. For a time her fate was unknown, but it was finally settled thus. Mary, her little daughter, was taken to the Meadows, on lower Rogue river, some weeks after, according to the Indians' own accounts, but died there. Mr. Wagner being from home escaped death. Coming to Haines' house, Mr. Haines being ill in bed, they shot him to death, killed two children and took his wife prisoner. Her fate was a sad one, and is yet wrapped in mystery. It seems likely, from the stories told by the Indians, that the unhappy woman died about a week afterwards, from the effects of a fever aggravated by improper food. When the subsequent war raged, a thousand inquiries were made concerning the captive, and

not a stone was left unturned to solve the mystery. The evidence that exists bearing upon the subject is unsatisfactory indeed, but may be deemed sufficiently conclusive.

At about nine o'clock A. M., the savages approached the house of Mr. Harris, about ten miles north of Evans', where dwelt a family of four—Mr. and Mrs. Harris and their two children, Mary aged twelve, and David aged ten years. With them resided T. A. Reed, an unmarried man employed by or with Mr. Harris in farmwork. Reed was some distance from the house, and was set upon by a party of the band of hostiles and killed, no assistance being near. His skeleton was found a year after. David, the little son of the fated family, had gone to a field at a little distance, and in all likelihood was taken into the woods by his captors and slain, as he was never after heard of. Some have thought that he was taken away and adopted into the tribe—a theory that seems hardly probable, as his presence would have become known when the entire band of hostiles surrendered several months afterward. It seems more probable that the unfortunate youth was taken prisoner, and proving an inconvenience to his brutal captors, was by them unceremoniously murdered and his corpse thrown aside, where it remained undiscovered. Mr. Harris was surprised by the Indians, and retreating to the house, was shot in the breast as he reached the door. His wife, with the greatest courage and presence of mind, closed and barred the door, and in obedience to her wounded husband's advice, brought down the fire-arms which the house contained—a rifle, a double shotgun, a revolver and a single-barreled pistol—and began to fire at the Indians, hardly with the expectation of hitting them, but to deter them from assaulting or setting fire to the house. Previous to this a shot fired by the Indians had wounded her little daughter in the arm, making a painful but not dangerous flesh wound, and the terrified child climbed to the attic of the dwelling where she remained for several hours. Throughout all this time the heroic woman kept the savages at bay, and attended as well as she was able to the wants of her fearfully wounded husband, who expired in about an hour after he was shot. Fortunately, she had been taught the use of fire-arms; and to this she owed her preservation and that of her daughter. The Indians, who could be seen moving about in the vicinity of the house, were at pains to keep within cover and dared not approach near enough to set fire to the dwelling, although they burned the out-buildings, first taking the horses from the stable. Mrs. Harris steadily loaded her weapons, and fired them through the crevices between the logs of which the house was built. In the afternoon, though at what time it was impossible for her to tell, the Indians drew off and left the stout-hearted woman mistress of the field. She had saved her own and her daughter's life, and added a deathless page to the record of the country's history.

After the departure of the savages, the heroine with her daughter left the house and sought refuge in a thicket of willows near the road, and remained there all night. Next morning several Indians passed, but did not discover them, and during the day a company of volunteers, hastily collected in Jacksonville, approached, to whom the two presented themselves, the sad survivors of a once happy home.

When, on the ninth of October, a rider came dashing into Jacksonville and quickly told of the fray, great excitement prevailed, and men volunteered to go to the aid of whoever might need help. Almost immediately a score of men were in their saddles and pushing toward the river. Major Fitzgerald, stationed at Fort Lane, went

or was sent by Captain Smith, at the head of fifty-five mounted men, and these going with the volunteers, proceeded along the track of ruin and desolation left by the savages. At Wagner's house, some five or six volunteers who were in advance, came upon a few Indians hiding in the brush near by, who, unsuspecting of the main body advancing along the road, challenged the whites to a fight. Major Fitzgerald came up and ordered a charge; and six of the "red devils" were killed, and the rest driven "on the jump" to the hills, but could not be overtaken. Giving up the pursuit, the regulars and volunteers marched along the road to the Harris house, where, as we have seen, they found the devoted mother and her child, and removed them to a place of safety in Jacksonville. They proceeded to and camped at Grave creek that night, and returned the next day.

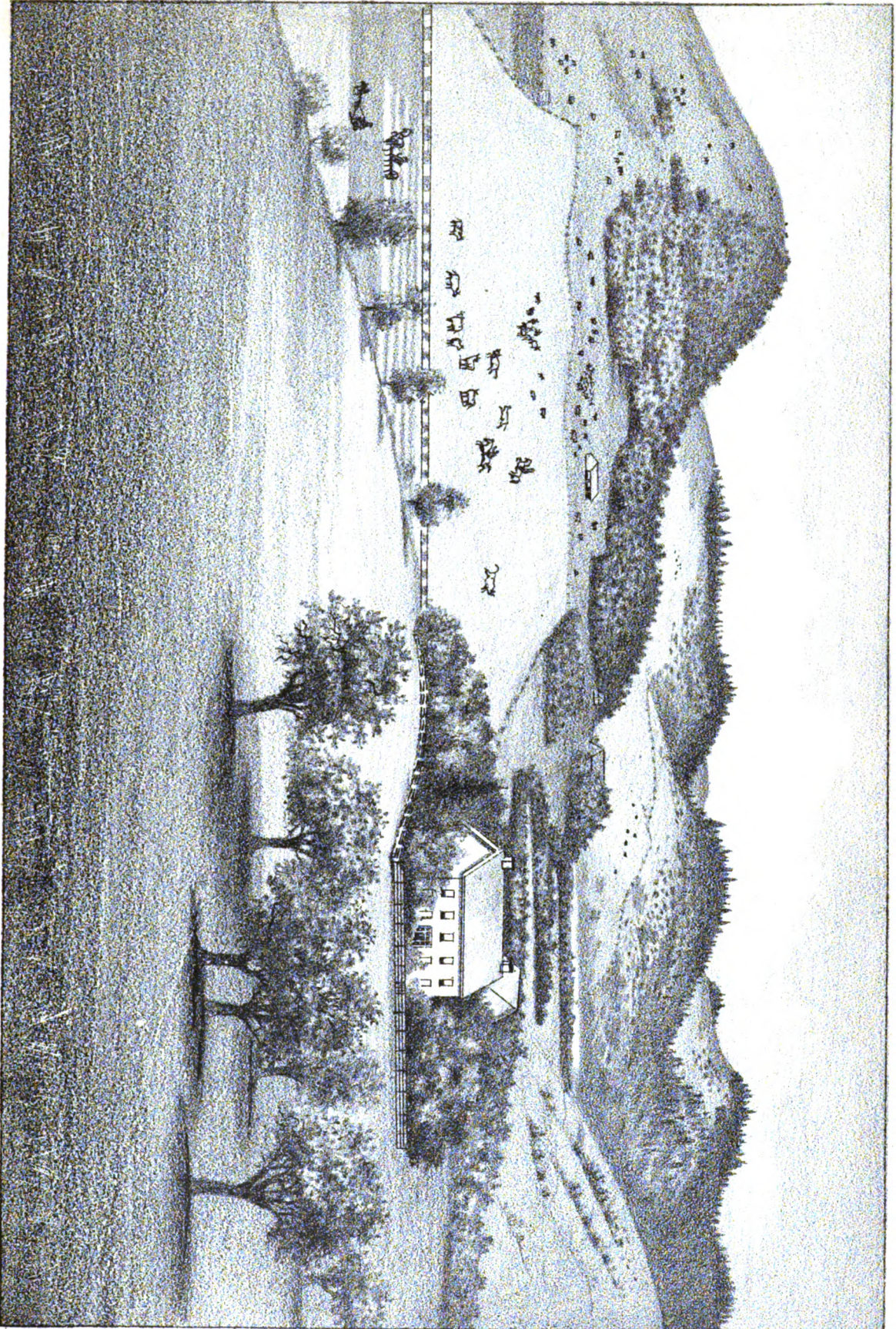
A company of volunteers led by Captain Rinearson hastily came from Cow creek, and scoured the country about Grave creek and vicinity, finding quite a number of bodies of murdered men. On the twenty-fifth of October the body of J. B. Powell, of Lafayette, Yamhill county, was found and buried. James White and — Fox had been previously found dead. All the houses along the Indians' route had been robbed and then burned, with two or three exceptions.

It would be difficult to picture the state of alarm which prevailed when the full details of the massacre were made known. Self-preservation, the first law of nature, was exemplified in the actions of all. The people of Rogue river valley, probably without exception, withdrew from their ordinary occupations and "forted up" or retired to the larger settlements. Jacksonville was the objective point of most of these fugitives, who came in on foot, on horse or mule back, or with their families or more portable property loaded on wagons drawn by oxen. In every direction mines were abandoned, farms and fields were left unwatched, the herdsman forsook his charge, and all sought refuge from the common enemy. The industries which had suffered a severe but only temporary check in the summer of 1853, were again brought to a standstill, and the trade and commerce which were rapidly building up Jackson and her neighboring counties, became instantly paralyzed. All business and pleasure were forsaken, to devise means to meet and vanquish the hostile bands. Nor was this state of affairs confined to the Rogue river country. Other and far distant regions caught the infection, and for a time the depressing expectation of Indian forays racked many a breast. The people of far removed districts devised means of defense from imaginary foes. The Methodists of the Tualatin plains, in peaceful Washington county, built a stockade about their little church, within which, unterrified by imminent danger, they might worship God as did the Pilgrim Fathers while their red-skinned adversaries howled and beat upon their impregnable fortress. An imaginary host of Indians threatened the Willamette valley from north, from south and from east. Three hundred Klamath warriors had arrived, it was rumored, at the head of the Santiam, and were preparing to rush upon the defenseless settlements below. Indian alarmists at Salem and Portland projected measures of defense, and boiled over in indignation when their advice was rejected. A safety meeting was held at Corvallis because three hundred Cow Creek Indians were said to have come north of the Calapooia mountains, and threatened the lives of all. The Oregon papers of that date were full of matter calculated to show the extreme state of apprehension which like a

wave swept over this fair land. It will be believed that there was ample reason for such a feeling in those who lived south of the Calapooias. The settlers on the Umpqua and its tributaries were obviously endangered, nor did they escape the inconveniences, and in some cases, the actual presence of war. They, like their less fortunate friends on the Rogue river, "forted up," that is, retired to places of safety, and there remained until the Indian scare had settled down to steady warfare. At Scottsburg, more than a hundred miles from the seat of war, the inhabitants thus took refuge. The commonest form of protective structure was a house of logs with loopholes between, through which a fire of small-arms might be kept up. At other places more elaborate defenses were substituted, the old-fashioned block house, with its loopholes and projecting upper story, being a not uncommon sight. Earthworks, consisting of rifle pits including a house, were a favorite form. Any structure so situated as to command quite an area, and so built as to resist rifle bullets and afford immunity against fire, served for the temporary habitation of those who were driven from their own homes.

It should be remarked that the situation in Southern Oregon was even more serious than was thought possible by those who viewed these affairs from abroad, or through the distorting medium of the newspapers. The people were beset on all sides by savages, they knew not how numerous, and who might strike, they knew not where. The extent of the Indian uprising was not at first understood. The few Indians who had done so much mischief in the Siskiyou mountains were now imitated on a much grander scale by many times their number of bolder and more skillful fighters, who were well supplied with ammunition, and having in profusion, guns, rifles, revolvers and knives, as great in assortment and better in quality than the whites themselves were provided with. Besides, of the several thousand Indians who inhabited Southern Oregon, no one could tell which band might dig up the hatchet and go on the war path in imitation of those who were already so actively butchering and burning. The Table Rock band, steadfastly friendly, withstood the temptation to avenge their undoubted grievances, and remained upon the reservation, thereby diminishing the enemy's force very considerably. The Coast Indians, formidable and dangerous barbarians, as yet had not been influenced to join the malcontents, but we shall see how at a later date they became hostile and equalled their allies in savagery and bloodthirstiness.

To oppose such an array of active murderers and incendiaries, the general government had a small number of troops unfitted to perform the duties of Indian fighting by reason of their unsuitable mode of dress, tactics and their dependence upon quartermaster and commissary trains. The fact has been notorious throughout all the years of American independence that the regular army, however brave or well officered, has not been uniformly successful in fighting the Indians. The reasons for this every frontiersman knows. They are as set forth above. But upon such troops the government in 1855 relied to keep peace between the hostile white and Indian population in Southern Oregon, and although with final success, we shall see that the operation of subduing the Indians was needlessly long and tedious. We shall also see how an ill-organized, unpaid, ill-fed, ill-clothed and insubordinate volunteer organization, brought together in as many hours as it required weeks to marshal a regular force, dispersed the savages repeatedly, fought them wherever they could be found, and



A. G. Walling, Ltd. Portland, Or.

STOCK RANCH OF JOHN M. OSBURN.
1004 Acres. $2\frac{1}{4}$ Miles West of Corvallis, Benton County, Oregon.

in the most cheerless days of winter resolutely followed their inveterate foe, and were "in at the death" of the allied tribes.

The formation of volunteer companies and the enrollment of men, began immediately upon the receipt of the news of the outbreak. The chief settlements—Jacksonville, Applegate creek, Sterling, Illinois valley, Deer creek, Butte creek, Galice creek, Grave creek, Vannoy's ferry, and Cow creek—become centers of enlistment, and to them resorted the farmers, miners, and traders of the vicinity, who with the greatest unanimity enrolled themselves as volunteers to carry on the war which all now saw to be unavoidable. On the twelfth of October, John E. Ross, Colonel of the Ninth regiment of Oregon militia, assumed command of the forces already raised, by virtue of his commission, and in compliance with a resolution of the people of Jacksonville and vicinity. Recognizing the need of mounted troops for the duty of protecting the settlements, he made proclamation calling into service men provided with horses and arms, and in two days had increased his command to nine companies, aggregating five hundred men. Several of these companies had been on duty from the day succeeding the massacre, so promptly did their members respond to the call of duty. The regiment was increased by the first of November, to fifteen companies, containing an average of fifty men each, or seven hundred and fifty in all. The initiatory steps of the organization of the volunteer forces were necessarily precipitous, and in some cases correspondingly irregular. This organization was based upon the militia law of the territory, as it then existed, declaring the territory a military district for brigade purposes, of which by authority of the act of congress organizing the territory, the governor was commander-in-chief. This law further provided for the appointment by the governor, of a brigadier general, and for the election in subordinate districts, of colonels and other regimental officers. It also embraced the usual departments of the general staff, and provided for the commission of their chief, and subordinate officers.

It is justly thought remarkable that such a force could have been raised in a country of such a limited population as Southern Oregon; and this fact is rendered still more remarkable by the extreme promptness with which this respectable little army was gathered. If we examine the muster-rolls of the different companies, we shall be struck by the youth of the volunteers—the average age being not beyond twenty-four years. From all directions they came, these young, prompt and brave men, from every gulch, hillside and plain, from every mining claim, trading post and farm of this extensive region, and from the sympathizing towns and mining camps of Northern California, which also sent their contingents. Thus an army was gathered, able in all respects to perform their undertaking of restoring peace, and suddenly too. These troops, as already said, were mounted. Their animals were gathered from pack-trains, farms and towns, and were in many cases unused to the saddle. But the exigencies of war did not allow the rider to hesitate between a horse and a mule, or to humor the whims of the stubborn mustang or intractable cayuse. With the greatest celerity and promptness the single organizations had hurried to the rescue of the outlying settlements and in many cases preserved the lives of settlers menaced by Indians. Captain Rinearson, at Cow creek, enrolled thirty-five men on the day following the massacre, and by night-fall had stationed his men so as to effectually guard many miles of the road, leaving men at the Canyon, at Levens' Station, at Turner's, and the remainder at Harkness

and Twogood's Grave Creek House; and receiving reinforcements, sent thirty men down Grave creek and to Galice creek. By such exertions the enemy were overawed, and the white inhabitants, seeing an armed force in their midst, began to regain calmness and confidence.

While the work of organizing the forces was going on, the Indian marauders had retired to the neighborhood of Grave creek, Cow creek and Galice creek, on each of which and particularly the two latter, were important settlements. The country threatened and partially occupied by the hostiles was the northern part of Josephine county—a land of canyons, narrow valleys, steep mountain sides and thick woods. Into this almost inaccessible retreat they had thrown themselves, and from there they issued forth at will to burn, plunder and murder. On the morning of the seventeenth of October the united bands of Limpy, George, John and Tenas Tyee made an attack on the headquarters of the volunteers on Galice creek, and the fight ensued which has been celebrated since as the "Siege of Galice creek." Captain William B. Lewis, in command of a company of about thirty-five men, was stationed at the creek, where his men were doing picket and garrison duty. On the day mentioned, two men came to headquarters and reported finding Indian signs near by. Directly after Sergeant Adams, who had proceeded out to reconnoitre, was fired at by the hostiles who appeared in strong force on the hill overlooking the houses used as headquarters. Several volunteers who were standing near were also fired upon, and Private J. W. Pickett was mortally wounded by a shot through the body, and died during the day. The headquarters consisted of two board houses, situated some twenty yards apart, and about an equal distance from the stream. Some four or five men took a position in a ditch which had been cut for defensive purposes; others took shelter within a log corral adjoining one of the houses, while within the latter the remainder were installed. The enemy were hidden behind natural obstructions in all directions from the defenses, which they surrounded. Very soon the men were driven from the ditch, and took refuge in the houses. While retreating toward the house, Private Israel D. Adams was shot and fell, mortally injured, near the house, being assisted into it by Private Allen Evans, who, while thus engaged, received a severe wound in the jaw. The Indians immediately occupied the ditch to the number of twenty or more, and kept up a fire on the houses, within which the volunteers were erecting defences by digging up floors, piling up blankets, etc. The Indians loudly announced their intention of firing the houses, scalping the men, and capturing the provisions and ammunition, and this cheerful talk was translated by the squaw of Umpqua Joe, a friendly Indian who was taking part with the whites, and who, with the squaw, was in the house. Umpqua Joe himself had the misfortune to be wounded; and during the fight a bullet penetrated the thin walls of the house and struck Private Samuel Sanders in the head, killing him instantly. Considerable conversation of an unfriendly nature passed between the different sides, and a steady fire was kept up by both. Several attempts were made by the enemy to set fire to the houses, and Chief George particularly distinguished himself by attempting to throw burning faggots upon the roofs. This man, as well as John, Limpy and others, were recognized by the besieged party. The engagement lasted nearly all day, the Indians at nightfall retiring from the scene. When they had disappeared, the volunteers went to work to strengthen their defences

by extending their ditch, at which they occupied themselves nearly all night. In the morning some Indians appeared, and seeing from the preparations that the whites were well ready to receive them, fired their guns, retreated, and were not again seen on Galice creek. The different accounts of this fight describe it as having been a closely contested affair, and of really important consequences. Three men had been killed or mortally wounded. Besides these, Benjamin Tufts, severely wounded, died on the twenty-eighth of November following. Captain Lewis, First Lieutenant W. A. Moore, and Privates Allen Evans, John Erixson, Louis Dunois, Milton Blacklidge and Umpqua Joe were wounded. How great the Indian loss was could not be determined, as they carried away their injured, according to custom. The common opinion was that it was about equal to that of the whites. Thus the fight was comparatively desperate and bloody.

A few days subsequent to the fight at Galice creek, and while the whereabouts of the Indians was unknown, an opportune circumstance revealed their place of abode. Lieutenant (since General) A. V. Kautz, of the regular army, set out from Port Orford with a guard of ten soldiers to explore the country lying between that place and Fort Lane, thinking to find a route for a practicable trail or wagon road by which the inland station could be supplied from Port Orford instead of the longer and very difficult Crescent City route. The country proved even more rough, steep and precipitous than it had been reported to be; and the Lieutenant was many days upon his journey. Leaving the river near the mouth of Grave creek, he ascended the neighboring hills and, much to his surprise, came upon a very large band of Indians. As they proved hostile, there was no resource but to run for it, and losing one man by the savages' fire, the officer made his escape to Fort Lane, fortunate in getting away so easily.

Having now, by this unlucky experience of Lieutenant Kautz, been made aware of the Indians' exact whereabouts, Colonel Ross and Captain Smith, combining forces as well as the mutual jealousies of regulars and volunteers would permit, began to plan an active campaign. All the disposable troops at Fort Lane consisted of eighty-five men and four officers: Captain A. J. Smith, first dragoons; First Lieutenant H. G. Gibson, third artillery; Second Lieutenant A. V. Kautz, fourth infantry; and Second Lieutenant B. Alston, first dragoons. These set out on the twenty-seventh of October, and on arriving at the Grave creek house were joined by Colonel Ross' command, of about two hundred and ninety men, besides a portion of Major Martin's force from Deer creek. From this point the combined forces moved on October thirtieth, to the Indian camp, arriving at daybreak at a point where Captains Harris and Bruce were deployed to the left, while Captain Smith, with the regulars, took the ridge to the right, with the expectation of arriving in the rear of the Indians' position, whereby they might be surrounded and captured. Captains Williams and Rinearson followed in Captain Smith's tracks. The country not being perfectly known by the whites, several mistakes followed in consequence, and Harris and Bruce came directly upon the Indian encampment, and were in full view of the savages before any strategic movement could be made, and no opportunity for surprising the enemy offered itself. The time was sunrise, and Captain Smith had gained his rear position and had built fires for his men's refreshment, at the place where Lieutenant Kautz had been attacked. By these fires the Indians were warned of the party in their rear, and prepared them-

selves accordingly. The regulars descended into a deep gorge, climbed up the other side and directly were engaged with the Indians, who advanced to meet them. The savages "paraded in true military style," but directly fell back to a ledge of rocks or to the brushy crest of a hill. From the crest of the hill for a mile or more in the rear of the Indians, was a dense thicket; on the right and left were precipitous descents into a gorge filled with pines and undergrowth, in which the natives concealed themselves almost perfectly from the view of the whites, who possessed no resources sufficient to dislodge them. The ridge being bare on top, the men were necessarily exposed to the enemy's fire, and some casualties resulted. Movements were made to get in the Indians' rear in this new position, but such attempts were futile. Several charges were made by the regulars but ineffectually, although the men were for considerable periods within ten or twenty yards of the hostiles. The latter fought bravely and steadily, picking off the whites by a regular fire from their rifles, which were pitied against the inferior weapons of the troops, or at least of the regulars, two-thirds of whom had only the "musketoen," a short, smooth-bore weapon, discharging inaccurately a heavy round bullet, whose range was necessarily slight. About sunset the commanders concluded to retire from the field, and did so, first posting sentries to observe the savages' movements. The united commands encamped for the night at Bloody Spring, as it was named, some distance down the hill.

On the following morning Lieutenant Gibson, of the regulars, with ten men, proceeded up the hill to the battle-field, to secure the dead body of a private of his detachment, and when returning with it was pursued by the savages, who came down and attacked the camp in force, firing numerous shots. No damage was done by this attack except the wounding of Lieutenant Gibson, and after a time the savages were driven off. No further attempt against the Indians was made, and after advising with their officers the two commanders decided to remove their troops from the vicinity. Accordingly, orders were given and the retrograde march began.

The total loss was thirty-one, of whom nine were killed, and twenty-two wounded. Several of the latter died of their injuries. The volunteers killed were Privates Jacob W. Miller, James Percy and Henry Pearl, of Rinearson's company; John Winters, of Williams'; and Jonathan A. Pedigo, of Harris'. The wounded were Privates William H. Crouch, Enoch Miller and Ephriam Tager, of Rinearson's; Thomas Ryan and William Stamms, of Williams'; L. F. Allen, John Goldsby, Thomas Gill, C. B. Hinton, William M. Hand, William I. Mayfield, William Purnell and William White, of Harris'; C. C. Goodwin, of Bruce's; and John Kennedy, of Welton's. The latter died on the seventh of November, and C. B. Hinton, in endeavoring to make his way alone to the Grave Creek House, lost his road and perished from exposure. This fight, occurring on the thirty-first of October and the first of November, is known by the several names of the Battle of Bloody Springs, Battle of Hungry Hill, and Battle in the Grave Creek Hills.

From these details, and considering that the Indians maintained their position on the battle-field, without great loss, it is evident that the campaign was an unsuccessful one. It is generally admitted by the whites who took part in the engagement, that the affair resulted in a partial defeat, and they ascribe therefor several reasons, either of which seems sufficient. The inclemency of the weather is set forth as a reason, and is

doubtless an important one. It is known from good authority that one man perished from cold and wet, and that the bodies of those slain in the fight were frozen stiff in a few hours. This would indicate very severe cold, but from independent sources we gather that the weather throughout the winter was exceptionally severe. Troops, ill provided with blankets and clothing, stationed at the very considerable altitude of the Grave creek hills, were under the worst possible circumstances for continuing the attack. Besides, a still more serious reason presented itself. There was not a sufficient supply of food to maintain a single company of men. The commissariat was in chaotic condition, and supplies were either not sent out, or failed to reach the nearly starving troops in time to be of use. This is a notorious fact in Southern Oregon, but, singularly enough, fails to appear in the earliest published accounts of the affair. The commissary and quartermaster departments were at fault, nor do they appear to have been efficiently administered at any time during the war, although their expenses (duly charged to the United States) were preposterously great. Figures are at hand to show that the expense of the latter department exceeded, for a time, eight hundred dollars per day! And this for transportation alone. A large number of Mexicans were borne on the rolls as packers, whose daily pay was six dollars, and who had the care and management of about one hundred and fifty pack animals, which were used in carrying supplies from Jacksonville or Crescent City to the seat of war. They belonged to the volunteer service, and were entirely distinct from the trains by which the regulars at Fort Lane were supplied. It was to the mismanagement of the persons in charge of the trains that the failure of the campaign was attributed, and apparently with considerable justice. The charge of insubordination made against the volunteers in consequence of their conduct at Bloody spring, will be recalled when treating of the later events of the war.

As was customary with the regular army officials at that date, a great deal of blame was cast upon the volunteers for their alleged failure to properly second the efforts of the government troops. This charge is retorted upon Captain Smith's soldiers by counter-charges of similar tenor; and as neither side in the controversy is supported by any but interested evidence, we cannot at this date satisfactorily discuss the question. The matter, however, is connected with the invariable tendency to antagonism of the two related, yet opposed, branches of service, which antagonism shows itself on every similar occasion, and is an annoying subject indeed. We see the spectacle of two different organizations, bent upon the same object and pursuing an identical road to the attainment of their object, but falling into bitterness by the way-side and continually reviling each other, and failing to lend their moral support and frequently their physical aid.

The governor of Oregon, George L. Curry, entered considerably into the business of making proclamations during the events of the Rogue river war, and his first effort in that line, bearing upon the prosecution of hostilities in this region, was as follows:

Whereas, By petition numerously signed by citizens of Umpqua valley, calling upon me for protection, it has come to my knowledge that the Shasta and Rogue River Indians, in Southern Oregon, in violation of their solemn engagements, are now in arms against the peace of this territory; that they have, without respect to age or sex, murdered a large number of our people, burned their dwellings, and destroyed their property; and that they are now menacing the southern settlements with all the atrocities of savage warfare, I issue this my proclamation, calling for

five companies of mounted volunteers, to constitute a northern battalion, and four companies of mounted volunteers to constitute a southern battalion, to remain in force until duly discharged. The several companies to consist of one captain, one first lieutenant, one second lieutenant, four sergeants, four corporals, and sixty privates, each volunteer to furnish his own horse, arms and equipments, each company to select its own officers, and thereafter to proceed with the utmost possible dispatch to the rendezvous hereafter appointed. It is expected that Jackson county will furnish the number of men wanted for the southern battalion, which will rendezvous at Jacksonville, elect a major to command, and report in writing to headquarters. It will then proceed to take effective measures to recover indemnity for the past, and conquer a lasting peace with the enemy for the future. The following-named counties are expected to make up the number of men wanted for the northern battalion: Lane county, two companies; Linn county, one company; Douglas county, one company; Umpqua county, one company; which will rendezvous at Roseburg, Douglas county, elect a major to command, and report in writing to headquarters. It will then proceed immediately to open and maintain communication with the settlements in the Rogue river valley, and thereafter co-operate with the southern battalion in a vigorous prosecution of the campaign.

Given under my hand at Portland, the fifteenth of October, A. D., 1855.

By the Governor,

GEORGE L. CURRY.

John K. Lamerick, received the appointment of acting adjutant-general for the volunteers on Rogue river, and was entrusted with the duty of mustering in and organizing the forces. He arrived at the seat of war several days after the fight at Hungry Hill, and immediately proceeded with his duties. Some twelve or thirteen companies, of from twenty to eighty men each, presented themselves and requested to be mustered in. Lamerick demurred to this, however, as under his instructions the services of only four companies could be accepted. He agreed in short, to muster the remaining companies into a separate battalion, who could then elect their own major. This proposition was not acceptable to many, who wished all to be in the same battalion. On the tenth of November the volunteers being encamped at Vannoy's ferry, the companies of Bruce, Williams, Wilkinson and Alcorn were mustered in, and organized into a battalion known as the southern battalion, of which Captain James Bruce was elected Major, over Captain R. L. Williams his only competitor. The remaining troops were disbanded by order of Colonel Ross.

At the rendezvous for the northern battalion enlistments began early, and about the twentieth of October William J. Martin was elected Major. Quartermaster-General McCarver occupied an office in the court house at Roseburg, engaged in fitting out the troops. The strength of the companies, set originally at sixty-three rank and file, was increased by Major Martin to one hundred and ten. The Douglas county company called for by the governor, was easily recruited and held its election October 27, when Samuel Gordon was elected captain. The Linn county company was commanded by Captain Jonathan Keeney; the two from Lane county by Captains Buoy and Bailey; respectively. On the last of November, Major Martin moved his headquarters from Roseburg to a point forty-eight miles south of Roseburg, and seven miles north of Grave creek, calling his new location Camp Leland. Here for a few days the companies of Buoy and Keeney lay, while Bailey moved to Camas valley, and Gordon, dividing his company, posted a part in Cow creek valley and the Canyon, and the remainder on the North Umpqua, where a few stray Indians had made hostile manifestations. Some fifty men of the Umpqua company were sent to Scottsburg, near the mouth of the river, where, as before remarked, some anxiety was felt regarding an

attack by the savages. Major Martin's written instructions to Captain Bailey at Camas prairie, given under date of November 10, conclude thus: "In chastising the enemy you will use your own discretion provided you take no prisoners." Captains Buoy and Keeney received similar instructions, the original order being now on file in the state house at Salem.

The southern battalion had posted at the same time, detachments at Evans' ferry and at Bowden's, and troops were sent to assist Messrs. Harkness & Twogood, who were holding their tavern on Grave creek, and declared their purpose to retain it at all hazards. They had erected a complete stockade of timbers and prepared for a siege, as after the fight at Hungry hill it was supposed that Indian attacks would become frequent. The disposition of the military along the line of communication between the Rogue river and Umpqua valleys, however, effectually prevented the enemy from reaching the more important settlements, and the savages finding all avenues to the eastward closed, broke camp at Bloody spring and went down the Rogue river, taking refuge in the almost inaccessible country bordering that stream. The mountains thereabouts presented almost insuperable obstacles to the transportation of troops and supplies by reason of their steepness, the number of deep gorges which intersect them, and the dense forests by which their sides are clothed. Underbrush of the densest kind abounds; no roads nor even trails existed then, and scarcely do now exist; ambushes might have been easily formed; and in a word, the Indians' hiding place was perfectly adapted to their security. Having so favorable a country to operate in, and being themselves unequaled as "mountain soldiers" and bush-fighters, through long experience in the woods, and in actual war they were well situated to resist attacks, as we shall see.

The two battalions composing the "army" as newly organized, were expected to co-operate, although their commanding officers were mutually independent. After the mustering in at Camp Vannoy, the two Majors, having discovered through their scouts where the Indians had gone, determined on a plan of united action, in which they were promised the support of all the disposable regulars at Fort Lane. The United States forces in November were seriously curtailed by the withdrawal of Major Fitzgerald with his company of dragoons, ninety in number, who, under orders from Gen. John E. Wool, commanding the Pacific department, proceeded to Vancouver. Captain Judah still remained at the fort, and this officer, who acted under Captain Smith's orders, joined the expedition down the Rogue river—an expedition which we will designate as the First Meadows Campaign.

CHAPTER XXX.

THE FIRST MEADOWS CAMPAIGN.

Expedition Down Rogue River—Nothing Accomplished—Various Difficulties in Douglas County—Siege of the Cabins on Applegate Creek—The Enemy Escape—Killing of Hull and Angell—Conclusion of the Applegate Affair—The Army Re-Organized—Its Strength—Jocular—The War Necessary—Appointment of a Brigadier General.

On November twentieth Majors Martin and Bruce and Captain Judah left Evans' creek, taking all the regular and volunteer troops which could be spared, and a sufficient supply of provisions for a short campaign. A day or two days later, dates differing, they encamped at the mouth of Whiskey creek, and found traces of Indians. Proceeding down the river the next morning, keeping along the high lands back a mile or two from the stream, they found the Indians in strong force in the woods bordering the river. The country, as before mentioned, is exceedingly rough, covered with tangled underbrush, broken up into deep canyons, precipitous descents, and impenetrable gorges. It was deemed proper to cross to the south side of the river, and for this purpose Major Bruce proceeded with his battalion down to the river, being then near the mouth of Jackass creek, and attempted to cross. The battalion were scattered upon the bar which borders the river on the north bank, and some engaged themselves in endeavoring to construct rafts to ferry the command across, while others prospected for gold in the gravelly bar. Indians within the dense cover of the trees along the south bank began firing, and the whites hurriedly left the bar and sought shelter in the brush. Captain Alcorn shouted "Form a line here; where the — are you running?" But his Lieutenant replied, "Form — and —! Break for the brush, every one of you, or you'll get shot!" And the privates thought the latter advice best, and hid themselves with desperate haste. This closed the campaign as far as the battalion of Major Bruce was concerned, for thus defeated in their attempt to cross the river they retired to communicate with Martin and Judah. The latter officer signalized himself on many occasions throughout his residence on the Pacific coast by his devotion to artillery practice. A heavy twelve-pound howitzer was the inseparable companion of all his expeditions to fight the Indians. On this occasion he had brought this piece with infinite difficulty and labor, to the Meadows; and at the time of Bruce's discomfiture he with Martin lay upon the hill above him and several miles away, firing from that lofty position his clumsy piece of ordnance at the enemy, with the effect only to set the wild echoes flying through the hitherto silent solitude. After a deal of unprofitable practice the trio of commanders resolved upon a retrograde march; and loading Captain Judah's toy upon a stalwart mule, the army slowly retired to Vannoy's and Camp Leland. One volunteer, William Lewis, of Kenny's company, was killed, and five were wounded. At

least one Indian bit the dust, for George Cherry killed a brave and carried the scalp tied to his war-horse's bridle.

The various detachments arrived at the Grave creek camp on November twenty-first, and the companies were separated, being sent to guard the more exposed places and endeavor to keep the savages from making forays upon the inhabited country lying to the westward of their position. The weather came on exceedingly cold and nearly put a stop to all military operations for a time. The various companies went into winter quarters, but a few events took place in December to prove to the citizens that a state of war existed. The first of these was the descent of some twenty or thirty Indians upon the Rice settlement at the mouth of Looking-glass creek, eight miles south of Roseburg. The hostiles burned the Rice house, and captured some fire-arms and did other damage. A small company of men, commanded by J. P. Day, went from Deer creek to the scene and engaged and defeated the Indians, killing three, it was said. The stolen guns, horses, etc., were re-captured. Castleman, a member of the company, was slightly wounded. The affray occurred on the second of December. The Indians were probably Cow Creeks, a band of disaffected natives, who were actuated by hostility to the whites, but did not, it appears, feel sufficiently warlike to join Limpy and George on the banks of Rogue river.

Some few of the peaceable, yet wretched and debased family of the Umpquas, resided in and around the pleasant vale of Looking-glass, and these, true to their harmless instincts, refrained from war throughout the troublous times of the conflict in the south, and sought by every humble act to express their dependence on and liking for the whites. When war broke out on Rogue river, these inoffensive people were gathered in Looking-glass valley, occupying a rancheria on the creek of that name, where they lived at peace with all the world, and ignorant and careless of everything outside of their own little sphere. Mr. Arrington was nominally their agent and protector. In an evil hour—for them—certain white people of that vicinity, who imagined that they were dangerous neighbors, organized themselves into a company, and fell suddenly upon the helpless little community, and scattered them to the four winds of heaven. Several men were killed; and one old squaw, in whom old age and rheumatic bones defeated nature's first law of self-preservation, died, a victim, unmeant perhaps, but still a victim, and slain by white men's bullets. The date of this transaction is at hand; and proof of all its particulars; but like other wrongs and much violence done that race, it best were buried, and only resurrected to serve the truth where truth needs telling.

On Cow creek quite a series of disturbances occurred during the winter of 1855-6. The first of these in brief was the attack on some hog-drovers from Lane county, who were traversing the road. H. Bailey was killed instantly, and Z. Bailey and three others wounded. The Indians burned on that day (October 24, 1855) the houses and barns of Turner, Bray, Fortune, Redfield and one other. Mr. Redfield placed his family in a wagon and started for a place of safety, but soon the horses were shot, and he took his wife upon his back and carried her to a fortified place. Mrs. Redfield was wounded, however, before reaching there.

The raid of certain Indians through Camas, Ten-mile and Looking-glass valleys

is detailed in another part of this volume. This affair occurred in the later months of the war.

Late in March Major Latshaw, of the second regiment, set out on an expedition against the Cow Creek Indians, taking with him a portion of the companies of Robertson, Wallan, Sheffield and Barnes. On the twenty-fourth of the month some Indians were found at the big bend of Cow creek, and were attacked and routed. Several of them were killed or wounded, and one white man, Private William Daley, of Sheffield's company, was killed, and Captain Barnes and Privates Andrew Jones, A. H. Woodruff and J. Taylor were wounded. The Indians disappeared from the vicinity after this defeat, and did not return for a considerable time. These incidents comprise the principal hostile acts which took place in Douglas county.

The people on Butte creek, in Jackson county, had, with the first alarm of war, sought safety in a camp of log houses on Felix O'Neal's donation claim. Several families—in fact, nearly the whole population of the country adjoining—made their residences there for a time, and carried out measures of defense. Alcorn's company was recruited among the hardy settlers thereabouts, and subsequent to their return from the first meadows campaign, were posted in part at this fortified camp, and served to restore public confidence. Jake, a well-known chief of a small band of Indians, with his braves had long inhabited that portion of the country, and had refused to go on the reservation. The Indian agent, owing to the smallness of their numbers, had never thought it necessary to compel them to go there, and so they were suffered to remain, a nuisance, if not a positive danger to the whites. They were said to steal, and were not supposed to be above the crime of burning buildings. They dwelt in a rancheria, between the Butte creeks. On the night of December twenty-fourth, Captain Alcorn, with a part of his men, marched to the rancheria and camped within a mile of it, in the cold and snow. At daybreak the next morning the troops moved within rifle range, and began to fire. This they kept up until the natives were killed or dispersed, their loss being eight "bucks" killed, and the remainder wounded. One squaw was wounded in the jaw, and two men were captured. Only four guns were taken, but no ammunition, and three stolen horses were recaptured. Old Jake, the chief, was not in the fight, and was reported killed by the Shastas.

A similar affair occurred at the same date between a detachment of Captain Rice's company, numbering thirty-four men, and the Indians of a rancheria four miles from and on the north side of Rogue river, and just below the mouth of Big Butte creek. A night march and an attack at daybreak formed the salient features of this affair also, which was likewise completely successful. The Indians were taken by surprise, and after several hours' fighting eighteen males were killed, and twenty squaws and children captured and the rancheria burned. The Indians, finding themselves surrounded, fought bravely to the last. But one female was injured in the fight.

On the same day on which the detachments of Alcorn and Rice started out, a third one consisting of twenty men of Bushey's company set out on a scouting tour to the neighborhood of Williams' creek, where a portion of old John's band were busying themselves in many a hostile way, much raised in self-esteem by the partial successes of their bold leader since the war began. On the evening of the same day an Indian trail was found by a spy party, which was followed the next day by the command, but

without finding the rancheria. During the evening a man strayed off and became lost. The next day was spent in searching for him under the impression that he had fallen a victim to Indian barbarity. However, on the following day news came of his safe arrival at Thompson's ranch, on the Applegate, and of his having found a camp of ten or twelve Indians, near whom he camped for the night, but escaped unobserved. Orders were immediately given for following that trail, and, the command being divided, the Indian camp was easily found. The foremost detachment, seven in number, opened fire on them and killed three, putting the rest to flight. No whites were injured.

Toward the last of December some scouts who happened to be near the forks of the Applegate discovered that a body of Indians probably twelve or so in number had taken possession of two deserted miners' cabins and had gone into winter quarters there, preparing themselves for a state of siege by excavating the floors of the houses and piling the dirt against the walls so as to form a protection against rifle bullets. The scouts withdrew unseen, and going to Sterling told the news. A body of sixty or more miners and others went immediately to watch the cabins and prevent the Indians from escaping, while word was sent to various military companies who began to repair to the spot. Captain Bushey arrived, and finding the position too strong for his small force to take, awaited the arrival of others. Captain Smith sent Lieutenants Hagen and Underwood with twenty-five regulars and the inevitable howitzer, with the design of shelling the savages out; but the fortune of war was unpropitious. The mule carrying the ammunition was so heedless as to fall into a deep creek and be killed, while the powder was ruined. More ammunition was sent for, and Lieutenant Switzer with sixteen regulars brought it on a mule. This animal was more fortunate; and the regular army drew up in front of the cabins and at a safe distance fired a shell which passed into or through a cabin and killed, as the records say, two savages. But before the howitzer's arrival the Indians had signaled themselves by a strong resistance. They had killed a man by a rifle-shot, at a distance of 500 yards—a display of marksmanship equal to the best known among the whites. Five whites had been wounded.

After the shell was fired, the regulars postponed further operations until the morrow, as night was near. When they arose the next morning their birds had flown and the cages were empty. Quite a force of volunteers had gathered upon the scene. There were Captain Rice and his company, from the upper end of Bear creek valley; some men of Alcorn's company, a few volunteers from Jacksonville, and a delegation from the Applegate. A much regretted event occurred during the day; this was the killing of Martin Angell, of Jacksonville, who set out to accompany the regulars to Starr gulch, the scene of the siege. When two and a half miles from Jacksonville, on the Crescent City road, Angell and Walker, who were about two hundred and fifty yards in advance, were fired on by Indians concealed in the brush beside the road. Angell was killed instantly, four balls passing through his head and neck. Walker was not hit, but escaped death narrowly. When the troops came up the Indians had stripped the dead man and were just retreating into the brush. On the same day (January 2,) Charles W. Hull was killed on the divide between Jackson and Jackass creeks, his body being soon found by scouts. Deceased was hunting, but becoming separated from his friends, was waylaid and murdered by Indians. These occurrences, happening so near to the principal town of the whole region, made a very deep impression,

and there were those who apprehended the greatest dangers from the "red devils." But happily these were not realized; and the clamors of war died from the listening ears in Jacksonville.

The history of the Applegate affair includes still another chapter. After it was found that the Indians had made their escape, the regulars returned to the quiet and seclusion of Fort Lane, while Major Bruce, who had arrived upon the field, set out with portions of Rice's, Williamson's and Alcorn's companies, to follow up the wily strategists who had so valiantly defended their positions, and so unexpectedly escaped. Following the trail of the fleeing Indians to the west, the scouts came upon a single Indian, who ran at the top of his speed directly to the Indian camp. The savages, warned by the shouting of the pursued, prepared for a fight and for quite a while resisted that part of Bruce's command which came into action, killing one man, Wiley Cash, of Alcorn's company, and seriously wounding Private Richardson, of O'Neal's company. Some ten or twelve horses, left unguarded by the whites, were taken by the Indians, and several more were shot. This fight occurred on the twenty-first of January, the locality being Murphy's creek, tributary to the Applegate. Only twenty-five men participated at first, but Lieutenant Armstrong came up with a small reinforcement, and after a most plucky fight succeeded in saving the lives of the detachment. They were surrounded, and being separated from the main body of the troops, could not possibly have escaped but for the providential arrival. The total number of Indians engaged under the leadership of John was probably about fifty.

The organization of the "southern army," as it was called, it will be recollected, was begun by Colonel Jonh E. Ross. For some reason hard to make out, but certainly not from any reasonable cause, the command of the volunteers on Rogue river was, by proclamation of the governor, dated October 20, 1855, placed in the hands of two officers each with the rank of major, and possessing distinct commands. This notable piece of strategy proved not to succeed well, owing to causes which anyone could have foreseen, and after its ineffectiveness became apparent to the governor and his prime minister, Adjutant-General Barnum, the two battalions were united and elevated to the dignity of a regiment, and an election of colonel, lieutenant-colonel and majors was ordered for December seventh. Robert L. Williams was chosen colonel. This officer had attained a deserved reputation as an "Indian fighter," and was popularly supposed to be devoid of fear. His qualifications for the office consisted in a highly developed hatred of Indians, a thorough knowledge of their tactics, and the liking of his fellow-soldiers, who had elected him triumphantly over Bruce and Wilkinson, both efficient commanders. W. J. Martin became lieutenant-colonel, whose command was to be the "right column," which was a newly invented name for the northern battalion. James Bruce remained as major, commanding the "left column" (southern battalion), and Charles S. Drew continued in his place as adjutant. Colonel Williams' regiment was officially styled the second regiment of the Oregon mounted volunteers, and consisted at the time of the colonel's election, of the companies of Captains Bailey, Buoy, Keeney, Rice, O'Neal, Wilkinson, Alcorn, Gordon, Chapman and Bledsoe, the aggregate on paper being 901 rank and file, but the effective force was much less. This imposing force lay the greater part of the winter separately stationed at various points wherever their services were required as guards. Occasionally something

occurred to break the stagnant routine of camp life, but not often. An Indian raid might be expected, else the war would have lost all attraction. The main body of the army, lying in what is now Josephine county, centered at Vannoy's as their headquarters. The right column remained about the southern boundary of Douglas county.

Almost the only interesting bit of information of a jocular character which survives to this day is the memorable trip of Captain Keeney from his post to the verdure-clad plains of the Willamette. Captain Keeney was dissatisfied with guard duty. He hungered for a sight of the hills of Lane county. He applied to Colonel Williams for a furlough, but his commanding officer refused, saying no furloughs would be granted until the last Indian in Southern Oregon was killed. The Captain persisted; the Colonel told him to "go to grass." Captain Keeney returned to his command and indignantly related the story of his wrongs, when a private suggested, "He probably meant the Willamette; that's the only grass we've seen." The Captain, elated, said, "Boys, shall we go to grass?" The answer was unanimously affirmative. They broke camp, a hundred strong, arrived in Roseburg December 27, and were in sight of their own homes in time to wish their friends a happy new year. The joke was a good one; but Lieutenant-Colonel William J. Martin failed to see it as such. He made it a part of his official business to prefer charges against the home-sick farmers who found the war so different from their joyous anticipations. This stern martinet accused Captain Keeney of disobedience to orders, abandoning his position in face of the enemy, "uniform ungentelemanly conduct," and other like charges of formidable tenor. The governor suspended him, but at a later date, as we perceive, the company with their captain were restored to all the rights and privileges pertaining to the most obedient, steady and reliable of soldiers.

In this time of monotony and *ennui* charges and counter-charges (verbal) were frequent. In February, Major Bruce incensed by the torpor of the volunteers, addressed a communication to Governor Curry, preferring charges against Colonel Williams for inactivity, failure to make public certain orders addressed by the Governor to the troops, etc. Captains O'Neal, Rice, Alcorn, and Wilkinson, also appended their names to these charges, whose outcome was the appointment of a brigadier general, to shoulder the responsibility which Williams was unequal to. These charges were based on the latter's supposed partiality toward a certain clique of speculators who were thought at the time and since, to be using their influence to prolong the war in order to further their pecuniary object. The whole subject of the war is entangled throughout with political and financial relations that are exceedingly difficult to unravel, and seem to ill repay the investigator, but nevertheless are so intermingled in people's minds with the cause of the war that it would be impossible to enter upon an examination without giving offense to those whose opinions are already formed. These chapters are written in the firm belief that hostilities with the aborigines were unavoidable, which it requires no very deep reasoning to make apparent. Wherever the Caucasian and the American Indian have come in contact, war and bloodshed have resulted. Even in the remote Eastern States, where the Pilgrim Fathers made head against opposing man and nature, the red men were the first and their worst enemies; and even their Puritanical principles could not avoid a war of extermination. Then from analogy we declare that the removal of the Indians from Southern Oregon was a necessity. We admit its

inexpediency, while on sentimental grounds we commiserate the unhappy and unfortunate humans whom ill-starred fate drove from a land which was theirs by the right of long possession.

Sometime in the last days of January Colonel Williams removed the headquarters of the army to Charles Drew's farm, known as Forest Dale, near Jacksonville, and began the construction of barracks, stables and other buildings suitable for his purposes. This measure proved an unfortunate one for him, as it created quite a burst of indignation, being thought to be instigated by the owner of the land, whose interests would be enhanced thereby. Very soon after J. K. Lamerick was appointed brigadier-general, and displaced Williams in the chief command, the latter retaining his rank of colonel of the second regiment, subordinate to Lamerick. The new selection does not seem to have been a very happy one; it was made at a time when much dissatisfaction existed against Lamerick, instigated, probably, by the speculative clique, and to add to his embarrassments, the period of enlistment of many men had come to an end, and these were receiving their discharges. The work of re-organizing the forces was very difficult. Most of the former captains and subordinate officers were prejudiced against the new general, and many of these declined to serve under him. The inaction of the troops through the winter had given ample opportunity for political manipulators and others to bias the minds of the troops as they chose, and those small politicians looked upon the war as affording a satisfactory opportunity to urge their claims for preferment.

By the middle of February two-thirds of the men had received their discharges, and the diminution of the necessary guards made it unsafe, we are told, for anybody to travel alone. Indians were seen repeatedly at points before deemed free from them, and alarm was felt lest there be a repetition of the sad tragedies of the preceding autumn. In this state of affairs General Lamerick removed the headquarters of the regiment again to Vannoy's, deeming that a more suitable place than the retired glades of Forest Dale. In February the companies of Bailey, Keeney, Gordon and Lewis received their final discharge, and those of O'Neal, Sheffield, Abel George, Bushey, M. M. Williams, Wallan, Robertson and Barnes were enlisted. Of these, Abel George and M. M. Williams had commanded companies attached to the ninth regiment, in the preceding fall; but being mustered out, along with numerous others, they had entered the service again at the date named. It was thought that it would be difficult to induce a sufficient number of men to enter the service, but these anticipations were met by the re-enlistment of nearly every man of the discharged companies, and within a few days a sufficient force had been raised to meet all wants.

The weather continued unpropitious for military movements throughout the months of February and March, and whatever strategical operations were then resolved upon by General Lamerick were not carried out. The companies remained in winter quarters, guarding suspected localities and taking care of themselves. No incidents of much importance occurred during the time, the Indians remaining mostly at their old haunts upon the lower river, until a-weary of waiting to be attacked. They made disconnected attempts at robbery on sundry occasions, wherever arms or ammunition were to be obtained; but there is no record of serious loss of life from these raids, until the famous one of March twenty-fifth, when Evans' pack-train was robbed, and the battle of Eight-dollar Mountain was fought.

CHAPTER XXXI.

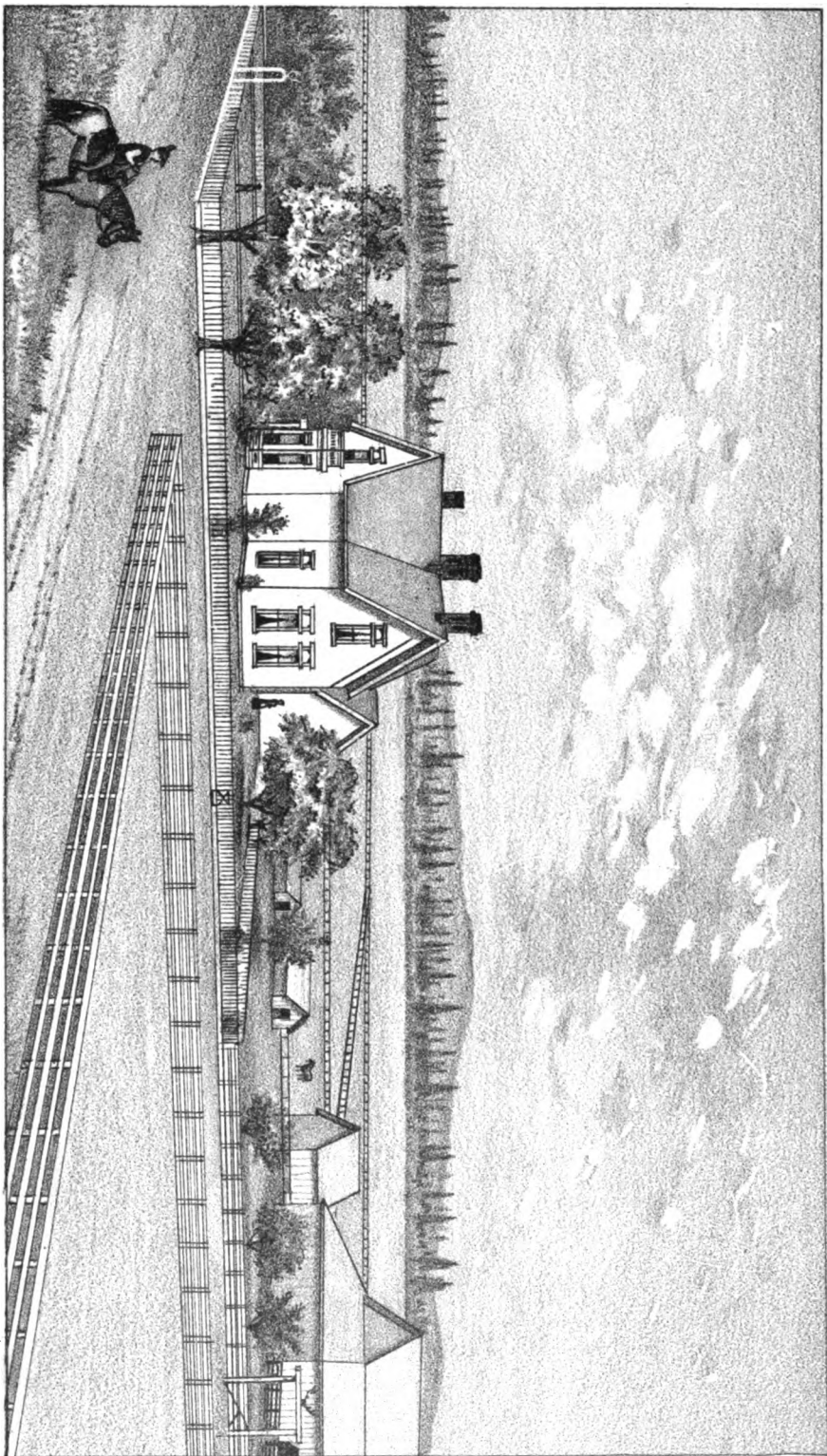
THE SPRING CAMPAIGN.

Removal of the Table Rock Band—Their Peaceful Character—A Flag of Truce—The Governor's Proclamation—Matters in Illinois Valley—A Pack-train Taken by Indians—Battle of Eight-dollar Mountain—Election of Officers of the Second Regiment—A Grand Campaign Resolved Upon—March to the Meadows—Arrival at the Little Meadows—Reconnoissances in Force—The Enemy Found on Big Bar—A Plan of Attack—The Indians Retire—The Army at the Bar—Fort Lamerick Built—The Army Goes Home—Results.

Subsequent to the events just detailed, a transaction of considerable importance took place at the reservation across the river from Fort Lane. This was the removal of Chief Sam's band to the coast reservation west of the Willamette valley. It was mentioned in treating of the Indian outbreak of the ninth of October, that the Table Rock band took no part in those proceedings. On the contrary, the members of that band crossed the river to Fort Lane, and besought the protection of Captain Smith, assuring him of their peaceful feelings and deprecating the possible and ever probable violence of the white settlers, which, but for such protection, would surely have befallen them. During the succeeding months they remained under the immediate care of Captain Smith and Agent Ambrose (successor of Culver), and gave not the remotest cause for suspicion on the part of the whites. Chief Joe, celebrated as the foremost member of the Rogue River tribe, was dead. For a long time he had wielded with his brother the divided authority of the tribe. He had been eminent in council; he was not a despicable enemy in battle. He died at his lodge at the lower end of Big Bar not long after the Lane treaty was signed. Notwithstanding the loss of their wisest counsellor, the band remained true to the agreements made in 1853, and with a striking devotion to their word, refrained entirely from giving aid or countenance to the hostiles, in spite of the utmost inducements to a contrary course. The whole annals of Indian wars have nothing more admirable than the truth and firmness with which these sorely troubled yet constant barbarians maintained the honor of their obligations. Finally, when the bureau of Indian affairs had decided to remove all the natives from Southern Oregon, the Table Rock band—being with the Umpquas, the only Indians accessible to authority—were sent to the permanent reservation about Yaquina bay. Such was the state of public sentiment that a guard of one hundred soldiers was deemed necessary in order to protect this little remnant on their progress northward. And this, notwithstanding the fact that by their friendship for the whites, they had incurred the enmity of all the hostile Indians on Rogue river. The people of the Willamette valley, jealous of the removal of such celebrated warriors into their neighborhood, and scarce understanding the situation of affairs, called loudly for the citizens to raise an armed force to resist their coming, and exterminate them; but the excitement soon calmed, and the Indians found a final home by the shores of the Pacific.

Equally illustrative of the tone of public feeling, was a circumstance which happened about the middle of February, a little time subsequent to the departure of the Table Rock band. At this time Chiefs Limpy and George, with about thirty warriors well armed, and mounted on horses, some of which carried two braves and others three, came up from the Meadows carrying flags of truce, and camped on the reservation opposite Fort Lane. They sent a messenger to Captain Smith to announce their arrival and desire for a talk. Their object was not to make peace, but to secure the surrender of some squaws who were in the hands of the agent. The news of their arrival got abroad instantly, and the various volunteer companies assembled at Forest Dale in haste, no one yet understanding the circumstances, but all inquiring as to the purpose of the invasion. Messengers went to the fort and were informed that the regulars would not allow the Indians to be molested in consequence of their coming under a flag of truce, as these same Indians had respected that symbol on a certain occasion. The law of nations and the regular army prevailed in spite of threat, and the savages returned unmolested to their lair. The *Sentinel* published a fiery editorial against the United States troops, and refused to be pacified. "We are informed by Major Bruce that Captain Smith said that if anyone fired upon the Indians, he would return the fire. We would ask if our citizen soldiery are to be intimidated by the threat of any one from avenging the innocent blood that these savages have caused to flow?" This sort of rhetoric did the Indians no hurt; but it proved very expensive to those who furnished army supplies.

Returning to our main subject, we find that the Illinois Indians, previously at the Indian encampment at the Meadows on Rogue river, had become tired of the monotony of life sufficiently to induce them to make trips to their old hunting grounds in search of plunder, and excitement. On the twelfth of February they killed John Guess in his field on Deer creek, leaving him dead in the furrow. On the morning of March 24, news came to Vannoy's that the enemy had ambushed and killed two travelers, Wright, Vannoy's partner, and Private Olney, of O'Neal's company, who were encamped at the foot of Eight-dollar mountain, and that the attacking party had at a later hour met another party consisting of five men, and mortally wounded John Davis. Orders were at once sent by Major Bruce to the various companies of his battalion to repair instantly to Fort Vannoy. Captain Hugh O'Neal, who with his company was nearest to the scene of action, had immediately set out for Hays' ranch, or Fort Hays, as it was called. Hoping to reach there before the Indians could do so, as that post had but few defenders. A sharp skirmish ensued when within a few hundred yards of the post and private Caldwell was mortally wounded, and some pack mules loaded with provisions etc., were taken by the Indians, who besieged the fort after the volunteers had taken refuge within it. The enemy abandoned the ground, during the night, and returning along the road southward, met and attacked Evans' pack-train which was coming from Crescent City. They killed a Mexican packer, and wounded "Big Dave." Evans escaped to Reeves' farm, but the mules and packs were all captured by the marauders, who gained a large amount of ammunition by the capture. On receiving the news of this late attack, Lieutenant-Colonel W. W. Chapman (recently elected to that office) ordered Major Bruce to attack the enemy with all his available force. There were perhaps 125 men who proceeded under the Major's orders to the scene of Evans' misfortune.



A. G. Walling, Lth. Portland, Or.

FARM RESIDENCE OF MCGAULEY PORTER, ESQ..

Eight Miles South of Corvallis, Benton Co., Oregon.

The foremost of these engaged the enemy while yet the remainder were dismounting. All horses were left at the foot of the hill which it was necessary to ascend to find the enemy; and a long line of battle, reaching several hundred yards along the side of the mountain, was formed and the troops advanced up the rise. Private Collins led the way up but was shot dead when near the top, falling in the road. John McCarty was also shot, dying soon after, and Private Phillips was mortally wounded. Abel George's men dismounted, and tying their horses to a fence, started up hill on the side next Deer creek, intending to outflank the Indians, while Captain M. M. Williams engaged them in front, assisted by members of Alcorn, Rice's (Miller's) and other companies. Major Bruce with about fifty men kept along the road to the place where Collins fell. The battle was now a lively one; the rattle of rifles and revolvers was almost continuous, and frequent attempts were made by each party to charge the other. All sought cover, and there was little chance for life for the man who neglected thus to protect himself. At this interesting juncture a shout was raised that the Indians were making off with the horses, left at the foot of the hill. A number of the savages, spying the condition of affairs ran hastily to the spot and mounting some and leading others, escaped with some fifteen of the animals belonging to Abel George's Yreka company.

The most of the fighting for a time was done by M. M. Williams and about a score of his bravest men, who stood their ground valiantly, and only retreated when the Indians had nearly or quite surrounded them. Alcorn's men and others fought well, also, but the general applause was marred by the conduct of a great many who either ran away during the fight, or else could not be brought into it at all. Over 200 men were within sound of the firing, but not one half that number took any part in the fight, and probably not over fifty engaged in it with energy and resolution. A hundred or more of the readiest fighters ever known among the Indians of this continent held with determination the hill and the thick woods and successfully barred the way. Against this force the volunteers effected nothing. Shortly they began to retire, and gaining the base of the hill, they mounted and returned to Fort Hays, hardly yet sensible of a defeat. The Indians withdrew in their characteristic manner and hostilities for the time were over.

Lieutenant-Colonel Chapman now established a permanent camp at Fort Hays, making it the headquarters of the companies of Alcorn, George, O'Neal, Wilkinson and Williams, and of himself, Major Bruce and Regimental Surgeon Douthitt.

On the eighteenth of March, 1856, an election was held in the various camps of the second regiment, and John Kelsey became colonel of the regiment in place of Williams, W. W. Chapman succeeded W. J. Martin as lieutenant colonel, and James Bruce and W. L. Latshaw were elected majors of the two battalions. The respective positions of the battalions remained unchanged or nearly so, that of Bruce being stationed in the Illinois and Rogue river valleys, while that of Latshaw occupied various posts in the southern part of Douglas county, notably Fort Sheffield, so-called, on Cow creek, a post in Camas valley, Fort Leland, on Grave or Leland creek, Fort Relief and other points considered to be of strategical importance. The total force of the second regiment, as appears by the rolls, was 807 non-commissioned officers and men, commanded by fifty-one commissioned officers inclusive of the staff.

With a portion of this force General Lamerick set out in April for an active campaign to the Big Meadows, on Rogue river, then recognized as the rallying point and base of supplies of the entire horde of hostiles, known to number at least 250 and popularly supposed to be twice as numerous. Having collected all his available force at the mouth of the Applegate, the General appointed a day of parade, and fixed upon the fourteenth of April as the day for setting out upon the proposed expedition. On the morning of that day the army set out, under the immediate command of Lieutenant Colonel Chapman, who proceeded in advance with one hundred men, guided by the scouts of Lewis and Bushey. A very long pack-train came next, and Major Bruce brought up the rear with the remaining volunteers. A herd of beef cattle was driven along as a part of the commissariat, to be drawn upon as occasion required, and ample provision had been made for anticipated emergencies, even to supplying a couple of canvas boats, portable and collapsable, to be used in crossing the river. Shovels for constructing roads were supplied, and twenty-five days' rations were taken, besides 100 rounds of ammunition for each soldier. General Lamerick announced his intention to remain out until the Indians were completely conquered, or until the army had to return for provisions.

The southern battalion marched down the south side of Rogue river, and in two or three days reached Peavine mountain, some twelve miles from the Little Meadows of Rogue river, the objective point of Colonel Kelsey's command. This latter division fitted out at Fort Leland, on Grave creek, and set out on or about the seventeenth of April and arrived safely at their destination within two or three days, having come *via* Whiskey creek. No enemy was met upon the route but shortly after halting at the end of their march the pickets were fired upon by concealed Indians, whom a diligent search failed to discover. The country over which each detachment passed was thoroughly "scoured" by large numbers of scouts, and Indian "sign" in abundance was found, but the wily savages retired secretly before the army, and made no stand. On April twenty-seventh, three men, McDonald, Harkness, and Waggoner, express riders between Lamerick's command and Fort Leland, were attacked by Indians at Whiskey creek, and Harkness, a partner of James Twogood, in the Leland Creek House (otherwise called the Grave Creek House), was killed. His body was found horribly mutilated.

Captain Barnes, of the spy company, reconnoitered during the halt at the Little Meadows, and found the Indians in large numbers, scattered in the rough, mountainous and brushy country between the camp and the Big Meadows, which lie below the Little Meadows, and also the north side of the river. Major Bruce being communicated with, his battalion was ordered up, and he joined forces with Colonel Kelsey, the total force gathered there being 535 officers and men. The camp was on a high bench or terrace, two miles north of the river and a thousand feet above it. A breastwork of pine trees was formed, enclosing a space sufficient for camping purposes, and there being an abundance of grass and water near, the locality was well adapted for that purpose. The Indian encampment was found to be on a large bar on the south side of the river and some three miles below. The Big Meadows were deserted by them, and the intervening country contained none except those doing duty as scouts. On the twenty-third Colonel Kelsey with 150 men made a reconnoissance toward a suspected

point, but without results, and on the same day Major Bruce at the head of a like force, started to descend the slope toward the bar. At a distance of a mile from camp a creek was arrived at, beyond which were collected a considerable number of Indians, but these being beyond rifle range, and Major Bruce's instructions not allowing him to attack, no fighting was done, and the detachment having plainly seen the Indian village on the bar, returned to camp. During the following days until the twenty-seventh, considerable reconnoitering was done, and a brush with the enemy took place, without result. The Indians were thought to number several hundred, including women and children, and were found to be as actively employed in scouting as were the whites themselves.

At a council of war ordered by General Lamerick it was resolved to attack the enemy in his stronghold on the bar; and to do this effectually and at the same time prevent the Indians from escaping over the mountains in their rear, Major Bruce was ordered to cross to the south side of the river and march to a point where they could be intercepted in case of flight. The other battalion under Colonel Kelsey in person was to proceed westward from the encampment, and gaining the summits opposite the Indians' position, was then to march down the steep declivity directly in their front and attack them from across the river. The southern battalion duly arrived at the point where they were to cross, but the two canvas boats being launched, the men declined to enter them, alleging that the Indians might easily sink them by rifle shots, or failing in that, might massacre the few who would be able to land. Major Bruce's authority was insufficient to compel them to obedience, and the plan was abandoned. It does not appear that any Indians had been seen by the battalion on their march to the river, nor does it seem likely that any considerable number of them, if any, were in the neighborhood, their total force probably having been at that hour at their rendezvous on the bar, three miles below. This is a fair example of the difficulties met with by the officers at that time. Such a state of insubordination prevailed that it rendered all plans nugatory. Every private thought himself entitled to reason upon his superior officer's commands, and to refuse compliance if they seemed injudicious. Under such circumstances it is no wonder that such a large force accomplished so little.

Major Bruce being compelled to remain on the north side of the river, concluded to move down stream and join Colonel Kelsey at the bar. Meanwhile, this commander had reached a point on the declivity nearly opposite his objective point, and started directly down hill, following a ridge which afforded comparatively little obstruction to his advance. In this he was much favored by a heavy fog which rested upon the hills, utterly obscuring his every movement from the Indians. Thus he was enabled to arrive nearly at the river before they discovered his whereabouts. The detachment was now formed in order of battle, and all rushed down and took position on the bank of the river facing the Indian encampment on the bar, and opened a continuous fire upon the enemy. The savages were thrown into confusion by the sudden attack, and did not return the fire for some time. The women and children, the former carrying heavy packs, soon left the camp and passed up the hill toward the Illinois river, while the greater part of the males sought shelter in the edge of the fir woods behind their encampment, and watched the movements of the whites. Major Bruce arrived with

his command, and taking a position on the left of the northern battalion, began firing at the enemy, who, however, were in positions of comparative safety. Desultory and ineffectual firing was kept up all day, but no means of crossing the river being at hand, nothing could be done to complete the victory. It is supposed that quite a number of Indians were killed, while the only loss to the whites was the severe wounding of Elias Mercer, of Wilkinson's company, who, on being removed to Roseburg, died upon the way. John Henry Clifte also sustained a severe wound, but recovered.

In the evening the whole force went into camp at the Big Meadows, on the north side of the river and six miles below the former camp. On the following morning Colonel Kelsey and Major Latshaw with 150 men went to a point on the river two miles below the bar, with the expectation of crossing to the south side and "scouring" the country thereabouts. At the same time Lieutenant-Colonel Chapman with 100 men marched to the battle-ground of the previous day to engage the enemy if they were still there, with the object of diverting their attention from the movement below. The former command found Indians scattered along the shore, who showed fight and "moved further into the brush and set up a considerable hallowing," consequently the detachment did not cross. The casualties of the day were, as might be judged, very light. A private of Sheffield's company was wounded, and one or two Indians were thought to be hit, but the latter is very doubtful. About twelve o'clock the Indians "withdrew beyond range of our guns, and deeming it impracticable to cross the river at this point we drew off the command and returned to camp." Lieutenant-Colonel Chapman had found no Indians at the bar, so he returned, probably also thinking it impracticable to cross. Major Bruce had "scoured" in the direction of John Mule creek with 100 men and he also returned unharmed.

On the twenty-ninth Captain Crouch, with his company, left for Roseburg, via. Camas valley, to escort the wounded to the hospital. The remainder of the regiment broke camp and occupied the bar where the Indian encampment had stood, and met with no resistance in so doing. The scouts reported that the Indians had all left the vicinity and that the remains of seventy-five camp-fires existed on the mountain side above the bar, making the spot where they encamped on the night following Colonel Kelsey's attack. On the thirteenth the command remained at the bar on account of bad weather, and Captain Lewis' spies reported that the Indians had gone down the river. "The provisions now being nearly exhausted, and the weather continuing so unfavorable, it was considered impracticable to follow the enemy over the rough ground before us, which was covered with snow, and many of the soldiers were already nearly barefooted." On the first of May, the troops re-crossed the river, Captains George and Bushey proceeded immediately to Grave creek, while the rest camped at the Big Meadows, at a place selected as the site of a permanent fort. Williams, Wilkinson, Keith, Blakely and Barnes' companies were detailed to remain there, the remaining companies setting out for home the next day. Captains Sheffield and Noland with their men went to Roseburg via. Camas valley, and Robertson, Wallan, Miller (Rice's), O'Neal, Alcorn and Lewis' companies marched to Fort Leland, the headquarters of the northern battalion, which they reached on the fourth of May.

If we sum up the fruits of this, the Second Meadows Campaign, we shall find that they equal those of the first. To descend to details, we find that the army "scoured" a large tract of wild country, consumed twenty-five days' rations in two weeks, drove the Indians from their place on the bar to another place in some unknown region, and returned to civilization. It is useless to enter into any long explanations of why such slight results were attained. It must have been partly the insubordination of the troops, who while nominally under the command of their general, colonel, lieutenant-colonel, four majors and unlimited captains and lieutenants, domineered shamefully over these officers and acted their own pleasure in times of emergency. It is difficult to understand why these individuals retained their commands under such discouraging circumstances, and why their own self-respect did not impel them to quit their charges in disgust. Some curious and amusing incidents, whose record has come down to us, will illustrate the spirit of insubordination which so injured the army's usefulness. After General Lamerick had planned the fight at the Meadows and had given Major Bruce the order to cross the river, one of the latter's men said, "Look here, Gen'ral; this ain't gwine ter do. Jest as sure as we cross thar, some of us will git hit. Don't yer know we got one man killed tryin' ter cross thar afore?" Rather more encouraging was a reply to one of Major Bruce's commands to charge, "Yes, We say charge, and we'll chalk you out a damned good charge, Major!" There is no question of the individual bravery of those men. As expressed by one who was among them—a coward had no chance. A more daring set could not have existed than these miners and settlers. Their experience had made them the most self-reliant men that the world contained. But the peculiar circumstances surrounding them, the fact of their officers being raised from the ranks and being consequently regarded as no better than anybody else, wonderfully impaired their efficiency and reliability.

CHAPTER XXXII.

THE WAR IN CURRY COUNTY.

Character of the Indians—Tribal Designation—Number—Incidents—Coquille Massacre—Killing of Buford, Hawkins and O'Brien—The Natives Remain Peaceable—Captain Poland and His Company—Character of Enos—Massacre at Gold Beach—The Survivors Take Refuge in a Fort—Other Casualties—Seeking for Help—The Crescent City Company—Views of General Wool—A Military Campaign Planned—Arrival of Regular Troops—Captain Smith Descends the River—Actions With the Indians—Volunteer Companies.

Having now brought the detail of events down to the end of the second meadows campaign, it will be necessary to retrograde in order that a connected account of of affairs in a totally distinct region may be given, and their bearing upon the main features of our story be understood. The coast of Curry county had become known to Americans through the energetic explorations of Captain Tichenor and others in 1850 and 1851. The gold-bearing sand along the beaches was examined a few years later, and during the half-dozen years next following its discovery the region became a mining locality of considerable importance. Several hundred miners had, by the fall of 1855, gathered near the mouth of Rogue river, and together with the traders and others incidental to mining communities, made up a considerable population. These people lived mainly at the mouth of Rogue river, and held communication with the outer world by way of San Francisco, accessible by steam and sailing vessels, and with Crescent City by means of a much traveled road along the coast southward. The mouth of Rogue river is sixty-one miles north of Crescent City, Pistol river is twelve miles south of Rogue river, and Chetco, nearly upon the California state line, is twenty-five miles south. Some thirty miles north of the Rogue river is Port Orford, celebrated as the place where the first landing and settlement upon this portion of the coast was made, and where the first people to land sustained a memorable siege by Indians. Port Orford was, during the Indian wars, a military post of the United States army. No communication, or scarcely any, was carried on along the coast northward from Curry county, nor was it considered accessible from the eastward. Rough and impassable ranges of heavily wooded mountains cover almost the entire surface of the country and approach so near to the coast as to almost cut off travel by the sea shore. On the east these mountains penetrate to the Illinois, the Applegate and Cow creek. Among their defiles meander streams to whose beds the sunlight never penetrates. Steep hillsides and bushy canyons block the path of the adventurous explorer who would fain force his way among them, and roaring streams, swollen by winter's rains to an impassable height, impede the progress of man or animal. Among these mountains roamed the elk, deer, bear and smaller game in profusion. In the open glades and by the sides of the cool streams grew the salmon berry, and many edible roots. In such a region existence was an easily solved problem, and a numerous race of Indians gave proof of its solution.

Here resided the To-to-tin, a numerous people, related to the Rogue Rivers and Klamaths. Their northern limits were at Coos bay; toward the south they reached Chetco. They were divided into twelve bands, of whom eight lived along the coast, being the Vasomah, at the mouth of the Coquille; the Quah-to-mah, on Flores creek; Sixes (first called Shix) river and Port Orford; the Co-sut-hen-tan, near the Three Sisters; the Eu-qu-ach-ees, along the coast from Port Orford to Rogue river; the Tah-shutes, southward of the river; next the Chet-less-un-tun, or Pistol Rivers, about the mouth of that stream; the Wish-te-not-ins south of the Pistol Rivers, and north of the Chetcoes (Che-at-tee), who were the southernmost tribe. On Rogue river were the To-to-tins, who gave their name to the whole tribe; the Mack-a-no-tins lived above, and the Shista-koos-tees still higher up stream, or about the mouth of the Illinois. At the forks of the Coquille dwelt the Cho-cre-ten-tan band. All these divisions were small; the Chetcoes, the most numerous, numbering but 242 in the summer of 1854, while the total number of Coast Indians was 1230, of whom 448 were men.

On the resignation of Judge Skinner in 1853, Samuel H. Culver became Indian agent for Southern Oregon, and resided for a part of the time at Port Orford. The government had decided upon the removal of the To-to-tin tribe to a reservation, but with the usual delay of governmental matters this was not carried out in time to avoid the great catastrophe. In 1854 Isaiah L. Parrish became agent and made the enumeration of the Coast Indians, whence the above statistics are taken. There is nothing distinctive or peculiar about the intercourse of these people with the whites who came into the country; they received the usual treatment accorded the Indian by the Caucasian. With rather more than ordinary patience and humility they endured the encroachments of the higher civilization, and lived on calmly in their smoky hovels, spearing the salmon and gathering mussels, until their outbreak in 1856. From a long list the following incidents have been extracted, to show whatever they may of the situation of affairs along the coast previous to that date. The report of the commissioner of Indian affairs for 1854, states that on or about the fifteenth of February, 1854, one Miller, with several accomplices from Smith river, killed fifteen Chetcoes, residing at the mouth of the river of that name, because these Indians interfered with the profits of a ferry which he was running. They transferred white passengers in their canoes, thus competing in a manner unacceptable to Miller. By another source we are told that Miller was subsequently indicted for the killing and sentenced to two years in the penitentiary. But this assertion is too wildly improbable for belief. It had no precedent, and has no subsequent counterpart. The only case in our knowledge that bears a resemblance was that of a white man named Thompson, who was indicted for murdering an Indian on Galice creek some time in 1854. The defendant made his escape before his case came to trial and left the country.

On a previous page in this book the "Coquille massacre" was referred to. This was the work of forty miners and others living near the mouth of the Coquille, who killed sixteen Indians who were accused of having become "insolent" to the whites, and specifically of having said "God damn American" in the presence and contrary to the dignity of a white citizen of this great republic—of having fired a shot at a crowd of whites—of cutting a ferry-boat rope—of riding a white man's horse without

permission—and finally, of having refused to explain these insolent actions. On page 272 and following, of the Indian commissioner's report for 1854, may be found descriptions of the subsequent proceedings of the whites, wherein they demolished an Indian village, killed sixteen persons, including a squaw and an infant, and wounded several more. These statements having been given by Abbott, leader of the whites, no room is left for cavil.

Another incident of importance has a termination somewhat different from the ordinary tale, but is itself very lamentable in its results. On August 26, 1855, James Buford, a miner living at the mouth of Rogue river, became involved in a quarrel with an Indian, and was shot by the latter, the bullet taking effect in Buford's shoulder. The native was arrested and brought before a justice of the peace, and after a partial examination it was resolved to remove him for the night to the council ground, and afterwards to Port Orford. There being a considerable number of Indians thereabouts, a squad of United States troops was detailed for the service of guarding the prisoner, who was taken in a large canoe with his guard. Shortly, another canoe ran alongside in the semi-darkness, and from it Buford and two friends, Hawkins and O'Brien, fired and killed the prisoner and an Indian who was paddling. Instantly the soldiers returned the fire, killing two and mortally wounding the other assailant, who retained only sufficient strength to swim ashore, where he died upon the bank. This incident, we need not add, created a great deal of excitement, and resulted in a war of words against the army which could so quickly take the side of the savages, and leave unavenged the wrongs they committed upon the whites. Nevertheless, the army was, from the nature of things, opposed to the whites, although they could not be said to favor the Indians. Departmental instructions leave the officer commanding a military post no option regarding the treatment of either savage or civilized persons, but require him to interpose to restrain, on the one hand, the violence of the nation's aboriginal wards, and on the other to resist the action of the whites who may interfere unlawfully with them. After the uprising of the Interior Indians under John, Limpy and other chiefs, the Coast Indians were solicited to join in the warfare against the whites, but the sentiment of the larger portion was for peace, and the overtures of those chiefs were rejected. The Buford affair may be allowed to have contributed somewhat to produce the hostilities which followed in the spring of 1856, but still greater weight is probably to be attached to the success of the malcontents on the river above in resisting the efforts of their opponents who sought to conquer them. During the early part of the winter of 1855-6 symptoms of increasing discontent were noticed among the natives, and the condition of affairs was pronounced grave enough to warrant immediate measures being taken to preserve peace. An Indian agent for the locality at the mouth of the river was considered indispensable, and Ben Wright, the celebrated Indian fighter, who had gained a vast experience in the management of the savages, and who had sustained intimate domestic relations with various tribes, was, at the solicitation of certain people of Yreka and elsewhere, appointed to that post as successor to Mr. Parrish, by Joel Palmer, superintendent of Indian affairs for Oregon. Wright began his ministrations under favorable auspices and for a time everything promised security for the whites, whose fears were not of the most serious cast. The military arm was present in the person of Brevet-Major Reynolds, U. S. A., who, with

his company of the third artillery, was stationed at Port Orford, the post bearing the official designation of Fort Orford. This force, though too small to be of much service in time of a real outbreak, still served to maintain order as between the whites and natives, and was much relied upon by the infant colony so far away from effective help, and so completely at the mercy of the savages. The settlers, of course, were almost entirely men in the prime of life; very few women and children had yet arrived in the country—a peculiarly fortunate circumstance as we shall see. Only two or three white families were to be found at the settlement at the mouth of the river, called Gold Beach, but many miners abode in small cabins scattered along the banks of that stream for several miles upwards from the mouth, and along the sea-coast north and south, but mainly located near the present site of Ellensburg. Three miles up the river was Big Flat, where a considerable settlement had been formed, and some land brought under cultivation.

Something had been done in the way of protection against possible outbreaks by the formation of a small company of volunteers who were under the command of Captain Poland. This company numbered thirty-three men and had been called out by the agent and stationed at the Big Bend, some fifteen miles up the river, where they served to separate the hostiles above from the peaceful Indians below. Here they had a strongly fortified post and were deemed secure from defeat or capture. These troops maintained their station until about the first of February, 1856, when they abandoned it and joined the main body of citizens at Gold Beach. Wright, observing the growing discontent of the natives at this time, put forth every effort to induce them to go peaceably on to the temporary reservation at Port Orford, where they would be safe from the attack of ill-disposed whites and the solicitations of hostile Indians. It was still thought, notwithstanding hints of an outbreak, that the Indians about the mouth of the river would be induced to submit to the authority of the superintendent and would eventually, without trouble or bloodshed, be removed to some distant reservation. It has always been supposed that it was owing to the intriguing of one man that this effect was not brought about. This man was an Indian of some eastern tribe—Canadian, it was said—and had been with Fremont on his last expedition ten years before. He possessed great experience of savage warfare and savage craft and duplicity, of which latter qualities he was certainly a master. Enos, called by the Indians *Acnes*, had become a confidant of Wright's to the extent of knowing, it is said, all his plans for the peaceful subjugation of the Indians. We must confess Ben Wright changed from what fact and tradition have described him, if instead of meditating a mighty *coup-de-main* to destroy them, he relied upon negotiations, squaws' enticements and the persuasions of an Indian renegade to accomplish what his arms alone had been want to do. Enos, nominally for Wright, constantly entered the Indian camps, in one of which his wife dwelt; and laid with the braves of these coast tribes a far-reaching plan to destroy utterly and beyond regeneration the small colony of whites; and this done, to join the bands of savages who were waging war along the upper reaches of the Rogue, and at one fell swoop to defeat and drive from the country the invaders who so harrowed the Indian soul. Thus large they say his plan was; but not larger, doubtless, than those of other savages, but more nearly being executed than most others, because laid by a brain that could contrive and a disposition that made bloody deeds and violence like

balm to his feelings. Many a dangerous and rough enemy the whites had in Southern Oregon, but none more dangerous nor capable than this planning and contriving, smiling and hating foreign Indian, whose treachery cost the sea-coast colony many valuable lives and nearly its whole material wealth.

The first step in Enos' portentous plan was to slaughter Wright and the settlers along the coast. On the evening of February 22, having completed his arrangements, Enos with a sufficient force of his Indians fell upon the scattered settlement at the south side of the mouth of the river, and finding Agent Wright alone in his cabin, entered it seen but unsuspected by him, and with an axe or club slaughtered this hero of a hundred bloody fights. So died perhaps the greatest of the Indian fighters whom this coast ever knew. Concluding this villainy the Indians sought new victims, and during the night killed mercilessly, with shot or blows, twenty-four or twenty-five persons, of whom the list is here presented, as given by various authorities: Captain Ben Wright, Captain John Poland, John Geisel and three children, Joseph Seroc and two children, J. H. Braun, E. W. Howe, Barney Castle, George McClusky, Patrick McCollough, Samuel Hendrick, W. R. Tullus, Joseph Wagoner, Seaman, Lorenzo Warner, George Reed, John Idles, Martin Reed, Henry Lawrence Guy C. Holcomb and Joseph Wilkinson. Three prisoners they took—Mrs. Geisel and her remaining children Mary and Annie, the three of whom, after suffering the worst hardships at the hands of the Indians, were delivered from them at a later date, and now live to recount with tears the story of their bereavement and captivity.

A large portion of the inhabitants thereabouts had gathered on that fateful night at the Big Flat to attend a dance given there, and so failed of death; and on the morrow these set out for the ransacked village, and arriving there found that the Indians had gone, leaving the fearful remains of the butchery. The corpses were buried; and the remaining population, numbering perhaps 130 men, scantily supplied with fire-arms and provisions, hastened to the north bank of the river, and sought protection in a fort, so-called, which quite providentially stood there, having been constructed previously by some whites in anticipation of such need. Here the survivors gathered and for a time sustained a state of siege with the added horrors of an imminent death by starvation. Their only communication from without was by means of two small coasting schooners which made occasional trips to Port Orford or Crescent City. At the former place lay Major Reynolds with a force scarcely sufficient to maintain order; and when the messengers from Gold Beach arrived and told their direful tale, the citizens of the post with their families and most valuable goods took refuge at the barracks, whence the commander refused to move. He advised an entire abandonment of the settlement at Gold Beach, but as the Indians surrounded it and commanded all approaches by land, it was obviously impossible for the beleaguered citizens to escape, unless by sea, and that recourse was also cut off. Meantime the now aroused savages were not idle. Every dwelling and every piece of property of whatever description that fire could touch was destroyed. The country was devastated utterly, and only the station of Port Orford remained inhabited, if we except the fort at the mouth of the river. The buildings at Gold Beach were all burned, and an estimate of the property destroyed along the coast fixes the damage at \$125,000. Subsequent to the first attack a number of other persons were

killed by the Indians, these being Henry Bullen, L. W. Oliver, Daniel Richardson, Adolf Schmoldt, Oliver Cantwell, Stephen Taylor, and George Trickey. By an unhappy chance H. I. Gerow, merchant; John O'Brien, miner; Sylvester Long, farmer; William Thompson and Richard Gay, boatmen, and Felix McCue, were drowned in the breakers opposite the fort, while bringing aid and provisions from Port Orford.

At the same time the messenger proceeded to Port Orford application was made to Captain Jones of the regular army, who was stationed at Crescent City, and this officer offered the services of twenty-five troops, and except for General Wool's commands, would have instantly taken the field with that small force and marched to the assistance of the besieged citizens. But as we shall see a concerted movement against the Indians was about to be made wherein the scattered companies of regulars were each to bear a part. The citizens of Crescent City quickly organized a company of men, of whom G. H. Abbott was chosen captain; T. Crook, first lieutenant, and C. Tuttle, second lieutenant; and these made preparations for a campaign against the Indians and were of much use in the hostilities which followed. The Crescent City people appealed to the troops in arms in Jackson county, and then mostly lying inactive at Vannoys', Fort Hays, Forest Dale, and other places, for assistance in putting down this new uprising and saving the lives of the coast people, but without effect, since the officers feared the consequences that might follow a withdrawal of any troops from the valley.

The operations of the regular army which resulted in freeing Curry county from the presence of hostile Indians, are thus alluded to by Captain Cram. On the ninth of November, 1855, General John E. Wool, in command of the military department of the Pacific, while on his way to the Yakima country where war had broken out, arrived at Crescent City, and there learned of the existence of hostilities in Southern Oregon, of the formation of the "southern army" of volunteers, and of the fight at Hungry hill. Deeming the volunteers, with the assistance of the few regulars at Forts Lane and Jones, sufficient for the occasion, and there being no regular troops available for service in this district, General Wool gave himself no further concern about the matter, being averse to winter campaigns. General Wool's presence in Southern Oregon, says Captain Cram, was exceedingly opportune. He was enabled to judge of the measures necessary to be taken by his own command, and acting upon the basis of humanity for the Indians and with a due regard for the safety of the settlements, he instructed commanders of posts to receive and protect such friendly Indians as chose to come in and remain at the military posts. These were the precautions taken in consequence of "a due regard for the safety of the settlements:" Captain Jones, who was posted with his company of fifty men at Fort Humboldt, received orders some time during the war to proceed to Crescent City and "protect all supplies and public property, also to guard the friendly Indians gathered there by the superintendent of Indian affairs in Oregon;" and Major Reynolds with his company of just twenty-six artillerymen was ordered to remain at Fort Orford, ninety miles above Crescent City and thirty miles from Gold Beach, the spot where the Indians' blows must soonest fall, and only distant some forty or less miles from the common rendezvous of all the hostiles. It would require no generalship to ascertain the unprotected

state of the settlements along the coast. Absolutely no protection, military or natural, existed for the community at Gold Beach, excepting that these people had raised, as before mentioned, a small company, part of whom were stationed at the big bend of Rogue river, some fifteen miles above its mouth and a strategic point, where they acted as a guard to prevent the hostiles commanded by John, Limpy and other chiefs from communicating with or annoying the Indians of Gold Beach district, as before mentioned. Had those indomitable warriors been disposed to attack the coast people, there was absolutely no power at hand capable of making a successful resistance. The garrison at Big Bend would have been crushed, the friendly Indians scattered, and scenes of blood enacted similar to those we have recounted. Why the hostile Indians made no such attempt is a subject for speculation; certainly the regular army did nothing to prevent it. When spring came, General Wool, "being previously well advised as to the topography of the district and of the probable positions of the Indians," and having been informed of the imminent danger of the coast settlements, proceeded, leisurely enough, to "put in effect a plan for terminating the Rogue river war by United States troops." Which war he proposed to terminate thus is not known; but it is plain that two separate wars had gone on during the weeks succeeding the "Ben Wright Massacre"—the one being by the Coast Indians against the coast colony, the other by John and Limpy and their bands against the volunteers of the southern army. From and after the arrival of the United States troops at the mouth of the Rogue, we can only recognize a single contest, the exigencies of war having brought about an alliance of the savages, and the mutual though reluctant co-operation of the regulars and volunteers.

The general's plan is thus outlined in reports of the war department: A detachment of one hundred men had been sent from Fort Lane to guard Sam's band to the coast reservation, which left a very small number there for offensive operations. Captain Augur's company of the fourth infantry was ordered down from Vancouver to Fort Orford to reinforce Major Reynolds, which "would afford troops enough to protect the friendly Indians and public stores collected there, and leave another small force disposable for the field." Captain Ord's company of the third artillery, stationed at Benicia, California, was ordered to be in readiness to embark on the steamer for Oregon. Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Buchanan, major in the fourth infantry, was selected to take charge of the field operations. On March fifth the general embarked at San Francisco with Ord's company, Lieutenant-Colonel Buchanan, Captain Cram, Lieutenants Bonnycastle and Arnold, and Assistant-Surgeon Milhau, for the seat of war. On the eighth of March Lieutenant-Colonel Buchanan landed at Crescent City with Ord's company, and united with Jones' regulars and Abbott's volunteers in a vigorous prosecution of the war. General Wool's plan consisted of the conjoined action of the troops from Crescent City with those from Port Orford and those of Captain Smith, to whom orders had been sent to descend the Rogue river in time to co-operate in the work. Captain Abbott, setting out from Crescent City before the regulars were ready, encountered the Pistol River and Chetco bands and fought them for a day, losing several men who were wounded and Private Miller killed, and ultimately being surrounded and forced to take refuge behind logs upon the beach. A night was spent thus when the regulars, 112 in number, under Captains Jones and

Ord (E. O. C. Ord, late a major-general in the United States service, deceased in 1883), who charged and drove the savages away. Tarrying in the vicinity a few days for the purpose of inflicting a severe lesson on these hostiles, their camp was taken by the volunteers and the fleeing inmates were met and severely chastised by the regulars.

On the twentieth of March Lieutenant-Colonel Buchanan, with the regulars from Crescent City, arrived at the mouth of Rogue river, having left Captain Abbott at Pistol river to keep open communications with Crescent City, the base of supplies. Operations on the lower Rogue began by an assault upon the Mekanootenai rancheria, about ten miles up-stream and four or six below Big Bend. Captains Ord and Jones took the town, killing several Indians and driving the rest to their canoes. One man, Sergeant Nash, was severely wounded. A few days later a detachment of Captain Augur's company reached the mouth of Illinois river and found some ten or twelve Indians belonging to John or Limpy's band, and fought them. The Indians strove desperately and five of them fell dead before the conflict was decided. Captain Augur had thus far failed to effect a junction with his superior officer and after the fight found it necessary to return toward Gold Beach. The Indians of the up-river band followed him closely, entering his camp as soon as he had abandoned it and whooping, burning loose powder and dancing to testify their joy at his presumed defeat.

Captain Smith set out from Fort Lane with eighty men—fifty dragoons comprising his own company, and thirty infantrymen. All of these went on foot, and the former carried their muskets, "an ill-featured fire-arm that was alike aggressive at both ends" and which contributed to the inefficiency of that branch of the service as much as any cause. However, it is a matter of fact that the United States government is always at least a score of years behind the age in the armament of its troops, so the reader should not be surprised to learn the peculiarities of the musketoon, the principal weapon of mounted troops in that decade. Captain Smith marched down Rogue river, up Slate creek to Hays' farm, from thence to Deer creek and thence down Illinois river to the Rogue, and encamped a few miles further down that stream, having come to his destination.

Negotiations had been in progress for a few days, thanks to the exertions of Palmer, superintendent of Indian affairs, and it was hoped that an agreement would be reached, at least with the Coast Indians who were now much scattered. Enos, with quite a number of his followers, had joined the up-river bands who were lying on the river above the Big Bend. Some others had gone to Port Orford and placed themselves under the protection of the military there, and no malcontents were left upon the coast save a few Pistol river and Chetco Indians who had not yet been sufficiently pacified. Several actions had taken place at various points along the coast, the results of which were calculated to humble the Indians. On the twenty-seventh of March a party of regulars were fired upon from the brush while proceeding down the banks of the Rogue, whereupon they charged the enemy and killed eight or ten savages, with a loss to themselves of two wounded. On April 1, Captain Creighton with a company of citizens attacked an Indian village near the mouth of the Coquille river, killing nine men, wounding eleven and taking forty squaws and children prisoners. These Indians had been under the care of the government authorities at Port Orford until a few days before the fight and only left that place because some meddling whites had represented to

them that it was the soldiers' intention to kill them. Consequently they left, and Creighton with his men pursued and attacked them. Again, a party of volunteers intercepted several canoe loads of Indians near the mouth of the Rogue river and killed eleven males and one squaw; one male and two squaws only escaped. On the twenty-ninth of April a party of sixty regulars, convoying a pack-train, were attacked near Chetco by the remnant of the band of savages of that name, supposed to number about sixty, but probably less, and two or three soldiers were killed or wounded. The battle ended by the defeat of the natives, who lost six braves killed, and several wounded. In the month of April three volunteer companies operated on the coast, and did much service in spite of their being badly armed and equipped. These were the Gold Beach Guards, the Coquille Guards and the Port Orford Minute Men.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE WAR ENDED.

Usefulness of the Volunteers—Council at Oak Flat—Chief John Refuses to Treat—Military Operations—Battle of Big Meadows—Indian Tactics—Arrival of Augur—Movements of the Volunteers—Proclamation of Disbandment—The Indians Surrender—At the Reservation—The End—Financial History of the War.

The Indian occupancy of Southern Oregon was now reaching its last days. The soil whereon the red man had trod and from whence arose the smoke of his camp fire, was about to pass forever into the possession of an alien race. The stormy scenes of the past six years were about to close, and the striving of white and red men had reached its climax. Hemmed in on all sides, without resources, without friends, the hostile tribes felt their inability to cope with the organized forces now directed against them, and succumbed to the inevitable. Yet they did not relinquish their native land without tremendous struggles. The severest conflict of the war was the last. The part the volunteers took in the termination of hostilities was very creditable. Major Bruce, it will be remembered, was left in charge of the construction of the proposed fort at the Big Meadows, which was named Fort Lamerick, and was garrisoned by the companies of Blakely, Bledsoe, Barnes, Keith, and Noland, (successor of Captain Buoy), aggregating rather more than 200 effective men. Being above the position occupied by the hostile Indians, Fort Lamerick proved well situated for the purposes for which it was held, and being so strongly garrisoned the Indians were effectually prevented from re-occupying their old haunts to the eastward. While the troops were doing the indispensable duty of confining the savages to the lower part of the river the citizens, safely immured in their own houses, were actively engaged in complaining that the army did nothing and should be discharged. If there was a time when their

services were valuable it was now that Old John and his allies, rendered desperate by dearth of provisions and the near approach of the regulars, sought to escape from the mountain fastnesses which had been to them a prison. The consequences of a raid by these desperate Indians upon the valleys and inhabited places would have exceeded any ills yet known or imagined save the massacre of Wyoming, which might again have been enacted. In a word, the volunteers rendered the invaluable service of confining the enemy to a tract of uninhabited country where they could do no damage, and from whence it was impossible for them to escape.

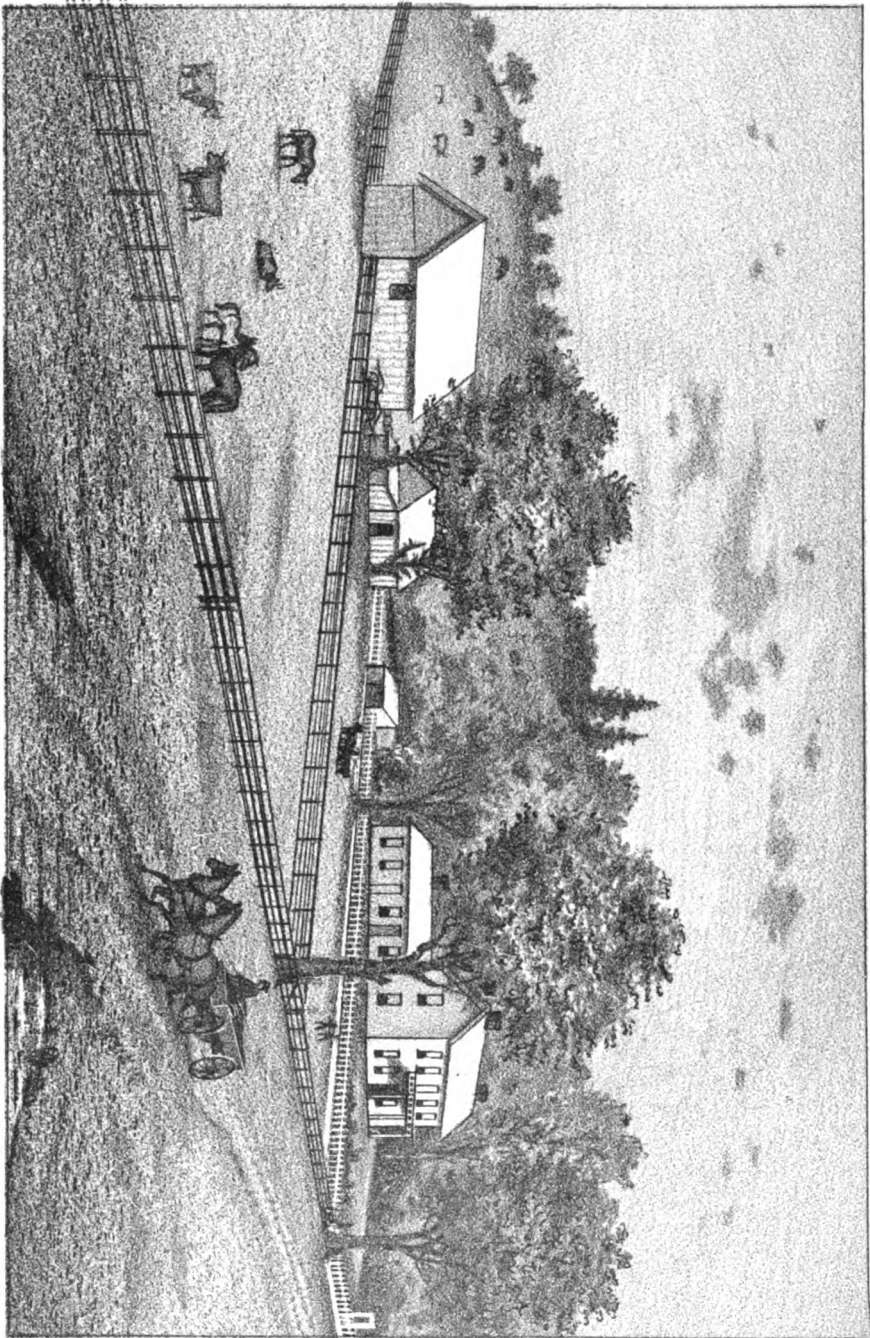
On the twenty-first and twenty-second of May, Superintendent Palmer and the commander-in-chief held a conference with the Indians, invitations to all of whom had been extended. This is officially known as the Council of Oak Flat, the locality being on the right bank of the Illinois river, some three miles above its mouth. Nearly all the regular troops were present, making quite a display of force, the aggregate number of regulars at hand being about 200. Almost all the hostiles were present, and awed, no doubt, by the impressiveness of the spectacle, most of them agreed to surrender on a certain day. Not so however with chief John. This undaunted chieftain, when called upon to speak, said to Lieutenant-Colonel Buchanan: "You are a great chief; so am I a great chief; this is my country; I was in it when these trees were very little, not higher than my head. My heart is sick fighting the whites, but I want to live in my country. I will not go out of my country. I will, if the whites are willing, go back to the Deer creek country and live as I used to do among the whites; they can visit my camp and I will visit theirs; but I will not lay down my arms and go to the reserve. I will fight. Good bye." And so saying, he strode into the forest.

The result of the negotiations was the agreement of a great many Indians, notably the coast bands, to come in and give up their arms at a time and place fixed by the superintendent. On or before the twenty-sixth of May they were to assemble at the Big Meadows, and be escorted thence to Port Orford. The whole of the regular troops were at the council, save Ord's company which had been sent to Port Orford to escort a provision train to the command at Oak Flat. Reynold's company was sent out to meet the same train, as its safety was very important. On the twenty-fourth Captain Smith left Oak Flat with his eighty dragoons and infantrymen to proceed to Big Meadows and perform escort duty when the Indians surrendered. He crossed the river and encamped on the north side near the place fixed upon for the surrender. On the twenty-fifth the chief in command moved from Oak Flat down the Illinois, and leaving Jones' company at its mouth, went across the Rogue with Augur's company and set about opening a trail for the passage of the surrendered Indians with their guard, who were expected the next day. On the evening of May twenty-sixth Lieutenant-Colonel Buchanan with Augur's company was on the north side of the river, some few miles from the mouth of the Illinois; Captain Ord was about ten miles west of Oak Flat, with the train; Jones was at the mouth of the Illinois; Reynolds about ten miles below that point, on the Port Orford trail; Smith at Big Meadows; and the main body of the Indians were on the bank of the Rogue, about five miles above Smith. The twenty-sixth passed and no Indians came in, but Smith was informed that they were delayed by slippery roads, and would be in during the next day. During the evening of the same day, George, a well-known chief of the Indians, and previously

often spoken of, caused it to become known to Captain Smith that an attack was meditated on his camp. He instantly set about moving his command to a much more secure position on the river between two small creeks entering the main stream from the northwest. He occupied an oblong elevation some two hundred and fifty yards in length, and about twenty in width. Between this mound and the river is a narrow bottom called Big Meadows, but which was not the same locality designated by the volunteers as Big Meadows, and whereon stood Fort Lamerick. The latter locality is several miles further up the river, and further removed from the stream. The top of the elevation on which Captain Smith was now encamped formed a plateau of size sufficient for one company to encamp upon, and is of slight elevation. Directly to the north is another elevation of equal height and within rifle range of the first. Early in the morning of the twenty-seventh, Smith sent a messenger to apprise Buchanan of his new position, and that the Indians had not come in. He also added to the express: "I think Old John may attack me."

The express reached Buchanan in due time and was sent back to inquire of Smith if re-inforcements were desired; but finding him surrounded with Indians fighting actively, the express returned to Buchanan, but getting lost in the night, did not reach that officer until the morning of May 28. Buchanan at once ordered Captain Augur to re-inforce Smith, and that officer, marching eighteen miles in four and a half hours, broke upon the savages and scattered them. The story of Smith's defense against large odds is thus told:

Directly after the departure of the messenger, the savages came in from all directions and soon the north mound was covered with them. A body of forty warriors attempted to enter camp, but were halted on the spot and told to lay down their arms at a certain spot. There being a howitzer planted so as to rake that approach, and a body of infantry at hand, the Indians felt it best to retire and consult their chiefs who stood upon the northern mound, where John was actively giving orders. At ten o'clock in the forenoon the Indians, who had completely surrounded Smith's position, made a sudden rush upon it, from both sides; but they were repulsed by the howitzer and infantry. John developed all the tactics and strategy of a consummate general in his management of these and subsequent charges, and from his station gave commands in the Indian tongue, which were distinctly heard in Smith's camp and interpreted to the Captain. Implicit and thorough obedience characterized the conduct of his warriors, who fought bravely to carry out their commander's intentions. It was a spectacle unparalleled in the annals of savage warfare, to behold a body of undisciplined men move obediently to perform the orders of a leader who was not a leader in the sense to which these children of the forest were accustomed. Disregarding the traditions of his race which impel a chief to perform the most dangerous personal service, John, adopting the methods of civilization, confined himself to the more important duty of organizing and directing his warriors. His method of attack was by means of small-arm fire at long range, wherein many of the warriors, particularly of his own band, were adepts; charges by the larger bodies of braves; and unexpected attacks by smaller numbers, who sought to gain the mound by scaling the steeper portions where the guard was weak. Only thirty of Smith's men had arms adapted to long range shooting, the dragoons' musketoons being useless except at close quarters. John's men, on the con-



A. G. Walling, Lth. Portland, Or.

SPRING HILL FARM, PROPERTY OF ISAAC PORTER, ESQ.,

One Mile North of Monroe, Benton County, Oregon.

trary, possessed excellent pieces and shot effectively from almost incredible distances. The battle having been prolonged until night, the Indians drew off and encamped, resolved to renew the fight in the morning. Smith occupied his men in constructing rifle-pits and building with his camp equipage temporary defences, and in procuring water from the river for his thirsty troops. On the following morning the Indians again opened fire and continued the battle. Old John put forth all his efforts to seize victory, as there was every chance that re-inforcements for Smith would soon arrive, when all hope of terminating the war favorably to the Indians would be lost. But in spite of his generalship and personal bravery the assaults were successfully repulsed, and owing to the improved system of defences, less damage was caused by the sharpshooters upon the north mound.

About four o'clock in the afternoon the Indians formed in two bodies with the intention of attacking both flanks simultaneously, and in force. Just at the critical moment of their attack, Captain Augur's company was seen advancing. In conjunction with these Smith charged and dispersed the enemy, John and all the rest escaping into the woods. Smith's loss was twenty-nine in killed and wounded, the most of whom were hit by bullets from the north mound. Says Captain Cram: "The number of warriors who arranged themselves under the banner of Old John for this last struggle for the defence of their valley was about 400." Aside from the glaring solecism of mentioning Indians as fighting under a banner, this sentence contains the important error of ascribing to John's warriors at least twice their actual force. Two hundred would probably be nearer the mark, and even this number may be too large, as it is well known that the band over which John was chief only numbered from two to three score, and all in excess must have been volunteers for the occasion. It is reported that the Indians were so confident of capturing Smith and his command that they provided a number of pieces of rope, corresponding to the number of men in the command, wherewith to hang the whites, thereby saving the powder which would be required to shoot them; but several almost convincing objections to the truth of the report suggest themselves. They also intended, it is said, to attack the scattered forces of Buchanan in detail, and annihilate them before they could effect a junction; a feasible plan in view of their wide separation. To prevent any like attempts for the future, Buchanan concentrated his forces at the Big Meadows on the thirtieth of May, and remained there until the greater part of the Indians had surrendered.

While Captain Smith was thus contending with John and his warriors, the volunteers some miles up the river were fighting Limpy and George and their people. Major Latshaw left Fort Lamerick on January twenty-seventh with 213 men, and marched twelve miles down the river and during the next day skirmished with the Indians of some rancherias still lower down, killing some and taking fifteen prisoners. On the twenty-ninth, the day following John's defeat by Captain Smith, more skirmishing was done, and H. C. Houston, sergeant in Keith's company, was badly wounded. On the following day fighting took place on the south side of the river, between a party of volunteers and some Indians, and Private Cooly, of Wallan's company, was wounded in the thigh and hand. On the thirty-first Major Latshaw, with 150 men, moved to Buchanan's headquarters, at Big Meadows. They here found that Limpy and George had surrendered with their bands on May twenty-ninth, the day

following their fight with the volunteers. They had reported to Buchanan that the woods up the river were full of "Bostons," and that they had never seen so many guns in their lives.

On the fifth of June, a great many Indians having already surrendered, General Lamerick, finding that the enemy had all left the neighborhood of Fort Lamerick, assumed command of his forces in person and moving down the river, encamped at Big Bend, where the regulars were lying. The next day a combined movement was made down the river by three companies of regulars and Captain Bledsoe's company of volunteers, and an Indian encampment was destroyed, some twenty or more natives being killed or drowned in endeavoring to escape. Two volunteers were wounded. The main body of the Indians were encamped on the river about fifteen miles below Big Bend, and it was General Lamerick's intention to attack them, but their cabins were found deserted when the attacking party arrived.

Under date of May thirty-first, Governor Curry made proclamation, that as the Indians seemed pretty well subdued, the volunteers in the field were ordered to be disbanded, with the exception of Keith's and Blakely's companies, which under the command of a major, should remain to protect such settlements as seemed in possible danger, and to perform other necessary duties. This order, issued somewhat prematurely, was disregarded by General Lamerick, and we find him in the field a month later, no doubt to the vast annoyance of the regular officers, who took to themselves the credit of concluding the war and severely blamed the volunteers for harsh treatment of such Indians as fell into their hands.

The remaining acts of the citizen soldiery can be briefly told. Major Bruce headed an expedition down the coast to the country of the Chetco and Pistol River bands, and killed three males and took fifty prisoners. The Indians laid down their arms on being fired on, but some retreating to the brush, were ordered to come out, which they did. The chief of the Chetcoes was brought in by Captain Bledsoe, who distinguished himself by his activity and bravery on many occasions. On June twenty-second, Major Latshaw, with Keith, Noland, and Blakely's companies, marched from the mouth of the river *via* Fort Lamerick to Camas prairie and Deer creek, and the troops going to Eugene City were there disbanded. General Lamerick, with Barnes' company, proceeded to Port Orford, with orders for this organization to be mustered out on July first. Captain Bledsoe, with his men, remained in service for a short time subsequently.

On the twentieth of June Chief John sent five of his braves to Buchanan's headquarters to announce that their leader would surrender on the same terms as had Limpy, George and other chiefs, but he wished the whites to guarantee safety to Enos, who was an object of particular aversion to the volunteers. Enos, within a few weeks of the massacre, had joined forces with John, but had been deserted by the Coast Indians whose speedy surrender had alienated him from his former associates. In this strait he had found a friend in John, whose solicitude in his protege's behalf argues a strong vein of humanity in his character. Previously the chief had refused all overtures of peace, saying that war suited him sufficiently well, and that in spite of the desertion of all the other Indians he would remain in his beloved country and fight continually. But by the first of July all the known hostiles had surrendered

save a few about Pistol river, and John's own band; and the latter were now deserted by a small number of Klamaths, who, loving fighting for its own sake, and doubtless attracted by the renown of the celebrated chief whose achievements had become known to the Indians throughout Oregon and Northern California, left their too quiet home near the lakes, and came to learn the art of war under this savage leader. Deserted by these and sated with unequal combats, John surrendered to the regular army, an escort of 110 soldiers being sent out to accompany him and his little band of thirty-five to Port Orford.

The objects of the war were now accomplished. The last band of hostile Indians had surrendered. On the temporary reservation at Port Orford were gathered about 1,300 Indians of various tribes, and including all the surviving members of the bands which had begun and carried on the war. All the chiefs of note were there; and not less than 300 warriors, the like of whom for bravery, perseverance and fighting powers have rarely been seen. Their career in arms was now effectually stopped; and it remained to remove them from a country where peace for them would be an impossibility. The coast reservation was fixed upon as their future abode—a tract seventy miles long, lying upon the coast of Oregon and extending from Cape Perpetua to Cape Lookout, and from the Pacific ocean to the western water-shed of the Willamette. By the first of September, 1856, 2,700 Indians had been removed there, including the Table Rock band under Chief Sam, who were taken there during the previous month of February, while the war was in progress. The Umpquas were removed there also, and were remarkable for their industry and obedience. The new home of the Indians was a well-watered country, hardly so fertile as that they had left, and much less pleasant. Fogs prevail and an enormous rainfall during the winter months makes the region gloomy and unpleasant. Nevertheless, nuts, roots, grasses, fish and game abound and furnished the savages a tolerable living throughout a portion of the year. Upon this extensive tract the tribes lived at peace with each other and the outside world, guarded from the contact of the whites by strong detachments of military, who held the available passes from the east. Fort Umpqua at the mouth of the river of that name, Fort Hoskins in King's valley, Polk county, and another post still further north stood between them and civilization. At the more suitable localities in this large tract the Indians were located and in some cases began to assist in their own support, the government, in consideration of the surrender of their lands, contributing the remainder. Here Old Sam, chief of the Table Rock band, was located, and here he developed traits of commercial enterprise previously unsuspected; for he raised apples and onions and disposed of them to his less provident subjects for exorbitant prices. Enos, too, was there for a time, but his restless habits got him into difficulties and he made illicit expeditions to various parts of the state, and being detected therein was denounced by certain nervous people as a fire-brand who was seeking to again spread the flames of war. There is a tradition in Curry county that Enos was hanged upon Battle rock at Port Orford; but the Indian then executed was one of four Coquille Indians hanged for the murder of Venable and Burton.

John, the central figure of the war, after two years of inaction at the Yaquina, tried to instigate a revolt of the savages, with the object of seizing arms, overpowering the military, and escaping to their old hunting grounds. Being detected therein, John

and his son Adam were placed in irons, and sent by the steamer *Columbia* to San Francisco, and confined in the military prison at Alcatraz. During the voyage the two warriors escaped from confinement, and attacking their guard attempted to take the ship. They were soon overpowered, but not before the younger savage lost a leg, which was severed by a blow with a butcher's cleaver. They were turned over to the authorities at Fort Flint, in San Francisco bay, and after a somewhat prolonged residence as prisoners of war, were pardoned on promises of leading peaceful lives in future, and were returned to Oregon. At a later date Adam was in the Klamath lake country, where he became a chief. The termination of his father's career is not distinctly made out.

In 1857 an accurate census of the Indians upon the reserve proved them to number 2,049 souls, in fourteen different bands. In 1869 there were half as many, still keeping up tribal relations. In 1866 the greater part of the reservation was taken away from them, and laid open to settlement by whites, and the comparatively few survivors are confined within the narrow limits of what is called the Siletz reservation, which is a small portion of the former extensive tract. Grande Ronde is another designation for the same reserve.

Subsequent to the removal of the Indians some occurrences took place in Southern Oregon which properly belong to the subject of the Indian wars, because brought about by the few Indians who chose to remain in their old home and brave the anger of their white enemies rather than accompany the rest of their tribe into exile. In the southern part of Curry county there remained a few Indians, and in the southern part of Douglas county, more particularly in the vicinity of Cow creek, another small band were in hiding. On the Illinois river a few were also known to live, the miserable and lonely relics of Limpy's once powerful band. These latter, impelled, doubtless, by hunger, committed a few robberies during the month of July, 1856, and made an attempt on the life of one Thompson, but were driven off. The scene of their depredations was chiefly on Sucker and Althouse creeks. On the road between Camas prairie and the Big Meadows the dead bodies of two white men were found about the same time, whose evident murder was laid to Indians. About the middle of August some few Indians supposed to be Cow Creeks, signalized themselves by several attacks on citizens in the southern part of Douglas county. Moffit, a citizen, was pursued by a half-dozen of the band, but escaped. On August fourteenth James Russell and James Weaver, while riding along the road between Canyonville and Deer creek, were shot at and the former severely wounded. Both escaped. The same band, after burning two houses, attacked and wounded another man near Burnett's place. Citizen Klink, of Douglas county, was fired at by Indians while plowing in his field. He ran to his house, shot through both arms. The assailants soon retired, but Major Cranmer, at the head of a volunteer company, arrested six of them a day or two subsequently. It was estimated that 100 Indians were still residing on Cow-creek in August.

On the sixth of the previous month a packer lost his life at the hands of hostile Indians on the Siskiyou mountains. A pack-train was waylaid by Indians while coming from Yreka to Jacksonville, and one Fogle was shot through the breast and soon died. These repeated casualties show conclusively that the state of affairs that existed immediately after the deportation of the tribes was of a most unquiet character;

but society was not long subject to these disturbing causes. By the early part of the following year these difficulties had ceased and quietness reigned. Thus closed the Indian wars in Southern Oregon.

The financial history of the Indian wars of the early years presents considerable of importance to interest the reader. It has been mentioned that the demands of the war of 1853 were paid in full two years later, through the action of General Lane and others. The accounts growing out of the Walker expedition "To fight the emigrants," as some facetious ones have termed it, were paid subsequent to the war of the rebellion. The act of Congress which authorized their payment, was based upon a previous act approved July 17, 1854, entitled "An act to authorize the secretary of war to settle and adjust the expenses of the Rogue River war [of 1853]," which was extended to cover the case of Captain Walker's company. The claims growing out of the last Indian war achieved quite a history. In the summer of 1856 the matter of these claims was brought before Congress by the Oregon delegate, General Lane, and being referred to the committee on military affairs, a recommendation was made by that committee favorable to the payment of the expenses of the wars in Oregon and Washington, the two sets of claims—arising from the Rogue River and the Yakima wars—becoming mingled in all congressional and official reports. In consequence of this recommendation congress, on the eighteenth of August, passed an act, one of whose provisions is: "*Be it enacted*, That the secretary of war be directed to examine into the amount of expenses necessarily incurred in the suppression of hostilities in the late Indian war in Oregon and Washington by the territorial governments in the maintenance of the volunteer forces engaged, including pay of volunteers; and he may if he deem it necessary, direct a commission of three to report these expenses to him," etc. In consequence a commission consisting of Captain Andrew J. Smith, previously many times mentioned in the account of the wars; Captain Rufus Ingalls, now a high official in the paymaster's department, U. S. A.; and Lafayette Grover, of Salem, Or., was appointed to make the examination as aforesaid. They began work in October, 1856, and after spending more than a year in a careful investigation of these claims, "traveling over the whole field of operations occupied by the volunteers during hostilities, and becoming thoroughly conversant with the matter," made their report to the secretary of war. According to their examination the sum of \$4,449,949.33 was due as the expenses on the part of Oregon. The muster-rolls of companies represented an indebtedness, after deducting stoppages for clothing, etc., of \$1,409,644.53; while scrip had been issued to the extent of \$3,040,344.80 in payment of supplies, etc., furnished. This aggregate was exclusive of claims for spoliation by Indians, and included only what were thought to be the legitimate expenses of maintaining the volunteer force in the field. The report and accompanying documents were transmitted to congress, and on the eighth of February, 1859, a resolution passed the house of representatives providing that it should be the duty of the third auditor of the treasury to examine the vouchers and papers connected with the subject, and make a report in the December following, of the amount due each individual engaged in the military service of the two territories during the war. The resolution also provided that he should allow the volunteers no higher pay than was received by the officers and soldiers of like grade in the regular army, including the extra pay of two dollars

per month conferred by act of congress of 1852 on troops serving on the Pacific coast ; that he was to recognize no company or individual as entitled to pay except such as had been duly called into service by the territorial authorities; that in auditing claims for supplies, transportation, etc., he was directed to have a due regard to the number of troops, to their period of service and to the prices which were current at the time and place.

On February 7, 1860, R. J. Atkinson, third auditor, made his report. It was an exhaustive and voluminous document, and it reduced the grand total of the claims of various sorts, acted on by the three commissioners, from \$6,011,457.36 to \$2,714,808.55, a reduction of about fifty-five per cent. This estimate was taken as a basis for these claims, and by a subsequent act of congress a sum of money to correspond was appropriated to pay them, the greater portion of which has been disbursed.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

NAMES OF THE VOLUNTEERS.

Muster-Roll of the Second Regiment—Officers and Privates Who Took Part in the War of 1855—Companies Omitted.

Roll of the Second Regiment Oregon Mounted Volunteers, December 7, 1855 to March 18, 1856 :

Colonel, R. L. Williams ; Lieutenant-Colonel, William J. Martin ; Major, James Bruce ; Adjutant, Charles S. Drew ; Regimental Quartermaster, Jacob S. Rinearson ; Commissary, Terrill A. Jackson ; First Lieutenants attached to staff, Riley E. Stratton, Edgar B. Stone, Andrew J. Kane, Walter S. Hotchkiss ; Sergeant Major, Daniel P. Barnes.

Roll of field and staff of the Second Regiment on the nineteenth of March, 1856:

Colonel, John Kelsey ; Lieutenant-Colonel, William W. Chapman ; Major, James Bruce ; Major First Recruiting Battalion, William H. Latshaw ; Major Second Recruiting Battalion, E. L. Massey ; Adjutant, Sandford R. Myres ; Adjutant Right Column, J. M. Cranmer ; Adjutant Recruiting Battalion, Lyman B. Munson ; Regimental Quartermasters, John B. White, Joseph L. White ; Commissary, Terrill B. Jackson ; Sergeant Major, Byron M. Dawes ; Farrier, William Horseley.

COMPANY A.—Mustered October 23, 1855 ; discharged February 6, 1856—Captain, Joseph Bailey ; First Lieutenant, D. W. Keith ; Second Lieutenant, Cyrenus Mulkey ; Sergeants, T. J. Holland, W. A. Owen, R. Hayes, Jonathan Riggs ; Corporals, Chas. McClure, James Woodey, A. Crissman, John Wilson ; Privates, T. J. Aubery, M. C. Aubery, J. C. Anderson, J. Buffington, G. Bogart, C. Bogart, O. H. P.

Beagle, J. H. Beagle, W. L. Baskett, M. Belcher, J. M. Brewer, A. Benton, Wm. Cox, F. Cogswell, W. Dougherty, G. B. Day, J. J. Davison, W. B. Earnest, I. Early, M. Furgerson, J. W. Funk, J. M. Gale, J. Gillespie, J. L. Gardner, G. B. Hayes, L. C. Hawley, J. Henderson, D. C. Howard, W. Howard, E. Hills, Wm. Hunt, H. Holmes, J. January, A. A. King, W. Kirkpatrick, A. W. Laughlin, J. Lapham, Z. S. McCall, J. F. Mulkey, J. Mulkey, R. H. McGinnis, H. B. McPherson, J. W. McMinn, S. H. McBee, J. S. Miller, A. A. Morgan, L. Morgan, C. J. Matlock, R. M. Masterson, A. Murray, H. Milbourn, J. McCall, G. Ozmond, John Pankey, W. W. Patterson, L. B. Roland, W. L. Rogers, L. S. Rogers, R. Rush, J. W. Richardson, Benj. Stanton, J. C. Summer, Jos. Siden, H. A. Stevens, M. Taylor, S. Taylor, G. W. Tucker, D. Taylor, Robert Wilson, C. P. Wilson, J. M. Wallan, W. M. Watson, John Watson, C. W. Wild.

COMPANY D.—Mustered November 10, 1855; discharged May 15, 1856—Captain, E. A. Rice; First Lieutenant, John S. Miller; Second Lieutenant, J. F. Anderson; Sergeants, Ebenezer Pinkham, John Hailey; Corporals, G. W. Collins, James Dickey, John McBride; Privates, Ira W. Barbee, Charles Barnes, Joseph Craine, John Crosby, William Cogle, J. M. Cramer, J. J. Charlton, Lewis Calhoun, Nicholas Cook, Oscar Duskins, William M. Elliott, W. M. Griffin, B. B. Griffin, J. F. Griffin, C. C. Goodwin, Alvan Heading, Isaac C. Hill, F. M. Huddleston, J. T. Hamilton, David N. Herren, Edward James, Jacob Long, Tobias Lytle, Nathan Milton, Tobias Mosev, A. J. Mattoon, George Morris, Chancy Nye, S. Pearse, Asher T. Prouty, Nathaniel Rice, Wm. C. Riggs, William J. Robinson, Jacob B. Rinehart, Isaac Swinden, G. Stopper, Peter Sailing, Samuel Smith, Bushford Stanton, Noah Sagers, Jacob Tompson, D. W. Vanmarter, John W. Wood, Miles Wakeman, Robison Wright, William Yerke.

COMPANY E.—Mustered at Fort Vannoy, November 10, 1855, discharged February 1, 1856—Captain, Robert L. Williams (elected Colonel, December 7); First Lieutenant, Hugh O'Neal (became Captain, January 5, 1856); Second Lieutenant, Michael Bushey; Sergeants, George A. Eades, William J. Matthews, Grenville Blake, Richard Moore; Corporals, R. C. Brewer, Amasa Morse, John Lee, Samuel Cornelius; Privates, John Axtell, B. Antoine, Charles Abraham, Benjamin Armstrong, James Black, L. Bozarth, W. E. Bozarth, M. Baughman, Daniel Briggs, B. B. Brockway, Christian Bellifelt, Joshua Barker, Michael Bone, William Barton, J. H. Barnes, Elzey Bird, H. R. Covert, John Cheeney, Nicholas Comser, James Curtain, Abraham Cole, Wm. Clements, Samuel Christalier, Ichabod Dodsens, Andrew J. Duskill, John C. S. Davis, Joseph Dickerson, George Dinsmore, James Duydate, J. P. Davidson, Thomas DeHaven, H. H. Epps, George R. Elliott, Michael Emerich, Harry Evens, Alexander Fuller, William Finch, A. W. Forgey, J. L. Frye, S. A. Frye, Thomas Gill, Robert Gammill, Ray Giddes, J. C. Graves, John Gould, J. W. Galbraith, Jefferson Howell, Green Holton, John R. Hale, Samuel Hawkins, Henry Hempster, William Heverlo, John B. Hutton, Peter Harrison, P. H. Harper, William Hyde, James Hornbuckle, I. S. Inman, H. S. Jones, John Jones, John Johnson, John Johnston, H. F. Johnston, Chas. Kimball, James Kelly, G. W. Keeler, T. R. Lawson, John Miller, Voorhe Mullan, Jacob Miller, Thomas Mastin, S. K. Myers, N. H. Martin, P. J. Mann, Thos. E. McKoin, John Meter, S. D. Northcutt, W. W. Northcutt, Francis Pierson, John

Parder, Samuel Parks, W. N. Pollock, David Philipps, Thomas Ryan, N. Ramsey, J. M. Roberts, Daniel Richardson, A. M. Rainey, L. Scoller, W. Stamnes, H. W. Stainton, Jno. Slater, Jacob Schernerhom, Seth Smith, D. H. Sexton, P. Snellback, Jno. Sargent, Wm. Smith, S. B. Sarles, Ed. Smith, Wm. Torrey, Jas. Thompson, A. J. Vincent, Z. Van Norman, George Weeks, J. C. Ward, James Wilson, C. Walker, H. Wilson, O. Whitsell, J. J. Whitsell, Charles Ward, Alex. Watts, J. J. Writter, N. J. Walker, Jas. Woolen, Anderson Williams, D. M. Yates.

COMPANY F.—Mustered November 10, 1855; discharged, February 10, 1856—Captain, William A. Wilkinson; First Lieutenant, C. F. Blake; Second Lieutenant, M. F. Wakeman; Sergeants, E. Hewitt, A. M. Shauntz, S. Fox, Robert Cochran; Corporals, James Stephens, William Gray, Lewis Miller, Hiram Wade; Privates, William Allen, B. W. Alkin, John D. Alkire, William Arnett, Abraham Bowman, William Bradley, James Brown, Stephen Betts, Arthur Coffin, Alfred Carter, J. H. Cochran, J. F. Chaffe, N. Campbell, G. C. Clay, Henry Cylinski, Emory Dalton, Theodore Deppe, W. H. Davidson, Patrick Daily, W. W. Edmonson, William Ellsworth, W. L. Freeman, Ransom Freeman, J. Farrout, Joseph Fitzen, J. W. Gaveny, Charles Griffith, O. Guilbert, Francis Graves, Edwin L. Hesse, Simon N. Harvey, F. V. Henderson, Thomas Huffman, John Harris, Henry Hawes, Thomas Hays, John Holloway, William Hobbes, J. B. Hunt, John Keller, David Kelsey, A. J. Long, J. W. Liles, G. F. Ledford, G. Mathews, J. W. May, T. H. Mitchell, James McCrate, B. F. Moore, Elias D. Mercer, Eli Martin, Michael Mowan, J. R. Meacham, E. F. Newland, James Ogg, Andrew Oldsen, John Osborn, William Purvis, W. W. Parrish, Albion Powell, John Ragsdale, George Reed, Andrew Russel, Jonathan Smith, Isaac Sneltsner, John Stanley, J. E. Stephens, James J. Sanders, John B. White, J. W. White, Joseph Ward, D. W. Wallace, William Worden.

COMPANY F.—Re-enlisted February 11, 1856; discharged May 26, 1856—Captain, W. A. Wilkinson; First Lieutenant, C. F. Blake; Second Lieutenant, Edwin L. Hesse; Sergeants, J. H. Cochran, A. J. Long, T. W. Mitchell, Robert Cochran; Corporals, T. W. Siles, J. F. M. Hash, S. N. Harvey, John D. Alkire; Privates, William Arnett, A. Bowman, James Brown, William Bradley, Arthur Coffin, Henry Cylinski, William Custerline, Alfred Carter, W. H. Davidson, Patrick Daily, Emory Dalton, Theodore Deppe, W. W. Edmonson, B. F. Endersby, Joseph Fitzen, J. W. Gaveny, Francis Graves, William Hobbes, John Harris, S. M. Hall, Seth Hall, Daniel S. Hicks, James B. Hunt, David Johnston, David Kelsey, W. C. Miller, Greenville Mathews, James McCrate, Michael Moran, Andrew McClure, B. F. Moore, F. N. McKee, E. D. Mercer, J. W. May, T. R. Miller, B. F. Newlin, Oscar Nott.

COMPANY G.—Mustered February 6, 1856; discharged May 28, 1856—Captain, Miles F. Alcorn; First Lieutenant, James M. Matney; Second Lieutenant, John Osborn; Sergeant, Silas J. Day (elected first lieutenant April 8); Privates, Robert Alcorn, Joseph M. Addington, Squire Butcher, George Black, George Brown, John W. Buckles, William Blane, William Brockus, Chester Badger, Zachariah Butts, Ariel E. Chapin, Andrew J. Cooper, John R. Cooper, Peter Cook, George W. Cherry, Edward W. Day, Henry Gordon, Moses Hopwood, Miller Judd, Eli Judd, Allen Jones, Ceyren Knudsen, William H. Lane, William Lane, John N. Lewis, John Lee, David McClements, B. F. McKeen, John Morton, George Parks, Thomas C. Rowell, Samuel

Reeder, Peter R. Sanderson, Jesse H. Stanley, J. D. Spears, Woods T. Tucker, John Wineland, James Woods, Thomas T. Walker.

COMPANY H.—Mustered at Roseburg, November 25, 1855; discharged February 16, 1856—Captain, Samuel Gordon; First Lieutenant, Samuel B. Hadley; Second Lieutenant, Theodore Prater; Sergeants, James B. Patton, Joseph Embree, Samuel I. Bunton, John Partz; Corporals, Samuel H. Mastin, S. B. Greenland, Elijah Bunton, Jr., William A. Wallace; Privates, E. P. Anderson, Thomas Anderson, William M. Abbott, E. Barker, John Byron, William Briggs, I. M. Barker, Levi Bird, J. N. W. Beliew, Hugh Carson, H. M. Colon, John C. Cannon, E. Cupsin, William Cochran, Garrett Crockett, Richard Duvall, John Dodson, John W. Dixon, M. S. Daily, William Doty, William P. Day, George W. Day, R. H. Estell, Hiram Everman, A. A. Engels, W. M. Eaton, George Finch, I. W. Farleigh, James Fordyce, I. K. Ford, John Fitzhugh, Levi Gibbs, Robert G. Hadley, Wm. Ireland, C. W. Johnson, John Leicer, David Lilly, Robert J. Long, George Lawrence, Henry A. Livingstone, A. McElwain, W. J. Moore, Edwin Morgan, N. Mitchell, C. J. McClelland, J. B. Nichols, David O'Neil, V. Oden, James M. Pyles, John Price, L. D. Philipps, Richard Patrum, Robert Painter, Jr., Jesse Pool, F. M. Purley, I. Rapplye, Wm. Russell, Wm. H. Riddle, Eli. B. Robinson, C. B. Rawson, Alexander Reed, W. D. Singleton, James R. Scott, Hawkins Shelton, Edward Sheffield, Thomas Saum, Richard Shelton, N. I. Sexton, William Silvers, I. W. Thororelf, A. S. Thompson, W. N. West, G. W. Williams, Mathias Williams, I. P. Willson, F. M. Wright, James R. Wade, William Wilson, William Weekley.

COMPANY I.—Mustered at Roseburg, November 22, 1855; discharged January 18, 1856—Captain, W. W. Chapman (became lieutenant-colonel of second regiment); First Lieutenant, Z. Dimmick; Second Lieutenant, James M. Morrill; Sergeants, Lyman S. Kellogg, William Wells, Abijah Ives, Thomas Cozad; Corporals, William A. Allen, Abraham C. Langdon, Johnson B. Gough, Joseph S. Reid; Privates, Simon H. Allensworth, George H. Burtgess, R. Butler, Edward Breen, William Barr, Clayton F. Bramlet, Benjamin Brattain, John Burrington, C. A. Bartrutt, Henry Casey, Thomas Chapman, James F. Cooper, G. J. Chapman, Daniel Craft, Alexander Canautt, William Canautt, William Davis, R. D. Dimmick, Solomon Ensley, A. P. Frayer, John Frayer, James Farmer, James Fraim, J. Crosby Fitzgerald, David W. Frarey, Levi Gant, James L. Garrett, Edward Griffin, William Golden, Francis Geiger, Addison C. Gibbs, Calvin B. Green, George Greenwald, Charles G. Hinderer, William Hubbard, A. T. Howard, William W. Haynes, Clark Hudson, Ira M. Hanna, Joseph Hudson, William Hilbert, William Hathaway, R. M. Hutchinson, Peter Johnson, George Kuntz, Levi Kent, James F. Levens, Z. Levens, J. A. Landes, Thomas Levens, Ansel Langdon, James McKinney, John Marshall, William McKearns, James McDonald, James McGranery, John Nicholson, W. R. Patterson, George Paine, Benton H. Pyburn, Samuel Rich, William Robertson, Thomas Stuttered, George W. Snyder, Andrew Sawyer, James F. Savery, S. R. Slayton, Jackson Swarengen, John Sawyer, S. E. Smith, M. R. Sharpe, Madison Scoby, Edward Spicer, Daniel Test, Henry Thornton, D. C. Underwood, Ansel Weatherby, L. L. Williams, H. H. Woodward, John P. Wiggins.

COMPANY I.—Re-enlisted January 18, 1856; discharged May 14, 1856—Captain, W. W. Chapman; First Lieutenant, S. S. Kellogg; Second Lieutenant, Ansel

Weatherby; Sergeants, Henry Thornton, Henry W. Woodward, William Robertson, W. F. Clingan; Corporals, Benton H. Pyburn, Jacob Pittman, Abel J. Howard, William McKearns; Privates, W. A. Allen, Eli Allen, B. Brattain, William Brainard, W. F. Bay, James G. Chapman, Thomas Chapman, W. W. Chapman, Jr., W. H. Crouch, William Canauld, William F. Clingan, William Cummins, W. H. Chapline, T. Dayon, J. W. Gordon, J. B. Goff, William Hilbert, M. B. Holmbs, James Hilburn, J. A. Landes, J. J. Mitchell, William Patterson, John H. Pope, Evans Smith, William Smith, Thomas Stoddard, Milo Taylor, William Theil, James Terrell, S. S. Williams.

COMPANY A.—(First recruiting battalion.)—Mustered at Roseburg, February 8, 1856; discharged May 20, 1856—Captain Edward Sheffield; First Lieutenant, S. S. J. Bunten; Second Lieutenant, E. Capron; Sergeants, S. H. Mastin, John Farleigh, R. G. Hadley, J. G. Belieu; Corporals, John Noah, N. Farris, Thos. Paul, W. R. Robinson; Privates, E. P. Anderson, D. Anderson, A. H. Brown, S. Belieu, James Bean, L. Bird, J. M. Baker, J. V. Bradley, H. Clifton, J. Cobble, G. Cox, Jesse Davenport, W. Dooley, F. M. Ellsworth, J. C. Fitzgerald, B. F. Frewel, D. M. Gilman, James Harris, S. Livingston, J. Livingston, J. D. B. Lee, Peter McKinney, J. M. McKinney, M. C. McCloud, L. M. McCray, W. McKnight, J. McKinney, P. G. Masters, S. M. Masters, E. McElwain, John Pierce, E. Painter, H. Ridenham, James Stewart, W. Silver, John Siwash, John Spence, A. Thompson, A. H. Woodruff.

COMPANY B (First recruiting battalion)—Mustered in February 18, 1856; discharged June 18, 1856—Captain, Abel George; First Lieutenant, William H. Chapline; Second Lieutenant, G. C. Vanlandingham; Sergeants, Byron N. Dalbes, Ezra Smith, F. D. Chapline, A. J. Doty; Corporals, Columbus White, William Dennis, John Mitchell, Willson W. Sharp; Privates, Jesse Adams, George W. Blackwell, A. B. Buttolph, Isaac Carson, Stanford Capps, Jacob Colclosure, F. G. Collins, A. E. Colwell, John Chandler, George W. Cups, Robert Davis, Peter DeMoss, William Ellsworth, John Evens, J. H. Fanning, J. A. Freeman, S. A. Harding, Thomas Hays, George S. Hays, C. H. Horn, R. Jackson, John Jones, Henry Kennedy, Thomas Latham, Donna Lascreaux, Ormsby McKean, Peter Meeds, John McCartney, S. McMillen, H. D. Mount, Thomas Patten, M. S. Peden, F. Quabey, Lawson T. Reid, F. M. Rhodes, J. F. Richardson, George Robinson, Frances Sackett, Frederick Saddler, William Shanks, Richard Smith, A. J. Tomas, George S. Thompson, George W. Thurmon, William Watts, J. Woodward, Willson C. Wilcox, A. Wyland.

COMPANY C (First recruiting battalion)—Mustered in February 19, 1856; discharged May 21, 1856—Captain, Michael Bushey; First Lieutenant, Samuel C. Nicholson; Second Lieutenant, Henry B. Conroy; Sergeant, Aaron R. Deadwood; Privates, J. G. Adams, J. M. Anderson, Henry J. Ammons, David Brenan, Erben E. Bozarth, Tomas Bozarth, Atchinson Blackwood, E. B. Ball, J. C. Cox, John H. Coleclosure, Samuel Christelier, Sewyel Cox, George C. Clay, Peter Cook, Robert Davis, George Densmore, Jasper A. Daniels, Edward H. Day, Alfred H. Fisher, Henry Gordon, David M. Groom, Henry Green, Dempsey Hamilton, Henry Jones, William Lane, Adam Linn, Jacob Miller, William McGloughlin, William McMahon, Guilbert Parker, James M. Pyle, C. B. Roland, Wently Roop, James Strong, Seth Smith, Peter O. Smith, William J. Tracy, W. G. Winningham, Anderson Williams, A. I. Watts, T. G. Winningham, George Wood, T. D. Wright.

COMPANY D.—(First recruiting battalion.) Mustered February 27, at Camp Stewart; discharged May 26, 1856—Captain M. M. Williams; First Lieutenant, J. A. Carter; Second Lieutenant, George B. Curry; Sergeants, Joseph Tracy, A. D. Lake, Merritt Bellinger, Abner Miner; Corporals, S. J. Southerland, Samuel Clayton, W. M. Little, Denis Crawley; Privates, Charles Anderson, J. K. Applegate, John Albion, B. L. Battey, W. F. Burns, J. B. Burns, D. P. Brittain, Thos. J. Bayless, E. Blodget, J. B. Braman, W. Churchill, John Churchill, T. M. Cameron, P. W. Cook, J. Dickens, H. Dixon, J. P. Delk, G. R. Enos, B. F. Elliott, S. Eager, E. Frost, H. B. Fowler, R. R. Gates, Alex. Harris, A. C. Harrison, J. Johnson W. Lampson, J. R. Little, C. Linkswiler, T. Lamberson, L. Little, A. Lee, J. J. Murphy, S. Mooney, Ira Moody M. McLane, R. S. McMullin, A. C. Nelson, W. Newcomb, E. B. Poland, W. F. Pearman, F. Pierson, F. M. Rhoades, J. Rhoades, Alex. Rainey, W. M. Southerland, A. W. Stinger, M. G. Sellers, G. S. Smith, W. A. Stinger, Alex. Thompson, E. Taber, James Terrell, D. Tryon, S. M. Wait, Moses Warner.

COMPANY A.—(Second recruiting battalion). Mustered February 13, 1856; discharged June 19, 1856—Captain, Wm. H. Latshaw (promoted to Major March 19); First Lieutenant, J. M. Wallan (became Captain March 19); Second Lieutenant, Charles W. McClure; Sergeants, J. L. White, John Duvall, John Wilson, Dennis Prickett; Corporals, David Wilson, William Cox, F. M. Mansfield, J. C. Templeton; Privates, W. Allen, R. C. Breeding, E. H. Baber, R. D. Cotton, Wm. Crow, Benjamin Cox, D. B. Cooley, John Collins, J. F. Duniway, John Dodson, M. Emrick, J. W. Funk, J. Galbraith, J. R. Gist, J. R. Hays, G. W. Howard, H. P. Holmes, A. Haney, W. R. Jones, Jonathan Keeney, Jas. Lapham, A. S. McClure, Bobt. Matheny, J. H. McCord, A. J. McClure, John Miller, John McCall, James Petrie, William Privitt, D. H. Putnam, W. H. Peck, Mahlon Petrie, M. C. Pettyjohn, R. S. Shook, Conrad Stuygle, W. W. Shortridge, J. P. Taylor, C. W. Tedrow, J. B. Thompson, William Wilson.

COMPANY B.—(Second recruiting battalion), Mustered February 18, 1856; discharged June 21, 1856—Captain, John Kelser (promoted to Colonel; succeeded by W. J. Robertson); First Lieutenant, J. L. Combs; Second Lieutenant, Comedon S. Lum; Sergeants, J. W. Chisholm, Thomas Clemmins, M. Adams, W. C. Jasper; Corporals, James S. Phillips, Morgan Lillard, William Ownsby, A. F. Ragsdale; Privates, W. H. Anderson, John F. Baird, Carroll Baird, Robert S. Barclay, Robert Bolan, C. P. Blair, John T. Craigg, James Casner, J. M. Creswell, H. M. Childers, Reuben Fields, W. R. Fontain, Nicholas Feldwert, T. J. Goe, Ulysses Garred, G. W. Goodman, A. J. Hayden, G. W. Hayden, Richard B. Hays, Martin Humber, T. D. Hinton, J. B. Henderson, William Hiester, J. M. James, John C. Lloyd, William Lambden, Thomas McBee, J. K. McCormack, F. M. Mathews, E. Marple, James McCallister, W. A. Mulvaney, Newton Mulvaney, L. W. Mulvaney, John McCulloch, John Marshall, S. McConnell, Thomas Mulkey, David Nesley, Edward Neely, Powell Ownsley, Cyrus Powers, Thomas Pyburn, A. Richardson, Hiram Richardson, J. M. Richardson, S. V. Robinson, J. A. Robinson R. H. Randall, Joseph Slover, James Spears, M. A. Starr, S. E. Starr, S. C. Shannan, William Stringer, William Splan, William Skein, Benjamin Trimble, Robert G. Thompson, J. A. Thompson, P. C. Thompson, William S. Turnlow, Evan Taylor.

COMPANY C (Second recruiting battalion).—Mustered in March 29, at Eugene City; discharged July 3, 1856—Captain, D. W. Keith; First Lieutenant, L. C. Haw-

ley; Second Lieutenant, Jesse Cox; Sergeants, H. C. Huston, J. E. Kirkland, James Siden, George Morris; Corporals, G. H. Baker, John Robinson, Jesse B. Sitton, S. Gardner; Privates, William Allen, J. H. Alexander, T. N. Baker, O. Baird, J. T. Bowden, J. M. Brown, J. M. Brower, J. Bonser, O. Bates, H. A. Coston, A. J. Conard, D. S. Davis, M. Eccleston, J. M. Gale, J. N. Gale, J. C. Gray, Aaron Gardner, W. P. Gardner, J. A. Hays, E. Hammett, J. Hendricks, Adam Herbert, P. Higginbotham, Thomas Harson, Robert Harson, William Hyde, John Hutchins, A. A. King, A. J. Kirkland, John Jones, B. C. McAtee, Samuel Matheny, J. McClarnie, L. B. Munson, S. B. Mathers, Josiah McBee, S. H. McBee, E. L. Massey, George W. Miller, B. F. Mounts, Thurston Pettyjohn, J. Robinson, M. Robinson, J. B. Riley, C. F. Robberson, W. L. Rogers, M. Smith, W. P. Skinner, C. C. Smith, T. B. Southworth, J. N. Sharpe, John Skeen, John Taylor, William Taylor, John Taylor, John Warner, Benjamin Zumwalt.

PRATHER'S SPY COMPANY.—Mustered at Deer Creek, March 6, 1856; discharged May 15, 1856—Captain, Thomas Prather; First Lieutenant, Henry Shrum; Second Lieutenant, John Price; Sergeant, Edwin Morgan; Corporal, T. J. Singleton; Privates, Thomas Anderson, S. Blakeley, Andy Chapman, Joseph Embree, William Eaton, H. Everman, George Finch, J. Fordyce, J. French, I. J. Hinkle, L. Hale, H. Hoskins, G. Lawrence, R. Long, C. C. McClendon, J. S. Noland, M. Noland, V. Oden, A. V. Oden, M. Pervely, J. Simmons, H. Smith, P. VanSlyke, E. F. Whistler, James Watson, Daniel Walker, Enoch Wimberly, Robert Willis.

GUESS' MINUTE COMPANY.—Mustered at Fort Hay, Illinois valley, May 1, 1856; discharged June 20, 1856—Captain, John Guess; First Lieutenant, Asher Moore; Second Lieutenant, Stephen Coleman; Sergeants, B. Kinchloe, W. J. Cross, W. S. Gibbs, John McCord; Corporals, Peter McClinchy, F. Sebastian, E. S. Fite, Alfred Dousitt, Thomas Arnett, Edward Evans, F. H. Freeman, A. J. Henderson, C. R. Hanaford, James Hope, John Heron, Charles Hook, J. A. M. Harned, J. Hamilton, U. C. Knight, B. Newman, W. Patterson, N. Pennaman, D. Post, J. D. Post, H. A. Plummer, W. Plummer, E. Mulkey, J. Miller, Charles Martin, J. Mendenhall, S. Mooney, P. Mulkey, John McDowd, J. Kirby, J. R. Reves, Lenoir Reves, G. L. Reed, W. Ross, M. Rothchild, Harvey Shaw, George Sing, E. Z. Taner, A. P. Turner, F. M. Vliet, G. M. White, J. G. Wood.

LOOKING-GLASS GUARDS.—Organized April 12, 1856—Captain, Daniel Williams; First Lieutenant, William K. Stark; Second Lieutenant, William Cochran; Privates, James M. Arrington, Samuel W. K. Applegate, Willis Alden, John P. Boyer, Levi Ballard, William Cochran, Roland Flournoy, Jr., Jones Flournoy, Samuel S. Halpain, John H. Hartin, Nathaniel Huntley, Joseph Huntley, Daniel Huntley, Alexander M. Johnson, Frederick Mitchell, Hilry A. Mitchell, Franklin Mitchell, Edmund F. McNall, Ambrose Newton, Abbot L. Todd, Franklin White, George W. Williams, Jefferson Williams, Milton W. Williams, Peter W. Williams.

GOLD BEACH GUARDS.—Mustered March 13, 1856; discharged —, 1856—Captain, Elisha H. Meserve; First Lieutenant, Joseph McVey; Second Lieutenant, Joseph Griffith; Privates, W. Allen Thomas Baker, Frank Buggy, Joseph Cruse, C. Claser, D. R. S. Daley, J. L. Garrett, E. A. Lane, Simon Lundy, S. Monte, John O'Regan, August Richards, J. W. Sykes, W. Smith, John Thomas, J. K. Vincent, O. W. Weam, Fred Weller, John Wilson.

ROLL OF THE NINTH REGIMENT, OREGON MILITIA.—Colonel, John E. Ross; Lieutenant-Colonel, ——— Major, ———; Adjutant, Charles S. Drew.

COMPANY A.—Mustered October 10, 1855; discharged November 26, 1855—Captain, T. S. Harris; First Lieutenant, A. M. Berry; Second Lieutenant, G. W. Manvill; Sergeants, J. M. Sutton, J. L. Ware, John Shooman, Thomas Hall; Corporals, W. C. Butler, O. F. Sanford, William Ornduff, O. P. Brumby; Privates, L. F. Allen, R. S. Allen, Charles Armstrong, B. Burruss, James Bourk, A. Bethel, M. C. Barkwell, A. A. Buzzell, J. B. Coats, J. H. Deadmond, William Daffin, William Dorn, J. R. Enos, A. C. Funkhouser, Louis Furgason, John Gunn, John Goldsby, Thomas Gill, C. B. Hinton, William Hamilton, William Hay, B. G. Henry, D. W. Helm, A. Helms, William Hand, John Johnson, J. M. Johns, Charles F. Kroft, Charles Kimball, L. G. Linvill, Eli Ledford, J. B. Little, F. F. Loche, W. I. Mayfield, A. J. Nalin, G. S. Nichols, Robert Opp, Thomas Ord, William Pernel, J. A. Pedigo, Benjamin Person, William Penington, S. Rathburn, J. M. Raburn, W. C. Riggs, William Smith, S. B. Sorles, Peter Saling, Samuel Smith, William White, John Winingham, Martin Wingood, E. Yager.

COMPANY C.—Mustered October 10, 1855; discharged November 21, 1855—Captain, Jacob S. Rinearson; First Lieutenant, William P. Wing; Second Lieutenant, U. L. Woodford; Sergeants, Thomas R. Evens, Daniel Boone, Elisha M. Reavis; Privates, James A. Abbutt, John W. Bucklis, George Brown, Isaac Bentley, Peter Brown, Rufus H. Bernan, John Billings, William Ballard, John Bankenship, E. C. Bray, John Casner, John Creighton, Wm. H. Crouch, Job Denning, Ichobod Dodson, James C. Dickey, F. Duniway, Tomas East, John Fortune, William Geiney, Clement S. Glasgow, R. W. Henry, A. G. Henry, David W. Inman, Charles Johnson, John Junker, William S. King, Martin C. Leslie, Robert Lang, James W. Lanber, William Lear, John G. Minot, Carick G. Minot, Enoch Miller, George B. Miller, Jacob W. Miller, John McCasy, Levi Notte, James Percy, John V. Pinkerton, Robert C. Percival, William B. Phillips, Jackson Reynolds, F. M. Roman, John Redfield, Samuel P. Strange, B. Sargeant, Labin Saunders, Henry Smith, Charles B. Toothacher, Francis M. Thibbits, E. N. Thomas, Samuel Tillard, William F. Woodford, Henry Wisbrook, George Wood, John D. Wright, Ephram Yager, Henry Yocum.

COMPANY D.—Mustered October 12, 1855; discharged November 9, 1855—Captain, R. L. Williams; First Lieutenant, E. B. Stone; Second Lieutenant, H. O'Neal; Sergeants, G. A. Edes, W. J. Mathews, G. Blake, R. Moore; Corporals, R. C. Brewer, A. Morse, J. Lee, S. Cornelius; Privates, B. Armstrong, M. C. Barkwell, H. H. Barrett, M. Baughman, B. B. Brockway, D. Briggs, J. Cristy, H. K. Covert, J. Cheney, N. Courter, J. Curtain, G. Delaney, A. J. Driskell, J. C. S. Davis, J. Dickerson, G. Dinsmore, J. Dugdale, J. P. Davidson, M. Emerich, J. J. Elliotte, H. H. Epps, G. R. Elliott, A. Fuller, L. Felton, J. P. Frizzell, R. Gammill, R. Gaddis, J. C. Graves, L. Gates, J. Howell, G. Holten, J. R. Hale, S. Hawkins, J. B. Hutton, S. S. Inman, J. Jones, J. Kent, C. Lovel, V. Mullen, John Miller, T. Martin, S. R. Myres, S. Mooney, M. M. Melvin, T. E. McKoin, V. Neil, J. Parder, M. Parsley, W. B. Previtt, W. Penington, J. Russel, T. Ryan, W. Showdy, L. Scoller, G. W. Sloan, W. Stannus, H. W. Stainton, J. Slates, J. Schermerhorn, W. Toney, J. C. Ward, J. Wilson, J. Winter, C. Walker, H. Wilson, J. Woolen, R. Woods, D. M. Yates.

COMPANY E.—Mustered October 12, 1855; discharged ——— Captain, William B. Lewis; First Lieutenant, William A. J. Moore; Second Lieutenant, William White; Sergeants, John G. Adams, Alex. D. McJess, William Gibson; Privates, Israel D. Adams, George W. Bramlet, Milton Blacklidge, William P. Chesher, John Cooper W. G. Crandall, J. Collins, John G. Dutcher, Allen Evans, I. Elliott, Harvey Evans, John Erixson, John W. Gannaway, John Grosbois, Joseph McGahan, Josephus Hosier, Jacob Hershberger, Henry S. Jones, Joseph Umpqua, Louis Dunois, Timoleon Love, Edward Neely, James Neely, William Pruitt, J. W. Pickett, John Roberts, E. D. Smith, Adam Shough, Christolier Samuel, Samuel Sanders, Benjamin Tufts, J. L. Thompson, Evans Taylor, Thomas Wilson, J. E. White, George Weeks, Anderson Williams, W. R. Walker, A. S. Walker.

COMPANY F.—Mustered October 13, 1855; discharged November 13, 1855—Captain, A. S. Welton; First Lieutenant, Angus Brown; Second Lieutenant, V. H. Davis; Sergeants, J. C. London, John Hultz, David Rathborn; Privates, George W. Anderson, M. D. Ballard, Wm. Barton, J. D. Bennett, S. Butcher, W. N. Ballard, Joseph Copeland, Joseph Carter, George Cherry, J. J. Charlton, C. A. Charlton, J. T. Farley, John Finnin, James Hawkins, J. H. Hasper, John Kennedy, Richard Kelly, Mellis Kelly, F. F. Locher, J. B. Layton, A. J. Long, Isaac Miller, N. N. Matlock, W. K. Minot, Edmund Magruder, J. B. Nichols, J. F. Noland, Henry Pearl, John Richards, George Ross, Clinton Schieffelin, E. Sharp, John Smith, James Stewart, David Tompson, Z. Van Orman, Thomas Warmon, Charles Williams, Stephen Watson.

COMPANY G.—Mustered into service October 11, 1855; mustered out November 10, 1855—Captain, Miles F. Alcorn; First Lieutenant, James M. Matney; Second Lieutenant, John Osborn; Sergeants, S. J. Day, Thos. Bailey, Thos. Walker, Thos. McLain; Corporals, A. W. A. McConnell, Edwd. Cose, Saml. C. Nicholson, Jas. Tucker; Privates, Thomas L. Arnot, Levy Allison, Caleb Bailey, Washington Bailey, David Butterfield, Luzern Bradley, Squire Bucher, D. N. Birdseye, F. G. Birdseye, William Brockus, Newman Bartlett, George Black, Henry B. Conroy, Champion Collier, William Collier, Wiley Cash, J. K. Colwell, George W. Cherry, John Cose, Thomas Coates, Andrew J. Cooper, Peter Cook, Freeman Chandler, George E. Chapel, David Clemens, Granderson Curtis, James W. Collins, Edward W. Day, William Decker, James F. Davis, Allen Evans, Menry P. Gordon, Philip Griff, Owen Hopkins, Dempsey Hamilton, Simeon Hardin, O. D. Hoxie, Moses Hopwood, Miller Judd, Richard Jones, Isaac B. Kauffman, George Long, Jacob Lowellen, William Lane, Allen B. Moser, James Miller, David Mall, Constantine Magruder, Edmond Magruder, Benjamin McKeen, Simeon McFall, Tomas McBurney, William McClain, Daniel Newcomb, William T. Newcomb, Martin C. Newcomb, Ortegrel C. Newcomb, Felix O'Neal, William Patterson, James M. Patterson, W. B. Philips, Calvin Paris, A. Jackson Rader, Samuel Reeder, David Ruminer, Joseph Swingle, Benjamin Snipes, James Savage, Clinton Schieffelin, P. R. Sanderson, Hiram Taylor, Isaac Vanderhorn, John Wineland.

COMPANY J.—Mustered October 20, 1855; discharged November 16, 1855—Captain, Thomas Smith; First Lieutenant, John R. Helman; Second Lieutenant, Turney G. Condrie; Sergeants, Bennet Million, Robert Hargadine, Samuel Clayton; Privates, William Alevand, John Buckingham, William Bunyard, Thomas Barrett, James Bar

rett, John A. Bachman, A. Barr, B. F. Davis, Richard Evens, Eber Emery, J. Emery Asa Fordise, L. C. Geary, J. A. Harvey, Jacob Huffman, A. D. Helman, Sol. Holman, J. M. Johnson, James Kilgore, Sard. Knutzson, W. E. Laynes, William Miller, Jackson Million, — Masters, Michael Michealson, W. L. Morris, J. M. McCall, William McCommon, M. Newhouse, William Pitinger, John Roberts, Ferdinand Stiners, William F. Songer, David Smith, James Toland, John Tucker, William Train, Giles Wells, John Wise, Isaac Woolen, John Walker, John Watson.

COMPANY K.—Mustered October 16, 1855; discharged November 21, 1855—Captain, S. A. Frye; First Lieutenant, James Hornbuckle; Second Lieutenant, Thomas Moore; Sergeants, Charles Abraham, John Guess, Christian Tuttle; Privates, James Ailsher, Urban E. Bozarth, Christian Billafelt, Joseph Barker, Michael Boon, T. Bozarth, Abraham Cole, T. DeHaven, Charles M. Dwelley, John L. Frye, William Finch, A. W. Foggy, John Gould, J. W. Galbraith, H. Henspeter, William Heaverloe, Patrick Haloran, John McGrew, John Meter, Samuel Parks, Frank Pierson, Napoleon Ramsey, James M. Roberts, David Sexton, Peter Snellback, Seth Smith, Henry Tompson, A. J. Whitsette, Charles Ward, Alex. Watts, J. J. Witter.

COMPANY L.—Mustered October 18, 1855; discharged November 21, 1855—Captain, Abel George; First Lieutenant, Thomas Hays; Second Lieutenant, Stephen Betts; Sergeants, J. M. Cranmer, J. H. Kirkpatrick, W. H. Case, T. N. Ballard; Privates, N. B. Bond, J. W. Chaffee, William Cogle, G. H. Church, A. J. Case, A. J. Doty, William Elworth, W. L. Freemon, D. Fousley, A. Gage, A. M. Graham, Thomas Greenfield, W. Gerick, C. R. Hicks, Edwin Heffs, H. Hawes, F. J. Higginson, A. S. Isaacs, R. H. Johnson, J. H. Lamand, Victor Lychlinski, Alexander Lee, James Ogg, J. W. Pate, Henry H. Richardson, E. H. Richardson John Ragsdell, Clinton Stetson, J. M. Shaw, George Stout, R. L. Smith, J. W. Selby, D. W. Van Martin, George C. Van Landingham, William Warden.

COMPANY N.—Mustered October 26, 1855; discharged November 21, 1855—Captain, Orise F. Root; First Lieutenant, J. W. Scott; Second Lieutenant, Burde P. Pott; Sergeants, C. P. Sprague, Isaac N. Knight, J. W. Pinnell, J. W. Donning; Privates, John Axtell, Thomas Arnett, D. W. Beckley, J. G. Brious, William Brockus, A. J. Cutberth, W. W. Cox, James W. Doning, J. F. Davis, Robert Duckworth, H. DeGraff, Bernard Fisher, John Goings, Z. M. Goodale, J. M. Hay, Jarvis J. Hay, W. M. Hyde, A. J. Henderson, William Jump, Isaac N. Knight, James Kelly, T. R. Lawson, Jacob Lewellen J. W. Patrich, J. W. Pinnell, W. M. Pollock, Burd Pott, Calvin Parris, Alexander M. Rainey, G. H. Reeves, J. R. Reeves, John Sargent, Charles F. Sharp, C. P. Sprague, J. W. Scott, John Twentyman, A. J. Vincent.

COMPANY —. —Mustered October 27; discharged November 16, 1855—Captain, M. P. Howard; First Lieutenant, Daniel Richardson; Second Lieutenant, H. M. Conroy; Sergeants, Israel T. Mann, G. A. Thomas, John Cathey, Lycurgus Bozarth; Corporals, N. J. Walker, Nicholas H. Martin, John Cathey, N. R. Mulvaney; Privates, John Bowers, James Black, John Burns, Elzey Bird, William Clemens, Lozenzo Coppers, Pulaski Hall, P. H. Harper, Gill Hultz, Eli Judd, John H. Johnson, Thomas Lake, William Lamson, Joseph Miles, John Mayfield, James McClenney, David Phillips, John Price, D. F. Perkins, Jakob Rounderbush, Joseph Steel, Goldsmith Tear, George Tear.

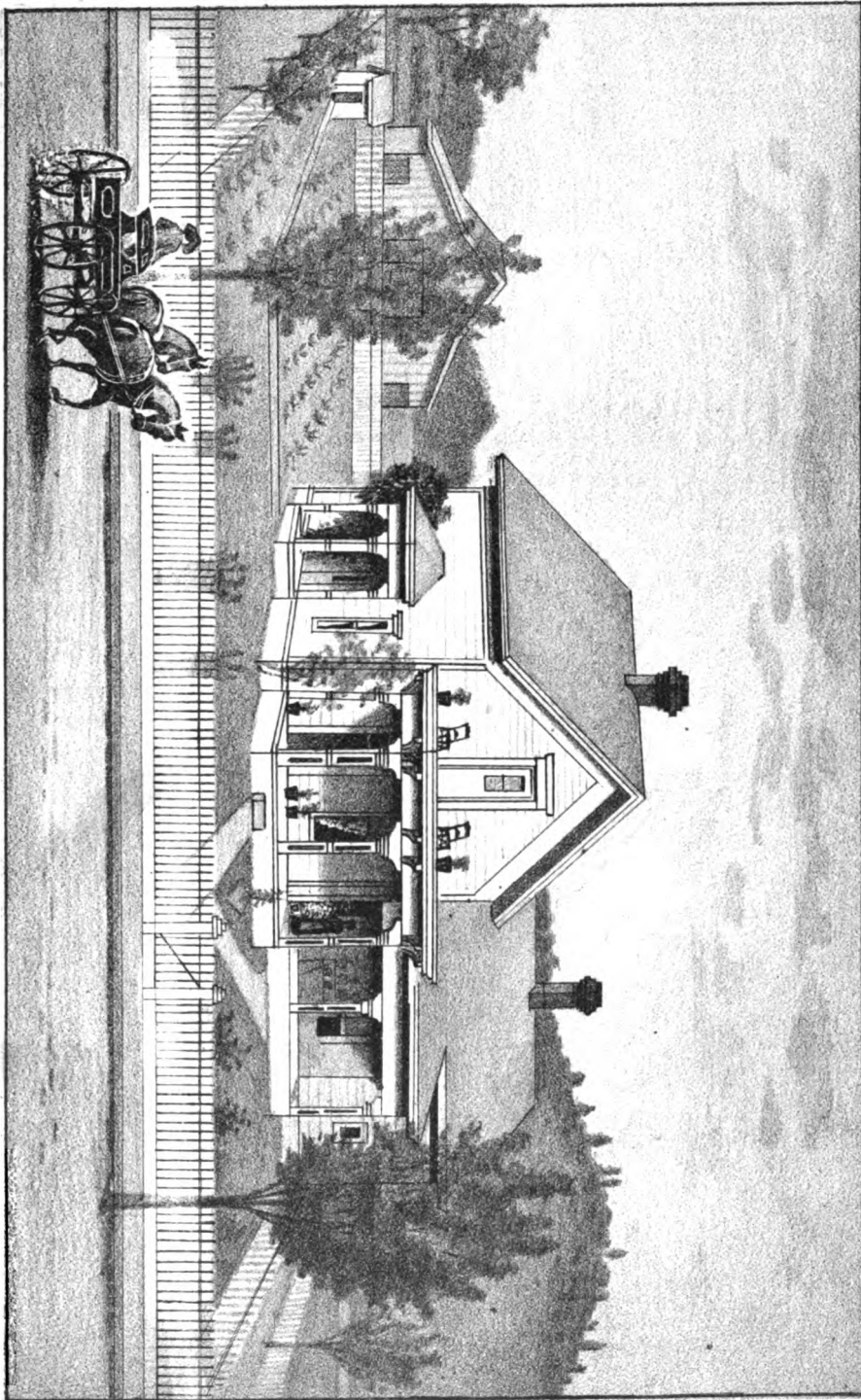
COMPANY —.—Mustered October 10, 1855; discharged November 9, 1855—
 Captain, James Bruce; First Lieutenant, E. A. Rice; Second Lieutenant, Joseph F. Anderson; Sergeants, Ebenezer Pinkham, R. R. Gates, Francis Pickle, John Haley; Corporals, George W. Collins, Elijah Williams, James C. Dickey, John S. McBride; Privates, Oliver P. Corbett, Dennis Crowley, John Coleman, Lewis Calhoun, D. R. Crocker, John C. Cottrell, Garret Fitzgerald, Charles L. Fee, Daniel F. Fisher, C. C. Goodwin, Aaron Greenbaum, James Hayes, E. Hereford, James Hereford, J. F. Hamilton, Alexander Harris, William A. Hall, Moses H. Hopwood, John N. Lewis, R. S. Munn, A. H. Matthew, Nathan Milton, Chauncey Nye, Sylvester Pease, William Pasley, William Pengra, Nathaniel Rice, August Rumbel, George Stapper, Samuel H. Smith, A. R. Smith, John W. Short, Bluford Stanton, Lewis Sagers, Alexander Thompson, John W. Wood, J. H. Wassum.

PORT ORFORD MINUTE MEN.—Mustered March 26; discharged June 25, 1856—
 Captain, John Creighton; First Lieutenant, George Yount; Second Lieutenant, William Rollard; Sergeants, Nelson Stevens, Alexander Jones, Samuel Yount, Thompson Lowe; Corporals, Peter Ruffner, John Herring, George White, Thomas Jamison; Privates, E. Bray, George Barber, Edward Burrows, Preston Caldwell, E. Cutching, E. Cunningham, John T. Dickson, George Dyer, Aaron Dyer, H. M. Davidson, George Dean, Warren Fuller, Joseph Goutrain, Andrew Hubert, D. W. Haywood, Joseph Hall, Thomas Johnson, Richard Johnson, T. G. Kirkpatrick, William Taylor, James Malcolm, L. Parker, James Saunders, Charles Setler, George P. Sullivan, Louis Turner, W. W. Waters, Charles Winslow, William White, John Wilson.

COQUILLE GUARDS.—In service from November 6, 1855, to December 28, 1855; mustered at Fort Catching—Captain, W. H. Packwood; First Lieutenant, J. B. Hill; Sergeants, J. G. Malcolm, Evan Cunningham; Corporals, Charles W. Wood, A. W. Davis; Privates, George Barber, Isaac Bingham, William Bagley, J. Bray, E. Catching, G. J. Cooper, J. J. Cooper, Preston Caldwell, William Cooley, F. McCue, J. B. Dulley, William Duke, Samuel Darlington, John B. David, J. A. Harry, Abram Huffman, David Hull, Alex. Jones, W. H. Jackson, Benjamin Tarrigan, Henry Miller, Lewellyn Oliver, A. Pence, R. G. Phillips, William Roland, James W. Rooks, John S. Sweet, Charles Settle, W. Waters.

In this enumeration the companies of Buoy, Keeney, Bledsoe, Robertson, Blakely and Barnes of the second regiment, and of Thomas J. Gardner, M. M. Williams, W. A. Wilkinson, W. H. Harris, Stephen Coffin, J. G. Powell and W. S. Buckley of the ninth regiment are omitted because of the loss of their muster-rolls. The total strength of the two regiments is shown in the following table, which sets forth the number of officers and men in service on the twentieth of each month during the war of 1855-6:

	October, 1855.	November, 1855.	December, 1855.	January, 1856.	February, 1856.	March, 1856.	April, 1856.	May, 1856.	June, 1856.	July, 1856.
Ninth Regiment.....	545	217	7	4	4	3	2	2	2	2
Second Regiment.....	.....	880	901	912	518	807	913	663	326	....
Total Force.....	545	1,097	908	916	522	810	915	665	328	2



RESIDENCE OF L. N. PRICE.

PHILADELPHIA, BENTON COUNTY, OREGON.

A. G. WALLING LITH., PORTLAND.

CHAPTER XXXV.

BENTON COUNTY.

Geography—Topography—Geology.

BENTON COUNTY, although comparatively small in point of numbers and wealth contains some of the finest agricultural land in Oregon, and is well watered and timbered; the hills adjacent to the valleys are not only favorable for grazing purposes but also produce abundantly, especially of the cereals. Its eastern portion is situated in the heart of the Willamette valley, described by old voyagers as one of the most charming and fertile valleys of the world, the scenery not being excelled by any, while its western border is indented with bays and inlets.

The county is bounded on the north by Polk, east by the Willamette river, which separates it from Linn, south by Lane, and west by the Pacific ocean. It embraces an area of about seven hundred and thirty-five thousand acres, while it has been estimated that only seventeen per cent. of this vast extent is wood land, other counties in the State running as high as seventy per cent., there being only five counties that show a smaller average and all of these, except Yamhill, are to the east of the Cascade Range and are almost treeless. With its excellent prairie, grass and grain lands in the eastern portion, with valuable forests of timber, good bays and harbors, fertile valleys and valuable banks for fisheries along its entire western boundary, with good mill sites and water power for all kinds of manufactories, Benton has natural sources of unbounded wealth still undeveloped, and in soil, price, climate or adaptation to any department of industry, or any avocation in life, cannot fail to furnish the most fastidious with a satisfactory location and a desirable home.

The division of the county lying along the Willamette river is admirably adapted to the production of grain of every description, as well as all kinds of fruit and vegetables. More to the west are the foot-hills, not only susceptible of cultivation, but covered with abundant grass affording pasture for countless numbers of live stock, still further west arise in their splendor the coast mountains, whose peaks, piercing the fleecy clouds, catch the first and reflect the last rays of the rising and setting sun, and against whose western base the mad waves of the Pacific dash in ceaseless thunder. Although this range of mountains extends across the county from north to south, yet near the center they are so low as not to deserve the name of mountains, being only low hills, thus leaving a gap forming a natural and easy pass to the ocean. Through this a wagon road is kept up by the county and through this is the line of the Oregon Pacific Railroad.

From the central ridge the county presents two distinct water-sheds gradually

sloping each way, east and west, affording passage for the three principal rivers that water it, the Yaquina and Alsea on the west and Mary's river on the east.

The Yaquina rises in the middle portion of the county, about twenty-five miles from the ocean, in an air line, and flowing west empties into Yaquina bay, with a winding course of about forty-five miles through a number of fertile valleys and an abundant stock-range. This charming stream, however, is for twenty-five miles above the bay, more properly speaking a tidal estuary. Five miles or more above the harbor it has an average width of eleven hundred feet, with a rise and fall of tide of from seven to eight feet. It narrows to about two hundred feet, twenty-five miles above. Eight sloughs, varying in length from two to six miles, branch off from the main river, five on one side and three on the other, and are navigable to their heads for batteaux, upon which farmers can take their produce to port on two tides, if not one, with but slight assistance from sail or oar.

Forty years ago, the country conterminous to the Yaquina river was densely wooded. A fierce and devouring forest fire in a dry season (1844) we are informed, swept over hundreds of square miles of territory, leaving only bare trunks where there stood a thicket of pine, spruce and fir. Since then an annual growth of fern and brush has clothed these rolling hills with matted verdure. A thrifty population, yet sparse in numbers, but hopeful of the future, have made homes there, but there is room for many more.

The Alsea river rises in the Coast Range about thirty miles in a direct line from the sea and flowing first south and then west falls into Alsea bay about twelve miles south of Yaquina bay. From its source to a point about fifteen miles from its mouth it is described as a mountain stream full of rapids and bowlders, with abrupt falls at various places of from three to five feet, obstructed by rocks and with very little water. Here the stream is eighty feet wide and from three to six feet deep at low tide, and gradually widens and deepens until the mouth of Drift creek, nine miles below, is reached, where it is three hundred feet in width; the depth in this section varies from three to twenty feet, with an uneven, and occasionally, rocky bottom. The stream is inclosed on both sides by hills ranging from three hundred to six hundred feet high, covered with grass, fern and young thickets. On the left bank the hills slope to the water's edge; on the right bank a strip of level bottom, land, several feet above high tide, and from two hundred to six hundred feet wide extends along the river, broken occasionally by projecting spurs along the ridge.

About three miles and a half from its mouth the river spreads out into Alsea bay which is from three thousand to seven thousand feet wide at high tide, covered with mud flats bare at low water and through which are numerous narrow channels. For a mile inside the mouth there is a channel and a perfectly protected anchorage with a depth of from twelve to twenty feet; immediately inside the bar is a hole two thousand feet long and three hundred feet wide, to which no bottom has been found at six fathoms. Near its mouth the bay is separated from the ocean by a sandspit about two-thirds of a mile long and one-third of a mile wide, which narrows at the outer end, the external one hundred feet being covered at high tide; the channel at the mouth of the bay is about three hundred feet wide, with the depth as indicated in the deep hole above described.

Immediately in front of the mouth of the river, extending about two thousand feet into the ocean, is a sand bar, over which the least depth at low water is about eight feet, the distance across it being in the vicinity of eighteen hundred feet, and the fair-way twelve hundred feet wide. The tide rises about eight feet at the mouth, and there is a rise of about six feet, eight miles above, the tidal influence being felt up to the foot of a line of rapids fifteen miles away.

Mary's river has its birth near the source of the Yaquina and after flowing in a southeasterly direction joins the Willamette at the city of Corvallis.

The cradles of these two streams are but a few feet apart. A drop of water falling straight from the clouds may descend on one side and soon find its way to the ocean in the rushing current of the Yaquina; but, should a west wind blow it but a little in the other direction, it will pass many weary days ere it can reach its home in the Pacific by way of Mary's river, the Willamette and the Columbia.

But the subject of the topography of the county needs more than a passing notice. We have stated that the eastern portion of the county lies in the Willamette valley, with its generally level or slightly rolling prairie, becoming more broken as it approaches the base of the mountains, comprising the finest agricultural lands to be found any where; let it now be our duty to touch upon that part of Benton lying west of the summit ridge and embraced in the district now widely known as Yaquina Bay.

West of the Summit ridge the hills are generally bold and precipitous, the valley of the Yaquina narrow, but of superior soil and the side hills exceedingly rich. The timber has been for the most part killed by fire, as noted above, while here and there evidences of sandstone and marl are to be detected, with now and again a ledge of iron ore. The underbrush is salmon berry, cherry, vine maple, elder and filbert. At the tide limit on the Yaquina the river bottoms become broader and the hills less lofty, the undergrowth being, however, of the same nature, while, the land is rich, clear of rocks, moist and mellow. The country is well watered. The hills at the head of Yaquina bay are from two hundred to five hundred feet in height and clear of surface rock, and with a gentle slope, but towards its mouth the hills become lower, with more timber and various localities designated. At nine miles, and on the south side of the bay the waters of Mill creek mix with those of the bay where there is an excellent water power, while, on the east bank, at the mouth of Oolilla slough, is a good landing for vessels, the banks of the stream being covered with a luxuriant vegetation. Here the bay is about three hundred yards wide, the hills become much lower and tide grasses extend nearly to the oyster beds. At twenty miles by water is Oysterville, a hamlet on the north side of the bay, along a steep bold bluff. The oyster fishery here gives employment to several people while schooners load and carry off the produce to market. The bay at this point is about nine hundred yards wide, the channel twenty-four feet deep at low tide, the oyster beds two miles and a half long and from four to eight hundred yards wide, and the tide eight feet high. About one mile southwest from the village an island of about twenty acres in extent rises from the tidewater—here the dead of the district sleep their last slumber.

Six miles down the bay widens out to a mile, the overflowed land being covered with grass, the hills low and rich, sandstone on the bluffs and the country heavily

timbered and picturesque with the scenery grand and striking. At its mouth the bay narrows down to four hundred yards, and jutting into it is a point of high bluffs.

A few miles north of Yaquina bay is the Siletz Reservation, a tract of one hundred and seventy-five thousand acres of fine open country upon which about six hundred Indians are located. This territory is looked upon with longing and covetous eyes by settlers, who hope for the removal of the aboriginal with keen expectancy.

About three miles and a half north of Yaquina bay is Cape Foulweather, situated in Lat. $44^{\circ} 43'$ N., Long. $124^{\circ} 05'$ W. and forming a headland boldly jutting out about three-fourths of a mile into the sea from the low beach, with high mountains in the rear of it.

It is a mass of black basalt rising to a height of from eighty to one hundred feet above the sea, the base honey-combed with caves formed by the action of the waves. The cape, by its position, forms bays on the north and south, the one fronting northwest and the other south and southwest. On the north the shore line is crescent-shaped, the outer extremity pointing north, a reef making out from it in a direction north-northeast a distance of about five thousand feet, terminating at a lone rock about one thousand eight hundred feet from the beach. The depths on this reef vary from ten to thirty feet, except for a distance of about twelve hundred feet, near the cape, where there is a channel of that width with a depth of thirty to forty feet. The lone rock referred to at the north end of the reef seems to be connected with a rocky point opposite on shore by a well-marked reef, upon which there is a depth of four fathoms.

The north bay is inclosed therefore on the east by the mainland, on the south by the cape and on the west by the long reef. It is nearly a mile long and about one thousand seven hundred feet between the three fathom curve and the reef. It contains about two hundred acres, with a depth of from three to eight fathoms and a sandy bottom, which gives good holding ground for anchoring vessels.

The south bay is formed by the main shore and the cape and is protected on the east, north and northwest. On the south and southwest it is open and exposed to the terrible southern gales, from which it is most desired to find shelter. The bottom is sandy, the depth gradually increasing from near the shore, where it is three fathoms, to twenty fathoms two miles off shore. The general depth on a line drawn south from the cape is from four to six fathoms.

The spring tides rise and fall about nine feet. Dense fogs overhang the cape from time to time during the year, particularly during the month of July.

We have been thus precise in our mention of this locality as farther on we shall lay before the reader the strenuous steps that were taken by the people of Benton county towards having a Harbor of Refuge built under the lee of Cape Foulweather.

A few miles north of Cape Foulweather is the scene of the wreck of the *Uncle Sam* and what a terrible place for a vessel to be cast ashore! Hard unrelenting rocks; dreary dismal woods! What were the feelings of the poor fellows buried here, as the inhospitable beach loomed up through the storm? Short the suspense—crash! crash!—scarcely heard above the thunder of the mad surf, dashing the angry billows into a sea of frothy foam! How vain the human struggle! On the rough, sharp, cutting rocks, the tide left the mariner. The Indians, cold in sympathy, carried the mangled

form of some mother's darling to the edge of yonder dismal wood and there buried him. Nothing marks the grave and a few more years will give the ocean back its victim.

Going down the coast from Yaquina bay we have Alsea bay, mentioned above. Near its mouth it turns suddenly to the south and passes out over a sandy bar. On the south is an abrupt sandy bluff and to the north a low beach also of sand. Skirting the water are narrow bottoms which frequently widen into tide-lands of the best quality; on the south are two creeks or sloughs entering the bay, on which there is much good land and at their head-waters stand much excellent fir, spruce and cedar; while on the north is Drift creek. Surrounding the bay are low hills, in many places extending nearly to the water's edge, which too are covered generally with fir and spruce timber of the best quality. Farther down the ocean's shore is a range of low hills covered, more or less, with scrub pines near the coast, but a little distance backwards displays a grand forest of trees. Some three miles down the beach Big creek enters the ocean, where there is some good land, while at about seven miles from Alsea bay is the old Agency farm, which comprises a prairie one mile and a fourth in length and half a mile wide. Immediately below this point is the Yahuts. This is a most beautiful part of the coast. The stream is a clear pure water-way situated ten miles below Alsea bay in a very romantic spot. Should this locality ever become easy of access it will develop into a great resort for health and pleasure-seekers. The Yahuts, a fresh-water stream, runs into the Pacific on a hard sandy beach, so smooth where their waters join that there is formed the most ideal place for sea-bathing. But it should be stated that for a mile before this river is reached, there is a range of rugged rocks, where, when the surf tumbles against its iron sides, the water flies, by tons, high into the air, creating a scene of unparalleled grandeur.

Still below the Yahuts is a belt of prairie on which are numerous shell mounds, or *Kjökkenmöddings*, some of them two to three hundred feet in diameter at the base and between forty and fifty feet in height, marking the location of Indian camps for centuries perhaps.

About two miles below Yahuts is Cape Perpetua, a bold promontory that juts out into the sea forming a prominent landmark for vessels in the offing, and indicating the extreme southwest corner of Benton county.

Let us now retrace our steps to Alsea bay forty miles from which is the Upper Alsea valley, covering an area of about three hundred square miles. This is considered one of the finest portions of Oregon for agriculture, the flax and wheat being excellent; while, among the many beautiful vales and tracts of country, comparatively unknown even to many residents of the county, may be mentioned Lobster and Five River valley. It is located about six miles southwest of Alsea valley and can be reached only by trail over the range of hills that separates the Alsea from the Lobster. The valley is about fifteen miles long and from half a mile to a mile in width. The soil is a rich black loam, remarkably fertile and adapted to the production of a great variety of crops. On either side of this strath the hills are generally low, comparatively free from timber or brush, and well adapted for grazing and dairy purposes.

Having recrossed the Coast Range, we turn to King's valley, famed far and near. It is about six miles long and two wide. At the point, in the bend of the Luckiamute river—which rises near the source of the Siletz river, in an almost unexplored and

impenetrable portion of the Coast Range of mountains and flowing in a southeasterly direction for some time, but then turning abruptly to the north forms the valley—is a chain of moderately high hills, the general trend of which is nearly north and south, which are more or less open and yield good feed to cattle. To the east of the valley is a high ridge, forming the divide between the waters of the Luckiamute and those of the Willamette, which runs north and south. It extends to a point within three miles of the North Fork of Mary's river, where a spur runs off to the southeast, while the main divide turns suddenly to the west and joins that between the North Fork and the Luckiamute, thus completely closing in King's valley, with the exception of the outlet to the north. Along the fork of Mary's river is some excellent valley land, the arable soil extending well up on the foot-hills, as well as up the small streams putting into the river.

A short distance southwest from King's valley, but lying considerably higher, is Blodgett's valley, to the north of which the hills are low and mostly covered with timber.

In the southern portion of the county we have the Willamette valley dissected by the Long Tom river, the South Fork of Mary's river, Muddy, and Beaver creeks with other more insignificant streams, each, however, adding its mite to the general fertility of the district.

What would any account of the topography of Benton county be without a description, however faint, of the glorious panorama to be gazed at with mute rapture from the summit of Mary's Peak, that grim sentinel that keeps watch and ward over the portals of Yaquina and Alsea, holds the surrounding timber-clad peaks in check and showers its benison upon the fruitful valleys below. Unhappily tradition is silent as to how this noble mountain received its name, yet from its very simplicity and beauty is both poetical and apt. It is situated about twelve miles west of Corvallis and affords the finest view of the Willamette valley from Portland to the Calapooia mountains to be found in the State, also of the proud old Pacific in all its glory and majestic splendor; the Yaquina bay looks like a little pool by the wayside, yet nevertheless it is not void of beauty. On the one hand is the bold Coast Range of mountains; on the other, in the blue distance, the noble Cascade chain. It is indeed a rare opportunity to feast the eye. Hence the course of the Willamette river may be traced in many a beautiful meander by the dense mass of woods that skirt its banks as it courses its silent way through the rich and fertile plain. The Three Sisters, Mount Jefferson, Mount Hood, Mount St. Helens, Mount Ranier, all with snow-capped summits, are distinctly visible. These, with their awe-inspiring and silence-compelling grandeur serve as a background to the tranquil picture of the valley below. Nestling in their "bosky surroundings," are easily distinguished Eugene City, Junction City, Albany, Corvallis, and several other smaller towns, exemplifying by their quietude the life of their inhabitants. Far out, westwards, on the shining bosom of the "Peaceful Sea" we detect numbers of shimmering sails, white-winged messengers of peace and plenty, while yonder dark cloud points out the wake of some passing steamship bound to some opulent mart bearing precious cargoes of human freight and valuable merchandise.

The attractions of the peak itself will amply repay the tourist who loves to breathe

pure fresh air and delights to look upon the marvelous and beautiful works of nature. The entire summit is carpeted with the most luxuriant bunch grass—the finest possible. On it herds of deer feed, affording food for the rifle of the sportsman, while flocks of grouse whirl away before him. A little below the apex is a spring of pure, delicious water, but eight degrees above the ice point, as tested by actual experiment, whence arises a stream, down whose valley, beneath groves of the peculiar silver-fir, are to be found camping grounds of rare beauty of location. Among the marked features of the place is the Rocking Stone, a huge basaltic fragment of rock weighing many tons, egg-shaped, and poised on a square pedestal of the same formation, while there is also the Slipper Stone, so called from its resemblance to a neatly finished article of that kind.

Mary's Peak is easy of access, within a short distance of Corvallis, and embodies all the advantages of proximity to traffic, sylvan beauty and health-giving atmosphere, while as a resort for the sportsman no finer locality could be chosen in the State of Oregon.

Unfortunately no special geological survey has been made of Benton county, nor indeed of the State, which is to be regretted, for there is scarcely a subject which, in the whole range of scientific research, is fraught with so much interest to the general reader and sure to yield a rich harvest to the investigator. Benton county is rich in minerals, chiefly coal and gold, although some outcrops of iron have been detected. The gold of the Coast Range, has only been found in paying quantities in the sand of the sea-beach, from which it is washed at low tides. These beach diggings extend for hundreds of miles, with gold enough yet left in them to pay moderate returns for ordinary labor, and with a record running back over a period of twelve or fifteen years, whose statements may be divided into the "reasonable," the "marvelous" and the "fabulous," and the numbers corresponding to each successive stage be stated at twelve to fifteen dollars per day to the hand; fifty to one hundred, and eight hundred to one thousand dollars per day—the last figures, doubtless, seldom found.

The gold of the beach is discovered in heavy, black sand, apparently either brought down from the interior by those rivers that come from a gold-bearing region and distributed along the beach by the waves of the ocean, or else derived from broken up ledges of gold-bearing rock near where it is found—the latter supposition seeming to find confirmation in the fact that the best diggings (not only, but the only ones that have paid at all) are either around those capes and sunken ledges of rock that mark the extension seaward of the cross ranges of mountains, the Siskiyou, the Umpqua and the Calapooia, or else places where spurs of the Coast Range itself come down to the sea. We find accordingly around—first, the seaward extension of the Siskiyou Mountains, at Point St. George, near Crescent City, extensive beach diggings; second, the extension seaward of the Umpqua Mountains, marked by a ledge of rocks running out four miles into the ocean and only lost in the increasing depth, which is, too, surrounded by important beach diggings; third, from Cape Perpetua, several miles northwards, marking the extension of the Calapooia Mountains—extensive beach diggings still worked with paying results. At or near one of these three points have been found the principal gold diggings of the beach, while in every instance not connected with these points in which gold had been found, the other class of facts were present, viz: the extension down to the sea of some spur of the Coast Range.

The inquiry naturally arises: Did the storm-surf disengage the gold from these sunken ledges of rocks, these heads of gold-bearing mountains here plunging into the sea? Or, did the rivers bring it from the interior—the waves distributing it along the beach in the direction in which prevailing winter storms would drive it—sunken ledges of rock extending across their path, arresting and holding it in their eddies?

Marvelous stories are told of the wealth taken in former years from some of these diggings. They are still worked in three or four places with paying results. They extend from the California line to the Straits of Fuca, but the principal ones are those named.

Since 1849 the Pacific coast has been the scene of continuous gold excitement. Sometimes the Oregonians were rushing south, then north, or east or west. That gold has been found in paying quantities, and that vast fortunes have been amassed in an incredibly short space of time, is beyond question, but it is also true that while a few have been enriched thousands have been beggared in the search for the shining ore. Many well-to-do farmers have sold their stock, mortgaged their farms and placed their families on short rations for the purpose of procuring an outfit for the mines, and after one, two, or three years of toil and privation, with shattered health, perhaps, they have returned "strapped." During the Port Orford, Colville and other excitements, fields of grain were left unharvested, stores closed, the fires of the forge quenched, carpenter's tools scattered in wild confusion and the plow and harrow left rusting in the field. Truly mining is a very uncertain business at best! Yet, there are thousands who are not content with the slow and sure process of accumulating wealth by manufacture, production or commerce. These excitements however are detrimental to a country and should ever be discouraged. These thoughts occurred to us as we read in the *Corvallis Gazette* of April 6, 1867, of the establishment of a mining camp under the laws of the State, at Newport, on Yaquina bay. That gold does exist in the region is not at all impossible, indeed, we have demonstrated the fact that it is found in the black sand of the sea shore, but that it will ever be found in paying quantities is highly improbable.

We have also learned of a slight excitement being created in the month of November, 1869, by the reported discovery of the precious metal on the bars of Mary's river, in the vicinity of Philomath, which of course came to nought, as indeed will every other such a rush as far as this county is concerned.

Not so with coal, however. From the evidences it is known that that commodity exists along the Coast Range, while it is believed that coal beds are scattered over a large tract of the district around Yaquina bay. In 1866, traces of coal were found in the gravel of the bed of the Siletz river, in such quantities as to lead to the supposition that these were a wash from some larger deposits along the banks of the stream, but this was on an Indian Reservation and could be of no use or benefit to the public at large. In 1867 coal was found on Yaquina bay, the croppings being discovered on its north side, about half a mile below Oysterville, by John Black, H. C. Neute and others. On excavation a well-defined bed of the article, mixed with slate, lying in a horizontal position between sandstone formation was brought to light, and much excitement resulted, and still farther augmented by the daily detection of float coal along the shore. It was duly tested by three separate blacksmiths in their forges who pronounced it a genuine article without smell, declaring that it should supersede charcoal.

In May, 1867, another discovery of coal was made on Bear creek, a tributary of the Yaquina river, by Messrs. Dixon and Oglesby, of a very superior quality, while about the same time more of the same substance was found on Elk creek, six miles above Elk City, to work which a company was formed. In February, 1869, under the direction of an experienced miner, Mackey & Co., struck a solid vein of good coal five feet in thickness, since when many more discoveries have been made, but sufficient has been said to show that coal, and that of a good quality does exist in Benton county and awaits only enterprise and capital to develop it.

In September, 1867, iron ore of a good quality was discovered on Yaquina bay, while it may be safely asserted that the day is not far distant that all the wealth of the district now hidden in the bowels of the earth will be brought forth and add greatly to the wealth of the country.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

BENTON COUNTY.

Soil—Productions—Climate—Game—Etc.

Ere making a few remarks upon the character of the soil and productions of Benton county, we may premise by saying that the prairies and bottom lands, and especially those lands which were naturally moist, or could be easily irrigated, were the first occupied by the hardy pioneers, because, it was thought, during the dry summers only such lands would be productive. Experience, has, however, proven that this early idea of the first settlers was not wholly true; for any land susceptible of thorough cultivation can be, and for years has been, made highly productive, not only of cereals, but also of vegetables.

The prairies of the Willamette are wonderfully fertile, deep, mellow and lasting. When in geological ages long gone by, the valley was under water, the now prairies were the deep holes of the bay, for it was such, and as a consequence the *débris* from the various rivers, creeks, etc., rushed down from the Cascades, Coast chain and Calapooia mountains into the bay and necessarily settled in the lowest places. Hence, logs, leaves, sand, gravel and vast quantities of organic substances formed these immense deposits, deposits which in after years were to become the homes of men, animals and forests—a busy scene of life. For ages, impossible to number, the winds sported with

the wild waves of this ancient bay; clouds and storms waged war; glaciers scoured down the Cascades; avalanches swept over and abraded the mountain sides depositing, what was then but crude materials for future chemical action to convert into extended tracts of rich, level lands. Here, on this then lonely and far-off field of water, thousands upon thousands of swans, ducks, brants, pelicans, cranes, etc., frolicked on its bosom or reveled on its shores. These primitive ages have left their impress on the new Tualatin plains, Yamhill valleys, Polk, Benton, Linn, Marion and Lane county prairies. We marvel at the foresight, adaptation and power of these persistent forces, used as means to ends. Their convulsions, their wars, the heat, the "central power" which lifted the mountains, shook the earth and made the ocean boil. How vast! The immeasurable eternity which has elapsed since old Hood, St. Helens, the Three Sisters, *et al.*, were "holes in the ground!" How long did their deep-mouthed bellowings roar? How long did molten land, smoke and flame pour forth these "vent holes," through which rich materials and surplus power found exit? No answer can be made to these profound questions.

The theory of great geologists, such as Hutton, Lyell, Hitchcock, Murchison, Smith, MacCulloch, De la Roche, Webster, Buckland, Mantell, Rogers, Phillips, Dana, and a host of writers of the new school who have not altered, but simply modified, those fundamental principles advocated by Hutton, Lyell, Playfair, etc., seems to be this: Along the ocean line of continents chains of mountains are formed. The agencies are these: First, the weight or pressure of the ocean; secondly, the internal heat combined with external or oceanic pressure; thirdly, chemical or mechanical action or pressure. Now, the immense weight or pressure of the ocean—as the Pacific—along the water line of this coast, produces heat in the molten land below. This being extra heat, causes, through both chemical and mechanical action, expansion; through this expansion the earth along the water line is gradually—sometimes suddenly—upheaved. This upheaval raises a chain of mountains parallel with the ocean. The pressure continues so great that not only is a chain of mountains formed, but the internal forces burst up through the earth's crust, creating "vent holes," these become volcanoes. The volcanoes lessen the pressure and hence the chain of mountains cease to become elevated. The internal and external forces are in equilibrium. During this volcanic era the ocean's pressure diminishes immediately and it becomes concentrated according to its depth, out at sea, sometimes seventy-five and sometimes one hundred and fifty or more miles opposite, and parallel with the former chain of mountains. Hence chains of mountains are formed in succession, but not always so.

Now, let it be clearly, distinctly understood, that as the forces cease in one portion, they become active in another. Ages ago, the Cascades lessened in their activity; as a consequence, then, the pressure being from the west, in the ocean, wherever these concentrated a second time, a new chain must arise; hence the origin of the now Coast chain. Of course, between the Cascades and Coast chain, there must be a basin or valley. This was covered by water and was a bay surrounded by the Cascades to the east, the Calapooia on the south and westwards the Coast chain. On the north it was open to the ocean, for where the Columbia now flows once rolled the Pacific. It was the lateral pressure of the water which produced the Calapooia mountains and those across, or north of, the Columbia and at the now falls of the Willamette. When from

gradual pressure the Coast chain was elevated to its present height, the pressure ceased westward and concentrated under the waters of the now Willamette and upheaved the red hills of the valley. This sublevation caused the waters to flow over and break through below at the Willamette falls.

The gradual elevation of the valley under notice was a means of draining off its water; and thus the "dry land appeared." For an eternity this process was going on:—First, the elevation of the Cascades and their volcanic era; second, the elevation of the Coast chain—its gradual uplifting and its less volcanic era; third, the lateral pressure resulting in the elevation of the Calapooia and Northern chain at Oregon City; fourth, the latest and last volcanic action of the Cascades and upheaval of the red hills, in the district; and, finally, the filling up and drying off of the now beautiful Willamette valley.

We have thus seen what means have been used to produce ends. The end and ultimatum of the means used is a home for man in the Willamette valley.

The prairies of the Willamette are various, rolling, flat, with low swales, and without, many being of a dark rich mold, others, whitish or aluminous, some siliceous, as Baker's prairie, to the north of Molalla. The prairies or plains of Clatsop also, are siliceous. All others, so far as the knowledge of the writer extends, are mostly diluvium, as follows: French Prairie, Howell, Salem, Mill creek, Santiam, Cheholpum (which means pleasant), Albany (the largest in the Willamette), La Creole (the Creole) now called Rickreal, La Camas (an esculent root) now written Luckiamute, Soap creek (so called because the clay—alumnious—is soft and miry along its margins). The prairies are extensive in the Willamette below and above Corvallis (heart of the valley), on Oak creek, above Mary's river, on Long Tom (so called from a mountain man of that name who, in crossing with his companions, rode a low animal and his long legs reached down into the water, so that he "waded and rode" across the river, making the crowd merry—this was over thirty-six years ago). The last named prairies are low and miry in winter, having swales, or clay lands, almost destitute of silica, lime, potassa and soda. Nearly all of the white, low strips through the prairies of the Willamette, are like the Long Tom flats or swales.

There are some of the prairies slightly gravelly, as the Santiam and the prairie south of and along the Willamette river below and around Eugene City. Except the small portion of gravel and clay swales, the prairies of the Willamette are the finest agricultural lands known. They are diluvium; and were made, in a large measure, during the glaceous, or glaceo-aqueous period, sometimes called the drift period. This is demonstrated by the deep gravelly beds below the surface, by logs and other *débris*, often found in digging wells, ditches, etc., by erratic blocks of granite and basaltic boulders, gneiss, clay-slate, mica slate, greenstone and felspar. The last are of a drift origin, and decomposing, have formed the prairie soil.

Whenever granite molders away, there is a strong wheat soil. The yellowish white soils on the northern sides of the hills are all diluvium and were in a large measure brought down from the great granite mountains, north, during the drift era, on masses of ice, which, scouring the mountain sides, rocks and other *débris*, fell on the ice, floated south, until the warmth melted it, and, when in a state of solution, or

broken by storms, eddies, strong current, etc., were deposited on the now prairies, but then submerged valleys. How wonderful the means used to accomplish ends!

Howell Prairie was like Labash is now—a bog—hence its richness. The surface is now, not as when the “waters dried up,” smooth, turfy and muddy, but undulating, picturesque and dry. It was through corrugation and slight pressure from below, that this beautiful valley now presents its exquisite wave-like appearance.

Well may the residents of Oregon be proud of the prairies of the Willamette; proud of its hills; its copses of oak; its groves of fir and pine, hemlock and spruce; its unequalled climate; its eternal snow-clad mountain chains; its vast resources, and its illimitable grandeur!

The soil of Benton county, especially, may be considered as consisting of three varieties: an alluvial deposit of vegetable mold along the bottoms of the Willamette and Mary's rivers and their branches, which is very rich, and when brought under cultivation produces grass, grain and vegetables of the most luxuriant growth. Leaving the river bottoms the soil of the prairies and the land along the base of the foot-hills, although perhaps properly speaking alluvial, has a base of clay with a liberal mixture of Siberian lime, peroxide of iron, ammonia and sand loam, with many other ingredients favorable to the production of wheat, oats, barley, buckwheat, potatoes, turnips, and all the different varieties of garden vegetables. The various kinds of fruit generally raised in the eastern climate do well here, while all kinds of small fruits may be produced in abundance. The peach, maize and tobacco can be raised successfully in many localities in the county, when properly cultivated and well cared for. Grass of the most fecund growth, both of the tui and native varieties is produced in abundance making it well adapted to the rearing of cattle, sheep and horses. The various kinds of timber exist in sufficient quantities in the eastern part of the county to more than supply the home demand for lumber and fuel, while along the Coast Range and Western portions the timber lands largely predominate. The quality of the water in the county, like almost all other inhabited portions of Oregon, is soft and pure, and for general, domestic and mechanical purposes is abundant, being supplied by brooks, springs and running streams from the hills and Coast range of mountains, while it can also be obtained by digging wells of moderate depth, when not existing in living springs.

In addition to these products there are those of the fisheries along the coast, and the produce of the oyster beds in Yaquina bay, a history of such industry we cull from the *San Francisco Bulletin* of March 13, 1868.

“Natarch's bay is a small lagoon situated some fifty miles south of the Columbia river. The first oysters were taken from here by Captain Millyer in the schooner *Cornelius Terry* and proved to be rather superior to the Shoalwaters. But the bed afforded only a limited supply and besides, the entrance to the harbor was very shoal and dangerous, having but eight or nine feet of water on the bar at high tide. The Indians of this vicinity told the oystermen of another oyster “mine” further south, at a place called Yaquina bay. Samples from this locality showed a superior article to any of the former discoveries. The fish were longer and of more delicate flavor than either the Shoalwater or Natarch and the shell not so thick and heavy as the latter. The entrance to Yaquina is in Lat. 44° 40'. The bay and oyster bed proved to be an

Indian Reservation and a collision soon occurred between the oystermen and the Indian agent. The oystermen claimed that they had a right to take oysters from any of the navigable waters of the United States, while on the other hand the agent contended that they were, in this instance, part of the Indians' subsistence and demanded a subsidy or impost of fifteen cents for every bushel taken away. In the winter of 1862 a lease of the privilege of working this bed was obtained by Winant & Co., of San Francisco, by which it was stipulated that the lessee should have the exclusive right to gather and ship the oysters by paying to the agent the sum of fifteen cents per bushel. Other parties attempted to make common property of the bed. The agent was compelled to drive them off by force, using United States troops for the purpose. The interloping oystermen brought suit against the agent to recover heavy damages. Important questions were raised involving the rights of navigation of fisheries and of Indian reservations. The result was carried to the Supreme Court of Oregon when it was eventually decided in favor of the agent. Winant & Co., under their lease, gathered and shipped a large quantity of Yaquina oysters, employing two or three vessels and supplying nearly the whole California market for a year or two. Their first venture from there was the shipment of some eighteen hundred bushels, which was brought down to San Francisco and planted near Ship Island, up the bay. These succeeded very well and was sold at prices ranging from one to two dollars per hundred. In the meantime during the diversion from Shoalwater bay, the bed there in a good measure recovered from its depletion and by planting and cultivation a better supply of oysters is now afforded.

"The three foregoing places are the only ones where oysters have been obtained north of San Francisco, except that a few are brought occasionally from Vancouver's Island. Of the vessels engaged in the oyster trade, the schooners *Ann G. Doyle* and *Cornelia Terry* have been lost at Yaquina bay."

The present status of the oyster trade will be laid before the reader when treating of Yaquina bay as a special subject.

Among the vast resources of the county none, perhaps, are more notable and at the same time more neglected than the lumber interests. For a number of years the finest and best lumber was procured from the forests contiguous to Mary's river. In addition there are the vast timbered districts of Yaquina and Alsea, which are very extensive and consist of the best quality of oak, maple, pine, spruce, cedar, fir, etc., while at the head-waters of the Luckiamute, in the vicinity of and west from King's valley is another fine body of trees. In the county there are several saw-mills (descriptions of which will be found elsewhere in this work) which turn out a large quantity of lumber annually.

Not very long ago the belief was almost universal that Oregon was a barbarous, uncivilized country, full of Indians and ferocious wild beasts, where no person was secure from the fatal tomahawk and disfiguring scalping-knife. It was also put down as a fact that the climate was extremely cold and people in the latitude of New Jersey, Southern New York and Pennsylvania, where the rivers are blocked with ice during several months of the year, shuddered at the idea of going so far north as Oregon, for with these, and such as these, the only criterion of temperature is latitude and north is cold while south means warm.

As a fact many persons living out of Oregon labor under the very erroneous

impression that the "rainy season" is a long dreary period of many months duration, which renders life a burden and so accustoms the people to constant rain and damp that they become web-footed. From November to April—five months of what is usually called the rainy season—there are not more than a hundred wet days, and an average of fifty of them, out of the one hundred and fifty, are dry and bright. This rainy season that comes with such remarkable regularity, is the foundation of the agricultural wealth of the State and the guarantee that their crops will never fail of rewarding the labor of the diligent. During these five months the climate is so mild that it does not interfere with stock grazing out all the time, and very partially with the cultivation of the land by good farmers. Frost and snow are never excessive, except in the Cascade Range of mountains and snow peaks; the former from three thousand to seven thousand feet high and the latter from nine thousand to fourteen thousand feet above the level of the sea. Contrast this state of facts with the frost and snow blockade of the Eastern and Western States, Canada and many parts of Europe, where the land is locked up for the entire winter and where it takes the six months of a hot summer to provide for the six months of a hard winter.

The climate of the spring, summer and fall, commencing with April and terminating with October—seven months—is not excelled on the American continent for mildness, cheerfulness and healthfulness. Every variety of climate can be had within the bounds of the State, from the mild and gentle air of the great valleys of Western Oregon, the warm genial heat of Southern Oregon, the refreshing and comfortable atmosphere of Eastern Oregon, to the bracing air from the north and the invigorating and life-giving breeze from the Pacific ocean. The material and latent resources and wealth of the State, consisting of rich soil, agricultural lands of great productiveness, extensive grazing and profitable stock-raising; vast water power for manufacturing purposes, forests for lumber and wood-work of all kinds to an almost unlimited extent; mineral, beds of coal, iron, lead, copper and gold of great extent and richness; salmon fisheries of incalculable value, and fruit raising to a great extent must make Oregon an irresistible attraction to the friends of industry, the sons of toil and men of capital, to the end of time.

The crowning attractions of Oregon, however, are its mild winters and delightful summers; these will ever give her the ascendancy above all competitors as an attractive place for visitors, tourists, invalids and permanent settlers. Her summer resorts make an important item in favor of Oregon for variety, extent, beauty and grandeur. The valley, mountain, river, lake and forest scenery cannot be easily surpassed. The hunter can find deer, antelope, elk, bear and hare in the forests and woods. If other game is preferred, there are grouse, snipe, woodcock, partridge, geese and duck. The angler has in the numerous rivers, creeks and mountain streams salmon and trout in vast profusion. The bays and sea coast abound in delightful places for bathing, boating, fishing or riding, with numerous hotels and boarding-houses of great comfort, where the tables are supplied with all the good things that land and sea can provide in the shape of game, fish, oysters, clams and crabs.

With respect to Benton county the climate in the eastern portion is of about the same temperature as in other portions of the Willamette valley, while in the western

part it is not so warm in summer nor so cold in winter, the atmosphere being tempered in a great degree by the mild sea-breeze from the Pacific Ocean.

From "Two Years in Oregon" an interesting, truthful and well-written work by Mr. Wallis Nash of Corvallis we find him stating: The average rainfall for four years reported by the United States Signal-Service Station at Portland is 52.82-100 inches. At Eola near Salem (the State Capitol) the average of seven years is 37.98-100 inches. At Corvallis (the county seat of Benton) the average of the last three years (1879, 1880, 1881), taken at the Agricultural College by Professor Hawthorne, is 31.62-100 inches; but this last low average is produced by the fact of the months of October and November, 1880, being unusually dry. The average rainfall for October, in 1878 and 1879, was 28.6-100 inches, and for November 4.12-100 inches; while in 1880 the rainfall for those months was only 8.0-100 and 5.0-100 of an inch.

"During 1879, from May to December, there were at Corvallis thirty-five rainy days and five snowy. During 1880 there were sixty-nine rainy days and nine snowy. In these figures are taken in several days which were only showery at intervals, and there are omitted several days when a slight shower or two fell, with bright sun in between, but which it would not be fair to call rainy days. But the distribution of the rain is of more consequence, both to the farmer and to the mere resident, than the aggregate. So I will set out the rainy and snowy days for the several months at Corvallis:

"1879.—From May 17th to 31st, 5; June, 1; July, 2; August, 3; September, 4; October, 2; November, 7; December, 11, and 5 snowy.

"1880.—January, 10, and 3 snowy; February, 5, and 2 snowy; March, 5, and 3 snowy; April, 10; May, 8; June, 2; July, 1; August, 2; September, 4; October, 5; November, 5; December 12, and 1 snowy.

"1881.—January, 9 rainy, and 2 snowy; February, 16, and 1 snowy; March, 5 showery, no steady rain.

"At Eola, near Salem, about forty miles north of this (Corvallis), the figures differ slightly, as will be seen from the following table. But this is an average of the seven years, from 1871 to 1878:

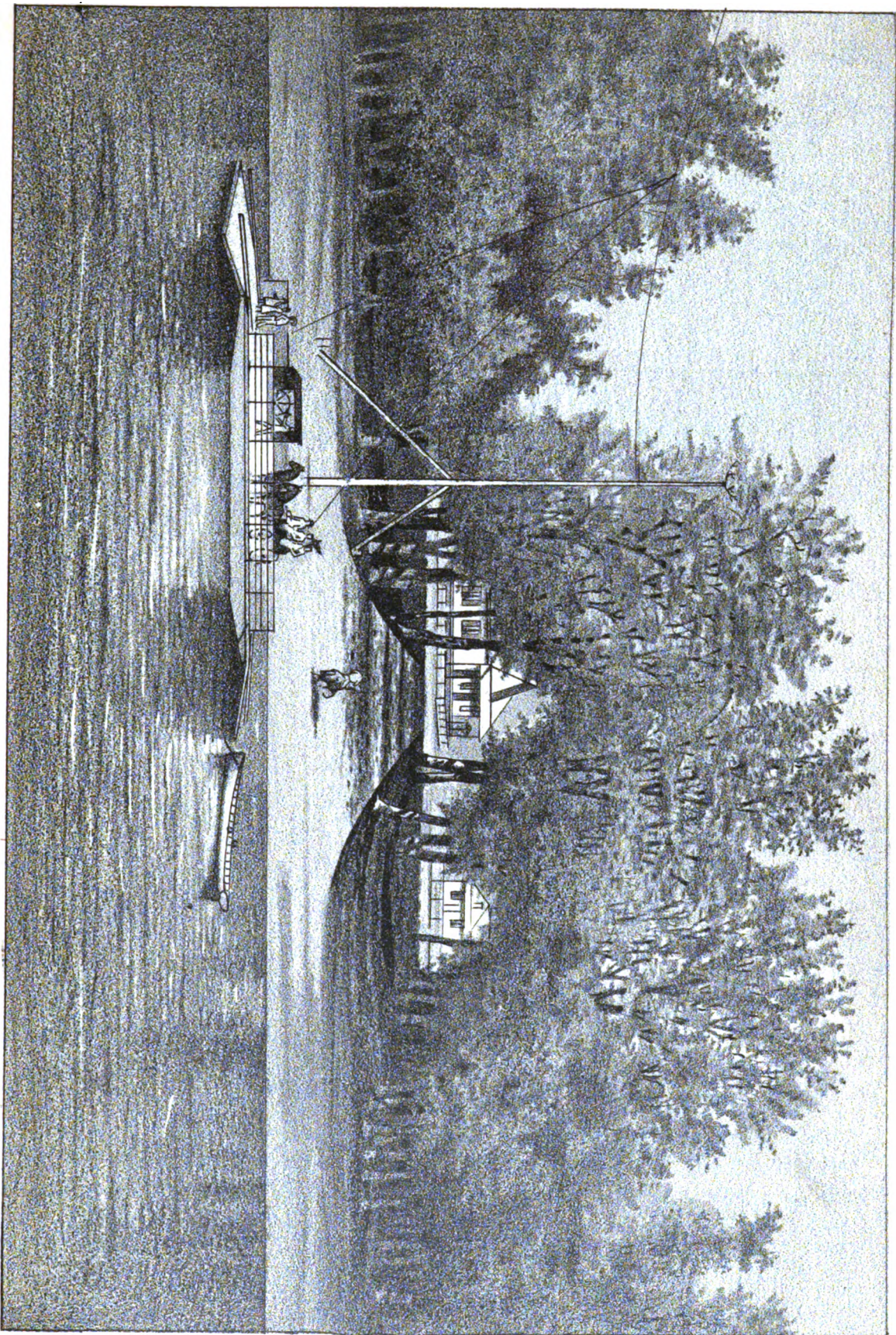
Months.	Number of rainy days.	Snowy days.	Rainfall in inches.
January	14.6	1.8	5.01
February	14.4	.6	5.07
March	17.4	.6	6.01
April	11.5	.28	3.01
May	9.5	0	2.00
June	5.	0	1.02
July	1.8	0	.24
August	2.1	0	.14
September	3.4	0	.78
October	7.4	0	2.93
November...	12.2	.58	5.56
December	12.5	.1	5.13

"The next question is as to temperature. The following figures speak for themselves—the highest and lowest temperature in each monthly range, reported by the United States Signal-Service Station, Portland, Oregon.

Months.	1874			1875			1876		
	Highest.	Lowest.	Range.	Highest.	Lowest.	Range.	Highest.	Lowest.	Range.
January.....	56°	26°	30°	53°	3°	50°	58°	20°	38°
February	60	31	29	54	24	30	59	32	27
March	65	33	32	55	34	21	59	33	26
April	77	37	40	83	28	55	67	33	34
May	83	43	40	75	40	35	82	36	46
June	82	45	37	82	39	43	99	45	54
July	88	49	39	95.5	46	49.5	90	49	41
August	84	46	38	88	46	42	84	43	51
September.. ..	88.5	42	46	86	44	42	90	44	46
October	77	32	45	78	36	42	79	42	37
November	63	27	36	63	28	35	63	34	29
December.....	57	31	26	63	33	30	56	24	32

"For comparison's sake we give a similar table for 1878, 1879 and 1880, kept at the State Agricultural College, Corvallis :

Months.	1878			1879			1880		
	Highest.	Lowest.	Range.	Highest.	Lowest.	Range.	Highest.	Lowest.	Range.
January.....	55°	20°	35°	46°	20°	26°	50°	24°	26°
February	60	34	26	52	25	27	44	25	19
March	67	32	35	66	32	34	54	24	30
April	71	31	40	67	32	35	76	29	47
May	80	34	46	72	36	36	72	32	40
June	92	42	50	73	42	31	85	40	45
July	79	53	26	98	45	45	81	42	39
August.....	81	52	29	83	43	40	84	42	42
September.....	73	38	35	84	42	42	80	38	42
October.....	61	32	29	64	28	36	68	28	40
November	55	30	25	55	18	37	56	12	44
December	54	19	35	56	8	48	56	20	36



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FERRY AND RESIDENCE OF A. PEARCE.

Opposite Albany, Benton County, Oregon.

Points.	Spring.	Summer.	Autumn.	Winter.
Portland	51.9°	65.3°	52.8°	40.1°
Eola.....	48.3	63.7	51.2	38.2
Corvallis	52	67	53	41

“The coldest winter known in Benton county was that of 1867-68, when sleighing was indulged in for two whole weeks, but compare the following registration made during the month of January, 1868, with that of some of the States on the Atlantic seaboard and the advantage is very much in favor of Oregon.

Date.	7 A. M.	2 P. M.	9 P. M.	Date.	7 A. M.	2 P. M.	9. P. M.
1	42°	45°	38°	16	4°	20°	10°
2	34	46	40	17	4	29	16
3	36	40	34	18	2	29	9
4	30	42	29	19	4	26	22
5	28	34	24	20	22	30	24
6	18	22	14	21	4	42	28
7	10	18	16	22	20	38	24
8	12	18	20	23	10	30	30
9	18	24	19	24	30	32	32
10	2	26	16	25	26	30	30
11	0	20	10	26	24	34	20
12	18	24	12	27	8	24	12
13	14	26	24	28	4	30	18
14	24	34	26	29	0	30	18
15	26	32	20	30	8	30	16
				31	8	30	16

41†

the water, on an ebb tide, rose and fell alternately from 1 30-100 feet to 1 50-100 feet in five minutes—one-fifth of a foot. The pulsation of the wave, therefore, commencing at forty feet, extended in forty-five hours from Arequipa, South America, to Yaquina bay, Benton county, Oregon, a distance of over four thousand miles.

For the benefit of the sportsman into whose hands this work may perchance fall we would state that the deer hunting in Benton county is restricted to that portion through which the Coast Range runs. At no very distant date deer were to be found anywhere in the Willamette valley, but the influx of settlers and the irresistible advance of civilization have driven them into the wilder recesses of the mountains.

Though at times, and especially in the early spring, deer may be seen traveling from the mountains to the sloughs, and densely timbered spots bordering directly on the Willamette these same deer are observed in the autumn on their homeward journey. But they are few and far between and as years advance the likelihood of meeting with any migrating will be considerably lessened.

The white-tailed deer (*cervus leucurus*) though plentiful in early days is now becoming very rare, owing probably to the fact that they seem to prefer to range the more open country of the foot-hills and so fall easier victims to the deadly rifle. He is easily recognized from his black-tailed cousin from the fact that when running, instead of keeping his tail erect, he alternately lowers and raises it. But the principal sport in the mountains is afforded by the black-tailed deer (*cervus Columbianus*). He is a fine beast, well worth the trouble of hunting. Two means are used, the one by running him with hounds till he takes refuge in the water and then shooting him from a stand; the other, the older and more sportsman-like method of "still hunting."

It may not be amiss here to say a few words on the subject of running deer with dogs.

It is carried on to an alarming extent and shows signs of exterminating the deer at no distant period. Surely the State of Oregon should follow the example of others and pass and *enforce* a strict law to abolish the evil. One thing at any rate should be done, and that is, to declare the death penalty on those self-hunting curs who run through the hills, chiefly at night and in the early dawn, killing the weaker does and fawns and chasing many grown deer far from the district. It is not hard to stand hidden on some commanding spot and at fifteen or twenty paces murder with rifle or buckshot a wretched animal that has been hunted by the baying hounds. A few more years of this style of hunting and the next generation will not see a deer except in a wild beast show.

The more legitimate and sportsman-like way of killing deer is by the time-honored custom of "still hunting." There is little objection to using a dog as the companion of the hunter, just to jump the deer from him for a couple of hundred yards, or so, to give the hunter a fair shot. It is half a day's hounding over the country that does the mischief.

Still hunting is at the best of times hard work and the steep and log-encumbered hills call for endurance, skill and patience. But in a good range, with a stout pair of legs and a good rifle, there is plenty of sport to be seen. Early in the morning is, perhaps, the best time, just as the deer are leaving their night's lair for their morning feed. Some projecting spur of a hill, touched by the rising sun, is one of their favorite

resting places. As the huntsman climbs the lofty ridge, pushing aside the dew-laden bushes, he examines with bated breath and anxious gaze each likely spot. He may be deceived in the dim morning light by some old stump, showing amid the fern, and his rifle is raised only to detect his error as the rising sun shows his dazzling beams up the gloomy canyon. He stops for breath, his gaze perhaps rivetted by the glorious panorama which lies stretched before him. He sees the fertile valley and the distant river like a thread of silver showing itself among the line of firs, backed by the snow-topped peaks of the Cascades, all glittering and flashing in the rays of the orb of day. As he glances at each neighboring hill his practised eye catches a well-known form; a majestic buck stands stretching his stately limbs, snuffing the morning air. As he shakes himself the beaded dew flies from his ruddy coat. One careless step, one cracking twig, and the monarch of the hills, pawing the ground, shows his recognition of danger near. A flash, a sharp report, a wild bound in the air, a sob, a groan, and the hunter's knife has finished the work and the form so lately instinct with life and grace lies at his feet.

There is yet another of the deer tribe to be found in Benton county; the wapiti (*cervus Canadensis*) or as it is commonly known throughout the west—the elk. This splendid quarry is now only to be met with in the wild and densely timbered spots round Mary's Peak, Table Mountain and a few other mountains of the range. Hard to kill and harder to find, the elk hunter must "pack" his blankets on his back and strike into the wilds after the band (they seldom range except in numbers) which is easily tracked as the ground passed over by them is cut up as by a stampede of wild cattle. On coming up with the drove the hunter can, by judicious manœuvering, such as keep to windward, and so on, secure several victims to his rifle. The temptation is great to keep on shooting, even when he knows he cannot possibly secure the meat. We have heard of instances where fifteen or twenty of these kings of the forest were left lying to spoil, where they were shot. It is to be hoped that as the game grows scarcer public opinion will utterly scout and frown down such wicked thoughtlessness and waste.

The next in interest among the large game found in Benton county is the black bear. The brown or cinnamon bear is also claimed as a resident by some, but it appears to be a fact in dispute at present. But the black bear is plentiful, too plentiful, as owners of sheep and goats will testify—for Bruin exhibits a civilized liking for mutton. He shows but little sport, being of such a shy disposition that he is rarely met by the hunter. He is generally hunted with dogs—any sort of a cur being good enough—who by their worrying, barking and snarling will annoy Bruin till he breaks cover and gives the rifle a chance. Sometimes, as evening draws on, one may be seen feeding on the skunk-cabbage, which grows with almost tropical luxuriance in many of the mountain streams and marshes on the coast. He rarely shows fight, even when severely wounded, though he will work mischief on any dog plucky enough to attack him. He is more often trapped than shot—spring traps, dead-falls and catch-him-alive ones being the most popular. And when in the latter, on the arrival of the trapper, he shows signs of terrific rage, battering the log walls of his prison and frequently destroying his claws, in his impotent efforts to escape, till a merciful shot ends his misery.

The Cougar is another inhabitant of the mountains, his feline majesty likewise having a weakness for mutton and committing sad havoc among the flocks. He is a

cowardly though powerful animal and it will go hard with the dog, or even man, who has a close encounter with it, though generally he will run for it, if he can. The hunter pursues the cougar with dogs—his only chance of a shot is when the game, hard pressed by the hounds, takes refuge up a tree. The nimrod follows the cry of his hound as quickly as he can and is soon rewarded by the sight of the gleaming teeth and flashing eyes of his prey, as safely ensconced behind the limb of some gigantic pine, far from the ground, he grins defiance at his foes. But the wiles of the brute are no match for the skill of the hunter. The ringing rifle shot, mingled with the death yell of the savage beast echoes with a thousand vibrations along the steep sides of the canyon, frightening the deer from their lairs and summoning yonder buzzard, circling there far up in the blue sky, with hopes of a bloody banquet.

The wild-cat, beaver, otter, fisher and mink make up the list. They can hardly, perhaps, be called game, being more the prey of the trapper than the sportsman.

For the lover of the "gentle craft," there is many a crystal stream in the adjacent hills, to tempt him to wear away a summer day. From early April when the swelling buds tell of approaching spring, on through dusty summer, when the very woods seem faint with heat, even until the golden grain and yellowing leaves proclaim that autumn is nigh, the fisherman's toil will be rewarded, by many a speckled beauty. In Beaver creek, some eight miles south of Yaquina, on the coast, there is a certainty of a big take. From the upper waters of the Luckiamute, Mary, Yaquina and Alsea, the fisherman will not return with empty creel. The Willamette itself has a fair proportion of both trout and coarser fish, though few are taken with the fly. Salmon abound in the Yaquina, Alsea and Siletz. They are often taken with a spoon-bait, but we have yet to hear of their rising to a fly. Higher up the streams they are speared with ease, but are generally worthless for food, from the injuries they have received in forcing a passage up from their ocean home. Time and space forbids us to enlarge on the delights of flounder fishing and spearing at Yaquina bay, and on the savory rock oyster and luscious clam which are the never-failing pursuit of the merry tribe of pleasure-seekers all through the summer there—enough to say that for all, young or old, male or female, sport and pastime abound in this favored county.

As the fall of the year comes round in Benton county, so the face of the sportsman brightens with the thought that after the first rains have come in, so also will the ducks and geese. The latter, which consists of the Canadian, and occasionally a band or two of white, start about the second week in October to fly in bands from their northern homes, where they have spent the breeding season and the summer months. Down they come, the cold being too much for them in the higher latitudes, quantities passing over our heads going into California, and numbers settling down in the adjoining country.

The geese come slightly in advance of the ducks, and about the end of October a sportsman may have much enjoyment. Snipe also are fairly abundant and appear to be much tamer than the British variety.

To sum up, the conveniences in Benton county for immigrants and new settlers to procure all kinds of supplies such as the various kinds of agricultural implements, mechanics' tools, provisions, seeds, groceries, books, stationery, clothing, etc., are as good as any person can wish or reasonably expect. The stores throughout all the set-

lements in the different parts of the county being well supplied with these articles, at reasonable prices, Oregon being able to boast of an extensive supply of general merchandise, hardware and agricultural appliances, in proportion to the number of her inhabitants as any State in the Union. The facilities for marketing and converting the various industrial productions of the county into cash is as good as could be expected in a comparatively new country like this, and far superior to the advantages enjoyed by almost any of the now thickly settled portions of the Mississippi valley, before railroad enterprise opened up the natural resources and agricultural wealth of these great States to the markets of the world. The Willamette river, forming the entire eastern boundary of the county, furnishes navigable water for river steamers more than half of the time during the year, while the West Side branch of the Oregon and California Railroad affords the means by which flour, wood, bacon, wheat, butter and cheese can be shipped to Portland, a distance of about eighty-six miles, where all these articles find a ready market at remunerative prices.

The harbor at Yaquina bay, in the western portion of the county, bids fair to be the most important seaport in the State and furnishes a point where sailing vessels and ocean steamers can ship produce and lumber to San Francisco, Portland, British Columbia, China, the Sandwich Islands and other foreign ports, all of which will be greatly augmented by the completion of the railroad, now rapidly approaching consummation, between Corvallis and Yaquina.

The inducements Benton county holds out to the industrious laboring man with small means and indomitable perseverance; who wishes to place himself in the possession of a comfortable home at a cost of only a few years' labor and a sacrifice of a few social enjoyments in a crowded city or densely populated town, where society too often rests upon a money basis, where virtuous industry in rags is made to do penance to aristocratic vice in satin; are equal to almost any other location on the Pacific Coast. To the wool grower her green hills and mild climate, scarce ever requiring grain or hay for sheep, affords a good opening for this department of industry; while, to the manufacturer of that article, the ease with which the raw material may be obtained, and the necessary demand for blankets, flannel, tweeds, cassimeres and all kinds of woolen goods, promise rich returns for all capital invested. The extensive valleys of grass, excellent stock range and the ease with which cattle can be reared, promise a full reward to the stock-grower for ordinary care. The immigrant who wishes to engage in general farming, grain raising, or a system of mixed husbandry, will here find the rich soil of the Mississippi valley, impregnated with the various mineral salts, alkaline and marine deposits in soluble form, giving the soil of Oregon, and that of the Willamette valley in particular, its superior capacity for producing every kind of grain and especially the great staple of the country—wheat. The lumberman can find openings for profitable investment in that great department of industry, in different localities scattered all over the county, and especially among the great forests of cedar on the Alsea river and its tributaries, adjacent to the navigable waters of Alsea bay, whence lumber can be exported in sailing vessels to any part of the world. The excellent coal beds discovered in the Yaquina valley and within reach of the navigable waters of Yaquina river and bay need only capital, industry and energy to develop them into resources of great wealth; while, cod fisheries can be

profitably established off the banks, and salmon canneries on the rivers, inlets and bays.

Government land can be obtained in some parts of the county, but, as a matter of course, the best lands have been taken and the best locations selected. In the western portion of the county, on the Alsea and Yaquina bays and rivers, there is yet some government land well adapted to dairy purposes—the pure air and sea-breeze being favorable to the preservation of all kinds of dairy productions in the most satisfactory manner, and the tide and overflow lands, also the valleys farther up these streams, furnish the best of range for dairy cows and all kinds of neat cattle.

The Siletz valley in this part of the county is said to be one of the finest parts, and capable of furnishing good homes for more than three hundred families. But this glen is as yet occupied as an Indian Reservation and cannot be settled by whites till Government sees fit to open it to enterprise and industry, which will probably be before many years. The invigorating sea-breeze in this portion of the county furnishes a desirable retreat for the invalid in search of health, while those who wish a few months reprieve from the feverish excitements of city life, may here find sports to his taste, for rivers, creeks, and mountain streams are alive with—

“ The speckled Trout in springing pride,
The Salmon, monarch of the tide ;
The ruthless Pike, intent on war ;
The silver Bass, and mottled Par ”—

while elk, bear, deer, beaver, otter, mink and a great variety of water-fowl and small game are abundant in the mountains, valleys, bays and rivers.

The advantages for schooling and religious worship in Benton county—indeed through all the settlements in Oregon—are far superior to what might be expected in so recently and sparsely settled a country. There are school districts organized and schools kept a part of the time during the year, in all the settlements in the county, while, the different religious denominations of almost every persuasion exert their influence to preserve good morals and give tone to society. There are also seminaries and academies in the county for teaching the higher branches, among which may be mentioned the State Agricultural College.

Corvallis, the shire town of Benton county, is a place of considerable trade, located on the Willamette river and occupies one of the handsomest town sites in Oregon. Her numerous stores, busy work-shops, excellent schools and neat churches, her citizens' noted enterprise, industry, refinement and good taste make it a place worthy the attention of the man of business seeking profitable investment for capital in the State. The other towns and post-offices are: Alsea, Collins, King's Valley, Little Elk, Newport, Newton, Oneatta, Philomath, Summit, Tidewater, Toledo, Waldport and Wells.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

GENERAL COUNTY HISTORY.

1845 to 1860.

“ I hear the tramp of pioneers—
Of nations yet to be ;
The first low wash of waves, where soon
Shall roll a living sea.”

“ O'er the mountains height
Like ocean in its tided might,
The living sea rolls onward, on.
And onward, on, the stream shall pour,
And reach the far Pacific shore,
And fill the plains of Oregon.”

The early settlement of Benton county antedates its existence. Her beautiful valleys and mountain recesses afforded a grand home for the aboriginal tribes. Here they swarmed in numbers, went through the drama of life, birth, consorting and death, with stolid indifference. How far back in the course of time this race extends, or whence came their progenitors, no man knoweth. If, as some scientists state, the very first evidences of the human ethnology appear on the Pacific Coast, why should we doubt that they are not the descendants of this primitive people? Wars, disease, natural phenomena and other causes may have conspired to destroy the original generation from the face of the earth, or it may have remained for the pale-faced progeny of a kindred, yet far removed race, to perform the final act in the drama of their existence. Be this as it may, the great fact still remains, that when this district of country was first visited by settlers they found it inhabited by a copper-colored people differing materially from those Indians they had been accustomed to encounter to the east of the Rocky Mountains.

What we now know as Benton county, in the year 1845, was occupied by the Klick-i-tats, who, upon the payment of a certain compensation, were the lessees of the Calapooias, the lords of the soil. The latter tribe were not by any means desirable acquaintances, but the former are described as rather peaceful than otherwise, and presented the usual habits and customs characteristic of the “ noble red-man.”

Here nature had provided for these creatures with a lavish hand ; all they had to do was to reach forth their hands, pluck, eat and live. No vain ambitions lured them on in the great race of life ; no baubles of riches enticed them into the hardships of labor, either mental or physical. Theirs only to exist and die. Whence or why they came upon the stage of action, it was not theirs to inquire ; and, “ whither are we

drifting?" was a question over which they stopped not to puzzle their dull brains. And who shall say that they were not as happy in their listless life as are we of the higher type who wrestle with the inevitable almost from our infancy to our dotage? From an ethical stand-point, and viewing the matter through the lenses of education, of course we would say that their lives were worse than wasted; and when they vanished before the overwhelming tide of civilization, the world was rid of so much putrescence. But it is the old, old, fable of the man and the lion repeated; seeing a picture of a man, the man remarked to the lion that "there stood the lord of creation." The lion asked, who painted the picture, to which the man replied, "a man did." "Ah!" said the lion, "it makes all the difference in the world who paints the picture of the lord of creation. I would have painted a lion." And so it is in this case: Indian ethics are not our ideas of duty to self or man; and it is not beyond the bounds of probability that they lived up to the light they had on that subject quite as nearly as do their successors in the land.

The folk-lore of these original denizens of Benton county still remain to us in legendary tales, one of which, as romantic as it is beautiful we give.

Down by the mouth of Alsea bay, where the Pacific waves beat ceaselessly on the shifting bar, the land runs out into a sandy beach. Here and there are hillocks in which lie hidden the canoes of the dead Indians. In each canoe which is buried, the owner, provided with fishing spear and paddle, for the voyage out into the western sea, each little vessel is set in due rank in the fleet of the dead, all prows pointing to the setting sun, and all alike are covered with the grave clothes of the heaped up sand. Now and again the winter storm will uncover piece by piece these relics of a buried past; and, once uncovered, the frail sepulchre and its treasures are speedily blown and beaten into dust, and leave no trace. The traveler can but imagine the numbers of these dead tribes by the mounds of clam and oyster shells, many feet in thickness and many yards in extent, which mark the site of their former camping places. The gatherers of these sea-dainties have long since passed away, and even our first records tell of a time when wars, pestilence, and the gradual pressure on these sea coast dwellers by other tribes displaced from their hunting grounds in the east and south, had already done their work. Tribes formerly numbering hundreds of warriors were reduced to a few families, but each group kept its tribal customs, and maintained a deep, though feeble enmity against equally fallen foes of generations back.

Here and there along the coast, or hanging round the outskirts of the hated homesteads of the white invaders, are yet found Indians of a low and crushed type, who claim the name but have abandoned whatever savage force or savage virtues their forefathers could boast. When the white men began to settle in the Alsea district nearly a quarter of a century ago, they found there the remains of three tribes; the "Alseas," by the bay and on the coast, a people of fishers; the "Klickitats," who hunted in the woods, and over the mountains to the south, and the "Drift Creek Indians" whose homes were scattered through the heavy timber, round Table Mountain, and on the streams heading thereabouts, to the east and northeast of the Alsea. Though generally at enmity, each with the other, yet there were some times when, feuds laid aside, the hunting tribes visited their neighbors by the ocean in peace, bringing with them the spoils of the chase to exchange for the sea fish and the shell fish of

the Alseas. Fires were lighted along the beach and under the headland, the canoes were drawn up side by side on the shore and feasting and jollity went on for day in and day out together.

Once upon a time there was a pretty maiden of the Alseas, whose name was "Calling Quail." None other could more neatly paddle a canoe, or know better how or where to gather the luscious rock oyster or slippery clam. She was kind and gentle as well as pretty, and many a youth of the Alseas sought her as his bride. But she was coy and turned a deaf ear to all her wooers. The summer time was passing and the Klickitats came down the river, their canoes laden with deer meat for the customary feast. The days were yet long and the nights balmy and mild, and the Klickitat hunters sung and danced round the cheerful fire of drift-logs on the beach, with the Alsea maidens looking on. None among the hunters brought a better store of venison, none was better liked among his comrades, none wore more gracefully the trappings and finery of the tribe than young "Wrestling Bear." His very name was a trophy, for it was given him in record of a gallant fight with the great black monster whose skin was now his most valued possession. Poor "Calling Quail's" time had come—she looked and loved. The old story even then was old, and young men and maidens lingered late along the shore, and sat hand in hand in the shadows of the dark pine wood, as they have done ever since men knew that women were fair, and women thought that men were brave.

But the feasting days passed by and the Klickitats returned to the glades and ravines, of their woods. But now and again a canoe, the shape of which "Calling Quail" knew well, would steal down the stream, and just as evening closed in the shadows in the woods grew dark, she would hear the soft, quick whistle of her namesake bird, and then—why she had to fetch water from that little spring which was hidden in the deep dell, among the pines and rushes, from all anxious eyes. Still such meetings were rare, as the elk were in good season, and "Wrestling Bear" must lay in a good store of meat and many hides, and his hunting called him far away into the wilderness. But now it was time for the "Drift Creek" tribe to pay their visit to the coast. Their canoes too came round the bend and drew up on the same sandy beach. Again the big fire burned as night fell, and the Alseas welcomed these visitors also with feasting, song and dance. The Chief of the "Drift Creek" people was more feared than loved; for "Grey Wolf" deserved his name also. For him to look upon what others prized was to desire it for his own, and to desire was to spare no labor, to hesitate at no means, fair or foul, to secure it for himself. Grim and dark, silent and stern, he sought no love and feared no hate. His roving eye fell on poor little "Calling Quail," and he signified to her father that when his people's canoes were once more turned up stream, he would carry her with him to share his home where the broad river had its source away in the glorious solitude of the distant hills.

Even an Indian parent hesitated to trust his daughter to "Grey Wolf's" tender mercies. But from the time of Troy downwards, a maiden's tears, a father's doubts, have no right (as the people say) to stand in the way of a political alliance. The Alseas had but one (public) sentiment about it, and their price of "Calling Quail" having been set and paid, the dark day for the sacrifice being offered up drew near. Well she knew how useless her prayers would be to stop, or even delay the hateful

marriage. The last evening came and she for the last time took her way to the little spring she loved so well. "Grey Wolf" was not deceived by her submissive mien, and some rival of the dusky maid had doubtless warned him that even if he carried "Calling Quail" away with him on the morrow, a young and active enemy would follow quickly on his trail. She, poor girl, thought she was alone in her journey to the spring, but her jealous purchaser stealthily followed on her steps. At the familiar trysting place of course young "Wrestling Bear" was waiting for his dear, and the meeting was none the less passionate, the parting none the less bitter, because their skins were dark. Night fell on the lovers' vows and kisses, and with renewed hope "Calling Quail" retraced her steps between the rustling bushes and under the heavy pine trees' shade, knowing that when "Gray Wolf's" canoe passed the rapids next day at noon, rescue would be at hand. Alas, that bushes have ears and that the hidden listener was the last one in all the world to be made privy to their plans. "Wrestling Bear" passed away into the darkness, following the little trail by which he was wont to find his way from the nook by the big tree where his canoe was tied. Hark! was that a human cry welling out by unexpected agony? "Calling Quail" shuddered as she caught the echo of it from the opposite hill, standing on the ridge below which the evening fire blazed.

When the next day's sun rose the morning mist lay heavy on river and bay, and the drops quivered on every leaf. "Calling Quail" was stirring early and saw to the morning meal; the parting words with her companions were all said, and she waited for the first time impatiently, for her hated bridegroom. His canoe was packed and she stood ready for the journey. Soon she saw him slowly drawing near; his dark face was sullen and lowering, and he seemed struck now and again with sudden spasms of pain. "Grey Wolf is sick, he will not go to-day," was all the greeting he bestowed, and turned again to the shelter where he seemed to have passed a restless night. Her heart misgave her as she pictured the impatient waiting of that other canoe, away there in the wilderness, where the river boiled and tore over the big rocks. "How long will he stay for me?" she thought, "How can I tell him that come I will, even if I have to come alone."

The day wore slowly on, the shadows lengthened and grew darker in the woods and the setting sun threw rays of blood along the quivering waters of the bay. The fire was fed with pine knots for the evening meal, and "Calling Quail" moved with feverish impatience about the camp. "Grey Wolf" lay sullenly in his *tyhee*. The maiden could rest no longer. "I go to get clams for to-morrow's feast for these hungry men," she said, and hurried down the bank to her canoe. Her paddle seemed to be dashed in a crimson flood as she passed quickly away from the sun-lighted beach up towards the dark beaches of the Alsea.

Supper was ended, and hosts and visitors were gathered round the fire—several times they tried a well-known fishing song, sung by the Alseas when the canoes start for the day's work on the placid waters of the bay—but gloom and foreboding seemed, for some unknown cause, to hang over all; and silence reigned, only broken by the soft lapping of the outgoing tide on the sandy beach, and the murmur of the breakers on the bar. And now, ere the sunlight had quite gone, the moon arose and cast her white radiance over the peaceful scene.

What is that distant song, brought down to them by the rippling tide, and growing clearer as the awe-struck face of each listener is turned towards the southern hills? It is the death song of the Alseas. Nearer and more distinct it comes, and out from the black shadows of the overhanging trees a canoe glides noiselessly towards the ocean in the west. "Calling Quail" and her young lover are recognized by all. She sits in the bow of the canoe, her arms hang idly by her sides, her face is grave and set, all the time she softly sings that solemn strain. He plies the paddle silently, his clothes are torn and bloody, and the death look is on his face as the pale moonbeams strike on it with an unearthly whiteness. They call loudly to that spectral boat; they urge them to land but the maiden shakes her head and the canoe speeds swiftly onward towards the bar. Some of the younger ones rush towards their own canoe that they may follow and force them to return. But the old men hold them back, and all listened spell-bound to the sounds, now growing fainter and yet fainter in the distance as "Calling Quail" and her murdered lover pass away out into the Peaceful sea.

So much for romance, we will now turn to the more sober facts of the early settlement by Anglo-Saxons, and others, of Benton county.

It is difficult to determine, who the actual first settler within the present confines of Benton county really was, for there were several claims taken up late in the year 1845, but from the weight of evidence we are prepared to concede that honor to Thomas D. Reeves and Mr. McKissick, both of whom located their claims in the fall of 1845, and at once erected cabins, *lived* in them during that winter, 1845-46, and became permanent inhabitants of the district. The claim of Mr. Reeves is still occupied by that veteran, while that of McKissick became subsequently the property of E. Hartless, the hill to the west of the farm being known for many years as McKissick's Hill.

It may be stated that there are many claimants to the honor of being the first settler in Benton county, but as an absolute fact the memory of our earliest residents are very treacherous, *especially in regard to dates*, therefore to state unhesitatingly who the pioneer *par excellence* of Benton county is, would be but laying ourselves open to unfair criticism.

Among those who came upon the heels of the gentlemen just named was the late James L. Mulkey. This worthy man was a native of Virginia, where he was born in the year 1797. After residing for several years in Missouri, where his wife died in 1843, in the spring of 1844, he crossed the plains, meeting with all the difficulties and enduring all the hardships that attended that perilous journey in those days. The winter of 1844-5 he passed at Umatilla, and as early as possible, in the following season pushed on into the Willamette valley, and halted in Yamhill county. He now commenced to make search for a place on which to permanently locate, and proceeding southward selected the open prairie land bounded on the eastern hand by the Willamette river and overlooked by the rounded crest of Mary's Peak, and the wooded slopes of the lesser foot-hills. One mile and a half to the northeast of where since has arisen, first the town of Marysville, and subsequently Corvallis, Mr. Mulkey chose his claim in the winter of 1845; losing no time he erected a log cabin and early in the spring of 1846 brought his nine motherless children—the eldest eighteen, and the

youngest six years of age—to make their home. The names of these youthful pioneers are John D., James L., David B., Mary E. (now Mrs. Liggett), Charles J., Margaret I. (now Mrs. Sears), Malinda P., and Albert G. Through life Mr. Mulkey proved himself to be a man of strict integrity; he served a term in the first Territorial Legislature, representing Benton county, and after years full of usefulness died at his home in 1855.

At the same time that James L. Mulkey took up his claim, his brother Johnson Mulkey also took possession of a tract of land, but it was not until 1847 that he came to reside upon it, for in the meantime he had returned to Missouri to bring his wife and family to their new home on the Pacific.

During the winter of 1845 several claims were taken, notably that of J. C. Avery, on which the southern portion of the city of Corvallis is now built, while the northern part was taken up in the spring of 1846 by William F. Dixon. That year too came Nahum King, who gave his name to King's valley, with his sons Isaac, Stephen and Solomon and his son-in-law Rowland Chambers; on Soap Creek, Arnold Fuller and David Carson, had located; where Philomath now stands, were Eldridge Hartless, William Wyatt and Wayman St. Clair, while to the south was John Lloyd.

It is thought that the first birth of a white child in what is now Benton county, occurred in the early part of the year 1845. The mother of the infant was the wife of Joseph Hughart, who resided where the town of Philomath now stands, while the first in the county to be called to face the mysteries of the great hereafter was this same lady who did not long survive the birth of her infant.

In 1847 the tide of immigration continued; Hon. A. L. Humphrey, located near where Monroe now is; J. M. Currier, Isaac and John Foster in what is now Willamette precinct; Oscar F. Clarke and Luke Mulkey in the vicinity of Marysville; Francis Writsman and Drury Hodges on Soap Creek; while the well-known Belknap settlement was founded.

In this year too, December the twenty-third Benton county was created with boundaries fitted for a State, extending as they did to the California line. It received its name in honor of Colonel Thomas H. Benton, a distinguished citizen of Missouri, of whom many an anecdote is related. Among others we give the following:

It was the opinion of this popular citizen-soldier that Solon Robinson's chief merit, like that of Sampson, lay in his hair. "Fellow-citizens," said Col. Benton once in a speech at St. Louis, "the editor of the *New York Tribune*, Horace Greely is the whitest man I ever saw. His hat is white, his coat is white, his pantaloons are white, he has white hair, and a white face, and I think his liver is about the whitest thing about him. The assistant editor of the *Tribune*, fellow-citizens, is Solon Robinson. Solon Robinson is an Irishman—everything about him is red. He has a red face and a red head, and—" just then the speaker caught sight of a couple of red-headed double-fisted Irishmen standing near, who looked pretty much as if they would a little rather swallow him than not—" But, fellow-citizens," he continued, "I mean no disrespect to my Irish friends by speaking of a red-headed Irishman. Indeed, I may say, as a compliment to any such who may chance to be here to-day, that I never saw a red-headed woman in my life that was not virtuous, or a red-headed man, with a single exception, that was not honest; and it is my deliberate conviction, fellow-

citizens, that if it had not been for Solon Robinson's red head he would have been hanged long ago."

It is not our purpose in this place to follow settlement by settlement in Benton county, but to give a list of these farther on in this chapter; suffice it to say that the immigration year by year swelled the county's population. True that in 1848 and 1849 no marked addition was made, in fact owing to the universal hegira to the California gold mines its strength was materially decreased. Some went, never to return; others drifted thence back to the Atlantic States only to return again after a series of years to find a populous county where they had left a wilderness. The "glorious days of '49" have much to answer for. Do you see yonder old man, bent with years, and his keen grey eyes looking far into the past. As he watches the ponderous log now crackling with merry noise, he sees behind a dark speck harmonizing with his dreary thoughts. As he gazes into the dancing flame his life passes in review before him; first his mother's joy, then her hope, and afterwards her mainstay. Suddenly he is led captive by the seductive cry that comes from the Pacific shores and echoes back from the rocks of the Atlantic coast, "there is red gold for the winning!" Amid the entreaties of home, the wail of a mother's heart went up and begged of him to stay; but no, in a few years at most a fortune will be made, there will be enough for all, and to spare; and what has been the result? Hard work, bad luck, ill health and lost hope! But this is not all that he sees. There is he with rakish air, who spends his dust with that *insouciant* air of "easy come and easy go," who, when his back is turned is forgotten by his erst awhile boon companions. There is he, the father of a family, who has left loving wife and children in a little home in some Eastern State, who toils with unceasing vigor to reach the goal that will take him back to those he loves, with sufficient for them and others besides—long his cherished desire; and so passes by this panorama of human life, each having their own thoughts, good, bad and indifferent, and still the boisterous jest and rollicking song goes on, and still the sparks fly from the burning log, and hour gives way to hour and dark to dawn.

In continuation of the settlement of Benton county we now produce a list of the pioneers from 1846 to 1860 inclusive. It has been found utterly impossible with the time at our command, to verify the dates of actual settlement except in a very few instances. The names have been chiefly obtained from a careful examination of the county records, and we give them in the years in which these citizens were called upon to perform some official act, after the organization of the county.

1846.—James L. Mulkey, J. C. Avery, William Miller, Hovius and Stemmermann, John Stewart, William F. Dixon, Alfred Rinehart, Thomas Norris, Joseph Hughart, James Watson, Arnold Fuller, William Matzger, John Lloyd, Jesse H. Caton, R. B. Hinton, Wayman St. Clair, Thomas M. Read, Lazarus Vanbebber, Rowland Chambers, Nahum King, Elijah Liggett, S. K. Brown, Talbot Carter, Robert W. Russell, Haman C. Lewis, H. C. Buckingham, Stephen King, Nicholas Ownby, J. C. Alexander, Smilie Carter, John Foster, D. D. Stroud, Isaac Foster, Prior Scott, J. L. Halter, Johannon Carter, Isaac King, Lucius Norton, David Carson, Thomas D. Reeves, Harvey Young, David Henderson, J. S. Kendall, Archimides Stewart, Price Fuller, Green Berry Smith, James Taylor, Sol. King, A. G. Mulkey, D. B. Mulkey, John D. Mulkey, C. J. Mulkey.

1847.—A. L. Humphrey, Nimrod O'Kelly, O. F. Clark, George Belknap, Samuel F. Starr, Jacob Martin, Francis Writsman, John Trapp, Silas M. Stout, A. N. Locke, Abeatha Newton, Chatman Hawley, Abner Drumm, John Wilds, Monroe Hodges, Drury Hodges, D. D. Davis, Johnson Mulkey, Jacob Hammer, Jesse Belknap, Orrin Belknap, Luke Mulkey, Aaron Richardson, William Wyatt, Morgan Savage, David Hawley, Thomas Bowers, Stephen Robnett, Silas Belknap, J. P. Friedly, William Taylor, Hiram Allen, Ransome A. Belknap, George L. Boone, David Butterfield, William H. Elliott, Jacob Modie, Anthony Roberts, Henry Belknap, Harley A. Belknap, C. G. Belknap.

1848.—Eldridge Hartless, N. A. Starr, J. V. Lewis, James H. Stewart, Philip Mulkey, John Grimsley, A. M. Witham, William Blodget.

1849.—William Knotts, Mark Cahoun.

1850.—A. G. Hovey, Charles Johnson, J. A. Bennett, Obadiah C. Motley, Isaac W. Winkle, John Sylvester, B. W. Wilson, Alfred Writsman, W. H. Johnson, Frederick A. Horning.

1851.—James Gingles, Richard Irwin, Levi E. Penland, Henry Penland, D. Carlisle, William M. Pitman, George Murch, E. A. Abbey, A. M. Rainwater, James H. Slater, George Hubbard, George E. Cole, — Rittner, G. W. Bethards, J. W. Starr, William Burget, John Phillips, John Wilson.

1852.—John J. Haskins, James W. McAfee, B. R. Biddle, Harlow Bundy, Isaac Sheets, Thomas R. Musick, William Gird, John Feichner, L. D. Gilbert, Jacob Allen, James White, James E. Barclay, Abner Lloyd, Lewis Dennis, John Wren, Harrison Douglas, B. H. Baird, John Luce, J. Doak, J. Hedge, E. A. Shirley, E. Blevins, John Thomas, J. M. Currier, John T. Fortson, G. W. Roberts, C. R. Rouse, George P. Wrenn, E. F. Chapman, Abraham Acock, Lemuel Leneve, Charles Bayles, Henry Powell, E. D. Keys, Job S. Hayworth, Washington Patterson, Charles Allen, M. W. Ellis, John E. Porter, William G. Porter, William Coyle, David Williams, William Barclay, E. E. Taylor, Lewis Morris, J. P. Welsh, W. A. Tryon, Charles Wells, Thomas P. Adams, — McNeil, — Dowling, Charles Knowles, L. A. Clark.

1853.—Charles A. Williams, George L. Mulkey, William Phillips, Johnson Toppen, William Harris, William Ownby, Norris P. Newton, Gallatin Atkins, William B. Perry, Dr. T. J. Right, Samuel Rice, William J. Berry, S. Newcomb, J. M. York, Joseph Whitaker, C. B. Hinton, T. W. Close, Wesley Graves, William L. Cardwell, William Wilson, James M. Chisham, Thomas Alphen, James W. Bingham, D. C. Belcher, J. E. W. Cottingham, William Wood, James Dunn, Philip Ritz, James L. Rounds, John D. Bryant, Ahial Benedict, Ira Hunter, William P. Crowe, Jessie Gage, Jacob T. Richie, Thos. Scott, Daniel Carland, A. D. Grimsley, David Grubb, Lampson Stone, Henry Noble, W. H. Backus, Montgomery Patton, Lorenzo Abbott, Jas. Bush, L. D. Beckett, Chs. Brun, Robert Boyd, Austin Daniels, J. K. McCormick, Albin Chappel, Lewis Casteel, Jeremiah Criss, H. Campbell, Welcome Mitchell, J. H. Morris, D. W. Nichols, Andrew Palmer, Joseph Parks, McCauley Porter, Benjamin Cutler, Robert Trimble, W. P. Smith, J. C. Roberts, Alfred Writsman, George Wilhelm, W. W. Wilkinson, Wiley Winkle, Ernest Fisher, William Graham, Thomas H. Garrett.

1854.—John Pike, Patrick Egan, D. Hathorn, Charles Silvey, Joseph Latterfield, Isaac Moore, Samuel G. Irwin, J. M. Smith, Owen Bear, W. M. McCarcle, E. Vineyard, John Robinson, Woods Jackson, T. S. Boyd, Robert Burns, J. A. Hughes, George Mercer, William Hunter, James W. Bigham, Michael Barry, F. A. Harrison, James Kinney, Asa Stark, James Mathews, Laban Buoy, R. Burton, E. W. Davis, Jefferson Stewart, Caspar Kamp, John B. Congle, Isaac Hargrove, George Knowlton, James L. Rounds, Joseph Wood, Ichabod Hinkle, Erastus Holgate, Jacob Holgate, George Rhyecraft, Horace Matheson, Dudley Darr, John Withers, James Graves, Jesse Ownby, William Bohanon, James Cook, Gabriel Lang, Dudley Keys, James Greer, John Hillhouse, Charles C. Davis, John Gearhart, Andrew Kinney, George W. Bridger, Hiram Wood, William Pierson, James Caldwell, Daniel Nickolson, Jacob Resser, Alfred Morrison, George W. Deweese, Charles Hodges, William B. Carter, Rowland Robb, Samuel Hoptenstall, Philip Starr, Warren Garrett, Joseph Dimmick, Stephen Howell, Jacob Slagle, Robert Grimsbury, J. M. Compton, Thomas J. Blair, Hilkieh Banks, Samuel Clark, James Foster, William Quivey, David A. Sackett, Franklin Wood, Merrill Jasper, Joseph White, Joseph C. Belcher, J. B. Starr, James McCoy, John H. Dohse, James T. Yeater, John Ulrey, John Richard, Dennis Hawthorne, A. R. McConnell.

1855.—Robert M. Thompson, William Linnville, Sr., William Linville, Jr., William Ryals, Elisha Willoughby, Henry Willmore, Jacob Miller, T. B. Odeneal, Adam Holder, W. J. Robertson, J. W. Hinton, W. Nickson, R. C. Richardson, T. Richardson, George Coffee, William W. Dow, Samuel Stannus, Thomas Adams, John C. Kline, Peter D. Sears, George C. Ross, M. L. Robbins, — Tatham, John C. Bell, Thomas H. Kizer, Byron P. Cardwell, Jesse Woods, Albert Taylor, Benjamin Lincoln, Robert Foster, Robert Garrett, Robert Irwin, John Proctor, Thomas Perkins, Peter Withers, Robert Trimble, John Harris, George W. Stewart, Martin Charles, Carrington Belknap, George Smith, Warren Garrett, Jacob W. Curran, Stephen Howell, George W. Starr, Azariah Starr, Philander Gilbert, William E. Flannery, James Herron, Jesse Hawley.

1856.—Rufus McLane, Craghan Rhodes, Zero Coston, Stephenson Rayburn, Nathan Sparks, Rowland Robb, Marcus Bronson, John Burns, William Lupton, Wesley Dixon, Moses E. Milner, Thomas Skipton, Sanford W. White, Austin D. Barnard, John C. McBee, John Atterbury, Mordecai Adams, Thomas Ellis, James M. McIntyre, Isaac Rambo, Emerson Rednours, Robert Rains, John Lawrence.

1857.—James Barnhart, A. F. Atwood, Robert Herron, John A. Knight, Gustavus Hodes.

1858.—John Rogers, John Creel, David Blake, Philip Miller, Larkin Vanderpool, Newton Benson, William Walton, John Vanderpool, L. Scoville, James Glass, Beriah Robertson, John Burnett, Martin Henderson, Isaac N. Miller, Preston Lovelady, John Walton, Colbert C. Blair, William McClagan, Linus Bronson, A. J. Hinkle, Peter Mason, Jonathan Mason, David G. Clark, Andrew Roberts, James Brunfield, Alfred Henson, H. J. Allison, William Henderson, George W. Houck, Samuel Gage, Ezekiel Marple, George Spencer, S. H. Bernard, Isaac Newton, James Martin, William J. Kelly, George W. Carson, Powell Ownby, Joel Perkins, Stephen Tarbox, Albert Lloyd, Joseph Kelsay, W. C. Woodcock.

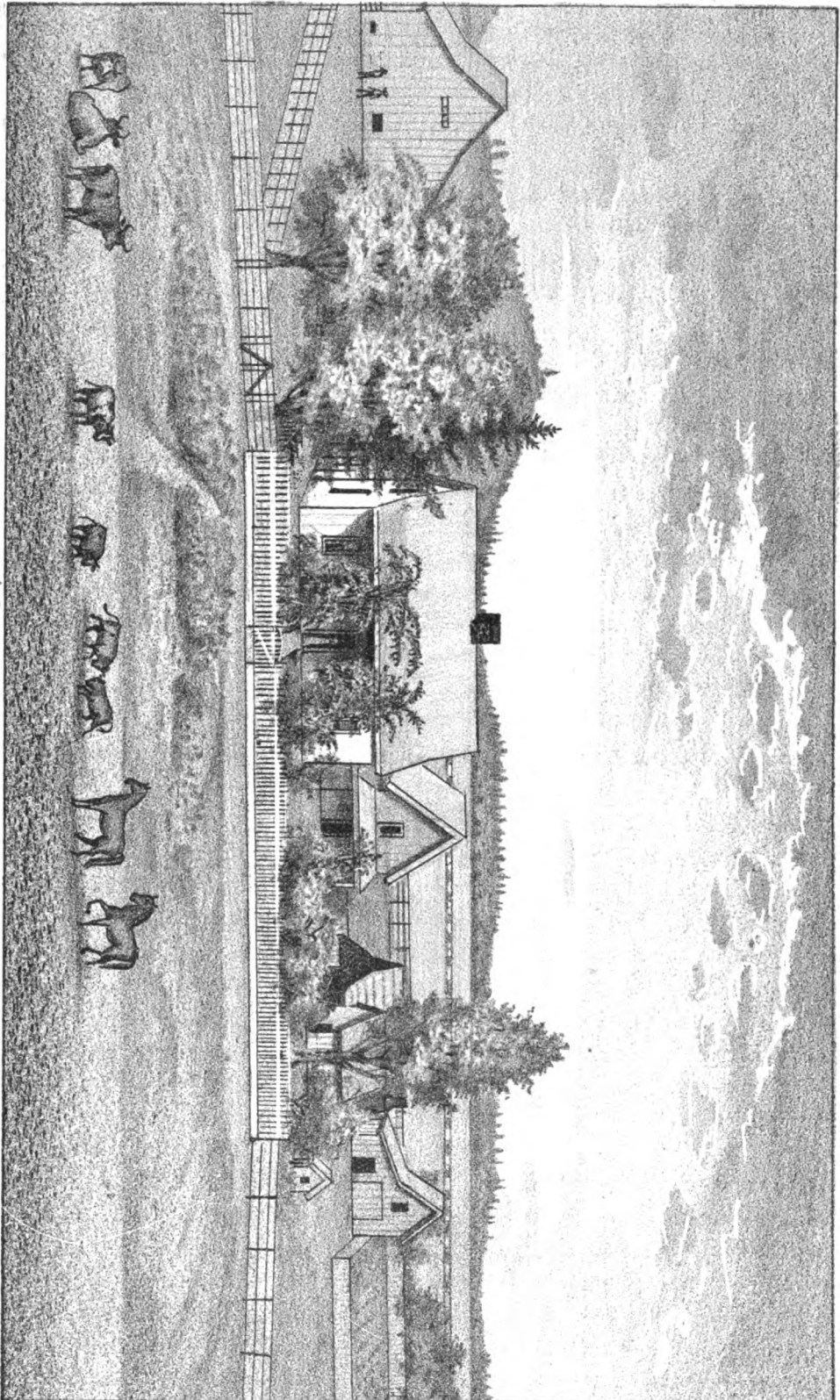
1859.—L. B. Monson, J. J. Williams, M. Doughtrey, J. H. Blair, Martin Williams, L. A. Davis, Perman Henderson, W. W. Piper, Andrew Purdy, William Hunter, J. C. Wood.

1860.—H. I. Inlow, J. W. Meredith, Julius Brownson, C. B. Hand, A. Noltner, J. S. McIteeny, Gilbert Webb, M. L. Charles, Caspar Rickard, J. McP. Brien, R. S. Gillespie, Isaac B. Justice, F. P. Kinder, Charles Gaylord, Emory Allen.

None but those who have actually "crossed the plains" by what an old pioneer has termed the "ox-express," can ever be able to realize the hardships suffered, dangers encountered and fatigue endured on that six months and more of daily plodding. At length, weary, anxious and foot-sore, the long looked for haven of rest was reached, and after climbing forbidding mountains, penetrating dark forests, clambering over rough ravines, and ferrying rushing torrents, a feast for the eye presented itself as the fertile prairie of the Willamette valley was espied from the far-off height of a crag or mountain pass. And what was it like? For mile upon mile and acre after acre, tall wild grasses grew in wonderful profusion—one great, glorious green of wild waving verdure—high over the backs of horse and ox and shoulder high with the brawny immigrant. Wild flowers of every prismatic shade charmed the eye, while they vied with each other in the gorgeousness of their colors and blended into dazzling splendor. One breath of wind and the wide emerald expanse rippled itself into space, while with a heavier breeze came a swell whose rolling waves surged over the foot-hills, beat against the mountain sides, and, being hurled back, were lost in the far away horizon. Shadow pursued shadow in one long merry chase; the air was filled with the hum of insects, the chirrup of birds and an overpowering fragrance weighted the air. The river's bank was clothed in its garment of green foliage, while, the dark green forest trees lent relief to the eye. The impenetrable jungle of to-day, at this time was not, the smaller growth being kept low by Indian fires, while the timber land presented a succession of tempting glades open to movements on foot or on horseback.

But with what frowns of fortune did not these heroic pioneers and their no less heroic wives have to endure before they reached the place whereon they should pass the remainder of their days. The difficulties encountered by all were somewhat similar, therefore let us give to the reader the experiences of a few as gathered from the *Corvallis Gazette* dated December 31, 1880:

One popular official of the county says: "I was but a little shaver then, in 1845. We came by way of The Dalles. There was my father, Nahum, his name was, and my four brothers, all older than I was, and there were Watson and Chambers, and their families, in the company. We crossed the plains and got with the wagons as far as The Dalles. There were thirteen wagons in the crowd and we rafted them and the cattle and all the rest of it down the Columbia. A pretty big raft it was—all made of green fir timber we cut down, and tied together with slighter trees laid across and pegged down. It took us about all the morning to get out into the current and all the afternoon to get back to shore again; and then we came to the Cascades. We had to just put the wagons together and cut a road for six miles, round the portage, till we could take to the river again. Then we got boats and came down the Columbia and up the Willamette, past where Portland stands. There was no Portland then. I forget what the town near by was called. Then we got to the Tualatin Plains, where Forest



A. O. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FARM RESIDENCE OF JOHN RICKARD.
12 Miles South of Corvallis, Benton County, Oregon. 640 Acres.

Grove station is now, and there we camped for that first winter. All the lot of us crowded into one little log cabin. Oh, we lived pretty well. There was a little grist mill near by, and the folks had raised a little wheat and some potatoes and peas. I tell you, it was rough; we had no meat all that winter. The next spring we came into King's Valley and took up the old place.

"Indians? I should think there were! About two or three hundred Klickitats were camped in the valley. Good Indians they were; tall and straight as a dart. When we came in and camped, the Chief, Quarterly, his name was, came to my father and said:

"What do you want here?"

"We have come to settle down and farm and make homes for ourselves," replied my father. "Well," said the Indian, "you can if you don't meddle with us; we won't hurt you."

No more they did; we never had a cross word from them. The country did not belong to them; it belonged to the Calapooias and the Klickitats had rented it of them for some horses and clothes, and what-not, for a hunting ground. There were just lots of elk and deer and the bunch-grass grew waist high. The Indian ponies were as fat as butter, and good ones too.

"The Klickitats had regular lodges—sticks set round in a circle and tied together at the top and covered over with those rush mats. Good workers they were, too. I remember very well, one day, the Klickitats came running in to say there were ever such a lot of Calapooias coming to attack them and they sent off all their squaws and children to the hills, and then drove all their horses down to our camp. Strange, wasn't it, they should think their stock safer with five or six white men? There must have been several hundreds of these Calapooias. That did not come to anything that time; they patched it up with some presents of horses, beads and other things. What are left of those Klickitats are all up north now, on that Reservation on the Columbia. Good Indians they were. The Calapooias and the Klickitats had their big fight just before we came into the country. It was just by the Mary's river bridge, where they had it out. It was quite a battle. The Calapooias got the best of it, for they outnumbered the Klickitats two to one. Yes, it was pretty rough in those days, you bet!"

Such is the graphic account of the journey to and first settlement of Nahum King, whose name is handed down in that of the fertile valley, where he lived and died.

Let us now tell the story of how one of her most respected clergymen left his eastern home to cast his lot with the other pioneers in Benton county.

"You never heard of our Presbyterian colony, did you? Well, I had just finished my theological studies and had got married. It was in 1851, when the law had been passed, giving each settler in Oregon a half section of land, or three hundred and twenty acres, and a half section more for his wife. I had heard Oregon was a very healthy place and had fine land, so I put an advertisement in the paper a year ahead, that in the spring of 1852 I intended starting for Oregon from my home in Pennsylvania, and would be glad for any Presbyterian to join me and found a colony there. I had about eighty answered who agreed to go, but about forty dropped off. Some twenty more came in later, so we started about sixty strong. When we left St. Joe, in Missouri, we had twenty wagons and sixty persons in the crowd. I had a nice car-

riage with four mules, for my wife, and a half-share in a wagon and ox-team. We left St. Joe, in May, 1852, and arrived in Oregon four months and a half afterwards. We laid over for Sunday every week but one, and I preached every Sunday in the journey but that one, when we were crossing an alkali desert and to push on through. There was the heaviest emigration to Oregon that year there ever has been. I have many times stopped on some hill on the emigrant trail and counted a hundred wagons and more ahead, and a hundred or more behind us. We carried no feed with us and it was terribly hard on stock, for the grass was so eaten down. It was harder on the oxen than it was on the mules. I brought all my mules safe into Oregon, but only one ox out of our team. When some of a man's oxen gave out he would leave them there and cut his wagon in half and leave the hinder half behind and come on with the front as a cart. We had no special adventures on the way; no trouble with Indians. We came into Oregon by way of Boise City, Umatilla and The Dalles. The last sixty miles my wife and I walked nearly all the way, for the mules gave out when they came to climb the Cascades, and we made very slow time of it. What a blessing it was when we came down this side of the Cascades and stopped at Foster's, a few miles east of Oregon City. It was a big farm and sort of hotel; there would be a hundred men there some nights. We got milk and butter too. There was one old lady in the party who fancied some butter and her son went and bought some for her, but she did not like to eat it; she said it tasted of silver too much. We traveled up this valley and settled down about three miles from Corvallis, Marysville it was called then. There were just twelve houses in the place, two of them were stores. When I had taken up land, the first thing was to build me a house; so I set to work and cut down a few fir trees and split out shingles. Then I set to and got up the house. I built round my wife as she camped in the middle of it. This valley was all open then. A man could drive seventy miles from Salem to Eugene. All this oak brush has grown up since; it was hardly knee high then. There were flour mills at Salem, Milwaukee and Oregon City. The fall I got here they were shipping flour to San Francisco and selling it at six dollars a barrel; and that same winter we were paying twenty-five dollars a barrel for it here. Coffee was half a dollar a pound, bacon half a dollar, butter a dollar and beef a quarter of a dollar. The next fall, in 1853, we organized the Presbyterian church here with seven of the persons who had left with me the year before; so, you see, we have grown since that day. I did very well with my farming. One year I recollect, bacon was too cheap in the valley so I loaded up two wagons with my bacon and went off to Yreka, three hundred miles south of this, and came back with seven hundred and fifty dollars in my pocket. The first thing, and the best thing, I did when I started was to buy five cows for one hundred dollars each. The valley looks different to-day, I can tell you."

Next comes the experiences of the genial, courteous, attentive and ever popular County Clerk:

"Yes, I came round the Horn, I had been whaling in the Pacific for some time and landed at Frisco. One day as I was strolling round I saw a great big placard on the wall, with letters two feet long:

"Ho! For the Umpqua Diggins—Lots of Gold—Plenty of Water—Good Grub—

Fine Country— The well-known schooner *Reindeer*, Captain Bachelor, will sail for the Umpqua on October 15, 1880.'

"There were four of us in my party and we made up our minds to go. We were all young and active and did not mind roughing it. You see, a few years in a whaler will fit you for most anything. There was a pretty rough lot on board that schooner, about a hundred and thirty, all told, some for the Umpqua and the rest going on to Portland.

"After knocking about at sea for a few days, we made the Umpqua and the 'old man' ran in and anchored just under the north beach. As I put my hand on the cable, I felt the anchor drag, I told the mate how it was and he went and told the 'old man.' Up he came, but he wouldn't believe it at first. But in another minute we should have been in the breakers and nothing could have saved us. The 'old man' shouted to set all sail and I ran to the helm. Just then we saw a little boat coming out past us, and they halloed to us as she went by 'You'll be on the beach inside of three minutes!' I tell you; it was touch and go. I could see the channel pretty well and I just steered her by the look of the water, we just shaved a big rock by three feet or so, and ran up the river. Presently we anchored again and went ashore, we got a little Indian canoe and pulled up the river. The country looked pretty rough. It was the fall of the year and the nights were cold. When evening came we couldn't find any house. My mates set to build a fire and camp and looked to go supperless to bed. But I had got the cook on board the schooner to boil me a bit of salt junk, and I put it up in my old sack with some hard-tack. When I opened my sack you should have seen my mates smile! Next day we pulled up the river. About mid-day we saw a man coming down with a raft of lumber. One of our mates said, 'If that's not Mr. Young of Rock Island, Illinois, I'm much mistaken? One of the fellows called out, "How are you Mr. Young?" "Who knows me" came gruffly back from the man on the raft. So we pulled across to him and made ourselves known. He was very civil to us and took us to his camp and gave us a good supper. Next day we went up the river.

"About the diggings? Bless you, there weren't any. It was all a plan, we were in for it now and so we just made up our minds to stop in Oregon. The country all down south there pleased us. It looked so fresh and green in the valleys; but, I tell you, the mountains were no joke. We heard about the Willamette valley and traveled on north to find it. Two of my mates stayed down on Rogue river for the winter, but I, and one other, went north.

"When we got up into where Monroe City is now, there was a log house; Doc. Richardson lived there, just as we came to the house he came out and stood outside. I tell you he was a picture. He was a great big stout fellow about fifty, with a red face. He was dressed in buckskin hunting shirt with fringes and long buckskin leggings, and his old rifle lay ready in the hollow of his arm. When we stepped up to him, "Well young men, and what do you want?" said he. "We should like to stop here, and get some dinner," says I; "what a beautiful place you've got here, sir," I went on, "and if you'll allow me to say so, I just admire you as a specimen of a backwoodsman." "What!" says he, "What on earth, you young whipper-snapper of a son of a gun, do you mean?" and he stepped up to us and was going to lay hold of me by the collar, and I thought I was in for it, for he was far too big for me to make much of a fight.

The more I tried to explain that I was really in earnest and that the last thing in my mind was to wish to insult him, the angrier he got, and I didn't know what to make of it. As good luck would have it the door opened and the old lady came out. She just looked, and then she said, "Old man, let me speak to these young men." So she told us to come in and asked us our names, and where we came from. I explained to her that I had no idea of insulting the old gentleman. "Oh, well," said she "don't mind him. And now what can I do for you—you seem nice quiet young men." So we asked her if she had any milk, and she went and got us each a big bowl of bread and milk, and, I tell you, sir, I thought it was just the nicest meal I ever tasted. Then the old man came in and sat down; he wouldn't speak at first, but by degrees we made friends. The end of it was, they invited us to stay with them, but we just came on.

"The next house we came to was Starr's settlement. There were a lot of ladies quilting. We went in to ask if there were any claims to be had. "Are you married?" asked one of the ladies. "No ma'am," said I; "Well then we don't want you," said she, "got plenty of bachelors already.—Stay, are you a school teacher?" she added. I thought for a moment if an old whale man dared venture on school teaching! I thought, may be, it would be a little too strong. "No ma'am," said I, at last, "but my friend here is well qualified." "Oh, well," said she, "he can stay and take up a claim; we have got one of three hundred and twenty acres here, we have been saving up for a school teacher; but, as for you, young man, you can just go right on up the valley." So, on I went, to where Corvallis now stands. There were just four or five log cabins and a few people and a little stock. But, I tell you, you should have seen this valley then! Grass up to your waist for miles—it was a fine country—you could ride just where you liked. There was no brush till you came right to the timber on the hills. You see, the Indians used to burn the grass every year and the brush did not grow up till these fires were stopped. I took up a good claim and built me a cabin, and as I was a pretty good carpenter, I got all the work I wanted."

The relations of another pioneer and we have done.

"Well, I guess it was in 1846 that we came, the old lady and I, from Illinois, across the plains. We had a pretty good ox-team and we got through safe. There were lots in the company when we started, but they got to quarreling and making a fuss, so I left them, with one or two more—anyday rather fight than fuss. So I thought we'd just take our chance with the Injuns, though they were pretty bad crossing those plains. We were near six months on the road. We came by Klamath lake and by Rogue river. The worst picce on the whole journey was the Rogue River canyon—you know where it is, about eight miles long, and the stage road wasn't made then. You go through it now, I hear, at a sharp run with the California stage; but in those days you just had to clamber along the bottom of the canyon how best you could. No one ever got through without leaving some of his cattle there. In some of the worst places it was so bad when we crossed, that you had to walk for a quarter of a mile at a time on the dead bodies of the oxen and mules that had died there. It was a place you seemed never to get to the end of, and it was the only way too, for you couldn't cross those mountains any other road.

"We just thought lots of this valley when we got through. The old lady and I, we took up our claims in King's Valley, just the nicest kind of a place, with lots of

grass and a nice river. You had all the timber you wanted on the mountains close by and just lots of deer, and elk. Lovely? Well, it was kinder lovely, but we had lots to do and the time passed away very quick. The country settled up soon enough and we had all the neighbors we wanted. The Injuns here didn't give us much trouble. The Calapooias would thieve a bit but fifty of them would scare from five or six of us settlers, with our rifles; and the Klickitats were good Injuns and never troubled us any. Those were good old times!"

These are the tales of the pioneer and in simple language tell of how they journeyed and settled in the county, how they found it and what occurred after location of claims. Here did they plant homes in which the sublime influences of civilization should be fostered. In the twinkle of an eye the woodman's ax was heard reverberating in an hundred echoes from out the surrounding pines. Houses sprang up as if at the tap of the magician's wand on every hand, fences commenced to inclose fields that gave earnest of a rare fertility; schools were built, roads constructed, and the Indian departed, his occupation being gone.

How beautifully and truthfully does Longfellow portray the result of the invasion of white people in the following lines:

"I beheld, too, in that vision
All the secrets of the future,
Of the distant days that shall be;
I beheld the westward marches
Of the unknown, crowded nations;
All the land was full of people,
Restless, struggling, toiling, striving,
Speaking many tongues, yet feeling
But one heart-beat in their bosoms.
In the woodland rang the axes,
Smoked their towns in all the valleys,
Over all the lakes and rivers
Rushed their great canoe of thunder.
Then a darker, drearier vision
Passed before me vague and cloudlike;

I beheld our nation scattered
All forgetful of my counsels;
Weakened, waring with each other;
Saw the remnants of our people
Sweeping westward, wild and woeful,
Like the cloud-rack of a tempest,
Like the withered leaves of Autumn!

Thus departed Hiawatha
In the glory of the sunset,
In the purple mists of evening,
To the regions of the home wind,
To the islands of the blessed,
To the kingdom of Ponemah,
To the land of the hereafter."

The fact has been already mentioned that Benton county was created in 1847 with a southern boundary extending to the California line; in the year 1851 the present southern line was established and the county curtailed to its present area. In the year 1846 the town of Marysville was laid out by J. C. Avery and bore the name until 1853, when it assumed that of Corvallis. In 1851 the county seat was established at that point, and still continues such; while in 1855, she bore the honors of the Capitolian Crown, for some months. Here the first school was established in the year 1850, and taught by A. G. Hovey.

When Nahum King settled in King's Valley he brought with him a number of short-horn cows, having had the misfortune to have a very fine bull of that breed killed by Indians on "the plains," and this, the parent stock from which has since sprung the excellent beeves for which the county has since become noted, were added to by James Watson in the following year. In 1859, Sol. King, the present able Sheriff, with Moses Wright, imported twenty-eight head more, and still further established the reputation of Benton county as a cattle raising district. These were among the earliest introductions of improved cattle into the State, and certainly no better have been brought by any one. These importations, though far from profitable to these

gentlemen, have been of incalculable benefit to stock breeders throughout the country, and scarcely a herd of cattle can be found within miles where the impress of this improved blood may not be detected.

The first flouring mill in the county, as well as south of the Ricreal (La Creole) river, was what was known as the Hubbard Mill, on Beaver creek. Precisely what year it was erected is not now remembered, but it was prior to the year 1850. It was a very primitive affair, being capable of grinding the grain; it possessed two run of stones of very commonest order, had no bolt-cloth, while the meal as it came from the burrs was carried up stairs and run through what served as a bolt, by hand, one man feeding the meal with another turning the wheel. In the same year, or thereabouts, L. D. Gilbert erected a saw mill on Muddy creek, while about the same time, or in the year following Joseph White erected a like establishment on Long Tom river, where now stands the town of Monroe. The first stores were opened by J. C. Avery, and Hartless & St. Clair, in Marysville; while in 1851, Silas Belknap, was selling goods on his donation claim not far from Monroe.

It is interesting to note what the prices of ordinary articles for household purposes were in the Willamette valley in those early days. They show a wonderful difference from those which obtain at present. Apples, dried, fifty cents per pound; green apples, ten dollars per bushel; butter, seventy-five cents per pound; cheese, fifty cents per pound; candles, sperm, one dollar; candles, tallow, fifty cents; flour, per barrel, fifteen dollars; wheat, per bushel, two dollars; white sugar, twenty to thirty cents per pound; nails, eighteen to twenty cents; cooking stoves, seventy to one hundred and thirty dollars; lumber eighty to one hundred dollars per thousand feet.

In the year 1853, when the town of Marysville became the city of Corvallis, it was one of the principal shipping points for the southern mines. Large pack trains were almost daily loading in her midst with flour, bacon, etc.; money was plentiful and times lively. But the scene was changed; the mines ceased to pay, or at least ceased to draw such large supplies from the Willamette valley. Improvements in Corvallis came to a stand-still. Benton, although one of the finest agricultural and grazing counties in Oregon, was regarded by many as being too far from Portland, or the ocean, to ever amount to any importance. Farmers seemed to partake of this feeling. Their farms, barns and temporary dwellings fell into decay, or were mortgaged for a cayuse pony or a little ready cash to assist them in following up some mining humbug. When not chasing a golden will-o'-the-wisp, they employed themselves principally in whittling and depended upon the accidental raising of Spanish calves and colts for the support of large families. The consequence was a few capitalists owned section upon section of land, large numbers of families were forced to seek other locations, which depleted the population, retarded progress, stopped the plough, the erection of school-houses and of churches. Some of the best farms and orchards in the county were marked with dilapidation and ruin.

Just at this time a faint ray of hope seemed to dawn. Some Rip Van Winkle discovered that the Pacific ocean washed the western boundary of the county; that an Indian canoe could descend some of the little creeks until they wended among the hills and gradually widened out into the "deep blue sea."

It soon became known to a few interested parties that small schooners could enter

and find a safe anchorage. The coast portion of the county was held as an Indian Reservation and had hitherto been regarded as worthless. A few settlers rushed to Yaquina bay and a clash occurred between them and the Indian Department. A compromise was effected and a narrow strip thrown open to settlement by the whites. Since then the Bay has been increasing in importance. First a military road was opened, next after much delay a survey of a harbor was made, with satisfactory results, and soon the snort of the iron horse will be heard as he goes through the mountains and valleys, not long ago the resort only of the Indian and the wild beast.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

GENERAL COUNTY HISTORY.

1860 to 1884.

"I care not who writes the history of a nation, if I can see its advertisements," remarked Sir Isaac Newton. There is no doubt that he was right. Historians cannot be trusted to write the simple truth, for even if they are wholly unprejudiced, they are nevertheless constantly deceived by the authorities upon whom they rely. The students of advertisements, or indeed newspaper matter generally, on the other hand, learns the wants and habits of a people from the most trustworthy source. Had the old Romans advertised in a manner worthy of intelligent people, we could learn from the advertising columns of the press of the period more of the real daily life of Rome than any quantity of able German historians could now teach us. To the newspapers of Benton county, journals that have ever striven for the weal of the State generally, and for the districts in which they are published especially, are we indebted for most of the information that will appear in this chapter. Without them our task would have been laborious indeed, to them therefore do we tender our most hearty acknowledgments.

At the date with which the epoch now under consideration opens the prospects of Benton county had undergone a change for the better. Her merchants were doing a safe business; her farmers were out of debt, generally; her manufactories were in successful operation; her mechanics were all employed; her hope for an abundant harvest were well grounded; and money, for all legitimate purposes, was plenty and easy.

That this state of affairs should continue the people would do well to deny themselves of unnecessary foreign luxuries.

Much has been written upon the subject of retrenchment, and the time is ever present when such a theory might be put in practice. From the date of the first white

settlements on the banks of the "Oregon" and its tributaries, the great bane of the State has been, and still continues to be, that the imports exceed the exports, and that money is being continually sent abroad for articles that should be produced and manufactured at home. To-day even, farmers are eating butter and bacon shipped from other States; are wearing fabrics from abroad, while, cows, hogs and sheep are running at large, by the hundred, without particular care or attention. Fine farms are tenantless and cannot be made to pay; splendid water powers are useless and vast forests are rotting all around; to say nothing of the untold wealth that yet remains undeveloped in the bowels of the earth—and yet we find croakers—happily they are few—in every community, and hearty able-bodied men hanging around the street corners, or lazily lounging about saloons, talking of "hard times" instead of pulling off their coats, rolling up their sleeves and going to work like true men.

The first newspaper published in Benton county was the *Oregon Statesman*, by Asahel Bush, in 1855, during the short reign of Corvallis as the State Capital. Subsequently several others were started and after surviving for a time succumbed to the inevitable. That which has stood the test of time the longest is the *Corvallis Gazette*, a special history of which, with the other publications in the county, will be found elsewhere. That newspaper was founded in the year 1864, but, we have unfortunately, been unable to procure the first two volumes, they being missing. Our researches therefore have, of a necessity commenced with the third volume of the series, the initial publication in which was issued December 2, 1865. The *Gazette* was then published every Saturday by T. B. Odeneal, at the office on Third street, Corvallis, in the first building north of that of Messrs. Thayer and Burnett; while, in its advertising columns we find the business cards of M. Canterbury, M. D., who had his office in that formerly occupied by Charles Brunn, his residence being in the first building north of the Methodist church; on the same street F. A. Chenoweth, Attorney-at-Law, had his office; while Doctors Bayley and Lee were located on the same thoroughfare, opposite the City hotel. George Mercer was then a Notary Public and Conveyancer, established in the "new drug store," and the Corvallis boot and shoe factory, was conducted by H. Manns. Among other names we notice those of Waters & Clark, J. G. Kriechbaum, Holder & Phillips, E. Holgate, Joseph Gearhart, R. M. & S. H. Thompson, William E. Dyer, Thomas Eglin, Charles H. Friendly, G. Hodes, Lipscomb & Wells, H. P. Harris, J. W. Souther, Graves & Robinson, Charles Bales, and John Bauerlin. Souther offered seven hundred and thirty volumes of "choice reading" at the price of five dollars a year, in the form of a circulating library, while his stock of blank books was unsurpassed in extent and variety.

The leading article is on the fruitful topic of newspaper wars, while under the caption "Our City Charter" it says: "We understand there is a disposition on the part of some to have the city charter of Corvallis repealed by the Legislature. The gentlemen who advocate the repeal of course have their reasons for it, and we do not question their motive, but we cannot see a single thing to be gained by setting ourselves back to where we were eight years ago, while we can clearly see a great many evils to result from it. In a few years our streets would be almost impassible on account of mud in winter and other obstructions the rest of the year. Our walks, which are now better than those of any other city in the State, would soon go to decay and there

would be no way to compel their repair. Half the men in town would each keep half-a-dozen hogs,* or more; dogs would be 'too numerous to mention,' and very soon dogs, hogs and fleas would take the place; dirt and filth would accumulate to such a degree that in the event the cholera, which is slowly extending hither, should get in our midst, it would make a clean sweep of all of us. Perhaps our city fathers sometimes enact laws they ought not too, but it is an easy matter to repeal them when found to work hardships. Let us retain the charter and have none but wholesome laws."

Under the heading "Siletz Agency" we have the first mention of a desire to open up the country towards the coast. The *Gazette* remarks: "Some people are naturally inclined to growl and find fault many times when there is no sort of reason in it, and these are always certain officious, tell-tale individuals who are given to the habit of catching at everything they hear, however insignificant and unmeaning, and magnifying and torturing it into some terrible slander, about somebody else and repeating it over and over until they get to believing it themselves that it is a thing of gigantic proportions.

"We believe that the fewest number of the people of Benton county have any fault to find with Indian Agent Simpson for any of his official acts. The reserve belongs to the Indians, and it is the duty of Mr. Simpson to see that they are protected in all their rights so long as that remains a Reserve. In all that he has done, so far, we accord to him honest motives and good intentions. This county wants the land along the Yaquina thrown open to settlement. The people wish to convert those lands to useful purposes and to accomplish this Mr. Simpson is lending his influence and using his utmost endeavors, because he believes, as all sensible people do, that it would be of no disadvantage to the Indians, and as all are working for the same thing, there is no reason why they should not do so harmoniously."

In the same number of the paper, Judge Stratton is highly complimented on his instructions to the grand jury, relative to the Sunday law, at the November term of the Circuit Court. It would appear that the learned judge remarked that, the law was never intended to persecute people, nor should it be brought into contempt by frivolous indictments, etc. "We presume," observes the *Gazette*, "that no man in this community has violated the spirit of the law, while scores might have been indicted, as has been the case in other places, at an expense of a thousand dollars to the county, for imaginary offences, for the purpose of making the law odious. The grand jury did not find that anybody had violated the Holy Sabbath."

On June 30, 1866, Company A., Oregon Volunteers, Captain Lafollet, commanding, composed of men from Benton and Polk counties, were mustered out of the service at Fort Yamhill, by Captain Williams, United States Army, and returned to the walks of civil life, after having acquitted themselves in a highly commendable manner, and, although they had no opportunity of proving their devotion to their country, they evinced a spirit of patriotism of which they might well be proud. They had not been called upon to face the "cannon's opening roar," or feel the iron hail of battle, or witness terrible scenes of carnage, like their patriot comrades at the East, yet they were none the less patriotic and brave, and had the opportunity been afforded, would have marched as steadily and gallantly to glorious victory. All honor to those brave men, who taking their lives in their hands, went forth at their country's call, bidding adieu

to the loved ones at home, not knowing what day they might be ordered to the front. But thanks to a kind Providence, the Benton county recruits were not thus called, and the Pacific Coast—notwithstanding the fearful forebodings of evil and the deep intonations of the singing elements of warfare—was spared the honors of a civil and fratricidal war. The olive branch was accepted and the angel of peace spread his wings over the country for which, even now, every lip should breathe a silent prayer to him who doeth all things well.

The death of one of the original settlers in a new country is always a melancholy episode in history. We have elsewhere stated that in the year 1855, James L. Mulkey, died peacefully at his home near Corvallis; in 1862, Johnson Mulkey was found frozen to death in Eastern Oregon; and on November 22, 1866, Isaac King, one of the first to take up his residence in King's valley, came to his death under very singular and sad circumstances. This old gentleman and his sons went out on a hunting expedition in the morning, the father taking his pistol—a five shooter. Upon returning Mr. King stopped at the barn, while the boys went into the house. One of them looked back, saw his father aiming at a stake, and hearing the report of the pistol, supposed the old gentleman was trying the same at a mark. Two shots were fired. Sometime after, the mother having occasion to visit the barn found her husband lying on the ground, dead, the bullet having entered under the chin and came out at the top of the head, while his whiskers which were heavy were not powder burned. Three charges remained in the pistol, but all the caps had been snapped. Mr. King was between forty and fifty years of age, in good circumstances, and left a widow and eight children.

There also died at Eugene City, Lane county, December 26, 1866, Hon. Riley E. Stratton, aged forty-five years.

Not only the history of a county, but also of the world in all ages, has shown that the men who take the lead in the affairs of the country are self-made, and of this class was most emphatically Hon. R. E. Stratton, Judge of the Second Judicial District. Born in the year 1821 in Tioga county, Pennsylvania, his early life was spent in obtaining such rudiments of an English education as he could, and assisting his parents in the management of their domestic affairs. Like most of the settlers in that portion of the United States, he was taught some useful occupation and became a millwright by trade; but having his mind fixed upon acquiring a classical education, he would, during the day, labor for means to defray his expenses at college and pass his evenings in preparing himself to pursue, to advantage, the course of study prescribed there. After taking a four years' course of instruction in an Ohio institution, during the last two years of which he taught students in private, from the junior classes of the college, he graduated, obtaining the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then applied himself to the study of law and after being admitted to the bar, practised in Madison, Indiana, where, about 1850, he was married to Sarah Dearborn, a lady of refined mind and high literary entertainments, who survived him. In 1852, he removed to Oregon, coming out with his father, and a year or two afterwards his family followed him, settling in the Umpqua valley, near Scottsburg. He was, until 1858, Prosecuting Attorney in the district, at which time he was elevated to the Bench by the popular vote of the Second Judicial District of Oregon, to which place he was again elected in 1864.

To this distinguished jurist is awarded the praise—his political opponents being in

harmony with his friends—of being just and fair in his decisions, and being ever actuated by pure motives and a desire to do right. But not only in legal matters was Judge Stratton prominent and active, but also in general business affairs. He was, if we may so term it, one of the fathers of the Oregon Central Military Road, being at the time of his death the president of the company, as well as of the Springfield Mill Company, who own one of the finest water powers on the coast. Judge Stratton's literary attainments were not confined to the law alone, as he was an attentive reader, both in English and in Classical literature, and was wont to quote word for word, long passages from their authors. In private life he was genial, social, polite, kind and ever a gentleman, while to his friends he was always true.

And now we have to record the passing away of one of the first ladies that cheered the lonely homes of Benton county's pioneers. On Sunday, October 13, 1867, William F. Dixon, his wife and two sons, James and Cyrus, left Corvallis in a hack for their home on Yaquina bay, the father and mother staying for the night at the residence of Benjamin Tharp, while the younger ones went home, to return next morning. On Monday Mr. and Mrs. Dixon concluded to go on. When the summit of the hill was gained, a short distance from Mr. Tharp's upon a narrow grade, one of the horses fell and thus precipitated the hack and its occupants, down a steep embankment, Mrs. Dixon receiving injuries that proved fatal in about three hours. This esteemable lady was much esteemed by the community in which she dwelt and was noted for her kindly disposition and true christian spirit.

During the year 1868 the subject of railroads was the all absorbing topic of conversation throughout the State; while in his message dated September the fourteenth of that year, Gov. George L. Woods made the following observations: "There is perhaps no subject inviting such general attention in this State as that of railroads. All see the importance of, and feel the necessity for cheap, and easy transportation. A general system of railroads in Oregon, is an absolute necessity. And I am proud to know that the people are thoroughly aroused upon this subject. There are at this time as many as six different railroad enterprises within the State in process of execution. The Salt Lake and Columbia River Railroad connecting the Union Pacific Railroad with the navigable waters of the Columbia river. The Oregon Branch of the Central Pacific Railroad, running through the Rogue River, Umpqua and Willamette valleys, to the Columbia river and Puget Sound. The Oregon Central Railroad, (west side); Oregon Central Railroad, (east side); the Salem and McMinnville Railroad; and the St. Helens and Hillsboro Railroad, all of which are of vast importance to the people of the State. And while rival companies may be disposed to waste their substance in needless litigation, it is the manifest duty of the State, rising above merely local ambitions and petty jealousies, to foster each and all alike. And I respectfully but earnestly recommend that you give all the encouragement you rightfully can to those great enterprises; avoiding all preferences and seeking only the general good of the people." The line which has since developed into the Oregon Pacific Railroad Company was only being mooted in the year 1868. But although considerable attention had been for many years excited towards Yaquina bay and its importance resulting from its excellent harbor and varied resources, it has at long last been appreciated. Situated about a hundred and ten miles south of the Columbia river, there is required

but the construction of something like forty miles of railroad to connect it with the extensive and fertile plains of the Willamette, thereby opening by far the quickest and cheapest route for transportation between Oregon and California. At first glance a person can hardly realize how great is the necessity for this road ; but a careful investigation of facts will convince anyone that no enterprise ever contemplated could lead to results so beneficial to Benton county.

The section of country which will derive immediate benefit from the establishment of this line, comprises some of the finest land in Oregon, hitherto isolated in position and paying exorbitant rates for transportation; the owners of these lands having derived but a niggardly revenue and a most ungenerous return, for their management and cultivation. With the railroad from Corvallis to Yaquina, and the connection from the latter point with San Francisco, by ocean steamers, we have a reduction of distance over the old land route of at least one-half.

This new and expeditious transit into the interior is the talismanic sesame which will open new avenues of wealth in all branches of business throughout the country. Immigrants will crowd into the country and settle on lands hitherto ineligible; in the train of a large and increasing population will come manufacturers, from whom articles shall be obtained at reduced prices, and the money still be retained in the country, in lieu of small packages of groceries coming into the market groaning under a heavy weight of charges for transit and storage, transference, etc., at intermediate points.

To show the condition of the county at the time we may mention the fact that for the month ending October 31, 1867, the transactions in real estate amounted to the sum of nine thousand seven hundred and twenty-three dollars and eighty-four cents, while the total number of acres that changed hands was one thousand eight hundred and fifty-one, showing an average of five dollars and twenty-five cents per acre.

At his residence near Monroe, on January 7, 1869, Rev. John W. Star, aged seventy-four years, died after a lingering illness of about sixteen years. The reverend gentleman came to Oregon in 1848, and by a consistent christian life endeared himself to all who knew him. He had been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church ever since he was twelve years of age, and a preacher for upwards of forty years.

During the month of March articles of incorporation were filed by a company composed of James Edwards, Thomas Reader, S. B. Cranston, R. R. Rounds, S. Stan-nus, James Bruce, O. C. Swain, William Garlinghouse, R. Smith and C. R. Bellinger, for the purpose of navigating the Willamette river between Eugene and Oregon Cities, the capital stock being fifteen thousand dollars in shares of fifty dollars each. These gentlemen intended devoting a portion of their energies to navigating the Long Tom river, as far as Monroe, to which place the steamer *Ann* had managed to make her way some three or four times.

Under date February 1, 1870, the farmers of Benton county, after holding a mass meeting at the Court-house in Corvallis, unanimously agreed to organize a Farmers' Club, the following gentlemen being appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws for its government: E. Hartless, C. E. Moore, N. P. Newton, H. C. Lewis and A. G. Mulkey.

During the month of March, 1870, a petition for the removal of the Indians from the Siletz Reservation, and a portion of the sub-agency at Alsea was being circulated

in the county, but it was thought by many that the coveted possessions would not enrich the people generally, for the amount of tillable land in that region is not very extensive.

To our unbiased mind it seems a question whether any such scheme is wise or just. Just think! All Southern Oregon was once the broad green heritage of these now miserable tribes. Its bright rivers and boundless fields were all their own. And to-day how changed! Shut in upon a few half-productive acres between the mountains and the sea, they know no more the sweet freedom of their native wilds. No bayonets bar the mountain door now; the shadowy arm of a powerful Department holds them fast enough. The lands they now live upon are theirs, slaves as they are. The great government of the United States has pledged its faith, and the contract ought to stand so long as the honor of a Christian nation is stainless and without reproach. Shall we thrust them back, then, from their little domain to some still meaner lot, just because those poor acres have excited the cupidity of a few? No! Perish the thought!

However, sentiment does not enter much into the business transactions of this matter of fact world. If the Anglo-Saxon sets his heart upon a tract of land he rests not until it be his, by might if not by right, therefore early in the year 1874 a determined move was made to throw upon to settlement portions of the Reservations of Alsea and Siletz, the scheme finding Senator Mitchell a warm supporter, as the following communication will show:

“UNITED STATES SENATE CHAMBER, WASHINGTON, January 5, 1874.

HON. COLUMBUS DELANO, Secretary of the Interior: My Dear Sir—By executive order under date of November 9, 1855, an Indian Reservation was established in Western Oregon, designated and known as “Coast Range Indian Reservation,” subject to future curtailment if found proper. This Reservation is extended from Cape Lookout on the north to a small stream about ten miles south of the Suislaw, a distance of over ninety miles, and from the Pacific ocean back to its boundary line, about twenty miles in width and forming an area of over one thousand eight hundred square miles, which incloses within its boundaries some of the finest grazing and timber lands in Oregon.

“On the twenty-first day of December, 1865, the President of the United States released a certain portion of it, that is to say—a strip twenty miles in width immediately north of the Alsea river running back from the ocean to the western boundary of said Coast Reservation; and restored this portion to the market, thus dividing the Coast Reservation in two, since known as the Siletz and Alsea Reservations.

“Upon these two latter, as near as I can ascertain, there are, all told, only about fourteen hundred Indians distributed as follows: North of the Salmon river, about two hundred and twenty-five; on Siletz, about one thousand; on Alsea, about three hundred. Those remaining north of Salmon river down in the Tillamook country are fragmentary bands of Indians, never really under the direction or control of any agency.

“That so large an extent of country, over one thousand four hundred square miles, the present aggregate area of the Siletz and Alsea Reservations, should be thus held for the benefit of these Indians, thereby excluding settlers and preventing the

settlement of this country, so much to be desired, is in my judgment, and so far as I can ascertain, it is the judgment of the people of Oregon, a policy which is not called for either by any vested rights of the Indians, or the demands of justice. I therefore most respectfully but earnestly urge upon the attention of your Department, and through it, upon that of the Executive, the following suggestions: That by executive order the following portions of the Siletz and Alsea Reservations may be thrown open to settlement and released from such Reservations—that is to say, all that portion of the Siletz lying north of a line lying due east from the mouth of Salmon river; also all of the Alsea Reservation, excepting a tract of twenty miles to be designated as follows: the north line of the Reservation to begin on the Pacific ocean at a point five miles south of the Alsea river and running due east to the eastern boundary of said Reservation; the south line to begin at a point on the Pacific ocean twenty miles south of the north line and running due east to the eastern boundary of said Reservation. This would leave an area of over four hundred square miles in the Alsea for the accommodation of the three hundred Indians, and about six hundred square miles for the Siletz Indians, retaining of course the Agency buildings and grounds, etc., in each case.

“This is a matter of vital importance to the people of Western Oregon. The Indians certainly cannot be prejudiced by such action, while the general settlement and prosperity of the State will be greatly advanced. The present Reservations give to each Indian, man, woman and child, about eight hundred and twenty-five acres of land, while under existing laws, a white person, who is the head of a family, perhaps with from six to ten children, gets by paying well for it, one hundred and sixty acres, while his wife and children get nothing. I am in favor of a humane policy towards the Indians and believe in dealing justly with them, but I am opposed to a policy that discriminates so largely in favor of the Indian and against the white pioneer and settler. I therefore respectfully urge the considerations upon your serious attention, and hope they may meet with your prompt attention.

“Very respectfully, etc.,

“J. H. MITCHELL.”

The matter was pushed by people and officials with much vigor and on March 5, 1875, a bill passed the United States Senate authorizing the removal of the Alsea Indians to the Reservation at Siletz, it being abandoned, September 16, 1876, and thrown open to settlement, a number of the more civilized Indians taking up claims.

On January 11, 1872, at the age of fifty-five years and eleven months, there died at Corvallis, Hon. Wayman St. Clair. He was a native of Kentucky, crossed the plains in 1845, and settling in what is now Benton county, there continued to reside until his death. Mr. St. Clair at an early day devoted his attention to mercantile pursuits, as is elsewhere shown, which resulted greatly to his pecuniary advantage. He was subsequently elected to a seat in the Legislature Assembly of the then Territory from Benton county and served its constituents to their entire satisfaction. At various times, and when he died, he was a member of the City Council of Corvallis. In his general intercourse with men Mr. St. Clair commanded the respect and confidence of all, being respectful and deferential to others, yet maintaining his own opinions with firmness and dignity.

To this already long list of deaths, we have to add that of Hon. Andrew J.

Thayer, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Oregon, for the Second Judicial District, who breathed his last, April 28, 1873. He was born at Lima, Livingston county, New York, November 27, 1818, and acquired an academic education at what was known as the Wesleyan Seminary, but afterwards became the Western University. He read law at Warsaw, Wyoming county, New York, in the office of James R. Doolittle and L. W. Thayer. In that place he was married, October 9, 1842, to Miss Mellissa D. Chandler, a most exemplary woman, whom he left a widow. In 1849, he was admitted to the bar of the Supreme Court of New York, at Buffalo, and at once entered upon an extensive and lucrative practice of his profession. He continued to reside at Buffalo until the spring of 1853, when he crossed the plains to Oregon, settling late in the fall, upon the land claim owned by him at his death, a few miles north of Corvallis. There he resided, having an office and a winter residence as well in the city. In 1859, he received from President Buchanan an appointment as United States District Attorney for this district, it being the first appointment of that kind made in Oregon. He held the position with honor for six months, when he resigned. In 1860, a question arose among the electors of the State of Oregon as to the proper time for holding the Congressional election, one party claiming that it should be held in June and the other contending that no time having been designated by law, therefore the Congressional election should be held in November, at the time of the Presidential election. Accordingly at the election in November, 1860, Judge Thayer was chosen as the Representative of Oregon in the thirty-seventh Congress. He was admitted to a seat in the extra session of July, 1861, which he retained until the close of the session, when it was awarded to Hon. George K. Shiel. In 1862, Mr. Thayer was elected District Attorney for the Second Judicial District of Oregon, which office he conducted in an able manner for two years. In 1870, in the same district he was elected Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, which office he held at the time of his death, his term having only about half expired.

Judge Thayer was a man of sterling integrity, a ripe scholar, an eminent jurist, a successful lawyer, a firm, devoted friend. For twenty years he had resided in Benton county and was highly esteemed by all who knew him. His demise was most keenly felt by the legal fraternity of whom he was an honest member and shining ornament, whose learned counsels on the Bench were sadly missed.

For the following two years affairs in Benton county appeared to be at a stand-still, it being thought that the high prices at which most of the large land holders in the State valued their possessions kept back immigration, and retarded the growth of the whole of Oregon. The same rule applies to-day.

The thousands, yea, tens of thousands of acres of fertile lands within her borders, that are now lying idle and profitless, would at once be put in cultivation by thrifty, energetic farmers from the Southern and Western States, even with the inadequate facilities for travel, if they could be purchased at anything like a fair figure. Men who return and pay taxes upon lands at from five to ten dollars an acre, under the technical dodge of "pasture lands" will not sell them for less than thirty to forty dollars per acre. This is what keeps people out of this State. Nor can we hope for any material augmentation of population until these "dog in the manger" disposed individuals are compelled to pay taxes on their lands at the figure they will take for them in cash.

Under the present system of assessing not only is immigration kept out, but the country is cheated out of her just revenue and the internal interests of the State suffer in consequence.

Early in the year 1876, the Benton County Canal was beginning to attract attention, a chief object of it being to supply Corvallis with pure fresh water from a point four or five miles above that city. The matter soon took hold of public attention and assumed a different, a broader, a wiser and more feasible aspect. This scheme was no less than to unite the waters of the Long Tom river and Muddy creek, at some point near Monroe, and bring it to Corvallis, crossing Mary's river by a flume. Such a canal it was urged would enhance the value of every farm on the Grand Prairie through which it would pass, by draining it in winter and furnishing pure living water in summer for stock and other purposes, and would be more beneficial to the general public than the first idea of bringing water from the Santiam ditch, in Linn county.

There was also a project on foot, if the building the canal were undertaken, to unite Coyote and Spencer creeks, bringing them by canal and flume across the Long Tom at or near Monroe, there to connect with the Corvallis and Monroe ditch, thus draining a very large section of excellent farming land, which was usually overflowed to such an extent that it was valueless.

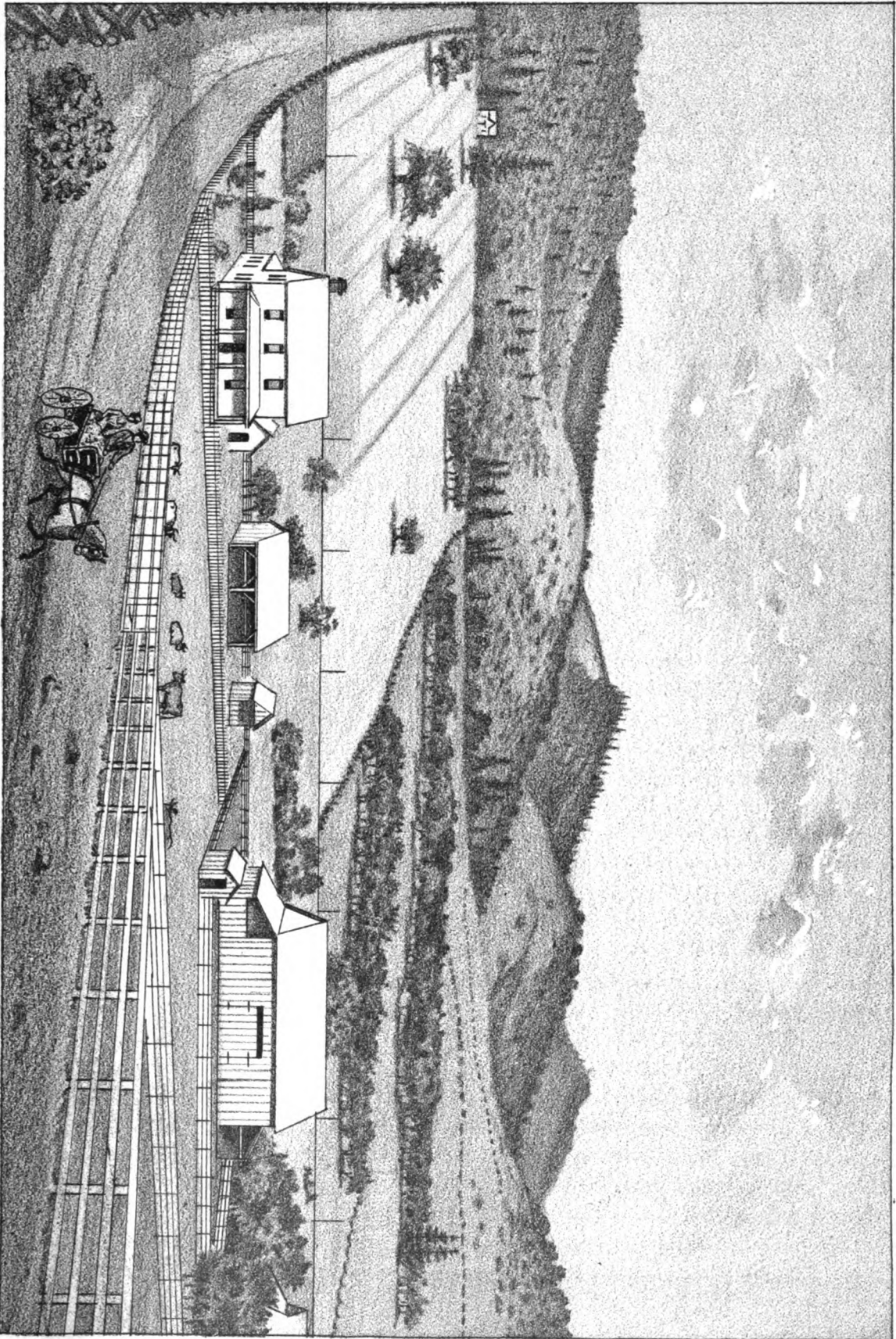
These enterprises, however, were but the phantasms of a too sanguine imagination, like the railroad to Yaquina bay when first mooted, the scheme was pronounced good, and the sleeper continued his dream.

At a meeting of the citizens of Benton county, convened at the Court-house, April 15, 1876, to take into consideration the building of a canal from some point on the Long Tom, or the Willamette river, to terminate at Corvallis, the following committee was appointed to organize a company and adopt articles of incorporation with such capital as may be required to construct such a water-way, and to cause such examination of the several routes and lines as might be necessary: G. B. Smith, Dr. J. R. Bayley, John Baker, Sol. King and James Kinney.

Surveyors were at once placed on the line proposed, who made the following report which was presented at a meeting held June 24, 1876: "To the Committee having in charge the organization of a company to construct a canal, or water ditch, from the Long Tom, or some point on the Willamette river, to the city of Corvallis, and to procure a preliminary survey of the route:—Sirs. The undersigned would most respectfully report, that he has made an examination and survey of four several routes, viz:

"The first one starting out of the Long Tom, above Dr. Richardson's, at the slough, and running in a northerly direction across the high land, which was found to require excessively heavy work and to afford an inadequate supply of water.

"The second, beginning a short distance below the mouth of the slough, coming into the Long Tom above its mouth, and running in a northerly direction along the bottom through the lakes east of Irvin's Buttes; thence to a point near John Baker's house; thence to a point a few hundred yards west of John Record's house; thence to a point on Mary's river, opposite the late J. C. Avery's orchard; thence across Mary's river, intersecting the southern extremity of Fifth street in this city; thence down Fifth



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FARM RESIDENCE OF C. READ, ESQ.,
2 Miles South of Wells Station, Benton Co., Oregon.

street to B street; thence down B to Fourth street, and down Fourth to Monroe, and along Monroe to the Willamette river. Whole distance twelve and one-half miles.

"The third, diverges from the second a mile south of Irvin's Buttes, and runs west of the buttes with a view of crossing the rim of high ground further south than on the second line. On this line the ground maintains its elevation to a much greater distance than on the other line and in consequence the work will be heavy. Estimated at seven thousand dollars per mile; the distance on this line is twelve miles, which renders it impracticable.

"The fourth line starts out from the Willamette river just below the house of G. B. Smith, Esq. I find the water at that, the beginning point *below* the table land on which the city is situated and that the excavations are extremely heavy, rendering the line wholly impracticable.

"I would give a decided preference to the second line, described above, which I regard as altogether feasible and practicable. The fall between the head of the canal and the top of the bank in this city is fully sufficient to bring the water to us in abundance, and with the thirty-foot head, at a medium stage of the river, all can see that it affords every advantage that can be derived from such an improvement.

"The estimates on this, the second line, are, including excavation, embankment, timber, flumes, dams, bridges, engineering and superintending, forty-two thousand dollars as a total. This estimate is based on a ditch twelve feet wide on the bottom, with a slope on the sides of one lateral foot to a foot in height. A ditch six feet wide on the bottom will cost twenty-seven thousand dollars—the only material difference in the cost being in the difference in the amount of earth to be removed.

"I need scarcely enlarge on the vast advantages to accrue to the city and county from the construction of this work. The impetus it will give to manufactures and other improvements in the city, with the advantages of drainage and stockwater throughout its course, are understood and appreciated by all who have studied the subject.

Respectfully,

WILT. T. WEBBER, Engineer.

CORVALLIS, June 10, 1876.

Further than the survey nothing has been achieved and the matter becomes included in the category of things that might have been.

On June 16, 1876, there died at Corvallis, Hon. Joseph C. Avery. He was born in Lucerne county, Pennsylvania, June 9, 1817, and at the time of his death was fifty-nine years and seven days old. Mr. Avery was educated at Wilksbarre, the county seat of his native county, and in 1839 came westward and located in Illinois. In 1841 he married Miss Martha Marsh; crossed the plains in 1845; arrived in Oregon late in the spring of 1846 and settled then in what is now Benton county, taking up a claim at the junction of the Willamette and Mary's rivers, on which, in the winter of 1850, he laid out the town of Marysville, now Corvallis. He engaged in the mercantile business in 1849 and continued the same for twenty-three years. He was a member of the first Territorial Legislature of Oregon and served for several terms, was Postal Agent under the administration of President Buchanan and figured prominently in the politics of Benton county for over a quarter of a century. Noble, generous, though slightly impetuous, he had warm and true friends, and bitter enemies, while his deeds of

charity and acts of kindly hospitality towards suffering immigrants in early days, will ever be held in grateful remembrance.

During the year 1876 the Centennial rejoicings were had, if not in the county, then associated with the residents of some other locality, all combining to make them worthy of so grand an anniversary. In the two following years Benton county enjoyed a fare share of prosperity, its various phases being adverted to in other portions especially bearing on the *locale* of their occurrence, while we now take up the thread of narrative in 1879. Unhappily the tale henceforward is but a record of the harvest gathered in by the unrelenting hand of Time.

Another of Benton county's most useful and prominent citizens breathed his last, August 24, 1879. The Hon. Judson Sherman Palmer was born in Marietta county, Ohio, in April 1831. In 1854 he came to the Pacific coast, stopping at Salt Lake City until the spring of 1855. He then went to California where he remained until 1858, when he removed to Oregon and located in Benton county, where he afterwards permanently resided. In June, 1868, he was elected Sheriff of Benton county, which office he held continuously until June 1876, when he was elected joint Senator for Benton and Polk counties, a position he held at the time of his death August 25, 1867, he was married to Miss Sylvia Butterfield, of Corvallis, and just twelve years afterwards, in the same room where they were joined in matrimony, his encoffined remains lay awaiting the tomb. Mr. Palmer possessed a warm heart and no case of poverty or distress ever appealed to him in vain. He was a devoted loving husband, kind and affectionate father, obliging neighbor and steadfast friend, while the large concourse of people that followed his remains to the grave, bore testimony of the esteem in which he was held.

The State generally was visited by a hurricane, January 9, 1880, but Benton county escaped any very disastrous results from it. Farmers suffered most in the prostration of fences which in some instances were laid flat for miles; their barns and sheds were demolished, destroying much grain and hay and injuring farm machinery which had been stored away for the winter. In many places the roads were blocked by fallen timber, bridges were destroyed and traveling rendered very difficult and unsafe.

We now have to notice one of the most serious losses that the county had as yet sustained. On Sunday, April 25, 1880, William B. Carter was summoned away to the "bourne from whence no traveler returns." We who have gone through the files of the *Corvallis Gazette* from its first issue by him, know with what force Mr. Carter fought the battle for Benton county, manfully maintaining, sometimes against overwhelming opposition, a fight to bring her forward to her proper place among the counties of the Pacific coast. Valiantly did he wage war for this section of the country; but he did not live to see his utmost wishes—the opening up of the Yaquina District—come to full fruition. In the publication so lately edited by him, under date April 30, 1880, we find the following:

"William B. Carter was born in Springfield, in the State of Illinois, in the year 1831, and was there brought up, educated and learned the trade which he practiced all his life long. Having heard like the rest of the early settlers here, a good report of the fair western land, he crossed the plains in 1851, and by dint of persevering, if tedious,

travel, got safely to the end of that weary journey. Thus he typified so many of this undertakings of his after life, wherein he never knew how to turn aside or be put back from any course his judgment assured him was desirable, and his conscience approved, however long and dusty the road, how great so ever the obstacles in his way might be.

"He practised his trade here in Oregon till 1859, and then for a season returned to his home in Illinois. There he married, very happily, and came back to Oregon in 1862. In the year 1865, he acquired that interest in this paper for which he so faithfully worked until his dying day. Here our pen hesitates, doubting for a moment to pass on at once to the review of his public life, which is the property of us all, or to raise with reverend hand the veil of private life and private sorrow. But here, after all, lies the key to many a public man's subsequent career, which, without a knowledge of the secret of his private life, would fail to be accounted for aught. In 1877, the family of the friend whom we mourn to-day was visited with afflictions severe beyond the common lot. Death laid his cold hand on three fair children, while it was doubtful for a time if the father would then follow them or no. We doubt not that in those terrible shocks to body and mind, the seeds were laid of that disease which ended so suddenly on Sunday last.

"It would not have been strange if a man so tried had refused to lift again the burden of daily toil and to resume the harness which was worn the more lightly while the family circle was unbroken and health was vouchsafed sufficient for daily needs. But our friend resumed his pen and as soon as strength returned was found again in his working place, striving to show once more that cheerfulness and heartiness of interest in public and social matters which was one of his strongest characteristics. Not many journalists could turn back for fourteen years to the files of their paper and not blush for some bitterness of temper; for some public object not quite honestly advocated; for some opponent not quite fairly struck; for some yielding to private ends or private pique. And William B. Carter was far too honest and humble-minded and sincere a Christian to examine himself, and plead not guilty before the bar of his own conscience. But we, his friends have the privilege he would have denied himself and we can boldly ask, where can we find his like again. For to match him the man must be as he was—honest in soul and pure minded; eager and persevering for the public good; capable of a warm and thorough enthusiasm for, and ready to undergo sacrifice of no common kind in pursuing a worthy object for benefitting the community where lay his home and heart; gentle and forbearing in controversy; trying ever to hit but not to wound; faithful to his party and ready in their service, but open-eyed to the good principles and good men on the other side; cheerful and bright as a friend, and thus filling no small place in the little world in which he lived; charitable and kind to all in need; seeking always to be of service, regardless of the sacrifice of his own time and comfort; and ever ready to recognize and be grateful for any kind act or intention in others.

"For many months past it has been but too obvious that his health was failing and that the strain was too severe, the lines of care and sickness on his face testified only too well. On Friday evening last he attended the Good Templars' meeting according to his wont, and though complaining, no one supposed him more unwell than, alas, was usual with him. On Saturday evening he was bright and cheerful; taking lively interest and satisfaction in the insertion by the *Oregonian* of that day of

his vindication of his beloved Yaquina bay, and expressing firm hopes that he would soon see the public recognition of that object which, as he said, he had made his own for ten years and more. About one o'clock on Sunday morning he was seized with severe pain in the region of the heart, which medicine could not allay, and at five o'clock he passed peacefully away.

"As we laid his body to rest this bright spring day in the Masonic cemetery here, followed by so large a throng of all classes and ages, testifying by their solemn demeanor at once their sense of loss in him, and their deep sympathy with the widow and son whose grief is too deep and sacred for words to avail aught, the words which follow come to our mind. Let us copy them and so conclude this notice in a sense we cannot but think our friend would himself most thankfully adopt: 'In that rest, which remaineth for all His people, we shall be far away from all weariness, all anxiety, all care, all sorrow; and while the soul shall pass to God to enter on the rest of glory, the mortal body has its rest no less, sleeping peacefully till the resurrection day. And when the green grass of another spring waves over us; when the soft summer wind again sighs through the now green leaves; when the genial sunshine shall again brighten the stone which may bear our name and yours; what better can we wish, than that if we leave behind us those who may sometimes visit the quiet spot, they may be able to say, humbly and hopefully, 'Surely, here, at last; and surely there, in a better place, the weary heart and hand are still; yea, surely, God hath given His beloved sleep.'"

The foregoing lengthy tribute we have inserted in the pages of the history of Benton county as our meed of praise, respect and thanks for a series of lucid articles through many years, that have, more than aught else, aided us in the compilation of the county's chronicles.

On looking back over the occurrences of the year 1880, the most important events that have transpired were the obtaining of the Congressional grant for the improvement of Yaquina harbor and the subsequent incorporation of the Oregon Pacific Railroad Company. For both, the county is mainly indebted to the persistent energy of Col. T. Egerton Hogg. The farmers had the blessing of an abundant harvest, justifying the title of the garden of Oregon to the Willamette valley; while the visit of President Hayes, General Sherman, and the Secretary of War was an affair that caused the people of the Eastern States to alter their tone concerning the far away Northwest.

It is a matter of interesting record here to state that, April 26, 1881, General Joseph Lane, the first Territorial Governor of Oregon, and a man who occupied a most important place in the history of the State, passed away at the ripe age of eighty years. His death was long expected and was no surprise to his friends. General Lane was born in North Carolina in 1801, and in 1821 he moved to Indiana, settling on a farm in Vanderburg county. In 1822 he was returned to the Legislature; his representative career thenceforth extending over twenty-five years, as State Senator and Member of the lower house of the Indiana Legislature.

At the breaking out of the Mexican war, in 1846, he resigned his seat in the Indiana Senate and volunteered as a private soldier, but was at once appointed colonel by President Polk and soon afterwards commissioned Brigadier-General. At the battle of Buena Vista, where he was wounded, he commanded the left wing of the

American army. October 9, 1847, at the head of three thousand men, he defeated General Santa Anna at Huamantla. On the nineteenth, he took Atlixia, losing only one man while the enemy lost five hundred. November the twenty-second, Lane took the strongly fortified town of Maidre Mori, with a large quantity of military munitions. He afterwards captured Orizaba. On the twenty-fourth, he defeated General Jaruota at Tehualapan. At the conclusion of the war Lane was breveted a Major-General of the United States Army and in August, 1848, was appointed Governor of Oregon Territory, from which office he was subsequently removed by President Taylor. In 1851 General Lane was elected Delegate to Congress, beating Governor Gaines, and continued to represent the Territory until 1858, when, July the seventh, he was elected to represent the new State of Oregon in the United States Senate, receiving forty-five out of fifty votes in the Legislature. In 1860 Joseph Lane was nominated by the National Democratic Convention at Baltimore, for the Vice-Presidency, on the ticket with Breckenridge, and on the breaking out of the war was in sympathy with the doctrines of secession. During the Indian war in Rogue River valley he took an active part, having been unanimously tendered command of the forces operating against the Indians. General Lane filled every position honestly and well, and any errors committed, even the fatal mistake of sympathizing with the rebellion, were errors of judgment. As a private citizen Joseph Lane left the unsullied record of an honest man. The brave old veteran answered the roll-call of the Eternal—may his rest be easy.

The old soldier was laid to rest in the Masonic cemetery at Roseburg, in the family vault, to which the remains of his wife had been removed. There was a large attendance from Salem, Albany, Corvallis, Eugene City and Oakland, and a very large gathering from Douglas county. An eloquent and impressive eulogium was passed by his old friend, ex-Senator J. W. Nesmith, who paid a fitting tribute to the memory of a man who had filled so large a space in the history of Oregon.

Many of the early pioneers, will remember Edmond Marsh, who died in Corvallis, May 1, 1881. He was born in what was then Lucerne, but now Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, June 9, 1818, where he resided until manhood. In 1845, in company with his brother-in-law, J. C. Avery, he came to Oregon, and settling in Benton county, there resided continuously until his death. Mr. Marsh was the first man to carry the United States mail through the Willamette valley. Commencing in 1851 he continued that business for nearly ten years, and was the friend of many of the argonauts of Southern Oregon, who always expected to see him on his regular day, and the weather was never so bad, or the waters so high that he did not come, thus evincing the indomitable courage and perseverance that always characterized the man.

There died at his residence near Monroe, April 30, 1881, H. C. Buckingham, who was born in Chenango, New York, March 15, 1812. He came to Oregon in 1847, and in 1850 settled on the land in Benton county, on which he died. Mr. Buckingham was a prominent member of society, universally respected by all who knew him; a good citizen, an upright man and a consistent christian. He left a wife and family besides a large circle of friends to mourn his departure to the unknown realities of the other world.

On September 27, 1881, appropriate memorial services were held, consequent upon the death of President Garfield, Judge Burnett, and Rev. Joseph Enery making effective speeches, while Judge Kelsay paid his meed of honor in the following beautiful sentiment: "I desire to say a few words on this sad occasion. Party spirit sleeps this day throughout the length and breadth of this vast nation. Man, the lord of creation, is the sport of every wind that blows and every wave that flows. He is beset by ten thousand dangers, both seen and unseen, along the short road of life. He is like the grass of the field, which grows up, is cut down and withers before the sun is set; or, like the dew of the morning which sparkles in the sunlight on the flowers and is soon exhaled.

"President Garfield but a few weeks since was in the noon of his life and prosperity, filling the first office in the gift of the American people, and then and there, without the slightest intimation, was mortally wounded by an assassin and passed from this life a few days since.

"His ascending spirit let fall the spotless mantle of purity to gild with unfading beauty that imperishable pillar of our country's fame which stands like a towering beacon to the coast of human destiny, exhibiting to surrounding nations and empires the chart of American liberty. We can see a man better, just after his sun is set in the twilight, as his day declines along the hills, amidst the cross lights and shadows of that hour, than at any other period, for there is no envy or malice that reaches beyond the grave. President Garfield has been added to the growing constellation of presidential stars which float below the horizon of time, and like our natural sun after he has set, throws his light down upon us by refraction and reflection. So will the light come to us and our race through all succeeding ages.

"He was assassinated not for the causes which led to the assassination of Dion, the tyrant of ancient Syracuse, or Julius Cæsar, who crushed out the Roman Commonwealth at Pharsalia, but for doing his duty, with ability and learning superior to any other chief executive of our Union, save Jefferson and John Quincy Adams. The death of President Garfield will cause no change in our system of Government. We will have no usurpers as in ancient times, and no quarrel here as there was in England a few centuries ago between the Red and White Roses. The people of the United States will ever respect the 'jewel of liberty in the family of freedom.' Therefore we can go home and mingle our feelings of sadness with feelings of safety and security."

One more of the earliest pioneers of Benton county was called away, November 16, 1881, in the ninetieth year of his age. Jesse Belknap was born in Chany Valley, Chenango county, New York, January 27, 1792, where he grew to man's estate, and in 1811 married Jane Garlinghouse, who died December 10, 1877. While yet a young man Mr. Belknap removed from the place of his birth, with his young wife, to the State of Kentucky, from whence he went to Ohio, and from there, in 1839, to Iowa. After remaining in that State until 1847, he started from there across the plains with his family, arriving in the fall of that year in the Willamette valley, where he, with a few others, in those pioneer days, formed the Belknap Settlement, where he resided ever since, and where he passed from this world of care.

This already long list was added to on January 18, 1882, by the death of David Newsom, at Howell Prairie, one of those men that did noble work toward bringing the

resources of Oregon before the public and assisted in obtaining for it a deserved recognition. He was for many years employed by the Agricultural Department at Washington, and contributed largely to that institution. He was a constant writer, interesting and truthful, and never advocated a wrong principle, while the example he set was on the side of good laws and good morals. He was a pioneer in the settlement of Yaquina bay in 1867-68. His writings at that time viewed by the light of to-day, read like the prophesies of olden time. He was a man of energy but its force was spent in a direction that seldom brings personal profit. Men who use the pen to tell the world of advantages in a new country invite immigrants, but receive nothing for their outlay of patient toil, save the rather cheerless satisfaction of having performed a duty. Almost his last work was the advocacy of an enterprise that to him had been a "reverie by day, and dream by night" for fifteen years—the building of the Oregon Pacific Railroad, which is now all but completed. Dying at the good old age of four score years, the grave claimed an honest man and a pure christian.

On February 25, 1882, the warehouse of W. A. Wells, near the railroad depot at Corvallis was destroyed by fire. The saddest occurrence of the affair, however, was the death of George P. Wrenn, who was instantly killed while assisting to move the contents of the burning building, a portion of which falling, he was struck on the head and shoulders, and by its force crushed to the ground.

Mr. Wrenn was born in the District of Columbia, May 9, 1825. Having removed with his parents to Ohio, he married, January 31, 1847, Miss E. F. Caldwell. He came to Oregon first, in the year 1849, by water and stopped at Portland, where he remained but a short time, when he went back to Ohio for his family and returned to Portland. In the year 1851 he came to Benton county, settled in the town of Marysville (now Corvallis), and in company with one Douglas, carried on the business of blacksmithing and the manufacture of plows. After which time he settled on a Donation claim to the west of the city, on Mary's river, since when he lived a portion of the time on that land and the remainder in Corvallis. He was a carpenter by trade and while residing in Portland, and a part of the time in this county, worked at that business. At the session of the Oregon Legislature for the year 1876 he was elected and served as Sergeant-at-Arms of the Senate, and at the session of 1878, he was elected and served as door-keeper of the same Body. His health having failed so as to be unable longer to labor at his trade, in the spring of 1879 he opened an office in the town of Corvallis as real estate, broker, and insurance; also dealing in doors and windows. At the June election in the year 1880, he was elected Justice of the Peace for Corvallis precinct, which position he held at the time of his death. His first wife having died in Benton county, he was married, April 25, 1867, to Elizabeth Freel, and had a large family.

Mr. Wrenn had always been a very active and efficient member of the Fire Department of Corvallis, and to him, more than to any other, is she indebted for that branch of public utility and security. Through his efforts, mainly, was Young America Engine Company organized, and in 1872, he was elected their first foreman, being, on the official formation of the Department elected and served two terms as the first Chief Engineer of the Corvallis Fire Department. He was entitled to a certificate as an exempt fireman; was at the time of his death an active member of the Hook and Ladder

company, and lost his life fighting the flames. Mr. Wrenn was also one of the charter members of Corvallis Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, being at the time of his untimely demise its Senior Warden. Of Mr. Wrenn it has been said, he was one of the few men who always performed whatever he undertook to do, without fear or favor and with the utmost energy of purpose.

James A. Yantis, whose long and favorable connection with the *Gazette* is familiar to our readers, died at Walla Walla, April 7, 1882. He was born December 10, 1849, in the State of Missouri and emigrated from there with his father's family in the pioneer days of 1851, to Oregon, where they settled in Linn county, and where Mr. Yantis grew to manhood on his father's farm. His education from boyhood to riper years was almost exclusively under the supervision of Rev. S. G. Irvin, of Linn county, by first attending the district school, in early days, where Mr. Irvin taught, and afterwards at Albany Collegiate Institute, where he studied the languages and finished his education while Mr. Irvin had charge of that place of learning. After retiring from these scholastic halls he taught one of the district schools in Corvallis for some time. He soon after gave up teaching and entered the office of the County Clerk of Benton county upon the duties of a deputy clerk, and continued in that position for several years, during which he studied law and was admitted to the bar at the December term of the Supreme Court for 1874. Mr. Yantis was possessed of those finer feelings of human nature which always actuated him to use his utmost endeavors to please and contribute all in his power to the happiness of those around him.

There died, September 18, 1882, at Healdsburg, Sanoma county, California, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, B. R. Biddle, long and familiarly known to the citizens of Benton county. He was born in Southampton, Virginia, July 2, 1808. In early life he emigrated to Tazewell, Tennessee, where he was married in 1834. In the same year he moved to Springfield, Illinois. Mr. Biddle was one of the pioneers of California having arrived in the early portion of 1849, and built the first business house in Shasta City. Here he remained until 1852, when he returned to Illinois and removed with his family, in the same year, to Corvallis. He remained in Oregon, filling several positions of honor and profit until 1875, when he took up his residence where he died.

The *Gazette* of August 17, 1883, notices the death of Mrs. Lucy Walling, near Amity, Yamhill county, at the age of one hundred years. This lady came to Oregon almost forty years before, when the country was a comparative wilderness, being then nearly sixty years of age. She was the mother of G. W. Walling, the famous nurseryman of Oswego; and, of A. G. Walling, who has been long engaged in the book, job and lithograph printing business in Portland and is the publisher of the History of Lane and other counties in the State of Oregon, works that are awarded the credit of ability, and will in the future, prove vast store-houses of information regarding the districts of which they treat. From what has gone before it will be seen that pioneers do not live for ever.

At no time since the landing of the Missionaries—those early pioneers of the Pacific slope—have the prospects of Benton county, and in fact the entire Willamette valley, been more flattering and more full of hope than in this year of Grace, 1884. The full grown men and women of Oregon will in our humble opinion, live to see a bright and glorious future for the State. Questions seriously affecting her most vital

interests are being discussed and upon their proper and wise solution depends, in a great measure, her weal or woe, for years to come. We have confidence to believe that the people are aroused to their own interests and that they will decide those issues aright.

The excited state of the public mind and the intensity of feeling manifested by the people at the present time is not accidental—does not happen by chance. There are good and sufficient reasons for these upheavings of public sentiment. "Coming events cast their shadows before." The flood of immigration pouring westward, and the millions of Eastern capital seeking investment to-day mean something. The eyes of the world, like the star of Empire, turn westward. The magnetic pulse of the Pacific, that now throbs in unison with the great heart of the world, is only the precursor of other and stronger bands that will, inevitably link us more firmly and closely with the progressive spirit of the age. The days of corduroy bridges and dead-ax stage coaches are numbered in Oregon. Oregonians have caught the inspiration, energy and enterprise that invariably accompany railroads and telegraphs. Those who are not ready for these things must step aside and make way for those that are.

It has frequently been asked, what openings are there in Benton county, and what is the value of land? For every kind of farming there is abundant scope. Whether in the Willamette valley and its open prairie, in Soap Creek district, or on the rich bottoms along the muddy river, the wheat growers can find the best farms; for such he would have to pay from fifteen to twenty dollars an acre. A very moderate price, when the ample improvements, good houses and barns, and abundant fences, are taken into account, with the yield of from twenty to thirty bushels to the acre, for which he may reasonably look, and the excellent facilities for marketing his produce.

For the farmer who desires mixed land, there is still more ample scope. The long stretch of foot-hills of the Coast Range and the westward slopes of the same foot-hills, are full of good farms. Here may be found many a choice spot where the white farm house, seated on its eminence, with barn and stock corral adjoining, overlooks the thrifty orchard, through which babbles the rippling stream of constant water. A good clearing of, say fifty acres, grows the wheat and oats, whilst all around, the pasture interspersed with brush and timber, gives food and shelter to the cattle and sheep which seem here to be in their native home. King's Valley particularly is full of such places; as is, indeed the whole strip of country lying within ten miles on either side of the foot-hills of the Coast Range.

In this district prices of farms lie within the compass of more moderate means. It is a fair calculation that from seven to fifteen dollars an acre will buy such a farm as we have described. The occupants will have to take a longer journey to church and warehouse, and must content himself and family with a weekly visit to town.

By going farther into the hills the dairy and stock farmer will find a pleasant and profitable home. In the hills of Benton county is abundant range, where natural grasses grow in profusion, while the wild pea spreads everywhere beneath the fern. The cattle live and thrive the year round, being "salted" occasionally by their owner and handled to keep them gentle. It sounds absurd to say that in Benton county cheese and butter have to be imported from afar, while nature ordained the county, not only to be self-supporting in this respect, but to add largely to the resources of its

inhabitants by offering them freely every facility they need. But so it is; surely as these facts are known, we shall see those settle who understand how to appreciate and use these healthful ranches in the hills. The price need stand in no man's way, since from four to ten dollars an acre for the farm would buy most of these places, and the out range for stock is free.

Most land is held under the Donation (six hundred and forty acres) Act, and there are a number of larger holdings ranging to over three thousand acres. These large tracts are leased in subdivisions, and as a total failure of crops has not been recorded in the country for over thirty years—although there have been some partial failures and occasionally a little rust, in 1879, for instance—the tenant farmer scores a success here more frequently than in less favored regions. The average of holdings is said to be large, three hundred and twenty acres; new comers, however, average one hundred and sixty acres.

In Benton county are all the elements of prosperity and progress and they are rapidly, almost mysteriously, developing. What means these excited and animated discussions about the necessities of the country? Our proximity to the ocean? etc., etc. It requires no prophetic vision to foretell what these things mean. Attention is being called to the district, let citizens therefore arise from their lethargy. If they do not avail themselves of these natural advantages others most assuredly will. Vast interests are at stake. Climate, soil, agricultural and mineral advantages, as well as geographical position, all are unequaled, but like the pearl beneath the ocean's bed, or the statue in the quarry, they need bringing to the surface, shaping and polishing. It matters not that these advantages are possessed unless they be known and turned to good account. Why is it that the people of Benton county are sleeping at their posts? She is susceptible of sustaining a population of fifty thousand souls. Encourage them by every means in your power to come. The county embraces a good harbor within fifty miles of Corvallis, the heart and center of the valley. Her resources, agricultural and mineral are inexhaustible, which, with her nearness and ease of access to the ocean, renders it one of the most desirable locations on the coast. Here is the natural outlet for the commerce of Central and Southern Oregon. Of this there is no doubt. People abroad appreciate this as is evidenced by the building of the Oregon Pacific Railroad.

It has been the fashion to contrast Oregon with California, and always in favor of the latter. It is true that California has outstripped Oregon in point of population and wealth in the past; no project has been left untried to prevent or retard immigration to this State. But there are other reasons besides these, of soil, of climate, or geographical position, that has rendered California superior and more favorable to growth and prosperity than Oregon, and that is her liberal legislation towards incorporated companies, and by inviting investment of foreign capital. Oregon has by her heretofore stringent legislation pursued a widely different course; but these days are over. Let her motto be "The liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall ye stand."

CHAPTER XXXIX.

GENERAL COUNTY HISTORY.

Educational and Ecclesiastical.

In these days of material progress we are prone to forget that the future destiny of the State depends equally upon intellectual development as upon that of material advancement. It is a subject that, unfortunately receives too little attention. Let us therefore touch briefly upon the design of our colleges and schools, and perhaps a few of the objects sought. And what is this design? And what are these objects? Education should be made general and universal, at least so far as the elements of knowledge are concerned. And this is the ultimate design of the system. Its special object is that every child in the State shall have the privilege of obtaining at least a partial education in our common schools and a more thorough course in our colleges. From these district schools and State colleges, none are excluded. The law does not recognize any particular condition or circumstance of life, but offers admission to all without regard to party, sex or sect. Nor should the law be less comprehensive than this, the chief idea being that this education shall be general. The setting aside of the immense amount of land for school purposes and which constitutes the basis of the extensive and growing school fund, was a wise and philosophic stroke of State diplomacy. The law comprehends that it is to the interest of everyone that he should be educated. No one can be an intelligent citizen without some enlightenment. He may be a very clever and "smart" man, but he must ever remain more or less stunted without some education. No man is full grown in the true sense of the term, who grows up in ignorance in a land of colleges and schools. He cannot be—he may be full grown physically, not intellectually. He is not the true ideal of what a man can be and ought to be.

Compare for a moment the people of a civilized nation with those of a savage and barbarous race and mark the wonderful difference. How much nearer this ideal are enlightened and civilized nations than the savage and ignorant races of mankind? In what country then, is the opportunity for obtaining an education more generally extended than in this free and enlightened land?

The free school system, the system of public and private benefactions and endowments of money, lands, etc., to our colleges and schools, are all true, genuine American ideas; they generated in the minds of the rugged, stern and heroic crew of the *Mayflower*—were cradled throughout the dark days of British oppression and have since been rocked to their present lofty station by the Goddess of Liberty herself. What philanthropy then can exceed that which bestows the true light of knowledge to all?

And what higher patriotism is there that can bestow a better gift than that of a good, sound, practical education? If, then, this system should prove a failure, who is at fault? Shall the entire responsibility rest with the immediate school management itself, or does it occur to anyone that each citizen of the State has a direct personal interest in this matter? With this view of the case we may be permitted to say, that without a free and generous education of our youth, the bright skies of prosperity and peace, which now o'erspread this glorious country, must soon become darkened by the somber and lowering clouds of ignorance and idleness. Her colleges and schools are the hope of this county. Let not the youth of Benton grow up in ignorance. Let her cultivated and intelligent citizens rise up in all their majesty and proclaim abroad throughout the land, that her children shall grow up, not in ignorance but in wisdom. Let that detestable word "hoodlum" be stricken from the vocabulary and in its stead substitute some word that will indicate to the stranger that the youth of the county are intelligent, polite and generous, energetic and ambitious. Let the stern and determined pioneers, who braved the dark canyons and passes of the Rocky Mountains, sunk beneath the fierce rays of a burning sun in the midst of a sandy Sahara, beyond the glittering hills of the blue Cascades; let these, we repeat, rise up in all their latter strength and proclaim to all that Benton's schools are equal to the best in the land.

Education is the palladium of our liberty as a community as well as a Nation. It has been said by an eminent statesman, "Republics are created by the virtue, public spirit and intelligence of the citizens. They fall when the wise are banished from the public councils, because they dare to be honest, and the profligate are rewarded because they flatter the people in order to betray them." Few places are more highly favored with educational advantages than Benton county. Here there are two colleges and numerous schools in successful operation with a large attendance of scholars under able supervision, while the buildings themselves are all that could be desired in institutions of learning.

We will now pass to a consideration of the Corvallis College, into which was merged the State Agricultural College, Philomath College, and the public schools generally of Benton county.

CORVALLIS COLLEGE.—This institution of learning was originated in 1864 by the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, the Hon. B. F. Burch being mainly instrumental in its establishment. The first president was Rev. W. A. Finley, A. B., with N. Armstrong, Esq., Professor of mathematics, and under these gentlemen the school asserted itself among the first training establishments in the State. The second season opened, April 16, 1866, with seventy-five scholars and excellent prospects. In 1867, Rev. Joseph Emery, who is the present president of the State Agricultural College was appointed, and has been connected with the institution ever since. In 1868, the school was designated by the State as the Agricultural College; the Board of Trustees was reorganized and all distinctive denominational features disappeared entirely.

STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.—The Congress of the United States passed an act which became a law, July 2, 1862, giving to every State in the Union a large quantity of government land to be distributed among the several States in the proportion of thirty thousand acres for each Senator and Representatives in Congress—the proceeds of the sales of these lands to be used for the maintenance in each State of an

Agricultural College. Those States having government lands within their boundaries were to take lands, and the other States took land scrip. This law gave to the State of Oregon, ninety thousand acres of land.

Most of the States of the Union, through their Legislatures, proceeded to organize colleges under this donation, or designated some college already in existence to receive the benefits of this fund arising from the sale of the land or land scrip.

The Legislature of Oregon, October 27, 1868, passed a bill to secure the location of the lands donated by Congress to the State for an Agricultural College, and to secure its location, by the first section of which J. F. Miller, J. H. Douthitt and J. C. Avery were constituted a Board of Commissioners, with power to locate all the lands to which the State was entitled by act of Congress, for the purpose of establishing an Agricultural College; also to take into consideration the further organization and perfecting of a plan for the permanent establishment of such college; and to fill all vacancies in the college by appointment, that should occur in any Senatorial district.

Section two of the act requires that until other provisions are made Corvallis College shall be designated and adopted as the Agricultural College, in which all students sent under the provisions of the act should be instructed in all the arts, sciences and other studies.

Section three provides that each State Senator be authorized and empowered to select one student to be received by the Faculty for the space of two years.

Section four states that upon the certificate of the President of Corvallis College that any student so appointed is in attendance at school, it shall be the duty of the Secretary of State, at the middle of each quarter, to draw his warrant upon the State Treasurer, in favor of the treasurer of the college for the sum of eleven dollars and twenty-five cents for each student attending, such sum to be appropriated from a fund to be known as the "Agricultural College Fund."

Section five makes the provision that all sums paid out in accordance with the foregoing section, with ten per cent. added, be refunded to the State Treasurer from the interest that shall accrue from the proceeds of the sale of any lands located for said college.

Section six requires the Board of Commissioners to make all reports, and authorizes their drawing a salary of five dollars per day, for the number of days actually employed.

The act was directed to come into force from the date of its passage, for in the event of an Agricultural College not being provided for at that session of the Legislature (1868-9) the grant by Congress would be lost.

In the meantime, to secure the location of the State Agricultural College at Corvallis, the members of the Legislature from Benton county, and the citizens thereof pledged to that Body that they would purchase a suitable farm for the use of the institution. In 1871 a tract of land thirty-five acres in extent, adjacent to the town, was purchased, and deeded to the college for agricultural purposes, at a cost of four thousand five hundred dollars; twenty-five hundred dollars of this sum was paid; five hundred dollars more was available by subscription; and the remainder, one thousand five hundred dollars, with interest, was unprovided for. It became necessary to promptly secure that sum, else the foreclosure of the mortgage, which had been made,

would ensue, and the land not only be lost, but likewise all that had been paid upon it, therefore an earnest appeal was made to citizens to contribute this sum to liquidate the debt on the land already purchased, but also to increase the farm to one hundred acres.

At this period the college had an actual endowment in lands worth not less than two hundred thousand dollars, which was increased by an act of Congress to an award of not less than six hundred thousand dollars. So soon as these means were available the college would have an annual income of not less than forty thousand dollars.

As the State then, had no buildings, or any conveniences whatever to start and conduct such a school as that contemplated, and at that time Corvallis College was being conducted at that place under the care and supervision of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, that church owning the buildings and grounds in the city of Corvallis where the school was conducted, the State therefore made arrangements with the trustees of the then Corvallis College to permit said Agricultural College to be taught and conducted in their buildings, and at the following session of the Oregon Legislature, in 1870, that Body passed an act permanently locating the State Agricultural College there, after which the "Corvallis Oregon State Agricultural College" was duly and regularly incorporated under the general laws of the State of Oregon for the incorporation of educational institutions, since which time the State Institution has been regularly and competently taught in the college buildings belonging to the church, without any charges of rent or any expense whatever for the use of their buildings and valuable grounds. Although by private subscription a tract of land has been bought for the State Agricultural College, yet no suitable school buildings have been placed thereon and hence the buildings of the church have been continued in use.

It has been thought proper to say this much because, owing to the manner in which the school was located in Corvallis by and with the material aid of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, we understand that there are many who do not fully comprehend the situation and are very prone to remark that this public institution is conducted on a political and sectarian basis, which we are in a position to assert is not the case. The school is carried on by a corps of professors who are as varied both in political and religious thought, as could be found among teachers at large, besides they are, one and all, able and competent men, who have devoted their lives and thoughts entirely to the cause of education, and are men who would not stoop to the inculcation of political or sectarian doctrines in a State institution.

The law provides for the free tuition of sixty young men of over sixteen years of age. Young men anywhere in the State may secure appointment to one of these scholarships by applying to the State Senator for the district in which they reside, or to the President of the College, these students being admitted to all the departments of the institution, while to meet the expense of their education, the Legislature has appropriated the sum of five thousand dollars annually until the funds accruing from the sale of the lands granted by Congress produce a yearly income sufficient to pay the cost of educating the State Students.

The arrangement of the course of study is on the University plan. It is divided into seven different schools, as follows: Schools of physics, mathematics, moral science, languages, history and literature, engineering, and special studies of agriculture. These

include a very thorough and comprehensive system of education. Degrees are conferred on such students as complete one or more, or all the studies of these schools, and rank accordingly. About one hundred and sixty students are enrolled this year (1884). The college has increased its facilities for teaching and is more prosperous than at any period of its history.

PHILOMATH COLLEGE, is an institution for both sexes, under the control of the U. B. Church. It inculcates the truths of Christianity, but teaches no creed. It is located in Philomath, Oregon, on the Oregon Pacific R. R., seven miles west of Corvallis, and forty miles east of Yaquina bay. For grandeur of scenery, healthfulness and desirableness generally, this location is not excelled in the state. The town of Philomath is situated on the western boundary of the central part of the Willamette valley, at the foot of the Coast Range. Mary's Peak, the highest mountain on the range, rising grandly as a background only a few miles away, Mary's river within a half mile on the south, the Cascades seeming but a few miles to the east with the Three Sisters, Mt. Jefferson and Mt. Hood plainly visible clad in snowy grandeur, all present a scene sublime and inspiring to the student and lover of nature. The mountain air and ocean breeze are cool and invigorating. There are no saloons in the town—they being excluded by a special provision in the deeds of the land. The society is genial, social, cultured and of a high moral tone. At the annual session of the U. B. Conference in 1865 a proposition was made to that body that the citizens living in the vicinity of the present town of Philomath would donate the sum of \$17,500 towards endowing a college and erecting a suitable building. The proposition was accepted and a Board of Trustees elected.

The college was located the same year on its present site and a town laid out which was christened Philomath—"lover of learning." The work of collecting funds and erecting a building was pushed as rapidly as possible and the college was open for reception of students in October, 1867 with Joseph Hannon, President, and E. Woodward, now of Corvallis, Assistant. Mr. Woodward continued as assistant the next year but Prof. Hannon was succeeded by Prof. E. P. Henderson as President. He in turn was succeeded the next year by James Chambers, with Jackson Gallaher as assistant. In 1880 Rev. J. A. Biddle was elected President, which position he held two years with E. C. Wyatt, A. Brown, Mrs. J. A. Biddle and Miss Cordialia Edwards acting as Assistants. J. Selwood was elected President in 1872 with Miss Irena Smith, Assistant. In 1873, Rev. R. E. Williams was elected President, and served in that capacity three years, and Henry Sheak, Professor of Mathematics and Natural Sciences which position he held eleven years. During President Williams' administration Miss M. F. Lawrence, L. C. Crow, Mrs. L. D. Williams and Miss Elva Breyman served as Assistants in different capacities.

Rev. W. S. Walker was elected President in 1876 and filled the position eight years. His Assistants besides Professor Sheak were Miss Lawrence, Miss Lucinda Edwards, Mrs. Flora Walker, Mrs. C. L. Merriman, Miss Lois Fletcher, Miss Alice Wilcox, Miss Laura Farrow, George Bethers, J. H. Edwards and Jas. R. Parker who served at different times in the various auxiliary departments. The present faculty consists of seven professors and teachers. G. M. Miller, A. M., President and Professor of Ancient Languages, Mental and Moral Sciences; J. M. Rankin, A. B., Professor of Mathe-

matics and Natural Sciences ; Addie Dickman Miller, M. S., Superintendent of Ladies' Department and Teacher of German ; Elnora E. Dickman, Principal of English Preparatory Department ; Henry Sheak, M. S., Principal of Business Institute ; F. P. Jones, Director of Music Department, and Ella Jones, Assistant in Music Department.

The college Building is a substantial brick structure situated in a beautiful campus containing about ten acres well ornamented by maple and fir trees. It is centrally located and connected by walks with all parts of the town. In the northwest corner of the campus is a neat residence for the President of the College, and in the western part is a well arranged, commodious boarding hall, with capacity for the accommodation of between forty and fifty students. Both of these buildings are the property of the College. One half mile west, on Mary's River, connected with the town by side walk, is a beautiful park well fitted up for pleasure grounds, which is a resort for students and a place for holding picnics, commencement exercises and other out door meetings. This is also the property of the College.

The apparatus of the College, including a telescope adapted to astronomical observations, is sufficient to illustrate the principal scientific phenomena. The cabinet affords a good idea of the natural history and mineralogy of the Pacific coast, and the library contains a fair number of valuable works, literary, historical and scientific.

The courses of study are Classical, Scientific, Normal, Preparatory, Commercial, Music and Art.

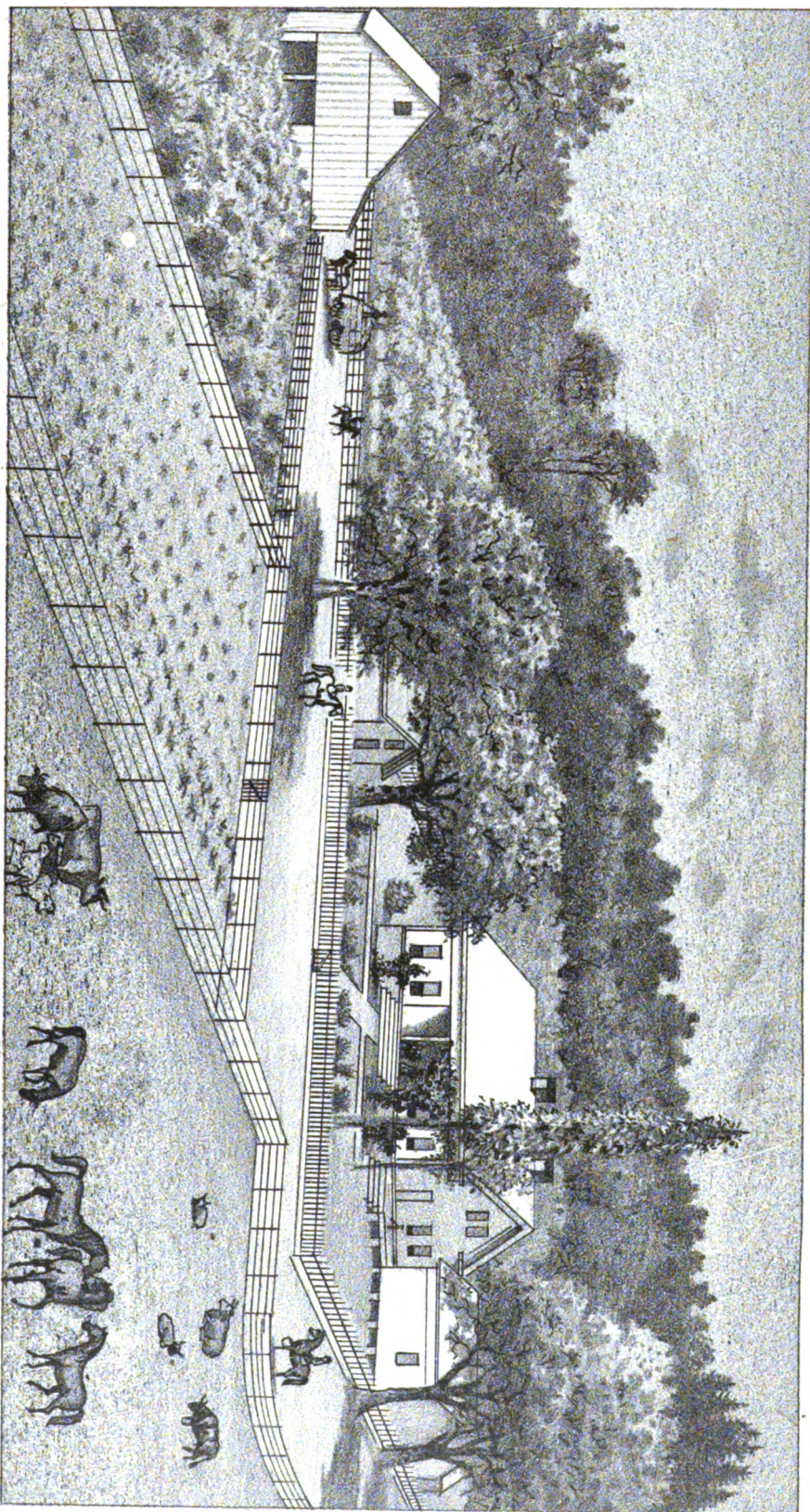
The Classical and Scientific courses are such as are prescribed by the first-class colleges of the west. The student is not compelled to take the entire course of the ancient languages, but is allowed to substitute German or French for a limited number of Greek or Latin texts.

The Normal course is such as is prescribed by most Normal Schools, differing from the Classical and Scientific chiefly in omitting the Greek and Latin—hence being shorter—and including studies and lectures on Didactics. This course fits the student for teaching and gives those who have no disposition to study the Ancient classics a good English scientific education. The usual degrees are conferred upon those completing the Classical or Scientific course and a diploma awarded those completing the Normal course. The Preparatory course fits the student for the more advanced courses or gives him a thorough knowledge of the branches usually taught in the common schools.

There are two Literary Societies in connection with the College, the Philomathic for ladies and gentlemen and the Athenæum for ladies only.

The tuition in collegiate classes per term of three months is \$9. In preparatory classes, \$5. Book-keeping per term, \$10. Instrumental music per term of twenty-four lessons, \$10. Vocal music per term of twenty-four lessons, \$2.

Boarding in private families is \$3.00 per week, at College Boarding Hall \$2.25 per week. The present year thus far has been the most successful in the history of the college. The enrollment in all departments this (fall term) is about one hundred, more than twice the number usually enrolled in the fall term. The college has had an average enrollment of about one hundred students annually, has sent out about twenty *alumni*, several of whom are holding prominent positions in the State, is in a fair con-



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

OAK GROVE.
FARM RESIDENCE OF WM. WYATT.
1 Mile North of Philomath. 2,000 acres.

dition financially, is but little in debt, has endowment fund of over \$10,000 and a good investment in real estate and the indications are that it has entered upon a new era of prosperity.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.—As is the case throughout Oregon, the community of Benton county has been, and is now fully alive to the value of the common school as a factor in its prosperity. So soon as settlements were formed the need of education for the children that had accompanied their parents across the plains and participated in the hardships attendant thereto became prominent and especial inducements were offered to any young man who would undertake the tuition of the young. For this object subscriptions were freely given and as early as 1848, schools were by no means uncommon. The little town of Marysville had hers, while in the building known as Fuller's school house, the official machinery of Benton county was set a-going. As time went on and the necessity grew greater it was met by a public spirit that increased in a like ratio, which has now developed into sixty school districts, with school-houses, even in the remote settlements, that have cost one thousand dollars and upwards.

We have unfortunately been unable to get any actual statistics in this department before the year 1866, on the sixth of November of which year a public school was opened in the upper district of Corvallis by Miss Aurora Watt; while, February 16, 1867, a select school was opened in the southern portion of that city by Lient. William J. Shipley.

From the annual report of the Benton county public schools for the year ending March 31, 1867, we find that the number of legal voters, as shown by district reports, was seven hundred and twenty-one; persons over four and under twenty years of age, one thousand five hundred and twenty-seven; males, seven hundred and eighty-three; females seven hundred and forty-four; average number of months during which school was taught, five; average attendance in each district, twenty-nine; number of districts reported, twenty-four; new districts established during the year, three; whole number of districts in the county, thirty; male teachers employed, twenty; female, ten; average salary per month of male teachers, forty-one dollars; of female teachers, thirty-one dollars; while, new school-houses were built in Districts Nos. 4, 9, 19 and 28, this last being the South Corvallis school, which cost one thousand three hundred and ninety-four dollars. The North Corvallis school-house was also built in 1867 at a cost of eight hundred and fifty dollars.

The Superintendent of schools in his annual report for the year 1867-68 states the number of legal voters to be eight hundred and sixteen; males over four and under twenty years of age, eight hundred and sixty-seven; females, seven hundred and sixty-seven; number of quarters in which school was taught, fifty; number of scholars in average attendance, six hundred and forty-three; school-houses built, one in 1853, two in 1854, two in 1855, three in 1856, three in 1858, one in 1860, one in 1862, one in 1863, one in 1865, one in 1866, seven in 1867; number of districts reporting, twenty-eight, not reporting, two; male teachers employed during the year, thirty-four, and females, five.

From the foregoing it will be gathered that no fewer than twenty-three public school-houses were erected in fourteen years a fact which fully demonstrates the interest taken in the cause of education.

"Independent School House." These words are painted over the door of a neat little frame building, about nine miles southwest of Corvallis. The plot of ground upon which it stands—about two or three acres—is surrounded by a substantial fence and about one-half of it thickly set out in maples. The location is excellent, high and dry, and a county road passes its front. It is surrounded by an intelligent, enterprising and hospitable community, and for fine farms, grand scenery, excellence of water and evidences of thrift and prosperity, is not excelled by any portion of country that it has been our fortune to visit. There in the early part of 1867, Rev. C. H. Wallace commenced to preach to only two or three families. There was no church organization at the time, but a large attendance under the Cumberland Presbyterian denomination soon was the rule, but which since has considerably diminished.

In March, 1869, the number of school districts in the county had increased to thirty-five, of which only twenty-eight had reported. In these the persons between the ages of four and twenty years numbered one thousand seven hundred and fifty-three, there being of these eight hundred and twenty-one males, and nine hundred and thirty-two females.

From the school statistics of the county for the year ending March 7, 1870, we find that the whole number of school districts was but thirty-four; of these twenty-nine kept school at least during three months of the year. In these there were eight hundred legal voters; nine hundred and ten males and eight hundred and thirty-eight female scholars, while the number of persons between the ages of four and twenty years of age was one thousand seven hundred and forty-eight. School was taught during forty-six quarters, making an average of five months to each district; the average number of scholars in attendance being six hundred and six, or twenty-two for each district. The number of High schools at this time was three.

For the year ending April, 1873, Superintendent of Schools, A. R. Brown, reports the number of legal voters in the several districts to be nine hundred and fifty-eight; persons over four and under twenty years of age, two thousand and forty-four; number of male scholars, one thousand and forty-three; females, one thousand and one. School was taught for fifty-two and one-half quarters, the average number of scholars in attendance being seven hundred and five and five-eighths, while the value of the school-houses (including Philomath College) was twenty thousand three hundred and fifty-nine dollars.

Sufficient has been said to show the steady increase of the attendance in the public schools of Benton county, and such would hardly have been were it not that extreme care has been taken to provide the best instructors and an able Superintendent, whose wise administration has over and over again called him to fill the arduous duties of the position. At the present time no county in Oregon has greater reason to be proud of her scholastic institutions than Benton.

About the beginning of the year 1833, four Flat-head Indians, who had traveled on foot all the way from Oregon, reached Fort Clark, at St. Louis, Missouri, and giving an account of the object of their journey, said that a trader, who had been present at some of their religious ceremonies, had told them of a better way than their of worshipping the Great Spirit; that the white people away toward the rising sun were in possession of the true method; and also of a book from which this had been derived;

and that desirous of learning the better way, and of obtaining this book, they had made their long and perilous journey.

The fact that such a delegation had come from such a quarter, at such risk and through such hardships, was immediately published broadcast and made the ground of stirring appeals in favor of a mission at once to these savages "feeling after God." In response to these petitions, Rev. Jason Lee volunteered his services as missionary, and was immediately appointed. Daniel Lee was afterwards associated with him, and these two in company with a Captain Wyeth, who was to conduct them and others across the plains, left St. Louis, April 10, 1834, for their unknown journey. They arrived at Vancouver in the following September and in October (fifty years ago) located the old mission a few miles below what is now Salem, the capital of Oregon.

This was the origin of the Methodist Episcopal Church in this State. In May, 1837, these missionaries were reinforced by the arrival of Dr. E. White, Mr. A. Beers, and their wives, Misses Ann M. Pitman, Susan Downing and Elvira Johnson, and Mr. W. H. Wilson, as assistants, and in September following by the arrival of Rev. D. Leslie and family, Rev. H. K. W. Perkins and Miss Margaret Smith.

In March, 1838, Mr. Lee returned to the East, and, at his urgent request, an additional supply of laborers was sent from New York in October, 1839, and arrived in Oregon the next May. The names of those composing this reinforcement, who were permanently connected with the mission, were Revs. A. F. Waller, G. Hines, J. L. Parrish, L. H. Judson, James Olley, Dr. J. S. Babcock, Messrs. George Abernethy, H. Campbell, H. B. Brewer, W. Raymond, and their families; Misses C. A. Clark, Elmira Phelps, and Orpha Lancton.

About the time of Mr. Lee's return to the East, a new station was established at The Dalles. Immediately after the arrival of this reinforcement, a conference was held in Vancouver. At this time a mission to the Umpqua Valley was projected, and, in the following autumn, Jason Lee and G. Hines, accompanied by Dr. White, made a tour to that place. The mission, however, was not established. In 1841, another meeting of the missionaries was held at the old mission premises below Salem. Early in 1842, the first steps were taken, which resulted at a later day in founding Willamette University. The first subscription towards the building, amounting to more than four thousand dollars, is still in existence. The original building, situated about four miles from Salem, was sold before occupied and the seat of the institution was removed to Salem by the purchase from the Missionary Society of the building now known as the Old Institute. In 1842 and 1843 the annual meetings of the missionaries were held in Salem. In the latter year Jason Lee left for the East. He was superceded before his return, by Rev. George Gary, who arrived in May, 1844, and immediately called a conference in Salem of all connected with the mission. His chief object was to close its secular business. To do this, he was invested by the Eastern Board with almost unlimited powers. Having accomplished this design, he returned to the East in 1846 and was succeeded by William Roberts, who, accompanied by J. H. Wilbur, arrived in 1847.

In 1848 the general conference authorized the organization of the Oregon and California Conference. This was carried into effect the year following. The first session was held in the chapel of the Oregon Institute and began September 15, 1849.

The following names appear on the roll of members: W. Roberts, D. Leslie, A. F. Waller, I. Owen, Wm. Taylor, J. H. Wilbur and J. L. Parrish. The returns showed a membership of three hundred and forty-eight in full connection and fifty-six on trial. The second session was held in Oregon City. F. S. Hoyt, E. Bannister, S. D. Simonds and N. Doane had been transferred to the conference during the year. The statistics report three hundred and ninety-three members in full connection and seventy-six on probation in Oregon. The third session was held in Salem. During the year C. S. Kingsley, L. T. Woodward and J. W. Miller had been transferred for the Oregon work. The membership had increased to four hundred and seventy-five in full connection, and one hundred and seventy on probation. The fourth session was held in Portland, beginning September 2, 1852. T. H. Pearne, I. Dillon and P. G. Buchanan had been transferred during the year. This year the first steps were taken toward the establishment of a conference paper. The charges reported five hundred and fifty-eight members in full connection and two hundred and fourteen on trial. This was the last session of the Oregon and California Mission Conference.

The Oregon Annual Conference was organized the year following and held its first session in Salem, beginning March the seventeenth, under the presidency of Bishop Ames. It contained a membership of seven hundred and seventy-three in full connection and two hundred and twenty-four on trial.

There has been a steady increase of membership each year, with a single exception, since the organization of the conference. This was in 1863, when a decrease of seventeen members and ninety-seven probationers was reported.

The church never gave greater evidence of vitality than at present. In addition to the increase in membership it is multiplying its churches and improving their appearance, founding schools, and filling them with students, raising men within its own borders for the ministry instead of depending on a foreign supply, in short taking that careful oversight of every religious interest which gives proof of a vigilant and vigorous Christian organization.

As a matter of general and historical interest, it may be well to record in this place the fact that Rev. A. F. Waller, died at Salem, December 26, 1872, in the sixty-sixth year of his age. The name of "Father" Waller was a household word throughout the State, and everybody loved and respected him. He acted a prominent and important part in the formation of the Territorial Government, as a faithful, zealous and untiring minister of the Prince of Peace and was full of good words and works; while, nearly a year later, December 8, 1873, his co-laborer, Rev. Gustavus Hines, died in the same city, after a lingering illness of two years.

Let us now introduce to the reader a brief account of the different church establishments within the confines of Benton county.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The first society of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Benton county was organized at a school-house, (built by Methodists principally) on the Donation Claim of A. Fuller, about five miles north of where Marysville (now Corvallis) was afterwards built, by Rev. John McKenney; Rev. William Roberts being Presiding Elder, and Revs. A. F. Waller and Father Helms, traveling preachers. Brother Samuel Starr and William F. Dixon being appointed class leaders. These transactions took place in the year 1847 when thirty persons united with the

church. In the fall of 1849 the "class" changed its place of meeting to the house of John Stewart, about one mile northeast from the town, but in 1850, they built a log school-house in Marysville on Lot No. 7., Block, No. 1, Dixon's Addition, where meetings were held until 1855, when a commodious edifice was raised on Lot No. 6, Block No. 4., Dixon's Addition, where the meetings have continued to be held up to the present time.

The first Quarterly Conference for Corvallis Circuit convened in the Church, November 29, 1850, Rev. A. F. Waller, in the chair; Rev. L. Case, Preacher in charge; Rev. William Kennedy, Presiding Elder. At this time Abratha Newton, John Stewart and William Teal were elected Stewards; William F. Dixon, Class leader; Rev. L. C. Phillips, Local preacher and Bible agent; William Teal, District steward; N. Z. Miller, E. Liggett and William B. Carter were added to the Board of Stewards; W. B. Carter, Recording Steward. The next Quarterly meeting was held at Gingle's school-house, ten miles to the north of Corvallis, March 7, 1857, Rev. A. F. Waller, Presiding Elder, when another "class" was organized.

In 1854 a Sabbath school was organized in Corvallis by J. W. Williams, H. F. Williams and Alexander Bennett which still continues its usefulness. A list of pastors of the church in rotation from 1857 to 1885, inclusive: Revs. N. Doane, D. E. Blain, J. O. Raynor, William S. Lewis, George M. Berry, G. Hines, I. D. Driver, N. Clark, J. James, E. A. Judkins, R. C. Smith, W. T. Chapman, J. Wesley Miller, J. W. Vancleve, J. W. York, G. W. Day, C. A. Judkins, L. A. Banks, H. Patterson, G. W. Bennett, W. T. Chapman, S. A. Starr, F. Elliott, G. W. Bennett, D. W. Nichols, — Skipworth.

In the year 1848 a "class" was organized at the residence of John Luce, at the Belknap Settlement, in the southern portion of Benton county, by Rev. John Kennedy, which was followed, in 1850, by the erection of a school-house that received the name "Ebenezer" and in which, soon after its completion, the first Annual Conference for Oregon was held under the presidency of Bishop Simpson with Revs. T. H. Pearne, Joseph L. Parrish, and other officiating ministers.

In September, 1848, Rev. Leander Balou held a Camp Meeting on the Donation Claim of Mr. Motley, about three miles and a half to the north of town. In 1850 a "class" was organized at A. Newton's (now Liberty) school-house. Rev. Isaac Miller, being preacher in charge; that at Gingle's school-house being called into existence, March 7, 1857; while, at an early date "classes" were brought to fruition in King's Valley, Matzger's mills, and Monroe.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.—The first society of Baptists of Benton county was organized in the year 1848 about five miles north of Corvallis by Rev. Dr. Hill. In 1853, Hon. J. C. Avery donated to it Lots Nos. 1 and 2, in Block No. 16, upon which was built—for those times—a commodious edifice, but during the winter of 1855, a heavy fall of snow caused its fall, and the society failing to rebuild, the lots reverted to the original owner, these, however being purchased shortly afterwards by a "Free Thinker." Very little was heard of the society until December 30, 1876, when it re-organized by Rev. J. A. Hunsaker who took charge for one year, preaching semi-monthly. The next pastor to take charge for a short time was J. T. Taylor, after which the church was without a pastor until 1879, when Rev. F. B. Davidson took

charge with seventeen members, the meetings being held in the chapel of The State Agricultural College. A lot having been purchased on Fourth street, the foundation of a building was laid, but the society failing to meet, it disappeared in less than a year, since when it has not shown any signs of activity.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—The foundation of this church in Benton county dates back to September 26, 1853, when three members, viz: John Grubbs, S. K. Brown and Mrs. E. Belle Hanna formed themselves into a congregation and placed themselves under the pastorate of Rev. J. A. Hanna, at Marysville, now Corvallis. The congregation now meets in a neat edifice, with a tall, graceful spire, on Fourth street. The names of the clergymen who have occupied the pulpit since its inauguration are Revs. J. A. Hanna, Dr. Geary, H. R. Avery, A. Simpson, W. Monteith, R. Wiley, D. K. Nesbit, L. G. Downing, I. F. Knowles, H. P. Dunning.

There is an affiliated church at Oak Ridge, eight miles to the southwest of Corvallis with a good membership. The Sabbath schools of both churches are well attended. In the course of its thirty-one years of life, the Presbyterian church in Benton county has passed many vicissitudes, while that at the county seat is even now without a regular pastor.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH.—This congregation meets for worship in the chapel of the State Agricultural College. The church was organized a short time prior to 1859, Rev. James Kelsay, being minister. About the year 1860, Rev. O. Fisher came to Corvallis and remained in charge of the church for four years or thereabouts. During his ministry there was a great revival of religion, the influence of which was felt far and near. The church membership varied from fifty to seventy-five and congregations were crowded and attentive. A series of ministers followed Mr. Fisher, amongst them being Revs. Messrs. Sears, Stall, Short and White. The present clergyman is the Rev. Professor Joseph Emory who conducts the services with great success and acceptance to the congregation, which fully maintains its numbers.

EVANGELICAL CHURCH.—This church was organized in Corvallis by Rev. J. Croassman, in the court-house, in 1867, where the services were then held. Rev. J. H. Bates followed as pastor. The church was afterward, for a long time, without a regular minister, being served at intervals only. When Rev. W. C. Kantner was appointed in the fall of 1877, but few members were remaining in the city. At King's Valley and the independent appointments, the work had developed and at the former place a church was built. During Mr. Kantner's ministration an appointment was taken up at Oak Grove school-house, where eighteen members were received. The church in Corvallis, also the Sunday school, prospered and received a number of accessions. The next to take charge was Rev. J. Bowersox, the present pastor being Rev. Mr. Kreger. The congregations are large and the interest fair, the outlook being hopeful. The membership in Corvallis is in the neighborhood of fifty, with congregations averaging one hundred. Membership at the Independent appointment is about thirty, with about forty at Oak Grove, each having a fair prospect for the future.

ST. MARY'S CATHOLIC CHAPEL.—Was built in the year 1861 and consecrated by Archbishop Blanchet. The parish extended over the whole county and in 1875 was under the charge of Rev. Father Van Lin. There are about one hundred and forty communicants of over twelve years of age and some two hundred children who are

being educated in the tenets of the Roman Catholic Church. Father Van Lin's predecessor was Father Macklin, and before him was Father Gibney. The parish is now in charge of Rev. Father White. Until 1869 the charge was served from Salem. The church edifice is a neat wooden structure, standing on Fourth street, in the immediate neighborhood of the Presbyterian Church.

There is also a Roman Catholic Church at Monroe, which was built in 1881. It is seventy by forty feet with a steeple ninety feet in height. It was dedicated in May, 1882, the first pastor being Rev. Father Wenderline; the present incumbent is Father White, with whom there is a congregation of about twenty families. The building, which cost two thousand dollars, stands on a lot donated for the purpose by A. Wilhelm, who was mainly instrumental in bringing about its construction.

EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—This church is called The Church of the Good Samaritan, but has now ceased to be a regular parish. The congregation was constituted in the year 1872 by Bishop Morris and Rev. M. Babcock was the first clergyman. There were at the beginning but eight communicants and a small congregation. Rev. R. L. Stevens followed and divided his time between the charge of Albany and of Corvallis, but after his serious illness, the congregation was left nearly a year without the regular services of a clergyman. The Rev. R. A. Habersham, then took charge of the regular duty, and since his removal to another scene of labor the services have been most efficiently performed by Wallis Nash Esquire.

In the month of June, 1882, this church received a gift of a baptismal font presented by Mrs. Nicholson as a memorial to her son I. Herbert Nicholson, who died in Corvallis December 24, 1881. It is carved in stone by Ira Miller, of Corvallis, from a photograph sent by Mrs. Nicholson, of the ancient font in Aller church, Somersetshire, England, in which Alfred the Great caused King Guthran, the Dane, and the rest of his prisoners to be baptised after the decisive victory near Langport, Somersetshire, in the ninth century—more than one thousand years ago.

THE UNITED BRETHREN IN CHRIST.—The church of the United Brethren in Christ was organized about 1774 by Rev. Wm. Otterbein at Baltimore, Maryland. On account of its opposition to slavery it never operated in the Southern States until after the rebellion, but spread rapidly in the North and Northwest. Its opposition to secret orders and the use, manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors which together with slavery have always been prohibited by it, has prevented it becoming popular in some localities, and although it has done the major part of its work in rural districts, it has large congregations in many cities in the East and is building up in the rapidly growing towns of the West. It operates upon the itinerant system, is thoroughly republican in government and differs but little in its cardinal doctrines from other evangelistic churches of the Arminian faith. It has a membership of over 160,000, has prosperous missions in Africa and Germany and among the Chinese on the Pacific Coast. It is abreast also with denominations of its size in the educational work, having a prosperous Theological Seminary in Dayton, Ohio, and one or more educational institutions in almost every State where it has an organized membership. The U. B. Church organized its first annual conference in Oregon in 1855, and did a great deal of evangelistic work among the pioneers. Its membership in this State is at present

about 2000. It has three organized churches in Benton county and a membership of about two hundred.

CHAPTER XL.

LEGISLATIVE HISTORY.

Chronicles of Organization and Political Annals.

BENTON COUNTY was organized by Act of the House of Representatives of Oregon Territory, the bill being signed by Robert Newell, Speaker, and approved by Governor George Abernethy, December 23, 1847, its boundaries being described as follows:

Commencing in the middle of the Willamette river, at the southeast corner of Polk county and running south along the main channel of said river to the Middle Fork thereof; thence up said Middle Fork to its source; thence due south to the forty-second parallel of north latitude; thence west along said parallel to the Pacific ocean; thence north along the coast of said ocean to the southern boundary of Polk county.

By a glance at the map of Oregon of to-day it will be seen that this vast tract included nearly all of the present county of Lane, and the whole of Douglas, Coos, Curry, Josephine and Jackson counties.

The early settlers in this immense district gave but little attention to the legal forms of law, much less of their observance. The community of interests was sufficient for the needs of the little settlements; each individual member seemed to vie with his neighbor in his efforts towards good-fellowship and the maintenance of peaceable relations.

With the granting to Oregon, in 1849, of the rights of a Territory the governmental machinery of Benton county was set in motion. The records of the County Commissioners Court open with these words:

Be it remembered that by virtue of an Act of the Congress of the United States of America, approved August 14, A. D. 1849, entitled "An Act to establish the Territorial Government of Oregon," and by virtue of an Act of the Legislature of the Territory of Oregon established by the Act aforesaid of the Congress aforesaid, entitled "An act to establish a Probate Court and define its duties and powers" passed September 29, A. D. 1849, and "An Act to authorize the Probate Court to do County Business," and also "An Act supplementary to the Act aforesaid, of the Legislature aforesaid fixing the times and places of holding said Courts in the several Counties of the Territory of Oregon aforesaid": A regular term of the Probate Court in and for Benton county, in the Territory aforesaid, occurred on Monday,

September 2, A. D. 1850, but there not being a quorum present the Court stood adjourned until the next day, when a quorum still being absent the court adjourned until the third day, when the Hon. O. F. Clark and George Belknap, Judges thereof, and William Knott, Clerk thereof, having been previously qualified and commissioned, were present to wit: At Fuller's school house, on the fourth day of September, A. D., 1850, at which said term the following proceeding was had: The court being called it was there and then adjourned until the following day, at which time they duly met. The first act performed being the filing of the assessment roll of the county made by Samuel F. Starr, Assessor of the county.

The Probate Court again met December 2, 1850, O. F. Clark and George Belknap, Judges, with Wm. Knott, Clerk; the business being the approval of letters of administration and bonds granted to William Taylor, Administrator of the estate of Thomas Taylor, deceased; and the like grant to Mary Morgan in the case of Daniel Morgan, deceased.

The first term of the District Court was held at the house of J. C. Avery, on Mary's river, Hon. O. C. Pratt, Judge, September 3, 1849, but there being no business to be brought forward, it stood adjourned until the next regular term, which sat September 29, 1851, when A. G. Hovey was appointed clerk of the District Court and Master and Commissioner in Chancery for the county of Benton. The first case tried by this Court was that of Thomas M. Read *versus* Oscar Clark, an action of "Trespass on premises," which was continued; while, at the same sederunt John Feichter declared his intention of renouncing fealty to the sovereign of Baden, and becoming a citizen of the United States.

On September 5, 1850, the Probate Court, as transacting the business of the county, directed notice to be given to the authorities of Polk county to have the boundary line between it and Benton county surveyed, and appointed J. C. Avery to represent them in the matter, which was duly done, but it was not until September 5, 1854, that it was officially defined. The southern boundary of the county was established January 15, 1851, upon the creation of Lane county, and again more definitely fixed in 1861, on the third day of April of which year, the County Commissioner, whose office had been created, appointed George Mercer to survey and run the county line between Lane and Benton, commencing at a point due south of Hinton's ford on Long Tom; thence east to the Willamette river; thence running west from said ford, so as to include all the settlements. This Mr. Mercer did and on the following day made his report as follows: "Beginning at middle of Hinton's ford on Long Tom; thence running south three miles to a point in B. P. Richardson's field, about one chain south of north boundary: set stake marked fore an aft, C. L. (county line); on the north B. C., on the south L. C. (Benton and Lane counties), deposited charcoal and built mound six feet square; thence running east across Long Tom, running through Luther Hashbrouck's field about four chains south of north boundary: passed about four feet north of John Williamson's house and about one chain south of Cooper's old house: marked white oak on slough of Willamette about ten chains east of Cooper's house, eighteen inches in diameter, C. L., B. C., and L. C. same as at stake, for eastern terminus; thence west from stake three miles, south of Hinton's ford, over north part of Long Ridge, south of Kizer's, passed through the north part of Mahew's pasture

over Long Ridge, bearing northeast and southwest, passed a little north of dividing ridge, between the waters of Muddy and Baird's creeks, crossed mountain, on to Alsea creek, about one-fourth of a mile south of D. Hawley's saw-mill, marked hemlock twenty-four inches in diameter for western terminus: all trees on line marked with blaze and notch near the top, at all prominent points where trees could be had, marked the initials C. L." This completed the survey of the boundary line of Benton county, leaving them as they now exist.

The next duty devolving upon the court was the order for a tax levy of two mills on the assessable property in the county, which completed the arduous labors of that term so far as is of especial historical interest.

It now became necessary to officially recognize a county seat; for this purpose Joseph C. Avery, under date July 8, 1851, tendered a bond conveying to the county forty acres of land in the town of Marysville (now Corvallis) for county seat purposes, but which, after consideration, was returned to him, September the first. On the same day he again presented another instrument which too was rejected by the court; but on that following, a deed conveying blocks numbers thirteen, fourteen, fifteen, nineteen, twenty and twenty-one in the town of Marysville, and lands on the south and west sufficient to make forty acres, to the county for the erecting of public buildings was accepted. It must not be forgotten, however, that William F. Dixon had also donated a like amount of ground for similar purposes but the deeds which granted it not meeting with the approval of the authorities, for reasons which shall appear in the history of the city of Corvallis, once more returned them for rectification, which was effected, September 6, 1852, and the land ordered surveyed by J. P. Welsh. On the eighteenth the survey and plat was accepted, the blocks and lots ordered numbered and "that portion not heretofore recorded" directed to be so placed on record as the "County Addition to the Town of Marysville." Immediately thereafter these county lots were offered to purchasers at the following terms: one-third cash; one-third in six months, and the remainder in one year, there being realized under this head the sum of three thousand five hundred and forty-nine dollars, up to and inclusive of July 5, 1853.

The deed of J. C. Avery as recorded in the office of the County Recorder in Liber B. p. 252, *et seq.*, is dated August 27, 1856, and shows a consideration of one hundred dollars. It recites that the party of the first part doth "grant, bargain, sell, alien, remise, release and convey unto the said party of the second part [the county of Benton] and to her assigns for ever, all their title and interest in and to all these town lots, parts and parcels of land, described as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the center of Third street where Jackson street crosses the said Third street in the town of Corvallis, Benton county, Oregon Territory, according to the recorded plat of said town and running north seventy-seven degrees, thirty minutes west twenty-eight chains and thirty-one links; thence south twelve degrees, thirty minutes, west ten chains; thence south eighty-eight degrees, thirty minutes, west one chain and seventy links; thence south eighteen degrees, forty-five minutes, west three chains and forty-nine links; thence south seventy-one degrees, fifteen minutes, east twenty chains and fifteen links; thence north eighteen degrees, forty-five minutes, east along Fifth street three chains and forty-nine links; thence south seventy-one degrees, fifteen minutes, east through the center of Blocks twenty-two and sixteen, eight chains and thirty links; thence north

eighteen degrees, forty-five minutes along the center of Third street fourteen chains and twenty-one links, to the place of beginning, containing forty acres, all in the town of Corvallis, in the county of Benton and Territory of Oregon.

JOS. C. AVERY. [Seal]

MARTHA AVERY. [Seal]

Witnesses: E. HOLGATE,
J. K. SMITH.

Acknowledged August 27, 1856; Recorded December, 1856.

The deed of William M. Dixon, as recorded in Liber B. p. 254, *et seq.*, is dated November 19, 1856, and shows a consideration of five hundred dollars. It recites that the party of the first part "doth grant, bargain, sell, alien, remise, release and convey unto the said party of the second part [the county of Benton] and to her assigns forever, all the right, title and interest to the said party of the first part, to the following described tract or parcel of land, situated in the town of Corvallis, Dixon's Addition, to-wit:

Beginning in Jackson street at the center of Third street; thence running north in the center of said Third street, forty-six rods; thence west far enough to include forty acres, after excepting lots numbers one, four, nine and eleven, in block nine in the said described land, being previously disposed of in the town of Corvallis, county of Benton and Territory of Oregon.

W. F. DIXON. [Seal]

JULIA ANN DIXON. [Seal]

Witnesses: J. W. DIXON,
J. W. HARRIS.

Acknowledged before William L. Cardwell, Judge of Probate, November 19, 1856; Recorded December 12, 1856.

Benton county was first divided into precincts for election purposes by order of the court, July 8, 1851. Those then created were but three in number, viz:

NUMBER ONE.—That portion lying north of a line commencing at Oak Point on the Willamette river running in a westerly direction north of the residence of William Knotts to a creek known as Rinehart's creek; thence along said creek and in a westerly direction to the divide between Mary's river and the waters of the Luckiamute.

The place for holding election was declared to be at the house of Joseph Hughart; Judges, James Watson, Francis Writsman, Arnold Fuller.

NUMBER TWO.—That Precinct No. 2, shall be known as that portion lying south of Precinct No. 1, and between a line commencing on the Willamette river, running in a westerly direction, including the residence of Thomas Norris, to the mouth of a slough between Jacob Martin's and Liggett's school-house; thence up said slough to the mountain.

The place for holding elections was declared to be at the Marysville school-house; Judges, John Trapp, William Knotts, William Matzger.

NUMBER THREE.—That the remaining portion of Benton county, on the south, be created Precinct No. 3.

The place for holding elections was declared to be at Lloyd's school-house; Judges, John Lloyd, Jacob Martin, Jesse H. Caton.

This last precinct was found to be too unwieldy, therefore, April 3, 1854, the court created from Precinct No. 3.

NUMBER FOUR.—Commencing on the Willamette river, at the southeast corner of Precinct No. 2; thence westerly on the south line of Precinct No. 2, to Muddy creek; thence up said creek to the residence of Widow Starr, in the Belknap Gap; thence due south to the county line; thence east on said line to the Willamette river; thence down said river to the place of beginning.

The place for holding elections was established at Jenneyopolis.

Under date April 5, 1854, another precinct was called into existence as

NUMBER FIVE.—Commencing at the Polk county line at King's Valley; thence south embracing all the settlements in said valley and all the settlers on the north side of the north branch of Mary's river above and including the settlement of William Caldwell.

The place of holding elections was established at King's valley school-house, on L. C. Norton's claim.

On April 4, 1855, the inhabitants of Alsea valley were attached to Precinct No. 2 for election purposes, it being then ordered that the line of that precinct should be so changed as to include all the inhabitants thereof. April 5, 1858, the voting place of Precinct No. 1 was removed to the town of Tampico; while those of Precincts Nos. 4 and 5 were transferred to the home of Dr. Aaron Richardson and the Inlow school-house respectively.

There was created, February 6, 1866, with the following boundaries, the under-mentioned precincts:

NUMBER SIX.—Commencing on the county line between Benton and Lane counties, where the section line between sections three and four in township fifteen south, range seven west, intersects said line; thence north to the township line between townships twelve and thirteen; thence west to the east line of the Reservation; thence south to the county line; thence east to the place of beginning.

The place of holding elections was established at the house of Jacob Holgate in Alsea valley.

NUMBER SEVEN.—Commencing on the county line between Polk and Benton counties, where the section line between sections seven and eight, township ten south, range seven west intersects said line; thence south to township line between townships twelve and thirteen; thence west on said line to a point directly south of a point on Yaquina road one-fourth of a mile above Tide City (the old steamboat landing); thence north to said point last named; thence up Yaquina river and valley to the east line of the Reservation; thence north to the north line of Benton county; thence east to the place of beginning. To be known as Pioneer Precinct No. 7.

The place of holding elections was established at the house of George W. Bethers.

NUMBER EIGHT.—This precinct to embrace all territory and settlers in that part of Benton county, lying and being west of and not included in Precincts Nos. 6 and 7.

The place of holding elections was established at Oysterville, at the house of Captain Dodge.

Precincts Nos. 3 and 4 were, March 7, 1866, partitioned into three precincts as follows:

MONROE.—Beginning at the Willamette river on the township line between townships thirteen and fourteen south, range five west; thence west on township line to the section line between sections three and four, township fourteen south, range seven west; thence south to the county line between Lane and Benton counties; thence east to the Willamette river; thence down said river to the place of beginning. The place of voting to be at the school-house in Monroe.

WILLAMETTE.—Commencing at a point on the south boundary of Precinct No. 2 where the section line between sections twenty-seven and twenty-eight, township twelve south, range five west, intersects said south boundary; thence east along the south line of Precinct No. 2 to the Willamette river; thence up said river with its meanderings to the township line between townships thirteen and fourteen south, range five west (being the north boundary of Precinct No. 4—Monroe); thence west on said township lines of the section lines between sections thirty-three and thirty-four, township thirteen south, range five west; thence north to the place of beginning. The place of holding elections to be at Winkle school-house.

MUDDY.—Commencing on the south boundary line of Precinct No. 2 where the section line between sections twenty-seven and twenty-eight, township twelve south, range five west, intersects said line; thence westerly following said south boundary line of Precinct No. 2 to the east line of Precinct No. 6; thence south to township line between sections thirty-three and thirty-four, township thirteen south, range five west; thence north to the place of beginning. The place of voting to be at Feichter's school-house.

Thus it will be seen that at the half year ending June 30, 1866, the county was divided into nine precincts which, besides the numbers they bore, were named Soap Creek, Corvallis, Willamette, Monroe, King's Valley, Alsea, Pioneer, Yaquina and Muddy. This distribution continued until 1868 when the southern line of Precinct No. 2, was re-established as follows:

CORVALLIS.—Commencing on the Willamette river; thence running in a westerly direction, including the former residence of Thomas Norris; thence in a direct line to the southeast corner of section thirty-one, township twelve south, range five west.

PHILOMATH.—Commencing on the section line between sections four and five, township twelve south, range five west, at a point where the township line between townships eleven and twelve south, range five west, intersects said section line; thence south to Muddy creek; thence following Muddy creek to the township line between townships twelve and thirteen south, range five west; thence west on said township line to the east boundary of Precinct No. 6; thence north to township line between townships eleven and twelve; thence east to the place of beginning. And that the voters at the head of Wells creek, vote in said precinct. The place of holding elections to be at the College in the town of Philomath.

PIONEER.—Commencing at a point on the county line between Benton and Polk counties, north from the dividing ridge between Wiley Norton and Carter Troxell; thence south (including Alkali valley,) to the section line between sections sixteen and twenty-one, township eleven south, range seven west; thence west to the range line between ranges seven and eight; thence south to the Alsea precinct; thence west to the east boundary line of Elk City precinct, No. 11; thence north to the county line;

thence east to the place of beginning. The place of holding elections to be at the house of T. Lytles.

ELK CITY.—From and including Charles May's claim on the Yaquina road south to Alsea precinct, north to the county line; on the west, from Mill creek, running south to the Alsea precinct and north to the Siletz Reservation. Elk City school-house to be the place of holding elections.

YAQUINA.—All that territory lying west of the west line of Elk City precinct, be and is set off and established as Yaquina precinct, No. 8, and that the place of holding elections be at S. Dodge's, in Oysterville.

By this new arrangement there were eleven precincts, viz: Soap Creek (No. 1); Corvallis (No. 2); Willamette (No. 3); Monroe (No. 4); King's Valley (No. 5); Alsea (No. 6); Pioneer (No. 7); Yaquina (No. 8); Muddy (No. 9); Philomath (No. 10); Elk City (No. 11). On April 4, 1870, the places of holding elections in some of these were changed to a more convenient locality, thus: In Yaquina precinct the Ocean House at Newport was substituted for the residence of Capt. Dodge at Oysterville; in Pioneer, it was removed from the house of Jesse Heptonstall to that of T. Lytle; and in Alsea, it was transferred to the school-house, in lieu of the residence of Jacob Holgate; while, it was then ordered that J. McP. Brun, William Burge and William Hammond be attached to Philomath precinct for the purpose of voting.

On April 2, 1872, Precinct No. 12, was created, as under:

TUM TUM.—Commencing at the junction of the Yaquina and Little Elk rivers; thence running south to Big Elk creek; thence up said creek to its head, including all the voters up said creek and its tributaries from the junction of the western line with said creek; thence in a northerly direction to and including the farm of George and James Cross; thence in a westerly direction to the dividing ridge between the waters of Little Elk and Yaquina rivers; thence down said divide to the place of beginning. The place of voting to be at the house of James A. Parrish, in Tum Tum valley.

At this term of the court the place of voting in Pioneer precinct, No. 7, was changed from the residence of T. Lytle to the Pioneer House, kept by Caleb Mason; while, April 8, 1874, Precinct, No. 13, was created, viz:

LOWER ALSEA.—Commencing at Scott creek on the Alsea river; thence south to the south line of Benton county; thence west to the Pacific ocean; thence up the beach (north) to Beaver creek; thence east to a point due north of the place of beginning; thence south to the place of beginning. The place of holding elections to be at Thomas Toby's, on Alsea river.

ALSEA, No. 6.—Ordered that the west boundary of Alsea precinct be extended to the east boundary of the Lower Alsea precinct, No. 13.

YAQUINA, No. 8.—Ordered that the north line of the Lower Alsea precinct, be the south line of Yaquina precinct, No. 8.

This arrangement obtained until April 3, 1876, when Precinct No. 14 came into existence:

TOLEDO.—Commencing at the middle line of township eleven south, range ten west, where it intersects the Yaquina river; thence in a northerly and easterly direction (to include the Siletz Agency) to the county line; thence west to a point due north of the section line between sections twenty-six and twenty-seven, township eleven

south, range eleven west; thence south to the north line of the Alsea precinct; thence east to a point due south of the middle line of township eleven south, range ten west; thence north to the place of beginning. The place of voting to be at the house of John Graham.

This step necessitated the relocation and re-establishment of Precincts No. 11, and No. 8 as follows:

ELK CITY.—Ordered that the territory included in the following bounds be set off and established as Election Precinct No. 11, Elk City Precinct. On the east from and including Charles May's on the Yaquina road; south to Alsea precinct and north to the county line; on the west by the east line of Toledo precinct, No. 14; on the south by Alsea precinct; and on the north by the county line. The place of voting to be at Elk City Hotel in Elk City.

YAQUINA.—Commencing at a point in the county line between Tillamook and Benton counties, due north of the section line between sections twenty-six and twenty-seven, township eleven south, range eleven west; thence south to the north line of Lower Alsea precinct; thence west to the Pacific ocean; thence northerly to the county line and thence east to the place of beginning. The place of voting to be at Pioneer House in Newport.

The east line of this precinct was changed, however, April 1, 1878, when the Court directed the location of the precinct line on the section line running north and south between sections twenty-five and twenty-six of township eleven south, range eleven west, thereby placing the eastern boundary of the precinct one mile farther east. On the same date, upon petition of the voters the name of Pioneer was altered to that of Summit precinct, while, April 8, 1879, Precinct No. 15 was created, and Nos. 13 and 6 re-located, as under:

TIDEWATER.—Commencing at the northwest corner of section four, township thirteen south, range nine west; thence south to the county line; thence west to the west line of township ten south, range nine west; thence south to the county line; thence west to the west line of township thirteen south, range ten west; thence north to the north line of township thirteen south, range ten west; thence east to the place of beginning. The place of voting to be at Thomas Russell's.

LOWER ALSEA.—Commencing at the northwest corner of township thirteen south, range ten west; thence south to the county line; thence west to the Pacific ocean; thence up the beach north to Beaver creek; thence up Beaver creek to a point due north of the place of beginning; thence south to the place of beginning. The place of voting to be at the old Mead place.

ALSEA.—The west boundary of Alsea precinct No. 6, be extended to the east boundary of Tidewater precinct.

On August 4, 1880, the place of voting in Tum Tum precinct was changed, for the sake of convenience, from the house of Mr. Parrish, to the school-house; while, February 9, 1882, that in King's Valley was transferred from the old to the new school-house near the residence of Rowland Chambers.

April 3, 1882, the Board of County Commissioners ordered the consolidation of Willamette and Muddy precincts under the name of Willamette precinct No. 3, with the following boundaries:

WILLAMETTE.—Commencing on the Willamette river, on the south boundary line of Precinct No. 2, where the section line between sections thirty and thirty-one, township twelve south, range four west intersects said river; thence up said river to the township line between townships thirteen and fourteen south, range four west (being the north boundary of Precinct No. 4); thence west on said township line to the southwest corner of section thirty-four, township thirteen south, range seven west, where it intersects the east line of Precinct No. 6; thence north to the southeast corner of section thirty-four, township twelve south, range seven west; thence east along the township line to the southeast corner of section thirty-one, township twelve south, range five west; thence in a direct line easterly to the place of beginning. The place of voting to be at the Willamette Grange Hall.

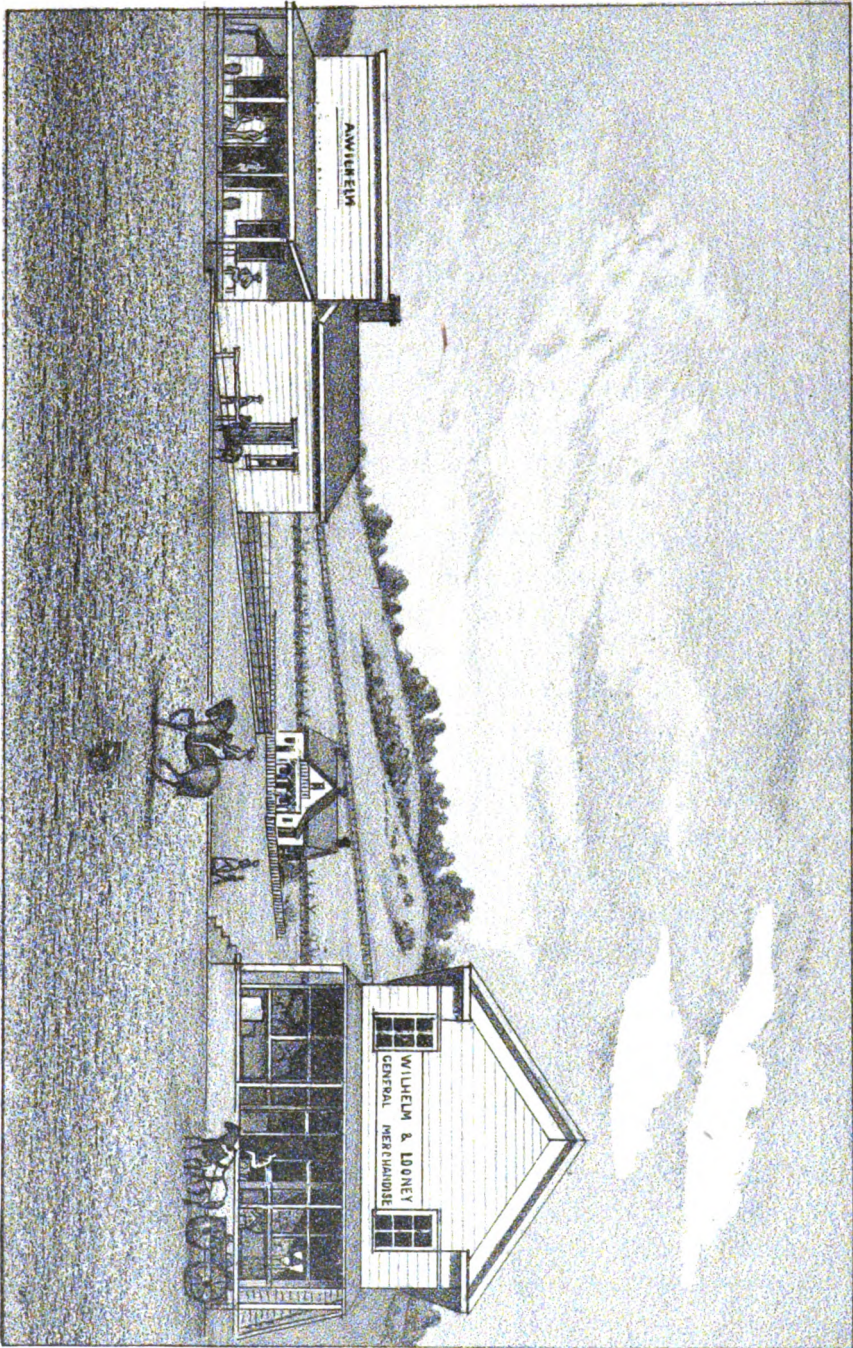
On April 7, 1884, the place of voting in Lower Alsea precinct was moved to the Ruble school-house; that in Alsea precinct No. 6, being at the same time changed to the post-office; while, September first, that in Soap Creek precinct was transferred from the Gingle school-house to the town of Wells, in the old Gibson store-house.

The precincts as they stand, November 1, 1884, are fourteen in number, viz: Soap Creek, Corvallis, Willamette, Monroe, King's Valley, Alsea, Summit, Yaquina, Philomath, Elk City, Tum Tum, Lower Alsea, Toledo, Tidewater, in all of which, as we write, the greatest excitement prevails as to who shall be the next President of the United States—James G. Blaine or Grover Cleveland.

One criterion of the rapid development of a hitherto sparsely peopled country is the want immediately felt for carefully laid out roads and easy means of transport. He who has experienced such a desire can readily appreciate the comfort of well-graded thoroughfares and smoothly macadamized streets. The scarcely-to-be-recognized trails give place as if by magic to the skill of the surveyor; the compactly built ferry-boat to the dangerous ford; and the mighty forest trees to the road-maker's ax. In a few short years miraculous changes are worked; science brings places within comfortable travel and neighbors within ken.

The first order for the survey for a road that appears in the records is dated September 1, 1851, and called for a thoroughfare commencing at or near the house of Thomas Reed, and terminating by the way of Hubbard's mill at the southern boundary of Benton county. The applicants in this instance were, E. Hartless, A. N. Locke and A. Newton; the viewers, Chatman Hawley, Charles Johnson and Abner Drumm; and the surveyor, G. E. Cole. It is not our purpose, however, to follow the thousand and one petitions for original roads, changes and repairs, nor have we the space at our command to even outline the localities of those, save in a very few instances. It is proper, however, to record that the first division of the county into Road Districts was on April 5, 1855, when the following distribution was made:

NUMBER ONE.—Commencing at the northeast corner of the county on the Willamette river; thence up said river to the township line between townships eleven and twelve; thence west on said line to within one mile of the township line between ranges four and five west; thence parallel with said township line between townships ten and six, ranges four and five west to the north line of Benton county; thence east along the county line to the place of beginning.



A. G. Walling, Lta. Portland, Or.

STORES AND RESIDENCE OF ADAM WILHELM, ESQ..

Monroe, Benton County, Oregon.

NUMBER TWO.—Commencing at the northwest corner of District No. 1; thence along said line south to the southwest corner of the same; thence west on township line between townships ten and eleven until it strikes the township line between ranges five and six; thence north along said line to the north line of Benton county, thence east along said line to the place of beginning.

NUMBER THREE.—Commencing at the northwest corner of District No. 2, and running south with said district one mile beyond the southwest corner of township ten south, range six west; thence west, including all settlers; thence north to the county line; thence east to the place of beginning.

NUMBER FOUR.—Commencing at the southeast corner of District No. 3; thence south, to the line between township eleven and twelve south, range six west; thence west on said line, including the settlements; thence north to the south line of District No. 3; thence east along said line to the place of beginning.

NUMBER FIVE.—Commencing at the northeast corner of township eleven; thence south to the Willamette river; thence up said river to the township line between townships eleven and twelve; thence west with said line to the southwest corner of township eleven; thence north, bounded by District No. 4; thence east along District No. 2 to the place of beginning.

NUMBER SIX.—Commencing on the Willamette river, on the township line between townships eleven and twelve; thence west two miles; thence north two miles; thence east two miles to township line between ranges four and five west; thence south to the river; thence up said river to the place of beginning.

This portion of territory was taken from District No. 5 and included the northern part of Corvallis, and two miles from it.

NUMBER SEVEN.—Embraced all that portion of territory which lay in fractional township eleven south, range four west.

NUMBER EIGHT.—Commencing on the river; thence west on the township line between townships eleven and twelve, two miles; thence south two miles; thence east to the Willamette river; thence down said river to the place of beginning.

This boundary embraced the south part of the town of Corvallis, and two miles from it.

NUMBER NINE.—Embracing all of the township twelve south, range five west, except that portion which is included in District No. 8.

NUMBER TEN.—Embracing township twelve south, range six west, including all settlers to the mountain.

NUMBER ELEVEN.—Commencing at the southeast corner of section twenty-four, township thirteen south, range five west, including "all hands" living on the river; thence due west to the mountains; thence north, including all settlers, until it strikes the southeast corner of District No. 10; thence east to the river; thence up said river to the place of beginning.

NUMBER TWELVE.—Commencing at the southeast corner of section thirteen, township fourteen south, range five west, thence due west, including all settlers to the mountains; thence north, including all settlers, to the southwest corner, on line of District No. 11; thence following said district line east to the Willamette river; thence up said river to the place of beginning.

NUMBER THIRTEEN.—To embrace all the remaining portion of Benton county lying south of District No. 12.

The supervisors appointed for these road districts were: James Gingles (No. 1), Jacob Martin (No. 2), Lucius Norton (No. 3), Charles C. Davis (No. 4), Abner Drumm (No. 5), William L. Caldwell (No. 6), James Stewart (No. 7), E. E. Taylor (No. 8), Harvey Young (No. 9), E. Hartless (No. 10), Lewis Dennis (No. 11), Aaron Richardson (No. 12), Silas Belknap (No. 13).

It will be sufficient to say in this place that the county was re-distributed into twenty-six districts, December 7, 1858; and into the number of fifty-two, which it comprises at the present writing, February 4, 1884.

With the settlement of that portion of Benton county known collectively as Yaquina Bay some public artery of communication became necessary to enable its residents to have easy access to civilization generally and the county seat particularly, therefore, February 6, 1860, the court received a petition praying for the location of a road from Corvallis to tide water on Yaquina bay, which, having been read the first time, B. R. Biddle, Stephen Robnett and Ichabod Hinkle were appointed viewers. The report made by these gentlemen, April 3, 1861, was duly adopted, and the road constructed; while, August 6, 1877, that between Elk City and Seal Rocks, was declared a public highway.

About the year 1853-54 certain of the citizens of the county had devised the scheme of bridging Mary's river at the town of Corvallis and in order to do so desired to organize a joint-stock company for the purpose, but, April 3, 1854, a petition was presented to the court by Richard Irwin and other citizens living south of Mary's river, denouncing the scheme and protesting against the incorporation of toll bridge companies on that stream. The document was ordered filed, and the matter would appear to have sunk into oblivion, until brought to light, April 10, 1856, by an application to the court for a charter to construct a toll-bridge but whether this was granted, or not, the records do not state. It is to be assumed, however, that it was, for, July the ninth, the court granted authority to John Pike to charge toll over the bridge built by him over Mary's river, at the point where the territorial road crosses that stream, with the condition that the bridge shall be duly completed and that it shall cost the full amount of fourteen hundred dollars, stated by him in his petition to have been subscribed by individuals in the sum of one thousand dollars, and leaving a balance of four hundred dollars. The time for such opening of the bridge was limited to the first Monday in September, 1856. On the third day of that month Mr. Pike reported the completion of the bridge at the above cost of one thousand four hundred dollars, of which amount eight hundred and sixty-four dollars and fifty cents had been procured by individual subscription, only five hundred and seventy-five dollars being collected, leaving a balance due of eight hundred and twenty-five dollars; whereupon the Board of Commissioners directed the appropriation of certain county property in the town of Corvallis, valued at three hundred and twenty-five dollars, and certain promissory notes in hand amounting to five hundred dollars, for the purpose of liquidating the debt, provided that Mr. Pike, after using due diligence, should fail to collect the balance subscribed and unpaid, and also to procure by subscription a sufficient sum to pay the amount due. In the course of time age told upon this structure and caused another petition to

be presented to the County Commissioners, September 3, 1861, praying that an appropriation be made from the public funds towards building a new bridge, to which the court acceded, the material of the former structure being placed at the disposal of the signers of the petition at a valuation of seventy-five dollars and an additional sum granted to make up the full amount of the county appropriation, equal in total to the amount raised by subscription, which would be forthcoming at the proper time. July 7, 1862, upon the bridge being completed and accepted by the court the county paid its quota of six hundred and fifty-nine dollars, and gave to the public one of the most serviceable structures of the kind in the district.

Another useful means of inter-communication is the ferry. At the session of the court held July 8, 1851, two applications were made for licenses to operate ferries, one by William F. Dixon, which was refused; the other by A. M. Rainwater, was granted, the location being across the Willamette river opposite the town of Albany. On the first Monday in December, 1853, license was granted to Harlow Bundy to establish a ferry on Mary's river on the land claim of J. C. Alexander; also one to J. C. Avery for the same purpose, on the same stream about a quarter of a mile from its mouth. April 3, 1854, Thomas Allpin was granted a similar boon for a point across the Willamette, three miles below the town of Albany, at the landing that bore his name. December 3, 1855, Charles Knowles was granted a license to operate a ferry about one mile from the mouth of Mary's river, on his land claim, while, April 6, 1857, Wayman St. Clair received permission to operate the ferry at the town of Corvallis. April 2, 1861, A. Hash was given official authority to keep a ferry across the Willamette opposite the town of Peoria; J. C. Avery receiving a licence, September 3, 1861, to maintain a ferry across Mary's river, below where the State road crosses that stream, running south from Corvallis. July 3, 1865, license was granted for a like purpose, at a point opposite the town of Albany, across the Willamette, to Milton Hale, Samuel Houghton and William Hale; while, March 7, 1866, Samuel Case received authority to operate the ferry at the mouth of Yaquina bay, while, April 8, 1874, L. E. Davis received the like permission between the town of Newport and a point near his house, on the same arm of the sea. June 11, 1880, license was granted to G. W. Hobert to maintain a ferry across Alsea bay, and, September 4, 1882, Jacob Holgate, received the like permission, at a point near his residence, on the same inlet.

The foregoing notes have been procured from the proceedings of the Board of County Commissioners, but it is presumed that ere the governmental machinery was moving several of the ferries earlier named were being operated, notably those at the towns of Corvallis and Albany.

Among licenses granted for other purposes—we may notice that to C. W. Wilds, September 1, 1851, to keep a grocery in Marysville. In the month of December, 1853, the price for such licenses was increased to the sum of one hundred and twenty-five dollars a year; while, July 7, 1857, that for peddlers was regulated as under: with wagon or carriage per month, ten dollars; pack-horse, five dollars; each additional horse, two dollars; foot-man, three dollars.

The first grand and petit jurors summoned in the county, under date December 3, 1851, were: Arnold Fuller, Francis Writsman, William F. Dixon, Jacob Martin, Monroe Hodges, James Watson, Silas M. Stout, Nahum King, George W. Bethards,

J. W. Starr, John Stewart, John Lloyd, D. D. Davis, Elijah Liggett, S. K. Brown, Johnson Mulkey, Tolbart Carter, James Gingles, Robert W. Russell, Jacob Hammer, Jesse Belknap, Wayman St. Clair, Haman C. Lewis, Orin Belknap, H. C. Buckingham, Luke Mulkey, Alfred Rinehart, J. A. Bennett, O. C. Motley, John Trapp, Rowland Chambers, Stephen King, Lazarus Vanbebber, Nicholas Ownbey, R. B. Hinton, J. C. Alexander.

To perform their duties it was necessary to provide a suitable place for them and for the sitting justice, therefore December 3, 1851, the clerk was directed to rent a building in which the ensuing term of the United States District Court should be held, which was duly done, and the Court having concluded its session June 29, 1852, the sum of one hundred and ninety-two dollars and fifty cents was ordered to be paid out of the county funds to Hon. O. C. Pratt, Judge; R. P. Boise, Prosecuting Attorney; Sheriff Starr; Deputy-Sheriff S. M. Stout, and A. G. Hovey, Clerk.

At the term of Court mentioned above one Nimrod O'Kelly was convicted of the crime of murder in the second degree and sentenced to imprisonment, but there being then no penitentiary where he could be incarcerated his custody then became a charge upon the county, who paid between June 29, 1852, and April 5, 1853, for this purpose no less a sum than one thousand three hundred and eighty-three dollars, and twenty-five cents. Another heavy item of expense borne by the county in those early days was that for the care of insane persons, it being on record that, July 6, 1852, four hundred and twenty-three dollars, and twelve cents was ordered paid for the care of Henry Shepherd, for seventy-seven days, being at the rate of about five dollars and a half per day.

The first mention we have of the official division of Benton county into school districts is on September 7, 1852, when the following partition was made:

NUMBER ONE.—Commencing at the northeast corner of Benton county; thence running up the Willamette river to the mouth of the slough leading from "Strands;" thence westerly including the residences of Thomas Bowers and Lewis Morris; thence north to the county line, so as to leave Gingle's school-house in District No. 1.

NUMBER TWO.—Commencing at the southwest corner of District No. 1; thence running west of Soap Creek; thence north along said hills to the county line.

NUMBER THREE.—Commencing at the Willamette river at the southeast corner of District No. 1; thence up said river; thence west, including the residence of John Sylvester and H. C. Lewis; thence far enough to include the residence of Phillip Mulkey; thence north to the line of District No. 2.

NUMBER FOUR.—Commencing on the Willamette river at the line of District No. 3; thence up said river to Harvey Young's; thence westerly, including the residence of said Young and the claims of J. A. Bennett and Prier Scott; thence north including the claims of Charles Johnson and James L. Mulkey, thence to intercept the line of District No. 3.

NUMBER FIVE.—Commencing at the line of District No. 4 on Mary's river; thence up said river including David Henderson's claim; thence northerly, including the claims of W. St. Clair, William Wyatt, Luke Mulkey and Stephen Robnett; thence eastwardly to the line of District No. 11.

NUMBER SIX.—Commencing at the line of Polk county; thence running south to

the "divide" between "Burget's" and John Philips, including King's Valley settlements.

NUMBER SEVEN.—Commencing at said "divide" and running south to Mary's river, including all the settlements west of District No. 5.

NUMBER EIGHT.—Commencing at the junction of Muddy creek and Mary's river; thence up said creek to the southern line of John Feichter's claim; thence westerly to the "Mountain," including John Foster's claim.

NUMBER NINE.—Commencing on Muddy creek, at the line of District No. 8; thence up said creek to the northeast corner of Silas Belknap's claim; thence west to the "Mountain."

NUMBER TEN.—Commencing at "Kelsay's Foot Log" on Muddy creek; thence south to the county line, including all the settlements on the west.

NUMBER ELEVEN.—Commencing on the Willamette river, at the line of District No. 4; thence up said river to a point east of Nimrod O'Kelley's claim; thence west to Muddy creek, excluding Asa Stark's claim.

NUMBER TWELVE.—Commencing on the Willamette river at the southeast corner of District No. 11; thence running up said river to the southern line of Benton county, including all that portion of the county lying south of District No. 11 and east of Districts Nos. 9 and 10.

The first apportionment of school funds found in the records was made, February 21, 1853, as follows: District No. 5, one hundred and twenty-nine dollars and three cents; No. 10, fifty-three dollars and thirteen cents; No. 12, seventy-eight dollars and forty-three cents; No. 6, one hundred and eight dollars and seventy-nine cents; No. 4, one hundred and one dollars and twenty cents; No. 3, one hundred and forty-six dollars and seventy-four cents; amounting in all to six hundred and seventeen dollars and thirty-two cents.

From that date as the needs of the rapidly increasing population required it the number of school districts was increased until in November, 1884, there are sixty in number.

CHAPTER XII.

LEGISLATIVE HISTORY.

Chronicles of Organization and Political History Continued.

We have already stated that the business of the Courts and the county had to be transacted in places specially rented for the purpose, but as the arrangements for carrying on the public affairs were reaching a smooth and even tenor, the erection of public buildings was taken in hand by the proper authorities. On September 18, 1852, Block No. 24 was selected by the Board as the site of the public buildings necessary for the county seat, but further than this nothing would appear to have been done at that time, though the matter was not allowed to sink into oblivion. Plans were, in the necessary order of things, called, and those presented by Messrs. Rounds and Pike for a court-house, were, February 7, 1853, accepted by the Board, sealed proposals for building the same being at the same time directed to be called for by public notice, the dimensions of the building being fixed at thirty-six feet in width by fifty-five in length, and of two stories, eleven and fourteen feet in height respectively. The contract for construction was let to R. R. Rounds, John Pike and George Roberts for five thousand seven hundred dollars, with the proviso that the whole should be completed by July 4, 1855. Rounds, Pike and Roberts, however, failed to fulfill their contract, therefore, June 6, 1854, it was directed that the completion of the building should be put up to public competition, when, the contract was awarded to George P. Wrenn, who undertook that the structure would be ready for occupancy fifteen months from date. The Board then, on the following day made the order that the public buildings should be located on the public square, by dividing the same as follows: First, by a line running north and south through the center of said square making two equal parts of the size by one hundred and seven and three hundred feet. The west half to be divided by a line running east and west, leaving one-third of said half at the south end and one-third at the north end. That the court-house be located on the northern division of said half fronting on the east line and in the center north and south of said division; and that the jail be located on the south division of the west half of said public square fronting the east line and in the center north and south of said division. On June 8, 1854, George P. Wrenn, with Johnson Mulkey, Haman C. Lewis, William Caldwell and John Philips as sureties, entered into contract and bond with the Board of County Commissioners, for the erection and completion of the court-house. In the meantime it became necessary to raise funds to finish the building therefore, December 6, 1854, the sum of one thousand dollars with interest at ten per cent. *per annum*, was borrowed for that purpose, and in due course of time the erection completed. It was accepted by the Board, September 6, 1855, and the amount of the contract, less one

hundred and seventy-five dollars, deducted for faulty workmanship, paid. With the court-house ready for occupation, the Board, April 11, 1856, ordered the erection of a jail, the contract for which was let May the nineteenth, the stone-work to be performed by E. E. Taylor, the brick-work by William L. Caldwell, the iron-work by R. M. Powers, and the carpenter-work by E. E. Taylor. On December 1, 1856, this building was accepted and devoted to its proper use. December 8, 1857, the square was ordered to be inclosed with a substantial fence; while, on the same date the fiat went forth that the court-house should not be rented for any traveling entertainment but be held exclusively for the sessions of the different courts, and public meetings of citizens. April 3, 1861, it was directed that the grounds should be planted with one hundred and fifty maple trees; while, it was not till November 4, 1867, that any insurance was ordered to be made on the building. This was effected in the office of the Pacific Insurance Company for seven thousand five hundred dollars. The present fire-proof vault, a splendid and most useful adjunct to the County Clerk's office, was ordered May 9, 1878, the contract being awarded to G. F. Demmick, at thirteen hundred and thirty-five dollars.

On July 4, 1854, Benton county was distributed into the following Commissioners' Districts:

NUMBER ONE.—Embracing all that part of Benton county lying north of the north line of township twelve south, and extending west to the Pacific ocean.

NUMBER TWO.—Embracing all that portion lying south of the north line of township twelve south, and a line running due west through the center of township thirteen south, to the Pacific ocean.

NUMBER THREE.—Embracing the remaining portion of the county, south and west.

Among the other official actions of the Board at this time were the ordering of seals for the Courts of Commissioners and Probate Judge, July 3, 1854, and the order, September the fifth, to the auditor to sell "the remaining portion of the 'Archives of Oregon,' also the 'Laws of Oregon' after retaining for the use of the county twenty-five copies of each, at such price as is charged for the same at the publishing office, and pay over the proceeds of said sale into the county treasury." This last order of the Board cannot look to us of to-day but ill-advised. These highly useful works now have no place in the official records of the county nor can their whereabouts be traced. Their loss is one that cannot be replaced but with great difficulty, if at all, and go far to prove the utility of preserving chronicles for future reference. It is all very well for those of the present to say "we know it all, what is the use of a history," but not one of these who remain can point without hesitation to a date and vouch for its correctness, nor can they absolutely authenticate the date of an occurrence with any degree of certainty. It is for these, and such as these, that chronicles are written and history perpetuated.

It is not our purpose to give to the reader in this chapter the events that led to the establishment of the State Capitol in Corvallis and its relocation in Salem, these will be fully set forth in the special history of the city of Corvallis, suffice it to say that the capitol was officially located in the county seat of Benton county, January 16, 1855; July the fourth, the County Clerk was constituted an agent to act instead of the Board

of Commissioners in making a tender of Block No. 8, in the county addition to Corvallis (formerly Marysville) to the Board of Commissioners to erect public buildings at the Seat of Government of Oregon, to be used for a location or site for the Capitol; the Clerk being also authorized to make such arrangements as will be satisfactory to those persons owning lots in said block by exchanging other lots in lieu thereof. Unhappily for Corvallis she enjoyed the "Capitolian Crown" but for a short time, as December the twelfth, of the same year, Salem received the honors thereof.

Under date, December 5, 1855, the clerk was directed to make application to the Governor for the quota of the public arms belonging to Benton county, which were duly received and handed over, September 3, 1856, to L. B. Monson, who entered into a bond in fifteen hundred dollars, for their return upon demand. On April 3, 1861, a piece of ordnance, the property of the county, was turned over to the safe-keeping of the city authorities of Corvallis; while, September 7, 1864, upon petition of William J. Shipley, Captain Company C. Third Regiment, Second Brigade, Oregon Volunteer Militia, an armorer and armory were provided by the county.

Among the actions officially performed during the year 1856 we find, April the eighth, the appointment of A. G. Hovey as viewer to ascertain the practicability of making Mary's river navigable for lumber and saw-logs, from Matzger's mill up to about two miles above the residence of William Wood in Blodget's Valley, and upon Mr. Hovey's report it was so declared navigable.

In the year 1856, we find the authorities making strenuous endeavors towards the suppression of gambling; while, July 7, 1857, the necessary township maps were ordered. These were ordered to be filled up, December 3, 1866, by causing to be traced thereon, individual farms, School lands, State lands, University lands, etc., and additional townships added as should be necessary. These maps as they appear at present in the office of the County Clerk are a credit to the county and are remarkable for their neatness of execution and correctness of geography. The only county map possessed by the county is one drawn by J. M. Curley, the contract for which was made September 9, 1863, but does not show the survey of that portion of the county lying along the coast.

The chief political event of the year 1859 was the admission of Oregon into the Union as a Sovereign State. April 4, 1859, the County Court of Benton county met in the court house pursuant to the Constitution of the new State, there being present J. R. Bayley, Judge; S. B. Fargo, Sheriff; Thomas B. Odeneal, Clerk; the first act of the court being the approval of the official bond of Sheriff Fargo; and the subsequent adoption of a court seal bearing the legend, "County Court, Benton County, Oregon," the design being mountains with a setting sun in the background; in the foreground an elk at the foot of the mountains. An impression of the seal is filed on page eleven of Book C, of the records of County Commissioners. February 7, 1861, an issue of facts was made before the Board relative to R. B. Hinton destroying the poll-books in Precinct No. 4 at the November election, 1860. After hearing the evidence in the case the Commissioners considered Mr. Hinton guilty of the offense charged, whereupon it was ordered that suit be brought against him at the April Term of the Circuit Court, 1861.

For the next few years nothing of any particular moment would appear to have

occurred to interfere with the harmony that has ever attended the actions of the county officials. The Board we find, under date December 5, 1867, entered into an agreement with the Yaquina Bay Wagon Road Company, whereby, under certain conditions, that association would throw open the portion of that thoroughfare lying east from a point where said road intersects the county road leading from Corvallis to King's Valley by way of Matzger's mill, to public travel, without toll charge, a great boon to the traveling public.

In the year 1868 we find the first mention of railroads in the records, December the seventh, of that year the right to use any of the public roads in Benton county, was granted to the Oregon Central Railroad Company; while, November 3, 1879, the Western Oregon Railroad Company received similar advantages, viz: over the county roads from near Coffin Butte to near the southeast corner of R. W. Russell's donation land claim; from Tampico to Rainwater's ferry; Corvallis to the Polk county line; Skaggs' to State road leading to Albany; Corvallis to King's Valley *via* George P. Wrenn's; Corvallis to the Lloyd Settlement; Corvallis to Metzger's mill.

The history of the railroad movement in Benton county is so important a matter that we have devoted an entire chapter to it in another portion of this volume.

On May 12, 1873, two jail birds named White and Jones, charged with stealing a horse and robbing a house, succeeded in bursting a hole through the north side of the county jail and made for the hills. Sheriff Palmer immediately offered a reward of one hundred dollars for their capture, sent out runners in every direction and started for the hills himself. The escaped prisoners enjoyed a good run that day, but when night came on they were taken by two sons of Britton Wood, at Mr. Halleck's, about ten miles west of Corvallis and brought back. The prisoner, Jones, however, again effected his escape on June the third, but was quickly captured and safely lodged in prison.

Under date November 6, 1873, we find the following entry in the record of proceeding of the Board of County Commissioner:—"The State Board of Equalization of taxes having added to the assessment of property in Benton county, Oregon, for the year 1873, as appears by the certified copy of the order of said Board of Equalization returned to the County Board of Equalization to add to the amounts therein set forth to the assessment of property in said county of Benton, as therein set forth:

"It is therefore ordered by the County Board of Equalization that the said order of said State Board of Equalization be spread upon these minutes as follows:

"Copy of the record of equalization by the State Board of the assessment of property in Benton county for the year 1873. Add twenty per cent. to the assessment of agricultural lands making said assessment one million two hundred and ninety-one thousand, nine hundred and seventy dollars and forty cents: add eleven per cent. to the assessment of horses, making said assessment one hundred and forty-one thousand eight hundred and seventy-three dollars: add seventy-eight per cent. to the assessment of cattle, making said assessment one hundred and twenty-three thousand, six hundred and fifty-three dollars: add seventy-six per cent. to the assessment of swine, making said assessment nine thousand three hundred and eighty-nine dollars: add twenty per cent. to the lands of the European and Oregon Land Company, making said assessment twenty thousand and forty-five dollars and sixty-one cents: add one hundred and fifty

per cent. of the lands of the Yaquina Bay Wagon Road Company making said assessment sixty-nine thousand three hundred and forty-seven dollars and fifty cents.' ”

It was ordered by the County Board of Equalization that the additions therein made be added to the assessment roll of Benton county for the year 1873.

A new political party was organized in Benton county in the month of February, 1874, named the “Independent Party,” their slogan being economy, protection against oppression from monopolies and generally the better administration of the affairs of the county and State. In a “call” addressed to the tax-payers of Benton county published in the *Corvallis Gazette* of February 28, 1874, we find that document signed by one hundred and eighty names, but it would appear as if the new party had only sprung into existence to serve a purpose, which done its members returned to the ranks of the time-honored divisions of Republicans and Democrats.

With the opening of the Oregon State University at Eugene City, Lane county, October 16, 1876, scholarships for the different counties in the State were thrown open. It may be mentioned as a matter of general information in this regard, that candidates for county scholarships are required to pass an examination in the studies required for admission to the normal course; while the law applying to county scholarships is:

Each county in the State is entitled to one scholarship in the collegiate department of the University, and an additional scholarship therein for each member and joint member of the legislative assembly to which each county may at the time be entitled.

Applicants for county scholarships must apply in writing for the same, to the County Superintendent of common schools, at least one month before the commencement of the school year in which they seek to enter, and such superintendent must receive such application and present the same to the County Court of the county when sitting for the transaction of county business, which court shall, with the aid of said superintendent and such other person or persons as it may see proper to designate for that purpose, examine said applicants at a time appointed by it therefor, and the scholarships to which said county may then be entitled shall be awarded by such court among the applicants found to possess the requisite qualifications, by lot. Whenever a vacancy occurs in a county scholarship during the course of any school year, application may be made for it and the same awarded in the manner provided in this section.

A person entering the University upon a county scholarship shall, at the commencement of the term next following such entry, be subject to an examination by the Faculty, and if found disqualified by reason of want of educational attainment, physical capacity or moral character, such person shall be dropped from the roll of students and the scholarship upon which he or she entered shall thereupon become vacant.

No person shall be eligible or entitled to the use of a county scholarship in the University unless he or she has been an inhabitant of the county to which it belongs for one year immediately preceding the application therefor, nor unless such person possesses the qualifications, educational and otherwise, which the Board of Regents may prescribe for admission into the collegiate department thereof; nor shall any person who has been convicted of a crime involving moral turpitude, or who is notoriously of bad reputation or evil habits, ever be eligible or entitled to admission into said University, upon such scholarship, or otherwise.

It is on record, under date December 6, 1876, that Rosa Stanners was the first pupil under these laws to go from Benton county to the Oregon State University.

On August 4, 1880, the Commissioners appropriated the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars towards the construction of a cistern to be located on Fifth street in the city of Corvallis, provided the corporation would supply the water therefor.

In concluding this chapter it may not be amiss to state that the total amount of taxable property in Benton county, as shown by the assessment roll for the year 1884-85 and equalized by the County Board of Equalization amounts to three millions two hundred and eighteen thousand, five hundred and ninety-two dollars; the roll also showing eight hundred and seventy-one polls.

In the matter of public revenue for the year 1884 as ascertained, estimated and determined by the Board of Equalization, the indebtedness of the county is five thousand eight hundred and ninety-nine dollars and sixty cents, and for current expenses till the close of the year seventeen thousand nine hundred and eighteen dollars and seven cents, while the amount to be raised for a year is twenty-three thousand eight hundred and seventeen dollars and sixty-seven cents, to meet which, a tax of nineteen mills is levied.

It may be interesting to know that the first deed recorded in Benton county was on May 2, 1854, during the incumbency as Recorder of A. G. Hovey, now of Eugene City, Lane county, and executed between Benjamin R. Biddle of the village of Corvallis, and Maria, his wife, parties of the first part, and W. H. Barnhart of Portland, in the county of Washington, party of the second part. The piece of land conveyed being: "Fractional lots Nos. 3 and 4, in fractional block No. 1, in Dixon's Addition to the village of Marysville," the consideration being eighteen hundred dollars, the whole executed in the presence of M. W. Richards and Stephen Robnett.

The earliest land records of Benton county extant are those when the whole of Southern Oregon formed a portion of it. The initial entry is the recording of the claim of Levi Scott, dated June 24, 1850, but it has no interest to the Benton county of to-day. The first that has such a local bearing to be officially recorded is the location of the claim of Nahum King, dated July 6, 1850, situated "on the North Fork of Mary's river, including the house formerly occupied by William Wyatt, commencing at a fir tree standing a northwesterly course from the house, running from thence east three hundred and twenty rods to a post close to a white oak tree; thence south three hundred and twenty rods to a post; thence west three hundred and twenty rods to a post; thence north forty rods to said creek; thence on the same course two hundred and eighty rods to the place of beginning," and surveyed by David Stump, August 13, 1880. The second to be recorded is the claim of James Watson; the third, Isaac King. All of these are situated in King's Valley. The fourth is the six hundred and forty acre claim of William Matzger, on Mary's river; the fifth, that of Joseph P. Friedley—six hundred and forty acres, situated west of William F. Dixon, south of J. S. Mulkey and east of Mr. Snelling; the sixth, Constantine Magruder, six hundred and forty acres lying south of Soap creek, and next to the claim of David Carson; the seventh, Reuben F. Burget, six hundred and forty acres in King's Valley; the eighth, Charles Mulkey, six hundred and forty acres next to the claim of Johnson Mulkey; the ninth, Prior Scott, six hundred and forty acres lying east of the claim of John Stewart, P. O. Riley

and J. Kendall, on the west bank of the Willamette, about three miles below the mouth of Mary's river; the tenth, William H. Walker, six hundred and forty acres on Soap creek, next to the claim of David Carson; the eleventh, R. D. Foster, six hundred and forty acres at the ford of Oak creek; the twelfth, Monroe Hodges, six hundred and forty acres to the north side of Coffin Hill; the thirteenth, Callaway Hodges, next to the claim of Monroe Hodges; the fourteenth, William Morse, to the west of the claim of John Starr, on Muddy creek; the fifteenth, John Henry Miller, six hundred and forty acres on Mary's river, near the claim of Nahum King; the sixteenth, Chatham Berts, six hundred and forty acres near the claim of Johnson Mulkey; the seventeenth, A. Cantrele, six hundred and forty acres near the claim of Johnson Mulkey; the eighteenth, Barratt and Wilson, six hundred and forty acres on Muddy creek; the nineteenth, Silas Belknap, on the Clear Fork of Muddy creek; the twentieth, Charles Allen, near the claim of Isaac King; the twenty-first, G. W. Bethards, near the claim of H. Allen; the twenty-second, Dr. J. H. Roe, six hundred and forty acres next to the claim of Monroe Hodges.

All these foregoing claims were recorded in 1850, and were taken up at different times anterior to that date in accordance with the act of Congress passed in 1850 known as the "Donation Law," under which all who had emigrated or would emigrate to Oregon before December 1, 1850, received liberal grants of public lands. A married couple got six hundred and forty acres; single men, three hundred and twenty, while, after the date named, the grant was limited to half the quantity.

We now call attention to the tables hereunto appended. In the first will be found a list of the taxes levied in the county from 1850 to 1884 inclusive; in the second we give a financial statement of the county's affairs from 1851 to 1884; the third shows the yearly assessment from 1851 to 1884; the fourth, the manufactures of the county for the year 1880; the fifth, the assessed valuation and taxation of the county for 1880; the sixth shows areas and values of farms in the county for the same period; the seventh gives the live stock and chief productions in 1880; the eighth shows the population of the years 1860, 1870 and 1880; the ninth gives the population in 1880 by precincts, and in the tenth we have given a list of all the officers who have served the county, from State Senator to Justice of the Peace; also notes showing the appointments made by the Board of County Commissioners between each general election. These tables are as complete as it has been possible to make them, and all records of the county have been thoroughly searched for the purpose of having them perfect and reliable, while it is with much pleasure we present to our patrons the result of our labors, feeling assured they will be well appreciated by all who may have occasion to refer to them.

BENTON COUNTY.

389

Table showing the yearly Taxation levied in Benton County, compiled from the Records of the Board of Commissioners from 1850 to 1884.

DATE.			County	Territorial	State	School	Volunteer	Relief Com	State out-	Volunteer	Poll Tax	Military	Poll Tax
			Purposes.	Purposes.	Purposes.	Purposes.	Bounty.	missioned	standing	Military.	Purposes.	Poll Tax.	Poll Tax.
			Mills	Mills	Mills	Mills	Mills	Mills	Mills	Mills	\$	\$	\$
September ...	5	1850	2										
.....	1	1851	2½										50
.....	7	1852	4	1		2							1 00
.....	2	1853	4	1									1 00
.....	5	1854	4	1		2							1 00
July.....	5	1855	4½	1½		1							1 00
September ...	3	1856	5	1		1							1 00
.....	7	1857	3	1		1							1 00
.....	6	1858	2	2		2							1 00
.....		1859	No record										
.....	5	1860	6		2	1							1 00
.....	2	1861	5		2	1							1 00
.....		1862	5		2	1							1 00
.....	9	1863	5		3	2							2 00
.....	7	1864	5		3	2					2 00		2 00
October.....	2	1865	5		5	2	1	½		½	1 00	1 00	1 00
September ...	3	1866	4½		5	2					1 00		1 00
.....	5	1867	6		5½	2					1 00		1 00
October.....	9	1868	7½		5½	2					1 00		1 00
September ...	7	1869	7½		5½	2					1 00		1 00
October.....	22	1870	7½		5½	2					1 00		1 00
September ...	4	1871	7½		5½	2					1 00		
.....	2	1872	7½		1½	2					1 00		
November....	3	1873	9½		5	3				1½	1 00		
September ...	10	1874	12½		5	3				½			1 00
October.....	7	1875	5½		5	3				1½	1 00		
September ...	8	1876	13½		5	3				1½	1 00		
October.....	4	1877	6		4	3			3				1 00
.....	9	1878	8		4	3			3				1 00
September ...	8	1879	8		4	3	Insane	Paym't.					1 00
.....	8	1880	8		4	3	Asylum.	Modoc					1 00
October.....	12	1881	7		4	3		War					1 00
.....	9	1882	7½		4	3		Bonds.					1 00
.....	3	1883	7		4	4				1-10			1 00
.....		1884	7 4-10		4	4				1 1-10			

Table showing the Receipts and Disbursements from 1851 to 1884

YEAR.	Receipts.	Disbursements.	YEAR.	Receipts.	Disbursements.	YEAR.	Receipts.	Disbursements.
1851.....	\$	\$	1863.....	11999.74	9002.52	1875.....	34798.94	32034.07
1852.....	1029.09.1	906.59	1864.....	17176.33	13168.50	1876.....	41179.66	40909.16
1853.....	2089.33.3	2049.46	1865.....	22996.67	21659.00	1877.....	39557.28	34885.52
1854.....	4456.28.5	4407.01.7	1866.....	23565.14	22289.41	1878.....	53969.87	50747.34
1855.....	7960.06.3	7936.99.3	1867.....	16521.77	18145.50	1879.....	35,079.87	33141.97
1856.....	7509.17.8	7396.80	1868.....	19897.68	19244.47	1880.....	50,055.99	48851.95
1857.....	8797.95	8612.61	1869.....	20,313.14	20226.45	1881.....	36562.96	34979.29
1858.....	6389.65	5488.41	1870.....	19166.06	18633.45	1882.....	41569.06	37,741.59
1859.....	6711.71	6426.57	1871.....	22,024.40	21728.94	1883.....	53813.79	52,579.45
1860.....	19524.18	18169.50	1872.....	28177.26	28538.58	1884.....	54788.75	48693.77
1861.....	15437.35	13027.17	1873.....	38210.80	36086.05			
1862.....	12763.67	11223.76	1874.....	43582.57	27818.97			

Table showing the Yearly Assessment of Benton County from 1850 to 1884.

YEAR.	DOLLARS	YEAR.	DOLLARS.	YEAR.	DOLLARS.
1850.....	No record	1862.....	No record	1874.....	1,462,502
1851.....	"	1863.....	861,771	1875.....	2,044,337
1852.....	"	1864.....	973,634	1876.....	1,496,332
1853.....	"	1865.....	1,193,972	1877.....	1,744,579
1854.....	"	1866.....	1,144,174	1878.....	1,761,362
1855.....	"	1867.....	1,251,738	1879.....	1,722,115
1856.....	"	1868.....	1,137,574	1880.....	1,766,282
1857.....	"	1869.....	1,133,097	1881.....	2,447,676
1858.....	"	1870.....	1,299,616	1882.....	2,436,795
1859.....	1,846,583	1871.....	1,496,903	1883.....	3,218,625
1860.....	1,277,123	1872.....	1,467,525	1884.....	3,218,592
1861.....	960,901	1873.....	1,457,742		

Table showing the Manufacturers of Benton County, as Compiled from the Compendium of the Census taken in 1880.

Number of Establishments.....	52
Amount of Capital invested.....	\$174,100 00
Average number of males employed above sixteen years of age.....	69
Total amount paid in wages during the year.....	\$ 25,983 00
Materials.....	124,340 00
Products.....	209,462 00

Table showing the Assessed Valuation and Taxation of Benton County, Compiled from the Compendium of the Census taken in 1880.

ASSESSED VALUATION:

Real Estate.....	\$1,000,000 00
Personal Property.....	726,387 00

Total.....\$1,726,387 00

TAXATION:

State.....	\$17,264 00
County.....	14,622 00
City, Town and School District.....	3,369 00

Total.....\$35,255 00

Table showing Farm Areas and Farm Values in Benton County, Compiled from the Compendium of the Census taken in 1880.

Number of Farms.....	701
Improved Land—acres.....	138,654
Value of farms, including land, fences and buildings.....	\$3,188,251
Value of farming implements and machinery.....	148,948
Value of live stock on farms, June 1, 1880.....	423,632
Cost of building and repairing fences in 1879.....	32,354
Cost of fertilizers purchased in 1879.....	25
Estimated value of all farm productions (sold, consumed or on hand) for 1879.....	716,096

Table Showing the Live Stock and Chief Productions of Benton County during 1880.

Horses	Number, 3,300
Mules and asses	" 86
Working oxen	" 144
Milch cows	" 2,560
Other cattle	" 3,752
Sheep	" 28,759
Swine	" 6,599
Wool	Pounds " 129,290
Milk	Gallons " 130
Butter	Pounds " 87,684
Cheese	" " 5,127
Barley	Bushels " 5,168
Buckwheat	" " 304
Indian Corn	" " 790
Oats	" " 256,832
Rye	" " 162
Wheat	" " 497,068
Value of orchard products	\$16,404
Hay	Number of Tons, 10,793
Hops	" Pounds, 13,276
Irish Potatoes	" Bushels, 34,202
Tobacco	" Pounds, 379

Table showing the Population of Benton County for the years 1860, 1870, 1880.

YEAR.	White.	Colored.	Chinese.	Indian.	Total.
1860.	3059	10	.....	5	3,074
1870.	4569	10	.....	5	4,584
1880.	6262	8	53	80	6,403

Population by Precincts, etc., etc., 1880.

NAME OF PLACE.	Population.
Alsea Precinct	327
Corvallis, " including Corvallis City	1,786
Corvallis City	1,128
Elk City Precinct	94
King's Valley Precinct	504
Lower Alsea "	193
Monroe "	801
Muddy "	349
Philomath.. "	746
Soap Creek. "	549
Summit..... "	153
Tide Water.. "	86
Toledo "	232
Tum Tum... "	185
Willamette.. "	181
Yaquina, " including Newport town	217
Newport town	52

1849—1850.

Representatives in Legislature, J. C. Avery, A. M. Locke.

Officers of Benton County from 1850 to 1884, as taken from Official Records.

1850 to 1852.

Member of Council, A. L. Humphrey.

County Commissioners, George Belknap and

John Stewart.

Clerk, A. G. Hovey.

Assessor, Silas M. Stout.

Justices of the Peace, R. B. Hinton, Prect. No. 2.

Jas. H. Slater, Prect. No. 3.

Notes :—Sept. 1, 1851, J. A. Bennett to be Assessor ; Abiatha Newton to be Justice of the Peace, Prect. No. 2.

Representatives, J. C. Avery and George E. Cole.

Probate Judge, O. F. Clark.

Sheriff, Samuel F. Starr.

Treasurer, Wayman St. Clair.

Surveyor, George Stump.

1852 to 1853.

Member of Council, A. L. Humphrey.

County Commissioners, A. N. Locke and James

Watson.

Clerk, A. G. Hovey.

Assessor, Smiley Carter.

Justice of the Peace, Abiatha Newton, Prect.

No. 2.

Notes :—Oct. 18, 1852, John Grimsley to be Justice of the Peace *vice* Newton, resigned ; Talbert Carter, to be Justice of the Peace, Prect. No. 1. Dec. 8, S. M. Stout to be Sheriff *vice* Starr, resigned ; J. L. Mulkey, to be Justice of the Peace, Prect. No. 2, *vice* Grimsley, resigned.

Representative, James A. Bennett.

Probate Judge, O. F. Clark.

Sheriff, S. F. Starr.

Treasurer, Wayman St. Clair.

Coroner, Richard Irwin.

1853 to 1854.

County Commissioners, James Watson and John

Lloyd.

Clerk, B. R. Biddle.

Assessor, William Willson.

Probate Judge, A. N. Locke.

Sheriff, T. J. Wright.

Treasurer, A. G. Hovey.

Justices of the Peace, Talbert Carter, Prect. No. 1.

J. L. Mulkey, Prect. No. 2.

Notes :—July 5, 1853, D. W. Russell to be Justice of the Peace, Prect. No. 2, *vice* A. Benedict failed to qualify.

1854 to 1855.

County Commissioners, James Watson, John

Lloyd and Jacob Martin.

Treasurer, A. G. Hovey.

Assessor, Charles Wells.

Probate Judge, A. N. Locke.

Clerk, B. R. Biddle.

Auditor, B. R. Biddle.

Notes :—Oct. 21, 1854, Robert Irwin to be Probate Judge *vice* Locke, resigned.

1855 to 1856.

Sheriff, John B. Congle.

Treasurer, N. H. Lane.

Surveyor, Lorenzo A. Davis.

Clerk, T. B. Odeneal.

Assessor, O. F. Clark.

Notes :—Sept. 4, 1855, J. A. Bennett to be Sheriff *vice* Congle, resigned.

1856 to 1857.

Representatives, J. C. Avery and James A.

Bennett.

Treasurer, N. H. Lane.

Auditor, T. B. Odeneal.

Coroner, W. B. Magers.

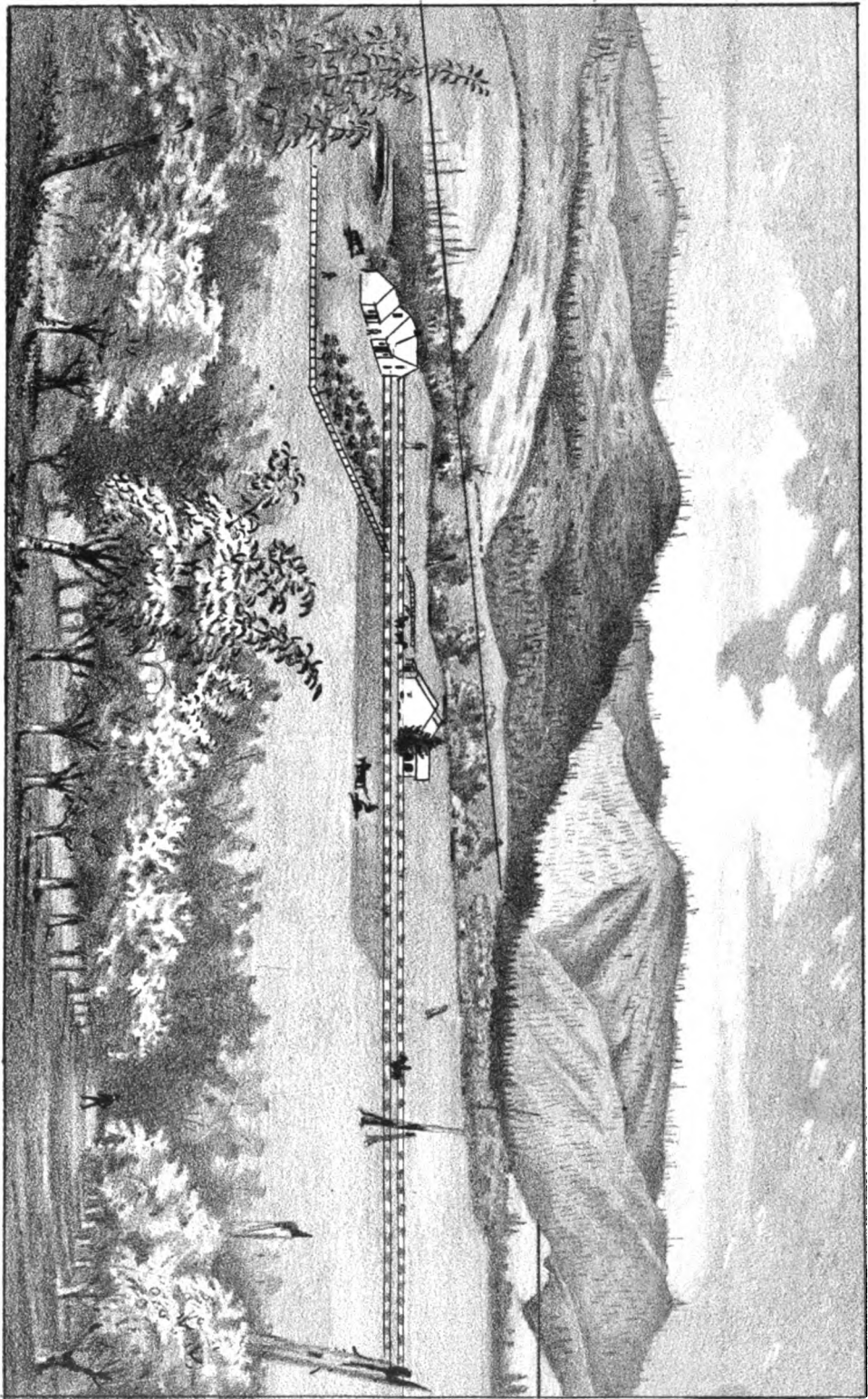
Sheriff, S. B. Fargo.

Clerk, T. B. Odeneal.

School Superintendent, Silas Newcomb.

Assessor, S. H. White.

Notes :—July 7, 1856, A. N. Locke to be Commissioner *vice* Watson, resigned ; Sept. 2, W. L. Cardwell to be Probate Judge *vice* Newcomb, resigned ; Sept. 3, J. H. Slater to be Justice of the Peace, Prect. No. 2, *vice* Hargrave, absent ; April 6, 1857, J. H. Slater to be School Superintendent *vice* Newcomb, resigned.



A. G. Walling, Lth. Portland, Or.

**FARM AND RESIDENCE OF EARNEST & CLAUDE WARREN,
Nashville, Benton County, Oregon.**

1857 to 1858.

County Commissioners, John Lloyd, Jacob Martin and James Gingles.	Probate Judge, William L. Cardwell.
Clerk, T. B. Odeneal.	Sheriff, S. B. Fargo,
School Superintendent, J. H. Slater.	Treasurer, Andrew Roberts.
	Assessor, John D. Bryant.

1858 to 1859.

Member of Council, A. A. Smith.	Representatives, Rueben C. Hill and James H. Slater.
County Commissioners, James Gingles, Perman Henderson and J. M. Currier.	Probate Judge, William L. Cardwell.
Sheriff, S. B. Fargo.	Clerk, T. B. Odeneal.
Treasurer, Horace Matheson.	School Superintendent, W. H. Johnson.
Assessor, George E. Knowlton.	Surveyor, George Mercer.
Coroner, J. L. Coombs.	

Notes:—July 6, 1858, M. L. Charles to be Justice of the Peace, Prec. No. 3 ; James A. Bennett to be Sheriff *vice* Fargo ; Sept. 6, James P. Stewart to be Sheriff *vice* Bennett, failed to qualify ; Dec. 7, Joseph White to be Justice of the Peace, Prec. No. 2, *vice* Holgate, resigned ; Dec. 28, George P. Wrenn to be Sheriff *vice* Stewart, resigned ; Jan. 5, 1859, R. L. Gillespie to be Justice of the Peace, Prec. No. 2, *vice* Matteson, resigned ; Jan. 26, Andrew Roberts to be Treasurer *vice* Matteson, deceased ; March 3, W. H. Johnson to be Probate Judge *vice* Cardwell, resigned.

1859 to 1860.

County Commissioners, Jacob L. Halter and William Barclay.	County Judge, James R. Bayley.
Assessor, M. H. Bell.	Clerk, T. B. Odeneal.
	Coroner, T. J. Right.

1860 to 1862.

County Judge, J. R. Bayley.	Sheriff, A. N. Locke.
Clerk, Eugene L. Perham.	Treasurer, Andrew Roberts.
School Superintendent, Elisha Vineyard.	

Notes:—Feb. 7, 1861, H. T. Inlow to be Justice of the Peace *vice* Bowers, absent ; Sept. 3, D. W. Russell to be Justice of the Peace, Prec. No. 2, *vice* Myers, resigned.

1862 to 1864.

County Commissioners, James Gingles and James Edwards.	Sheriff, J. C. Alexander.
Treasurer, George Mercer.	Clerk, E. L. Perham.
Assessor, Jesse Wood.	School Superintendent, T. H. Stinson.
Justice of the Peace, B. F. English, Prec. No. 1.	Coroner, J. G. Kriechbaum.

Notes:—July 6, 1863, John Creel to be Justice of the Peace, Prec. No. 1, *vice* English resigned.

1864 to 1866.

State Senator, A. G. Hovey.	Representatives, J. Quin Thornton and James Gingles.
County Commissioners, James Edwards and Larkin Vanderpool.	County Judge, T. B. Odeneal.
Sheriff, Julius Brownson.	Clerk, B. W. Wilson.
Treasurer, George B. Waters.	School Superintendent, F. Stilson.
Assessor, R. R. Rounds.	Surveyor, George Mercer.
Coroner, J. G. Kriechbaum.	Justices of the Peace, H. T. Inlow, Prec. No. 1.
	1. D. W. Russell, Prec. No. 2. John E. Porter, Prec. No. 3. R. B. Hinton, Prec. No. 4. A. H. Gordon, Prec. No. 5.

1866 to 1868.

State Senator, J. R. Bayley.
 County Commissioners, J. L. Lilly, James Edwards.
 Sheriff, Julius Brownson.
 Treasurer, George B. Waters.
 Assessor, William Garlinghouse.
 Justices of the Peace, E. Holgate, Corvallis; A. J. Williams, Corvallis; J. L. Halter, Soap Creek; Thomas Garrett, Willamette; C. W. Starr, Monroe; James M. Watson, King's Valley; J. K. McCormack, Alsea; E. H. Baber, Pioneer; J. M. Currier, Muddy; Solomon Dodge, Yaquina.

Representatives, F. A. Chenoweth, J. A. Gingles and R. S. Strahan.
 County Judge, T. B. Odeneal.
 Clerk, B. W. Wilson.
 School Superintendent, E. Woodward.
 Surveyor, George Mercer.

Notes:—Sept. 3, 1866, David G. Clark to be County Treasurer *vice* Waters, deceased; E. H. Baber to be Justice of the Peace, Prec. No. 7; May 9, 1867, Joseph Kellum to be Justice of the Peace, Prec. No. 6, *vice* McCormack, resigned; R. A. Bensell to be Justice of the Peace, Prec. No. 8; Nov. 4, William Blodgett to be Justice of the Peace, Prec. No. 5.

1868 to 1870.

State Senator, J. R. Bayley.
 County Commissioners, James Edwards, William Pitman.
 Sheriff, J. S. Palmer.
 Treasurer, P. Avery.
 Assessor, W. Viditto.
 Coroner, M. A. North.

Representatives, J. C. Alexander, R. A. Bensell.
 County Judge, T. B. Odeneal.
 Clerk, B. W. Wilson.
 School Superintendent, E. Woodward.
 Surveyor, J. Cauthorn.
 Justices of the Peace, Jacob L. Hatter, Soap Creek; W. J. Robertson, Corvallis; Henry Kompp, Willamette; P. Gilbert, Monroe; Isaac Norton, King's Valley; Geo. E. Knowlton, Alsea; Wm. Oglesby, Pioneer; W. J. Dunn, Yaquina; N. P. Newton, Philomath; J. J. Galloway, Elk City.

Notes:—Oct. 5, 1868, T. J. Blair to be Justice of the Peace, Elk City Prec.; Joseph M. Laferty to be Justice of the Peace, Monroe Prec., *vice* Gilbert resigned; Dec. 7, Thomas Russell to be Justice of the Peace, Alsea Prec.; May 4, 1869, N. B. Hughes to be Justice of the Peace, Prec. No. 8, *vice* Dunn, resigned; Jan. 18, 1870, Abiatha Newton to be Justice of the Peace, Elk City Prec., *vice* Blair, resigned; R. A. Bensell to be Justice of the Peace, Yaquina Prec.

1870 to 1872.

State Senator, A. M. Witham.
 County Commissioners, David King, James Gingles.
 Clerk, B. W. Wilson.
 School Superintendent, E. Woodward.
 Surveyor, George Mercer.

Representatives, W. J. Kelly, W. J. Dunn.
 County Judge, John Burnett.
 Sheriff, J. S. Palmer.
 Treasurer, Hiram Flickinger.
 Assessor, W. B. Smith.
 Justices of the Peace, J. L. Halter, Prec. No. 1; W. J. Robertson, Prec. No. 2; William Adams, Prec. No. 4; W. H. Watson, Prec. No. 5; Thomas Russell, Prec. No. 6; A. J. Porter, Prec. No. 7; Samuel Case, Prec. No. 8; William Ownbey, Prec. No. 9; J. Brownson, Precinct No. 10; E. N. Sawtelle, Precinct No. 11.

Notes:—July 5, 1870, J. M. Lafferty to be Justice of the Peace, Monroe Prect., *vice* Adams, resigned; Dec. 5, S. P. Baldwin to be Justice of the Peace, Yaquina Prect., *vice* Case, resigned; D. Carlisle to be Justice of the Peace, Elk City Prect., *vice* Sawtelle, resigned; Oct. 2, 1871, J. M. Currier to be Justice of the Peace, Prect. No. 9, *vice* Ownbey, resigned. In this year a contested election took place, and Messrs. Witham, Kelly and Dunn were superceded by R. S. Strahan, D. Carlisle and W. R. Calloway.

1872 to 1874.

State Senator, A. M. Witham.

County Commissioners, James Chambers, James Edwards.

Sheriff, J. S. Palmer.

Treasurer, William Groves.

Assessor, W. H. Johnson.

Coroner, T. J. Wright.

Representatives, Benjamin Simpson, James Gingles.

County Judge, John Burnett.

Clerk, B. W. Wilson.

School Superintendent, A. R. Brown.

Surveyor, George Mercer.

Justices of the Peace, J. L. Halter, Soap Creek; William R. Privitt, Corvallis; H. A. Cluk, Willamette; C. W. Starr, Monroe; James Townsend, King's Valley; E. McKinney, Alsea; James Stover, Pioneer; L. P. Baldwin Yaquina; J. B. Brumfield, Muddy; J. Brownson, Philomath; W. T. Bryan, Elk City; William Oglesby, Tum Tum.

NOTES:—March 3, 1873, M. P. Newman to be Justice of the Peace, King's Valley Prect.; E. Holgate to be Justice of the Peace, Corvallis Prect.

1874 to 1876.

State Senator, Dr. J. B. Lee.

Representatives, James Bruce, John Chambers, W. J. Kelley.

County Judge, Erastus Holgate.

Sheriff, J. S. Palmer.

School Superintendent, E. A. Milner.

Surveyor, H. N. Bowman.

Justices of the Peace, C. N. Stewart, Soap Creek; J. H. Lewis, Corvallis; A. Holder, Willamette; A. J. Loomis, Monroe; Dillard Price, King's Valley; E. McKinney, Alsea; H. N. Bowman, Pioneer; G. King, Yaquina; J. Brownson, Philomath; T. Thrasher, Elk City; G. B. Hunsaker, Lower Alsea.

Joint Senator, A. M. Witham.

County Commissioners, Britton Wood, David King.

Clerk, B. W. Wilson.

Treasurer, Wallace Baldwin.

Assessor, Peter Withers.

Coroner, T. J. Wright.

NOTES:—July 9, 1874, William Speer to be Justice of the Peace, Monroe Precinct; July 10, B. R. Biddle to be Justice of the Peace, Corvallis Precinct *vice* Holgate, elected County Judge; Aug. 3, C. W. Starr to be Justice of the Peace, Monroe Precinct, *vice* Speer failed to qualify; August 6, James A. Cauthorn to be County Surveyor, *vice* Bowman; January 4, 1875, Paul Van Wostrow to be Justice of the Peace, Lower Alsea Precinct; George Mercer to be County Surveyor, *vice* Cauthorn; Nov. 1, Lycurgus Vineyard, to be Justice of the Peace, Corvallis Precinct, *vice* Biddle removed from the county; Ed. Phelps to be Justice of the Peace Yaquina Precinct, *vice* King, resigned; January 5, 1876, Jacob Modie to be Justice of the Peace, Soap Creek Precinct, *vice* Vanderpool, resigned.

1876 to 1878.

State Senator, Dr. J. B. Lee.

Representatives, James Chambers, Jno. T. Hughes, R. A. Bensell.

Joint Senator, J. S. Palmer.

County Commissioners, E. Skipton, James Wiles.

County Judge, Erastus Holgate.
 Clerk, B. W. Wilson.
 School Superintendent, E. B. McElroy.
 Surveyor, W. T. Webber.

Sheriff, Sol King.
 Treasurer, Thomas Graham.
 Assessor, Jacob Modie.
 Coroner, J. A. Davis.

Justices of the Peace, J. M. Risley, Soap Creek; J. C. Alexander, Corvallis; M. Seyan, Willamette; W. J. Kelly, Monroe; Willis Vidito, Alsea; E. C. Phelps, Yaquina; J. S. S. Powell, Muddy; J. Brownson, Philomath; J. H. Blain, Elk City; E. Grant, Tum Tum; E. McKinney, Lower Alsea; A. D. Perkins, Toledo,

NOTES.—October 4, 1876, T. Thrasher to be Justice of the Peace, Toledo Precinct; February 4, 1878, William McKay to be Justice of the Peace, Toledo Precinct *vice* Thrasher resigned.

1878 to 1880.

State Senator, John Burnett.
 Representatives, Tolbart Carter, H. Green, I. T. Hughes.
 County Judge, W. S. McFadden.
 Clerk, B. W. Wilson.
 School Superintendent, E. B. McElroy.
 Surveyor, George Mercer.

Joint Senator, J. S. Pa'lmer.
 County Commissioners, James Edwards, Hugh Heron.
 Sheriff, Sol King.
 Treasurer, Thomas Graham.
 Assessor, Jacob Modie.
 Coroner, J. A. Davis.

Justices of the Peace, J. M. Risley, Soap Creek; W. H. Johnson, Corvallis; W. Winkle, Willamette; W. J. Kelley, Monroe; W. L. Price, King's Valley; David Ruble, Alsea; A. J. Porter, Summit; E. C. Phelps, Yaquina; J. S. S. Powell, Muddy; J. Brownson, Philomath; J. S. Eddy, Elk City; E. Grant, Tum Tum; G. Hunsaker, Lower Alsea; W. S. Hufford, Toledo.

NOTES.—October 6, 1879, George H. Nutting to be Justice of the Peace, Corvallis Precinct, *vice* Johnson, resigned; December 3, F. A. Johnson to be County Physician; March 4, 1880, James Chambers to be Justice of the Peace, King's Valley Precinct, *vice* Price, removed from the Precinct.

1880 to 1882.

State Senator, E. Woodward.
 Representatives, F. M. Wadsworth, Allen Parker, G. A. Waggoner.
 County Judge, W. S. McFadden.
 Clerk, B. W. Wilson.
 School Superintendent, E. B. McElroy.
 Surveyor, A. J. Locke.

Joint Senator, R. Clow.
 County Commissioners, Caleb Davis, Jno. Rowland.
 Sheriff, Sol King.
 Treasurer, J. W. Williams.
 Assessor, E. Skipton.
 Coroner, F. A. Johnson.

Justices of the Peace, J. H. Miller, Soap Creek; George P. Wrenn, Corvallis; T. W. B. Smith, Willamette; W. J. Kelley, Monroe; W. J. Headrick, Alsea; P. Bryant, Summit; J. S. S. Powell, Muddy; J. Brownson, Philomath; J. H. Blair, Elk City; J. J. Maxey, Tum Tum; H. A. Luttjens, Lower Alsea; W. S. Hufford Toledo; E. McKinney, Tide Water.

NOTES.—February 12, 1881, A. M. Witham to be Inspector of Sheep; March 9, 1882, S. T. Jeffries to be Justice of the Peace, Corvallis Precinct, *vice* Wrenn, deceased.

1882 to 1884.

State Senator, Thomas E. Cauthorn.	Joint Senator, R. Clow.
Representatives, Tolbert Carter, W. P. Keady, Allen Parker.	County Commissioners, Caleb Davis, James Edwards.
County Judge, J. R. Bryson.	Sheriff, Sol King.
Clerk, B. W. Wilson.	Treasurer, T. J. Buford.
School Superintendent, E. A. Milner.	Assessor, Perry Eddy.
Surveyor, George Mercer.	Coroner, George Nutting.
Justices of the Peace, J. H. Miller, Soap Creek; D. Carlisle, Corvallis; M. G. Wilkins, Willamette; J. P. Alford, Monroe; A. Hallock, King's Valley; Judson Seeley, Alsea; J. H. Aldrich, Summit; Wm. B. Stout, Yaquina; J. Brownson, Philo- math; B. Morrison, Elk City; Hill Rice, Tum Tum; David Ruble, Lower Alsea; A. Aclom, Toledo; William Peek, Tide Water.	

1884 to 1886.

State Senator, Thomas Cauthorn.	Joint Senator, J. D. Lee.
Representatives, W. P. Keady, J. A. Henkle, M. J. Connor.	County Commissioners, E. H. Hawkins, G. G. Newton.
County Judge, J. R. Bryson.	Sheriff, Sol King.
Clerk, B. W. Wilson.	Treasurer, Thomas J. Blair.
School Superintendent, E. A. Milner.	Assessor, J. P. Alford.
Surveyor, George Mercer.	Coroner, T. V. B. Embree.
Justices of the Peace, T. Harris, Soap Creek; G. W. Quivey, Corvallis; Wallace Post, Willamette; M. Shannon, Monroe; F. A. Chenoweth, King's Valley; C. L. Malone, Alsea; D. Junkins, Sum- mit; W. B. Stout, Yaquina; J. Brownson, Philo- math; N. P. Stevens, Elk City; J. Holgate, Low- er Alsea; H. W. Vincent, Toledo; John Steep- low, Tide Water.	

CHAPTER XLII.

CRIMINAL HISTORY.

State—Nimrod O'Kelly—Murder of John Clark—Homicide of William Grubb—An "Unknown"—Indians—Tootootena Jack—Silas White—Ringo—Dr. Hutchinson—Melvin McKee—T. J. Dennis.

It seems as though the hearts of men are set in to evil and that the reign of the devil had been fully established in the earth. The newspapers are literally filled with accounts of cruelty and blood, and human life is no more regarded than that of the brute. No community or fireside is secure from the destroyer. In the stillness of night, in a secluded spot, or in the bright light of day, a human being—perchance a devoted husband, an affectionate and doting father, a loved son, or dear brother—is stricken by the hand of the assassin—the family circle and community bereft—and a soul, without a moment's warning ushered into the presence of its maker—and mayhap the entire scene veiled, for the time being in impenetrable mystery. The heart sickens at the awful tragedy. The guilty wretch and perpetrator flies the hand of justice, but the brand of Cain is upon him—innocent blood cries from the earth against him and has entered the ears of the Most High, while the messengers of law are on his track. There is a tribunal from which he cannot escape—the lashings of a guilty conscience—although he may, for a time evade and escape the violated and outraged laws of God and man, his sins will inevitably find him out and his detection is almost certain.

It is a pleasure to state that Benton county has been particularly free, in her long life of nearly forty years, of these deeds that bring disgrace not only upon the relatives of those who take life, but upon the community and district in which they dwell. The public executioner has been once called upon to perform his dread duty, only one of the slayers having had to expiate his crime upon the scaffold.

THE STATE *versus* NIMROD O'KELLY.—The first case of homicide in Benton county was the killing of an Irishman by Nimrod O'Kelly, who was accused by him of trespassing on his land. From a first accusation the matter came to high words, until O'Kelly shot his opponent with a gun which he said he carried for the purpose of frightening crows from off his grain. June 29, 1852, he was duly tried and convicted of murder in the first degree and on the first of July was sentenced to be hanged, but was subsequently respited by the Governor of the Territory. He became a great expense to the county, but by an act of the Legislature passed in January, 1853, the sum of six hundred and thirty dollars was appropriated as relief to the county for expenses incurred in guarding and safely keeping the prisoner after conviction.

MURDER OF JOHN CLARK.—It would appear that John Clark and Philip George were partners in a boarding house in Corvallis, the latter being a dissipated fellow while the former was a sober and estimable member of society. George the evening

before the murder, had been drinking heavily, and had threatened his associate with a large kitchen knife, but Clark making his escape from his room wherein he lay in bed at the time of the assault, his associate returned to his boon companions and kept up his carouse. The following morning he returned to the house, found his partner weighing some hay which he had sold, and an altercation ensuing George seized some lethal weapon at hand and struck Clark on the head. On receiving the blow the unfortunate man, still holding the money he had received for the hay in his hand, came round to the front of the building, where two or three men were standing, and remarking to them that he (George) had killed him, drooped over, and while he was being supported in the arms of one of the by-standers, breathed his last. George was taken into custody, and a true bill for murder brought in against him by the grand jury. At his trial he put in a plea of not guilty, but he was convicted, April 14, 1860, and hanged June 22, 1860. This was the first and only execution that has occurred in Benton county.

KILLING OF WILLIAM GRUBBS.—This homicide commenced in simple scuffle between the two men who had hitherto been on more or less friendly terms. When the altercation began William Robinson had been whittling a piece of wood and in the *fracas* that followed Grubbs was stabbed, from the effects of which he died. Robinson was duly arrested, tried, convicted of manslaughter, and sentenced to one year's imprisonment, April 12, 1864.

DEATH OF JOHN BAUERLIN.—On Saturday morning, June 23, 1866, it was rumored that John Bauerlin, a brewer, who had been a resident of Corvallis for seven or eight years, was missing. Search was immediately instituted and some men passing along Water street, near the Willamette river, discovered at the top of the almost perpendicular bank, some sign indicating that a man had jumped off, feet foremost, and slid into the river—marks along down the bank to the water's edge were seen which had the appearance of having been made by the heels of a man sliding down on his back. Down about eight feet from the top of the bank a hat was found, which was recognized as that worn by Bauerlin the night before. Various opinions were entertained relative to the fate of the missing man, and the whereabouts of the body, if dead.

It would appear that a very serious drunken row occurred at Day's saloon, on the night of Friday, and that Bauerlin, who was very much intoxicated, was engaged in it. Several persons were arrested and examined on Sunday but were discharged for want of evidence to implicate them. Some additional proof having been discovered on Monday evening a warrant was issued upon the complaint of Mrs. Bauerlin and James Woody and James Herron were arrested. On Tuesday the examination was commenced. The body was recovered about seventy-five yards from where it was supposed he went down the bank, into the Willamette, on Sunday morning. The medical opinion of Doctors Lee and Sharples, given at the examination, was to the effect that the wounds found upon the body of the deceased were such as might ultimately have caused death, but their belief was that Bauerlin died after going into the river and that the immediate cause of death was asphyxia.

KILLING OF AN "UNKNOWN."—On the morning of Sunday, October 21, 1866, Messrs. McGhee and Sol. King went to an uninhabited cabin on the land of the former and there found the dead body of an unknown man, showing marks of violence, partly

burned, and which apparently had been dead for some time. Signs of fire in several places indicated that an attempt had been made to burn the house; one of the "sleepers," near where the remains were lying, had been burned off, while the lining of the house was partly consumed. The body was burned nearly through at the small of the back, also about the head and arms. A verdict in accordance with these facts was found by Justice of the Peace, E. Holgate, and a jury composed of John McP. Brown, W. F. Herndon, W. S. McCullough, G. W. Ross, Hiram Wood and James Akin.

KILLING OF AN INDIAN.—On January 15, 1867, three Indians were sent by Agent Simpson, under guard, from the Siletz Reservation and turned over to the civil authorities. They were placed in jail and on the following morning had a hearing before Judge Odeneal, on a charge of murder. The circumstances connected with the slaying were as follows:

In the summer of 1866, an Indian named Charley was engaged in carrying the mail and express matter from Corvallis to the Reservation. Upon a certain trip, while in town, his horse got away from him. On his way out, on foot, he passed some Indian ponies and catching a couple, rode one and led the other. Soon the party to whom the animals belonged, missing their horses, gave chase, overtook Charley and demanded the delivery of the steeds, whereupon, he drew a large knife and made a thrust at one of the three assailants, who, in warding off the weapon, received a serious cut in the hand. At the same time another picked up and struck Charley twice, felling him dead on the spot. The body was disposed of and nothing was known of the mail carrier until some six weeks after, when a squaw informed upon the guilty parties, which led to a full confession. After hearing the matter and carefully weighing the testimony, the Court pronounced it a case of justifiable homicide and discharged the prisoners.

KILLING OF AN INDIAN.—While Sub-agent Collins and Mr. Clark were superintending the digging of potatoes on the Alsea Reservation farm, a difficulty ensued when one of the Indians was shot by the latter gentleman in order to save his own life. Agent Simpson on being sent for quickly arrived with reinforcements, and although the Indians displayed a hostile spirit and demanded that Mr. Clark be given up to them, no farther disturbance occurred. It was deemed advisable, however, to warn the settlers on the Bay of the *émute* and bid them to be on the alert, for it was uncertain what the red-skins might do. The speck of war disappeared, however, and matters remained quiescent for the time. This occurred in October, 1867.

KILLING OF AN INDIAN.—In the latter part of the year 1868, a terrific commotion was caused in the Yaquina region by the excitement of the Indians at the Siletz Reservation, caused by the killing of one of their number near Corvallis, by George W. Ballard, all of which will be found fully detailed in the history of Yaquina precinct. On November 17, 1868, Ballard was sentenced to five years imprisonment for the homicide.

KILLING OF SILAS WHITE.—From what we have been able to gather it would appear that the brother of Eli Mason and Silas White were having a slight contention near the blacksmith's shop of the former in Philomath on April 18, 1871. Hearing the noise, Mason came out and picking up a small piece of loose iron threw it, but without any extra force or exertion, at White, which, striking him on the temple,

caused his death. On May 3, 1871, Mason was convicted of manslaughter, sentenced to imprisonment for one year, and mulcted in a fine of five dollars.

KILLING OF TOOTOOTENA JACK.—On July 5, 1872, after a night's debauch, an Indian chief, named Tootootena Jack, sought a quarrel with and wanted to fight Thomas Boyle, a boarding-house keeper at Foulweather lighthouse, in Newport. Several parties were present, both Indians and whites. Boyle knowing the desperate character of the Indian, and not being in any wise a match for the brawny savage, nor wishing to engage in battle with him, declined the invitation and endeavored to avoid a difficulty. The Indian, roused to anger by Boyle's positive refusal to fight him, advanced upon the latter, at the same time drawing from his belt a revolver in one hand and a sheath-knife in the other. Boyle, seeing the movement, stood on his guard, and waited until the Indian had raised his pistol to a level with his waist, when, feeling that longer delay would be hazardous to his personal safety, he fired the fatal shot. The Indian fell forward, his knife and revolver falling at Boyle's feet. As soon as the affair had thus terminated, Boyle went into the house of a friend, where he was followed by a hundred Indians, all thirsting for blood, who were restrained from violence only by the united efforts of the whites and peaceably disposed Indians. General Palmer soon appeared upon the scene and endeavored to pacify the impetuous spirits. One Indian, a brother-in-law of Jack, was heard repeatedly to utter the threat that he would have a white man's blood before morning. Another declared that as Ben. Simpson was a *tyee* like the deceased, he would meet that gentleman, shake hands with him, and then kill him. To the former General Palmer, we are told, with tears in his eyes, read that passage of scripture about returning good for evil, etc.; but the untutored red-men were not in a mood, just then, to follow the divine precept of the meek and lowly Jesus, and small knots continued to watch the movements of Boyle, dogging his footsteps wherever he went. Boyle proceeded to the Justice of the Peace at Newport and gave himself up, but the people at the bay fearing an outbreak, it was deemed advisable for him to go to Corvallis and give bonds. When going on board the boat, to come up the river, an Indian was stationed near the gang-plank to shoot him; but, as he said afterwards, when asked why he did not do so, he was afraid to make any demonstration, lest Boyle should be too quick for him. On arriving at Corvallis Boyle gave himself up and, without examination, was put under one thousand dollar bonds to appear at the November Term of the Circuit Court. While on this duty he was informed that four Indians, one the above mentioned brother-in-law of Jack, were on his track. These Indians arriving in Corvallis informed an Indian woman employed at the City Hotel, that they had come to kill Boyle, but could not find him. After a few days Boyle returned to the bay and resumed his business, keeping a sharp lookout.

Towards the middle of the month a Deputy Marshal went to Yaquina bay and arrested Boyle on a charge of selling or giving whisky to Indians on July 4, 1871, the charge not having been preferred until twelve months after the alleged commission of the crime, and after the killing of Jack. On his way up a friend informed Boyle to beware of an Indian who would meet him on the road for the purpose of taking his life. The Marshal having heard of the threats against Boyle's life, and evidently believing there was ground for serious alarm, gave his prisoner a pistol and told him

to be prepared for any emergency. Before proceeding far, a suspicious looking savage, with a musket on his shoulder, was met in the road. Perceiving that his intended victim was prepared for him the Indian permitted the party to pass unmolested. In company with several other prisoners Boyle was taken to Portland, indicted, arraigned and bound over, on the whisky charge, upon the testimony of this same brother-in-law of Jack, and a sister of the deceased, who boasted of having once cut out and eaten a white man's heart, and also assisted during the Rogue River troubles, to hold a white woman while half-a-dozen red-skin demons brutally outraged her.

We here leave our readers, who are doubtless well acquainted with the revengeful character of the Indian, to draw their own inferences in regard to the animus of the charge of selling whisky; while, we have been reliably informed that the Indian killed was a dangerous, desperate character, holding in terror the citizens of the bay, who manifested in an unmistakable manner their gratitude to Boyle for having rid them of a covert, treacherous foe.

KILLING OF RINGO.—From the *Corvallis Gazette* of July 12, 1873, we cull the following:—Just upon the adjournment of the April Term of the Circuit Court of Benton county an aged farmer named Andrew Ladd, was indicted and arrested upon a charge of murdering a man named Ringo, over five years before. The complaint was made by one Luther King, son-in-law of Ladd. He lay in jail until July the twenty-second, when the case was called for trial. The first and most important witness introduced on the part of the State was Luther King, a penitentiary convict, who was brought from his cell for that purpose, at great expense to the county. Mrs. Eddy, George Mulkey and wife and Norman Lilly were called to the witness stand, but their united testimony was considered insufficient by Judge Mosher, who suggested that the proposition rest. The defense introduced no testimony. I. N. Smith opened the case on the part of the State with a few brief remarks. Opposing counsel declined to address the jury and the case was submitted. The judge in his charge to the jury, said, in substance, that in order to convict, they must be satisfied beyond a reasonable doubt that Ringo was killed by poison and that said poison was administered by Ladd; that there was no evidence of any symptoms of poison previous to death and that a jury could not convict without evidence. The judge further remarked that he did not think there was sufficient evidence to even create a suspicion—and submitted the case. Without retiring from the box, the jury returned a verdict of not guilty, and were discharged.

KILLING OF DR. B. F. HUTCHISON AND MELVIN MCKEE.—On the morning of Wednesday, August 16, 1882, Doctor B. F. Hutchinson, aged seventy-five, and his adopted son, Melvin McKee, about fourteen years old, were discovered at their place of residence at Coffrey slough, about one mile southwest of Oneatta, murdered. They had both been shot in the back of the head, presumably at close range, as the tops of their heads were literally blown off. The deceased doctor had sold some cattle on the fourteenth and received a considerable sum of money in coin which could not be found.

At the fall term of the Circuit Court, 1882, Ben Johnson, an Indian, was tried for the murder of Dr. Hutchinson, and acquitted. During the March term of the court the same individual was tried for larceny in a dwelling house, and also for the murder of Melvin McKee. In all these he was acquitted, the cost to the county being from

three to four thousand dollars, and still no one was convicted for the double murder, although that such had been committed was well established. The all absorbing question then became, who was the perpetrator of the crime. On the last trial it was testified that the track of Ben. Johnson was but a few feet behind the body of the lad, where he was found murdered, and the track was made there after the youth had been slain, because the foot print of the Indian was on top of those of the boy. No wonder then that it was felt that circumstantial evidence was now powerless to convince a jury; that they must have the act of murder testified to by an eye-witness, and then, they might probably reach the conclusion that the deed was done in self defense.

KILLING OF T. J. DENNIS.—It seems that on Saturday morning, December 29, 1883, T. J. Dennis, of Alsea, and his son-in-law, Asa Burbank, went out hunting, and after being out in the mountains for some time, arrived at the summit of Mason Mountain, the dividing ridge between Alsea valley and the coast. Here the two men separated agreeing to meet at a certain designated point later in the day. It would appear that Burbank came to the appointed place—so the story goes—and waited for a time, but Dennis did not make his appearance. Burbank afterwards started home, where he arrived in the afternoon. After gaining his residence he expressed fears that something had happened to Dennis, and feared that he would not get in that night. Dennis did not get home, and that evening Burbank got one of the neighbors to go with him in search of his father-in-law, but he was not found. On the two succeeding days a large party of neighbors, numbering some forty or fifty, were out scouring the mountains for the missing man, continuing the search until January 1, 1884, when the dead body of Dennis was found, about one hundred yards from the place where the two had separated on the previous Saturday. He had been shot with a rifle ball of about forty-five calibre, which entering in front, above the upper part of the chest, ranged down and came out at the small of the back. The surroundings of the place betokened an appearance as if the body had been dragged some fifty feet. The gun used by Dennis was an old hunting Yæger and hence he could not have been shot with his own gun as the Yæger ball could not be thrust into the wound that caused death. A coroner's jury, composed of Justice of the Peace, Judson Seely, and Messrs. Willis Videto, Newton V. Bennett, W. H. Sights, O. M. Bennett, W. W. Rider, and Jasper Haydon, found that T. J. Dennis, came by his death from the discharge of a gun in the hands of an unknown party.

Asa Burbank was apprehended, tried and acquitted.

CHAPTER XLIII.

SILETZ INDIAN RESERVATION.

A small, romantic, isolated country—an oasis inclosed by a beautifully carved rim of high mountains—containing a great variety of hills, valleys and forests, glades and prairies—watered by pure springs, purling brooks, rushing creeks and the bright, sparkling Siletz river, clear as crystal, charmingly ornamented by a super-artistic arrangement of landscapes, and a luxuriant profusion of rich and variegated flora—enriched by valuable timbers, the most fertile arable and grazing lands, and an abundance of fishes, wild game and wild fruits—hence it is peculiarly adapted to the purpose designated by the Government.

The Agency is centrally and beautifully located on a heart-shaped peninsular prairie, in the bend of the Siletz river and consists of a number of fine buildings such as : a boarding house for Indian children, the main portion being fifty-three by forty-four feet, with two wings two stories in height and twenty by fifty-two feet in dimensions ; a fine school-house thirty-three by fifty-one feet and containing ten rooms ; a barn and commissary store, fifty by sixty feet, with all the necessary appurtenances ; an agent's residence, in course of construction, thirty by thirty feet, with wings and porch to match ; offices of the agent, commissary, and medical officer, thirty by forty feet, and two stories high ; and several houses occupied by *employés*.

The number of Indians originally brought to the Siletz Reservation was twenty-six hundred : there are now, 1885, about nine hundred all told. As a general rule these are industrious and try to make a living for themselves ; they no more live in groups as separate tribes, but have nearly all of them, or at least the heads of families, taken their land as surveyed, have built houses on the same and are making, some more, some less, use of the ground. These residences range from twelve to fourteen feet square, many larger, with a kitchen running back, and a wood-shed. Quite a number have good barns, with granaries to hold their crops. Some of them still make their beds on the floor, while perhaps one-half have bedsteads and tables and perhaps one-third of them have cooking-stoves ; and, indeed, some of their houses would lose nothing by comparison with many of the whites. As a general rule they go decently dressed, many of them being extravagant in the matter of costume, wearing clothes that are more costly than their circumstances would justify, being in this respect not unlike white people.

The school is in a prosperous condition for an Indian school, an average attendance of seventy-five scholars, some of these being white children belonging to *employés*. As for their progress, all things considered, it is all that can be expected. In order to obviate the difficulty arising from the distance that many of these have to

come to school, provision is made to furnish them their dinner. They are also, to some extent, supplied with clothing, the little girls being taught to make their own dresses. The boarding-house is used as a manual labor school, where the girls are educated in all the arts of house-keeping, while the boys are required to work on the farm, or at trades, all, however, being kept at the school, and away from the influences of their former Indian habits.

There is also a well organized church under efficient and zealous labor, aided and sustained by most of the white *attachés*. Indeed, as a whole, the Indians are as orderly in their deportment as the whites, and as sincere in their professions. To our mind there is but one standard by which we can judge of the genuineness of any man's religion, and the standard was not made by us. "Judge the tree by its fruits" is the only rule we wot of, and tested by this formula the Indians on the Reservation lose nothing by comparison with the average white man. In the application of every rule we must ever bear in mind that "where little is given, little is required." As for the progress in industrial pursuits it is certainly onward, and such will be transmitted under the decree that each *employé* is required to take a certain number of apprentices to be instructed in the different departments of labor.

To keep the Reservation in order a police force is established, the domain being divided into districts, each of which is assigned to one policeman who reports to the Chief of Police, a white man, the remainder being Indians. This scheme works admirably, and has a good effect in checking crime on the Reservation, as well as having a beneficial effect on certain classes of white men, as for example: Once upon a time a white man came on the Reservation about noon and stopped at an Indian house, in sight of and within a mile of the Agency, whither the Indian tried to get him to go, but he refused; so, when it was dark, the Indian, fearing that the man was after no good, gave notice to the police, whereupon he was arrested and in the absence of the agent, brought to head-quarters, and not being able to give a satisfactory reason for his conduct was, by the Chief of Police, ordered to be placed in the guard-house until morning, when he was taken out, given his breakfast and sent under escort of an Indian policeman, off the Reservation. While on his way he confessed that his object was to get a squaw for a wife and live among the Indians; that he had one squaw wife and wanted another.

With all these civilizing influences around them there is one spot that still proclaims their barbarism—the burial ground. In these days they coffin their dead, but above them are strewn the personal property of the deceased, while pennons of tattered apparel float gaily from the surrounding pickets. When ready for burial the fallen brave sleeps calmly with a knife in one hand and a twenty-dollar gold piece in the other—prepared, apparently, to either pay his passage, or cut his way through to the promised land, as circumstances might justify. Turning from these savage graves, with their wild symbolism of a future life, who can do more than quote that sad line of Moore: "The heaven of each is but what each desires."

Siletz was in the earlier days of its occupancy the scene of many bloody frays. There is still shown the spot where Bob. Metcalf, the first Agent, leaned across his saddle-bow and shot the Indian desperado "Rogue River Jim," who was also amusing himself by shooting at the bold and ready Agent. Metcalf and his men were walking

armories in those times, and it was necessary too, for the wild tribes from Southern Oregon were careless with their guns. The Rogue Rivers and Shastas once entered into a plot to capture the garrison at the Agency, and were only frustrated by the friendliness of old "Klamath Joe," a chief who divulged the bloody secret to the officer in charge. Their plan of attack was this: To secrete themselves in the woods near the block-house until the dinner-call was sounded and then rush in upon the defenseless soldiers who were accustomed to dine in the basement, leaving their arms in the room above. They were welcomed by a row of grinning muskets and concluded to postpone the entertainment.

The Siletz Reservation extends along the Pacific ocean, lies one mile and a half north of Cape Foulweather and extends northwards twenty-five miles to the mouth of Salmon river, Tillamook county. Its resident Agents have been Messrs. Metcalf, Newsome, Biddle, Simpson, General Palmer, Fairchild, Bagley, Swain and F. M. Wadsworth, the present able and efficient incumbent. The officers are, C. N. Corson, Clerk; F. M. Carter, Physician; F. M. Stanton, Farmer. There are twelve policemen, an interpreter, a carpenter and a teamster among its *employés*, while the supply depot is at Toledo, eight miles distant. The number of acres in cultivation is nine hundred and seventy-three; under fence, two thousand six hundred; rods of fence made during the year 1884-5, twenty-four hundred and one; bushels of oats grown by Indians, twenty-two thousand one hundred and thirty; potatoes, twenty-six thousand two hundred and fifty; hay, five hundred tons.

CHAPTER XLIV.

THE OREGON AND CALIFORNIA RAILROAD.

Towards the end of the year 1866, the subject of railroads was the all-absorbing topic of conversation throughout Oregon, location being but a secondary consideration. What was wanted in the first instance was the dictum of the people that a road should be built; this conclusion arrived at then surveys could be made of the most feasible and practicable routes, be it on the east or west side of the Willamette river.

It was very naturally hoped by the people of Benton county that under any circumstances Corvallis, their county seat, would be tapped by the road, but with that strong sense of justice that has ever characterized that community, they were prepared to forego this manifest benefit rather than there should be no line at all built. Farmers, merchants, mechanics, in short all men with the interest of the county at heart, declared themselves willing to take stock in any company and give their greatest aid in pushing

the matter to a speedy conclusion. This was the only method of waking the Willamette valley from the Rip Van Winkle sleep in which it had lain for so many years.

In the month of February 1867, the subject took definite shape and on the sixteenth the prospectus of the Oregon Central Railroad Company was published. In that document we find the names of the incorporators to be, R. R. Thompson, S. G. Reed, J. C. Ainsworth, M. M. Melvin, George L. Woods, F. A. Chenoweth, Joel Palmer, Edward R. Geary, S. Ellsworth, J. H. Mitchell, H. W. Corbett, B. F. Brown, T. H. Cox and J. Gaston, secretary. It further states that it is not proposed to discuss the importance of this railroad enterprise to the people of Oregon, or to urge the importance of aiding it. That had been already very fully explained by official documents and the public press, and what had not been said would be urged on the attention of the public at a future time. It, however, could be stated that the enterprise had gained such strength and received such assurances of encouragement from practical railroad men and capitalists that the effort then made would certainly be crowned with success. All that was needed was patience, perseverance, in addition to what aid the farmers and business men of the State would be able to give, in order to put the road through to the head of the Willamette valley.

But while the project was still in its infancy clouds commenced to darken the horizon and unpleasant feelings asserted themselves. Two companies, as will be shown, claimed the right and franchise given by congress and the legislature thus infusing a dampening effect upon the enterprise. The incorporators of the second company were, George L. Woods, John H. Moores, S. Ellsworth, Edwin A. Cooke, Isaac R. Moores, and Joseph S. Smith. What the feelings of the residents in this part of the State were will best be gathered from the following resolutions and proceedings of a meeting convened at McMinville, Yamhill county, May 18, 1867.

WHEREAS, The Congress of the United States has granted several millions of acres of land to aid in constructing a railroad through Oregon, and made it the duty of the Oregon Legislature to designate the company which should receive such land grant; and

WHEREAS, The last Legislature did designate the Oregon Central Railroad, Company, a company then incorporated, and whose incorporators and articles of association were then before the Legislature and possessed its confidence; and

WHEREAS, The said Legislature granted further aid in interest pledged to said company: Therefore be it

Resolved, By this meeting: First—That we recognize in the said original organization of the Oregon Central Railroad Company the corporation which is entitled to the rights and franchises given by congress and our own legislature, and the company which should be supported and sustained by the people. Second—That we regret to see any citizen of Oregon endeavoring to get up new organizations in the original name, as any such counter movements can have no other effect than to produce discord, faction, litigation and embarrassment to a great public enterprise in which the whole State is interested. Third—That while we freely accord to capitalists and others located on the east side of the Willamette river, the right to honorably secure the location of the railroad upon their side of the river, we likewise think that, justice and fair-play would give us of the west side, at least an opportunity to present our claims, advantages

and inducements before the road is located. Fourth—That it is the duty of every land-holder and citizen of Yamhill, Polk, Washington, Benton and Multnomah counties to render all the aid and encouragement in their power to any overture of the railroad company looking to a possible location of the road through said counties.

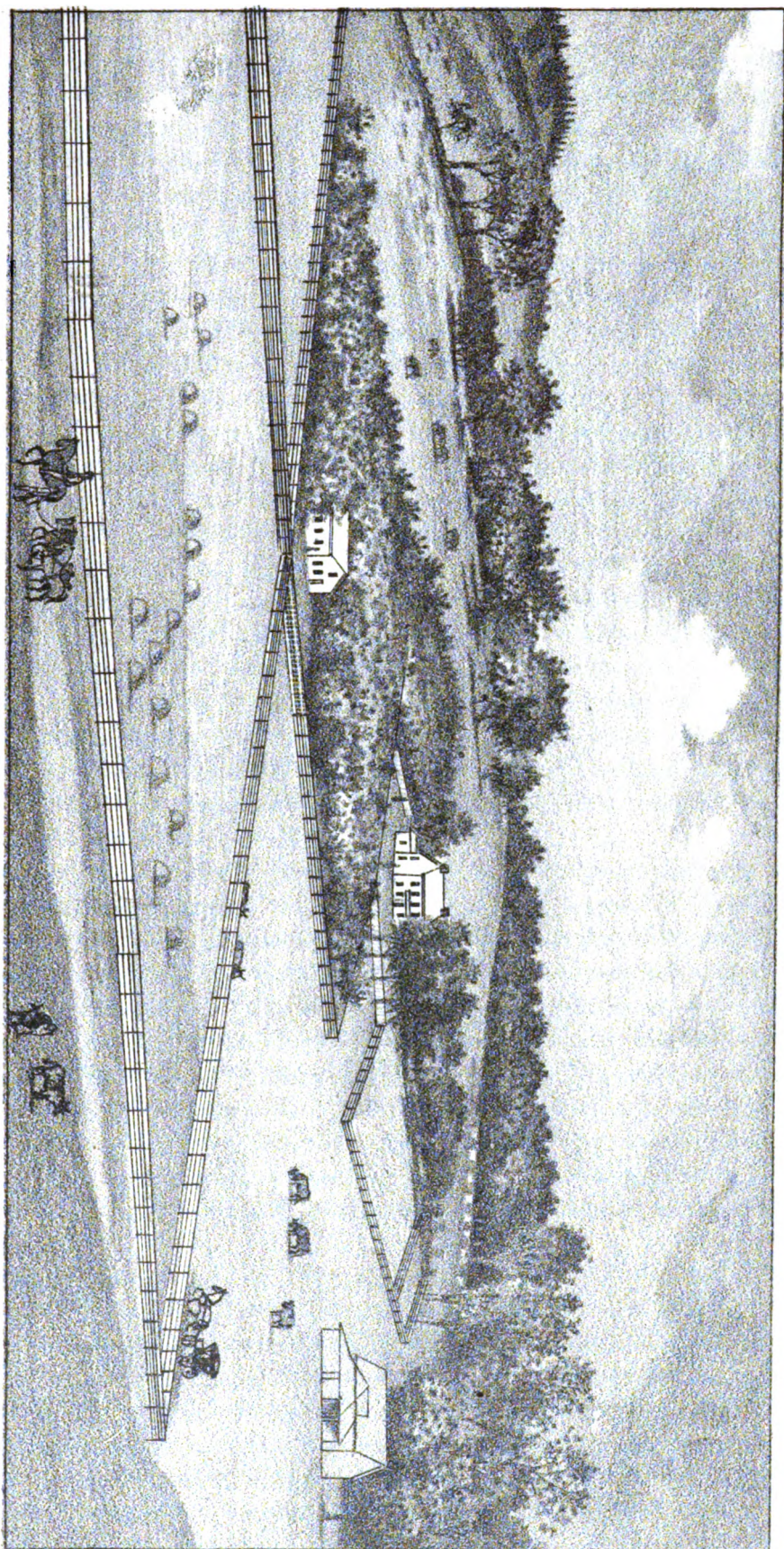
The residents of the east side of the Willamette would appear to have carried the day, for April 15, 1868, ground was broken in East Portland for the commencement of the line, and on June the twenty-sixth the like operation was gone through at Corvallis, and the track of the Oregon Central Railroad (East Side) commenced to be graded towards the south line of the county, which, however was a small matter, save that it was an evidence to the people of the valley that the rival corporations were in earnest in the matter. But it is not with this line that our duty lies at present, sufficient be it here to state that, September 19, 1868, the public were made aware that a controlling interest of the Oregon Central had passed into the hands of Ben. Holladay and his associates.

We will now attempt to lay before the reader a history of the growth of what is now generally known as the West Side road.

OREGON AND CALIFORNIA RAILROAD—WEST SIDE DIVISION.—The Oregon Central Railroad Company—West Side of the Willamette river—was originated during the session of the Oregon Legislature of 1866 and when the special message of the Governor on the subject of railroads was read before the house it was referred to a committee of five, who, after a consultation on the subject, reported a joint resolution designating that company to receive the land granted by Congress, and also reported a bill granting the company certain aid in the way of interest on bonds. In May, 1867, the "acceptance" of the land grant, as expressed by the incorporators, was filed with the Secretary of the Interior, which "acceptance" the Secretary held to be insufficient, and instructed the then acting Secretary of the company how and in what manner the "acceptance" of the land grant must be made by a board of directors. The necessary steps were then immediately taken to file the company's assent as directed and on July 1, 1867, the "acceptance" of this company was duly filed by the Secretary of the Interior and the company officially recognized as entitled to the land granted by Congress. On July 23, 1867, the Secretary of the Interior, a second time notified the company that its papers are all duly filed, etc.; so that the company became legally entitled to the land, subject to the conditions of the grant.

As soon as the company had ascertained that its papers were duly filed and its rights to the land officially recognized, it proceeded to the work of surveys and location, preparatory to filing a map with the Secretary of the Interior of its actual survey, as required by the land grant. Canvassing for subscriptions to the stock of the company was also commenced and that work was continually prosecuted from the first day of October. By the month of December, the sum of over two hundred thousand dollars was secured in Washington and Yamhill counties, while the appeal to the people was energetically pushed in the other counties through which it was contemplated the line should pass.

In December, 1867, upon the invitation of leading citizens of Portland, the officers of the company visited that city and after explaining their purposes and the condition of the corporation to the people and the City Council, the latter unanimously



A. W. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FARM RESIDENCE OF HON. A. M. WITHAM.

Erected 1858. 1 1/2 Miles West of Corvallis, Benton Co., Oregon. 1160 ft.

passed an ordinance, favored by more than a thousand voters and tax-payers, obligating the city of Portland to pay seven per cent. interest, in gold, on two hundred and fifty thousand dollars of the company's bonds for twenty years.

At the March term of the County Court for Washington county, application was made for aid similar to that rendered by the city of Portland, and after a full investigation of the matter, the county authorities granted the prayer in the petition of the farmers of the county and entered into a contract with the company to pay similar interest to the above on fifty thousand dollars of the company's bonds.

These aids were available to the corporation as follows: When five miles of the road was graded from its terminus in the city of Portland, one hundred thousand dollars of the Portland aid bonds were to be handed over by the city authorities to W. S. Ladd, who acted as trustee in their disposal for the company; and when five miles more were graded seventy-five thousand dollars of the bonds were to be delivered; and when ten miles more were graded a like sum was to be forthcoming. The Washington county aid bonds were deliverable in sums of five thousand at a time, as fast as that amount was expended within the county; while, in addition to these, the company had received subscriptions and donations of cash and land in Multnomah, Washington and Yamhill counties aggregating in value to nearly three hundred thousand dollars. These aids were afterwards held to be invalid and the company received no benefit therefrom.

The original intention was that the line should traverse the counties of Washington, Yamhill, Polk and Benton to Eugene City in Lane county and thence south to Jacksonville, while, according to the contract with the city of Portland and Washington county the portion of the road between Portland and Hillsboro should be put in operation before the close of the year 1869.

On the first day of May, 1868, ground was broken in Portland and the work of grading there and then commenced, the contract being awarded to S. G. Reed & Co.

On June 16, 1868, the Commissioners' Court of Yamhill decided to assume for the county the interest on seventy-five thousand dollars of the company's bonds at the rate of seven per cent. per annum, in gold, for twenty years, the details of the contract as agreed upon being that the coupons should be signed immediately and the interest run from July 1, 1868, the bonds to be placed in the hands of W. S. Ladd, as trustee, who was to collect the interest and keep the bonds till the road should be in operation to the Yamhill river, at which time all the bonds, coupons and accumulated interest should be delivered to the Railroad company. The county, in consideration of the aid, reserving the right to use the company's bridges in Yamhill county free for the benefit of the public.

During the progress of the lines on the east and west sides of the Willamette river, a bitter war was waged and sides taken by opposing factions with considerable warmth, and, as a natural consequence, wranglings, divisions and jealousies ensued, the cause whereof was as follows; A suit was instituted by the West Side Company praying for an injunction to restrain the use of the name "Oregon Central Railroad Company" by that operating on the East Side, to which complaint a demurrer was interposed which the Court overruled, holding that there was enough in the complaint to require an answer; whereupon the attorneys for the West Side Company asked leave to file an amended complaint in ten days' time, which was granted; the Court also

giving the East Side Company forty days to plead to such amended complaint. All that was desired, therefore, so far as any reference is concerned, was that the plaintiff had presented a complaint that could not be thrown out of court simply by demurrer, but that an answer should be filed in order that the case might be tried on facts. The learned Judge, however, did decide in the case and it was one of the law questions raised by the demurrer, that the act of the Legislature of the State of Oregon, passed in October, 1866, guaranteeing the payment of interest on one million dollars of the bonds of the Oregon Central Railroad Company, and which aid was claimed solely by the West Side Company was unconstitutional and therefore void and that the franchise and aid claimed by the West Side Company, by virtue of such acts, amounted to nothing, for the reasons stated.

With the uncertainty hanging over the grants of land it became necessary to make an appeal to Washington. On April 29, 1870, the West Side Railroad bill passed both Houses of Congress after a long struggle of nine weeks to reach a vote on the measure. We cannot refrain from quoting the graphic description of an eye-witness of the final scene in the House :

“For nine long weeks we have labored to reach a vote on the measure in the House and the success with which we have been held back by the enemies of land grants, shows their strength. But the accumulating forces to-day bore down opposition and reached the bill on the ‘Table.’ Holman, Democrat, of Indiana, had the floor and with Fernando Wood, used up their hour in set speeches, violating their agreement to let Mr. Smith have time to explain the bill. By arrangement Fitch, of Nevada, was to make the leading speech in favor of the land grant policy, which he did eloquently and ably, speaking forty minutes. The floor was then given first to McCormick, Democrat, of Missouri, for three minutes to state the position of the land committee in favor of the bill; then ten minutes to Smith to answer questions. It being near five o’clock when Smith got the floor and the House becoming impatient, although by general consent he was authorized to take his own time to explain, yet feeling the great importance of reaching a vote before an adjournment, which would have defeated us, he called the previous question. Speaker Blaine rapidly pressed the vote, first by acclamation, then by ‘divisions,’ then by ‘tellers’ and finally by the ayes and noes, and when it was finally apparent that we had the House, then commenced the side-fights. Greater excitement had never been seen on the floor before and no words of mine can portray the intense feeling of nearly two hundred members, all talking, most of them on their feet, and many in hot blood. The irrepressible Ingersoll was pitching into Sam Cox; Beck was pitching into Trumble, his colleague; Wilson, of Minnesota, was firing away at Holman; Smith, of Iowa, was tearing away at Hawley, of Illinois (both members of the land committee); Maynard was gesticulating mildly at the whole Democratic side; Sargent was firing away at all opposition generally; and Root, of Arkansas, was rallying his Southern friends; while Eldridge, of Wisconsin, with oaths, both loud and deep, and clenched fists, was denouncing his Democratic friends as ‘miserable factionists.’ It was plain that the West Side bill was not on trial, but the two hundred other land grant bills, donating one hundred million acres for twenty thousand miles of railroad, and looking to the investment of a thousand millions of dollars, regarding this as a test vote, had precipitated all their force and fire

into the contest. But the battle was brief under the operations of the previous question and the Speaker soon announced the final result—ninety-seven for the bill and sixty-nine against it.”

Affairs now prospered with the company and work was pushed forward all along the road.

In July, 1874, the representatives of the German Mortgagees of the West Side Railroad spent a day in passing over the line and examining the country along the route from St. Joe to Junction City. They expressed themselves satisfied with the territory through which the line would pass, going so far as to say that it was by all odds the most beautiful section of Oregon that they had seen and that it appeared to be the most likely to furnish a paying business. Mr. Villard (whose name has since become a household word in Oregon,) the agent and attorney of the German interests in the road, met a large number of the citizens of Corvallis and talked freely about the prospects of the road; and before leaving declared his intention of trying to raise enough money in Germany to finish the road to Junction City, if the people on the line would give the right of way and do the grading in the level districts of country; and left the United States with high hope of success. But on returning to Germany he found it so difficult to secure any farther advances to American railroads, even to save such investments as were already made in the West Side road, he modified his appeal to his friends for aid to this road to the extent of getting enough iron and cash to lay the track as far as Corvallis, which was an extension of forty-seven miles, depending on the stockholders and people here to get the ties and do some of the grading, there being scarcely any need for more rolling stock than they had on the road.

This proposition was about being closed at the beginning of the Legislature of 1874, so that the iron would have reached Portland in the spring and the cars would have been running to Corvallis by the fourth of July, when information of the unfriendly legislation proposed in the Legislature, and especially the proposition to cover the same ground with the route of the Winnemucca road being telegraphed to Frankfort, the whole negotiations were suddenly stopped and postponed until it could be seen what the Legislature would do.

On October 30, 1874, Messrs. Gaston and Peebles, the latter a representative of the English Capitalists interested in the Oregon Central Railroad, passed through Corvallis, the object of the visit being, as that of Mr. Villard in July, to gain information relative to the road.

Meanwhile Mr. R. Koehler was summoned, in May, 1878, to Germany to report upon the advisability of getting closer connection regarding the ownership of the two lines, and in consequence of that report the German bondholders acquired the interests of the English parties in the Oregon Central Railroad, raised the money for the extension of the line from St. Joe to Corvallis, and commenced the work immediately after the return of Mr. Koehler in January, 1879, all of which gave general satisfaction to the people of Benton county.

The next step taken by the projectors of the West Side road was the filing of articles of incorporation of the Western Oregon Railroad Company with Joseph Brandt, Jr., P. Schultz and J. N. Dolph as incorporators, the capital stock being

placed at two millions of dollars, the business of the corporation being to construct and equip railroads and telegraph lines from Portland by or near McMinnville, Amity and Corvallis to or near Junction City; also a branch from, at or near St. Joseph to a point on the Oregon and California Railroad between Salem and Oregon City, and also a branch from Forest Grove to Astoria.

At the same time R. Koehler, I. R. Moores and Joseph Simon incorporated the Northwestern Construction Company, with a capital stock of five hundred thousand dollars, the business being the construction and equipment of railroads, etc.

The residents of Corvallis now began to see clearly the approach of the long-looked-for railroad. They held a meeting, August 23, 1879, when the right of way along Sixth street, depot grounds and a switch to the river was granted, which selection, however, would appear not to have been in accord with those of the railroad authorities, therefore, the City Council, at a session had September 8, 1879, appointed Hon. John Burnett, E. B. McElroy and E. Woodward, property holders and prominent citizens, to correspond with Mr. Koehler relative to the selection of a route through, and depot grounds in, the city of Corvallis; and also to invite him at his earliest convenience to meet the Council, in order that some terms should be agreed upon, mutually satisfactory to the railroad management and the citizens of Corvallis. The work was accomplished with perfect harmony, and January 19, 1880, the first construction train of the West Side Railroad entered the corporate limits of Corvallis, after awaiting its arrival for twenty-seven long years.

The following day (Tuesday) R. Koehler, Vice-President and J. Brandt, Jr., Superintendent examined the road. On the twenty-fourth a public meeting was convened in Corvallis for the purpose of considering what steps should be taken to recognize suitably the reception of the first passenger train on the road, Judge Chenoweth, Judge Burnett, Dr. Bayley, J. W. Rayburn and Sol. King being appointed a committee by His Honor Mayor Jacobs to effect the celebration. At half-past nine o'clock in the evening of January 28, 1880, the first passenger train came into Corvallis, among those being Hon. J. N. Dolph, Vice President of the Western Oregon Railroad Company; Paul Schultz, Land Agent; T. De Clarke, Superintendent of construction; Harry Habbersett, Road-master; the train being in charge of Conductor A. K. Colburn, with Jack Evans as Engineer from Independence. A large crowd, numbering about eight hundred, awaited the arrival at the depot, about half a mile from the center of the town. A loud cheer went up from the assemblage as the train pulled up: Messrs. Dolph and Schultz were met by the committee and escorted to the City Hall, where more than half the inhabitants of the town were assembled. The band discoursed sweet music, Dr. Bayley called the meeting to order and introduced Judge Chenoweth, who addressed Mr. Dolph in a lengthy and appropriate speech of much eloquence.

It should be here mentioned that the name borne by the company at the present time was assumed upon the transfer of the property of the Oregon Central, and Western Oregon Railroad Companies to the Oregon and California Railroad Company in the year 1880.

CHAPTER XLV.

THE WILLAMETTE VALLEY AND COAST RAILROAD.

No history, or description, of Benton county would be complete without mention of this enterprise. With the history of the county it is inseparably united, for there is hardly a prominent resident whose connection with Benton county dates back for twenty years, who has not been, or is not now, identified with one or other of the attempts to find an outlet by railroads, over the Coast Range, from the Willamette Valley to the broad Ocean.

To have taken some part in the early efforts to open a way either for wagon road or railroad is a matter of just pride to all the old citizens of Benton county. One old gentleman, whose white locks are to him a crown of glory, will boast. I was the first man to put down \$20 to help pay for the first survey. Another will recount how he was one of the first party, and has all kinds of incidents to tell, of how they went up this canyon, and down the other river valley, and over this or the other range of hills.

One thing is sure. That if these early settlers have memories to be trusted, Benton county is better supplied with practicable outlets than any other county west of the Cascades. Unfortunately the more recent surveys, sent out by the Oregon Pacific, to prepare the way for the Willamette Valley and Coast Company, have failed to make good these pleasant memories and the Railroad Company of to-day has had to meet and overcome difficulties of construction heavy enough to tax to the utmost the brains and energies, both of the engineers who proposed the plans and of the constructors who have finally built the road as it stands to-day.

As we stand on any one of the outlying buttes, or hills of the Cascade range and look westward towards the Coast Range the mountain tops stretch in an unbroken line north and south, from one end of the Willamette valley to the other—Mary's Peak, the broad topped summit, whereon snow lies for eight or nine months of the twelve, overtops and dominates her neighbors. But to raise that massive bulk nature used material from her northern slope. So a gap was formed, which attracts the eye of every observer. Through it rushes the cool sea breeze every afternoon throughout the bright, warm days of summer. So the climate of all the eastern half of Benton county is tempered to afford cool nights in June, July and August when other districts in the same latitude are sweltering in heat. Early in 1863 Dr. J. R. Bailey, B. R. Biddle and T. B. Ode- neal incorporated the first toll road company for building a wagon road through this gap. A trail had been used both by the Indians, and also by the pioneer settlers, which crossed the divide between the Mary's and Yaquina rivers. But the enterprise of building a wagon road west from Corvallis to tide water on the Yaquina river was no slight one, and overtaxed the powers of the first associates. In 1865, they enlarged

their numbers, and extended their powers. In 1871 they filed further supplementary articles for taking up a Land Grant from the U. S. Government for the odd numbered sections for six miles on either side of the road, after the happy fashion of those liberal days. And in October of 1872, in further supplementary Articles of the Wagon Road Company appears for the first time the name T. Egerton Hogg. From that year till the year of grace 1885 to toil unremittingly onward, until to-day is seen the fulfillment of the plans indicated by the initial steps of 1872.

It did not take long for the idea of a railroad to be developed, when the wagon road had demonstrated, (as these bold pioneers firmly believed) the practicability of the iron horse following the mule trains, and emigrant wagons up the one river valley and down the other to the sea.

On August 15, 1867 the first Articles of Incorporation of the Willamette Valley and Coast Railroad Company were filed—and R. Irvin, T. B. Odeneal, John Kelsay and eleven other residents of Benton county were the incorporators. Of these Mr. R. Irvin yet lives in Benton county. Although owning the fine farm ten miles or so south of Corvallis, in the Willamette valley, yet he maintains his interest in Yaquina Bay. The old gentleman will entertain you with many an anecdote of the clam catching, and oyster dredging experiences of early days on the Yaquina. His faith in the future development of Yaquina is shown by his refusing many modest offers for the ten acres he yet owns on the Bay. If rumor, and his own hints, are to be trusted he made the munificent offer to Mr. Henry Villard, in the heyday of his schemes to sell him this bit of land for a paltry \$80,000. Unfortunately for him the then magnate of the North West turned a deaf ear to his seductions.

Colonel Kelsay yet lives and thrives in Corvallis, the Nestor of the Corvallis bar and wearing the blushing honors of his campaign among the hostile Indians of Southern Oregon, which gave him his honorable title.

These men, bold and farseeing as they were, yet failed somehow to build the railroad. In October 1871 a second company was formed, and Ben Simpson, A. B. Meacham, and Dr. J. R. Bayley made their effort and failed. On October 14, 1872 a third company was formed—and in this the same Ben. Simpson, and Dr. J. R. Bayley were joined by Colonel T. Egerton Hogg. The objects were defined to be to build a narrow gauge railroad from tide water on Yaquina Bay to a junction with the Oregon and California Railroad in Linn County. Various attempts were made to induce California and Eastern capitalists to interest themselves in the affair. But the difficulties were enormous for, it must be borne in mind, that Oregon in 1872 was a very different place from Oregon in 1885. The only approach to it from the great world without was either by the antiquated steamers, which plied between San Francisco and the Columbia river, or by the yet more ancient and protracted way "across the plains." The exports of Oregon were valued in 1872 by thousands instead of millions. The taxable property of the State, and the number of its white inhabitants, could not be quoted with any certainty of convincing any capitalist of the future development of the Queen of the North West.

Still the project only dropped through one set of hands to be at once picked up, and placed again before the world. In July 1874, The Willamette Valley and Coast Railroad Company took yet another start. In this stage of its progress G. W. Houck,

R. S. Strahan, Sol. King, B. W. Wilson, and twelve other Benton county men, became its sponsors. They declared their purpose to be to build a narrow gauge railroad from Corvallis to some point on the navigable waters of Yaquina Bay, and to extend the said road from Corvallis to the eastern limit of the State of Oregon.

They obtained a charter from the Legislature of 1874 which adopted this plan by the description just given. The State defined the methods in which the bonds of the infant railroad should be prepared, issued, managed, and paid. The State officials were to oversee the enterprise for the protection of the yet unborn bond-holder. And in return for the benefits to be conferred on the State of Oregon by the Railroad's carrying the troops and munitions of war of the State for a period of twenty years, the railroad was to receive not only all the tide and overflowed lands in Benton county, but also to have immunity from all taxation for a like period of twenty years.

With the extensions and amendments conferred by the Legislative Acts of 1878 and 1884, this original charter has been maintained; and the property therein created, acquired, and dealt with, has served, (under the careful and energetic guidance of Col. T. Egerton Hogg, above referred to) to attract the necessary capital, to construct and equip the first section, 72 miles long, between Corvallis and the selected point on the "navigable waters of Yaquina Bay."

But in our history we have not yet advanced much beyond 1874. Between 1874 and 1877 the citizens of Benton county interested in this railroad had set to work under the old fashioned doctrine that heaven helps those who help themselves.

The Legislature had demanded that the confirmation of the charter privileges of the Company should depend on the construction and equipment of ten miles of this road. This ten miles was accordingly surveyed and located westward from Corvallis to Philomath, and along the rocky banks of Mary's river—and then the citizens turned out en masse to grade the road. Many a soft hand was blistered by the chafing of the unaccustomed pick and shovel—and as for bosses—nearly all the unoccupied men in the county constituted themselves the overseers, critics of, and timekeepers for the less numerous workers on the grade. Those who belonged to the workers of the community, and had yet a real desire to help along the railroad though they could not give up their own pursuits, they donated bacon and beans for the men, or hay and oats for the animals—and one solitary gang of Chinamen were put on by some of the enthusiasts. Many a man who would have hesitated long, or refused entirely, if asked to subscribe \$100 in coin, yet put in more than the equivalent in labor, or labor's products, and did it gladly.

Having got the work under way in the fashion above described, the next thing was to find capitalists who, for the sake of the charter privileges, and believing in the future advantages (for there was not much coin in sight to tempt the average speculator) would provide the necessary dollars for the rails, rolling stock, and equipment of the ten miles, and the money for the construction of the remaining fifty miles which it was then believed would reach the ocean outlet. Plenty of attempts were made and failed. The records of the Company during the time that Hon. F. A. Chenoweth (an old time resident, and attorney, in Corvallis), was President, are full of the negotiations with this man and the other, and the appointment of this, that, and the other

agent, in case they might succeed indirectly, even if they failed directly, in their well meant endeavors.

However, when the dark shadow of actual inability to do more hung over the Board of Directors, and their fellow investors, Colonel Hogg came to the rescue. He made a proposition to the people to use his best efforts to raise the needed funds provided they would subscribe thirty-five thousand dollars—this was the lowest sum with which could be provided the iron rails for the ten miles of grade under construction, and a little locomotive and the fittings and wheels for half a dozen cars. A number of canvassers set to work, both Benton and Linn counties were taken in hand. The advantages to the people of a competitive line, and one free from Portland management and with its road and headquarters in one of the valley counties, were pointed boldly in, but the last few thousand of the thirty-five were terribly hard to raise.

It may not be out of place to remark that although the engine and material were not only duly bought and sent to Corvallis, were deposited there before the eyes of the people for many months—and the certified accounts of the purchase were duly published in the *Corvallis Gazette*—and although the Benton County Directors of the Railroad Company who passed the accounts were all well known and prominent citizens—yet there were found some to allege (and they are not all dead yet) that the thirty-five thousand dollars formed Colonel Hogg's attraction to the business, and found their way to and have since remained in his pocket. But with the purchase of the rails and rolling stock, and the citizens' work on the ten miles, the momentum was exhausted, a long period of inaction followed. Commercial matters in all the great centers throughout the world were alike depressed. In July of 1881 Colonel Hogg was at last in a position to announce that he had secured the needed support, and that the organization was in order for the construction of the first section between Corvallis and Yaquina Bay, and for the legitimate extension eastwards to Boise City, Idaho, in due time afterwards.

Immediately full corps of engineers were put into the field. Large purchases of carts, wheelbarrows, shovels, picks, and all the thousand and one articles which go to constitute the working outfit of a railroad, were made. Several saw mills were purchased and set to work at various points in proximity to the intended line of road. Contracts for a large Chinese force were made, and the hearts of the residents in Corvallis were gladdened by the arrival in August and September of that year, by train and river boat, of hundreds of the blue-coated, yellowfaced, pig-tailed workers, who were employed continuously for many months on the works which fairly deserve the epithet gigantic between that city and the coast.

It soon became apparent that the crossing of the heart of the Coast range was an arduous task. One after another of the assistant engineers took it in hand to locate the road through these rugged hills, only to submit plans and estimates which failed to meet the approval of the President. For, by this time, Colonel Hogg had assumed his proper position as President both of the Willamette Valley and Coast Railroad Company, and of the Oregon Pacific—this last being in effect the construction company by whom the railroad contemplated by the first named company, was to be built, equipped, and put into operation. However, by patient and continued investigation, the main facts were ascertained, that a railroad could be run up the Mary's River Valley,

and down the Yaquina River Valley, to Yaquina Bay ; and that there were two practicable methods of passing the divide between these two streams. The one proposed to use a tunnel 1760 feet long through the crest, and to reach the Yaquina Valley by following down Syke Creek ; the other by two tunnels of 700 and 450 feet, and a high trestle over the valley or gulch through which runs Aldrich creek, would gain the same point in the Yaquina Valley. The Aldrich creek route was ultimately selected.

The months of August and September 1881, were passed in a rush of pressing work, and about thirteen miles of grade at the eastern end were advancing rapidly to completion, when the Oregon rainy season set in all too soon, and the large force of upwards of two thousand men, and two hundred and fifty horses, were soon ploughing and plunging in a sea of mud. They struggled on till it was evidently waste of money to pay wages for hard work which only yielded one half of its proper results and then under Colonel Hogg's personal orders, a large portion of the working force was paid off, and the whole organization reduced to what was necessary and desirable in the light of economical construction. The work on the three tunnels was prosecuted throughout—the saw mills were also kept in full work and the winter of 1881–82 was filled up with preparations for vigorous work in the ensuing spring. Early in 1882, Mr. Wm. M. Hoag took office as General Manager, and pressed the work diligently. Financial difficulties felt at all the great money centers of the world interfered greatly with the construction of all new railroads in the years 1882–83–84. The Oregon Pacific proved no exception. Nothing but supreme energy and perseverance on the part of Colonel Hogg, who resided in New York and on whom fell the onerous work of providing the money, served to keep the works going. It was, and is to this day, a frequent source of questioning and wonder in Portland and throughout Oregon, where the money came from for this road. One thing was sure—it came. The Company had no basis of credit in completed and operated road to rely on. More than this—it was throughout exposed to the bitterest opposition on the part of Mr. Henry Villard, and all his associates, and also from the financial cliques who were supporting his high sounding pretensions, and extravagant enterprises. The same opposition was extended also by many persons, farms, and real estate owners in Portland, who showed by their badly disguised sneers, the reality of their apprehensions that the attraction of a large part of the trade of Oregon to the center of the State would diminish the tolls exacted by their city from all the commerce of Oregon—and proportionately lower the rentals of stores, business houses, and residences in Portland.

No information was ever given by Colonel Hogg as to who were the chief supporters of the Oregon Pacific—but as one name after another was disclosed by circumstances, it was found that he had enlisted some of the wealthiest and most conservative of American capitalists, and that none of the speculative discredits were attached to it which had clouded the early days of the Northern Pacific and the Oregon and California roads. It was and is independent also of any "control" (to use Mr. Villard's favorite word) from any other railroad or system of railroads.

Construction was quietly and systematically carried on until August 1884 when the commission called for by the charter of the Willamette Valley and Coast Railroad Company was issued by Governor Moody, to Messrs. Cochrane, Minto, and Henkle to examine and report on ten miles of constructed road, with its equipment and rolling stock.

The Company was able to show the Commissioners not ten, but over twenty miles of completed road, and transported them over that distance in less than an hour, in a luxuriously fitted, and handsome passenger coach, drawn by a splendid new Rogers' 50-ton locomotive. The Report of the Commissioners was all that could be desired to testify the complete compliance by the Company with all its charter requirements.

Every effort was made to insure the completion and opening of the road between Corvallis and Yaquina by October 14, 1884, the date specified in the charter. But the elements were against it, and it was the second week in December before the day could be fixed on which the last spike could be driven, at a point near Harris' Mill, on Mary's River, about 15 miles from Corvallis. The invitations to the Governor, and other State officials, and to other friends of the enterprise, to grace the ceremony with their presence, were in the act of being issued, when the terrible snow storm of December, 1884, set in without warning. For three days and nights it snowed without intermission, until through the Summit district there was the most unusual depth of 24 inches on the level. Then came 12 hours thaw and rain, which set the rivers running full, and then it froze hard again. This resulted in an icy covering an inch thick being formed over the snow. The roads and trails became absolutely impassable, while the mingled snow and ice in the rivers carried down large quantities of drift-wood, both brush and logs. Then the temporary work on some ten or twelve of the bridges was partly displaced, thus disabling the engines from keeping the line open as far as laid, and cutting off supplies by the railroad.

No provision had been made by the contractors for supplying food to both white and Chinese forces for such a state of things. In three days time the stock of provisions in the camps was running very low, and in less than a week it was exhausted. It should be observed that another, and sufficient reason for the shortness of supplies was that in view of the rapidly approaching completion of the grade orders had already been given for largely decreasing the number of white, and, still more largely, of Chinese laborers.

Thus about the twentieth of December the position of the Managers of the road in Corvallis was that about 2500 men were depending on them for subsistence, stretched over upwards of 70 miles of country—with not even a trail open for their supply, and the weather continuing of the most inclement description.

So hard a situation demanded strong and immediate remedy.

Mr. Wm. M. Hoag, the General Manager, was out on the road, with the track laying force, as he had been for two months past. He pioneered the way in to Corvallis, breaking the track over nearly twenty miles of snow and ice. He organized relief parties at Philomath and started out a supply of flour, sugar, coffee, etc., on sledges hauled by men. Further supplies were at once forwarded from Corvallis in a similar way. The General Manager returned to the front, packing about thirty pounds weight of tobacco on his back, for the men—and starting, over the same rough road, in a blinding snow storm. Even when the rice and flour was, by great exertions, delivered within three or four miles of the Chinese camps, these Mongolians could not be persuaded to venture from their camps to fetch the food in. They had to be driven out by main force for this purpose, and had they have been left to themselves they would have preferred to rot and die in their camps.

In a few days time horse sleds were substituted for the hand sleighs; the supply of provisions at once became comparatively easy, and the snow and sleet gave place to bright frosty days. Tracklaying was at once resumed, and on December 31, 1884, at 3 P. M., Mr. Wm. M. Hoag had the solid satisfaction of driving the last spike.

With this ceremony ends really the history of the construction of the Corvallis and Yaquina division of this railroad.

Various financial complications followed on the delay and postponement of the official connection of the East and West tracks. Exaggerated reports of the disasters to track and bridges were telegraphed East by the critics and enemies of the road. The arrangements made by Colonel Hogg for money for payment of the outlay of the last three months' work were either broken through or postponed indefinitely. The consequent postponement of the payment of the men gave rise to every kind of labor trouble, and strikes, and riots were not only anticipated but entered on by the more discontented and lawless element among the men, encouraged by the various illwishers of the company, or of any of its officers. These troubles naturally intensified the difficulties of Colonel Hogg in completing negotiations for the needed supplies of money.

The consequent delay still farther aggravated the labor difficulties, and a general strike was organized, and took effect just one month after the trains had begun to run. One violent act led to another, and on the seventeenth of April, 1885 the timbering of Tunnel No. 2, in the Summit division was set on fire by some scoundrel who is still undiscovered. The timbering burned completely out, and it took months to replace it. Meanwhile Colonel Hogg succeeded in getting considerable supplies of money. These sums distributed among the creditors served to re-establish confidence in the company, to some extent. The running of the trains was resumed on the fourth of July, and even under the many drawbacks necessarily incident to the condition of affairs above described, the traffic speedily reached satisfactory development.

Attention was also given in 1883, 1884 and 1885 to the divisions of the intended road lying east of Corvallis.

Several completely equipped parties of engineers were put into the field and thoroughly surveyed the long stretch between Corvallis and the Eastern boundary of the State. It has thus been demonstrated past doubt that the intended route of the road we have described is not only practicable, but offers advantages in easy grades, cheap construction, in the fertile and improvable nature of the country it traverses not only second to none, but far superior in these most important points to any route yet developed for reaching a similar distance from the western sea-board. Instead of gigantic tunnels, cuttings, trestles and embankments, common to every road yet located attaining a distance of 400 or 500 miles in a direct line eastwards from the Coast, there are but two tunnels of not exceeding 400 feet each, and no costly construction of other kinds—while in point of lightness of curves, and of grade, the surveyed line is all that can be desired.

It is fair therefore to argue from the past history of the Oregon Pacific that the obstacles yet to be surmounted will be in turn met and conquered so long as the same resolute and persevering spirit guides the counsels of the road, which has forced it so far towards completion.

CHAPTER XLVI.

CORVALLIS PRECINCT.

Early Settlement. City of Corvallis. Its Rise and Progress.

CORVALLIS PRECINCT extends from Soap Creek precinct on the north to Willamette precinct on the south, and from the Willamette river on the east to Philomath precinct on the west. It is twelve miles in length from north to south and about four miles in breadth.

Mary's river runs in an easterly direction through the precinct and empties into the Willamette, and Muddy creek, which forms the western limit of the southern half of the precinct, falls into Mary's river from the south.

In the Willamette river, above Corvallis, is an island, some four miles in length and about one mile in width, which at one time was heavily timbered, but now it is entirely denuded of the finest trees, still leaving a considerable expanse, however, covered with a thick growth of brush. But lying in detached tracts is a goodly quantity of clear land the soil of which is a deep sandy loam, that of the timber clad portions being an alluvial deposit. The cultivable parts of the island have long felt the farmer's labor and has produced in abundant quantities excellent crops of grain and vegetables, hay being the only product to which it is unfitted. Cattle and sheep in sparse numbers have mustered and been bred there, but it would appear to have been a realm of bliss for the hogs who have reveled in rooting up its soil and grown to prodigious proportions among its wooded groves. Of late years hops have thriven to a remarkable degree, its soil apparently being especially adapted to that vine.

Between the Willamette river and Muddy creek is a level prairie, with a soil of clay loam that has proved productive of the cereals, for the cultivation of which it is entirely used, the system of mixed farming being not so common in the valley as it is among the foot-hills. There is, however, a small area of white clay lands within this district which has been chiefly applied to grazing purposes, but which recently has been found to yield plentifully when sown with winter oats.

Along the banks of both the Willamette and Mary's rivers, in the northern portion of the precinct, are bottom lands, while, a short distance from the former is a slightly elevated plateau, on which several excellent farms are situated. The land in the southwestern part of the precinct consists principally of rolling foot-hills much of it covered with oak, but still a large proportion is under cultivation and produces excellent crops.

The farmers throughout Corvallis precinct are well-to-do, their husbandry consisting in growing grain, hay, vegetables and fruit, breeding sheep and hogs, and selling the produce of the dairy.

In the winter of 1845, James L. Mulkey and his brother Johnson Mulkey came to what is now Benton county and located claims adjoining each other, when they built cabins that season, or early in 1846, after which the former returned to Yamhill county for his family, while the latter went back to Missouri for his belongings. In the spring of 1846, James Mulkey and his sons John D., D. B., C. J. and A. G., occupied the cabin, where the father resided until his death in 1855. Not long afterwards, a cabin was erected by Haman C. Lewis, some three miles north of the city and occupied in the spring of 1846, while J. C. Avery had on his claim, a part of which forms the southern portion of the city of Corvallis, a small shanty constructed for the purpose of holding his land. The northern section of Corvallis was occupied by William F. Dixon in that year. Among others who came to the district, now under consideration, in the year 1846, we have learned the names of John Stewart, who located one mile northeast of where Corvallis now stands; Alfred Rinehart, three miles northwest of the same; Joseph Hughart seven miles northwest; William Matzger, on the claim last named; Elijah Liggett, four miles west; S. K. Brown, near what is now the town site; Nicholas Ownby, five miles west; J. C. Alexander, on the south bank of Mary's river, at Corvallis; Prior Scott, one mile south; Harvey Young, two miles south; J. S. Kendall, three miles north; Archimedes Stewart, two miles and a half northeast; Price Fuller, seven miles north; James Taylor, seven miles north; and two Germans, on Oak creek, named Hovins and Stemmermann. These are the only names of which we have heard; there may have been many more, but the number is sufficient to show that in 1846, there was a large settlement in what is at present Corvallis precinct.

In the year 1847, there settled O. F. Clark, five miles north of Corvallis; Jacob Martin, to the southwest; John Trapp, one mile northwest; A. N. Locke, four miles north; Abner Drumm, five miles north; Johnson Mulkey, returned to his claim, three miles west; Luke Mulkey, four miles west; Stephen Robnett, three miles west; J. P. Friedly, adjoining the town site; William Taylor, six miles north; Hiram Allen, three miles southwest; George L. Boone, five miles south; David Butterfield, two miles south; and William H. Elliott, four miles north.

Owing to the discovery of the California gold mines in 1848, emigration tended in that direction therefore the locaters in this portion of Benton county, which had been created in December, 1847, did not receive any great augmentation to its numbers. Some of the names of those who settled in the neighborhood of the present county seat in 1848, are; Eldridge Hartless, eight miles west; J. V. Lewis, three miles north; James H. Stewart, two miles north; Philip Mulkey, three miles northwest; and A. M. Witham, two miles and a half west. In 1849, we are given to understand that William Knotts took up a claim four miles north, while, in 1850, A. G. Hovey, now a banker of Eugene City, Lane county, located in Marysville; Charles Johnson to the west of the town; J. A. Bennett, adjoining it to the southwest; John Sylvester, four miles northeast; Bushrod W. Wilson, seven miles to the southwest. In 1851, D. Carlisle came to Marysville and remained a short time; Levi E. and Henry Penland, located four miles west; George Murch, in Marysville; and E. A. Abbey, four miles west.

Let us now take the town of Corvallis as the central point and attempt to lay before the reader the positions occupied by the claims of the settlers in that portion of the valley, in 1851.

First, on the Willamette was the claim of J. C. Avery; next to the south J. C. Alexander; beyond, David Butterfield; next Harvey Young, Tom. Morris, and next Lewis Dunn; then John Baker; while, still farther south were Thomas Norris, George L. Boone, Nimrod O'Kelly, Isaac W. Winkle and Jeremiah Criss. To the west of J. C. Alexander, was Thomas Adams; west from him, James A. Bennett; westward still, Prior Scott. To the south of Thomas Adams was James Dunn; south of Scott, George W. Bethers and Charles Bayles; next came E. A. Abbey; between Bethers and Ownby, Hiram Allen; south of Allen, Nicholas Ownby; south of Dunn and Ownby, Alfred Rinehart; west of him, Jacob Martin; while, adjoining Rinehart were Bush. W. Wilson and George E. Cole. To the south of Martin was Hubbard's Mill; west of Martin came — Ross; west of Ross, — Chisham; westward still, Hall and Isaac Baily; north of them, John Grimsley; adjoining him Eldridge Hartless; on the north was David Henderson (the present site of Philomath); west of him John Matzger. On Geary creek there resided, John Rexford, a Baptist preacher; while, Charles Wells took up a claim on the same stream, near where the road to Alsea now runs. To the north of Philomath were William Wyatt and Wayman St. Clair, and in their vicinity three men named Kennedy, Wells and Egan. Eastward from Mr. Wyatt, Luke Mulkey had his claim, and adjoining him was Johnson Mulkey; next came John Trapp; adjoining him on the south was A. G. Hovey; next was Charles Johnson; beyond, William F. Dixon, (the southern half of the city of Corvallis); west of Dixon was J. P. Friedly; and north of Dixon, John Stewart; westward from Stewart was Silas M. Stout; farther west, James L. Mulkey; beyond, Chatham Roberts; still westward, Messrs. Cardwell and Carter. The next claim to the north of John Stewart was that of Smith Stewart, while to the west of the first his son Archimedes Stewart, resided. West from that point was Haman C. Lewis; and west of him, John Robertson and Beriah Robertson; west of Smith Stewart was James H. Stewart and Levi Russell; and farther westward William Knotts. Still north, came Teller; west of him, J. S. Kendall and A. J. Thayer; north of Kendall, John Sylvester; west of Sylvester and north of Knotts, Oscar F. Clark; north of Clark, Arnold Fuller; north of him Price Fuller; to the east came Abner Drumm; and north of Drumm, Thomas M. Read.

The foregoing information was most kindly given to us by Mr. E. A. Abbey and subsequently affirmed by other pioneers, and although it embraces many claims beyond the limits of this precinct we give them in this place rather than break the sequence of the arrangement of locations.

But as the history of this precinct centers around the city of Corvallis we will now introduce that portion of our chronicles to the reader.

THE CITY OF CORVALLIS.

During the month of October, 1846, the late Hon. J. C. Avery arrived in Oregon and that winter coming to what is now Benton county took up the claim, on a part of which the southern portion of the city of Corvallis stands, and in the month of June, 1846, he took up his abode on it in a log cabin which he erected at once. This, the first residence, or house of any kind, indeed, within what are now the corporate limits,

stood a few yards from where Mrs. Avery now resides, near the northern bank of Mary's river. It was a long building comprising one room, which was partitioned off by curtains on the arrival of his wife in 1847, and stood until the year 1853, when it was torn down, its uses having departed with the erection of a large frame dwelling in 1852.

With the immigration of 1845, there came to Oregon, William F. Dixon, who, in September, 1846, took up the six hundred and forty acre tract to the north of Mr. Avery, and on which is situated the northern half of the city of Corvallis. Mr. Dixon erected too a log cabin without delay, placing it on a site immediately in front of the present location of Mr. Friendly's steam saw mill, but on what is now the line of Second street. This was the second house within the present corporation limits.

Immediately upon his building his cabin Mr. Avery fenced off about twelve acres of land which is still known as the "little field;" which, in the winter of 1847-48 he staked off a few town lots, the first measured off in the future town of Marysville and present city of Corvallis. These occupy a position at the top of the high ground that rises from Mary's river, at the southern extremity of Second street.

In the fall of 1848 Mr. Avery went to the California gold mines, returning in January following, but went back that same year, 1849, coming home again that fall. During his absence he entered into partnership with a Mr. Grigsby, purchased a small stock of merchandise at San Francisco and Portland, conveyed them to his house, his associate following a month later, and opened a store in a small granary that stood a little to the front of the site now occupied by Mrs. Avery's residence. This building had been erected in 1848 for Mr. Avery by J. C. Alexander, and in it he stored, before leaving for California, seven hundred bushels of wheat, the produce of his first and only attempt at personal farming in the country. With the agumentation of population the space in the first store in the city soon proved inadequate, Mr. Avery, therefore, in 1850, erected a new building, on what is now the southwest corner of Second and Washington streets, but after three or four years the accommodation here proved insufficient, so he then constructed a larger structure, the first house in Benton county built of sawed lumber.

The fourth house to be erected in the city was the store of Hartless & St. Clair. It stood on the claim of William F. Dixon, a little to the south of the the west landing of the ferry accross the Willamette river. The fifth house was erected on the ground now occupied by the southeast corner of Second and Washington streets, being built for a hotel by Alfred Rinehart, and stood until the year 1882, when it was torn down.

During the summer of 1848 a school-house, the first in the town, was built in the vicinity of the grounds now occupied by the cluster of houses of which the Vincent House is the center, but it was not until 1850 that it was put to its proper uses, the first teacher being A. G. Hovey, now a banker of Eugene City, Lane county. Here a congregation under the Baptist church was organized in 1850 by Dr. R. C. Hill, of Albany, the first denomination to commence the good work of the redemption of souls in the town.

In 1846, Mr. Avery had a canoe on Mary's river, near his residence, which was used to ferry individuals to the opposite shore, the animals swimming, but for the use of which no charge was made, it being placed there simply as a neighborly convenience;

while, the first ferry across the Willamette, was operated in 1848 by Mr. Dixon. This latter, however, was in 1850, officially established and conducted by Wayman St. Clair and Isaac Moore, who built regular ferry boats; a like undertaking being made on Mary's river, about a quarter of a mile above Mr. Avery's house, by Charles Knowles.

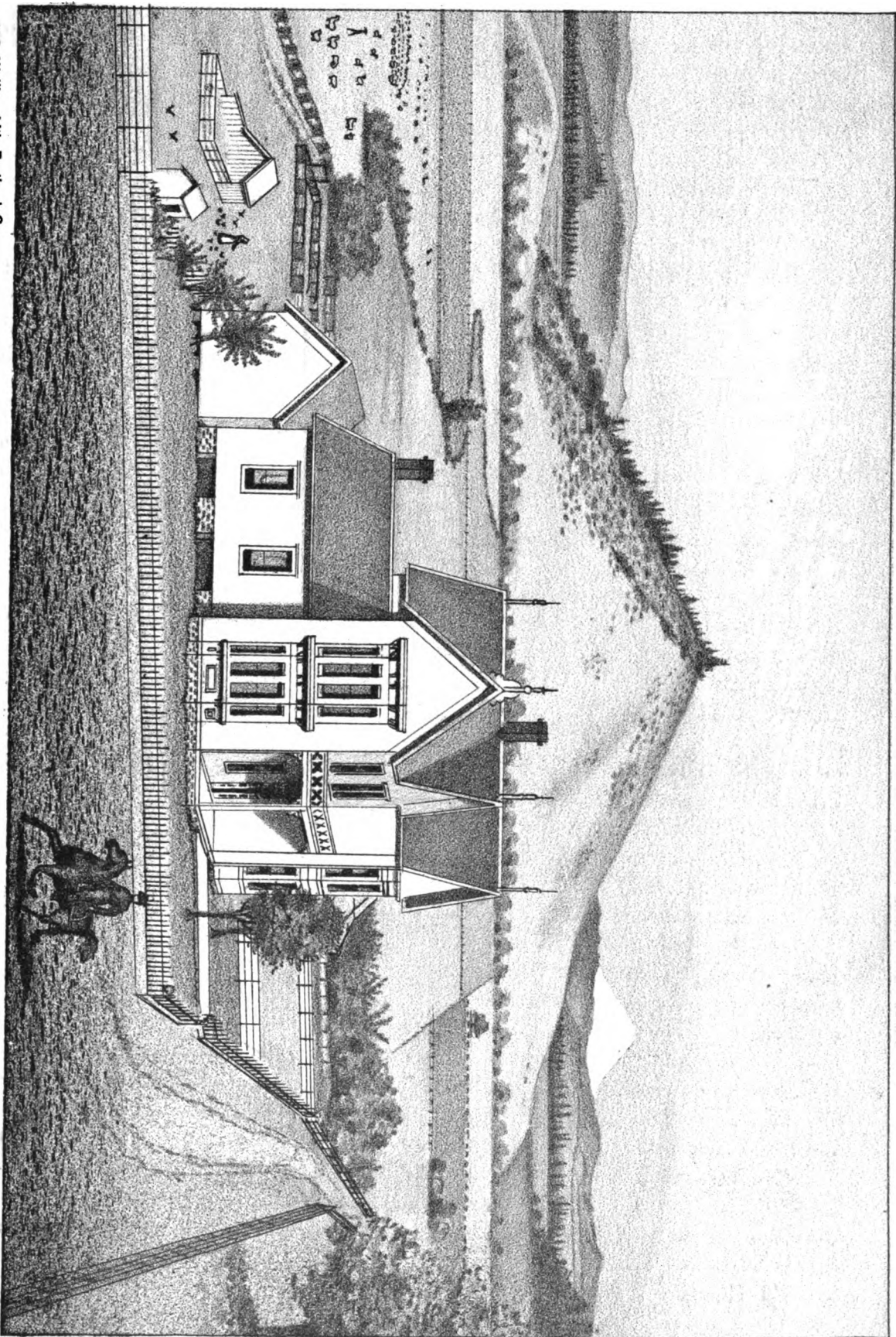
The first female settler in the town of Marysville, was Mrs. W. F. Dixon, where she was domiciled for upwards of one and twenty years. To their son Cyrus Dixon is the honor of being the first child born within the corporation limits, the date being June 21, 1847, while the first wedding, which occurred at the residence of John Stewart between Christmas Day of 1847 and New Year's Day 1848, was that of W. Prather to Mrs. Carter, whose relatives had located on Soap creek. As Mrs. Avery says—"all the country was there." The first death that occurred in the community is difficult to verify, but it is thought to have been either that of Mrs. J. C. Alexander or Mrs. Stemmermann.

In the summer of 1851 Mr. Avery tendered to the county a tract of forty acres of land for county seat purposes; the like quantity being also deeded by William F. Dixon, and on these cessions has the city of Corvallis since been built, that portion south of the Court-house being the original claim of the former gentleman, while that of the latter lies to the north and includes the block of land on which the county buildings stand.

The town of Marysville, in the fall of the year 1851, comprised the store of J. C. Avery, already mentioned, a grocery and saloon kept by Kendall & Wiles, a blacksmith's shop owned by George P. Wrenn situated about two hundred feet to the south of Mr. Avery's store, all on the Avery claim, while on that of Mr. Dixon were the store of Hartless & St. Clair, Mr. Dixon's own residence, the school-house, a blacksmith's shop owned by John Stewart and rented to a man named Dulap, and that fall the two new buildings of George Murch, adjoining that of Hartless & St. Clair, and the dwelling of Isaac Moore, since burnt down.

In the fall of 1852 the first steamer made her appearance up the Willamette river and made fast to a warehouse that had been erected about the same time as the store, and stood on the bank of the stream but the site has since been washed away. This boat was named the *Canemiah*, Captain Bennett, commander; the second steamboat was the *Gazelle*, which was blown up near Oregon City, after making only two or three trips. These craft came up with general cargoes, all freight hitherto having been transported overland from Portland. Thenceforward, the regular trips of river steamers became an accepted fact, while companies sprang into existence for their management. For instance The People's Transportation Company in 1866 had some excellent vessels on the river afterwards, noticeably the *Reliance* and *Fannie Patton*, which left Corvallis every Tuesday and Friday at noon, while, that same year the *Enterprise* plied regularly between that city and Eugene.

The first mention we have of a road, that is a regularly recognized public highway, to tap Corvallis is that undertaken by the Territorial government under the provisions of an act passed January 14, 1853, the commissioners appointed being Isaac Moore, Meadows Vanderpool and Isaac Roberts, the location being between Corvallis and Winchester. Up to this time the roads traveled had been those that custom of travel had marked out, the last wagon following the first in the same beaten track.



A. G. Walling, Lith. Portland, Or.

FARM RESIDENCE OF J. W. WRITSMAN.

3 Miles West of Wells Station, Benton Co., Oregon.

On December 20, 1853, Marysville ceased to be, there being passed on that date the act which changed its name to Corvallis, with the provision "that said change of name shall not affect any right or titles to any lots or blocks of land sold and conveyed in said town." This change was deemed necessary on account of there being a town in California of the same name, on the same stage route, which was wont to produce confusion, therefore it was christened by the very appropriate cognomen of Corvallis—the heart of the valley.

On January 20, 1853, an act was passed by the Territorial Legislature appointing and constituting James A. Bennett, John Trapp and Lucius W. Phelps a board of commissioners for the construction of the Territorial University, at the town of Marysville, on such land as should be donated for that purpose by Joseph P. Friedly, but through some not now very clearly known arrangement, this concession was granted to some other county—although the bricks for the building had been commenced to be manufactured—and the newly-known city of Corvallis given the State Capitol as a sop to Cerberus. The Legislature duly met in that town, and as mysteriously as it had been named the seat of government, so it was as incomprehensibly robbed of its Capitolian crown, and thus was Benton County at one fell swoop robbed of the University and the Capitol, both, so remaining until the establishment of the State Agricultural College in Corvallis.

It has been our privilege to look at a copy of the "*Oregon Statesman*, Asahel Bush, editor, published in Corvallis, Oregon Territory, August 11, 1855"—thirty years ago! Very, very few of the present citizens were here then. What changes have been wrought in those years! How many family circles have been broken up or scattered like chaff before the wind! The infants of those times are the business men of to-day, and the then dimpled babes and bright-eyed, sunny-faced lasses, who tripped in joyous glee across the common, or gathered daisies or blue-bells with which to weave garlands to twine around the hats of their juvenile lovers, are the wives and mothers of to-day—many of them clad in the habiliments of woe. But while the withering impress of the ploughshare of Time is visible, the evidences of progress and prosperity are everywhere apparent. The advertisements of the *Statesman* of that date were confined almost exclusively to Salem and Oregon City. Who can tell of the changes of the next thirty years? We find notice of the Colville gold excitement; a rumor that ten miners in Southern Oregon had been massacred by Indians, and fears were expressed that a general Indian war would be the result; the grasshopper scourge was sweeping over Umpqua and Rogue River valleys and portions of Lane county. One orchard in the last, worth six thousand dollars, was completely ruined. A correspondent proposed to connect Salem and Astoria by military road, then being surveyed "within a distance of one hundred miles." The name of General Joseph Lane is at the mast-head of the paper for President in 1856. The editor had a "leader" on the "Convention Question," and favored the establishment of a State Government—[Corvallis being the seat of government at that time.] The following is a local item, which will be read with interest at this time; and although Corvallis for several years seemed to stand still, she is now again marching forward in "substantial improvements." The editor says:—"A first-class court house is nearly completed at this place. There is but one better in the Territory—the one at Salem. Benton county is also free from debt

and its people are in as prosperous a condition as any in the country. The work upon the Methodist Episcopal church here is well advanced; a couple of stores and quite a number of dwellings have also been erected here this summer, and Corvallis exhibits substantial improvements."

That Corvallis in the year 1854 must have been a place of considerable importance we assume, from the fact that, January 28, 1854, the Legislature passed an act establishing the "Corvallis Seminary," and naming John Stewart, Silas M. Stout, William F. Dixon, John W. York, Robert B. Biddle, Wesley Graves, Perry G. Earle, A. L. Humphrey, Silas Belknap, Samuel F. Starr, Thomas H. Pearne, Alvan F. Waller, Hiram Bond, B. F. Chapman, and James Gingles and their associates and successors, a body corporate and politic in law by the style of the "Trustees of Corvallis Seminary," whose first meeting was directed should be held at the house of William F. Dixon. This institution, however, never took root upon the soil of the city, and four years later, January 20, 1858, we have the passage of the act establishing the "Corvallis College" with J. B. Congle, B. W. Wilson, J. A. Hanna, J. C. Avery, W. F. Dixon and W. L. Cardwell, as trustees, the difference between the provisions of these acts being that whereas in the first the "Methodist Episcopal Church, within the bounds of which said institution is situated" was given a kind of supervision, and in the latter the trustees should "manage the concerns of said institution as they shall consider most advantageous to the cause of education."

Perhaps this school had been to the city as a payment for taking from her both the Capitol and the University. The gift, so to speak, was accepted and in a short time the sum of three thousand dollars was subscribed towards a school building while the county gave a block of land on which to locate it. In due course of time an edifice was put up, but only the upper floor was fitted and finished, and for a time it was in the hands of the Presbyterian body. Subsequently the upper story was placed in a fit condition for receiving pupils, but the money donated had all vanished and the building and property brought to the hammer in order to defray the expenses of construction. These were purchased by Orcineth Fisher in 1860, for the sum of four thousand and fifty dollars and by him transferred to the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, who about 1864, as mentioned elsewhere placed the Corvallis College upon a firm foundation and the sure road to the success it has since attained.

On January 27, 1857, an act to incorporate the town of Corvallis passed the House of Representatives, and on the following day was passed by the Territorial Council, the first section of which enacts: "That the inhabitants of Corvallis, and their successors within the limits of said town, and its additions as it appears and is recorded in the records for the county of Benton, and residing upon lands adjoining the said town owned by T. H. Pearne, are hereby declared a body corporate and politic, by the name and style of the "City of Corvallis." The limit of the city being as indicated in the first section of the act, and extending on the east to the middle of the main channel of the Willamette river. In accordance with the provisions of the charter an election was duly held on the second Monday of May, 1857, the first mayor being J. B. Congle. The initial meeting of the Common Council took place on May 16, 1857, when the city was divided into wards, and an ordinance passed prohibiting the leading or riding of horses upon sidewalks. Thus the civic machinery of the city

was started and has ever since continued to proceed in a harmonious manner giving general satisfaction to all. The street commissioner was directed under date September 5, 1857, to report a system of drainage of the city, the contract for which was awarded to A. J. Allison. While on the subject of streets we may mention that, January 1, 1858, E. E. Taylor was allowed the sum of twenty dollars for "ploughing up" the streets of the city. It was now determined to grade Second street, which being referred to a committee, they reported, "that the street be thrown up from each side at least one foot deep, forming a regular curve from one side to the other, harrowed smoothly and rolled if thought advantageous." E. E. Taylor being employed "to grade said street, to furnish four yoke of oxen, plow and scraper and two hands, at twelve dollars per day." For some reason which does not appear on the records, Alderman Hargrove moved the discharge of Mr. Taylor, March 12, 1858, from "any further service on the streets," a motion that was lost, upon which Mr. Hargrove gave notice that he would take an appeal to some "higher authority," but the records do not mention if the vengeance of the gentleman was satisfied or not. In the year 1859 the first "lock-up" was erected by the city, and when completed it was found to have been constructed on the land of J. C. Avery, who at once gave a deed for the property under certain considerations. In 1860, not much of importance transpired to vary the life of the city of Corvallis: Under date October the eighth the Common Council ordered that books be opened to receive subscriptions to repair and build a road from Corvallis to Oakland upon the nearest and most eligible route, and as commissioners to receive these J. C. Avery, L. Clark and Nat. H. Lane, were appointed. In the month of January 1861, we find that precautions were directed to prevent the spread of small-pox. The first franchise to erect telegraph poles on the streets of Corvallis, was granted July 28, 1862, to J. E. Strong; while, eighteen years later, in September, 1880, John Ray and son, established the first telephonic communication between Corvallis and the outside world. A company was formed, at the time with the following directors: T. Egerton Hogg, Wallis Nash, James A. Yantis, Thomas Graham, G. R. Farra, T. E. Cauthorn, F. Cauthorn, Frank Butler, Herbert Symonds, C. H. Coote, Sol. King, Samuel McLane, A. M. Witham, J. R. Larner, Zepin Job.

The first mention we have of the Corvallis Fire Department is on March 23, 1863, but it was in existence for some time before then, as the following proceedings of the Council will explain. On the date just mentioned, on motion of E. L. Perham, it was ordered by the Council that the sum of fifty dollars be appropriated to the Fire Department, Mr. Holder subsequently moving the appointment of a committee to confer with the department, empowering such committee to offer to liquidate the indebtedness of the fire organization to an amount not exceeding fifty dollars, with the amount appropriated above, on condition that the company turn over to the city, for the sole use and benefit of the corporation, the Hook and Ladder, Engine, and the materials belonging thereunto, the city engaging to take care of and furnish all necessary material for the organizations until the fire companies be disbanded, when, in such event, the materials of these should revert to the city until the reorganization of the fire department of Corvallis. It was also directed that should such anticipated disorganization occur the Mayor should perform the duties of foreman, while those of his assistants should devolve upon the Recorder and Marshal. May 4, 1863, the

impedimenta of the department were handed over to the city fathers, and the fire department ceased to be. It soon became apparent, however, that the city should not be without some system whereby property should be made more secure from fire. Nothing farther would appear to have been done until June 18, 1872, when Corvallis Engine Company No. 1, was organized with twenty-six members—the name was changed to Young America Engine Company, No. 1, September 21, 1872—and a new engine purchased in San Francisco, which, however, turned out to be *new* only to Corvallis, for in the Bay City it had been almost a “forty-niner,” and afterwards did good work in Virginia City, Nevada, where it was known as “Young America, No. 2.” Its arrival was the occasion for a grand parade at Corvallis, November 28, 1872, when a beautiful banner was presented to the company on the part of the ladies of the city by Miss Lizzie Butterfield, besides an American ensign, the gift of George Simmons, the whole finishing up with a grand ball in Fisher’s brick building. In January, 1875, a Hook and Ladder Company was organized and the Corvallis Fire Department created. September 10, 1877, the hose tower was completed; while, November 11, 1878, a petition was received from many citizens asking the Common Council to take charge of the funds deposited by the citizens of Corvallis and vicinity for the purpose of purchasing an engine. At this session of the council the regular order of business was suspended and several speeches made for and against the reception and adoption of the petition, but, finally, a motion resulted in its passage. A resolution was then offered, and on motion adopted, authorizing the Chief Engineer to demand of Young America Engine Company, No. 1, immediately to pay over and deliver to the council all correspondence, moneys, subscriptions and all other matters pertaining to the purchase of an engine, and that the said company take no further steps in the matter. In the meantime another engine had arrived. On January 20, 1879, the Secretary of Young America Engine Company appeared before the council and reported the action of his company in relation to the new fire engine then lying on the wharf at Corvallis, which statement was embodied in a preamble and resolution as follows:

WHEREAS, The citizens of Corvallis and Young America Engine Company have raised a certain sum of money amounting to one thousand five hundred and five dollars with which to purchase a fire engine for the use of the city, and such engine having been contracted for, is now on the wharf in our city, and such citizens and fire company have tendered to this city said money and subscriptions to the amount of one hundred dollars still unpaid, requesting the Council to take immediate steps to put said engine in order, and have it tested in accordance with the warranty of the maker, be it

Resolved, By the Common Council of the city of Corvallis: That we do hereby accept said tender and hereby order that sum of money, together with subscriptions hereafter collected for the purpose aforesaid be set apart as a special fund to be known as “The New Fire Engine Fund.”

Resolved, That there be appropriated from said fund the amount of two hundred and seventy-four dollars and eighty-four cents on an order in favor of the Chief Engineer of the Fire Department, for the payment of the freight due on said engine.

Resolved, That the Chief Engineer be and he is hereby instructed to take charge of said engine and in connection with the foreman of Young America Engine Com-

pany, have the same put in good order and condition at once and that the same be tested by the Young America Engine Company with a view of ascertaining if it fulfills the warranty of the manufacturers and that special report be made of said test to this council as soon after the same is made as practicable.

Resolved, That the treasurer be requested to collect all subscriptions turned over to this council and now unpaid in accordance with the terms of said subscriptions and make report of the same to this council when called for.

This last acquisition, the fire department of Corvallis, was put in a very efficient state, as it still remains. Special histories of the companies forming that arm of public utility will be found elsewhere.

We have in another place noticed the establishment of the *Corvallis Gazette* in the year 1864, but previous to its appearance the city had boasted of several periodicals, among them those published in or about 1857, by Hall and Gillis, and in 1860, that by J. S. Slater. On January 20, 1866, the Masonic order adopted the name of Crystal Lake Cemetery for their burial ground; while in the month of March of that year, E. A. Harris and Louis Horning commenced the erection of the brick building at the corner of Main (Second) and Jefferson streets, a much needed and substantial improvement; indeed, such a spirit of enterprise was much needed in Corvallis at this time in order to bring her up to the point of prosperity enjoyed by other towns, with not half her natural advantages. Notwithstanding this, we have been informed on reliable authority, that to form a correct idea of the amount of shipping business done in Corvallis during the summer of 1866, one should have been on the wharf upon the arrival and departure of the People's Transportation Company's boats. It even now can truly be said, as a shipping point Corvallis is not to be equalled on the upper Willamette, while it is surrounded by one of the finest agricultural and stock-producing regions in Oregon. Her fertile valleys and perennial grass-covered hills, interspersed with clear, cold, sparkling mountain streams, stand inviting thousands to homes of comparative affluence, happiness, ease and luxury. To us it is a matter of astonishment that so many persons are content to spend a lifetime in opening "forest homes," while hundreds of acres of open land may be purchased at a tithe of what the "clearing" costs. The large tracts of land should be divided and sub-divided, and *thoroughly* cultivated. To do this it is necessary to have bone and sinew—men and women who are neither afraid nor ashamed to work. The spiritless cry of "no market" is obsolete—"they are farthest from market who have nothing to sell;" to be up and doing is the only true slogan of success.

In the month of January, 1867, the waters of the Willamette rose to a considerable height, withing six feet of the high water mark of 1862, the inundated track extending over the bottom lands on the eastern side of the river for nearly four miles, while in the ferry-house it was six inches deep on the floor. Fortunately the city of Corvallis lies on a high plateau and, except in a flood of exceptional proportions, is free from the discomforts of streets turned into rivers, and cruising dwellings.

Corvallis has suffered considerably from the fire fiend; we have space only to mention a few of these catastrophes, however: On June 19, 1868, the sawmill of R. Y. McCune was totally destroyed by fire, most of the lumber, however, being saved, as well as a portion of the machinery. There was no insurance; but over a thousand

dollars was almost instantly subscribed for the relief of Mr. McCune, which he gratefully refused to accept. The next conflagration was of a very serious nature.

At two o'clock on the morning of July 21, 1869, the city was visited by a most destructive fire, causing a total loss of over thirty thousand dollars worth of valuable property. The blaze originated in the west end, or near the rear of A. R. McConnell's saloon, and is believed to have been the work of an incendiary. When first discovered it was almost ready to burst through the roof, and before anything like a general alarm could be given, the flames had gained uncontrollable headway. It swept the buildings occupied by McConnell's, Stewart & Gaunsky's saloons, and all those south to the City Hotel, and north to Fisher's fire-proof brick, on the west side of Main street, and the entire block on the east side, including Holder's blacksmith shop, W. A. Wells' and Simmons & Kiger's livery stables, Duncan's saddler shop, Hunt's lager beer saloon and Gerhart's blacksmith shop and dwelling, the City hotel, Masonic building, stage stable, Graves and Robinson's furniture store, Fisher's brick building (occupied by L. G. Cline and Souther & Allen's drug store), D. G. Clark & Co.'s store, and the residences of J. F. Hamilton, A. R. McConnell and William McLagan were saved by almost superhuman exertions. Had the fire crossed the street, north or south, in all probability the whole business, or thickly settled portion of the town would have been laid in ashes. As it was, the best business section was in ruins.

On Wednesday, April 4, 1870, the citizens of Corvallis were aroused from their slumbers by the cry of fire and it was soon discovered that the Corvallis brewery was in a mass of flame, the light from which was already thrown over the city. Every effort was made by those present, with the limited resources at hand, to subdue the flames, but to no avail. Fortunately the building occupied an isolated position on the bank of the river and the night being calm, no damage of consequence was done, save to the brewery. The building, which was a total loss, belonged to the Bauerlin heirs, as well as the distillery apparatus, were insured but not sufficient to cover the amount of damage sustained.

At half past one o'clock, on the morning of March 29, 1873, the City hotel in Corvallis was reduced to ashes. So rapidly did the fire spread that nearly all of the inmates barely escaped in their night clothes, one, John Murray, father-in-law of Mr. McConnell, the proprietor, being undoubtedly burned alive. Such a wild scene was never before witnessed in Corvallis. Men, women and children escaped from the burning pile and rushed out into a cold rain storm with nothing on but their sleeping garments. A few articles of furniture were saved and wearing apparel carried out; several persons saved their lives by slipping down a lamp post, while others gained the street, yet unable to tell how. The entire building, furniture and fixtures, including the wood-shed and outbuildings were a total loss, but these paled into insignificance when it became known that human life had been sacrificed. John Murray was an Irishman, aged sixty years, and was on a visit to his son-in-law. He left a family of five children. The hotel was owned by Dr. J. R. Bayley and valued at five thousand dollars, but bore an insurance of only fifteen hundred dollars, barely sufficient to cover the loss on furniture.

On June 9, 1873, the flouring mill on Mary's river, owned by F. W. May, was destroyed by fire, the loss being ten thousand dollars, but insured for only half that

amount; and, September 4, 1875, the saw-mill of R. Y. McCune once more became a prey to the devouring element—evidently the deed of an incendiary—the loss being estimated at about twelve thousand dollars, thus making the third saw-mill Mr. McCune had the misfortune to lose; one upon the same site, one across the river, and no insurance upon any of the property.

Another disastrous conflagration occurred in Corvallis on the morning of September 17, 1875, when damage was sustained to the amount of between twenty and thirty thousand dollars. The fire originated in the store of A. Cauthorn & Co., which stood on the corner adjoining Fisher's brick block, and burned with such rapidity that it communicated through the walls and roof to the interior of the brick structure occupied by Allen & Woodward, Max Friendly, S. H. Thompson, Dr. Caldwell, W. S. McFadden and B. R. Biddle. This was also supposed to have been the act of incendiaries, for three men had been seen prowling about the building early in the night. For the third time in its history had the house of Mr. McLagan been jeopardized by fire through the burning of business houses. Twice had it been denuded of its furniture, and three times had the owner incurred a serious loss, and through no carelessness of his.

On February 25, 1882, the warehouse of W. A. Wells, at the railroad depot, was destroyed, the building with its machinery, elevators, scales and other conveniences, said to have cost about twelve thousand dollars, as well as fifteen thousand bushels of grain, being entirely consumed. At this conflagration occurred the melancholy death of George P. Wrenn, already mentioned, while working hard to save property.

On the night of October 23, 1883, Corvallis was once more visited by the fire fiend, that knows neither friend nor foe. Flames were discovered to be issuing from Professor Arnold's stable, in the southwest quarter of the town, and while the firemen were strenuously doing their utmost to save property, the fire bell again commenced its rapid sounds of alarm, when it was easily discernible that another fire, which was blazing at a great height, had broken out in the central portion of the city. All who could be spared immediately started for the scene of this fresh conflagration, and found the north livery stable on Main street, belonging to Sol. King, enveloped in flames. It was only a few moments when the forked tongues of fire spread to his south barn, situated only a few feet from that mentioned and connected by a long shed used for the storing of vehicles, and in the front, with a high wood frame on which was a water tank. The flames quickly spread to the saloon building of Cyrus Powers, which adjoined the south livery stable on the southern side, and from thence to the saloon building on the corner north of the Occidental hotel, and occupied by Mr. Davidson. Northward from the stable the flames spread to the building owned by Philip Phile, which had of late years been known as the Hudson saloon; from thence it communicated with the unoccupied building on the northwest corner of the block, belonging to Joseph Gearhart, which at one time had been occupied by him as a blacksmith's shop. The latter building was saved with but slight damage; all the others, including those on the west side of the block, and a Chinese wash-house, were reduced to ashes. In King's south stable nearly everything of value was removed except the hay. In the north barn, however, there was quite a different result; a few of the horses were cut

adrift and escaped but eight of the most valuable perished; there being also destroyed a number of vehicles, a quantity of harness, and one hundred and fifty tons of hay.

It is a pleasure to note that notwithstanding the disasters just mentioned the people of Corvallis were fully alive to building substantial structures. Early in August the new brick edifice of Mr. Fisher was commenced, while a warehouse for Messrs. Avery and Davis was in course of construction. Indeed, at this time, the music of the saw and hammer was incessantly heard, and the magic touches of the paint brush convinced the most skeptical observer that Corvallis was growing steadily and surely. In the beginning of January, 1869, repressive measures were taken by the authorities against the spread of smallpox; while, in July of that year, the city was visited by George Francis Train, who is described by the *Gazette* as "this eccentric and remarkable individual," lectured to a large audience in the court house, and gave play to "an inexhaustible fund of wit and humor, excentricity and originality; and in September Schuyler Colfax, Vice President of the United States, visited Corvallis, with his party, who expressed themselves as delighted with the country its vast grain fields, rolling prairies and magnificent scenery.

Articles of incorporation of the Corvallis Library Association were filed December 24, 1872, by J. R. Bayley, Emery Allen, J. H. Babcock, John Burnett, D. K. Nesbit, W. T. Johnson, J. S. Palmer, B. W. Wilson, M. Jacobs. This institution we learn had a very fair start, and it is a thousand pities it was allowed to die. There is no association that can be started in a town, especially one where attractions are reduced to a minimum, which is prone to do so much good as a public library and reading room. Its books enlighten the mind, its papers keep the people informed of the march of events, its lectures sharpen the intelligence, while such accessions may be introduced that will be certain to improve the status of all in society and strike the key-note to many an unfounded character. We sincerely trust that the public library of Corvallis is only in abeyance, and that it will, ere long, arise from its ashes to shine brightly, and become the center of a circle of brilliant debaters and intelligent reunions.

Another incorporation that sprang into existence in 1873, May the 3d, was the Corvallis Warehouse Company, the incorporators being H. C. Lewis, G. G. Newton, E. Hartless, C. E. Moore, W. H. Elliott and N. P. Newton. The objects of the association were to purchase, hire or build a wharf and warehouse for the purpose of storing and forwarding grain and other freight. That the farmers of Benton county needed a commodious and convenient warehouse in which to store their grain, was apparent to all there; this step was one in the right direction. In August and September, 1874, tanks and windmills were constructed by order of the Common Council at the intersections of Fourth and Madison and Adams streets, while September 23d, certain proposed amendments to the city charter, which rectified and determined the the southern boundary of the town, among other things, were accepted by the council from the committee appointed to effect these. It may be mentioned here, that since the passage of the original charter in 1857, the act has been several times amended, leaving the boundaries of the city of Corvallis in 1885 to be as follows:

Commencing at a point in the middle of the main channel of the Willamette river, where the present north boundary of said city intersects the same; thence north seventy degrees west, to a point forty rods north seventy degrees west of the public

highway that leads from said city of Corvallis to the town of Dallas, in Polk county, Oregon; thence south twenty degrees west along the west line of the county addition to said city of Corvallis, up to Jefferson street; thence south seventy degrees east along Jefferson street to Eighth street; thence south twenty degrees west along Eighth street, and extending on a line with said street to a point parallel with the south line of the depot grounds belonging to the Oregon Western Railroad Company; thence south seventy degrees east, to the south-east corner of said depot grounds; thence south seventy degrees east along the south line of said depot grounds to the southeast corner of the same; thence south twenty degrees west to the middle of the channel of Mary's river; thence easterly down the middle of Mary's river to the middle of the main channel of the Willamette river; thence northerly along the middle of said channel of the Willamette river to the place of beginning.

On February 8, 1875, a re-survey of the city was directed to be made by George Mercer; on the 12th of April, John Kelsay and W. S. McFadden were employed to codify the city ordinances, a duty which these gentlemen performed in a most thorough and efficient manner. Under date of May 10, 1875, we find the first allotment of terms of service by ballot of the Common Council, which was decided as follows: First Ward, J. S. Palmer; Second Ward, W. B. Hamilton; Third Ward, Emery Allen; each three years. For the term of two years, J. T. Phillips, B. T. Taylor and J. M. Osburn; and for one year, F. A. Chenoweth, L. F. Wilson and M. Jacobs, respectively. March 3, 1876, fractional river lot, No. 2, in fractional block, No. 2, of the (original town) city of Corvallis, on which stood the calaboose, was sold to William M. Pitman for one hundred and fifty dollars. May 2, 1876, the Corvallis City Hall Association was incorporated with J. R. Bayley, Chairman, and J. W. Rayburn, Secretary; while May 18, 1876, the Mayor, Recorder and City Attorney, were authorized by the council to enter into a contract with William M. Pitman for supplying the Fire Department with water from a tank, which was duly erected and by the terms of which Mr. Pitman agreed to keep the cistern filled for fifty dollars per year. On October 14, 1878, appropriate remarks were made at a session of the Council upon the death of Alderman Grubbs, and suitable resolutions of condolence were ordered drafted. In January, 1879, a bank was established in Corvallis by W. B. Hamilton; June the 9th of the same year, the Willamette Valley and Coast Railroad Company were granted the right of way along First or Water street; and on the twenty-ninth of October, like privileges were granted to the Western Oregon Railroad Company on Sixth street, which produced the usual growl from property owners on that thoroughfare; while the last item of interest is the passage of an ordinance under date March 10, 1884, granting to John L. Stewart, William W. Gibbs, Henry J. Jackson and Robert W. Hill the right to operate gas works in the city of Corvallis, the construction thereof to commence within one year from the date of the passage of the ordinance, and the whole to be completed within two years.

Ere closing this chapter we would wish to observe that we are among those who believe that Corvallis has a good future before it. It is a well established principle that the people make the place; not its facilities for business. It is true that an energetic and prosperous people may be kept back by a lack of natural advantages, but this is not often the case. A thousand towns are kept in check by the greed and lack of

public spirit of the people, where one is kept down by the location. Push and energy overcome all obstacles; greed and want of energy will kill the most promising locality. So a village is to be what its citizens make it. If its land owners hold its lots so high that manufactories are kept out, this will act as a weight to keep it down. If the citizens prefer to patronize the merchants and mechanics of other places, that helps to keep the place down. What is wanted is for the people to be united as far as public good is concerned. Patronize each other, as far as possible; any new enterprise, especially manufactories, give a warm greeting to any new settler and give aid, so far as may be, in everything that shall tend to the public good. If this policy is pursued, a village will rapidly grow and become a thrifty and prosperous town. If, on the contrary, the people refuse aid to every enterprise, unless they are to get a big slice of the profit, look upon every new arrival as a pigeon to be plucked, and patronize their neighbors only when they cannot do as well, or better, somewhere else, then a place will grow slowly, if at all, its natural advantages will go to waste and count as nothing in the question of prosperity.

CHAPTER XLVII.

CORVALLIS PRECINCT.

Descriptive—Secret Societies—Fire Companies—Newspapers—Industries—Bank—Warehouses.

Corvallis is the county seat of Benton county and has a present population of eighteen hundred souls. Situated at the head of navigation on the Willamette, this town at once became the head quarters of the miners of Southern Oregon and a portion of California, who came down to this point in the fall, left their teams and pack mules there, went to Portland for supplies and after spending the winter here returned to the mines in the spring.

Corvallis is situated in the heart of the Willamette valley at a point where the river makes a sharp bend to meet the waters of Mary's river, a stream furnishing a considerable water power already utilized to turn the machinery of a large flouring mill. It is sixty miles east of Yaquina bay and within the sound of the angry breakers of the Pacific ocean, as they are dashed in wild fury against a pitiless and rock-bound coast, yet just far enough removed to hush their turbulent noises to a low, sweet cadence, soft and gentle as a mother's lullaby. It is ninety miles from Portland with which it is connected by the West side division of the Oregon and California Railroad. The town is regularly laid out with wide streets flanked by sidewalks. Fine thrifty shade trees adorn the thoroughfares; and neat dwellings, set in fairly well kept grounds,

are the rule, though some old buildings (relics of old times) yet remain. Its location for health and beauty is equaled by few and surpassed by no place in the Willamette valley. An opening in the Coast Range of mountains opposite the city admits the ocean breeze, giving the place a warm temperature in winter and cool evenings in summer. The fir-crowned Coast Range to the westward and the snow-clad Cascade peaks to the east, cut the low sky with lines of nature's grandest beauty. A clear atmosphere brings out with remarkable distinctness the lights and shades of the hills and hollows, till an artist might dwell, study and paint there, and leave the landscape unfinished when old age called him to rest. The steady sweep of the strong river hurrying past the city's eastern door down to tell the sea of the mountain springs whence its waters came, unrolls as a scroll, whereon poets might muse and feed the fire of genius, philosophers read of time's endless changes, and lovers, of life's treacherous surface. Health walks the streets in the limbs of stalwart youth and smiles at you from blooming faces of fair young girls. Health is whispered in your ear by every breeze and peers at you from mischievous urchins' eyes at every corner. Business, though not of the crowded city sort, is apparent in the busy clerks, full warehouses, farm wagons on the streets, etc. A flouring mill flanks the town on the south and a steam saw mill closes the northern end, while numerous workshops of various trades manufacture their specialties between and add their portion to the aggregate business of the whole. Wheat raised in the county, furnishes the staple for its greatest annual income.

Churches are numerous and fairly well supported; the public schools are under good management and show a large attendance to the population; the State Agricultural College, located here, supplies the means for a thorough education of its youth at home. Two weekly newspapers shed the light of current events on the town and country through their respective Republican and Democratic Lenses, and three fire organizations guard the property of its inhabitants. The orders of Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, United Workmen, and Good Templars keep alive and inculcate the teaching of the Great Master in labor, benevolence and sobriety.

The future of Corvallis must be prosperous, as its natural position will always command the trade of a very rich agricultural country. With the completion of the Oregon Pacific Railroad, she will have three separate channels of communication with good markets, while there is no better point for the immigrant to seek settlement. The people are sociably inclined and extend a warm welcome and liberal assistance to whoever comes to help in developing the resources of their county.

During the past four years Corvallis has witnessed no inconsiderable improvements. In 1880 the fine brick block on the Main street were occupied by the bank of Hamilton & Job, and the store of Jacobs & Neugass, and would be an ornament to any town. Other improvements in the same and other thoroughfares deserve to be chronicled, but lack of space forbids, while mention should be made of the establishment of the connection of the various business houses by telephone, for which, and its extension for miles into the neighborhood, the city was indebted to the enterprise of Mr. Albert Ray. The opening of the West Side railroad to Corvallis, brought its citizens into easier relations with Portland, as well as with the various towns and villages along its line, while the Yaquina road will bring them within forty-eight hours of San Francisco.

We will now call the attention of the reader to the secret societies of Corvallis.

LODGGGS.

ROCKEY LODGE, No. 75, A. F. AND A. M.—Was organized under dispensation by Right Worshipful Grand Master, R. P. Earhart, April 26, 1880, the following gentlemen being charter members: J. R. Bayley, J. B. Lee, J. H. Lewis, M. Stock, Wallace Baldwin, J. A. Yantis, S. E. Belknap, M. Harris, E. M. Belknap, B. F. Irvine, G. W. Kennedy, N. Draper, B. Gardner, R. F. Motley. The original officers were: J. R. Bayley, W. M.; J. B. Lee, S. W.; J. H. Lewis, J. W.; M. Stock, Treas.; W. Baldwin, Sec.; J. A. Yantis, S. D.; S. E. Belknap, J. D.; M. Harris, Tyler. The lodge has a present membership of thirty-three, and meets in the Masonic Hall on the first Wednesday after the full moon. The officers for this current term are: E. M. Belknap, W. M.; M. S. Woodcock, S. W.; Z. Job, J. W.; M. Stock, Treas.; M. S. Neugass, Sec.; G. W. Kennedy, S. D.; T. J. Blair, J. D.; J. H. Lewis, Tyler.

BARNUM LODGE, No. 7, I. O. O. F.—Dispensation for the organization of this lodge was issued by Grand Master, H. W. Davis, January 29, 1858, and approved by the Grand Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Oregon, May 6, 1868. The charter members were: A. J. Evans, James R. Bayley, A. G. Hovey, I. L. Combs, L. W. Doolittle, A. J. Allison, J. H. Dohse, Elisha Vineyard, John Kelsay, Morris Stock, to whom the charter was granted April 26, 1860. The number of members on the roll in good standing at present is sixty-four, while the officers serving are: W. S. McFadden, P. G.; A. C. Ewart, N. G.; John H. Simpson, V. G.; C. H. Whitney, R. S.; S. L. Shedd, P. S.; Jacob Weber, Treas.; E. Rosenthal, War.; J. W. Williams, Con.; J. A. Knight, R. S. N. G.; L. G. Kline, L. S. N. G.; D. Carlisle, R. S. V. G.; Joseph Emery, L. S. V. G.; R. B. Embree, R. S. S.; J. Blumberg, L. S. S.; N. B. Briggs, O. G.; H. Gerber, I. G.

FRIENDSHIP LODGE, No. 14, A. O. U. W.—Was instituted July 28, 1879, by Deputy District Grand Master Workman, W. L. White, with the following charter members: James A. Cauthorn, F. Cauthorn, H. H. Couchman, William C. Clark, J. S. Gray, Sol. King, William P. Keady, J. R. Lomer, W. S. McFadden, E. B. McElroy, J. H. Penn, J. C. Polley, John Vernig, James A. Yantis, the first officers being: E. B. McElroy, P. M. W.; James A. Yantis, M. W.; Frank Cauthorn, F.; W. S. McFadden, O.; J. A. Cauthorn, Rec.; W. P. Keady, Fin.; J. C. Polley, Rec'v'r.; J. H. Penn, G.; Sol. King, I. W.; John Vernig, O. W.; Dr. Frank Cauthorn, Ex. Phy'n. The lodge has a membership at present of thirty-five, is in a flourishing condition and meets on the first and third Thursdays of every month in Crawford & Farra's brick building. The officers now serving are: B. J. Hawthorn, P. M. W.; S. L. Kline, M. W.; J. S. Gray, G. F.; J. B. Lee, O.; W. C. Crawford, Rec.; W. S. McFadden, Fin.; J. A. Cauthorn, Rec'v'r.; Jesse Spencer, G.; A. H. Campbell, I. W.; James Jacobs, O. W., Dr. G. R. Farra, Ex. Phy'n.

VALLEY LODGE, No. 11, K. OF P.—Was organized April 18, 1882, by special dispensation of Grand Chancellor James E. Aiken, of Portland, with the following charter members: James Booth, W. H. Mansfield, B. L. Garretson, G. W. Black, V. R. Hyde, T. J. Buford, S. T. Jeffreys, N. L. Raber, W. H. Lesh, A. R. Pygall, F. G.

Effinger, R. T. Motley, Jesse Spencer, J. S. Moore, F. A. Vincent, M. P. Burnett; David Link, E. R. Merriman, J. W. Wiles; and charter officers: James Booth, C. C., W. H. Mansfield, V. C.; B. L. Garretson, P. C.; G. W. Black, Prelate; V. R. Hyde, K of R & S.; T. J. Buford, M. of F.; S. T. Jeffreys, M. of V.; N. L. Raber, M. at A.; W. H. Lesh, I. G.; A. R. Pygall, O. G. The Knights number thirty-seven on the roll, and meet every Monday evening in Crawford & Farra's brick building, the officers for the current term being: N. L. Raber, P. C.; D. A. Osburn, C. C.; C. D. Rayburn, V. C.; Robert Johnson, P.; W. H. Lesh, M. of V.; George Wallace, M. of F.; B. F. Irvine, K. of R. & S.; W. Wright, M. at A.; H. Lewis, I. G.; Jesse Spencer, O. G.

CORVALLIS LODGE, No. 388, I. O. G. T.—Was organized by Will C. King, Deputy Grand Worthy Chief Templar, October 3, 1882, with the following charter members: C. H. Whitney, J. M. Cameron, Ephraim Cameron, T. V. B. Embree, Albert Kemp, T. T. Kemp, Mrs. C. H. Whitney, Flora Parsons, Mary Hurley, Ellsworth Cameron, A. S. Cameron, John S. Gray, James S. Gray, Alonzo Allen, Emma Thompson, H. L. Pratt, Emma Alphin, Joseph Alphin, Mrs. A. F. Peterson, Rufus Williams, Minnie Huffman, J. H. Wilson, E. M. Tuller, A. W. Herbert, Mrs. S. P. Herbert, E. J. Pratt, J. R. Hughes, E. M. Philips, Mrs. A. J. Pratt, Ellen Alphin. The first officers were: T. V. Embree, W. C. T.; Emma Thompson, W. R. H. S.; E. M. Tuller, W. L. H. S.; Mrs. C. H. Whitney, W. V. T.; C. H. Whitney, W. Sec.; J. M. Cameron, W. A. Sec.; Emma Alphin, W. F. Sec.; J. H. Wilson, W. Treas.; Alonzo Allen, W. Mar.; Minnie Huffman, W. D. M.; Mrs. A. F. Peterson, W. I. G.; Ephraim Cameron, W. O. G.; A. W. Herbert, P. W. C. T.; C. H. Whitney, Lodge Deputy. This is the banner lodge of the State, has a membership of one hundred and sixty-nine on the roll, and meets every Saturday evening in Crawford & Farra's brick building. The officers now serving are: E. Allen, W. C. T.; Mrs. A. F. Atwood, W. R. H. S.; Clara Horning, W. V. T.; A. T. Keesee, W. Sec.; Rosa Wood, W. A. Sec.; C. N. Hatch, W. F. Sec.; J. B. Scrafford, W. Treas.; B. R. Job, W. Mar.; Alice Simmons, W. D. M.; Inez St. Clair, W. I. G.; Alonzo Allen, W. O. G.; J. M. Applewhite, W. Chap.; T. J. Blair, P. W. C. T.; J. O. Wilson, Lodge Deputy.

ELLSWORTH POST, No. 19, G. A. R. OF CORVALLIS.—This post was named in honor of the gallant Col. Ellsworth, and was organized by D. H. Stearns, October 12, 1883, with the following charter members: Henry Gerber, J. B. Scrafford, J. W. Rayburn, W. H. Morgan, George Bunnell, J. A. Hawkins, W. B. Taylor, John Blanford, A. Samuels, S. T. Kerr, S. A. Hemphill, C. W. Atwood, Willis Vidito, J. W. Lakin, Wallis Baldwin, W. E. Paul, O. R. Additon, J. H. Palliday, J. H. Norris, J. S. Gray, Philip Weber, R. F. Baker, T. J. Blair, F. M. Johnson, M. Scrafford. The Post now numbers thirty-six gallant veterans of many a hard fought battle, and is officered by the following gentlemen: J. B. Scrafford, P. C.; S. A. Hemphill, S. V. C.; W. E. Paul, J. V. C.; F. M. Johnson, Adj.; William Morgan, Q. M.; Albert Kemp, Surg.; John Blanford, Chaplain; Wallis Baldwin, O. D.; S. T. Kerr, O. G.; Henry Gerber, S. M.; C. W. Atwood, Q. M. S.

FIRE DEPARTMENT.*

Chief among the organizations of public utility in the city of Corvallis is the Fire Department, which consists of a Board of Delegates, two Engine companies and a Hook and Ladder company.

YOUNG AMERICA ENGINE COMPANY, No. 1.—This company was originally organized June 18, 1872, under the name of "Corvallis Engine Company, No. 1," with thirty-eight members and the following officers: J. R. Bayley, President; W. B. Carter, Secretary; Otto Fox, Treasurer; George P. Wrenn, Foreman; B. W. Wilson, First Assistant; F. E. Robinson, Second Assistant. On the twenty-first of September, however, it changed its name to the one it now bears, and had the following original members, who signed the constitution and by-laws: George P. Wrenn, John McDonald, Henry Dohse, F. E. Robinson, Otto Fox, W. F. Rayburn, W. H. McFarland, John Kelsay, G. Hodes, J. H. Stewart, August Knight, J. C. Taylor, E. Q. McCandlish, Manuel Knight, W. T. Johnson, H. Gerber, B. W. Wilson, E. Allen, L. G. Kline, James Graves, J. R. K. Quin, A. R. McConnell, A. H. Perham, W. B. Carter, J. T. Phillips, H. Flickinger, Max Friendly, G. W. Houck, W. Hoffman, W. Spencer, S. Neugass, Thomas Graham, Wallace Baldwin, John Burnett, T. Raney, L. N. Liggett, Sol. King, H. Bird, Jack Sheppard, J. A. Yantes, S. H. Look, George Elliott, J. Liggett, W. Cushman, E. A. Rexford, A. Pixley, D. Drake, F. M. Stanton, T. Graham, J. R. Bayley, James Eglin, N. P. Briggs, Andrew Emrick, D. B. Irvin, J. O. Fuller, Joseph Emrick, Timothy Donohue, the former officers being continued in their duties. The company, which is in an excellent condition, numbers — members on the roll and is officered as follows: James A. Cauthorn, President; J. W. Avery, Vice President; J. R. Bryson, Treas.; Robert Johnson, Rec. Sec.; J. W. Will, Fin. Sec.; C. D. Rayburn, Foreman; A. R. Pygall, First Assistant; Jesse Spencer, Second Assistant.

MONUMENTAL HOSE COMPANY, No. 2.—This fire company was organized, April 27, 1881, under the name of "Big Six, No. 2," at which time the following ten members signed the constitution: S. E. Belknap, John H. Simpson, Andrew Emrick, J. C. Hutton, L. P. Manning, M. T. Bayley, John Minsenger, N. B. Avery, John Blair, John Lewis. At the second meeting of the company the following officers were elected: J. H. Lewis, President; J. R. Baldwin Vice President; S. E. Belknap, Foreman; N. B. Avery, First Assistant; G. B. White, Second Assistant; F. H. Sawtell, Rec. Sec.; W. H. Goldson, Fin. Sec.; B. T. Taylor, Treasurer; Lewis Wilson, A. J. Young, T. J. Blair, Delegates to the Fire Department. This corps, which is in a high state of efficiency, had a membership in 1884 of twenty, the present officers being: N. B. Avery, President; T. J. Blair, Vice President; Al. P. Churchill, Rec. Sec.; M. S. Cline, Fin. Sec.; J. H. Simpson, Treasurer; J. R. Scott, Foreman; L. P. Manning, First Assistant; S. E. Belknap, B. G. White, Cal. Hutton, Board of Delegates. The company meets on the fourth Tuesday in each month at the hall of the Hook and Ladder organization, in Fisher's brick building.

CORVALLIS HOOK AND LADDER COMPANY, No. 1.—This effective branch of the Corvallis Fire Department was organized June 16, 1875, with the following original

members: J. R. Sheppard, C. Groves, J. A. Davis, William Groves, C. F. Alexander, W. H. Sellers, E. Holgate, Hale Blackensto, G. W. Kennedy, L. F. Wilson, J. A. Justice, R. G. Simmons, G. Gaylord, A. Emrick, A. H. Perham, J. E. Smith, Geo. P. Wrenn, W. S. Huffard, J. E. Johnson, Cass Humphrey, Eli King, T. M. Cook, the first officers being, William Groves, President; E. Holgate, Secretary; J. A. Davis, Treasurer; Gilbert Gaylord, Foreman; Hale Blackensto, First Assistant; J. R. Sheppard, Second Assistant. The company, which is in a thorough state of efficiency, numbers thirty-five members on the roll, who meet on the third Monday in each month at their hall in Fisher's building. The officers now serving, 1884, are J. O. Wilson, President; B. R. Job, Vice President; O. C. McLagan, Foreman; William Holgate, First Assistant; Henry Northam, Second Assistant; Zephin Job, Treasurer; Z. H. Davis, Secretary.

NEWSPAPERS.

The early history of "fourth estate" in Benton county is veiled in considerable obscurity. The circumstances that led to the founding of the first newspaper within its confines are approximately these: In 1852 Marysville (now Corvallis) was one of the most flourishing towns in the Willamette valley and was a dangerous rival to Salem for the honor of being the Seat of the State Government. The struggle between the two places for supremacy was long continued and was kept at high pressure until the passage of the act declaring Corvallis to be the capital, in 1854. Accordingly the baggage of the Territorial Government was placed on board the old steamer *Canemah* and conveyed to Corvallis, which name the former town of Marysville then bore, where it arrived two or three days afterwards amid the general rejoicings of the populace. Asahel Bush, then Territorial printer, followed in the wake bringing with him the first printing press ever landed in the city, and began the publication of the *Oregon Statesman*, a paper he had hitherto published in Salem. The career of the *Statesman* in Corvallis was pathetically brief. The legislature met, reconsidered the vote declaring Corvallis the capital, and in a fortnight Senators and Representatives were following the "unfinished business" back to Salem. Mr. Bush brought up the rear of the procession with the *Oregon Statesman*.

At this time Corvallis was in the heyday of its youth and prosperity and the need of a newspaper began to be recognized. The importance of the commercial and social interests of the place demanded it, and the late Hon. J. C. Avery, one of the most public spirited men of the time, sent abroad and purchased the press, type and material, and the publication of the *Occidental Messenger* was commenced, the editor being Hr. Hall, Stephen Gillis and Fred. Russ, the compositors, and Anthony Noltner, the "devil." In selecting a name for the paper, great care was used in trying to adopt one to which an opprobrious nickname could not be applied by the sarcastic Bush, and it was thought that the euphonious title "The Occidental Messenger" was safe; but, only one short week elapsed after the appearance of the initial number, when the *Statesman* came out with a notice of its birth, and referred to the paper as "Avery's Ox." This was too much for the editor, he fell, and T. B. Odeneal was installed in the editorial chair.

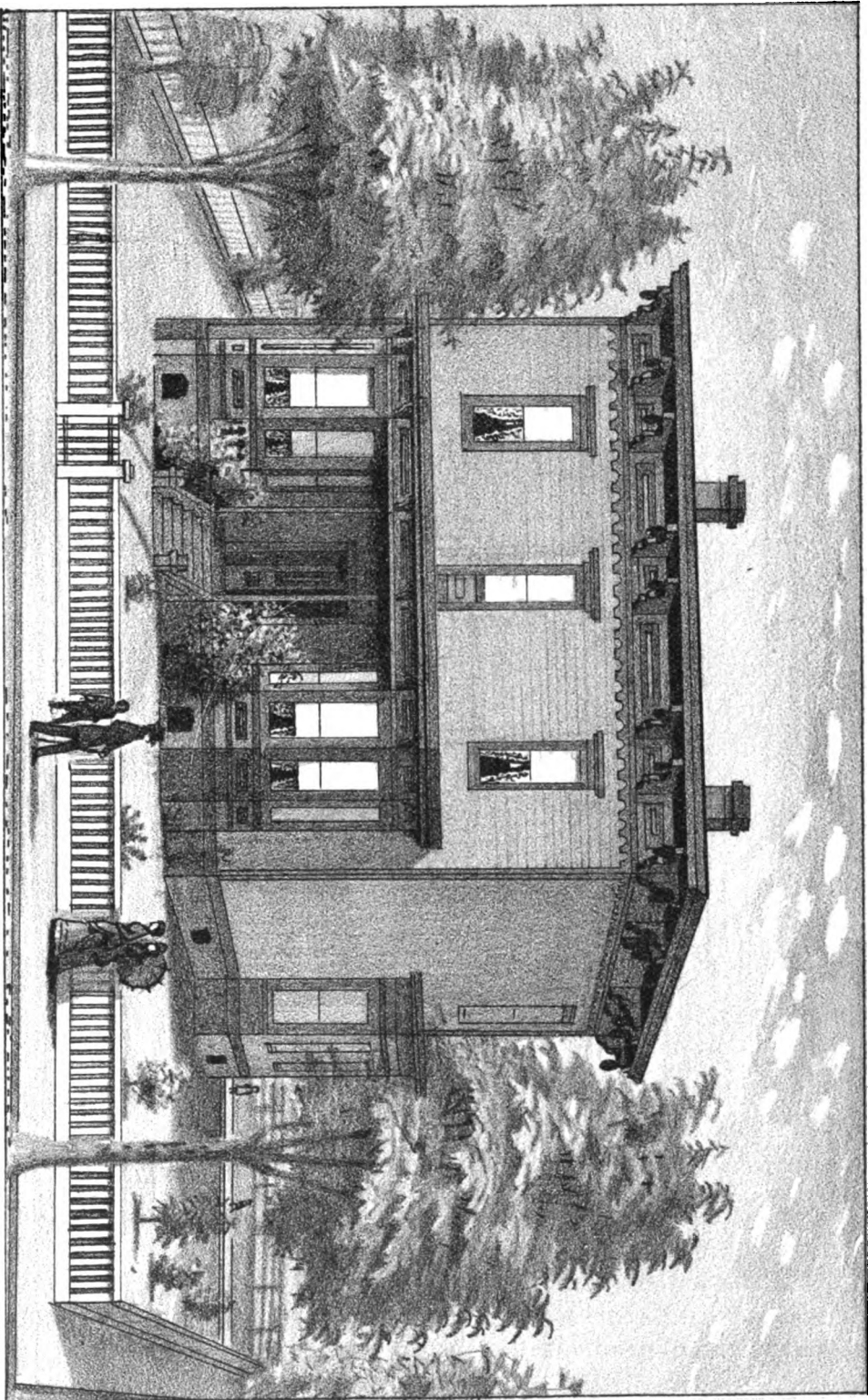
At that time James H. Slater, now United States Senator from Oregon, was keeping an unpretentious book store in the town, and at the end of two or three months he

changed places with Mr. Odeneal, and continued publishing the paper under the name of the *Union* for several years, making it a vigorous and spicy journal.

Another paper that flourished at an early day was the *Expositor*, and since then, the *Benton Democrat*, *Benton County Blade*, and others perhaps, each in their turn flourishing their brief day in Corvallis, and passing away, live now in the memory of other days. Phoenix-like, have sprung from the ashes of these the *Corvallis Gazette* and *Benton Leader*, publications that gather strength and firmness with each succeeding year. The histories of these are as follows:

THE CORVALLIS GAZETTE.—The publication of this journal commenced in the month of December, 1863, and was issued every Saturday by T. B. Odeneal from the office on Third street, and thus it continued until February 26, 1866, when William B. Carter became associated with Mr. Odeneal, who, July the twenty-first, of that year, severed his connection therewith, leaving Mr. Carter to assume the entire control, and under his management it became the principal organ of the Grand Lodge of Good Templars in Oregon. July 25, 1868, the *Gazette* moved into new quarters; and not long after Mr. Carter withdrew and it passed into the hands of an association of gentlemen who installed Samuel L. Simpson in the editorial chair, who in the issue of March 19, 1870, says in his "salutatory," "Temperance ceases to be the specialty of the paper, as in fact it is not the forte of the present editor," and further states: "Right here the bright habiliment of neutrality are laid aside forever, and wheeling into line the good champion of prohibition goes down to the smoke and fury of political war." Thenceforward the *Gazette* became an unflinching Republican in politics, the very word "Democrat" being odious to it. In the meantime Mr. Carter had once more returned to his former sanctum and January 7, 1876, the paper appeared in an enlarged form, and so continued until December the sixth, when the property became a joint stock concern, the incorporators being Dr. J. B. Lee, James A. Yantis and William B. Carter. By the sudden death of the gentleman last named the editorial and business management devolved upon James A. Yantis, April 30, 1880, and May 6, 1881, the property was purchased from the estate of the late Mr. Carter by Messrs. Yantis and M. S. Woodcock, the latter of whom succeeded to the sole proprietorship, January 20, 1881, and, January 1, 1884, developed into an incorporated company bearing the name of "The Gazette Publishing House," the associates being M. S. Woodcock, Al. P. Churchill and Wallace Baldwin. The *Gazette* has been now just one and twenty years in existence and throughout that long period has ever held a dignified position in journalism, and shows, under its present management a true desire to maintain the purpose for which it was started and be a credit to the city and county whence it is issued.

THE BENTON LEADER.—The Democratic party has been represented in Corvallis by the *Benton Democrat* and *Benton County Blade*. In the early part of 1882, W. H. Mansfield, impressed with the conviction that a fine field existed in Corvallis for the publication of a democratic journal, began a quiet canvass of the city and neighborhood for the purpose of thoroughly satisfying himself upon this point. But a few days' work convinced him that the prospects were exceedingly favorable for the success of the proposed undertaking. Accordingly, Mr. Mansfield made the necessary arrange-



A. G. Walling, Lith Portland, Or.

RESIDENCE OF M. S. WOODCOCK, ESQ.,
Corner Jackson and Fifth Streets, Corvallis, Benton County, Oregon.

ments for the issue of the paper. It made its appearance under the caption of *The Benton Leader*, in the month of February, from the office in Fisher's brick building and was received with unmistakable marks of approval by the business men and public generally. In August, 1883, it was removed to its present quarters in Burnett block, and August 1, 1884, W. W. Saunders was admitted into partnership, it being now conducted by these two gentlemen. Since its establishment the course of the *Leader* has been onward and upward. It has been the aim of the proprietors to make it, not only a live, spicy local paper, but one fearlessly democratic in politics, and the success that has attended its career has been equalled by no newspaper of that particular political faith in the State. Unlike the majority of papers, it has never been afraid to express an opinion on any subject, local, State, national or general. It has always been the outspoken, fearless and inflexible champion of the right and the unswerving implacable enemy of wrong, in whatever shape or whatever guise. As the people's friend and advocate, it has gained a reputation that will be lasting. The *Leader* has a large circulation outside of Corvallis, and the list is increasing rapidly.

Published monthly in connection with the *Leader* is the *Oregon Colonist*, a periodical devoted to the immigrational advantages of Benton county.

INDUSTRIES.

Corvallis has, since its foundation, been fully alive to the advantages of manufactories and other commercial enterprises. She has had at one time or another most of these for which she is so well fitted by situation. By a reference to the local prints we find that in the early part of 1867, there was a tannery turning out leather of a superior quality, grinding the bark used, conveying it to the leach, filling the vats, etc., all accomplished by steam, was being conducted by Messrs. Plannet and Hastings, who not only supplied the home demand in the commodity but shipped a considerable amount to San Francisco.

This establishment went far towards giving a practical denial to the general and perhaps truthful complaint that the shoe leather manufactured on the Pacific coast was an inferior article, the supposition being that leather could not be tanned nor curried in Oregon as well as in the Eastern States. Indeed this idea prevails in a modified degree to this day, but surely it is a mistake. There are several kinds of bark in Oregon that will rank among the best astringents in the world, in proof of which, note the number of tanneries that have sprung into successful operation within the past ten years.

Besides the enterprise mentioned, in 1867, a tannery existed on Mary's river, about seven miles west of Corvallis, carried on by Jonathan Flickinger & Brothers, who had established a good and improving trade. There they manufactured harness, skirting, sole leather, kips and calf-skins, and sent these into market in a well finished condition. The pelts used were procured from the surrounding neighborhood, while the enterprise was a credit to the county.

Saw mills too had, at this time been in successful operation, one owned by Mr. McCune having, after turning out much valuable lumber, being twice consumed by fire at great loss. Horning & Groves had a carding mill destroyed, but undeterred in

1869, the premises were rebuilt and supplied with new machinery. In 1870 J. D. Hurst and F. W. May became the proprietors of the Corvallis Flouring Mill, located almost within the corporate limits of the city, on the right bank of Mary's river, near its mouth; while, January 11, 1875, the new grist mill built by Hurst, Korthauer & Gray, commenced operations. In this year also, the building for the Corvallis Alden Fruit Drying Apparatus was completed, and the machinery having arrived work was commenced by the purchase of the entire plum crop of G. W. Walling & Son, of Oswego, whose peach plums were reported to be the finest in the country.

Corvallis has also had its ship-yard. In 1877, the building of a small steamboat, was commenced by B. F. Curtis, near the saw mill of Robinson & McCulloch, the dimensions being thirty-six feet in length, ten feet beam, and drawing seven inches of water; and, February 6, 1880, articles incorporating the Corvallis Plow and Agricultural Manufacturing Company were filed by John C. Kitton, Stephen E. Belknap and Edward M. Belknap, the capital stock being forty thousand dollars.

Most of these institutions have succumbed to outside pressure, a circumstance much to be regretted, but these failures do not by any means detract from the advantages possessed by Corvallis for the prosecution and perfection of home industry.

CORVALLIS FLOUR MILLS.—This mill which is located about a quarter of a mile south of Corvallis, and without the corporation limits, was first built in the year 1875 by Messrs. Hurst, Korthauer & Gray, who collectively conducted it until 1877, when the interest of Mr. Hurst was purchased by H. F. Fischer, the present sole proprietor. Fischer, Korthauer & Gray maintained the co-partnership until 1880, when the first named gentleman bought out his associates. The building is forty by fifty feet in dimensions, three stories high and has a manufacturing capacity of one hundred barrels of flour in twenty-four hours. The machinery is all of excellent quality and pattern, and run by water power, while, the principal portion of the export is by steamer to Portland.

CORVALLIS FOUNDRY.—This industry was originally started as a joint stock company under the style of the Corvallis Plow and Agricultural Manufacturing Company, in 1880, but the association existed only till January, 1881, when it assumed its present name under the firm of Belknap Brothers & Kennedy. When the business was first started it occupied a small building in the northern portion of the city and there it remained until January, 1883, when the present premises were constructed. The main building is twenty-six by fifty feet in dimensions, two stories in height and to which there is an L thirty by seventy-four feet, one story in height, the engine room, being twenty-six feet long and twenty broad. The firm which carries on a general foundry and blacksmith business, with the wood work connected therewith, consists of S. E. Belknap, G. W. Kennedy and E. M. Belknap.

PITMAN'S SASH AND DOOR FACTORY.—This building is located on the bank of the Willamette river at the corner of First and Jefferson streets in the city of Corvallis. It was built in the year 1875, and has since been in the active manufacture of doors, sash, blinds, brackets, etc., under the personal superintendence of William M. Pitman, the proprietor, a practical carpenter and builder.

CORVALLIS WATER WORKS.—The original water works in the city of Corvallis consisted of a large tank capable of containing fifteen thousand gallons placed on a tower fifty-five feet in height, the fluid being raised by steam and thereafter distributed through piping. In the spring of 1885, however, the Corvallis Water Company was organized with a capital stock of twenty thousand dollars, the officers being Dr. George Farra, President; W. B. Chase, Secretary; O. R. Additon, Treasurer; William Pitman, Superintendent. This company prosecuted its work vigorously during the spring and summer, and now have a large amount of pipe down and the most improved pumping machinery, the entire plant being of the best kind. The reservoir which is located at Pitman's mill has a capacity of fifteen thousand gallons of water, the supply from which is ample for domestic and fire purposes and gives ample satisfaction.

KNIGHT'S FURNITURE FACTORY—Was started by J. A. Knight, the present proprietor, in the year 1860, in an old building which occupied the ground on which the factory now stands. It was destroyed by fire in the fall of 1870, and the present structure erected, in which every assortment of furniture is manufactured, and connected with which is an undertaking establishment.

CORVALLIS BREWERY.—This establishment was built by the present proprietor, John Riley, in the spring of 1882, and is located on First street, on the bank of the Willamette river. The building is seventy feet in length and twenty eight in breadth, while the capacity of the brewery is one thousand five hundred barrels of beer per annum.

CIGAR FACTORY No. 43.—This factory was started in 1884, by D. C. Rose, and manufactures cigars, in which there is employment for two men.

FRIENDLY'S SAW MILL.—This is an extensive establishment worked by steam located at the northern extremity of Second street in the city of Corvallis. It is the property of Max Friendly and turns out in the course of a year a large quantity of the finest lumber which is stored in a capacious yard on the opposite side of the thoroughfare, for which he finds a good market in the surrounding country.

BANKING HOUSE.

HAMILTON, JOB & Co.—This bank was first started in the month of February, 1878, under the firm name of W. B. Hamilton & Co., at the corner of Second and — street in the city of Corvallis and there conducted its business until the new and handsome building was occupied in 1880. This structure, which is located on Second street, the principal business thoroughfare of the town, has a frontage of twenty feet and a depth of eighty feet, and contains a splendid vault, six feet wide, nine feet long, and eight feet high, floored with chilled steel plates three-fourths of an inch in thickness, lined with iron plates of great strength, and protected without by brick walls one foot four inches in thickness, which is carried upwards forming two upper stories for the safe keeping of documents, the three rooms being each supplied with massive iron doors of the latest mechanism, manufactured by the Hall Safe and Lock Company. Within the vault of the bank is a large iron safe, from the works of Diebold, Norris & Co., of Canton, Ohio, in which there is a time lock and all the other latest con-

trivances for security. In 1881, Zephin Job, was admitted a partner, who, with William B. Hamilton, the founder of this, the first banking house in Benton county, form the firm of Hamilton, Job & Co.

WAREHOUSES.

WAREHOUSES OF T. J. BLAIR.—The first of these warehouses was built in the year 1863–64 by William and James Hamilton. The main building is sixty feet in length, and thirty in width, with an eighteen foot wall, a cellar, or sacking room, and a capacity of thirty thousand bushels in bulk. The smaller building is also sixty feet long, twenty-four feet broad, sixteen feet high, and a capacity of fifteen thousand sacks. The third is separated from these by about two hundred feet, and was built by Messrs. Avery and Davis in 1868. Its dimensions are twenty-two by seventy feet, and twenty feet in height, planked and cribbed, and has a capacity of thirty thousand bushels of grain in bulk. In addition, there is a sacking room with storage room for ten thousand sacks. These warehouses are situated on the bank of the Willamette river and possess every facility for shipment by steamer, the present proprietor being agent for a line of boats plying on the Willamette.

SAMUELS' WAREHOUSE.—This building is located at the depot of the Oregon and California Railroad, in the city of Corvallis, and is one of the most complete structures of the kind in the State. It was built in the year 1883; is two stories in height, and is seventy by forty feet in dimensions, with a storage capacity of about sixty thousand bushels of grain.

LIST OF MAYORS OF CORVALLIS.

1857.....	J. B. Congle	1858.....	J. B. Congle
1859.....	J. B. Congle	1860.....	J. B. Congle
1861.....	Abraham Sprenger	1862.....	E. Holgate
1863.....	B. F. Robinson	1844.....	B. R. Biddle
1865.....	Benj. Pilbean	1866.....	Benj. Pilbean
1867.....	J. F. Hamilton	1868.....	M. Jacobs
1869–70.....	No Record	1871.....	F. A. Chenoweth
1872.....	Dr. J. B. Lee	1873.....	No Record
1874.....	N. R. Barber	1875.....	J. R. Bayley
1876.....	Dr. H. Vincent	1877.....	J. M. Osburn
1878.....	Wallis Baldwin	1879.....	M. Jacobs
1880.....	D. Carlisle	1881.....	J. R. Bryson
1882.....	F. A. Chenoweth	1883.....	T. E. Cauthorn
1884.....	M. Jacobs	1885.....	J. M. Osburn

CHAPTER XLVIII.

WILLAMETTE, MONROE AND PHILOMATH PRECINCTS.

WILLAMETTE PRECINCT extends from the Willamette river on the east to the summit of the Coast Range on the west, a distance of twelve miles, and is, from north to south, six miles in width. At its southeastern corner the Long Tom now flows through into the Willamette. Muddy creek passes a little east of the central portion and joins Mary's river a little north of the precinct, while Beaver creek rises in the Coast Mountains and proceeding on an easterly course falls into Muddy creek. The margin of the Willamette is well marked out with a belt of cottonwood, fir, ash and maple, there being also a narrow strip of timber, composed principally of ash and a thick undergrowth of hazel brush. Along Muddy and Beaver creeks, between the first named and the Willamette, is a level plain of prairie land, a small portion of which is yet in virgin state, but the greater part is dry and rich, and here are located some of the choicest farms in the country, devoted almost entirely to the cultivation of wheat. Time was when the wet lands were considered to be fit only for grazing purposes, but recently it has been practically demonstrated that they will produce black oats with remarkable profusion, and with a good system of drainage may be made suitable for wheat.

From the point where beaver creek emerges from the hills to its mouth there are a series of beaver dams, some of which have been cleared of their primeval undergrowth by Messrs. J. M. Currier and Peter Record, and have turned out marvelously prolific in their yield of wheat, thus proving the sound judgment and intelligence of these gentlemen. Save along the banks of the Beaver, the lands to the west of Muddy creek consist chiefly of rolling prairie intersperced with timber. As a fact the greater portion of these foot-hills are what is known as red lands, remarkably well adapted to the production of "fall" wheat and oats, while all manner of fruit do well with the exception of peaches, and even these appear to thrive better in this than in any other locality in the county. In many places are large groves of fir timber, the growth of the past two or three decades, many of the trees of which make good rails. When it is deemed desirable to clear the soil just mentioned the trees and brush are usually slashed in winrows during the winter and spring, and in the fall is burned, after which grass seed being sowed among the ashes, it springs up readily and by the following spring yields abundant pasture. In a few years the stumps decay, leaving the ground ready for the plow. This method of inducing pasturage has been found less costly than the usual mode of seeding the prairie lands.

To the west of the foot-hills is the Coast Range, whose commanding heights and deep canyons are clad with timber awaiting the penetrating axe of the woodman. There are several saw-mills in the precinct. That known as the Newhouse Mill is

located at the head of Beaver creek in a grove of remarkably fine timber and is the property of Mr. Gleeson; the establishment that stands on the site of the old Foster has been repaired by William P. Irwin, within the last two years; while such are the facilities of these works for producing cheap lumber that, although twelve or fourteen miles distant, a good market for it is found at Corvallis.

The main artery of communication to the south—the county road—passes through the precinct, while there is another road along the foot-hills, with a branch up Beaver creek, which, with several cross thoroughfares furnishes ample traveling accommodation for its residents. There are four school houses, all in a flourishing condition, which are kept open during a great part of the year, and are respectively located as follows: Winkle's school house immediately south of the butte of that name; the Auxiliary to the west of Muddy creek, near the residence of Arch Johnson; Beaver Creek, and one opposite the village of Peoria, in Linn county.

The Presbyterians have a neat church edifice known as the Oak Ridge church, on the foot-hill near the residence of A. B. More, while the Willamette Grange has a fine building and a prosperous organization near Muddy Creek, adjoining the lands of Robert Buchanan.

Residents are entirely dependent upon either Corvallis or Philomath for mail facilities; and, lastly, it may be stated that there are still opportunities for taking up land in this precinct near the foot of the Coast Range, some of which is tolerably open and other portions covered with brushwood, but which, when cleared, make good farms. The price of land varies from ten to forty dollars per acre.

The first settlers in Willamette precinct we have come to the conclusion were the Foster family, who arrived in what is now Benton county in the fall of 1845, when Andrew Foster took up his donation claim, his son, John Foster locating his, that on which he now resides, in the spring of 1846. The next permanent settler in the precinct was, apparently, S. K. Brown, who took up the donation claim now owned by McCauley Porter in or about November, 1847. There came too in 1847 Robert D. O. Grimsly. In the fall of 1848, Mr. Winkle, father to Wiley Winkle, settled on the place now occupied by that gentleman; while, in the same year William Porter, took up a claim near that of Mr. Foster. It is believed that in the last mentioned year the tract of land now owned by George Houck was in the possession of David Williams, who sold it to a Mr. Flannery in the spring of 1853, and it subsequently passing into the hands of a Mr. Henderson, he in turn disposed of it to the present owner. In 1850, Jacob M. Currier took up the donation claim on which he at present resides. This gentleman arrived within the confines of the now Benton county late in the year 1846, but having moved about until the spring of 1849, he then proceeded to the California gold mines, and on his return in the following year became a permanent settler in the precinct now under consideration. In 1851, Richard Irwin, located in what is now known as Willamette precinct, on the estate on which he resides, he having been previously engaged in mercantile business both in Portland and Marysville (Corvallis). This gentleman was instrumental in having a post-office located, at a point where he had established a trading post and which he named Jennyopolis. In 1852 Louis Dennis located on a portion of the land now occupied by Mr. Porter, while, about the same time came Jesse Day, John Harrison and the Buchanan Brothers.

To the Willamette precinct is the honor of having had the first flouring mill in Benton county, or indeed south of the Ricreal (La Creole) river. True it was but a primitive affair and stood on Beaver creek on a site near the residence of J. M. Currier. It was known as the Hubbard mill and was erected prior to the year 1850.

Gleason's saw-mill, already mentioned is located some six or seven miles from the mouth of Beaver creek, and is run by steam, with a capacity of from eight to ten thousand feet of lumber per day; while, two miles farther down the creek is the Irwin mill, operated by water power.

MONROE PRECINCT is situated in the southeast portion of Benton county and extends from north to south eight miles, and from the Willamette river on the east, west to the summit of the Coast Range, a distance of about eleven miles. Its actual boundaries are on the north by Willamette precinct, on the south by the county line, on the east by the Willamette river, and on the west by Alsea precinct.

Nearly parallel with the Willamette, into which it ultimately empties itself, the Long Tom flows for about three miles from south to north; while, the South Fork of Muddy creek, which rises in the Coast Range, in the southwest corner of the precinct, after having a northeasterly course for three or four miles, is then joined by the North Fork, coming in from the northeast. From this point the parent stream glides through an open level plain, skirted by a narrow belt of ash and maple timber, and a thick undergrowth of the hazel and vine-maple. This stream, from the place where it leaves the mountains to its mouth is sluggish in its flow which is interrupted by several beaver dams, the land formed from which is the most prolific in the country.

That portion of the precinct between the Long Tom and the Willamette is a level plain with prairie and pine openings interspersed, the soil being a rich sandy loam, warm and dry, and nearly every inch of which is available for cultivation. Here have always been the best wheat fields in the county. Extending through this tract is a chain of narrow lakes supplied by springs, which are of much benefit for watering stock, etc.

The southern portion of that part of the precinct lying between the Long Tom and Muddy creek comprises a series of low oak-covered hills with pleasant vales between. Towards the north these eminences gradually slope off to the level of the plane that marks what is euphoneously termed the Muddy country. The land here does not contain sand like that to the east of Long Tom river, neither is it so dry, notwithstanding which, however, it is very productive, holding moisture well and consisting of a deep black loam, underneath which a substratum of clay. Along the two forks of the Muddy the land widens into beaver dams, from which rise low hills, more or less covered with oaks, that extend with an upward grade into the fir-clad mountains of the Coast Range where excellent timber exists in almost inexhaustible quantities.

The road leading south from Corvallis passes through Monroe and up the Long Tom; while, at the town of Monroe a highway branches off, crosses the Long Tom and leads to Eugene City, Lane county. At the northern boundary of the precinct another branch takes off and is known as the river road to Eugene. There is also a foot-hill road north and south, and a thoroughfare from Monroe to Alsea valley, and several cross roads besides.

It has been agreed among several of the earliest residents of the county that in the winter of 1845-46 Thomas D. Reeves built and occupied a cabin, which was one of the very first to be inhabited. This was in Monroe precinct. In the following year we are given to understand that R. B. Hinton, John Lloyd and A. L. Humphrey, subsequently Counsellor for the district in the Territorial Legislature, and who came to Oregon with his brother-in-law, Jacob M. Currier, took up claims within its confines. In the year 1847 the famous Belknap Settlement was founded, the first occupant being Jesse H. Caton who, in the fall of 1846 took up the claim now in the possession of his relict, Mrs. Shedd, and in the following spring moved with thirty head of cattle and one horse thereto. Soon afterwards, in November, 1847, Jacob Hammer and his wife came to the section and were joint occupants of Mr. Caton's cabin with that gentleman. Mrs. Hammer, the pioneer lady of the precinct, performing the welcome duties of housekeeper. At the end of a year Mr. Hammer took up the donation claim on which he now resides, while to him is the credit of having brought the first bible into the neighborhood. The next settler, in the same year, 1847, was Ransom Belknap who took up his abode on the land on which he still resides, while about the same time L. D. Gilbert located where Samuel B. Cranston at present resides, and Orrin Belknap, also in the same locality. There came too at the same time Jeremiah Starr and his family who located near by. In the following year, 1848, the colony received further augmentation. Jesse and George Belknap took up their residence thus emphasizing the necessity for calling it the Belknap Settlement, while, at the same period Chapman Hawley, located the land now occupied by his sons L. H. and S. R. Hawley, and Jesse, son of Chapman, with David Hawley, on the property now in the possession of Arthur Hawley. In this year too arrived John W. Starr, who took up the donation claim on which his wife and one son reside, and Levi H. Starr, who also located in the section.

In the fall of the year 1850 a school was opened on the Gilbert place, in the Belknap settlement and first taught by Lemuel F. Starr. It received the name of "Ebenezer," and in it, soon after its completion, the first Annual Conference for Oregon of the Methodist Episcopal Church was held under the presidency of Bishop Simpson. In regard to the religious interests of this settlement it may be stated that as long ago as 1848, a small congregation of Methodists was organized by Rev. John Kennedy in the house of John Luce, while, in 1862, the Simpson Chapel, of the same denomination was constructed.

With reference to other settlers in the precinct, we have the names of Wesley Hinton, Aaron Richardson and Lemuel F. Starr, all in 1847, the last settling a mile and a half to the north of Monroe. In 1850 or 1851, there arrived James and Silas Belknap, and Stephen Howell, while in the latter year James E. Barclay, William Barclay and Mrs. Mary A. Coyle, took up their residence in the precinct. In 1852, we have the names of Noah A. Starr and James Martin, the latter of whom located in what is now sometimes called the Martin Settlement, its original occupants being Samuel H. Oliver and Joseph Lafferty. In 1852, James Hamilton located near Mr. Martin, on land now owned by that gentleman. In 1856 a school was started near Mr. Martin's, but it was not until 1880 that the present building was erected. Among the arrivals in Monroe precinct in 1853 were William Gird, George Coffin, William J.

Kelly and Hon. H. B. Nichols ; in 1854, John B. Goodman and J. H. Goodman ; in 1857, Owen H. Starr ; and in 1858, Cephas W. Starr and William C. Woodcock.

About the year 1850, L. D. Gilbert erected a saw-mill on Muddy creek, which being located in the valley and away from the principal timber region the means of obtaining logs were soon exhausted and the building torn down after a few years service. In the same, or perhaps the following year, Joseph White constructed a saw-mill on the Long Tom where now stands the town of Monroe, which manufactured a great deal of lumber for some years and supplied the whole of the surrounding country, but by the time the mill needed repairs the timber was exhausted and the fabric allowed to fall into decay. In the year 1857, another saw-mill venture was made, on the North Fork of Muddy creek, but the result was disastrous. Now, there is no saw-mill in the precinct, the community depending on those at the head of Alsea river for their supply. In the year 1857, the old Foster flour-mill erected on Beaver creek in 1854 was removed to the town of Monroe.

The first store in the precinct was opened in the year 1851 by Silas Belknap with a small stock of goods, on his old donation claim, in the neighborhood of the site where now stands the Simpson chapel. In 1854 he moved his wares into the now town of Monroe and there commenced business.

MONROE.

This, the chief town of what may be called the Long Tom district, was first started in the year 1853, on the donation claim of Joseph White, who took up the land, or bought it from Joseph Manning, it is not certain which, for the latter never proved his claim. It is a thriving little village, and being surrounded by a large scope of excellent agricultural land and wealthy settlements, makes it an important point. The origin of the town was the building of a saw mill in 1853, on the site of the present grist mill, by Joseph and David White, and around this much of the business of the district centered. In 1852 Silas Belknap and George Starr opened the first store in the place, in a building since pulled down, that stood on the ground now occupied by Dr. Wortman's drug store, while at the same time other buildings were constructed.

Twenty years ago Monroe was a busy little place. The flour mill, which several years before had succeeded the original saw mill, contained somewhat rude machinery, and would only grind five bushels per hour, had passed into the hands of Thomas Reader, who by attention to business and the wants of the community, succeeded in improving it. Up to 1866 he had expended eight thousand dollars in extending the buildings and supplying new machinery, resulting in the production of forty-five bushels per hour, the grain and flour being cleaned by the newest and most approved appliances. Modern elevators and new suction fan were introduced, and Monroe flour at once took a prominent position among the other brands of the State. At this period too, there was a good saw mill in active operation, while two stores did a large and increasing business. Considerable money was also made in trading for Long Tom socks. Wool, owing to the increase of factories in Oregon, is finding a better market, and sock knitting is a thing of the past. Women are turning their attention to more congenial duties, and the comfort of home made socks are luxuries of yore.

Since these days the little town of Monroe has much improved, it now consisting of two general mercantile stores, one drug store, two saloons, two blacksmith shops, one shoemaker, one grist mill, two churches, two hotels, one livery stable, one wagon shop, and one tin shop. Its population is about one hundred and fifty.

When R. B. Hinton arrived where the village now is, in the fall of 1847, he found living in the vicinity, Aaron Richardson on the place now occupied by his descendants; Nimrod O'Kelly, on land now owned by Major Bruce and Caspar Rickard; Thomas D. Reeves, then on property now partly in the possession of his heirs and James Edwards; John Lloyd, John Feister and John Luce near to Mr. Reeves, and shortly after Jesse Caton and the Belknap settlement.

MONROE LODGE NO. 49, F. AND A. M.—This Lodge received its charter June 22, 1870, with the following members: S. B. Cranston, Max Friendly, Jas. Campbell, Joseph Lafferty, John M. Wells, Thomson D. Hinton, Sr., William Owen; the first officers being: S. B. Cranston, W. M.; William Owen, S. W.; James Campbell, J. W.; John M. Wells, Sec.; J. M. Lafferty, J. D.; Thomas D. Hinton, Sr., Tyler. The present membership now numbers twenty-eight, the lodge meeting on the first Saturday in each month in their own hall. The officers at present serving are: Benjamin M. Jolly, W. M.; William D. Barclay, S. W.; George M. Porter, J. W.; A. Looney, Sec.; Dr. Frank Wortman, Treas.; A. Lamb, Tyler.

MONROE FLOUR MILL.—This mill which is owned by Samuel Reader, was first started as a saw mill on its present site in 1853, and owned by White & Co. It was subsequently altered into a grist mill. The *Corvallis Gazette*, dated April 25, 1868, in noticing this enterprise says: "The flour mill of Thomas Reader is supplied with a granary capable of holding fifteen thousand bushels of grain, which is taken from the wagons by machinery, from which time there is no trouble to the miller. The wheat is ingeniously conveyed to the top of the mill and put through an improved suction fan and cleaner, and by the time it arrives at the hopper it is free from every impurity. There are three run of splendid burrs, which are capable of turning out two hundred and forty bushels of the best flour in twenty-four hours. The mill stands on a good foundation of solid rock, has splendid water power, and the establishment commands a large and good district of farming country."

In April, 1882, the mill passed into the hands of its present proprietor by whom it is conducted with satisfaction to customers.

PHILOMATH PRECINCT has its northern boundary formed by the North Fork of Mary's river where it leaves the Coast Range to a point near the residence of Jeremiah Lilly, and a line produced eastward from that point; thence it extends south to the southern boundary of township twelve south, a distance of nine miles; thence from Muddy creek and a line produced north from its mouth, extending westward to the summit of the Coast Range, a distance of about twelve miles. Speaking generally, it is bounded on the north by King's Valley and a portion of Soap Creek precincts, on the south by Willamette precinct, on the east by Corvallis precinct, and on the west by Tum Tum precinct.

The North Fork of Mary's river flows along the northern boundary of the precinct, and while its general course is easterly, it makes long bends to the north and

south until within two or three miles of the eastern boundary, when it turns abruptly to the south, to a point near the center of the precinct, where it is joined from the southwest by the South Fork of the same stream, thence flowing easterly towards the Willamette. The South Fork has its source in the Coast Range, a little south of Mary's Peak, its course being northeast; while, Hinkle's creek springs into life on and around the eastern face of Mary's Peak, and running east, joins the South Fork.

That portion of Philomath precinct that lies to the east of the river in the locality where it takes its southward detour, and which is the northeastern corner of the division of the county now under consideration, consists of high bold hills, interspersed with patches of timber and brush, but covered with luxuriant grass which gives unstinted feed to stock; the land embraced in the bend of the river, mentioned above, is similar in description and comprises the Keys place, now in the possession of John Rickard. South of the river and east of the South Fork is a long ridge whose trend corresponds with the general course of the South Fork, and while its western side is precipitous almost to the waters' edge, its eastern slope gradually descends to Muddy creek. Here are several good foot-hill farms. Along Mary's river are some excellent bottom lands; and on the South Fork the tracts are excellent though proscribed, a goodly portion of the cultivable lands being situated in the foot hills. A large proportion of the lands in the vicinage of this stream is amylacious hence the name "Greasy" by which the South Fork is popularly known. Extending south from the North Fork and westward of the South Fork, is a tract of broken land lying on the flank of the Coast Range and up the side of Mary's Peak, which in places is comparatively level and suitable for reclamation; but the greater portion of it is heavily timbered, the trees being of a small size however, fitted only for rails.

Where the South Fork emerges from its mountain sanctuary there stands the old Huffman mill; while that of Ichabod Hinkle is located on the stream which bears his name; that of Charles Logsdon being near the confluence of the North and South Forks. The power used in these is entirely water, the logs being floated down the river.

The road from Corvallis to Newport, on Yaquina bay, passes through the precinct, while that from Alsea valley to the town of Philomath has its course along the South Fork, there being yet another highway going due south from the town. Situated three miles south of Philomath is Independent school-house; besides which there are two others in the precinct, namely, that on the South Fork, the Wrenn school-house with which is joined a portion of King's Valley precinct, the district school at Pilomath, and the College.

Philomath was one of the earliest settled portions of Benton county. The first to take up land within the boundaries of the present precinct was Adam E. Wimple, who in the year 1845 located the property situated some two miles and a half east of the town of Philomath, and at present owned by S. K. Brown. In that year, too, there came Alexander Leggitt and his son Elijah Leggitt; while in 1846 the late Hon. Wayman St. Clair took up the land which he so long occupied, as did also Nicholas Ownby, Joseph Hughard and mayhap some others whose names are not now remembered. In 1847 William Wyatt came to what is now Philomath precinct, passed his first winter with Mr. St. Clair, subsequently leased land; and finally, in November, 1850, took up the donation claim on which he still resides, one mile from the town,

while William Matzger pitched his tent not far off from him. In 1848 the late Eldridge Hartless located the claim on which he died, September 1, 1882, and Jasper Newton and his parents effected a domicile in the section. In 1849 the Beales family took up their residence in the section; while in 1850 S. K. Brown, having sold his property in what is now Willamette precinct, located two miles and a half southeast from where the town now stands. In the year of 1852 we learn of the arrival of Silas N. Lilly, and in 1853 of William Pearson, Ichabod B. Henkle Jacob Henkle, Jeremiah Henkle and John Akin.

The first school opened in the precinct was taught in the summer of 1849 by Mrs. Matilda Stewart, daughter of John Grimsley, who came to Oregon at the same time as did Mr. Wyatt, in 1847. The vacant house in which instructions was abandoned upon the building of a district school house upon the land now owned by Lou Houck, in 1852, the first teacher being Silas Newcomb. In 1857 the United Brethren erected the hall now the property of the Grange, and in which services were held up till 1873, when it passed into the possession of that Society.

The district known as Pleasant Valley was originally settled by the Ownby family who located on the land now occupied by C. B. Wells, while subsequently Mr. Hanson took up his residence where the Philomath sawmill is now located, and in 1852 a Mr. Knowlton settled where Mr. Gray now resides. In the year following Jacob Henkle went on the place at present the home of Mr. Kittson, and in 1856 the first school in the little vale was opened and taught by J. D. Wood, the building being constructed of logs and stood on the land of Mr. Henkle, near the bank of Mary's river. It was succeeded in 1857 by a frame erection, standing on Mr. Gray's property, and in 1872 or 1873, to its present location.

PHILOMATH.

The town of Philomath derives its name from the erudition of Mr. T. J. Conner, who thus called, we are informed, as it was a "Lover of Learning." It stands on the road from Corvallis to Newport, on Yaquina bay, being seven miles from the former, and half a mile to the north of Mary's river. It has the advantage of being in the line of the Oregon Pacific Railroad, and stands on a gently sloping site.

Philomath was laid out in the year 1865, on the donation claim of David Henderson, which was purchased by the United Brethren church, and a portion of the three hundred and twenty acres partitioned into blocks and lots for building purposes, the remainder being set apart as farm lots of five and ten acres in extent, with this purpose in view, that while persons moving thither to send their children to school, they could at the same time contribute toward their support. A tract of equal size has since been purchased, and similarly laid out, making an eastern addition to the original town; while it may be remarked that the deeds to property within the limits of the estate of the church prohibits the sale of intoxicating liquors forever.

It is not our purpose here to give a history of the Philomath College; such will be found on page 359 of this work; suffice to say in this place that it sprung from a proposition made to the United Brethren that the citizens living in the vicinity of the present town would donate the sum of seventeen thousand five hundred dollars towards enclosing a college and erecting a suitable building, if such an institution

would be located there. The proposition was duly accepted and the arrangements noted above proceeded with.

In the year 1882 the town of Philomath was incorporated in accordance with the laws of the State of Oregon, the first officers to serve being:

1882.—W. T. Bryan, Mayor; Julius Brownson, Recorder; J. H. Grant, Marshal; J. L. Akin, Treasurer; and a Council of six members.

1883.—W. T. Bryan, Mayor; L. A. Price, Recorder; Silas Gilman, Marshal; J. L. Akin, Treasurer; J. E. Henkle, J. A. Henkle, J. T. Harris, J. E. Gleason, T. J. Wilcox, E. D. Hamilton, Common Council.

1884.—Prof. Henry Sheak, Mayor; W. T. A. H. Boles, Recorder; O. M. Frink, Marshal; J. L. Akin, Treasurer; J. E. Henkle, L. N. Price, E. L. Dixon, N. W. Allen, E. D. Hamilton, T. J. Wilcox, Common Council.

We will now draw attention to the manufacturing industries of Philomath precinct.

HAWKINS' SAW MILL.—This mill is located about one mile to the west of the town of Philomath, on the South Fork of Mary's river, and was erected in 1878 or the following year by David Enos. In 1881 it was purchased by Messrs. Hawkins and Logston, and was carried on by them until November, 1884, when it passed into the hands of the first named gentleman. It has a capacity of about six thousand feet of lumber per day, which is manufactured chiefly from red and yellow fir, and gives employment for four workmen.

HENKLE'S SAW MILL.—This establishment is situated four miles westward from Philomath, and had its first start on the South Fork of Mary's river. It has had many vicissitudes, having been once destroyed by fire, in 1872, and twice re-built. It has a capacity of about ten thousand feet per day, chiefly fir timber, for which a ready market is found in Philomath, Corvallis, and the surrounding country.

MOORE'S SAW MILL.—This mill has its location at the head of Pleasant Valley, seven and a half miles from Philomath, and was erected in the year 1865 by Jesse Hoffman. In 1884 it passed into the hands of Francis Moore, its present owner, and has a capacity of six hundred feet per day.

FELGER'S GRIST MILL.—On the North Fork of Mary's river, about one mile west from the town of Philomath, is this establishment. It was built in 1854 by Messrs. Hartless and Matzger, and is a frame building three stories in height and covering a space of thirty-six by forty-eight feet. From its original proprietors it passed into the hands of Thomas Reader and William Pearson, the former of whom, in 1867, sold his interest to the present owner, and he having purchased the share of the latter, in 1869, thus became the sole proprietor of the mill. It has a capacity of about seventy-five barrels of flour in the twenty-four hours, and is conducted by Mr. Felger entirely for custom trade.

CHAPTER XLIX.

SOAP CREEK, KING'S VALLEY AND SUMMIT PRECINCTS.

SOAP CREEK PRECINCT is situated in the northeastern portion of Benton county, and extends from its northern boundary southward to Corvallis precinct, a distance of about four miles, and from the Willamette river on the east, to King's Valley on the west. Along the course of the Willamette is a strip of timber consisting, chiefly, of cottonwood, fir, ash, and maple, with a thick undergrowth of hazle and vine maple. The soil in this section is of a rich alluvial nature, and whenever brought into cultivation, is most prolific in its yield. In the country, not in the vicinity of the river, the precinct is made up principally of rolling hills interspersed with fertile valleys and open prairie.

The stream from which the precinct takes its name has its source in a range of hills located in its southwest corner, and after flowing in a northeasterly direction, joins the Willamette not far from the northeast corner. In the vicinage of its head-waters, the lands along its margin are contracted with timber-clad hills rising on either hand, but, at a distance of three or four miles, it opens out into a level plain skirted with a narrow belt of wood. The soil, along the stream, is of a black sticky nature, producing abundantly when properly worked. Indeed the whole precinct is admirably adapted to the cultivation of the cereals, while the indiginous grasses always afford an abundance of pasture the year through, so that stock-raising is among the most profitable of its interests. More especially was this the case some years ago before so much of the virgin lands had been brought under cultivation by the arable farmer. The price of land varies from ten to thirty dollars per acre.

At the head of Soap Creek and along the Willamette, fir timber is abundant, while on the hill sides there are still many splendid groves awaiting the woodman's ax. Most of the slopes produce an excellent quantity of oak, but unfortunately there is no saw mill in the precinct where these various kinds of wood can be manufactured into lumber, the greater portion of which, for building purposes, being obtained from the King's Valley mills. Still, the precinct possesses a good mill site near the head of Soap creek, with excellent water power, an unfailing supply of timber, and a good market.

The thoroughfares through the precinct are various, a road from Corvallis following the windings of the Willamette to Albany, in Linn county; another branch from that just mentioned, to the town of Independence, in Polk county; along the foot hills is a road to Monmouth, with a branch to Lewisville, also in Polk county; while there are numerous crossways running east and west, the main highways having a north and south direction. The West Side division of the Oregon and California Railroad passes through the precinct with a depot at Wells, eleven miles from the county seat, which

possesses a post-office, a general store, a grain warehouse, a blacksmith shop and an Evangelical church. Strange to say there is no saloon, the sale of intoxicating liquors being prohibited by a stipulation in all the original deeds. About two miles east of Wells station the Baptists own a neat church edifice situated on a slight eminence and commanding an extensive view of the surrounding country.

The first settlers in the precinct were Arnold Fuller, who pitched his tent on the south bank of Soap creek in the spring of 1846, on what is now known as the Simpson place; while about the same time David Carson took up his residence within its present bounds. That season too came Thomas M. Read who located the place he now occupies, while directly to the east of him D. D. Stroud took up his abode. In that year there also came to the precinct Talbot Carter, who has represented the county in the Legislature of the State, David Stump, Robert W. Russell, Smilie Carter, J. S. Halter, Green Berry Smith, Johanon Carter, Francis Writsman and others probably, whose names we have been unable to learn.

The first house erected in the precinct was in the spring of 1846, by David Stump, who located it near Soap creek at a point about eight miles and a half due north from what was then the town of Marysville, but is now Corvallis, while the second, it is thought, that was raised was that of David Carson, followed by that of Green Berry Smith.

Among the arrivals in Soap Creek precinct in the year 1847, were Frank Writsman, whose original claim is now occupied by his family; D. D. Davis took up the six hundred and forty acre tract adjoining to the south; and Thomas Taylor, a claim on what is now known as the river road. Of the others who came in 1847 we have heard of John Wiles, Munroe Hodges, Drury Hodges, Savage Morgan, Anthony Roberts and Jehial Carter. In the fall of this year the first school-house in the precinct was erected.

It is not remembered that there was any material addition to the settlement in 1848, but in the spring of 1849, Mark Cahoon settled next to Mr. Read, while in 1850, Jeremiah Lewis located himself about one mile and a half southeast from Mr. Read, and Lewis Morris took up land about a mile in a northeasterly direction from that gentleman. There located too in this year John Bradley, at present a resident of California. Alfred Writsman, and W. H. Johnson, James Gingles, a former member of the State Legislature, and still a prominent resident of the precinct settled there in 1851; in the following year there coming, James McAfee, John J. Haskins and Isaac Sheets; while, in 1853, Charles A. Williams cast his lot in that section of country.

These men have all been a power in the community, ever taking high grounds, and being foremost in every work tending to the improvement of society.

Who of the "old timers" is there that does not remember Tampico, situated just south of the old Soap creek crossing on the old pack trail. A quarter of a century ago this was a place of considerable importance and famous for the "high jinks" held within its bar-rooms. But the glory of Tampico has departed, and for years past it has been a pasture for browsing cattle and nibbling sheep; only a few dilapidated houses remain. Ichabod! Ichabod!

What is known as Gingle's School-house lies about a mile east of Wells Station, while the Halter School-house is situated in the hills a few miles west from Albany and near the ferry.

It may be stated, in conclusion, that there is still an opportunity for taking up a few Homesteads in the western portion of Soap Creek precinct.

KING'S VALLEY PRECINCT commences at the northern boundary of the county and extends to Mary's river on the south, about eight miles in length and from the eminence known as Norton Hill, on the road to Yaquina bay, to the divide between the waters of the Willamette and Luckiamute, an average width of about eight miles, its actual boundaries being the county line on the north, Philomath precinct on the south, Soap creek on the east, and Summit precinct on the west.

In an almost impenetrable jungle in the northwest, amid the Coast Range of mountains, the Luckiamute river rises and after flowing in an easterly direction, enters the northwest corner of the precinct, and reaching near its center, there turns suddenly to the north, forming King's Valley, it ultimately leaving the precinct near the central northern portion.

King's Valley is about six miles in length with a width of about two miles, and in the days of its first settlement was considered second to none as a luxuriant pasture-ground for stock, a notoriety which it still maintains as a grain producing section of the county.

In the northwest, running due north and south, in the bend of the Luckiamute, is a chain of hills, more or less open and mostly covered with fern, which affords most nutritious pasturage for cattle and sheep, besides which, a considerable portion is cultivable, yielding to its highest points good winter wheat. Lying to the east of the valley and running north and south, is a high ridge that forms the dividing line between the waters of the Luckiamute and Willamette rivers which extends to a point within three miles of the North Fork of Mary's river, where a spur shoots off in a southeasterly direction, while the main divide turns abruptly to the west, joining the divide between the Luckiamute and the North Fork thus completely hemming in King's Valley with the single exception of the *embouchure* to the north.

On either side of the North Fork of Mary's river is some excellent valley land the extent capable of cultivation extending high up on the slopes, while the smaller valleys on each hand are fertile and fruitful.

In regard to the settlement of King's Valley precinct, the honor of first locating within its boundaries is accorded to Nahum King who, with his family, arrived there in the year 1846, and located on the property now owned by the Chambers heirs and M. J. Conner. About the same time Rowland Chambers, Mr. King's son-in-law, settled, while Lucius Norton and his two sons also settled in the valley. The next to arrive was James Watson, in 1847, who purchased from Sol. King, the land now owned by his family. There came then, too, L. Vanbebber and family, who located about two miles east from Mr. Watson; while, about 1848, Mr. Hayworth and family fixed his abode on the farm now in the possession of Mr. Vanbebber. In 1850, Washington Patterson located where T. F. Alexander at present resides.

The first school was taught in the valley in 1849, in a log building, now among the things that were, that stood where the Evangelical Church is, this latter edifice being erected in the year 1877. It was built by subscription and is a frame building about thirty-six by fifty feet in dimensions.

In 1856, there was established on the place where S. P. Frantz now resides, the military station of Fort Hoskins, where a company of troops were quartered until about the close of the year 1863. The prime mover in its organization was Captain (now General) Auger. Here in 1857 a sutler's store was opened, and in 1868 a store was erected on the site of that now standing. It was kept by C. G. Nelson and after passing through various hands, is the property of William L. Price.

CHAMBERS GRIST MILL.—This mill is situated on the Luckiamute and was originally built by Messrs. Chambers and Runnels and is still the property of the widow of the first named gentleman. Here is a store, blacksmith's shop and the post-office.

KING'S VALLEY SAW AND PLANING MILL.—This enterprise is located on the Luckiamute, on the west side of King's Valley, and was built in 1875 by S. P. Frantz and P. F. Stone. At the end of two years the latter sold out to Joseph Conner and in 1883 it passed wholly into the hands of Frantz Brothers the present proprietors. The capacity of the mill is ten thousand feet per day, and gives employment to six men. There is a planer attached to it, the wood used being principally fir.

SUMMIT PRECINCT lies between the Yaquina country and Mary's river, extends from the county line on the north to the divide between the Yaquina and Little Elk rivers, and prolonged eastward on a corresponding line to Mary's river, and from east to west from the top of Norton Hill to the mouth of the Little Elk, being in the vicinity of six miles in length and about twelve in width. It is actually bounded on the north by the county line, on the south by Tum Tum precinct, on the west by Elk City precinct, and on the east by King's Valley precinct. Not far from its northeastern corner the Yaquina river enters Summit precinct, and running in a southwesterly direction for between two and three miles through a deep gorge in the mountains, when the country becomes more open and the bottoms wider, and flowing onwards leaves the precinct at its southwestern corner.

Entering the precinct from the northeast, a little to the east of the central point of its northern line and extending about a mile into it is Rock creek, the valley of which is about four miles in length and a quarter of a mile in width, flanked on either hand by low open hills. Between this point and the Siletz Reservation, which is some two miles from the western boundary of the precinct, there is but little bottom land; but on the North Fork, which comes in from the north in the vicinity of the line of the Reservation, is a wide bushy bottom which is easily capable of reclamation. Steer and Brush creeks both join Rock creek near the lower end of the valley, the former making its entry from the northeast and the latter from the southeast. On each of these streams are good bottom lands.

Midway between Rock creek and the Yaquina is a ridge of considerable altitude, running parallel with them, the hills on either side of which becoming gradually lower until the streams are attained. These are for the most part open and stock may roam about at will. After the Yaquina emerges from its mountain fastness we have some narrow bottom lands that are under cultivation, while the numerous small tributaries that join the Yaquina from the north and south all have along their margins good



WALLING-LITH-PORTLAND, OR.

CORVALLIS FROM



CEMETERY HILL.

In 1856, there was established on the place where S. P. Frantz now resides, the military station of Fort Hoskins, where a company of troops were quartered until about the close of the year 1863. The prime mover in its organization was Captain (now General) Auger. Here in 1857 a sutler's store was opened, and in 1868 a store was erected on the site of that now standing. It was kept by C. G. Nelson and after passing through various hands, is the property of William L. Price.

CHAMBERS GRIST MILL.—This mill is situated on the Luckiamute and was originally built by Messrs. Chambers and Runnels and is still the property of the widow of the first named gentleman. Here is a store, blacksmith's shop and the post-office.

KING'S VALLEY SAW AND PLANING MILL.—This enterprise is located on the Luckiamute, on the west side of King's Valley, and was built in 1875 by S. P. Frantz and P. F. Stone. At the end of two years the latter sold out to Joseph Conner and in 1883 it passed wholly into the hands of Frantz Brothers the present proprietors. The capacity of the mill is ten thousand feet per day, and gives employment to six men. There is a planer attached to it, the wood used being principally fir.

SUMMIT PRECINCT lies between the Yaquina country and Mary's river, extends from the county line on the north to the divide between the Yaquina and Little Elk rivers, and prolonged eastward on a corresponding line to Mary's river, and from east to west from the top of Norton Hill to the mouth of the Little Elk, being in the vicinity of six miles in length and about twelve in width. It is actually bounded on the north by the county line, on the south by Tum Tum precinct, on the west by Elk City precinct, and on the east by King's Valley precinct. Not far from its northeastern corner the Yaquina river enters Summit precinct, and running in a southwesterly direction for between two and three miles through a deep gorge in the mountains, when the country becomes more open and the bottoms wider, and flowing onwards leaves the precinct at its southwestern corner.

Entering the precinct from the northeast, a little to the east of the central point of its northern line and extending about a mile into it is Rock creek, the valley of which is about four miles in length and a quarter of a mile in width, flanked on either hand by low open hills. Between this point and the Siletz Reservation, which is some two miles from the western boundary of the precinct, there is but little bottom land; but on the North Fork, which comes in from the north in the vicinity of the line of the Reservation, is a wide bushy bottom which is easily capable of reclamation. Steer and Brush creeks both join Rock creek near the lower end of the valley, the former making its entry from the northeast and the latter from the southeast. On each of these streams are good bottom lands.

Midway between Rock creek and the Yaquina is a ridge of considerable altitude, running parallel with them, the hills on either side of which becoming gradually lower until the streams are attained. These are for the most part open and stock may roam about at will. After the Yaquina emerges from its mountain fastness we have some narrow bottom lands that are under cultivation, while the numerous small tributaries that join the Yaquina from the north and south all have along their margins good

though limited lands. Three miles south of the river the divide, which marks the southern boundary of the precinct, is gained, while, it may be observed, that during summer and winter stock roam at large and thrive.

A little south of the Yaquina, the North Fork of Mary's river rises and enters the precinct a short distance south of its northeast corner, after which flows nearly due south. It lies about five hundred feet higher than the waters that flow directly into the ocean, and is a tributary of the Willamette.

Along the banks of Mary's river was once a region covered with thick undergrowth, but this has all been cleared and cultivated, and although the land reclaimed is not of the first quality, being damp and cold, still with drainage it could be made to yield abundantly. Near the Summit, on the hills contiguous to Mary's river, as well as on the western slope of Summit Hill are large groves of timber, from which the Oregon Pacific Railroad Company have drawn their supplies for building, while, in one of these, in the vicinage of Mary's river, they have a saw mill in which a large amount of lumber has been manufactured.

The line of the Oregon Pacific Railroad crosses the summit near the wagon road, and then takes a northerly direction. When it is taken into consideration that in a distance of but little more than a mile there is a descent of six or seven hundred feet, the difficulties to be surmounted by the company in this portion of the route will be appreciated. The labor of location has been prodigious. In this declension it has been necessary to make two tunnels, one of which, No. 1, being six hundred and seventy and the other, No. 2, three hundred and fifty feet; while there are deep cuttings besides and high tressels.

The industries of Summit precinct are very much the same as in the western portions of the county. Cattle and sheep raising, although carried on only to a limited extent, is usually attended with profit, while the farmers in the cultivation of their lands have aimed to produce such crops as are needed to supply the demand of travel on the road, thus furnishing a market for the fruits of their labor.

Portions of Summit precinct have been settled for a number of years, but these have been chiefly confined to the margin of the Yaquina and Mary's rivers, but it has not been possible to obtain any precise information as to who these were. A. J. Porter was among the earliest to take up his abode within its bounds and there his widow still lives.

The Warren Brothers, a view of whose place will be found in this history, enterprising young Englishmen, own several hundred acres of land at the foot of Summit hill, which they yearly improve and which they are fast bringing into a state of perfection. Their motto has been to carefully till the ground and rear the stock and in the future the labor of the present will have its reward. These extremely hospitable gentlemen and such like them, are a great acquisition to any country, and prove with much success what application to business and integrity of purpose, with honesty in business relations can effect.

CHAPTER L.

YAQUINA PRECINCT.

Opened to Settlement—Description—Yaquina Bay—Cape Foulweather.

YAQUINA PRECINCT extends along the coast from the north line of the county to Lower Alsea precinct, at Beaver creek, and is about fifteen miles from north to south and four miles east and west, being bounded on the north by Tillamook county, on the south by Lower Alsea precinct, on the west by the Pacific ocean, and on the east by Toledo precinct.

After considerable delay and much discontent, early in January, 1866, intelligence was received that the country along the Yaquina river and bay was to be thrown open to settlers, a decision that instilled new vigor into the life of the promoters of the wagon road through that then little known country, thus reassuring them that their labor was not thrown away. Aside from any other consideration the land opened to settlement was a great acquisition to Benton county, while from the position of the bay it promised all the advantages of a channel of transportation and a trade by the road and the bay with San Francisco, which would accomplish a great good if it did nothing else than reduce the prices of freight on general transportation from other points. Thus we see the little cloud no bigger than a man's hand that was afterwards to expand into the railroad now completed and the line of steamers in connection with it between Yaquina bay and the metropolis of California.

The following official correspondence in respect to the opening of this region of settlement explains the action taken to that end:

“DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, }
GENERAL LAND OFFICE, January 8, 1866. }

REGISTER AND RECEIVER, OREGON CITY, OREGON: Gentlemen—Inclosed herewith I transmit you a diagram of Oregon, wherein is represented in red ink a portion of the Coast Reservation for Indian purposes, lying on the Pacific, which, by order of the President of the United States, was released on the twenty-first ultimo. It is described as follows, to-wit:”

The land released from the reservation at this time, in accordance with the above, excerpt of a dispatch from the Commissioner of Indian affairs, was included within the following boundaries:

“Commencing at a point two miles south of the Siletz Agency; thence west to the ocean; thence south along the ocean to the mouth of Alsea river; thence up said river to the eastern boundary of the reservation; thence north along said eastern boundary to a point due east of the place of beginning.”

Upon this the Commissioner based his instructions to the agent not to interfere

with any persons settling upon the lands relieved, so long as the intercourse laws were obeyed and they conducted themselves properly. He also referred to the acts of Congress, approved June 30, 1834, March 3, 1847, February 13, 1862, and March 15, 1864, and stated the fact, besides, that the lands on the western slope of the Coast mountains were unpurchased Indian country, the title to which was vested in the Indians, and settlers going there did so at their own hazard.

We quote from the act of Congress approved March 15, 1864, above referred to, which annuls that of June 30, 1834, as follows:

"SECTION 20. That if any person shall sell, exchange, give, barter or dispose of any spirituous liquor or wine to any Indians under the charge of any Superintendent or Indian Agent appointed by the United States, or shall introduce or attempt to introduce any spirituous liquor or wine into the Indian country, such person, on conviction thereof before the proper District or Circuit Court of the United States, shall be imprisoned for a period not exceeding two years, and shall be fined not more than three hundred dollars. And if any Superintendent of Indian affairs, Indian Agent or sub-agent or commanding officer of a military post has reason to suspect, or is informed that any white person or Indian is about to introduce or has introduced any spirituous liquor or wine into the Indian country, it shall be lawful for such Superintendent, agent, sub-agent or commanding officer, to cause the boats, stores, packages, wagons, sleds and places of deposit of such person to be searched, and if any such liquor is found therein, the same, together with the boats, teams, wagons and sleds used in conveying the same, and also the goods, packages and peltries of such persons shall be seized and delivered to the proper officer, and shall be proceeded against, by libel, in the proper court, and forfeited, one-half to the informer and the other half to the use of the United States; and if such person be a trader his license shall be revoked and his bond put in suit. And it shall moreover be the duty of any person in the service of the United States, or for any Indians to take and destroy any ardent spirits or wine found in the Indian country, except such as may be introduced therein by the War Department. And in all cases arising under this act Indians shall be competent witnesses."

We will now proceed with the dispatch of the Commissioner. That officer continues:

"On the eighth of August, 1864, this office laid before the Secretary of the Interior a communication dated at Corvallis, Oregon, respecting the discovery of a harbor on the coast directly opposite the center of the Willamette valley and recommended that a town site be laid out and opened for sale by the Government; the locality of the newly discovered harbor being represented as affording peculiar advantages for the rapid building up of a town. These views may be fully carried out by pursuing either one or the other course indicated in the following, viz:

"*First.*—By a reservation under the first section of the act of Congress, approved March 3, 1863, vol. 12, p. 754, authorizing the President to 'reserve from the public lands whether surveyed or unsurveyed, town-sites on the shores of harbors, at the junction of rivers, important portages, or prospective centers of population,' or by

"*Second.*—The municipal residents availing themselves of the privileges of so much of the act of July 1, 1864, as relates to the disposal of town property, and of the

act of March 3, 1865, supplemental thereto. Herewith I inclose circulars dated August 20, 1864 and April 21, 1865, containing instructions in view of said acts.

"If the actual residents are numerous enough to make out and establish a town and can properly meet the requirements of said acts of July 1, 1864, and March 3, 1865, they have the right to do so; but if the condition of things is such that the existing residents cannot at once make the premises available under said acts of 1864 and 1865, it will be the duty of the Department to submit a plan indicating the limits of a suitable reservation under said act of 1863, and if after notice to the municipal residents no step is taken by them to secure the privileges conceded by the laws mentioned under the second head, then you will forward to this office a plat exhibiting in the most exact manner that the natural features of the land will admit, the limits and extent which would be recommended to the President as a reservation."

Register Owen Wade and Recorder Warren, under date, April 7, 1866, issued from the Land office, Oregon City, the following circular:

"In conformity with the foregoing instructions the actual residents of the town or city on the harbor therein mentioned, are hereby notified to avail themselves of the privileges of the said acts of July 1, 1864, and March 3, 1865; if they desire to do so, by filing with the Recorder of the county in which the town or city is situate, the plat thereof, describing its exterior boundaries, which plat, or map, must exhibit the name of the town or city, the streets, squares, blocks, lots or alleys, the size of the same, with actual measurements and area of each municipal division, and a statement of the extent and general character of improvements; such a map and statement to be verified by oath of the party acting for or in behalf of the town or city; and within one month after filing the map or plat, with the Recorder of the county, a verified copy of said map and statement must be sent to the Commissioner of the General Land Office, with the testimony of two witnesses that such town has been established in good faith, and a similar copy of the map and statement must be filed in this office. The town or city being on unsurveyed land the exterior lines of the same must be distinctly marked and established, so that, when the lines of the public surveys shall hereafter be run they may be properly closed thereon; and yet it may be lawful to adjust the exterior of the limits of the premises with the lines of the public surveys, when it can be done without impairing the rights of others."

It may be interesting to note in regard to the manner of disposing of lots, that the act of July 1, 1864, referred to above, provides that such city or town shall not exceed in area six hundred and forty acres, while lots shall not be more than four thousand two hundred square feet. At any time after filing the map of the city or town in the General Land Office, it shall and may be lawful for the President to cause the lots to be offered at public sale, to the highest bidder, subject to a minimum of ten dollars for each lot; and such lots as are offered and not sold shall thereafter be subject to private entry at the minimum, or at such decrease or diminution as the Secretary of the Interior may order. As to the mode of getting immediate possession of lots with assurance of obtaining good titles in the future.—Any actual settler upon any one lot, and upon any additional lot on which he may have substantial improvements, shall be entitled to prove up and purchase the same as a pre-emption at said minimum of ten dollars, at any time before the day fixed for the public sale.

Upon the promulgation of the intelligence that the portion of the Siletz Reservation lying between Alsea river on the south and Cape Foulweather on the north was opened for settlement there was a great rush to the region. Since then the country has been peopled with an industrious and permanent population, chiefly from the Western States. The climate of "The Bay" as the entire district is usually called, is pleasant and healthy; fevers, ague and the ailments peculiar to malarious places are here unknown. Many people come annually to the place to recuperate failing constitutions and gather strength after illness, invariably attended with most desirable results. As a watering place for pleasure seekers, Yaquina bay has no equal in Oregon, combining picturesque scenery, salubrious climate, excellent water and the finest opportunities for sailing and fishing.

The soil is rich, even to the summits of the highest mountains. The country, however, is rough and broken, covered with dead timber and where the soil is best the undergrowth is thickest, though in no case can the cost of preparation for cultivation compare with like lands in the Middle or Western States. Wheat, oats, barley, rye and buckwheat do well; corn, in some seasons, makes a fair crop; timothy, and, in fact, all grasses are heavy and thrifty. Owing to the mildness of the winter, stock do well the year through with but little feed—and in some seasons none. All kinds of vegetables yield largely and of the finest quality. Fruit compares favorably with any other part of the State, while berries, both native and cultivated, grow abundantly.

The timber for building purposes and shipment is fir; several million feet of lumber being annually shipped to California. Coal has been found in many localities, on and near the bay, the quality being good, while so marked are the indications that it is highly probable a valuable coal bank will be finally discovered. Gold mines on the beach (the gold being very fine and mixed with almost inseparable, heavy, black sand) have been worked at times, for several years past, with indifferent success. Oysters, in large quantities, have been shipped to San Francisco, the beds of which are healthy and thriving. Eastern oysters transplanted grow finely. Salmon fishing would pay if properly managed, the fall run being the largest. A good quality of cod fish is caught five or six miles off shore, while sea bass, halibut, and other varieties are plentiful.

Several schooners and steamers have been built in Yaquina bay and enough has been done in that line to show conclusively that ship-building might be made a paying business. Steam saw-mills are in operation, while the region is well supplied with school facilities. A large portion of the country, back from the river, is unsurveyed and much of this is the best grazing land. A good wagon road from Newport to Corvallis, sixty miles in length, adds stability to all enterprise and improvement and with the railroad of the Oregon Pacific Company, promises much for the future of the bay.

It will now be our duty to present to the reader such information as we have been able to gather concerning Yaquina bay. The believers in the commercial advantages of this harbor were made jubilant by the receipt, March 14, 1868, of the following correspondence:

"WASHINGTON CITY, January 24, 1868.

"TO MR. R. IRWIN, Corvallis, Oregon.—Please find herewith inclosed the answer

of the Secretary of the Treasury to my letter urging the survey of Yaquina bay. I have no doubt but it will have early attention. If you think it best, you can have the Secretary's answer published in your local paper, that the petitioners may know that their request has been attended to.

Very Respectfully,

H. W. CORBETT."

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, January 23, 1868.

TO HON. H. W. CORBETT, U. S. Senate: Sir—Yours of the tenth instant, inclosing petition from certain citizens of Oregon, asking for the survey of 'Yaquina Bay,' having been referred to the Superintendent of Coast Surveys, I have the honor to inclose herewith a copy of his report, from which it will be seen that a party was organized last year for the survey of several small bays on the coast of Oregon, but in consequence of the loss of the leader of the party, drowned in the breakers on the bar at Tillamook, Oregon, the work was delayed; further, that it is his intention to organize another party as early as the season will admit, for survey of the 'Yaquina' and other bays and harbors on that coast.

I am, etc.,

H. McCULLOCH, Sec. of Treasury.

COAST SURVEY OFFICE, }

WASHINGTON, January 22, 1868. }

TO HON. H. McCULLOCH, Sec'y Treasury, Washington, D. C.: Sir—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of January eleventh, transmitting letter from Hon. H. W. Corbett, United States Senate, inclosing petition from certain citizens of Oregon, asking for the survey of 'Yaquina bay,' and in answer beg leave to state that a party was organized last year for surveying the several small bays on the coast of Oregon, and Mr. Kinchloe placed in charge. The survey of Tillamook was nearly completed when Mr. Kinchloe was drowned by the swamping of his boat in the breakers on the bar. Having no officer who could be employed for the continuance of the work, the party was disbanded. Had Mr. Kinchloe's life been spared, the survey of 'Yaquina Bay,' the next in order, would have been finished during the last year. I propose to organize another party to begin the work as early as the season will admit, for the survey of 'Yaquina' and other bays and harbors on the coast of Oregon.

Very Respectfully,

BENJAMIN PIERCE, Superintendent."

WASHINGTON, January 27, 1868.

FRIEND CHENOWETH, Corvallis :—Yours of the fourteenth December duly received, contents noted. I am informed by the Secretary of the Treasury that the Yaquina Bay shall be surveyed next spring, early. Through R. Irwin, Esq., of your place, I received a long petition for it and for a post route. The answer of the Secretary of the Treasury I sent to Irwin. I have introduced a bill for the establishment of a post route from Corvallis to Newport. As to the Indians, no settled policy is as yet agreed upon. There is one thing certain, they must live somewhere, whether we will let them continue their tribulations, or citizenize them as some desire, thereby absorb them into the white population, is the question to determine.

Very Respectfully,

H. W. CORBETT.

These communications evince an unmistakable desire on the part of the Government to cause the much needed survey to be made and it was not long before the proper instructions therefor were communicated to this coast. In July, 1868, the actual survey was commenced, and in the *Corvallis Gazette* of October 17, 1868, the following report of A. W. Chase, United States Coast Survey, was published :

"The entrance to Yaquina Bay is situated on the coast of Oregon, approximate: Lat. $44^{\circ} 40' 30''$, Lon. $124^{\circ} 03'$ West; one hundred and five miles south of the mouth of the Columbia river.

"In approaching it from sea, should it be a clear day, navigators will first make out a peculiar square topped mountain, covered with dead pine trees, giving it a whitish color. This mountain, known as Alsea mountain, is on the head waters of the river of the same name, and is from sea apparently to the south and east of the entrance of Yaquina.

"Mary's Peak, a conical shaped mountain in the interior, will also show (dark blue in color) to the north of Alsea.

"On nearing the shore, if coming from southward, a cluster of detached rocks will be seen about a mile from the sand beach and outlined against it. These rocks are called the 'Seal-ille-hee' or Seal Rocks, and are (aproximate) eight miles below the mouth of the Yaquina, and between it and the Alsea river.

"Three and one-half miles to the north of Yaquina Heads, is a remarkable cape, known as Cape Foulweather. It is perfectly bare of timber, extends one mile out from the beach, and consists of two conical hills; the inner one four hundred and seven, the outer three hundred and sixty feet above the low water mark; and terminates in a tongue or point of rocks, with one large detached islet lying off its extreme end. This cape being a very prominent landmark and unlike any other on the coast line, will identify the position of Yaquina entrance at once, if the mountains are not visible.

"The north shore, or 'Head' of Yaquina entrance consists of a bluff one hundred and thirty feet high, of sandstone formation, showing yellow from the sea. This bluff is crowned with an isolated grove of pine or fir trees, some dead and some alive. On its seaward face a beacon or signal has been erected, the base of which is one hundred and twenty feet high, directly under it, and extending towards the bar is a flat rock oblong in shape.

"The south beach is low and sandy, backed by sand dunes, and still farther back by a low range of hills bare of timber, on the highest of which a flagstaff (one hundred and fifty-eight feet at base) has been erected for celebrations, etc. This flagstaff has been boarded up thirty feet from the ground to serve as a beacon or range for entering the harbor (to be mentioned hereafter.) Back from the hills there is a long ridge covered with a dense forest of living fir trees. On the point of the south beach, seen from sea, the roof of a large house, new 1868, will show prominently.

"The first danger in approaching the harbor of Yaquina consists of a ledge of rocks running parallel with the general trend of the shore line and distant from one to one and three-fourths miles from it. This ledge (so far as surveyed) culminates in a rock one and one-quarter miles from shore and two and one-third miles south-south-west of the North Head, on which there is but twelve and a half feet at mean low

water. On this rock the sea breaks at low tide and in heavy weather. Running from this rock to the northward the ledge sinks. Opposite the entrance it again rises, the shoalest spot being but six feet below the surface at mean low water. The extent of shoal water is about six hundred yards in length, the reef then sinks again rising in isolated spots to thirteen feet below the surface until it terminates at Cape Foulweather. Between this reef and the bar there is a good channel over five hundred yards wide with an average depth of twenty-four feet (mid low water).

"The bar is formed partly by a sand spit making out from the south beach and partly by a double reef of rocks extending from the North Head. The outermost reef starts from a point three hundred and thirty-eight yards north of the large rock below mentioned and ends with a line of Kelp on the north edge of the channel. Three hundred yards from its shore end and one hundred and fifty yards from the edge of the channel, there is a rock awash at low water. The inner reef starts from the large rock and runs two hundred and twenty yards out, terminating at the edge of the channel also. Between the sand-spit and this reef runs the north, or rather the only well-defined channel existing at the present time. Through this channel, choosing the best water, vessels will not get a shoaler cast than nine feet at mean low water, or sixteen and one-half to seventeen feet mean high water.

"At its most narrow part, there is a width of one hundred and sixty-eight feet, carrying nine feet; four hundred and twenty feet carrying eight feet; and six hundred feet carrying seven feet. The shoal water is six hundred yards across in the channel, vessel getting seventeen and eighteen feet up to it and inside.

"On the sand-spit before mentioned there is, in some places, a depth of only two or three feet at low water, and the sea breaks over it almost constantly. The vessels formerly running in and out of the bay crossed this sand-spit. On their ranges we found two and one-half feet in the shoalest spot at mean low water.

"As better water has always been claimed for these ranges, I am inclined to think that the sand-spit is shifting and would probably show an increased depth of water after the winter gales. The main current of the river sets very strongly towards this spit at ebb tide. The channels, on the contrary, may shoal some in winter, but having one rocky edge the channel will, it is probable, retain its depth in summer.

"The shoal water in crossing the bar through the channel continues so short a distance and the channel itself is so straight and well defined in ordinary weather, by the breakers on each side, that with a pilot or chart to guide them, vessels drawing ten, twelve, or even fifteen feet can, by choosing the time of tide, enter and depart with perfect safety.

"In this it has a decided advantage over the more tortuous channels of other places on the coast. Should the harbor become of sufficient importance to justify it, a steam tug could take vessels out and in, drawing even more than the above mentioned depth of water. * * *

"The soundings are all reduced to mean low water, viz: a mean of the lowest of low waters observed during the progress of the survey. The mean rise of the tide is seven and a half feet. At the full and change of the moon, the high waters will rise higher, and the low waters fall lower than the above, and consequently, the depth of water on the bar will be greater at high tide and lower at low tide. In heavy north-

west or southeast weather, the tides are sensibly affected by the wind. The highest tide ever known here from that course rose fifteen feet above the plane of reference. A beacon has been erected on the sand dunes back of the south beach to be kept in range with the flagstaff to enter the north channel through the best water.

SAILING DIRECTIONS.—Vessels bound for the Yaquina Bay, after making the landmarks before mentioned, should not run in closer than twelve fathoms, until they get the signal on Light House Point (or rather North Head) to north-east-a-quarter-east; then run for it until range signals are on.

“The range signals are a beacon erected on the sand dunes directly back of the beach, and the flagstaff on the hill behind. These are to be kept in range until the water deepens to three fathoms, and the slide or diamond-shaped hill on the north side of the bay bears north-by-east-a-half-east; then run for it until opposite the town. Anchor above the houses, in the stream, and as close to the shore as the vessel will swing; lower down, the holding is bad and the current, on the ebb, very strong.”

Thus at last Yaquina bay was officially surveyed, and that such was undertaken, is mainly due to the untiring exertions of Senator H. W. Corbett, whose indefatigable labors and unfeigned interest in the matter was fully appreciated by the people of Benton county. No time was lost in improving the facilities for navigation. Congress on March 27, 1869, provided for the erection of a lighthouse, the construction of which, was not to be delayed for the want of the consent of the State Legislature to the purchase of the site; while, April 23, 1870, intelligence was received through Senator George H. Williams, that the House Committee on Appropriations had agreed to put into the pending Appropriation Bill twenty thousand dollars for harbor lights, and promised at the following session to grant ninety thousand dollars for a lighthouse and fog-signal at Cape Foulweather, thus making the destiny of the bay manifest. Besides this the Treasury Department, under date March 18, 1870, gave instructions to take the earliest opportunity to have the entrance to the bay properly buoyed; while, May 30, 1870, the government steamer *Shubrick* crossed the bar and demonstrated the practicability of the port for steamer trade.

Up to May 3, 1873, the Government had expended one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, or more, in establishing lighthouses, one at the entrance of Yaquina bay, and one three miles above it, which furnished employment to a large number of resident citizens, and in that way disbursed funds among a large number of workmen. The benefits of these undertakings were quickly apparent. Mail facilities were increased; a fine lumber mill was erected, and it seemed that a period of average prosperity was about to dawn upon the citizens on and about the bay. Roads too, were built and a railroad company organized; a steamboat had been built; new stores were opened, and signs of encouraging good fortune were apparent on every hand. A fine large schooner had been constructed and launched, that made successful trips to San Francisco, while much time and means were used in preparing for a profitable trade in the different productions of the district. But instead of all these bright hopes being pushed to successful results, few have advanced to full fruition.

As to the advantages of Yaquina bay being a harbor comparatively easy of approach, let us mention one of many instances in proof of the assertion. In the month of March, 1878, a coasting schooner, the *Lizzie Madison*, from Humboldt bay

to San Francisco, was driven by a series of southeast gales far out of her course. She reached Umpqua bar, signalled for a tug, but none came. A consultation was held. The alternatives were beaching or risking passage of the Columbia bar. Suddenly, the captain, C. M. Nisson, determined to attempt entering Yaquina bay. He made Foul-weather light at midnight. With his vessel drawing eight feet, he, guided by the published directions to mariners, on making the port, sailed, in the midst of storm, through a protected channel and entered the bay in safety, a fact, single though it be, emphatically proving that Yaquina bay is easily approachable by vessels of ordinary draft, while the harbor, land-locked and secure, once inside is safe and unexposed.

Under date December 12, 1879, Hon. John Whiteaker, member of Congress, writes to the late W. B. Carter, editor of the *Corvallis Gazette*, to the following effect:

"As soon as possible after the holiday recess, I intend introducing a bill for the improvement of Oregon's harbors and the mouth of the Columbia river; and knowing the deep interest you take in anything relating to Yaquina bay, I address you for the purpose of having you send me all the information possible on the subject. Write me what is really needed as an appropriation; what work must be done, and the benefits to accrue. Let your arguments be brief and based upon unquestionable authority. As you know, in a matter of this kind, we have no time for rhetorical flights," etc.

In reply to this communication, Mr. Carter, who was ill at the time, handed it over to Mr. Wallis Nash, who penned an able answer, dated January 5, 1880, embodying the following information:

"1. No change has taken place since Mr. Chase's survey in 1868 in the bar or obstruction, which is thus proved to be permanent and immovable in character.

"2. The obstruction is not more than one hundred and fifty yards across, from forty feet depth on the outside to thirty feet on the inside.

"3. There are three entrances through the reef: north, middle and south, with a minimum depth *now* of twelve feet at low water, and a rise of 7.8 inches to mean high water.

"4. There is a protecting outer reef, one and one-half miles out, which covers the entrance; receives and breaks up the heavy seas in all storms, and prevents the deposit of sand in the channel.

"5. There is ample anchorage within the harbor to take in ships of *any* burden, and deep water close in shore for several miles in extent, enabling ships to load and deliver cargo with ease, safety and celerity.

"6. The harbor is land-locked, perfectly safe in every wind and with good holding ground everywhere for anchorage.

"7. The reef or obstruction consists of moderately soft sandstone rock, easily removable by blasting, but affording firm and permanent foundation for the short sea walls, not exceeding one-fourth of a mile in length, by which it is proposed to close the north and south channels, thus confining the current within the center channel, increasing the scour and preventing the deposit of sand.

"8. Abundance of good building stone is available in close proximity to the places where it will be needed for the sea walls above referred to.

"9. The entrance to the harbor is safe and easy during the prevalence of winds from south, southwest, west, north and northwest. The prevailing winds on the coast

are north and northwest—these winds are fair both for entering and leaving Yaquina bay.

“The expenditure of from six hundred thousand to seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars would probably provide entrance for vessels exceeding two thousand tons burthen, with sea walls and light house at the entrance. The harbor would be by far the best on the Pacific coast between San Francisco and Puget Sound. It would require three years to complete the whole.

“The benefits to accrue may be summarized thus :

“1. The opening to exports and imports of a fertile region exceeding five hundred thousand acres in extent, at present *entirely* without the means of *exporting* produce save at a cost exceeding the value of the articles, and paying for their *imports* rates which, by the cost of carriage are now double the prices in places of easy access.

“2. The provision for the whole of the middle and upper parts of the Willamette valley, and indeed for Middle and Southern Oregon generally, of a shorter and cheaper route for both passengers and goods—one never closed by ice, or made inaccessible by storms—saving, say between San Francisco and the center of the Willamette valley, not less than two hundred and twenty miles in actual distance, and quite half the time now involved in that journey.

“3. The opening of a port where vessels would be available at a freight certainly one dollar and fifty cents per ton less than now charged to Portland from any southern or foreign port, and free from the charges and delays involved in the Columbia bar and pilotage.

“4. The opening of a bay for lumbering and ship-building purposes, where the very best natural advantages exist, and whence large exports of lumber, coal, building stone, fish, oysters and farming produce will be made. Lumber mills, ship-building yards and oyster beds have already been opened and only await the means of export for further developement.

“5. For the whole of Oregon a point of export and import will be provided only sixty miles from the heart of the Willamette valley, independent in itself, (and by the railroad which will reach it,) of the powerful railroad and steamboat corporation which now controls so much of the traffic of the State.

“6. A large saving, both of money and time will be effected in the arrangements now current for the carriage of the United States mails through this district.

“7. The Indian Department will also save largely on the sums now paid for stores for the Siletz Agency.

“8. For the promotion of these objects strenuous and determined efforts will be made by really all the rapidly growing population of the middle and lower countries of the State, all of which are fully alive to their importance.”

With all these above noted advantages laid before them the Congressional heart was touched ; besides a petition signed by three thousand four hundred farmers and traders of the Willamette valley praying for an appropriation of two hundred and forty thousand dollars to improve the entrance to Yaquina bay so that heavy-laden ships of deep draught could enter to deliver and receive cargo. To effect this the bar, which, as we have seen, consists of sand, deposited on a rocky ledge, which is from twelve to thirteen feet below the surface of the water—the bench of rocks being twenty-

four feet—and these being at rare intervals swept bare by the the action of the current, to make this increased depth permanent is the design of the government works now being proceeded with. A jetty is being constructed from the point south of the entrance, which is to be extended a distance of two thousand six hundred feet directly west to deep water outside of the bar, by which means the southern channel will be effectually closed, thus driving all the water through the middle passage, scouring it of sand and increasing its depth. Work was commenced in 1881 under a grant of forty thousand dollars made in the session of 1880, two-thirds of which was required for plant—docks, tugs, scows, donkey-engines, etc. In 1881, an allowance of ten thousand dollars was made, although twenty-five thousand was the amount recommended by the engineers; in 1882, sixty thousand dollars was granted; in 1883 no appropriation was made; and in 1884, Congress appropriated the sum of fifty thousand dollars. The works, under J. S. Polhemus, C. E., are now at an advanced stage while their benefit is already made apparent by a greater depth of water. The rock used in the construction of the breakwater, which is built of brush mattresses, cribs and heavy stone, is hard and durable and is brought from a quarry on the Yaquina river, fourteen miles from the point, in scows, a slow and expensive proceeding and the most costly item of the improvement. It is probable that another jetty will be constructed from the north point, protecting the channel from sands from that direction, and causing the water to flow through one outlet, thus by the concentrated force made available by both breakwaters, the rocks will be laid bare, and made more accessible when it becomes necessary to increase the depth by blasting.

We have already noticed the fact that ninety thousand dollars was appropriated in the year 1870, for building a lighthouse at Cape Foulweather, was at once proceeded with. It is a grand structure, about one hundred and sixty feet from the water and about ninety feet above the base. The ascent is made by circular stairs, some eight flights, handsomely ornamented. The light is of the first order, while the tower, Keeper's residence, grounds, etc., exhibit exquisite taste and skill in design and workmanship, but above all, it has proved an inestimable boon to mariners on the coast. But we are among those who think that here Nature planned a harbor of refuge for ships in distress—" 'tis but thy name that is thine enemy." At Cape Foulweather the Great Architect of the Universe has formed a secure harbor and completed two-thirds of the work of constructing a breakwater. From its western point extends in a southerly direction a broken reef of rocks almost awash at low water, with here and there deep gaps that could be utilized as entrances; while, from Yaquina Head, three miles and a half south, another similar reef extends in a westerly direction, toward the termination of that first mentioned. Here then is a foundation laid by Nature, firm as the "rock-bound coast" itself, for a breakwater, inclosing a harbor under the lee of Cape Foulweather, in which, even now, the sea rarely ever breaks, and ships have frequently safely ridden out a northeasterly gale. This harbor is three miles long by two wide, with from ten to thirty fathoms of water and good holding ground—a finer anchorage is not to be found on the entire northwest coast of the American continent.

For the purpose of bringing these advantages before the proper authorities, and as the subject of a harbor of refuge was occupying public attention at the time, in June, 1877, W. B. Higley was actively engaged in circulating petitions for signature in Ben-

ton and other counties, praying for such an appropriation as would secure the construction of such a haven at Cape Foulweather.

That a breakwater, or harbor of refuge, somewhere on the Pacific coast north of San Francisco is a necessity, is a fact so evident and so universally admitted that it is hardly worth while to question it. All sea-faring men know that this coast in the winter season is a dangerous one; and even in summer anything but pleasant. If proof were necessary, we might point to the large number of vessels that stand on the list as missing. And it is not strange that this should be the case when we consider that on a whole coast line of about twelve hundred miles there is but one harbor, (San Francisco) that can be entered in nearly all kinds of weather while there are times when even this is not approachable.

Between San Francisco and Cape Flattery, a distance of about seven hundred miles, the coast is mostly bold and rugged, with not one inlet, island, cape or headland behind which a vessel might find shelter from the heavy winter gales. And so many a poor mariner has seen his disabled and helpless vessel sinking under him, perhaps in sight of land, whose appearance only increases his danger, for to attempt to enter any of the few bar harbors along the coast would be rushing to certain destruction. The propriety of locating such a harbor to the north of San Francisco could never be questioned. The line of bad weather is not only north of San Francisco, but north of Cape Mendocino, therefore it stands to reason that a point between Cape Mendocino and Cape Flattery should be chosen.

It is not our purpose to draw comparisons between the merits of Trinidad, Crescent City, Port Orford, Cape Arago, and others; nor is it our intention to cavil at any selection from among these that may have been made. Our desire is to perpetuate the fact that a spot exists eminently fitted for the construction of a harbor of refuge, on the western shore of Benton county, and which, as the fleet of vessels engaged in the coast trade increases, must eventually have the whole attention of the "powers that be." We allude to Cape Foulweather which is situated in Lat. 44° 40' and is about ninety miles south of the Columbia river and about three and three-fourths miles north of Yaquina bay.

The preliminary steps for a survey was ordered by Congress, March 5, 1878, in order to make a choice between two places selected, viz: Port Orford and Cape Foulweather, and that year the survey was completed and the following report made by Robert A. Habersham, Assistant Engineer:

"I have the honor to submit the following report of a survey 'at Cape Foulweather, to ascertain its adaptability as a harbor of refuge,' with a general plan of improvement and an approximate estimate of its cost, made in pursuance of your instructions dated August the eighth, of the present year.

"This work was performed between the ninth and twenty-third of the same month. To save repetition I will here state that all depths given refer, unless otherwise specified, to the lowest of mean low tides, as nearly as could be determined from the tide tables for the Pacific coast, published in San Francisco, and from information furnished by residents of the locality.

"No extreme tides occurred during the progress of the survey, not even at full moon, an unusual circumstance.

"From Yaquina Head, which makes the north side of the entrance to Yaquina river, the shore line runs a little to the east of north for four miles, to the end of South Foulweather beach; thence westward for three-fourths of a mile to the southwest elbow of the cape, where it begins to curve northward and eastward until it reaches the extreme point of Cape Foulweather, which points north; thence southeast, curving round to east, to the point where the cape joins the mainland again; thence north for about seven miles, to a point known as Old Cape Foulweather.

"The shore line of Cape Foulweather proper describes the figure of a half crescent, the curved top pointing north. From this point a reef makes out in a nearly direct line, course north-northeast, for five thousand and twenty-five feet, terminating in a bare rock, which, for convenience, I have called Round Rock, distant one thousand eight hundred feet from the low tide line on the north beach, and immediately opposite Rocky Point, a vertical cliff formed of rock of the same character, of which it was formerly a portion, as the soundings show a well marked ridge connecting them about four fathoms under water.

"The depths on this long reef, which is nearly flat on its crest, vary from ten to thirty feet from Round Rock to within twelve hundred feet of the cape, where a depression occurs which shows from thirty to forty feet; the center being the deepest. The north side of this gap is marked by a rock on which the swell breaks constantly and which is said to be bare at extreme low tide.

"It is seen that the cape forms two bays, one fronting northwest, the other south and southwest. The north bay, the outlines of which have just been given, is inclosed on the east by the mainland; on the south and southwest by the cape; on the west by the long reef; and on the north by the reef which connects Round Rock with Rocky Point. It is nearly one mile in length and one-third of a mile across, the width being measured from the curve of eighteen feet depth to the west reef, and contains about two hundred acres. The bottom is sandy, generally smooth forming good holding ground as far as can be judged, no vessel or craft of any kind having up to this time entered here that I can learn. The depths vary from three to eight fathoms.

"The south bay, so called, is open to the south and west. It is bounded on the north by the cape and on the east by the mainland. The bottom is sandy, sloping seaward, the depth increasing uniformly from near the beach, where it is eighteen feet, to twenty fathoms at a distance of two miles from the shore. The general depth on a line drawn south from the cape is from four to six fathoms. It is rather a roadstead than a bay; and while it is easy of access from the ocean in any direction, is sheltered only from north and east winds, which are never violent.

"From Yaquina Head to the north end of Foulweather beach the shore presents a slope of from fifty to eighty degrees, tolerably uniform in direction generally, but much broken by sharp points and by ravines and small valleys. The face of the cliff shows soft sandstone overlying at greater or less depths a bed of marl filled with fossil shells. Numerous small veins of water trickle down the face of the sandstone, softening it and contributing to the destructive action of the weather, while the marl underneath is continually wearing away under the heavy blows of the surf.

"Between Yaquina Head and the cape four streams large enough to furnish good water power, flowing through small valleys more or less heavily timbered, enter the

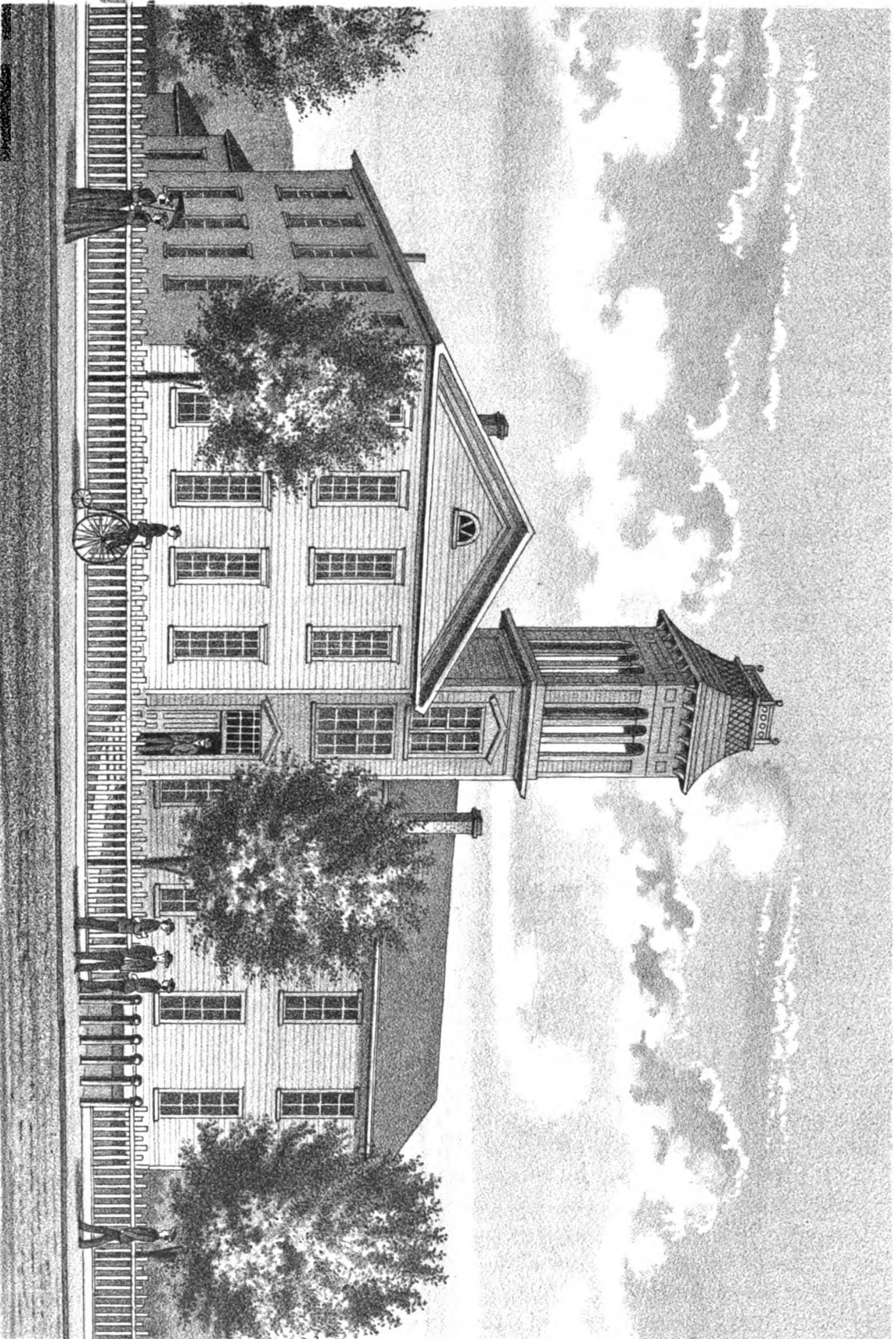
ocean. Except in these valleys the vegetation, although luxuriant, is of small growth and consists of salal, whortleberry, fern and scattered spruce scrubs. The beach is from three hundred to eight hundred feet wide, generally sandy, but the frequent occurrence of rocks above the surface show that the sand has little depth. The shore north of the cape is of the same general character.

"Cape Foulweather is a promontory, covered with a thick carpet of grass and fern, making out from the continent, its crest line running from east to west, at right angles to the general course of the shore line, crossing two conical summits respectively four hundred and three hundred and fifty feet high, descending the latter at a slope of about thirty degrees and terminating in a flat point eighty feet above mean sea level, on which the lighthouse stands. The neck where the promontory joins the continent is two thousand three hundred feet across below water lines and about two hundred feet above sea level at its highest point. The promontory is a mass of dense, hard, black basalt, which seems to have been forced like a wedge into a cleft in the sandstone. It rises vertically from the sea to a height of from eighty to one hundred and fifty feet, in many places overhanging the water; its face hollowed out into caverns and seamed with fissures, with sharp projections of fantastic shape; the whole crumbling away slowly from the effects of the winter frosts and rains. The base of the cliff is honey-combed with caves, some of which might well be called tunnels, as they extend a long distance into the rock. One is said to penetrate eighty feet in a direct line from the face. It is not possible to verify this statement, as the surf was washing in and out of the cave with great force, but it is probably not far from the truth. The west end of the cape is surrounded by a number of pinnacles of rock rising vertically to a height of from forty to eighty feet out of the water. Seen from a boat at a short distance, this black, jagged mass towering into the air, with the surf lashing its base with a noise like thunder, the scene excels in grandeur the sight of the Devil's Canyon, and Cape Horn, on the Central Pacific Railroad; but it must be a sight of terror to the unfortunate mariner who should see it as a lee coast during a southwest gale.

"From November to April the prevailing winds are southerly. Sometimes strong west winds occur, changing round to northwest, breaking into heavy squalls, accompanied by rain, hail, thunder and lightning. This is generally from February to April. The gales which are principally dreaded by mariners come from the southwest. These are sometimes so strong that a man cannot keep his feet, and pebbles as large as hazle-nuts are caught up from the beach and dashed against the light-tower, a height of more than one hundred feet. These gales reach a velocity of sixty miles per hour. Fogs so dense that the shore is not visible from a distance of five hundred feet out at sea, occur at all seasons, but principally during the month of July. Rain during the winter is not so frequent as in the Willamette valley, but heavier; snow is of rare occurrence, always light and soon melts.

"The spring tides, with the ocean in its normal condition rise and fall nine feet. During strong west winds the high tides have reached a height of twelve feet above mean low water mark. The influence of ordinary high tides extends to Pioneer, thirty miles above the mouth of the Yaquina, the tide rising and falling from four to six feet.

"It has generally been believed by the residents of the country around Yaquina bay that a reef from three to five fathoms under water extends in a curved line from



WALLING-1774 - PORTLAND-OR.

STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE, CORVALLIS, BENTON CO. OR.

Yaquina Head toward Cape Foulweather, terminating about one and one-half miles south of the cape, inclosing a basin having a smooth, sandy bottom, which covers an area of nearly a thousand acres, and that a breakwater built along the crest of the supposed reef would convert the basin into a harbor of shelter for vessels in distress as well as a port of entry.

"It was for the purpose of ascertaining the feasibility of this project that a survey was requested by those interested, among whom may be included all the people of that section of Oregon whose nearest outlet to the ocean lies through the valley of the Yaquina river. The chart of the United States Coast Survey in this locality and my soundings over the same ground show that no such reef exists. There are four knobs of sandstone, harder than the rest of the bottom, from twelve to thirty feet under low water level, situated in a curved line in the direction above indicated, but distant from each other from one-fourth to one-half of a mile, and with from thirty-six to fifty feet of water between them. On these, during low tides and heavy swells, the sea breaks constantly, suggesting the presence of a continuous reef.

"The length of breakwater which this project contemplates would be nine thousand nine hundred feet, with an average depth of twenty-six feet below tide level.

"Its cost per linear foot, on the general plan recommended by the Board of Engineers, Pacific coast, would be as follows :

Ashlar masonry, 21.67 cubic yards at \$18.....	\$410 60
Rubble masonry, 14.08 cubic yards at \$9.....	126 72
Small rough rubble 73.00 cubic yards at \$3.....	219 00
Large rough rubble 59.25 cubic yards at \$5.....	296 25

Per linear foot.....	\$1,052 57
Nine thousand linear feet at \$1,052 57.....	\$10,420,443 00
Add for contingencies, ten per cent.....	1,042,044 30

Total..... \$11,462,487 30

"The estimate for rough rubble may appear excessive, but the stone would have to be brought from Cape Foulweather, the nearest point where hard rock is found, and where, owing to the prevalence of heavy seas, the loading of barges would be expensive and dangerous, often impossible, necessitating the suspension of the work until the recurrence of smoother water should allow the boats to approach the quarries with safety.

"There is no question that such a work, if carried out, would greatly benefit navigation by affording shelter from southwest gales. Some such protection is absolutely required. But a better harbor, at much less cost, would be secured by building a breakwater from the extreme point of Cape Foulweather, northward, inside of the reef above described, for a distance of six hundred feet. This would inclose an area of about one hundred acres, under the lee of the cape, with anchorage in from four to eight fathoms of water, having a free entrance from the west twelve hundred feet wide. Such a harbor would satisfy the present necessities, not only as a refuge but also as a port of entry, Yaquina bay being accessible only to light-draught coasting vessels;

and it might be enlarged at any future time, if desired, by extending the breakwater along the reef.

"The cost per linear foot of a breakwater here, on the plan recommended, would be as nearly as can be estimated from the data obtained, as follows, its dimensions being: Length, six hundred feet; average depth below tide, thirty-one feet:

Ashlar masonry.....	\$410 60
Rubble masonry.....	126 72
Small rough rubble, 110 cubic yards at \$2	220 00
Large rough rubble, 59.25 cubic yards at \$4.....	237 00
<hr/>	
Per linear foot.....	\$994 32
Making for its length of six hundred feet.....	\$596,592 00
Add for contingencies, ten per cent	59,659 20
<hr/>	
Total.....	\$656,251 20

"Here the stone could be obtained from the shore end of the wall and hauled in cars along the top, extending the track as the work progressed, making the cost of transportation less than in the south bay. The above estimates are in gold coin.

"The hydrographic work of the Coast Survey in this vicinity terminates at the extremity of Cape Foulweather. No survey had ever been made of this bay and, so far as I could learn, my boat was the first that had ever entered it. It is a natural harbor of considerable extent, even without improvement. I am informed that during southwest gales the whole of the area inside of the reef is comparatively smooth, and the southeast portion quite so. Several of the seamen employed as boatmen on this survey, who had sailed for a number of years between San Francisco and Puget Sound, and claimed to be familiar with the coast and its climate, said that if two buoys were placed to mark the entrance, and the fact published for the information of mariners, vessels of any draught could enter here, not only for shelter, but for purposes of commerce. If this opinion be correct—and there seems to be no reason to the contrary—the circumstance is of interest in connection with the fact that a narrow-gauge railway is now under construction from Corvallis, on the Willamette to Yaquina bay.

"Last winter there were a number of vessels in distress off Cape Foulweather at different times, and one that I am aware of was lost, with all on board. In describing this bay I omitted to mention that there is a rock on which the swell breaks during westerly and northerly weather. It is small and lies about five hundred feet from the mainland, nearly opposite the entrance. It is not in the way of vessels anchoring.

"Learning that a cove with good anchorage existed about ten miles north of the cape, and wishing to get all information possible on the subject of a refuge, I went there by sea, two members of my party being familiar with the spot. I found it to be an indentation in the rocky coast, three-fourths of a mile long and about one thousand feet wide; its longer diameter parallel to the general direction of the coast line with from six to ten fathoms depth, well sheltered from the north wind, but open to the west and southwest. This place is called Wreckers Cove, the name having been given by men who saved, or rather collected some fragments of the schooner *Uncle Sam*, lost a mile north of the cove, about two years since."

In order that the reader may have the opportunity of comparing the rival advantages of Cape Foulweather, in Benton county and Port Orford, in Curry county, as harbors of refuge, we now append the official report of the survey of the latter made by Colonel John M. Wilson, United States Army, and dated September 23, 1878:

"Port Orford, the most westerly post of the United States south of Alaska, is situated on the western coast of North America in Lat. $42^{\circ} 44'$, Long. $124^{\circ} 29'$, and according to the Coast Pilot of Oregon, published by the authority of the Coast Survey, is by far the best summer roadstead on the Pacific coast between Los Reyes and the Strait of Fuca.

"The harbor is deep and capacious and is formed by a headland jutting out into the sea, nearly vertical on its water face, the portion forming the shelter from westerly gales attaining an altitude of about three hundred and fifty feet; from the center point the ground slopes gradually down to an elevation of about sixty feet above low water, near the northern part of the bay, opposite which the town of Port Orford is situated.

"The survey made by the Coast Survey, and plotted on their chart, is reported as follows, by the Coast Pilot:

"'From the extremity of the southwest point eastward to the main shore the distance is two miles, and from this line to the greatest bend of the shore northward the distance is one mile. The soundings within this space range from sixteen fathoms close to Tichenor's Rock, forming the southwest point of the bay, to three fathoms within one-fourth of a mile of the beach on the northeast side toward Tichenor's Rock; one mile off the shores of the bay the average depth is about fourteen fathoms, regularly decreasing in shore.'

"From my own examination and all the information I could collect, I find the bottom of the harbor to be of sand and mud, presenting a good holding-ground, and that there are no sunken rocks or hidden reefs to endanger vessels after getting inside the head. It is said that northwest fogs seldom, if ever, enter the roadstead, which gives it, consequently, a great advantage over other harbors on the coast south of the Columbia river.

"From my own observation I am led to believe this is so. While off the coast, between Cape Arago and Port Orford, a dense fog enveloped the shore; but when we reached Cape Blanco this seemed to veer off and follow the line of the reef north of Orford, and we entered the harbor where it was perfectly clear. On the following day, while examining the coast north of Orford, in shore, I found a dense fog enveloping Cape Blanco, seven miles north, while at Port Orford it was perfectly clear and pleasant.

"The mean rise and fall of tides is 5.1 feet; of spring tides, 6.8 feet; and of neap tides, 3.7 feet.

"Between Port Orford and Cape Blanco, and about three miles off the coast, there is a group of rocky islets and sunken rocks called Orford Reef, which renders the approach to Port Orford from the north somewhat dangerous; there is, however, a good wide ship channel between this reef and the main shore.

"In reference to the present condition of the harbor during winter gales the Coast Pilot notifies mariners as follows:

"'In winter, anchor far enough out to put to sea when a southeaster comes up; during a protracted gale in December, 1851, a terrible sea rolled in so that no vessel

could have ridden it out. The old steamer *Seagull* was driven northward and lost two weeks in regaining her position, and the mail steamer *Columbia* hardly held her own for many hours off Orford Reef.'

"In the fall of 1872, Major H. M. Roberts, Corps of Engineers, made a careful examination of this harbor, and in January, 1873, presented an elaborate report, with plans and estimates for a breakwater. In the summer of 1876, the Board of Engineers for the Pacific Coast made a similar examination and in February, 1877, presented a report, with a plan and estimates; these very interesting reports were laid before Congress and to them I respectfully call attention for details.

"After careful examination of this subject I beg to report that, in my opinion, Port Orford is a very available point for a harbor of refuge. It is easily accessible, occupies a position nearly midway between San Francisco and the Strait of Fuca, presents a deep and capacious roadstead offering secure anchorage from gales from all points except south, southeast and southwest; is not subjected to northwest fogs, has no shifting sand bars or hidden reefs within its limits; the land around is high and prominent and presents all the necessary materials, easily accessible, for a stone breakwater. All that is now needed to make it a secure harbor of refuge at all seasons is a breakwater, behind which vessels can ride safely at anchor during gales coming from the southeast, south and southwest, from which it is not already protected by nature.

"A careful examination of the chart of the currents and the general direction of the gales leads me to the conclusion that a breakwater about five thousand feet long, running from the outer point of the Head toward Coal Point, would give ample protection to a large fleet during the heaviest gales; for present purposes two thousand feet would be sufficient, and this could be extended whenever it became necessary.

"A breakwater five thousand feet long would secure a harbor of about three hundred acres, with a depth of from four to twelve fathoms outside the three-fathom curve, while one of two thousand feet would secure an available anchorage of about ninety acres with the same depth.

"The plan of breakwater recommended is that proposed by the Board of Engineers for the Pacific Coast, and described in their report of February 14, 1877, as follows:

" ' We propose to build the base of any breakwater up to the height of fifteen feet below the level of low water of small stone; that is to say, of any stone as such quarry will furnish, and while quarrying out this great mass, to lay away all large stones of five, ten or twenty tons for the construction of that portion of the breakwater from fifteen feet up to low water. Upon this foundation we propose to build a masonry wall faced with granite, twenty-five feet wide and twenty feet high, including the foundation, protecting the seaward side by blocks of artificial stone (if natural stone cannot be obtained) of large size (twenty to thirty tons each) and thoroughly paving the harbor side with large blocks of granite to receive without displacement the water that will be thrown over the wall in great streams.'

"I think this breakwater should be connected with the headland, and that the United States should purchase so much of the Head as will be necessary for the works of defense after the harbor is completed, and for the stone quarries, buildings, etc., for the construction of the breakwater.

"The proposed breakwater of five thousand feet is estimated to cost as follows :

108,333½ cubic yards of ashlar masonry at \$18.....	\$1,950,000
70,000 cubic yards of rubble masonry at \$9.....	630,000
295,000 cubic yards of large stone masonry at \$5.....	1,475,000
2,247,500 cubic yards of small stone masonry at \$2.....	4,495,000
Contingencies, ten per cent.....	855,000

Total.....	\$9,405,000
------------	-------------

"A breakwater two thousand feet long is estimated to cost as follows :

43,333½ cubic yards ashlar masonry at \$18.....	\$ 780,000
28,000 cubic yards rubble masonry at \$9.....	252,000
118,000 cubic yards large stone masonry at \$5.....	590,000
747,000 cubic yards small masonry at \$2.....	1,494,000
Contingencies, ten per cent.....	311,000

Total.....	\$3,427,000
------------	-------------

"The prevailing winds on the coast from November until April are from the south and southwest; in May they veer around to the north and northwest, and continue from that direction until about October; the gales mostly dreaded by mariners are from the southwest and are at times fearful in their severity; on the whole of the northwest coast between San Francisco and the Strait of Fuca, a distance of seven hundred and fifty miles, there is no harbor that a sailing vessel will attempt to enter during a southwest gale."

It will thus be seen that the official estimate of the cost of construction of a breakwater at Port Oxford to inclose ninety acres, is three millions four hundred and twenty-seven thousand dollars; to inclose one hundred acres at Cape Foulweather, six hundred and fifty-six thousand two hundred and fifty-one dollars and twenty cents, or two million seven hundred and seventy thousand seven hundred and forty-eight dollars and eighty cents less, while Mr. Habersham states in his report that the Foulweather harbor is so naturally well protected from southeast winds that the opinion was expressed by the seamen who assisted him in the survey, that if buoys were placed to define the entrance, vessels of any draught could run in and find safe anchorage; and this opinion is substantiated by the fact that during severe storms, while the south side of the cape (exposed like Port Oxford) is lashed into fury, the north side presents an area of fifty acres, smooth as a mill pond and covered with innumerable wild fowl.

CHAPTER LI.

YAQUINA PRECINCT.

General History—Industries—Indians—Newport—Yaquina City—Oneatta.

THE FIRST vessel to enter Yaquina bay was the *Calamet*, in the year 1856, guided by the able hand of Captain William Tichenor, she being laden with supplies for Lieutenant (now General) Phil. H. Sheridan, for the garrison at Siletz Block-houses. Later, this craft made several voyages to the bay with Indian goods for Robert Metcalf, then the Agent at Siletz.

It was in the year 1856 too, that the first journey to the bay district from the Willamette valley was made, the excursion being undertaken by E. A. Abbey, Dr. T. J. Right, E. Hartless and Mr. Mosee. The doctor had received the appointment of surgeon to the then recently established Indian agency and it was in quest of his official position that he, with his companions, had undertaken a journey through a trackless region of endless forest. The only vestige of a road was that being then cut under the supervision of Lieut. Sheridan to lead over the mountains from the Reservation to civilization. Following the Indian trails the party reached the bay about two miles from its mouth, but it was a lonely sheet of water, not a single inhabitant on its shores and not a house in the region.

In 1864, Captain R. Hillyer, with the schooner *Cornelia Terry*, owned by Ludlow & Co., of San Francisco, entered the bay for the purpose of gathering oysters, the discovery of which had been previously made by Captain Spencer, of Shoalwater bay. Not long after another San Francisco firm commenced the oyster business. Captain J. J. Winant arrived with the schooner *Anna G. Doyle*, and the Government finding by the terms of the treaty setting out the Coast Reservation that "all immunities arising therefrom" belonged to the Indians, the agent at Siletz, Hon. Ben. Simpson, was authorized to lease the oyster beds and protect the lessees. Ludlow & Co., relying on the "free right of all citizens to take fish in American waters," refused to lease, but Winant & Co. were more cautious; they leased the entire affair, paying fifteen cents per bushel for all the oysters taken. Under orders from General Alvord, the *employés* of Ludlow & Co. were arrested by United States soldiers and removed from the Reservation; suit was brought an injunction issued out of the Supreme Court, but, while this was pending Ludlow & Co. shipped several cargoes of oysters to San Francisco. The courts decided in favor of the government lessees and the military were again used for the protection of Winant & Co.

The oyster business attracted considerable attention and a company was formed, in 1864, for the purpose of making a wagon road from Corvallis to the head of Yaquina bay, at the confluence of Elk and Yaquina rivers, the subscribed capital

being twenty thousand dollars. The road was duly constructed and opened to wagons in 1866, the distance being forty-five miles. People were anxious to settle the country; the pressure became strong, the Indian Department readily conceded the people's claim, and United States Senator, J. W. Nesmith, succeeded in having all that portion of the Coast Reservation lying between the Alsea river south, and Cape Foulweather north, of Yaquina bay opened to settlement.

On the night of January 8, 1866, R. A. Bensell, G. R. Megginson and J. S. Copeland located the first claim on Yaquina bay. By the aid of a poor candle stuck into a poorer lantern the metes and bounds of the land were stated, on which the Premier (the first) steam saw-mill was built.

These gentlemen had a hankering after town sites and remembering that Portland "got the start" by being located where the "ships and wagons could meet," naturally looked upon the head of navigation, now Elk City, as *the* point. Well do these gentlemen remember the chilly east wind, the grey of the extremely frosty morning, the melancholy chaunt of four Indians paddling the canoe and their own satisfaction in believing themselves to be a little ahead of anyone else. Muffled up and seated in the bow of the canoe, they laid off in Alnaschar-like dreams the town site in wide streets, planted umbrageous trees under whose spreading boughs met youth, beauty and fashion, and making commendable provision for parks and fountains—for theirs was a liberal mood. Then came the eagerly looked-for time when they should land and proclaim themselves "monarchs of all they surveyed." On reaching the top of the bank our party found a man dressed—or rather undressed, for he was clothed in nought but a pistol and belt—who was trying to kindle a fire, evidently having just arrived. To the question

"How long have you been here?"

"Long enough to hold the ground," was the reply.

Finding the fellow's further conversation to be more forcible than elegant, our heroes concluded that town sites were poor property, anyhow, and retraced their steps to the canoe.

At this period intense excitement prevailed throughout the entire Yaquina country. Every man appeared to be the possessor of a valuable secret. People were to be encountered moving up and down and across the river. A "boom" raged. A walked into Coquelle John's hut, on Coquelle Point, informed Lo, "with the untutored mind that the land belonged to the whites, hustled the Indian out and seated himself on a soap box by the fire. In less than an hour B arrived on the scene, gave A eighty dollars for his chance. A pocketed the money, jumped into his canoe and quickly had another claim where he notified all comers "On this day I have took the present site of Newport."

In a little while those from the Willamette valley commenced to arrive; all became mad with excitement; claims changed hands rapidly; money was plentiful; speculators ran riot.

The first school-house was built on the land of William Graham; while the initial house of learning at the bay was located on South Beach and taught by T. J. Griggs. The first schooner was built by Peck & Co., and named the *Flora Maybell*; the first steamer constructed was the *Oneatta*, by Kellogg Brothers; but the first steamer to

ply on the bay was the *Pioneer*, in charge of Dr. George Kellogg. The first sermon was preached by Elder Gilmore Callison, of Lane county, his audience being seated on the drift-wood opposite the present site of Newport. Here was held the first grand celebration of the Fourth of July (of which more anon) in Benton county. The Declaration of Independence was read by Hon. Richard Williams; Judges Chenoweth and Kelsay each delivered an oration. These gentlemen were very anxious to please the "sovereigns" of the bay, who, in those day, held the balance of political power.—The people and the time had arrived, and Judge Kelsay, it is said, was nervous and and anxious to begin the exercises, but wished some one to call the assembly to order:—"Full of youthful conceit," says *Rialto*, "I had taken a position to be admired by the populace, when Judge Kelsay came up excitedly, and said, 'Man, Jerusalem, get your bell or drum, and make a noise, don't you see!' It was evident that some practical joker had informed the learned judge it was my business to post bills and ring bells on all public occasions."

The first actual settler in the present Yaquina precinct was Captain Spencer, who, about the year of 1861, came to the coast with an Indian guide and discovered the oyster-beds which have since made Yaquina Bay famous. In 1863 Captain Solomon Dodge located in what is now Oysterville, as the agent of Winant & Co.; in 1864 came William Hammond and others; and in 1866, under the provisions of the Act of Congress mentioned above, R. A. Bensell took up his claim on Depot Slough, others being taken by R. P. Earhart, George R. Megginson, Samuel Case and Captain Hill, the two last being on the land now occupied by the city of Newport. About the same time Captain Kellogg located on the site of the former town of Pioneer, and put the first steamboat on the bay; while in 1866 there were residing in the precinct a Mr. Livingston with his daughter and two sons; Messrs. Post, Carter, Rufus McLean, Fred. Olsen, Captain Russell and Mr. McClellan. In 1867 Peter Abbey and family, Joseph Polley, William Cox and family, Charles Day, William Dunn, William Anderson, Robert Winell, Mr. Norton, Thomas Fir and Mr. Butler, the last mentioned gentleman being the first to commence plowing near Pioneer. The first merchandise store on Yaquina Bay, was opened at Oysterville in 1864 by Winant & Co., while the first school was opened in 1867 under the tuition of J. T. Gregg.

On January 5, 1866, there was introduced into the Senate by J. W. Nesmith, the bill granting to the State of Oregon, to aid in the construction of a Military Road from Corvallis to Yaquina bay, alternate sections of non-occupied public lands, designated by odd numbers, for three sections in width on each side of the highway. This work was to be undertaken by the Corvallis and Yaquina Bay Wagon Road Company, incorporated in the year 1864, but that they had not made any very great progress in the work is evident from the fact that at a meeting held at Monroe's Landing, Yaquina bay, April 16, 1870, to take into consideration the matter of the road then being built to the seaside, it was unanimously resolved that a committee of two from each voting precinct be appointed to solicit aid from any citizen in the county in preference to employing Indians from Siletz Agency on the work and providing them with food while so employed, it being deemed by the settlers along the route that it was not in their power to comply with the stipulations agreed to in respect to the employing of Indians. The company continued their labors until May 25, 1871, when it sold its

land and franchise to Col. T. Egerton Hogg, of San Francisco, and transferred its effects May the thirtieth. The first meeting of the new company was held on the fifth of June, when the choice was made of J. C. Avery, President and Treasurer; T. Egerton Hogg, Superintendent; Pun. Avery, Secretary, at which time orders for the continuance and repair of the road were given, and the levy of tolls stopped. In June, 1873, the entire distance between Corvallis and the beach at Yaquina Bay was completed after five years being expended upon the construction of the road, the section between Elk City and the shore, being done by the county and private subscription. But this was not effected without considerable difficulties of various kinds. During the month of September, 1873, the corporation figured in two appeal cases, viz: The Corvallis and Yaquina Bay Wagon Road Company *versus* Christopher Rogers, and the same against Elijah Mulkey, which was taken before the Secretary of the Interior, Hon. C. Delano, from the decision of the commissioner of the General Land Office, at Washington, in relation to certain lands between Corvallis and Yaquina bay, which the former officer reversed. This was considered an important decision, not only on account of the two cases on appeal being settled, but also because it quieted title to other lands claimed by the road company under their grant for the construction of a military road. But the company served its purpose. In the case The State of Oregon *versus* The Corvallis and Yaquina Bay Wagon Road Company, which was taken to Linn county on a change of venue and tried there in March, 1875, Judge Bonham rendered a verdict annulling the charter and dissolving the corporation.

We have been informed that the first stage line from Corvallis was run by E. A. Abbey. On May 19, 1866, a stage was put on the route by Simeon Bethers, which left Corvallis every Monday, Wednesday and Friday, while in the month of July a four-horse vehicle was run by Lytle & Bethers, making the trip each way in twelve hours. Frank Stanton's express was in full blast also at this time, but so ruinous was the opposition of the rival lines that they wisely consolidated their powers, August 27, 1866.

Notwithstanding the many comparative dangers on the road, but one serious accident has occurred that we have been able to learn.

On September 6, 1874, as the stage, containing Mrs. P. M. Abbey, Mr. and Mrs. R. G. Head, their three children, and Cyrus Powers, the driver, was passing a point known as the "Devil's Well," on the summit of Elk Mountains, owing to the narrowness of the road, it careened, and before the team could be stopped, went over into the fearful abyss, down the almost vertical mountain side, the vehicle striking completely bottom upwards, Mrs. Head, her three children and her husband being inside. The cover was forcibly detached by the concussion and left lying where it struck, but the conveyance and horses pitched down the mountain side about one hundred feet, finally lodging on some underbrush. Mrs. Abbey and the driver were on the "box," the former being thrown violently to the ground. The driver became entangled with the team, and was carried down the hill. Mrs. Head and her youngest child were hurled down the mountain, tumbling over and over, as far as the wagon went, where they were overtaken by the husband and father, who escaped uninjured, and immediately rushed to their assistance. The other two children were rescued by Mrs. Abbey, and prevented from going down the fearful chasm. The horses were extricated from the har-

ness, when the hack, being forced from them, continued its downward flight and plunged fully a hundred feet farther into the gorge. Darkness overtaking the party they walked to Elk City, offering up thanks to the Almighty that no life was lost nor bones broken. It is hard to conceive a more miraculous escape.

In those days the residents at Yaquina bay paid ten cents for each letter received and sent by the stage; but through the exertions of Senator H. W. Corbett, a mail route was established between Corvallis and Newport in June, 1868, when post-offices were located by Hon. Quincy A. Brooks, Postal Agent, at the following places: Philomath, Summit (Heptonstalls), Little Elk (Tollgate), Yaquina (Pioneer), Newton (Elk City), Toledo (Mackey's Point), and Newport.

We have elsewhere mentioned the discovery of coal in the Yaquina bay district. In the month of August, 1867, the Yaquina Coal Company was organized by electing Dr. Sharples, President; Dr. Lee, Secretary; Mr. Jones, Superintendent, who at once commenced a vigorous prosecution of the work necessary to develop the richness of their possessions. Another company was also incorporated about the same period under the name of the Elk River Coal Company by W. F. Dixon, W. W. Oglesby and J. J. Oglesby, but unhappily, so far, the work of bringing the black diamonds from the bowels of the earth has not been prosecuted with any success. On February 29, 1868, Messrs. Bensell and Megginson became proprietors of the Premier saw mills, with the purpose of shipping lumber direct to San Francisco.

We have already stated that the first sailing craft built at Yaquina bay was the *Flora Maybell*. In 1868, Messrs. Hillyer and Monroe commenced the construction of the *Louisa Simpson*, which was successfully launched January 17, 1869, and on the sixteenth of February following, sailed for San Francisco with a hundred thousand feet of lumber and other freight, besides a number of passengers. In the year 1870, the three-masted schooner *Elnorah*, of two hundred tons, was built by Ben. Simpson and in 1874, was sold to parties in San Francisco for ten thousand dollars, while at the same time there was another vessel nearly completed. In 1879, Captain Lutjens finished a schooner at the Oneatta mills, to be put on the lumber trade, while as has been mentioned two small steamers have been constructed at the bay, all of which goes to prove that here is an industry capable of the widest extension.

The first vessel to be lost at Yaquina bay was the *Larry Doyle* in the year 18—. Late in 1873, the *John Hunter* became a total wreck on the beach; on February 16, 1876, the *Lizzie*, a small schooner built at Alsea bay by Titus and Lee, was wrecked on South Beach, while attempting to put to sea with a cargo of oysters, in command of Captain Winant, to whom no blame was attached. On April the fifth of the same year the *Caroline Medau* was lost; while in the early portion of the same month the *Uncle Sam* was cast ashore among the rocks and breakers a few miles north of Cape Foulweather.

By the wreck of the schooner *Champion* in Shoalwater bay, Washington Territory, on the evening of April 14, 1870, when all on board, save an Indian boy, perished, the district around Yaquina bay lost one of its most prominent citizens in the person of Captain Dodge, who with his son perished on the occasion.

Captain Solomon Dodge was a native of Maine. He commanded several vessels at different times on the Atlantic side, and, some twelve years before he met his death,

left his family to try his fortune on the Pacific coast. He was at Shoalwater bay engaged in the oyster trade for several years, but adversity seemed to follow him. In 1864 he came to Yaquina bay where he became connected in business with Winant & Co., and for three years was successful. Those who visited the bay at that time will remember the hospitality of Captain Dodge; full of information concerning the "hollow sounding and mysterious main;" ever ready with his boat; he was always acceptable company, and no assemblage was considered complete without his presence. His extreme generosity went far to create the necessity for following the sea, a calling he never liked, and one he tried hard to avoid. He carried with him on that perilous voyage, Willie Carson, a manly little fellow, the Captain's adopted child; they loved each other and none but the Almighty knows how nobly the Captain struggled to save that widow's son. Dodge, like every truly brave man, was not inclined to speak of his exploits; usually taciturn on such subjects, he left others to tell of his calmness in the presence of danger. It is related of him that on one occasion, on a vessel off this coast, when the water was gaining on the pumps and the passengers panic stricken, he, by example, coolness and threats encouraged the use of buckets and by this means the ship was worked safely to port, and thus a number of valuable lives were saved. Many men for less courageous services have been rewarded with goodly-sized volumes descriptive of their valor,—let this record be our simple tribute to his memory. His noble qualities sank down into the bosom of the mighty deep along with him as he passed from this world of trouble to that of peace eternal, leaving an estimable widow to whom the most heartfelt condolence was offered by an entire community.

During the early part of the month of September, 1868, an extensive forest fire raged in the mountains around Yaquina bay, the smoke of which was so intensely dense that the residents were compelled to light candles in order to facilitate the taking of food at noon-day. A large amount of damage was sustained. The dwellings of B. T. Jones, I. C. Espey, W. J. Dennis, E. Stone, H. C. Nutes, as well as Long's Landing were consumed, while fences, hay and rails were destroyed in vast quantities. The Premier mill was at one time completely surrounded by the devouring element, while great pieces of lighted bark were carried fully three-quarters of a mile, igniting the lumber yard and setting fire to anything and everything that was combustible. Day and night were of equal darkness; the steamer *Pioneer* was unable to navigate her way through the dense smoke; while, probably, at no time since the "great fire" had there been so extensive destruction as was then caused.

The night of September 11, 1868, is one long to be remembered by the inhabitants of the Yaquina Bay country, being that of a supposed great Indian massacre at the Siletz Reservation, when all of the *employés* were to be murdered in cold blood and the agency buildings burned to the ground.

The people at the Premier mill were awakened from their peaceful slumbers in the dead of night and an express messenger started to alarm all settlers along the bay. The house of Mr. Mackey presenting the most favorable locality for defense, the women and children along the Depot Slough and in the immediate neighborhood were taken to that place for protection, while the men stood guard around the house to protect them from the merciless foe.

The express continued on its mission down the bay, to Newport, alarming every-

body on its way, arriving at the town at break of day and ringing the note of danger. Men, women and children flocked to the Ocean House prepared to meet the painted savage in all the horrors of Indian warfare. Day at length dawned upon the scene, as the orb of day advanced and showed with resplendent beauty upon—what? The bloodthirsty warriors from the Siletz? No! But upon the placid waters of the Yaquina winding peacefully to the ever-heaving bosom of the ocean.

Some of the most daring of the men now started for the Reservation where they arrived at four o'clock in the afternoon, to find—not as they had supposed, all the whites murdered, their homes plundered and their dwellings in smoldering ruins—but all in good health, yet somewhat crest-fallen; some old squaws, with their baskets gathering firewood; and a few of the supposed warriors sitting in groups, talking over the events of the day and wondering what could have brought so many “Bostons” to the agency.

The whole of this sensation arose from the killing of an Indian near Corvallis by a Mr. Ballard, for which he was arrested and tried.

It is interesting to watch the effect this act had upon the Indians.

In a letter to the *Corvallis Gazette*, dated September 29, 1868, Mr. Ben. Simpson, the Indian Agent, explains his action, which appears to have been conducted with much skill and ability. He says:

“When I found the Indians very much excited both in consequence of the Indian that had been killed and in seeing so many white men around, I proceeded immediately to explain the whole affair to them. I told them that the man who had killed the Indian, Frank, was in the *skukum* house in Corvallis and that he would remain there until he could be tried by the law. They seemed to think that I should have killed him at once, as General Palmer told them, when he made the treaty with them, that after that time, if a white man killed an Indian, that he would be killed immediately. I told them that was true, that if a white man killed an Indian without cause that he would be hanged. They of course then wanted to know why I did not hang him. I explained to them that the man had to be tried before the great *Tyee* of the law and if he found that he should be hanged, that he would have it done. They seemed to doubt this, as they said that several of their *Tilecums* had been killed by white men, and that none of them had been hanged, nor even tried. I let them know that this was before I had charge, and that now they would find I would have the man tried and that if he had killed the Indian without cause, that my opinion was, that he would be sent to the penitentiary for life. This seemed to satisfy them, and they then wanted to know if I would let them go and see him tried and hanged, if he was hanged. I told them the chiefs might go with me and see all that was done. I then told them to go to their houses and say no more about it until I informed them of the trial, and if they wanted to fight at any time, to let me know and I would take a hand in it. They promised to obey my orders strictly, which I am happy to say they have done.”

But this was not the only “Indian scare” experienced by the residents of the district now under consideration, indeed they were of very frequent occurrence dating back from the establishment of Reservations at Siletz and Alsea.

Early in the year 1873, there was another of these, fomented, it is said, in the following manner: Several months previous to the time mentioned, a prophet came

among the Indians at Siletz and stated that if they would dance long and strong, the great *Siwash* of many years past would return to life and friends, a war would be made upon the whites and a short, successful struggle would terminate in a repossession of their old homes and hunting grounds. For a while this seer labored, dancing and telling of the good time coming, without obtaining any converts; but gradually his teachings gained ground and believers, until scarcely an Indian on the Siletz or Alsea agencies could be found who did not express perfect confidence in the prophecies of this "Mahdi."

Dancing among Indians has been carried to that extravagant extent that the able-bodied have been compelled to desist from sheer exhaustion; some of the most fanatical, dancing for several days and nights continuously—this in direct opposition to the advice or wishes of the agent.

Every effort was made to prove the sayings of the prophet unreasonable, but to no purpose. Wildly the dance went on, while settlers looked on with bated breath understanding well that their safety had hitherto been in the divided sentiment and feeling of that people, for with them no unanimity existed; old feuds had separated tribes into factions. However, the prophet—who had disappeared as suddenly as he had come—succeeded in uniting all parties with one idea, and that boding no good to the whites.

As if to add to the general alarm, at this juncture the residence of Mr. Sawtell was burned, as many believed by Indians, causing a general panic among the residents, who all commenced fortifying at different points. In the meantime Superintendent Odeneal visited the agency at Siletz and found the Indians greatly excited over the hostile demonstrations of the citizens, as they considered them. The Indians strongly protested that they did not contemplate making war upon the whites; that they could not afford to do so; and that they well understood that such an act would be the height of foolishness on their part, and that the residents need have no fear. The proposition was then made to them to give up their arms, so as to dispel the fears of the whites. Upon this matter being put to the vote, they, with unanimous consent agreed to it. They said they would also give up their knives and every other article with which men could be killed, if required, in order to preserve peaceful relations with the Americans—and thus ended the much dreaded war.

With this state of affairs before them, and consequent upon the rising of the Modocs, it was found necessary by the residents of Yaquina to organize themselves into a permanent company of the State Militia, which was done, April 12, 1873, and the following officers chosen: Hon. D. Carlisle, Captain; William Mackie, First Lieutenant; J. H. Blair, Second Lieutenant; Joseph Thompson, First Orderly; John Butler, Second Orderly; John Willis, Third Orderly; who, with their companions in arms felt themselves prepared for the worst, but happily no necessity arose for them to "flesh their maiden swords."

The value of the oyster trade at Yaquina bay has been already adverted to, but as it was suffering from a depletion of the beds it became necessary in the month of March, 1869, for the oystermen to form themselves into a protective association for the better preservation of the beds. As a means to securing greater benefits to the public the following officers and members were enrolled to carry out the purposes of the association: Newton Pool, President; Joseph B. Lewis, Secretary; William Caffery,

Treasurer ; Norman McClellan, Charles G. Hagmer, William H. Anderson, Christian Haker, John E. Ford, W. Baker, Celestin Jagnan, R. Starkey, James Brown, Thomas Ferr.

We now have to record the sad occurrence of the drowning, at Oysterville, by the capsizing of his boat, February 18, 1878, of Captain Charles M. Nisson, master of the schooner *Lizzie Madison*. Only a few days before he had come into the harbor with his ship in distress, full of gratitude for his providential safety. He was but twenty-six years of age and a native of Denmark.

Another of these melancholy catastrophies that makes the sea so dreaded occurred at Yaquina bay, April 7, 1881. While attempting to enter the harbor Captain J. A. Pennell, commanding the government tug *General A. G. Wright*, with two seamen, was drowned under the following painful circumstances, as related by the *Corvallis Gazette* of the fifteenth of that month :

Early on Thursday a vessel was seen off Foulweather, which at first was supposed to be the schooner *Kate & Ann*. She came down passing between the outer and shore line of breakers, whistled for a pilot, from which she was believed to be the Government tug *General Wright*, as Captain Lutjens would not need a pilot; the vessel passed south, opposite the entrance, to a drifted buoy, about three-fourths of a mile south of the bay, one that had been reported to the lighthouse inspector as being in a dangerous position. By this movement it became plain the captain of the vessel was unacquainted with the place and its surroundings. After escaping destruction in the vicinity of that snare buoy, the steamer headed north, seemingly to examine the bar, which, from the land showed a wide, unbroken space of smooth water in the middle or old channel; I say old, for it is the channel that has been used for the past twenty years; it was well defined by breakers to the south and heavy breakers on the middle ground, with smaller breakers to the north and over the ground buoyed for the *Shubrick* last year. The steamer continued north to a point three-quarters of a mile north of Yaquina Station and came to an anchor between the outer reef and shore line of breakers—not a safe place to stay. As the tide ebbed but little, the bar was smooth, and by reference to a tide gauge at least seventeen feet on the bar, everybody was much surprised that she did not enter the bay. Engineer Polhemus at once sent up the river for a suitable boat to cross the bar and pilot the stranger safely in, and proceeded to put up some beacons on South Beach to guide the captain, should he attempt to enter before a boat arrived. About this time a small boat was seen to leave the steamer and row towards the bar. Only a few people remained on the point after the steamer anchored and they saw a sight never to be forgotten. The boat contained four men, who pulled to a spot opposite the route buoyed by the *Shubrick*. Here the boat attempted to enter—the climax of rashness followed. The first breaker lifted the frail boat like a top; the next turned her completely over, three men were now seen clinging to her; soon one man was missing! This was the unfortunate captain! Now the spectators on shore see breaker after breaker roll with merciless force over the tiny bark, while at one time two men could be seen holding to her; at another, both were missing, and again but one. It was a terrible sight; women wept and strong men became paralyzed. Nothing but a life boat could do any good in such a sea. Two Indians, however, stimulated by a reward, tried to get out, and they did well—but all

the men had gone, save one, and he had drifted into comparatively smooth water. This person was saved by T. W. and Zeno Davis, who found him clutching with a death grip to the stern of the boat, perfectly unconscious and almost dead. On recovering he told his story. He said that the steamer was the *General Wright*; the captain's name was J. A. Pennell, and the two men lost were C. Winnemark and Augustus Maguire; that they had in the small boat (about sixteen feet long and very frail) three kegs and three anchors, with which the captain intended buoying a route for his vessel; it was thought by him that Winnemark must have caught in the rope and anchors, as he was never seen after the boat upset.

NEWPORT.

This, the principal town of Yaquina Bay and precinct, is situated immediately inside the entrance on the north side of the bay. There, in 1866, a reservation of a square mile was made for a government town site, but after a great deal of inconvenience and years of delay it was relinquished to the former claimant, Samuel Case, in March, 1875.

As early as July, 1866, there were several buildings being erected in Newport, among them being a large hotel by Dr. J. R. Bayley and Samuel Case, who foresaw in the town the future Saratoga of the Northwest, while B. R. Biddle was erecting a fine residence for himself.

The city of Newport was incorporated, October 23, 1882, with the following officials: Alonzo Case, President; William Hammond, Henry Hulse, R. M. Burch, William Neal, City Council; W. S. Hufford, Recorder; R. F. Collamore, Marshal; George P. Walling, Treasurer. The officers serving during the current term, 1884-85, are: Dr. J. R. Bayley, President; William Hammond, William Neal, C. L. Shaw, R. M. Burch, Council; W. S. Hufford, Recorder; James Graves, Marshal; George E. Bentley, Treasurer.

Newport is a town of about two hundred and fifty inhabitants, having two hotels, the Ocean House and Bay View, four general stores, one hardware store, a newspaper, a meat market, a restaurant, a brewery, five saloons, two barbers and three public halls, while it comprises all the social attributes of societies, lodges, etc.

The Fourth of July, 1866, will long be remembered as a gala day in the little city of Newport. In pursuance of previous notice, preparations were made at or near the Ocean House, on North Beach, at Yaquina harbor, to celebrate the ninetieth anniversary of the National Independence. At five o'clock in the morning the steamer *Pioneer* left her moorings at Pioneer City with about seventy-five persons on board and proceeded down the bay, touching at different points and taking on passengers. On arrival at North Beach they were loudly cheered by the crowd assembled. The stars and stripes waved from the masts of the various crafts on the bay, while the day was delightful and all seemed pleased.

Here then there were assembled some four hundred persons to celebrate the glorious birth-day of American independence. On that date ninety years before the nation emerged from British oppression and came forth as an unenthralled government and people, acknowledging allegiance to no power but that of God and the sovereign

people as a Republic. But a few months had passed away since this new district had been opened for settlement and on that anniversary were assembled nearly four hundred white settlers, besides about three hundred red-men, who had come to witness the, to them, new and strange procedure of the Boston men.

A tall pole was erected at the beautiful spruce grove near the Ocean House and this stately staff stood ready to receive a handsome American flag to be presented by the ladies of Corvallis to Yaquina precinct, the Banner precinct of Benton county. At eleven o'clock the crowd gathered to the speakers' stand, where informal proceedings commenced and David Newsome was chosen secretary of the meeting. Prayer was then offered by Rev. N. Clark, after which singing, interspersed with speaking by Messrs. Bayley, Biddle, Clark and Dodge, whose addresses teemed with loyalty, patriotism and eloquence. The flag was next presented by B. R. Biddle with appropriate remarks, and received on the part of the people of Yaquina by the hand of Mrs. Thorn, who made a touching response. The ensign was then raised to its proud height amid three cheers for the donors and nine more for the National colors. The Declaration of Independence was read, and at noon three hundred and fifty person partook of an excellent dinner, while the following toast by the secretary was received with the utmost enthusiasm: "Benton County:—The bright and rising star of Oregon. She stands central in position and with one hand extending westward along her own superior Yaquina bay to the almost boundless Pacific ocean, she invites the commerce of Asia and California to the bay. And from the head of tide she reaches forth her other arm along a natural line or route for a railroad eastward to connect the great artery of our Nation—the Pacific Railroad. May she ever be in the ascendant!"

At about three o'clock the gentlemen who owned claims on the Lower Harbor agreed to a mutual arrangement by which the municipal settlers there should avail themselves of the United States law of July 1 1864, in relation to town sites on the public lands. The name of NEWPORT was given to the town site and what was then designated as "the germ of the San Francisco of Oregon" established.

At four o'clock the people retired, and all will long remember the celebration of the Fourth of July, 1866, on Yaquina bay.

The residents of Yaquina bay, realizing the importance of their harbor and the beneficial results of direct and frequent communication with San Francisco, during the month of November, 1869, resolved to be no longer dependent on outside capitalists. A joint stock company was therefore formed and articles of incorporation filed, under the name of the Newport Transportation Company, who determined to build a schooner immediately, while others might be added as business increased and trade demanded. The officers and directors, as follows, were elected December the sixth: Ben. Simpson, R. A. Bensell, and William Mackey, Directors; B. Simpson, President; R. A. Bensell, Secretary; L. P. Baldwin, Treasurer.

NEWPORT LODGE, No. 410, I. O. G. T.—Was organized February 8, 1883, with the following charter members: B. H. Allen, R. M. Burch, Mrs. J. Cross, R. G. Jun-kin, John Medin, A. Peterson, Louisa H. Phelps, Mrs. M. J. Stout, Ann Burch, Josephine Dutcher, G. A. Landis, Mary Medin, E. C. Phelps, Mrs. E. Stevens, N. A. Thompson, Robert Burch, S. G. Irvin, Mrs. G. A. Landis, Charles Medin, Mary R. Phelps, Lucy Stevins, Addie Thompson, Lydia Brassfield, Nancy A. Jessup, Thomas



WALLING-LITH-PORTLAND-OR.

**COURT HOUSE, CORVALLIS,
BENTON COUNTY, OR.**

Lynch, J. E. Peterson, A. H. Phelps, James Smith, John Willis, May Ball, Earl A. Jessup, Mrs. S. A. Lynch, Mrs. E. C. Peterson, Ira A. Phelps, W. B. Stout. The officers under the charter were: N. A. Thompson, W. C. T.; Lydia Brassfield, W. V. T.; George A. Landis, W. C.; S. G. Irvin, W. Sec.; S. A. Lynch, W. Asst. Sec.; J. A. Peterson, W. F. S.; Nancy A. Jessup, W. T.; May Ball, W. M.; Lucy Stevens, W. D. M.; Josephine Dutcher, W. I. G.; Ira A. Phelps, W. O. G.; Mrs. M. J. Stout, W. R. H. S.; Mrs. Louisa H. Phelps, W. L. H. S.; W. B. Stout, P. W. C. T. This lodge which is in a flourishing condition, holds its meetings in Phelps Hall every Thursday evening and has a membership of thirty-two, the officers for the current term being: Ira A. Phelps, W. C. T.; Mary R. Phelps, W. V. T., Dr. J. E. Jessup, W. Sec.; Miss Louisa Briggs, W. Treas.; G. A. Landis, P. W. C. T.

A. J. RAY'S BANK.—Was started in September, 1884, and transacts a general banking business. Mr. Ray came to Oregon in 1875 and after engaging in business in Corvallis opened the prosperous institution now under notice at Newport.

"YAQUINA MAIL."—This, an eight-page, six-column newspaper was established by the Yaquina Mail Publishing Company, C. A. Cole, Manager, W. H. Alexander, Foreman, November 1, 1884, the initial number appearing on the fourth day of the same month. The office is located in the Phelps Building, Front street, Newport. The *Mail* is not a political organ, but a general newspaper devoted to the interests of the Yaquina Bay country and its people. The subscription price is but two dollars and fifty cents per year.

YAQUINA BREWERY.—Is located in Olsen's Addition to Newport, and was erected by Robert Schwaibold, the present proprietor, in the spring of 1882. In 1882-3 he leased it for a time but in 1884 resumed charge, and now supplies the surrounding country with good, wholesome beer.

YAQUINA CITY.

This embryo city is situated on the eastern side of Yaquina Bay, about four miles from its mouth and is the terminus of the Willamette Valley and Coast Railroad (Oregon Pacific), where the company have a large dock and two warehouses, and a great amount of material, giving employment to many workmen. Here also is the Custom House presided over by Collector Van Cleve.

The town consists of Jacobs & Neugass' general merchandise store, a drug store, meat market and hotel, the interests of the place being ably kept before the public by the *Yaquina Post*. The land on which the town is situated is owned by the Railroad Company who see in it the future great city of the Northwest.

Directly across the bay is South Yaquina, a town that as yet has only its name to boast of.

"YAQUINA POST."—This paper was originally established at Newport by Coll. Van Cleve, in April, 1882, but a month later he moved the plant to Yaquina City and erected the building it now occupies. It is an eight-page, five-column publication, and its force is directed chiefly to the benefit of the Bay country.

CUSTOM HOUSE.—This building is situated about a quarter of a mile to the north

of the dock at Yaquina City, and was erected in 1881. The Collector of the port is Coll. Van Cleve.

ONEATTA.

This town of about sixty inhabitants is about a mile above Yaquina City, and is owned by Hon. Allen Parker. It was named and first settled in 1871 by Hon. Ben. Simpson, while it at present consists of Parker's saw-mill, a furniture store, two saloons, a boot and shoe store, and the postoffice.

ONEATTA SAW-MILL.—This enterprise, owned and operated by Hon. Allen Parker, was originally built about the year 1871 by Ben. Simpson. It is driven by steam and has a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day, and gives employment to fourteen men, the timber used being chiefly fir.

OYSTERVILLE AND OYSTER CITY.

The first named village is among the "has beens." It is located on Yaquina Bay where the oyster beds first discovered were situated, and was the first little town started there. The last mentioned, is directly opposite Oysterville, on the south side of the bay, and was laid out in 1884 by Charles Smith and John King.

"SEAL ILLAHEE."

Capt. A. W. Chase located these rocks in 1868. The name "Ilahee," signifies earth or stone, in Chinook jargon, and these rocks, laying about three-quarters of a mile from the shore, were at that time and are yet the breeding ground for the seal, that have proven so destructive to fish and so attractive to the thousands who annually visit the Cliff House on the coast of California, near the city of San Francisco.

Yaquina Bay, with its splendid coast fisheries extending north and south of the bay a distance of seventy-five miles, abounding in a variety of fish, the quality and quantity of which cannot be found elsewhere in Oregon, is destined to furnish the great interior with this valuable article of food, very much as the lakes furnish white fish for the people of the Western States. It is one of the many dormant resources which the completion of the Oregon Pacific Railroad will develop. The pleasure seekers of the future will come here and spend a day or a week along the coast fishing, after the style of those who "go down to the sea" on the Eastern coast, and cast a line for a cod fish, blue fish or mackerel. Probably no place in Oregon will be so popular as Yaquina for the toiling thousands who, in later years will come here to enjoy the ocean breeze, and for a time escape the heat of the valley. Naturally possessing greater attractions than other sea ports, little remains to be done except to furnish accommodations and such artificial amusements as the public taste demands. Seal Rock is the terminus of an eight mile beach, one of the finest drives in the world. The land opposite the rock is well situated for hotel purposes, the purest water, cosy little rocks, and a delightful view of the coast and ocean. The inner ledge of rock is the house of almost every variety of water fowl, while on the outer rocks can be seen the seal, and with a glass of ordinary power, the habits of that strange animal can be observed. There is no reserved seats on the rock; actual possession maintained by a constant war-

fare is the rule. The scene is exciting, instructive and entertaining, and will attract the most indifferent.

The Seal Illahee is well protected from the north winds. It is suitable for sea bathing. The beach is a shoal and full *worm places*—natural bath tubs or bathing places, free from the danger of undertow; a child could play in these places with perfect safety. The completion of the Oregon Pacific Railroad will open to capital many profitable investments, but probably none, considering the outlay required, would prove more remunerative than the erection of a hotel and the improvement of grounds near Seal Rock.

This place, together with a large tract of land adjoining, is now the property of Mr. J. W. Brasfield, a merchant of Newport, who a few years ago erected a fine residence near the beach and a short distance south of Seal Rock, where his family in the summer months resides and enjoys the beauties of nature and the ceaseless roar of the surf, which at this place is truly magnificent; and fortunate indeed is he who is permitted to enjoy the hospitality of Mr. and Mrs. Brasfield. At this point are "shell beds," noted in a previous chapter, indicating that it had been the home of the Indians for generations, as the beds are numerous and range in depth from one to six feet.

CHAPTER LII.

TOLEDO, ELK CITY, AND TUM TUM PRECINCTS.

TOLEDO PRECINCT is bounded on the north by the line between Benton and Tillamook counties, on the south by Tide Water precinct, on the east by Elk City precinct and on the west by Yaquina precinct, it being about fifteen miles long and four miles wide. It includes the Yaquina river from the north of Mill creek to where it enters the bay, its general course being west, while it is very crooked, making long sweeps to pass several ridges that run across its general course. The tide flats are much wider than on the bay, while land suitable for cultivation is more extensive. The hills are low and almost denuded of green timber, and farming and stock-raising is very extensively carried on.

The Siletz Indian Reservation, partly in Tillamook and partly in Benton counties has its southern portion and agency building within the confines of Toledo precinct. This section is a beautiful open level situated on the north bank of the Siletz river, and has been in cultivation ever since its occupation as an Indian Reservation, some seven and twenty years ago. Three or four miles south of the agency the country is rough and timber-clad. The northern part of the precinct, including the heads of Depot and Olalla sloughs, are thickly timbered, while it is from here that the chief supply of the

Yaquina trade will be obtained. Many have come to and gone away from the Yaquina country by the usually traveled routes, but have not had the faintest idea that so large and valuable a tract of green timber existed within easy access of the bay. A short distance above the mouth of the Yaquina Boone slough puts in from the north, tapping both this and Yaquina precinct, and along whose banks is a large amount of level country, chiefly utilized for grazing purposes. Here also, on an island of considerable size is the remains of a once splendid grove of trees. About two miles farther up, but on the same side of the river is Depot slough, and half a mile beyond we have Olalla slough. Along both of these, and on Beaver slough as well, which joins Depot slough from the west, are wide bottoms, all mostly taken up, however, and under cultivation. Opposite the mouth of the water-course last named are some gently rolling lands the property of William Mackay and Mr. Butler, on which are valuable improvements, the whole being in a good state of cultivation. Mill creek comes in from the south, marking the eastern boundary of the precinct, where also are some fine lands. The whole of the land lying on the river is taken and a considerable portion has been brought into cultivation.

To the south of the Yaquina the country becomes rough and mountainous, the hills increasing in altitude until Table Mountain is reached, which marks the division between the water-shed of the Yaquina and that of the Alsea river, and forming a prominent landmark at sea as has been mentioned in the survey report of Mr. Chase.

The population of Toledo precinct is about four hundred, the available country being thickly settled. The people are industrious and enterprising, the farms being well improved and wearing an appearance of neatness and thrift, thanks to a good soil that well remunerates the farmer for his labor. Stock-raising receives considerable attention but like all other portions of the coast country, nothing like what its capabilities would warrant. A few hogs are raised almost everywhere, but not more than can be used for home consumption. As there are no flouring mills in the district there has been no attempt to cultivate wheat beyond as a simple experiment, but there is little doubt but that when the demand arises it will be profitably produced. Oats is grown and does well, as do all tubers and vegetables, while it is thought that were there a demand for sugar beets, they could be matured to an almost unlimited extent. The prosperity for almost all kinds of fruit, except peaches, are good, many of the orchards being full of promise. There are two saw-mills in the precinct that have been chiefly engaged in supplying the Oregon Pacific Railroad Company with lumber.

The first settlement within the present boundaries of Toledo precinct was made by George Megginson, who located on Depot (then Siletz Depot) Slough in January, 1866. About the same time came John Graham, Sr., who took up the claim on which the town of Toledo stands, while William Mackay located on the opposite side of the bay, at his present place. Then, William Dandon settled on Depot Slough, and that same year H. P. Butler, who still owns his original claim; R. N. Baker, on the "Brigg's Place;" James Leabo on that adjoining the last named; and Robert Hill, on the place now the property owned by Charles Montgomery.

In 1868 a school was opened in the precinct in a building now vacant, while the first post-office was in the premises of William Mackay, subsequently in that of H. P. Butler, and afterwards to its present locality—Toledo.

TOLEDO.

The town of Toledo is situated on the east bank of Depot slough, near its mouth, and is accessible to all vessels that can now cross the bar at the mouth of Yaquina bay. It was laid out by John Graham in the year that the post-office was there established. It is located on the line of the Willamette Valley and Coast Railroad, twelve miles east from Yaquina City, and comprises one hotel, two stores, one saloon, a feed stable, a blacksmith's shop and post-office.

DEPOT SLOUGH.

This stream empties into the Yaquina at Toledo and derived its name from the fact of the depôt for supplying the Siletz Reservation being located on its banks. About eighteen years ago a saw-mill was built here by George Megginson, and subsequently a like enterprise was started by the Railroad company.

CALEDONIA.

This village, so called after the name given to Scotland by the Gauls, was first located January 1, 1885, and is situated at the junction of the Caledonia (formerly Olalla) river with the Yaquina. It was laid out by Mr. Vincent on the claim of William Stevens, while so favorable is the site considered that town lots have found a ready sale. During the spring a hotel and store was started as well as the Charles Logsdon saw-mill. Caledonia is beautifully located and placed upon the county road.

ELK CITY PRECINCT extends from the northern boundary of the county, near the Siletz river, south to Tide Water precinct and east and west from a line north and south from the mouth of Mill creek to a line extending north and south from the point where Little Elk creek joins the Yaquina river, being bounded on the north by Tillamook county, east by Summit precinct, south by Tide Water precinct and west by Toledo precinct, its length from north to south being about fifteen miles and its breadth, eight miles from east to west.

A strip along the portion of the precinct to the north is within the confines of the Siletz Reservation. Not far from its northeastern corner Rock creek enters and after running for two miles in a westerly direction falls into the Siletz river, which continues the journey with a westerly course across the precinct, and soon bends northward and leaves the county. On the margins of these streams is some good bottom land, but which are not subject to homestead. About four miles farther south is the Yaquina river, whose general direction is west, for five miles in an air line, but by its meanderings, a very much greater distance. It now bears towards the south for four or five miles when it unites with Elk river, whence it is five or six miles to the northern boundary of the precinct. About three miles south from Yaquina river, at the mouth of Little Elk creek, and over a prominent dividing ridge, is Bear creek, and a mile and a half further Beaver creek, both tributaries of Elk river, which is reached half a mile beyond. Following down from this point the river makes a large bend to the south and afterwards to the north, so that after ten miles of circuit it is near its starting point. At the extreme northern point of this bend Bear creek enters, while

half a mile further south the waters of Beaver creek mingle with it. From the mouth of Bear creek the river runs nearly west for five miles until its junction with the Yaquina

From Elk river south to the divide, towards what we may call the Alsea district, the country is rough and probably few places are worth attention. On Bear and Beaver creeks are good bottom lands suitable for cultivation, while the hills around are also capable of being cultivated and will afford excellent pasture for stock. On Elk river, in the vicinity at present under notice, there are large tracts of wild cherry; while, from Bear creek, to where it unites with the Yaquina river, the bottom lands are good and mostly under cultivation. In the country adjacent to these streams there are still opportunities for taking claims, while the locality is considered by those who ought to know among the very best for cattle and sheep ranching. Between the Elk and Yaquina rivers is a high dividing ridge, that gradually slopes off towards Yaquina, cut up into deep gulches, but below these are a succession of table-lands, much of which is tolerably level and could be cultivated without great difficulty, but is at present most suitable for pastoral purposes. Following the course of the Yaquina river we find narrow bottom lands that have been taken up and cultivated for years; while, between the Yaquina and Siletz is a range of hills, not high, entirely open, and everywhere adapted to stock-raising. Besides, amid these hills are several riverlets that empty their waters into the Yaquina, on whose banks are stretches of land that promise a rare fertility.

In that portion of Elk City precinct that lies towards the west and northwest there are but few level spots, yet it could all be made to pasture sheep and other stock, while, although the amount of green timber is small, there is enough to satisfy the home demand of the precinct. Groves of firs may now be noticed springing up in different places chiefly composed of trees from fifty to seventy-five feet in height and which have grown within the last twenty years. Along the water courses the alder grows luxuriantly, but there is no oak timber, that being unknown in the coast country. Fir, cedar and alder are the kinds usually found until the coast is attained, and there the spruce and a few other varieties are met. The devastating fire of several years ago, as we have elsewhere stated, destroyed many square miles of timber, leaving a forest of dead trees that add in lending a peculiarly mountainous appearance to the country. These defunct monarchs of the forest are now rapidly decaying and disappearing, and as they go, and as timber is destroyed in large tracts by conflagration so does the region become more open and conducive to settlement.

The population of the precinct is almost entirely confined to the banks of the Yaquina river and numbers but little over a hundred souls. The cultivation of oats, hay and the different kinds of vegetables has been universal and successful, while there are a number of young orchards that have every appearance of future perfectness. As the traveler finds his way through this country he will here and there observe a few sheep or beeves reveling in the most luscious herbage that grows up on every hand, even to decay, *and yet it is a fact that butter is imported into the country.* The country is interesting, not so much for what it is, but for what it is capable of being made. It should be the elysium of the cattle and sheep farmer. Owing to the heavy growth of vegetation, fire can be made to run through the country in the fall, when by sowing

seeds of the tame grasses good pastures would be had in a very short space of time; while, owing to the immense fires that have over-run the country vast quantities of ashes have been left on the ground, which, with the decay of the prodigious vegetable growth from year to year has produced a rich black friable soil extending to the summits of the highest hills.

Most travelers over the Yaquina road will not fail to remember Mr. M. L. Trapp's place. Here they have seen what enterprise and energy can effect towards making a farm among the mountains.

The earliest settlement of what is now Elk City precinct was made in the year 1866 when the country was thrown open. Among the first to locate were, R. L. Feagles, John Stewart, G. W. Johnson, T. J. Blair, C. B. Blair, Oliver Blair, Holmes Blair, M. W. Simpson, A. Card, — Hite, T. P. Fish, Henry Winchell, E. A. Abbey, James Glass, Samuel Logan, A. Cloak and father, James Leabo, Joseph Leabo, George Kistler, — Williams, Abiatha Newton (from whom the post-office takes its name), Michael Galloway, — Norwood, Hazard Smith, J. E. Dixon, W. F. Dixon, Cyrus Dixon, Joseph Curles, David Newsome, A. Mathena, W. W. Oglesby, John White, — Morrison, D. Carlisle, Doc. Stacy, — Stump, W. T. Bryon, J. T. Galloway, John J. Galloway, Dr. George Kellogg, Jason Kellogg, — Starr, Benjamin Boydson, Benjamin Schloup, M. L. Trapp, Charles McLane, Nelson Tharp, Benjamin Tharp, E. Brannan, William Rook, John Wis. Carson, John Shipley, — McBey, E. H. Baber, Levi Hunt, William Woods, Abraham Woods, C. B. Mays, F. H. Sawtell, E. N. Sawtell.

ELK CITY.

This town is located at the junction of Yaquina and Big Elk rivers and is a pleasant place to pass a few weeks in fishing, hunting, etc. The grass and vegetation is fresh and green the year round. The pure cold spring water rushing down the mountain sides enlivens and beautifies the valleys below and quench the thirst of those who partake of the pure and sparkling beverage. The climate is mild and the air fresh, balmy and invigorating. Being surrounded with grand and lofty mountains the scenery is diversified and picturesque and well protected from heavy winds; while, the surroundings are the most pleasant for those seeking health and amusement, of any place on Yaquina bay.

The first settlement in Elk City was made by the Corvallis and Yaquina Wagon Road Company who erected a warehouse there in 1866, and laid out the town, while in this building was opened the first store, by Winant & Co. in that year. That same fall Joseph Leabo opened a mercantile establishment, which he conducted until he sold out to G. W. Johnson.

In the year 1867, T. J. Blair established the Blair House, while, about the same time the school-house of District No. 32 was built to serve the double purpose of a church and scholastic institution, taught by J. H. Canterbury. In the month of February of that year, a portion of the bridge was carried away by a large amount of driftwood, during a flood that submerged nearly all the bottom land along the Yaquina river.

Elk City is as high up as boats now ordinarily run, although it is possible for them to ascend for two miles beyond. Here is the terminus for the present of the mail

route as carried overland, the further carriage of post-office matter being taken on by water.

From Elk City there is a road leading over Elk Hill four miles, where it joins the road that follows the course of the river, past Pioneer, giving a choice of highways.

PIONEER CITY.

At the head of tide water, two miles from Elk City, on the Yaquina river, is this old town, which in 1866 had its season of prosperity, but since then it has lost much of its pristine glory. The town was laid out in 1866 by Dr. George Kellogg, who also built the first house on the site, a warehouse for the accommodation of trade on the river, constructed it is believed in the latter part of the previous year. In the year 1873, E. S. Altree erected a grist mill in the vicinity of Pioneer, which not long after was carried away by a freshet in the river. The town at present consists of but a few houses.

TUM TUM PRECINCT begins at the divide between Little Elk creek and the Yaquina river on the north and extends to the dividing ridge between the waters of the Big Elk creek and Alsea river on the south, and from the mouth of the Little Elk to a point a little west of Blodget's valley, being in the vicinity of twelve miles from east to west and ten from north to south. It is actually bounded on the north by Summit precinct, on the south by Alsea precinct, on the west by Elk City precinct and on the east by King's Valley and Philomath precincts.

Little Elk creek near the central portion of the precinct, passing out at its northeast corner; while the Big Elk has its source in the southeast corner of the west and southwest slopes of Mary's Peak, and flowing westerly enters Elk City precinct. Rising on the northwest gradient of Mary's Peak is that fork of Mary's river called Shot Pouch which, after flowing in a northerly direction for some distance, turns abruptly to the southeast; while, at the most northerly point of the precinct the Tum Tum comes in from the westward.

Bordering the stream last named is a beautiful mountain glen, lying at a high altitude and extending as far as the Summit towards Little Elk creek, whose valley is much lower and comprises wide lands long ago brought into cultivation. Big Elk river has larger bottom lands on its banks than any other stream in the region; while on such of the smaller water-courses, such as Deer and Wolf creeks, and the several brooks on the north and south, considerable fertile lands are seen, clothed with the richest pasture for stock of all kinds. Many excellent farms have been made along the courses of the Big Elk and its tributaries, yet there is room for more; but this valley is, so far, isolated, there being only a single thoroughfare that connects it with the upper end; still there is no reason why one should not be constructed to Elk City. The Shot Pouch, which is afterwards known as one of the forks of Mary's river, rejoices in much valuable land along its route, now for the most part covered with a growth of the wild cherry. Still there are portions of it in cultivation, but owing to its high position it is subject to keen frosts. Mary's Peak, which marks the northeastern corner of Alsea precinct, is situated in the southeast angle of Tum Tum. It attains an altitude of four thousand feet and is often snow-capped until the month of August. Its summit is

bald, devoid of timber but covered with a growth of indigenous grass better than which for pasturage is not to be found anywhere. In form the apex is crescent-shaped, comprises between three and four hundred acres, owned by the veteran pioneer, William Wyatt, who uses it during the summer months as a range for horses.

Like in other portions of the district the timber has succumbed to the devouring element, but there are sufficient remains to show that there once existed a magnificent cedar forest.

The early settlers in this precinct first supplied their household wants from what the country then afforded. Until their lands could be brought into subjection they usually depended upon shingle making as a source of revenue, or barter for groceries, while their tables were laden with venison, then more plentiful amid the hills than now.

Little grain is produced in Tum Tum precinct, the chief industry being stock-raising, which is year by year growing into greater importance, their ranches being extended as their flocks and herds increase. Pasturage is extended by the sowing of tame grasses, the seed for which is the product of their own labor, while the farmers here have for some time past supplied the Corvallis market with beef and mutton bred upon their lands. The capabilities of this precinct are second to none in the county, while the opportunities for taking up farms is as good as in any other portion of the State.

The population is about two hundred and fifty, chiefly composed of agriculturists, who are greatly in want of postal facilities, their nearest distributing point being at Philomath, some twenty to thirty miles away. The precinct includes three school houses in Big Elk, Shot Pouch, and the vicinity of Little Elk valleys, while religious services are irregularly held in these buildings or in the private residences of settlers. There is no store within the precinct, supplies being drawn from either Corvallis or Philomath. Among the first settlers in this precinct were Alfred Flickinger, James C. and J. H. Yantis and Sol Mulkey.

CHAPTER LIII.

ALSEA, LOWER ALSEA, AND TIDE WATER PRECINCTS.

ALSEA PRECINCT, No. 6, extends from the ridge that divides the waters of the Big Elk and Alsea rivers to the southern boundary of the county, and from the divide between the water-shed of the Willamette and Alsea rivers on the east to Tide Water precinct on the west, the length from north to south being about fifteen miles and from east to west in the vicinity of twelve miles. These boundaries include Alsea valley, a beautiful expanse of country some eight miles long and one wide. Not far from its upper end the two branches of the river unite, causing a widening of the vale to about four miles, forming a level prairie now thickly settled, and surrounded with lofty timber-covered hills. Here were the first settlements made more than thirty years ago when many claims were taken under the provisions of the Donation Law, which, it would appear entitled the pre-emptor to the land not covered with brush, and as no one thought of clearing the ground at that period, it was supposed that everything worth occupying had been appropriated. Of later years, however, many have gone into the woods and demonstrated the fact that such lands may be profitably improved. The soil on the low hills surrounding the valley is of excellent quality, and yields abundantly of grain and vegetables, while the best crops of flax produced in Benton county have grown in this locality. The people are intelligent which they exemplify by practicing a mixed husbandry consisting of grain and fruit growing, cattle, sheep and hog raising which they naturally find more profitable than giving their undivided attention to wheat crops. They live in peace and prosperity in consequence.

Ever since the settlement of the Alsea valley it has been noted for the quantity and quality of the butter produced, the climate, as well as the herbage being particularly favorable for the fruits of the dairy. At one time wheat was grown to a large extent which when garnered was taken by wagons over an arduous route to Corvallis. The farmer, however, wearied of this slow process and found out that grain could be more profitably used as feed for swine, which has been done, and with such good results, that Alsea precinct is one of the chief pork-producing centers of the county.

Conterminous to the valley of the Alsea is a considerable quantity of partially settled country. For eight or ten miles to the southward, until Lobster creek is reached, the land is rolling and productive; while along the valley last-named there is a general settlement, but plenty of room for more. To the east of the valley, along the line of the south road, there is also a fine open country, the same remark applying to that on the North Fork of the Alsea river.

Communication with the valley of the Willamette is had by two thoroughfares; one up the North Fork of the Alsea and down the South Fork of Mary's river, a dis-

tance of about twenty-five miles to Corvallis, which has been the only highway out of the valley for a good many years, but not long ago, the residents have succeeded in opening a new, and what is claimed to be a better means of transit, farther south, towards Monroe, in the southern portion of the county. For years it has been a tedious operation the transporting of the produce of the valley to market, but within a comparatively brief space of time a trade has sprung up by way of the river with the lower district and bay. The products of the valley consist chiefly of hams, flour and butter which are now loaded on scows and carried down the river during the higher stages of the water, where a good market is found, the boats being then disposed of as it is impossible to take them back against the current. Besides these arteries of progress there is the trail to Tide Water.

The precinct abounds with timber. Not far from the head of the valley, David Ruble has a flouring-mill and a saw-mill as well, while, at the head of the South Fork of the Alsea river, in the eastern portion of the precinct, and near the Summit, are two more saw-mills, the lumber from which is transported over the mountains into the Willamette valley. There is one post-office in the precinct supplied with a bi-weekly mail from Dallas, in Polk county; there being also a weekly mail route from Alsea down the river to Waldport. There are three school-houses within the confines of the precinct where instruction is given during a great part of the year, the buildings, in the absence of churches, being used for religious services as required. The population consists of about three hundred and fifty persons.

Among the early settlers of the Alsea valley, and not the least in shaping its destiny is James Edwards, for many years a most efficient County Commissioner. Another pioneer of the district was Edward Winkle. Many will remember this gentleman as he appeared with moccasins on his feet, his ever-present trusty rifle on his shoulder, and butcher-knife in his belt. Whither his inclination led him there he went, through mountain passes without regard to road or trail, always depending upon his weapon for food. Of him it is related that on one occasion, in order to attack a bear bayed by his faithful dog, it became necessary to crawl under the brush for some distance and finally to pass underneath a log, which having successfully accomplished, just as he straightened from his prone position, and before getting his gun out, he found himself face to face with Bruin, who struck him on the breast, tearing off his clothing and lacerating the flesh in a frightful manner. Fortunately his dog came to the rescue, when the bear turned upon the canine, succeeded in getting him into his grasp and was about to end his career, when Winkle, feeling that it was to the sagacity of the dog that his life had been saved, considered that it was but justice that he should return the favor, closed in on the bear with his knife, fought him hand to hand, and succeeding in giving him his quietus. Man and dog were barely able to creep to their cabin, where they both lay for several days before help came to them, and that by accident.

Among those who first settled in Alsea valley we have been able to gather the names of Emmerson Rettneaur and Thomas and Asbury Ellis, who in 1852 located on the place now owned by William Taylor and J. Mason. They were followed by George and S. Rycraft, who took the Donation claim now owned by Squire Rycraft. Not long after these arrived Thomas and Allen Hugden, who settled in the upper end of the valley, and Jacob Holgate, in the vicinity of the Rycrafts. In 1853 James E.

Edwards, Joseph Kellum and two sons located, since when the settlement has proceeded slowly but prosperously. The first farming in the precinct was done by Rycraft Brothers; in 1871 the postoffice was established in charge of Thomas Russell, and in 1863 the first school was opened under the mastership of J. E. Clarke, in a vacant house on the Kellum place. Three years after a log school house was erected on the site now occupied by the postoffice, but after eight years usage was torn down.

LONE STAR MILL.—This enterprise, owned by C. C. & W. B. Chandler, was commenced in 1884 and opened for business on the fifteenth November of that year. It is situated at the mouth of Mill creek, on Alsea river, and has a capacity of about twenty-five barrels of flour per day.

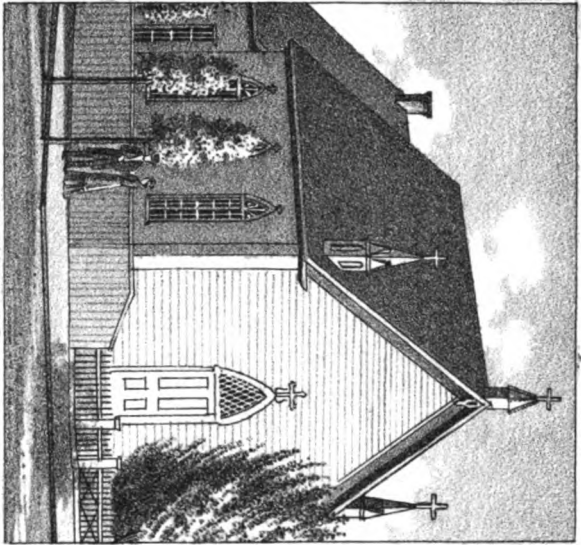
RUBLE'S MILLS.—These mills are located at the upper end of Alsea valley and prove a boon to the country in which they are located. The saw mill was constructed in 1872 and the grist mill in 1873. When first started the latter was fitted with a single pair of burrs and had a capacity of about one hundred bushels in ten hours, while the former had but a single sash saw, capable of producing fifteen hundred feet of lumber per day. In 1884 a new saw mill was built in the forks formed by the Alsea river and Rock creek, and on the opposite side from the old site. This building is fitted with a circular saw, planer, etc., while the lumber manufactured is from the great forests of cedar, fir, alder and maple that abound in the vicinity. There are one hundred and twenty acres attached to the mills.

INMON MILL.—This mill, owned by D. W. Inmon, is situated on the South Fork of the Alsea river, among the mountains of the Coast Range, about twelve miles west of Monroe, and a mile and a half north of the Lane county line. It was first started in the fall of 1868 by H. A. Belknap, W. Tosier and W. Waltz, and in 1869 an interest in it was sold to Mr. Inmon, who eventually bought out his partners. The establishment is fitted with circular saws, and has a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day. The timber surrounding the mill consists chiefly of fir, cedar and hemlock, of which lands there are three hundred and twenty acres adjoining and exclusively owned by the mill. Mr. Inmon has suffered much loss from forest fires. In the summer of 1882 his flumes and dams were destroyed by a great conflagration, and on December the twenty-second of the same year his lodging house was consumed and two men, Frank Leonard and George Blake, burned to death, and Joe Sheppard seriously hurt. At this mill Mr. Inmon gives employment to twenty-two men, produces a first-class lumber and has a ready market for his manufactures in the surrounding country.

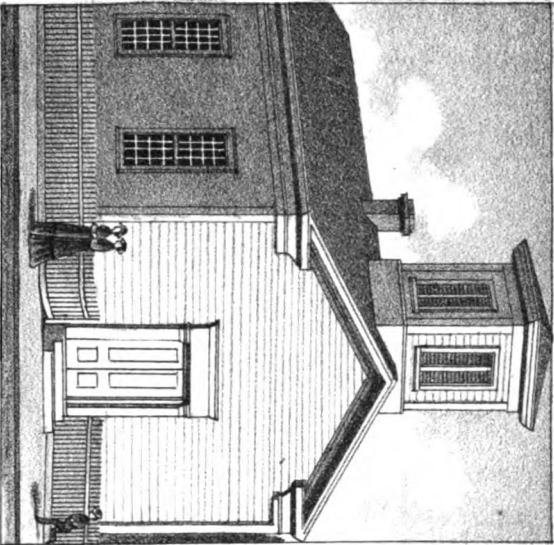
LOWER ALSEA PRECINCT is situated in the southwest portion of Benton county and extends along the coast from Beaver creek, some six or eight miles north of Alsea bay to the south line of the county about ten miles south, being about sixteen miles along the beach and about six miles from east to west. It embraces Alsea bay and its surroundings.

In producing a description of Alsea bay it is thought best to quote the survey report of Assistant Engineer R. A. Habersham, made September, 18, 1878, to Colonel J. M. Wilson, United States Army.

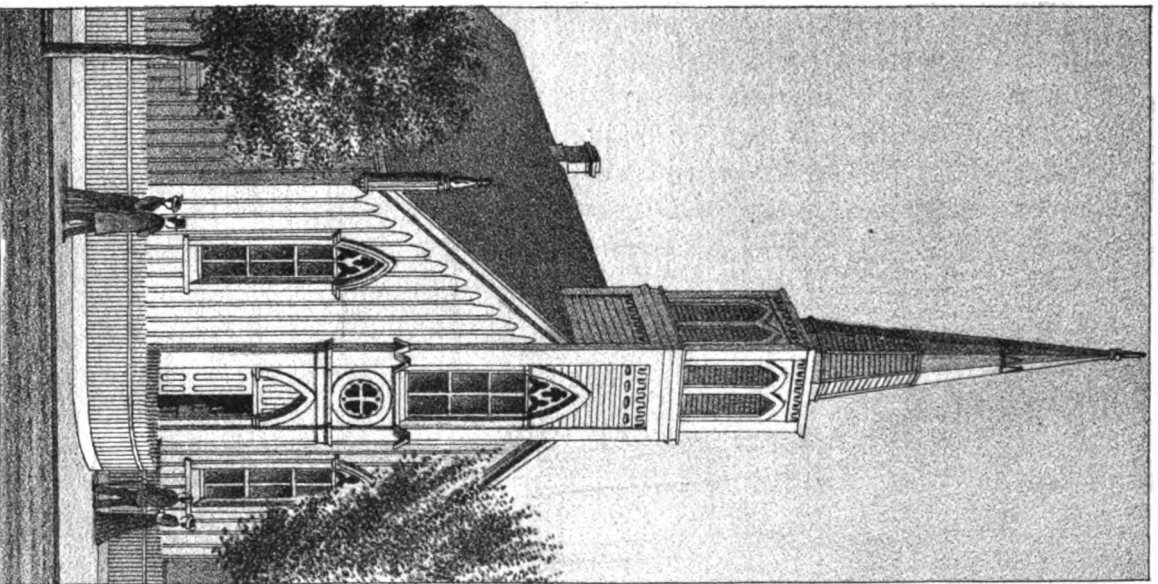
"The Alsea enters into the sea twelve miles south of the mouth of the Yaquina.



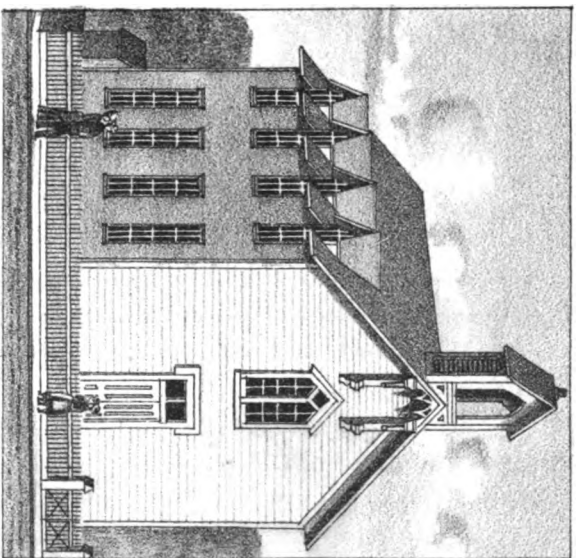
CATHOLIC.



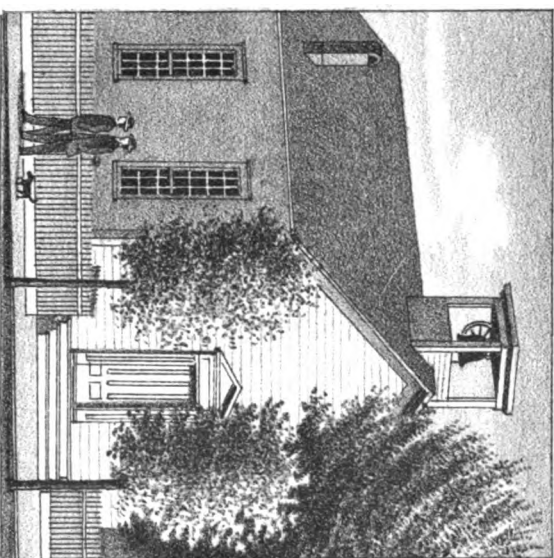
METHODIST.



PRESBYTERIAN.
CHURCHES OF CORVALLIS.



EPISCOPAL.



EVANGELICAL.

WALLING-FORTH, PORTLAND, OR.

The road connecting the two points lies along the sea beach, except for the distance of one mile and a half, opposite Seal Rock, where the coast line is rocky, rising vertically out of the sea at low tide line. The river rises in the Coast Range, thirty miles in a direct line from the ocean. Its general course is westward. The principal tributaries are Fall creek and Pine rivers, the former entering from the north, twenty-eight miles by river, from the sea, the latter six miles lower. Drift creek, which flows into Alsea bay at its head, is a tidal slough or lagoon, navigable for small boats for four miles. It does not contribute to the volume of the river proper, although it is included in the same general drainage basin which covers an area of three hundred square miles.

"The tide extends twelve miles from the head of the bay to the foot of a line of rapids, where my personal examination ended. Here the stream is eighty feet wide and from three to six feet deep at low tide. Above it is a mountain stream, navigated only by Indian canoes, with a swift current and rocky bed. Below it is a tidal channel with no perceptible river current, widening gradually down to the mouth of Drift creek, where it is three hundred feet across. The depth along this section at low tide varies from four to six feet, the bottom being very uneven, and in some places, rocky. The bay is three and one-half miles long and from two thousand to seven thousand feet across at high tide. At low tide a large extent of mud flats is left bare, forming islands between which the channels are so shallow as to admit only small boats and scows. For a mile inside of the bar there is good anchorage, with a depth of from twelve to twenty feet at low water, constituting a harbor of about eighty acres in area, sheltered on all sides. Immediately inside of the bar is a deep hole two thousand feet long and three hundred feet wide, at the curve, of eighteen feet depth, in which no bottom was found at thirty-six feet.

"The above data concerning the bay were obtained from the chart of the survey made in 1875 under the direction of Major N. Michler. At the head of the bay, in the principal channel, there is a bar half a mile long, on which I found only three feet at low water. This point is not included in the limits of the survey.

"Between the mouth of Drift creek and the head of tide water, twelve miles, the river is inclosed on both sides by hills ranging from three hundred to six hundred feet in height, thickly covered with salal, grass, fern and young thicket. On the left bank the slopes of the hills reach generally to the waters' edge. On the right bank a strip of level bottom, several feet above high tide level, and from two hundred to six hundred feet wide, extends throughout this section, broken at points by projecting spurs from the ridge. This strip is all taken up under the homestead and pre-emption laws, and is mostly under cultivation. It is all alluvial soil, producing excellent corn, vegetables and fruit, and wheat equal to any that I have seen in Oregon.

"The river is the northern boundary of the Alsea Indian Reservation.

"For thirty miles from the coast inland, the greater portion of the large timber in the valley has been destroyed by fire. Forty miles from the bay, measured along the river, is the valley of Upper Alsea, covering three hundred square miles, in which some fifty or more families are settled. Its principal productions are wheat, flax, oats and cattle. A wagon road exists connecting it with tide water. The principal value of the Alsea district is in its forests of fir and cedar, which cover the country above the burnt section, the timber being of the best quality and of large size. Salmon visit

the river in large numbers, the season commencing between the twentieth and thirtieth of August, and lasts two months.

"The information concerning the Upper Alsea country was furnished by Mr. Thomas Russell, an old resident, and postmaster at Tide Water on the Lower Alsea.

"It was not possible to make a personal examination of Alsea bar, owing to the prevalence of a heavy fog, rough sea and bad weather generally, and for the want of a suitable boat. I, however engaged two of the residents of the vicinity to go out on the bar the first calm day and run a line of soundings across, out to deep water. From them the following information has since been received: least depth on bar in channel at low tide, eight feet; width of entrance, twelve hundred feet; distance across the bar, eighteen hundred feet.

"No survey has ever been made of this bar, nor has any project for its improvement been suggested. All that the parties interested request from the government is that the depth of water be officially declared and the entrance buoyed, owners of steamers in San Francisco having assured them that when this is done they will send light draught steamers to carry off the products of the valley.

"Up to the present time only one vessel, a small schooner built in Alsea bay, has crossed the bar."

Skirting the bay are narrow bottoms which frequently widen into tide lands of the best quality, yielding good crops where cultivated; while on Drift creek several settlers are snugly ensconced but there is room for more. Surrounding the bay are low hills in many places extending nearly to the waters edge, which are mostly covered with fir and spruce timber of the best quality. Down the ocean beach from the Alsea is a range of low hills more or less covered with scrub pines near the ocean, but with fir a little distance inland and spruce timber. About three miles down the beach Big creek enters the ocean, there being on this stream and for a distance of three or four miles farther south, and not far from the beach, some good land, still subject to homestead. At about seven miles from the bay is the Old Agency farm, now owned by George M. Starr and his son Edwin. This consists of a prairie about one and one-fourth miles on the ocean and about half a mile in width. This slopes from the base of a timber-covered hill to the beach, and is open to the ocean storms. Immediately below this the Yahuts, a stream about two hundred feet in width empties into the Pacific. For about two miles up this stream the bottoms are narrow and covered with a thick growth of spruce timber. There it widens out, and extending up the different forks which constitute the main stream, is an extensive plateau much of which is virgin prairie, the bottom lands being covered with buck brush or fern. Here there is room for about twenty families, but the greater portion of the ground is as yet unclaimed. Still below the Yahuts is a belt of prairie on which are numerous shell mounds marking the location of Indian camps, for perhaps hundreds of years past. About two miles below the Yahuts is Cape Perpetua, a bold promontory that puts out into the ocean, forming a prominent landmark at sea and defining the extreme southwest corner of Benton county.

That portion of the precinct will probably never be extensively applied to grain producing, more especially in those parts near the ocean beach, but all kinds of vegetables thrive in profusion, while strawberries and all kinds of small fruit do remarkably

well. Stock-raising has also proved a successful enterprise, and bee-keeping, although not extensively tried, has proven an industry well worth the continuing. The canning of salmon has not yet been essayed but will become a paying business when commenced; but the business of the precinct, benefitted as it is by the possession of the bay will undoubtedly be lumbering. The Alsea river is especially adapted for running logs; its banks are high, its current rapid, and of such a length that it is possible to start huge timbers from the very summits of the mountains.

The mineral resources of the Alsea country are as yet undeveloped, but promise to be important. There are indications of coal fields both in the Upper and Lower valleys, while the Black sand gold on the sea beach has been profitably worked. In 1877 considerable excitement was caused by the discovery of gold-bearing quartz, but so far the precious metal remains in its rocky fastnesses.

In the month of November, 1872, a new schooner, the *Lizzie*, built by Titus & Lee, at Alsea bay, a trim craft of some eighty tons burthen, was put on the San Francisco trade, but after proving herself a fine sailer was unfortunately lost at Yaquina bay, February 16, 1876. On her initial voyage outward she crossed the bar when it showed sixteen and a half feet of water, thus establishing the fact that vessels of ordinary draught, such as are usually employed in the coasting trade, can pass in and out of the bay with safety.

There is one general merchandise store in the precinct which does a profitable business, the supplies for which are imported by the steamer *Kate and Ann*, which makes regular trips with perfect safety. The post-office at Waldport is supplied by two weekly mails from Newport, on Yaquina bay, and Upper Alsea; while there is one school-house where the "young idea" of the district is taught "to shoot."

In conclusion we would state that there is still a large portion of the lands in the precinct yet unclaimed; more especially in the vicinity of the Yahuts; towards the head-waters of Drift creek; and inland, both north and south, from the shore of the Pacific ocean.

The first settlement of the Lower Alsea was made in the year 1860 by G. W. Collins, who came there as an *employé* of the Government as Indian Agent for the Alsea Reservation. There were no further settlements until 1865 when Abraham Peak, William Simmons and Alfred Strobe located at the head of the bay. In 1871 the first school was opened in a frame building about four miles from the coast, but upon the division of the precinct into four districts, the number of schools was increased.

TIDE WATER PRECINCT extends from the divide between the waters of the Yaquina and Alsea rivers to the southern boundary of the county, and has on its east Upper Alsea and on its west Lower Alsea. Its length from north to south is about sixteen miles and from east to west its breadth is nearly twelve miles.

This precinct so closely resembles that last described in general topography, that a description of one is a representation of the other.

The upper portion of Alsea bay extends into the precinct, gradually narrowing until it becomes a well-defined river. As the coast is left the country becomes more open and land suitable for cultivation more abundant, while, as the scene becomes less confined, the range for stock is extended, and grass becomes more plentiful. Here,

the cereals are profitably cultivated ; the grasses easily started ; and as the summers are moist and the winters mild, seldom being cold enough to retard vegetation, pastures keep green throughout the year.

About twenty miles from the coast the river makes an abrupt bend southward, which it follows some four or five miles, and at its most southerly point is joined by Five-rivers, which derives its name from there being at this point the confluence of five streams.

The valley of Five-rivers is, as yet, but sparsely populated, there being but a dozen families who have located there deciding to make it their home. They have taken their claims immediately adjoining each other, in the order of settlement, thus making a neighborhood sufficiently compact to enable them to have schools, churches, and the usual auxiliaries of civilized society. This proximity of ranches and unity of settlement is the result of the exceptionally good character of the lands and is a consideration of no small amount to men locating with their families, for, otherwise, remoteness of neighbors and associates would subject them to considerable inconvenience.

The bottom widens above Five-rivers to a considerable extent, the soil being a deep alluvial deposit, covered with brushwood, yet not difficult to clear. Fall river, which comes in from the north, near the eastern portion of the precinct, has on its banks a wide expanse of good lands for some distance up which is mostly under cultivation.

TIDE WATER.

The ground on which this little town stands is the property of Thomas Russell, and is located on the north bank of the Alsea river, about twelve miles from the ocean and gives promise of commercial importance at no very distant day. Here there is an excellent saw-mill owned by William Peak, who so far has only supplied the local demand for lumber, for no effort as yet has been made to inaugurate any considerable trade with the outside world. The Tide Water postoffice receives a weekly mail by way of the Upper Alsea and Waldport; while in close proximity to the settlement is the only school house in the precinct.

The residents of Tide Water, with their neighbors along the Alsea river, have struggled for years on the construction of a wagon road from the Upper Alsea valley, but only a portion of it has been completed ; a good trail supplies the remaining want. The route followed is from the Upper Alsea valley, across Mason Mountain to Fall creek, a distance of five miles, whence, striking the trail the course is pursued along the bank of the river until its terminus at Tide Water is reached.

BIOGRAPHIES

OF PIONEERS, PROMINENT RESIDENTS AND PATRONS.

EDWIN ALDEN ABBEY—A view of whose residence will be found in this volume, was born in Watertown, Jefferson county, New York, December 9, 1823, and in 1832, accompanied by his parents, located in Cleveland, Ohio. Here he resided until 1844, when he went South, being employed on the Mississippi river. In the month of September, 1846, he sailed from New Orleans to Mexico, being attached to the Quartermaster's department in the divisions of General Wool and Taylor. Having served until near the close of the war, he accompanied Col. Collins to Chihuahua, with dispatches to General Price to evacuate that portion of the country, which duty being performed he rejoined the army on the line of march to Santa Fe, and was destined to accompany Company I, First Dragoons, as Wagon Master, and was thus engaged with that corps until 1851. Mr. Abbey now came overland, traveling as far as Fort Laramie with the famous Kit Carson, and arrived in Benton county in the fall of that year. He located his claim about four miles from what was then Marysville (now Corvallis), having for his nearest neighbor Elijah Liggett, and at once set to work farming. In 1856 Mr. Abbey, with Dr. T. J. Right and E. Hartless, made the pioneer journey to Yaquina Bay, the former's reason for the journey being one of simple pleasure and adventure; but with Dr. Right it was different, as he was appointed Surgeon to the agency which had then been recently established on the coast. There were no roads, and Phil Sheridan, then a Lieutenant, was having his men cut a trail over the mountains to lead from the reservation to civilization. Mr. Abbey, following the trails, made Yaquina Bay about two miles from its mouth. At that time there was not a single resident in that part of Benton county. In 1862 he took up his residence in Corvallis, and there resided for about three years and then moved to Yaquina and located a large tract of land which he still owns near Elk City, twenty-two miles from Newport. Mr. Abbey has again taken up his residence in Corvallis.

Married in Benton county, Oregon, July 4, 1852, to Miss Mirinda Penland, who crossed the plains the previous year, and has a surviving family of one son and one daughter, viz: Richard M. and Clara A.

PETER M. ABBEY—The subject of this sketch, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, August 19, 1837, and resided in the Eastern States until 1866, when he came across the continent to the Golden State whence, after a short sojourn, he came to Oregon first locating in Corvallis, when one year later he moved to Newport, Yaquina Bay and engaged in merchandising until 1870, when he built his present commodious hotel, the "Bay View House," which, under his management, aided by his estimable wife, has given to the Bay one of the very best hotels in Oregon. Here can the weary pilgrim find rest for the body and strength for the inner man in all the good things that abound on land or in the sea, and at the same time enjoy the comforts of a happy home.

OTIS R. ADDITON—In the gentleman whose name heads this sketch we recognize the leading dry goods salesman of Benton county, and a practical and thorough business man. Mr. Additon is a native of Maine, born in Lewiston, Androscoggin county, August 14, 1843. At the age of fourteen years his parents moved to Abington, Massachusetts, where his father engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and our subject was placed at school in Boston. In February, 1863, on his return from school, he enlisted in the United States Signal Service Corps Service, in which he served until 1865, when he returned to his home. A few months later he entered the employ of Jorden, Marsh & Co., of Boston, one of the leading wholesale houses of the United States, with whom he remained for a period of eight years. He then embarked in the dry goods business himself in Abington until 1878, when he concluded to seek a milder climate and selected Oregon for his future home, arriving in Portland in March of that year. He immediately found employment with the well known house of Olds & King of the above city. One year later he came to Corvallis and entered upon the duties of his present position as salesman for Jacobs & Neugass. Mr. A. was the prime mover in the greatest improvement the city has ever known, namely, the Corvallis Water Works, of which corporation he is the present Treasurer. He was married in Abington, Massachusetts, June 5, 1867, to Miss Lucia H. Faxon. They have one son, Alton S.

RON. JOSEPH C. ALEXANDER—The subject of this sketch is another of Benton county's most respected and early pioneers. Born in Frederick county, Maryland, December 29, 1809, where he spent his boyhood until March, 1818, when his parents moved to Stark county, Ohio, and the succeeding years until 1843, with the exception of a couple of years spent at the cooper's trade, Mr. Alexander spent in boating on the Erie and Ohio canals. In the above year he, with his wife and two children, left Cleveland for Andrew county, Missouri. The spring of 1846, found our subject and his family members of a company fitted out to cross the plains to Oregon. On the Platt river, although a stranger to the great majority he was, however, elected Captain of the train of fifty-three wagons, a position he filled until their safe arrival in Jackson county, Oregon. Mr. Alexander then came direct to Benton county, and in the fall of 1846, located on the farm now owned by S. N. Lilley, near Corvallis, and there resided until 1876, when he traded farms with Mr. Lilley and then moved to his present home in the

south end of King's Valley, where he owns six hundred and seventy-seven acres of good land. Mr. A. has held several county and State offices. He was first appointed by Gen. Lane, one of the first County Commissioners of Benton county, and at the same time was appointed Justice of the Peace, and in the latter office he had the honor of administering the oath of office to the first county officers of Benton county, thereby setting the first county government in motion. In 1862, he was elected Sheriff of Benton county and in 1868 to the State Legislature.

JAMES P. ALFORD—Was born in Chariton county, Missouri, August 10, 1849. When but an infant his parents with a family of nine children crossed the plains to Oregon, arriving in Linn county in the fall of 1850. In 1875, our subject came to Benton county, and in 1880 purchased his present farm three-fourths of a mile south of Monroe. In the spring of 1884 he was elected County Assessor of Benton county.

HON. JOSEPH C. AVERY, (deceased).—There are few names that appear more frequently in the pioneer annals of the Great Northwest, than that which stands at the head of this short memoir. This old pioneer, after a long life actively spent among the early trials and vicissitudes incident to the development of Oregon from a wilderness to civilization, finally yielded to the march of time, and answering to the call of the Dark Angel, passed into the shadowy unknown. His death, which leaves but a corporal's guard of that old pioneer phalanx to Benton county in 1845 behind, occurred June 16, 1876. Mr. Avery was born in Lucern county, Pennsylvania, June 9, 1817; he was educated at Wilksharre, the county seat of his native county, and in 1839 came west to Illinois. In 1841 he was married to Miss Martha Marsh, and in 1845 came across the plains arriving in what is now Corvallis, Benton county, the spring of 1846, and at that time located his claim at the junction of the Willamette and Mary's rivers. In the winter of 1850 he laid out a town site upon his land, which was called Marysville and afterwards changed to Corvallis. In 1849, he built a store building and engaged in the mercantile business which he continued for twenty-three years. Mr. Avery figured prominently in the politics of the county for a quarter of a century. He was a member of the first Territorial Legislature for Oregon, serving for several terms, and was Postal Agent under the administration of President Buchanan. The early residents of the county remember him as being noble and generous, he had warm and true friends and few enemies; while his deeds of charity and acts of kindness and hospitality towards suffering emigrants in early days will ever be held in grateful remembrance.

NAPOLEON B. AVERY, D.D.S.—In the gentleman whose name heads this sketch we have a descendant of one of the very first residents of Benton county. Mr. Avery is the son of Hon. J. C. and Martha (Marsh) Avery. Our subject first attended the common schools of Corvallis until the fall of 1876 when he was placed in the Bishop Scott Grammar School, of Portland, and afterwards attended DeFrance & White's Business College. On the completion of his studies he returned to Corvallis where he entered upon the study of dentistry for one year. In the fall of 1878 he went to Philadelphia and there entered the Philadelphia Dental College, graduating from that institution in the spring of 1880, when he returned to his home in Corvallis and entered upon the practice of his profession, in which he is very successful.

HON. WALLACE BALDWIN—Was born in Portage county, Ohio, May 20, 1845, where he received a common school education, and afterward attended for one year a college in Lake county. In August, 1862, then in his eighteenth year, he enlisted in Company D 103d Ohio Infantry, and served with that regiment until January 6, 1863, when he was discharged on account of disability. In May, 1864, he again answered to the call, this time enlisting in Company H 150th Ohio Volunteers, for four months. On the expiration of his time he again returned to his home and entered Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College in Cleveland. On the completion of his studies he followed different occupations until February 1, 1866, when when he came *via* Panama to Oregon and direct to Corvallis, where he found employment in the general store of Watters & Clark. July 6, 1868, Mr. Baldwin was appointed Postmaster of Corvallis, a position he held for 2½ years, in connection with which he kept a general store. Mr. Baldwin has ever since been engaged in the mercantile business, and in 1877 formed a partnership with Mr. M. S. Woodcock, under the firm name of Woodcock & Baldwin, which is now the leading firm in the hardware line in Benton county. Mr. Baldwin held the office of County Treasurer for two years and Mayor of Corvallis one year, and January 24, 1883, was appointed State Fish Commissioner, an office he now holds. He was married in 1868 to Miss Adelaide G. Brownson; by this union they have four living children and one deceased, viz: Carrie A., Cora G., Lester A., Arthur J. (deceased) and Charles B.

JAMES W. BALL—Was born in Polk county, Missouri, May 18, 1841. In 1751 he, with his parents, crossed the plains to California, where Mr. Ball followed mining, and afterwards learned the blacksmith's trade at Santa Rosa, where he lived until 1867, when he came to Oregon, first taking up his residence and opening a blacksmith shop in Eugene City, where he remained for ten years. In 1880 he came to Newport, Benton county, and opened up his present popular resort. Mr. Ball is also Deputy Sheriff of Benton county. He was married August 1, 1866, to Miss Nancy Kelley, and by this union they have two daughters, viz: May F., now Mrs. S. G. Irvine, and Mary.

NEWTON R. BARBER—Was born in Orleans county, New York, July 13, 1835. Four years later his parents moved to Michigan, where a short time after Mr. Barber suffered the irreparable loss of both his father and mother. In 1852, then in his seventeenth year, he set out to cross the plains to California, and lived in the Golden State until 1864, when he came to Oregon, coming direct to Corvallis where he engaged at his trade of carpenter, until 1876, when he received the appointment of Postmaster of the city of Corvallis, a position he still holds.

JAMES E. BARCLAY—Was born in Boon county, Missouri, August 4, 1827, where he was brought up on a farm, May, 1847, he enlisted in the 3rd regiment of Missouri Volunteers, and served for 18 months in the Mexican War, when he returned to his home and took up his former occupation until the spring of 1850. He then crossed the plains to Oregon, spending the first winter in Polk county. In the spring of 1851 he came to Benton county and located as a donation claim of 320 acres on which he now lives. In October, 1855, our subject enlisted in Munson's company and took part in the Indian war at Walla Walla, returning to his home in 1856.

WILLIAM BARCLAY.—This venerable gentleman and pioneer to Oregon of 1850 was born in St. Louis county, Missouri, September 19, 1805, and with the exception of two years lived in his native State until the spring of 1850, when he, with his wife and seven children, started to cross the plains. On arriving at the Platt river he suffered the loss of his wife, when he was left in charge of their seven children, the eldest of whom was 13 years and the youngest three months old. After a long and weary journey they arrived in Yamhill county, where Mr. Barclay passed the first winter. In the spring of 1851 he came to Benton county and located his donation claim where he now lives and has spent the past thirty-five years.

JAMES R. BAYLEY, M.D.—The subject of this sketch who has been a resident of Oregon for over thirty-two years, during which time he has been closely identified with its progress, and to-day is a man who commands the esteem and respect of all who know him, and one who stands high in his profession. The Dr. was born in Clark county, Ohio, in 1819. Receiving an academic education at Springfield, his younger days being divided between town and country life. He began the study of medicine in 1841, and was admitted to practice three years later. Graduating from the Ohio Medical College he at once began the practice of his profession at his old home at Springfield, where he resided for the next four years. He then located in Cincinnati, where he enjoyed a successful practice for seven years. In 1852 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Harpole, of Green county, Ohio, and came to Oregon in 1855, first locating in Polk county. Two years later he came to Corvallis, Benton county, where he opened an office in connection with which he carried on the drug business. He was a member of the Territorial Council in 1856 and 1857, and has twice been elected Judge of Benton county. He was State Senator from Benton county in 1866 and 1868, and was appointed Supervisor of Internal Revenue in 1869, serving until 1873. Since that time he has devoted himself to the practice of his profession in Corvallis and Newport, Yaquina Bay, where he now spends his summers and owns valuable property. He also has a beautiful home in Corvallis. Dr. Bayley is a Thirty-second-degree Mason and Past Grand High Priest and Past Grand Master of the Masonic jurisdiction of Oregon and has been a prominent Odd Fellow.

RANSOM A. BELKNAP.—The subject of this sketch, one of the pioneers of Benton county, was born in Hart county, Kentucky, December 16, 1820, but when seven years of age he was taken by his parents to Licking county, Ohio, where they remained eight years. His father now moving to Van Buren county, Iowa, they there resided for a like period, and on April 17, 1847, our subject, with his wife and two children, also the families of Samuel Starr and L. D. Gilbert, started to cross the plains with ox-teams to Oregon, where they arrived without any especial adventure in November of the same year. After passing some time in Marysville (now Corvallis) Mr. Belknap took up his claim on the place which now bears his name, about two miles and a half west of Monroe, and where he has since resided. His original property of six hundred and forty acres he has increased to seven hundred and fifty, which he has under general farming. In Mr. Belknap we have a man of sterling worth whose word is his bond, while in his dealings with men he is a pattern of rectitude and uprightness. He married in Van Buren county, Iowa, September 29, 1842, Mahala, daughter of Jeremiah Starr, and a native of Highland county, Ohio, by which union there have been nine children, viz: Lucinda J. (deceased), Sarah M. (deceased), Keziah B., Webster C., Lewis Franklin (now of Salem), Adeline and Angelina (twins), Samuel G. (deceased), Edward H. (a graduate of the Willamette University). An excellent view of Mr. Belknap's residence will be found in this work.

WILLIAM BENNETT—Born near Columbus, Franklin county, Ohio, November 15, 1834. At the age of 12 years his parents moved to Muscatine, Iowa, and two years later moved to Knox county, Illinois, whence, in 1850, he, with one brother started across the plains to Oregon, arriving in Linn county in the fall of that year, where he lived until 1854, when he came to Benton county, and took up a donation claim four miles south of Philomath. In 1879 he purchased his present farm of 334 acres, ten miles west of Corvallis. Mr. Bennett also owns a farm two miles from Corvallis, and a valuable farm in Wasco county, where he is engaged in farming and stock raising.

HON. ROYAL A. BENSEL—Was born in Cassville, Wisconsin, and is now 48 years of age. His father, Dr. Bense, was born in Pennsylvania and a graduate of the Pennsylvania State Medical University, and in early days emigrated to Wisconsin. When our subject was but a mere child his parents moved to Clayton county, Iowa, and at the age of 13 he became "devil" on the *Clayton Co. Herald* and there spent three years at the printer's trade. In 1849 Mr. Bense's mother died, and in 1854 he, with his father, crossed the plains to California, where he followed mining for seven years. He then enlisted in Company D, Fourth California Infantry, and with his regiment came to Oregon and followed a soldier's life for three years. On his discharge, in 1864, he came to Yaquina Bay and embarked in the milling business.

In 1871 he was appointed Inspector of Customs for Yaquina Bay. In 1868 he was elected to the State Legislature, and again elected to the same office in 1876.

HON. COLBERT P. BLAIR—This well known and highly respected resident of Corvallis, a native of Burke county, North Carolina, born January 30, 1805, is the son of Colbert and Jane (Murry) Blair. His boyhood was passed in his birth-place until 18 years of age; his parents then moved to Kentucky and afterwards to Illinois. Mr. Blair learned the trade of engineer, in which capacity he ran steamers from St. Louis to Natchez. In 1837 he located in Lee county, Iowa, from whence, in 1853, he emigrated with his family to Oregon, coming direct to Benton county, where he has since resided. In 1862 Mr. Blair was elected to the State Legislature. Although now in his 80th year and on the sunset side of life, he is as hale and hearty as the majority of men at 60. He is genial, kind and generous, and one whom it is a pleasure to meet. He now has lived to see forty grand children and nineteen great grand children. It is our sincere wish that he may live to see these numbers doubled.

THOMAS J. BLAIR—Was born in Bond county, Illinois, June 11, 1830, but at the age of six years went with his parents to Lee county, Iowa, where he resided and engaged in farming until the spring of 1853. Mr. Blair and his wife now crossed the plains to Oregon, arriving in October of that year; but in March, 1854, he removed from Oregon City to Benton county, and first settled on the South Fork of Mary's river, on land now owned by Mr. Spears. While residing on this claim

our subject found the country in the throes of a civil war, and like every patriotic citizen he determined to contribute towards the maintenance of the Union, therefore, in 1864 he enlisted in Company A., First Oregon Infantry, and with that corps served nearly two years. Upon obtaining his discharge he disposed of his farm, removed to Yaquina Bay and there dwelt for three years, when, transferring his residence in 1878, to the city of Corvallis, he engaged in a warehouse and grain-storing business. In the spring of 1884 Mr. Blair was elected to the office of Treasurer of Benton county on the Republican ticket, and is still the able and efficient holder of the position. Married in Lee county, Iowa, in 1851, Miss Lucinda J. Montgomery, who died June 30, 1881, and had a family, viz: Martha N. (now Mrs. F. H. Sawtell), Nellie and Clara.

WILLIAM BLODGET—After whom the beautiful little valley that now bears his name was called, is a native of Jefferson county, New York, born October 8, 1811. In 1847 he was one of the hardy pioneers that braved the dangers of a trip across the plains to Oregon. In the spring of 1848 he came to Benton county, and a short time after located in what is now known as Blodget's Valley, where he has since resided and followed farming.

WILLIAM T. A. H. BOLES—Was born in Indiana, February 20, 1840, and resided in that State until 1860, when he came west to Kansas. September 20, 1861, he enlisted in company B, of the Ninth Kansas Cavalry, with whom he served and followed the fortunes of his regiment for three years and two months. He then, on his discharge, returned to Kansas, and in the fall of 1878 came to Oregon and the following spring came to Philomath, where he is now a respected resident, and in 1884 was elected Recorder of that city.

JAMES W. BRASFIELD—Was born in Platt county, Missouri, January 16, 1840. His father Thomas W. R. Brasfield, was a pioneer of 1821 to Missouri. At the age of fourteen our subject entered his father's store where he received his early education in the mercantile business. In 1860 he went to St. Joseph, where he clerked for two years; he then joined a party of young men to seek their fortune in the Golden State, but on arriving near Fort Hall their route was changed and they came to Oregon. In 1863, Mr. Brasfield went to Harrisburg and entered the employ of Hon. Hiram Smith, and one year later was admitted as a partner under the firm name of Smith & Brasfield. This firm continued for ten years, when Mr. B. sold out and started a store in Junction City where he did business until 1881, when he sold out and selected Yaquina Bay as his future home and at that time opened his present general store in Newport. In 1883 he purchased the well known Seal Rock property, one of the most delightful places to be found on the Pacific Coast, a description of which will be found in its proper place in this work. Mr. Brasfield was married in Harrisburg, Linn county, January 1, 1865, to Miss Lydia Owens, a native of Kansas, and a daughter of Col. Henry Owens, of Topeka; by this union they have an interesting family of five children, Arthur S., Hiram, Thomas W. R., Sank O. and Sadie.

GEORGE S. BRIGGS—Is the proprietor of a large fruit orchard located one mile east of Toledo on Yaquina Bay is a native of Medina county, Ohio, and born October 27, 1834. When two years of age his parents moved to Racine county, Wisconsin, where they lived until 1850, when they moved to Fayette county, Iowa, where Mr. Briggs lived until coming to Oregon. February 28, 1864, he enlisted in Co. F. 9th Vet. Vol. of Iowa, with whom he served until June, 1865. He then returned to his home in Iowa and in 1870 came to Oregon and remained in Portland until 1876, when he came to Yaquina Bay and purchased his present farm consisting of three hundred and ninety acres, on which he has an orchard of over six thousand trees four thousand of which are Italian Prunes.

SOLOMON K. BROWN—This venerable pioneer, is a native of Ohio, where he was born February 6, 1810, and is therefore five years beyond the allotted three score years and ten. Having resided respectively in Clark, Miami and Spaulding counties, all in Ohio, until the spring of 1847, at that time, with his wife and three children, he set out to cross the plains to Oregon with ox teams from Independence. After a journey occupying six months and seventeen days Mr. Brown arrived where now we have the city of Corvallis, and after a few days delay, took up the donation claim of six hundred and forty acres, now occupied by Mr. Porter. In 1849, our subject proceeded to the gold mines of California, but two months hard work was sufficient to convince him that the yield of gold was not commensurate with the labor expended, he therefore took passage to Portland from San Francisco in a brig, which ultimately made Astoria after a voyage of seven weeks, whence the remainder of the voyage was accomplished in an Indian canoe. Our subject now returned to his home in Benton county and there remained until April, 1850, when selling his claim he purchased the farm of seven hundred and fifty acres, located two miles and a half southeast of Philomath, which he now owns. About ten years ago Mr. Brown moved into the town of Philomath where he now resides, enjoying the well earned repose which a long life of activity entitles him to. Mr. Brown has never been an aspirant for office, although he was once elected to the office of Justice of the Peace, but never qualified.

MAJOR JAMES BRUCE—Was born in Harrison county, Indiana, November 3, 1827. Five years later his father moved to New Albany, Floyd county, same State, and engaged in the mercantile business, where they resided until 1839. In that year his parents moved to Adams county, Illinois, when, a short time thereafter, his father died, leaving a family of wife and seven children. In 1846 his mother and family returned to New Albany, where our subject started to learn the blacksmith's trade. In 1847 he joined a train bound for Texas, remaining there until 1849, when he returned to Illinois and engaged in boating on the Mississippi river. In the spring of 1850 he again joined a train, this time bound for Oregon, but on the plains the route was changed, and after a trip of six months they arrived at Hangtown (now Placerville), California. Mr. Bruce immediately proceeded to the mines which he followed with good success until fall of 1851; he then took up a ranch in Scott's Valley, Siskiyou county, California. In 1852 he sold out and came to Oregon and began merchandising in Jacksonville. On the breaking out of the Indian war of 1853 Mr. Bruce enlisted as a private, from which he was promoted for meritorious service to Captain, and at the close of the second Rogue River war, in 1856, had been promoted to Major, an office he filled with distinction, as there were but few who took a more active or braver part in the Indian wars than Major Bruce as will be seen by the perusal of the Indian wars embodied in this work. On the close of hostilities and the removal of the Indians to the

Siletz Reservation our subject took the contract to plow and fence part of the Reservation. He then followed different occupations until 1862 when he engaged in the stock trade, and while in that business in 1864 he accomplished a feat that is seldom equaled in driving a drove of hogs from the Umpqua Valley, Douglas county, to Boise Basin, Idaho, a distance of over 700 miles, a venture which proved very successful, as he sold the most of them at \$1 per lb. He then returned to Benton county and purchased his present farm of 320 acres, ten miles south of Corvallis, where now this well known veteran is enjoying the comforts of a peaceful home. In the spring of 1857 he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Kinney (now deceased) daughter of Col. James Kinney, an early pioneer to Oregon.

WILLIAM H. BRUNK—Was born in Lincoln county, Missouri, November 13, 1845, and is the son of Harrison Brunk, an honored pioneer of Polk county, this State, in 1849. Our subject came with his parents to Oregon in the above year and remained under the parental roof in Polk county until grown to manhood, he then found employment in the mines and on different railroads until 1883, when he came to Corvallis where he now resides.

PERREN BRYANT—Was born in Garrett county, Kentucky, in 1824. When he was nine years of age his parents moved to Missouri where our subject lived until spring of 1853, when he, with his wife and one child, crossed the plains to Oregon, and first settled in Lane county. In 1862 he came to Benton county and purchased his present farm and built the well known Yaquina House, located six miles east of Little Elk post-office, where he is engaged in general farming and stock raising.

HENRY P. BUTLER—Was born in Jackson county, Tennessee, August 11, 1826, and there lived with his parents until March, 1850, when he, with his wife, moved to Arkansas, for one year, when he again moved to Berry county, Missouri, and remained in that State until 1856, when he took up his residence in Adams county, Illinois, and resided in that county until April 28, 1864, when he, with his wife and six children, crossed the plains with ox-teams to Oregon, arriving at the Grand Ronde, September 27th of the same year. The following August he came to Benton county, locating on Yaquina bay, where he owns 300 acres of valuable land and engaged in farming, two miles east of Toledo. Was united in marriage in Overton county, Tenn., to Miss Juda E. Smith, a native of that State; by this union they have six children.

HON. JOHN BURNETT—Was born in Louisiana, Pike county, Missouri, on the 4th of July, 1831. His father died when the subject of our sketch was 15 years old, leaving a widow and five children with but little of this world's goods. Young Burnett sat about helping his mother (for whom he had a strong affection) support and raise the family. He first engaged with E. Draper & Brothers, merchants in Louisiana, to tend in their store. After remaining with them about a year he became tired of the confinement in the store and hired out to work on a flat boat on the Mississippi river, boating wood to St. Louis and giving his earnings to his mother. In the spring of 1849 he was offered an outfit to California by a relative, and though he was less than 18 years of age, he gladly accepted the offer and started across the plains to seek his fortune in the gold mines. He engaged in mining and soon earned enough to pay for his outfit, which he sent back to his friend the first opportunity. He followed mining for about two years with fair success for a boy, when he returned to his native State, and in the spring of 1853 again crossed the plains with a band of cattle. After selling his cattle he engaged a second time in mining in Nevada county, California, where he worked for about two years, when his health became very much impaired and he gave up mining. In the spring of 1858 he came to Oregon and settled in Benton county, where he has resided ever since. The next year after reaching Oregon he was married to Miss Martha Hinton, and about that time he commenced reading law with Colonel Kelsay, of Corvallis. By hard study and close application he was enabled a year afterwards to pass an examination of a committee composed of Col. Kelsay, Hon. J. C. Powell and Hon. Richard Williams, and was admitted to practice law in the Second Judicial District by Hon. R. E. Stratton, Judge of said District. He soon afterwards opened an office in Corvallis and engaged in practicing law, where he has enjoyed a lucrative practice for years. He is a democrat in politics, of the Jackson Benton school, has always opposed the Calhoun Doctrine, and has always been ready to give a "reason for the faith that is in him," however unpopular it might be. In 1868 he was elected a democratic Elector for Seymour and Blair, upon the same ticket with Hon. James H. Slater and Hon. S. F. Chadwick. In 1870 he was elected County Judge of Benton county. In 1872 he ran for Congress but was defeated by Hon. Joseph Wilson by a small majority. In 1874 he was elected a Justice of the Supreme Court of the State and ex-officio Judge of the Second Judicial District as an independent contesting candidate, with his former tutor, Hon. John Kelsay and also Hon. L. F. Mosher. In 1878 he was elected State Senator from Benton county for four years and was Chairman of the Judiciary Committee, which he resigned in 1880 to accept the democratic nomination to the Supreme Bench. In 1882 he was appointed by Governor Thayer Judge of the Second Judicial District, to fill out part of an unexpired term of Hon. J. F. Watson. Since the expiration of his appointment he has been engaged in practicing his profession. Judge Burnett's services on the Bench and in the Legislature, and his efforts at the bar and on the hustings have made his name familiar throughout the State. He has been engaged in a great number of murder trials for the defense, and his success as a criminal lawyer has been equal, perhaps, to any in the State. It is claimed by his friends that his efforts in behalf of L. D. Miller, James McCabe, Charles Williams, Frank Reid, Wm. Skelton, — Wheeler, Wm. Abrams and Asa Burbank in their several trials for murder, as well as other notable murder cases, place him in the front rank of advocates.

HON. WILLIAM B. CALLAWAY—Was born in Sussex county, Delaware, December 3, 1826. In 1831 his parents moved to Illinois. When 21 years of age his father gave him a farm in Scotland county, Missouri, from whence in 1849 he crossed the plains to California. In 1851 he returned East, and in 1864 came to Oregon; in 1866 to Benton county and purchased his present beautiful farm of 1285 acres. In 1877 Mr. Callaway represented Benton county in the State Legislature.

ALEXANDER H. CAMPBELL—Born in Canada, near the present town of Peel, September 12, 1835. When but three years of age his parents moved to Noble county, Illinois, where our subject resided until 27 years of age. He then crossed the plains to California, where he spent three years in the mines. In May, 1861 he came to Oregon and the following

August came to Benton county and began farming, which he followed until 1877 when he engaged in his present dray and transfer business in Corvallis.

HON. DANIEL CARLILE—Is one of those who crossed the plains in 1851, the year that tried the souls of men upon the emigrant road. Cholera and famine walked side by side along the trail, and claimed their victims from the plains to the ocean. Those numerous graves scattered for a thousand miles from The Dalles to the eastward, could they speak, would tell tales of anguish and despair that would moisten the eyes and rent the feelings of any but a heart of stone. Hundreds of emigrants perished. And few now live, who traveled the route that year, but carry in their memory scenes and events painful to recollect and sadder than tears. The arrival in Oregon did not end their trials, for nearly all were poor and provisions were scarce. To such privations and through such a gauntlet, the subject of this brief sketch reached Oregon in 1851. Mr. Carlile is a native of Columbiana county, Ohio. Born June 24, 1833, when but an infant his parents moved to Richland county, same State; where he resided and learned the carpenter's trade until the spring of 1851, when he came west to Iowa and there joined a train bound for Oregon, arriving at The Dalles October fourteenth, of that year. In January, 1852, Mr. Carlile came to Benton county and the following spring went to the mines in Jackson county, and there in 1853, took part in the Rogue River War, as a member of Capt. John F. Miller's Company. In 1855, he went to California and in 1856 went *via* steamer to his Ohio home where he was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Miller, and took up his residence in Mansfield. In 1859 he removed to Warsaw, Indiana, and engaged in merchandising until the spring of 1863; he then sent his wife and two children *via* Panama to Sacramento, California, and he again came across the plains to that place. In 1865 he again came to Oregon and, in 1866, took up his homestead on the Yaquina river a short distance from the present town of Elk City. While living there, and during a threatened outbreak of the Indians on the Siletz, Mr. Carlile was commissioned Captain of State Militia. In 1873 he sold his farm and moved to Corvallis, where he now resides engaged in the general mercantile business. In 1868 he was a candidate for Legislative honors but was defeated by a small majority; but in 1870 he was again placed in nomination on the Democratic ticket and elected to represent Benton county in the State Legislature. Mr. Carlile has also held the office of Mayor of Corvallis, Justice of the Peace of Elk precinct, and from 1882 to 1884 filled the same office for Corvallis. He is a man that always takes a deep interest, in any enterprise that tends to benefit the community in which he lives, and in politics is, and always has been, a strong, faithful and consistent democrat. Mr. and Mrs. Carlile have a family of four children, viz: Alonzo, Katie, Girty and Claude.

HON. TOLBERT CARTER—Is one of the earliest residents of Benton county, having now lived for almost forty years within her borders. Born in Morgan county, Illinois, March 6, 1825, and is the son of John and Catherine (Barrett) Carter. He resided in his native State until 1841, when they moved to Holt county, Missouri, where, in 1842, Mr. Carter suffered the irreparable loss of both his parents. He then continued on the farm until the spring of 1846, when with his youngest brother (Smiley, now deceased,) he joined what was known as the Vanderpool train and came across the plains to Oregon, and in the fall of that year settled on the land where he now lives, consisting of five hundred and ninety acres. In 1872 Mr. Carter was selected to represent Benton county in the State Legislature and in 1878 was re-elected to the same office.

SAMUEL CASE.—A prominent resident of Newport, was born in Lubec, Washington county, Maine, May 31, 1831, and receiving a liberal education at the East Maine Conference College of Bucksport, afterwards was employed as teacher. April 5, 1853, he came *via* the Nicaragua route to California, where he engaged in mining and teaching school for four years, he then paid a visit to his Eastern home and, in 1858, returned to California. In April, 1861, he enlisted in Co. D, 4th Inf. California Volunteers, and came with that regiment to Oregon as orderly sergeant of his company. He served with that regiment until November, 1864, when he received his discharge. He then was employed as superintendent of farming on the Alsea Reservation for four years. In 1866, Mr. Case came to Yaquina Bay and located the land on which the city of Newport now stands, since which time he has made that place his home, and where he owns large interests on the Bay.

ALONZO CASE—Was born in Lubec, Maine, November 13, 1844, and there resided until the fall of 1863, when he enlisted in Company A 7th Regiment Maine Volunteer Infantry, and was afterward, in 1864, consolidated with Company F 1st Main Vet. Volunteers, with which he served until June, 1865. At the battle of Spotsylvania, on May 12, 1864, Mr. Case was wounded by the bursting of a shell, by which he sustained the loss of one eye and a partial loss of the other, which are honorable evidences of his bravery while fighting for the Union. On his return to his home Mr. Case followed different occupations until 1875, when he came to Oregon and, in April, 1876, came to Yaquina Bay, where, in 1881, he started his present general merchandize store. Mr. Case is married and has a family of six children.

JESSE H. CATON, Deceased.—This pioneer, the son of Noah and Frances Caton, was born in Carroll county, Missouri, December 10, 1819. In his early boyhood his father moved to what was at that time Bates county, and settled on a stream called Maunaton. He remained with his father most of the time, assisting in the cultivation of the farm, until the spring of 1843, when he started for Oregon in company with the Applegates, Dr. Whitman and Col. Nesmith. He helped to bring the first wagon down the Blue Mountains. The first three years he passed in Oregon he was employed in Oregon City and Forest Grove, at whatever employment he could obtain, making his home with Alvin T. Smith of the latter place. At Almond Hill's, on Wapato Lake, in that neighborhood, he worked one hundred days and received therefor two Spanish cows, these animals being then valued at fifty dollars per head. In the fall of 1846 he located the first claim in what has since become known as the Belknap Settlement. In the spring of 1847 he moved with thirty head of cattle and one horse to his new home, Jacob Hammer and wife keeping house for him during the first twelve month. Mr. Caton was married, December 31, 1848, to Miss Precious Starr, Rev. J. Starr officiating. In 1856 he visited his old home in Missouri, his wife and child accompanying him, and returning to Benton county in the following year, bought a residence in the city of Corvallis, where his family still dwell. April 26, 1863, he started for Eastern Oregon purposing to be absent a few weeks, but after a few hours sickness died in Union county, June 15, 1863, leaving a widow and four children, two boys and two girls, who still own the farm in the Belknap Settlement. He was a member of Barnum Lodge, No. 7, I. O. O. F., also of the Methodist Episcopal church in Corvallis.

JAMES F. CAUTHORN.—This well known and highly respected grain merchant of Corvallis is a native of the "Sunny South." Born in Essex county, Virginia, July 7, 1838, in 1840 his parents moved to Missouri, where our subject grew to manhood, and found employment in his father's store until 1865, when he, with his parents, crossed the plains to Oregon, and to Benton county. The first three years of his residence in Benton county were spent in teaching school. In 1868 he was elected County Surveyor, and in 1870, embarked in his present extensive warehouse, commission and shipping business. Mr. Cauthorn was twice married, first, in 1862, in Missouri, to Miss Frankie Payne; secondly, to Miss Martha Mulkey, daughter of Johnson Mulkey, a pioneer of 1844, by which union they have two children—Maude and Paul.

HON. THOMAS E. CAUTHORN.—One of the leading merchants of Corvallis, was born in Mexico, Missouri, August 31, 1849, where his father, A. Cauthorn, carried on a large and successful mercantile business, until the breaking out of the war. When that event occurred their little city became the scene of many depredations and, during the years following until 1865, Mr. Cauthorn lost all of his property, and in the spring of that year, with barely enough to secure an outfit, he started with his family of wife and five sons to cross the plains to Oregon. Arriving in Corvallis after a journey of six months, our subject found employment at different occupations until 1875, when he with his father started the present well known merchandize house of A. Cauthorn & Son. In June, 1882, Mr. Cauthorn was selected by the people of Benton county to represent them in the State Senate for a term of four years, a position he ably fills. In 1883 he served as Mayor of the city of Corvallis. He was married in Polk county, December, 1870, to Miss S. L. Jeffreys; they have three daughters—Mary, Gertrude and Frankie.

GEORGE W. COLLINS.—Was born in Spencer county, Kentucky, April 23, 1823. In 1846 he, with his parents, moved to Adams county, Illinois, from whence, in 1850, our subject crossed the plains to California, where he followed mining until 1853, when he came to Jackson county, this State, when he took part in the Rogue River wars. In 1857 he came to the Siletz Reservation and, in 1860, was appointed Indian Agent for the Alsea Reservation, which position he held until 1868, when he was relieved by Lieutenant Beatty. In 1871 he located on his present farm near Seal Rocks, where he is engaged in farming.

HON. MILTON J. CONNOR.—This well known resident of King's Valley was born in Shelby county, Indiana, September 25, 1845. In March, 1852, he, with his parents, four brothers and one sister, crossed the plains to Oregon, first settling in Linn county, where he resided on his father's farm until he was 21 years of age. Mr. Connor then came to Philomath, Benton county, and engaged in farming. The spring of 1874 he opened a general merchandise store in King's Valley, which he run for the following nine years. He then purchased his present valuable farm consisting of 200 acres, located in the center of the above valley. In the spring of 1884 Mr. Connor was elected Representative from Benton county to the State Legislature. He is married and has one son, Frank.

JAMES COOPER.—Was born in Franklin county, Virginia, July 2, 1824. When he was three years of age his parents moved to Hendricks county, Indiana, where they remained until 1841, when they took up their residence in Platt county, Missouri, where our subject was married to Miss Scena A. Evans and resided until spring of 1852. He then, with his wife and one child, started to cross the plains to Oregon. After a trip of six months they arrived in Clackamas county, where they sojourned for one season. He then moved to the Waldo hills, Marion county. In the summer of 1854 he came to Benton county, locating a claim in King's Valley, on which he lived for four years. His next move was to the vicinity of Philomath. In 1866 Mr. Cooper purchased the farm on which he now resides which certainly is one of the most beautiful farms to be found in Benton county, consisting of 320 acres, two and one half miles west of Corvallis, on which he has erected a nice farm residence, a view of which appears in this book. Mr. Cooper has a family of five children: Thomas H., Francis M., George W., Robert E. and Mary F.

WILLIAM C. CRAWFORD.—A leading jeweler of Corvallis, was born in Washington county, Arkansas, May 13, 1850, and there resided until 1870, when he came to Oregon and, in 1872, came to Benton county, and entered the State Agricultural College, from which he graduated in 1874. In 1875 he opened his present business of watchmaker and jeweler. Mr. Crawford owns some valuable real estate in Corvallis.

JACOB M. CURRIER.—The well-known pioneer, the subject of this memoir, was born in Orleans county, Vermont, February 12, 1827, but at the age of five years was taken by his parents to Lowell, Massachusetts, whence in 1842, they moved to the State of New York, and in the fall of 1844 to Andrew county, Missouri, where during the following year he had the great misfortune to lose his father and mother. In May, 1846, with his two sisters and a brother-in-law, Hon. A. L. Humphrey, Mr. Currier started with ox-teams to cross the plains to Oregon, there being also in the party the Baker family and Joseph Alexander. Arriving where now stands the city of Corvallis, December, 5, 1846, after meeting with many casualties, they there remained a short time, when Mr. Currier proceeded to the present site of Dallas, Polk county, and there took up his abode until the fall of 1847. In November of that year he enlisted in Captain John Owen's company and with it took part in the Indian war that raged at that time to the east of the Cascades. At the end of six months he returned to Corvallis, but in the fall of 1848 went to the gold mines of California, but came back to Oregon in the spring of 1849. In 1850 he took up his donation claim where he now resides, and to which he has since added until he now owns one thousand six hundred acres, located about ten miles south of the county seat, where he is engaged in general farming and stock-raising. At an early day Mr. Currier served as one of the County Commissioners of Benton, while it may be truly said of him that his enterprise and ability have done much good towards raising the section in which he resides to the proud position it holds. Is married and has seven children, viz: William A., Manly C., Laura (now Mrs. John Belknap), Elizabeth H., John B., Sarah and Eva.

CALEB DAVIS.—This highly respected pioneer of the Pacific Coast is a native of Center county Pennsylvania, born September 20, 1826. He resided in his birth place until 18 years of age, and then went west to Lee county, Iowa, and remained

until the spring of 1850. He then concluded to seek his fortune in the gold fields of California, and crossed the plains to the new ElDorado. After one year in the mines he, in the fall of 1851, paid Oregon his first visit, coming down the Willamette Valley as far as Lebanon, when he again returned to Yreka, and for the next three years was engaged in merchandising. He then returned *via* the Isthmus of Panama to his home in Lee county, Iowa. In 1864 he again, with his family, started across the plains to Oregon, and located in Jackson county for two years; then after two years spent in the Napa Valley, Cal., he again returned to Oregon and Benton county, and lived for three years in Philamoth, when he purchased his present valuable farm of 326 acres, located four miles southwest of Corvallis, and in 1879 built his present beautiful residence, a view of which appears in this work. Mr. Davis held the office of County Commissioner for Benton county two terms, being elected in 1880 and re-elected in 1882. He was united in marriage in Lee county, Iowa, August 29, 1855, to Miss Eliza J. Henkle, daughter of Zebediah Henkle, who settled in Benton county in 1867; by this union they have ten living and two deceased children, viz: Z. H., Ella N. (now Mrs William D. Washburn), Thomas, George W., Frank, Mary G., Caleb A., Bertha B., Fred Oliver, Walter and Lillie G., the two latter deceased. And now, after many changes from his early home in Pennsylvania, Mr. Davis is safely anchored in a pleasant home and prepared to take the comforts that always attend a well spent and prosperous life.

LEMUEL E. DAVIS.—This early pioneer to Oregon, and now a resident of South Newport, was born in Stark county, Ohio, September 5, 1832. When he was five years of age his parents moved to Marshall county, Indiana, and there our subject resided with his parents on a farm until March, 1847. He then, with his parents, came across the plains to Oregon with a train of forty-seven wagons, known as the Captain Davis train. They came the southern route to Lane county, where they located a farm two miles north of Eugene City. In 1866 Mr. Davis came to Yaquina Bay and purchased his present property on the south side of the Bay, where he now resides. Mr. Davis also owns the steam ferry from Newport to South Newport, and a most desirable farm of 134 acres on Beaver creek.

ZEBBA. H. DAVIS—Is another of the enterprising young business men of Corvallis. Mr. Davis was born in Lee county, Iowa, June 4, 1856, and came to Oregon in 1864, and to Benton county in 1868. In March, 1883, he began the general merchandise trade in partnership with Mr. Henkle, under the firm name of Henkle & Davis, both being representatives of the best families in Benton county.

EZRA L. DIXON.—The genial landlord of that popular hotel the Dixon House, Philomath, was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, March 26, 1851, and made that place his home until 1872, when he came to Oregon and first settled on the Yaquina river. In 1882 he moved to Philomath and engaged in the hotel business in connection with which he runs a livery stable and blacksmith shop. Mr. Dixon married Miss Emelia, daughter of G. W. Bethers, a pioneer to Oregon of 1847, and by this union has four children: Louella, Alda E., Nathaniel and Una.

JOSEPH DIXON—Was born in Ray county, Missouri, in 1828. When about seven years of age his parents moved to Lafayette county, where he lived until the spring of 1853, when he, with his wife and two children, started to cross the plains to Oregon. On arriving in this State he located six miles west of Portland, and in 1854 moved to Linn county, and in 1865 came to Benton county, and at that time purchased his present farm of 410 acres located on Oak creek, four miles west of Corvallis, where he is engaged in farming.

WILLIAM F. DIXON—This very worthy pioneer of Benton county was born in Worcester county, (now Wyoming), Maryland, February 20, 1811. Having resided on the homestead of his father until he attained the age of twenty-two years, at that epoch in his life our subject started out to meet the buffetings of the world and carve his way to independence. First emigrating to Dearborn county, Indiana, he located on a farm, which he left, however, at the end of six years, for Clark county, Missouri, and there dwelt until the spring of 1845. At that time, with his wife and two children, Mr. Dixon started to cross the plains to Oregon in ox-teams, forming a portion of a large train bound to this then little known portion of the United States. The perils encountered and hardships endured need not be recounted in this place, the story has been told elsewhere and was much the same for each and all of those heroic men and women who first planted civilization in the far Northwest. It is sufficient to say that six months after first starting the lovely valley of the Willamette was reached, when Mr. Dixon came to what has since become Benton county, and took up a donation claim. This tract of land is that on which the northern portion of the city of Corvallis has since been located, the division into town lots having been made in 1851-52, and forty acres of which he deeded to the county for the purpose of founding the town of Marysville. In 1848 Mr. Dixon constructed a house near where the Willamette is crossed and at this point established the first ferry across that stream above Salem. The subject of our sketch is one of those men that bring honor upon a community. He has never aspired to office, although frequently urged by his fellow-citizens to put himself in nomination. He has contented himself with doing good in other spheres of labor, and now enjoys a green old age, being respected by all. He has been twice married, in the first instance, in Indiana, to Miss Julia A. Round, who accompanied him to Oregon in 1845, and afterwards became the first white lady to reside in Corvallis. By this union there were seven children, four of whom now survive, viz: James, Mary Ann (Barber), Cyrus (the first white child born in Corvallis), and William. Married, secondly, Mrs. Martha A. Eglin, who died in 1883.

GUSTAVUS H. DODELE—Was born in Brussels, Belgium, March 27, 1820. In 1855 he came to America and took up his residence in Rock Island county, Illinois, where he lived until 1868, when he crossed the plains with his family to Oregon, coming direct to Benton county, he purchased his present valuable farm of 750 acres adjoining Wells Station. Mr. Dodele has a family of three sons and two daughters, viz: Felix, Eugene, Paul, Matilda, now Mrs. Columbia Read, and Honora, now Mrs. Chas. Read.

THOMAS EGLIN—Is one of the substantial business men of Corvallis, where he has lived for the past twenty years, during which time he has collected through his own industry and correct business principles a fair share of this world's

goods, and through fair dealing with his fellow man has won the regard and friendship of the residents of Benton county. Mr. Eglin was born in Oxford, Canada, Oct. 8, 1828, and came to Oregon in 1861, and in 1864 took up his residence in Benton county, engaged in farming. Later on he opened his present livery and feed stable, in connection with which he carries on his farm, located just north of the city limits. He also is the proprietor of the stage line from Albany to Corvallis. Mr. Eglin was married in Porter county, Indiana, October 29, 1848, to Miss Phebe Blachly, a native of Ohio, by which union they have William C., Thomas N., John B., Mary A., George F. and James.

JACOB S. FELGER.—The subject of this sketch, a view of whose premises will be found in this work, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, March 1, 1824, and where he resided until 1845, in which year he proceeded to La Salle county, Illinois, and maintained a residence there up to 1851, having in the meantime learned the trade of miller. In the spring of the last mentioned year he joined a train bound by way of the plains to Oregon, and on the fifth of September arrived at Foster's Ranch. There selling his stock he went to the mines in Humboldt county, California, but at the end of six months returned to Oregon, took up his residence in Polk county and worked at his trade. Mr. Felger subsequently was employed at Santiam for about six weeks when, returning to Polk he was engaged by General Nesmith. In the fall of 1852 he transferred the scene of his labors to the Jones grist mill at Cloverdale, Lane county, and taking up a donation claim was there married, September 25, 1855, to Nancy E., daughter of O. S. Mitchell, an early pioneer of that section. Having continued his domicile in that county till 1867, he then disposed of his property, removed to Benton county, purchased his present estate—the well-known Felger Mills on Mary's river, a description of which is given elsewhere, and in 1881, built his residence adjacent to the mill site. Mr. Felger has a family of six children, viz: Columbus G., Mary F. (now Mrs. Albert Rice), Elizabeth L. (now Mrs. James M. Reader), Benjamin F., Olive A. and Amy M.

ERNEST W. FISHER.—We have here in the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this sketch an example of what a man with energy and perseverance combined with business ability can do. On entering the confines of Benton county Mr. Fisher was almost destitute and his first night, spent on the banks of Mary's river, his small stock of provisions was stolen from him, but coming from a country where there is known no such word as failure Mr. Fisher concluded to seek his fortune in the gold fields of Yreka, reaching the latter place in the fall of 1851. There he followed mining for one winter and then, in the spring of 1852, returned to Corvallis where he opened a saddle and harness shop, having learned the saddlers trade previous to his leaving Germany. He then manufactured the first harness and saddles ever made in Benton county. He continued at his trade until 1856, when he returned, *via* Panama, to the East, where, after a sojourn of three months, he again came to Oregon and opened his former business in Corvallis, and one year later, married Miss Amelia, daughter of Joseph Dillard, and at that time purchased his present farm where he now resides, two and one-half miles north of Corvallis, consisting of four hundred and eighty acres. A view of his residence will be found in this work. He also owns the well-known Fisher block in Corvallis, together with other valuable property, until now he is the second largest tax payer in Benton county. Mr. Fisher was born in Saxon Germany, May 25, 1815, emigrated to America in 1849 and crossed the plains to Oregon in 1851. He has a family of eight children, viz: Annie, Lena (now Mrs. R. Raber), Charles, Frank, Emma, Mollie, Clara and John.

JOHN FOSTER.—This highly respected pioneer of Benton county, a brief sketch of whose life we now give to the reader, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, March 3, 1822, where he resided until he reached the age of 13 years, when he accompanied his parents to Platte county, Missouri, where he remained until the spring of 1845, when his father, mother, one sister and two brothers started with ox teams to cross the plains to Oregon. Upon arrival in the fall of that year, Andrew Foster, the father, took up his donation claim about eight miles southwest of the present site of Corvallis, and there resided until his demise. In the spring of 1846 our subject located on his present farm, a claim of 640 acres, to which having added, he now owns 2200, on which he is engaged in general farming, and largely so in stock-raising. He married in the spring of 1846, Miss Mary A. Lloyd, who crossed the plains to Oregon in 1845 and died in 1853. Married, secondly, Miss Eliza Buchanan. His family consists of five children, viz: William, Jasper T., Mary A., Thomas W., Ella, and Emma (deceased.) Mr. Foster is one of the "solid" men of Benton county, and is now able, after long years of toil, to surround himself with the comforts which his integrity and uprightness entitle him to.

ANDREW GALLATLY.—Was born in Scotland and at the age of 15 years emigrated to America and settled in Dane county, Wisconsin, where he resided until 1863. He then went to New York where he took passage on board the steamer and came *via* Panama to the Golden State. After a residence of eight years in Nevada county he came to Benton county, Oregon, and purchased his present valuable farm of 400 acres, located 2½ miles west of Philomath. Married in Dane county, Wisconsin, to Miss Isabell Lyle; by this union they have a family of eight children.

GEORGE M. GERHARD.—This well and favorably known young man of Corvallis, is a native of Benton county, born August 12, 1858, and is the son of Joseph Gerhard, who now resides five miles south of Corvallis. When fifteen years of age George left the parental roof to do for himself since which time he has followed different occupations and at the present time holds the position of night guardian of Hamilton, Job & Co.'s bank. He yet enjoys single blessedness.

HON. JAMES GINGLES.—Was born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, February 18, 1819, and there resided until 1838, when his parents moved to Mercer county, Illinois, from whence our subject, in the spring of 1850, crossed the plains to Oregon. Coming direct to Benton county he took up his present farm as a donation claim, on which he has since lived, consisting of six hundred and forty acres, one mile south of the Polk and Benton county line, now Wells station. Mr. Gingles is a representative man of Benton county. He was elected to the State Legislature in 1864 and 1868 and again in 1876, also serving in the called session of 1865, and for ten years was a member of the Board of County Commissioners for Benton county. Mr. Gingles now enjoys the confidence of the entire people of the county in the highest degree.

WILLIAM GIRD.—There are few residents of Benton county but what know this veteran of the "Turf field and farm." He was born in Belmont county, Ohio, May 4, 1830. When twenty-one years of age he left home and crossed the plains to Oregon, arriving at Oregon City in September 1851. In 1853 he came to Benton county, and in 1857 purchased his present farm consisting of five hundred and forty acres, which, in early days, was known as the Twelve Mile House, as it was formerly used as a stand for the Oregon and California stage line, and twelve miles south of Corvallis.

JOHN GRAHAM (deceased)—The subject of this short memoir was a native of county Donegal, Ireland, and coming from that restless clan of Grahams, what wonder that he should inherit his ancestors dispositions and seek to lay the foundation of a family in some more favored country. In 1826 Mr. Graham set sail for America in company with several members of his family. On arriving in the land of the free he immediately proceeded to Ohio, where he lived for twenty-nine years. In 1855 he removed with his family to Kansas, and while there took an active part in defending the free State from the depredations of the Missouri raiders of 1856-57, and was often brought in contact with the celebrated John Brown. Nine years residence, however, convinced Mr. Graham that Kansas was not a farmer's paradise, so in 1864, he sold most of his property and, with his wife and nine children, started with one team of five yoke of cattle, one four-mule team and one two-horse hack with a drove of eighty head of cattle to cross the plains to the far west. On arriving in Eastern Oregon he sojourned for a short time and then came to Corvallis, Benton county, and in 1867, moved to Yaquina Bay, and took as a claim the land where the town of Toledo now stands, and in early days built the residence where his daughters now reside, a view of which will be found among the illustrations of this work. Here he lived in the love of his family and honored and beloved by his fellow men until his death which occurred, February 16, 1883.

JOSEPH D. GRAHAM—Was born in Carroll county, Ohio, February 1, 1847. When nine years of age his parents moved west to Wapello county, Iowa, where after a short residence, they moved to near Lawrence, Kansas, and resided until 1864, when he, with his parents and eight sisters, started with ox and mule teams and a band of stock to cross the plains to Oregon, where they arrived after the usual trip of six months, and first settled on the Grand Ronde. The fall of 1865, they came to Corvallis, Benton county, and one year later, to Yaquina Bay, where our subject's father located on the land on which the town of Toledo is now situated. Mr. Graham was engaged for a number of years in the mercantile trade at Toledo, during which time he was post-master of that place. He now owns one hundred and sixty acres of land adjoining the town on which he now lives, is married and has two sons, William and John.

THOMAS GRAHAM—Was born in Summersville, (Monroe) now Nobles county, Ohio, January 23, 1839. A short time thereafter his parents moved to Sandusky, and twelve years later he, with his parents, moved to Sparta, Tennessee, where our subject was educated at the Sparta Seminary, and in 1855, with his parents, moved to Douglas county, Kansas, where he made his home until 1864, when he started across the plains to Oregon, but on reaching Boise City he concluded to locate, when he purchased a drug store and remained there until 1867, when he came to Corvallis and engaged in his present business of drugs, medicines and books, and is now one of the leading houses in Benton county. From 1876 to 1880 Mr. Graham was County Treasurer of this county. He was married in Corvallis in 1872 to Miss Mary F. Hamilton; by this union they have two children, Richard H. and Donald H.

JOSEPH GRAY—Was born in Banffshire, Scotland, June 30, 1828, and remained in his native land until 1850. He then went to Australia, where he resided for the following ten years. October 5, 1860, he was married and returned to his home in Scotland, from whence he sailed for America, coming *via* New York and Panama to San Francisco. In February, 1861 he came to Benton county, Oregon, and in May, 1862, purchased his present farm, the former donation claim of George E. Nolton, consisting of 330 acres, three miles west of Philomath. Mr. Gray has a family of two children, Isabel and Alexander.

ROBERT D. O. GRIMSLEY, Deceased.—This early pioneer was a native of Indiana, and came across the plains to Oregon in 1847, and took up his donation claim where his son now resides, seven miles north of Monroe.

MOSES GREGSON—Was born in Lancashire, England, March 4, 1836, and at an early age started to learn the trade of carpenter and joiner, which he mastered, and at the age of 20 years, emigrated to America, first settling in Lockport, New York, where he resided until 1863, when he moved to Michigan, from whence, in the spring of 1877, he came to Oregon and direct to Benton county, and first took up a claim near Mary's Peak, where he remained until 1880, when he purchased 35 acres of land near the Custom House at Yaquina City, and moved to that place, where he is now engaged at his trade of carpenter and joiner, having a shop at Oneatta. Mr. Gregson is married and has one daughter, Cora B.

JOHN B. GOODMAN—A well-to-do resident of the Belknap Settlement is a native of Cooper county, Missouri, born March 15, 1834, and resided in his native county until spring of 1852, when he, with his brother J. H., joined a train and came across the plains to Oregon, arriving in Salem, September 15th of that year. Two years later our subject came to Benton county and took up a donation claim, now owned by Mr. Nichols. In 1881 Mr. Goodman purchased his present valuable farm of 238 acres, located four miles west of Monroe, where he is engaged in general farming and stock raising.

JACOB HAMMER.—This worthy pioneer was born in Highland county, Ohio, March 6, 1816. In 1825 he was taken by his parents to East Tennessee; but in 1832 he accompanied them to Madison county, Indiana, and subsequently, in the winter of 1836, to Hamilton county, in the same State. Here our subject married Miss Hannah Cox, and resided until the spring of 1842, when, with his wife, he removed to Missouri. After maintaining a residence there for two years, until 1844, at that time Mr. Hammer fitted out an ox-team and with his help-mate and three children started to cross the plains to Oregon. After a pleasant trip of six months' duration, the Tualatin Plains were reached, and here our subject remained until November, 1847, when he removed to what is now Benton county, located on the claim in the Belknap Settlement, on which he still resides, and

passed the first year in a log cabin with Jesse H. Caton, afterwards moving on to his present place, on which he constructed a "rail pen," and in it dwelt for several months. Mr. Hammer has held the office of Justice of the Peace for two terms, the duties of which he performed with much judgment. In religion he was reared as one of the Society of Friends, but is now a communicant of the sect known as the United Brethren. To his wife and himself have been born fourteen children, nine of whom survive, viz: Ai, Millisia (now Mrs. William Mitchell), Goldsmith, Josephine, Amos, Lorenzo, Noah, Jeremiah and Ellis.

WILLIAM HAMMOND—Was born in New York, September 9, 1826, and there resided until the spring of 1852, when he took passage on board the steamer *Ohio* bound for San Francisco, California, arriving in the latter place in March of the above year, and engaged in mining, which he followed until 1861, when he enlisted in Co. D, 4th Reg. California Volunteers, and came with that regiment to Oregon. Serving for three years he was discharged at Vancouver, Washington Territory, October 15, 1864. He then came to Yaquina Bay, where he has since resided and been engaged in hotel and store-keeping most of the time. Mr. Hammond owns considerable property in Benton county, and is a member of the city council of Newport, his present home.

JOHN W. HANSON.—This leading merchant tailor of Corvallis, is a native of Lane county, Oregon, born December 15, 1855. In 1870 he went to San Francisco and entered the merchant tailoring establishment of his uncle where he spent the following five years. In 1875 he returned to Lane county and engaged in business for himself in Eugene, until 1880, when he came to Corvallis and opened his present tailor shop in connection with which he runs a general store. Mr. Hanson was married in Lane county to a daughter of C. W. Young, one of the most prosperous farmers of that county.

JOHN HARRIS.—In the gentleman whose name heads this brief memoir, we have a leading and worthy citizen of Benton county. He is one of the men whose success in life has been mainly achieved in the county in which he now lives, by the exercise of economy, industry and business integrity, guided by intelligent financial ability; he is now in good circumstances, and twenty-five years ago was a poor man. What he has, came gradually through those years as the result of correct business calculations and not by chance of the favorable turn of fortune's wheel. Mr. Harris was born in October, 1827; was married March 12, 1848, to Jane Buchanan, in St. John's church Liverpool. On April 16, 1850, he sailed from Liverpool for California, arriving in San Francisco November sixteenth, following—proceeding direct to Hangtown (now Placerville) and embarked in mining which he followed in the different mining camps until June, 1852, when he concluded to engage in agricultural pursuits and selected Oregon for his future home, coming direct to Benton county in the above month and year. A short time after his arrival he purchased three hundred acres, a part of his present farm, it being the donation claim of Mr. Wm. Bragg, to which he has since added by purchase some three hundred acres more located eight miles southwest of Corvallis, where in 1875 he built his present beautiful residence where he now lives enjoying the comforts that attend a well spent and industrious life. Mrs. Harris left Liverpool for Oregon in October, 1852, and arrived at her present home January 26, 1853, having made the trip alone to join her husband in his new home. Their family consists of one daughter, Mary J., a young lady of more than ordinary intelligence and one who has been educated not to look upon life as the idle drones upon the honey stored for them by the working bees in the hive, but as a period blocked out of time in which she is to accomplish something by her own acts that will not be a discredit to herself (and her native State). To Mr. Harris and men of his kind, Benton county and Oregon owes its present prosperity and future success.

ELDRIDGE HARTLESS, deceased.—The subject of this sketch, a highly esteemed pioneer of Benton county, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, February 22, 1816, but at an early age was taken by his father to West Virginia, where he was left an orphan. When twenty years of age he removed to Indiana. At the age of twenty-seven he was married and two years later removed to Missouri, whence, in the spring of 1846, he joined a party coming to Oregon. Having first settled in Oregon City, in 1848 he came to Benton county, located the claim on which he died, September 1, 1882, and during life was remarkable for his public spirit and energy. Save a few trips to California, Idaho and Montana on business he never left the county of his adoption. He married in Lowell, Massachusetts, July 27, 1857, Miss Emily C. Bates, by which union there were nine children, five of whom now survive, viz: Sarah J., Virginia, William, Eldridge and Clara.

LEONIDAS H. HAWLEY—Was born on the farm where he now resides, five miles west of Monroe, October 24, 1851, and is the son of Chapman Hawley, who emigrated from Licking county, Ohio, to Oregon in 1848. Our subject has always been a farmer, and now owns the north half of his father's donation claim, to which he has added until now he owns 1300 acres. Mr. Hawley is married and has one child—Earl Vincent.

JOSEPH A. HAWKINS—Is a native of Indiana, born March 3, 1843, and there resided until 1856, when his parents moved to Greenwood county, Kansas, where our subject lived until 1876, when he came to Benton county, Oregon. In 1878 he returned to Kansas, but being so favorably impressed with Oregon, he again, in 1880, returned to Philomath where he now resides and where he owns and operates a saw-mill, one mile west of town. Is married and has a family of five children, viz: James E., Ruth I., Nora A., Hugh G. and Frank S.

JAMES HAYES—A capitalist of Corvallis, was born in Albany, New York. When quite young his parents moved to Cook county, Illinois, where he was brought up on a farm. In the spring of 1852 he paid \$100 to a company to allow him to ride in their train across the plains to Oregon, arriving in Jackson county in the fall of the above year, where he engaged in farming. In 1858 he went to Frazer river and embarked in mining until 1859, when he returned to Jackson county and entered the employ of Thomas Cavanaugh, to work on his farm. One day, while in search of a lost mule, Mr. Hayes discovered the well known "Gold Hill" mines, which has since proved a *bonanza* for some of the residents of Jackson county. A short time after Mr. Hayes sold his interest in the mines and came to Benton county, where he has since resided. Mr. Hayes took part in the Rogue river war, being a member of Maj. Bruce's company. He is married and has two sons and three daughters.

ICHABOD B. HENKLE—The subject of this sketch, a view of whose premises will be found in this work, was born in Pendleton county, West Virginia, October 10, 1810, but when quite young was taken by his parents to Fayette county, Ohio, where he resided until the year 1839, at which time he moved to Lee county, Iowa. In 1849 he transferred his abode to Appanoose county in the same State, and there engaged in farming. April 4, 1853, with his wife and four children, Mr. Henkle started with ox teams to cross the plains to the great Northwest, and after a journey occupying about six months, arrived at Butte creek, Clackamas county, Oregon, there halting in October, 1853. In November of the same year he arrived in Benton county, took up the donation claim on which he now resides, situated four miles west of Philomath, where he has three hundred and sixty acres of land, and on which is a saw-mill. Mr. Henkle was one of the original incorporators of the Corvallis and Yaquina Bay Wagon Road Company, and afterwards became a director in the Willamette Valley and Coast Railroad, the predecessors of the Oregon Pacific Railroad Company. In Mr. Henkle we have one of those men of push and energy who do honor to a community. He married, firstly, in Fayette county, Ohio, January 20, 1831, Miss Mary A. King, a native of Delaware, by which union there have been seven children, only three of whom survive, viz: Jessie, Jeremiah E. and Helena (now Mrs. Thomas W. Gorton, of Idaho Territory.) Secondly he espoused, in Appanoose county, Iowa, April 28, 1852, Miss Elizabeth, daughter of John Conger, who was born in Ohio, and had six children, four of whom survive, viz: Julia A. (now Mrs. John H. May, of Washington Territory), John A., Jacob L. and Charles J.

JACOB HENKLE—Was born in Fayette county, Ohio, October 1, 1825, and there lived until fifteen years of age. He then, with his parents, moved to Lee county, Iowa, and embarked in farming. In 1853 he crossed the plains with his family and took up a donation claim three miles west of the present city of Philomath, where he followed farming until 1877, when he came to Philomath and purchased an interest in the general merchandise store of J. E. Henkle & Co., a business he still continues. Mr. Henkle is Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Philomath College.

JEREMIAH E. HENKLE—Is one of Benton county's leading merchants, and a resident of Philomath. Mr. Henkle was born in Lee county, Iowa, November 18, 1843, and is the son of Ichabod Henkle, one of the most respected residents of Philomath precinct. In the summer of 1853 he, with his parents, crossed the plains to Benton county, Oregon, his father then taking his donation claim where he now lives. Our subject received his education at the Philomath College. In 1872, in partnership with J. L. Shipley, he purchased the general merchandize store of T. J. Connor, under the firm name of Shipley & Henkle. This firm prospered until 1877 when it was dissolved by the death of Mr. Shipley. The firm's name was then changed to J. E. Henkle & Co., under which they have a large and ever increasing trade. As a citizen, Mr. Henkle is respected by all; as a business man his integrity is unimpeached, as a suave, courteous and generous gentleman, with whom to do business or meet socially, he has no superior in the county and but few equals anywhere. A view of his beautiful home accompanies this work. Mr. Henkle is married and has a family of three children.

HON. JOHN A. HENKLE—Is a native of Benton county, born November 16, 1854, and is the son of Ichabod Henkle, a respected pioneer of Benton county. He resided on his father's farm, four miles south of Philomath, and was educated at the Philomath College. In 1876 he went to Iowa, where he remained until 1878, when he returned to Oregon and accepted a position in the mercantile house of J. E. Henkle & Co., of Philomath. This position he filled for six years, until 1884, when he resigned to attend the session of the State Legislature, to which he had been elected, to represent Benton county, a position he filled with credit and ability. In October, 1880, he was married to Miss Mary E. Gant, daughter of Ruben Gant, of Yamhill county, and a pioneer of 1845. They have two children, viz: Robert E. and Zella.

JOSEPH HENKLE—The subject of this sketch was born in Lee county, Iowa, January 10, 1843. When quite young he suffered the loss of his father. In the spring of 1853 he came with his grandfather, Hon. C. P. Blair, to Oregon and Benton county. At the age of fourteen years he started to do for himself and went to the mines of Southern Oregon and California, afterwards visiting Idaho. In 1870 he returned to Benton county, and in 1871 was appointed by Sheriff J. S. Palmer, Deputy Sheriff of Benton county, an office he filled until 1877. He then went to Eastern Oregon and engaged in the stock business, in which he has been very successful. He is now a resident of Prineville and Deputy Sheriff of Crook county. Mr. Henkle was married in Lafayette county, Missouri, November 18, 1883, to Miss Mattie G. Bradford.

WILLIAM HENKLE—Was born in Fayette county, Ohio, May 15, 1819. Residing in his birth-place until twenty-one years of age, he then, with his parents, moved to Lee county, Iowa, from whence, in 1853, they crossed the plains to Oregon and came direct to Benton county, locating four miles west of Philomath. Four years later our subject went to Jackson county and followed farming until 1863, when he removed to Polk county and lived until 1869, when he returned to Benton county and engaged in farming until a few years ago, when he purchased his present home one mile south-east of Corvallis, where he has retired from the active pursuits of farming. Mr. Henkle was married in Lee county, Iowa, in 1841, to Miss Nancy J. Walker; they have one daughter.

HUGH HERRON—Is one of the prosperous farmers of Benton county, and was born in County Down, Ireland, September, 1839. At the age of eleven years he, with his mother, emigrated to America, and lived in the Eastern States until spring of 1862, when he crossed the plains to Oregon. Coming direct to Benton county he leased a farm near Monroe. In 1866 he purchased the former donation claim of Harlow Bundy, to which he has since added until now he has a beautiful farm of 750 acres, five miles north-east of Monroe, where he is engaged in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Herron is married and has a family of five children.

WESLEY HINTON—Was born in Gasconade county, Missouri, January 10, 1837, where he resided with his parents until 1846, in which year he crossed the plains to Oregon with his father, mother, sister and two brothers, the party including the well-known pioneer Dr. Aaron Richardson. Having passed the first winter in Yamhill, in the spring of 1847 the family came to the present county of Benton, located on the farm adjoining what has since become the town of Monroe,

and has ever since been engaged in farming there. For the past two years Mr. Hinton has been a member of the mercantile firm of Starr, Wilhelm & Hinton. Is married and has one child named Esther.

GUSTAVUS HODES—Was born in Prussia, Germany, January 23, 1826, and in 1855 emigrated to America. Coming direct to the Pacific Coast he first settled in San Francisco, and two years later came to Portland, Oregon, where, after a short sojourn, he came to Corvallis and opened his present gun store, located on Main street, opposite the Vincent House.

JACOB HOLGATE—Was born in Luzern county, Pennsylvania, in 1828. In 1833 his parents moved to Illinois, where he remained until the spring of 1850. He then, with his wife and accompanied by his brother, came across the plains to Oregon and located on his donation claim in the Alsea valley, which he still owns. In 1880 he moved to Collinsville, at the mouth of Alsea Bay, where he now resides and is the present postmaster of that place.

F. A. HORNING—This influential and wealthy farmer and early resident of Benton county, is one of those who came to this State with small means, but through industry and correct business principles, has accumulated a fortune sufficient to retire from the active pursuits of agriculture. Mr. Horning was born near Berlin, Prussia, in 1824. When he was nine years of age his parents, with their family of eight children, emigrated to America, locating in St. Clair county, Illinois, and five years later moved to Jackson county, Missouri. May 12, 1850, our subject, with his wife and one child, started with ox teams to cross the plains to California, but on the plains they were induced to change their route on account of the scarcity of feed for their stock, and consequently came on to Oregon, arriving at Oregon City October 26, 1850. In December of the same year Mr. Horning came to Benton county, and purchased his present valuable farm, consisting of 375 acres, one mile and a half west of Corvallis, where he is largely engaged in fruit farming. The incidents that have come under Mr. Horning's observation, and in some of which he took a part, would not be least among the mass that constitute the advance guard of civilization west of the Rockies. There are hundreds, yes thousands, of similar experiences, varying only in the kind of danger or misfortune that hovered along their trail. With one it was sickness, and another poverty, while a third met starvation or the Indian onslaught, and a record of them in full would make another Alexandrian library. Does not a pioneer deserve all the benefits that fortune has dealt out to him, and in many cases much that the fickle goddess has withheld? In connection with his home farm he owns residence property in the city of Corvallis. Mr. Horning was married in Jackson county, Missouri, to Miss Mary A. Johnson. She died May 22, 1868, leaving a family of eleven children, all of whom are living. A view of the place where Mr. Horning resides is placed among the illustrations of this work.

GEORGE W. HOUCK—Was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, February 22, 1830. In 1832 his parents moved to Tiffin, Seneca county, Ohio, where our subject attended school until fourteen years of age; he then started to learn the shoemaker's trade, which calling he followed for five years. October 30, 1851, he left his home in Tiffin to seek his fortune in the gold-fields of California. Coming *via* the Isthmus of Panama he arrived in San Francisco January 1, 1852. He immediately proceeded to the northern mines and for the next four years followed mining. In August 1856 he came to Oregon and, in May, 1857, settled in Corvallis, engaging in the stock business until 1869, when he opened a livery stable in the above place, which he conducted for over three years. He then purchased the George Belknap donation claim, two miles south of Monroe, to which he has since added until now he has a stock farm of nearly four thousand acres, a view of which appears in this work. He also owns a valuable farm nine miles south of Corvallis. Mr. Houck is one of the most enterprising and largest stock-raisers in Benton county, in which he is ably assisted by his three sons, Jesse, George and Ambrose. Mr. Houck was married in Benton county, to Miss Deliah Young, a native of Missouri.

L. H. HOUCK—This young and enterprising merchant of Monroe was born in Seneca county, Ohio, where his boyhood was passed until twenty-one years of age. He then came west to Des Moines, Iowa, where he engaged in business and resided until 1881. He then came to Oregon and purchased an interest in his uncle G. W. Houck's, store in Monroe, with whom he was connected until April, 1884, when their store and stock of goods were entirely lost by fire. L. H. then rebuilt his store on the same ground, and a few months later was joined by his brother Albert, since which time they have transacted a large general merchandise business under the firm name of L. H. Houck & Co.

WALTER S. HUFFORD—At present the only representative of the legal profession on Yaquina Bay, was born in Charleston, Lee county, Iowa, September 7, 1853. In the fall of 1860, he, with his parents, came to California where our subject was educated and resided until 1872, when he came to Oregon, locating in Corvallis, and there began the study of the law in the office of Judge Chenoweth, being admitted to the bar in December 1875. He then practiced his profession for a short time in Corvallis, when he removed to Yaquina Bay and opened an office at Newport, where he now resides enjoying a lucrative practice and the confidence and esteem of the community in which he resides. Mr. Hufford married Miss Graham, a daughter of John Graham, an early pioneer of Toledo by whom he has three children, viz: Edwin, Walter and Jessie.

DAVID W. INMON—Was born in East Tennessee, March 26, 1830. When two years of age his parents moved to Kentucky, and in 1840, to Indiana. Five years later, moving to Missouri they remained until April, 1852, when he with his parents crossed the plains to Lane county, Oregon. In the spring of 1853, our subject went to the southern mines and while there took part in both of the Rogue River wars. In 1869, Mr. Inmon came to Benton county and purchased the now well-known Inmon saw mill, located ten miles west of Monroe. Mr. Inmon married a Miss Richardson, of Lane county; they have two living children, Benjamin T. and Harley A.

JOSEPH R. K. IRVIN—Was born in Holmes county, Ohio, August 29, 1835. When but one year of age his parents moved to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where our subject passed his boyhood, until 1851. He then with his parents crossed the plains to Linn county, Oregon, locating near the present site of Oakville. February 14, 1863, Mr. Irvin enlisted in Co. A. 1st Oregon Cavalry, and served in the adjutant's office in Vancouver, Washington Territory. He remained in the service until March, 1865, when he came to Corvallis and opened an auction house. In 1876 he removed to Portland and

started the well-known auction house of Gilman & Irvin. In 1880 he returned to Benton county and leased the Ocean House in Newport which he conducted for several years. He then purchased sixty-five acres in South Newport where he now resides.

SAMUEL G. IRVIN.—This enterprising young man is a native of Oregon, born in Linn county. When about eight years of age his parents moved to Corvallis where he was educated at the common schools and the State Agricultural College, and in 1872, went East and entered the Monmouth College at Monmouth, Illinois, graduating from that institution in 1873. He then went to Freeport, Illinois, and remained until 1881, when he returned to Oregon and accepted the Principalship of the East Portland school. In 1882, he came to Yaquina Bay for the benefit of his health and being so favorably impressed with the climate and general appearance of the county concluded to locate there, when he engaged in the hotel business for a time and, in the fall of 1883, opened his present real estate office under the firm name of Irvin & Buckley. In 1882 Mr. Irvin filled the position of Clerk of the House of Representatives at Salem. He was married in 1884, to Miss May Ball.

RICHARD IRWIN.—Was born in County Cavan, on that Isle that gave birth and fame to a Burke, a Curran and O'Connell, June 11, 1813, and there resided until the age of 19 years. He then, with his mother (his father being dead), one brother and two sisters, emigrated to America. Our subject first found employment in a mercantile store in Lockport, New York; four years later he was sent by his employers to Ohio to take charge of a branch store. Mr. Irwin then followed merchandising in Ohio, Illinois and Iowa, until 1850. In the spring of that year he started from Fairfield, Iowa, with his bride of one day and an outfit costing five thousand dollars, and an abundant supply of provisions, but being of a generous disposition, qualities which he still retains, he was too free to give to the needy whom he met on the plains, and consequently before arriving at The Dalles, our little party found their supply of provisions exhausted, and then began sufferings and privations which only those who have been placed in like situation can understand. He then came to Portland and engaged in business until 1851, when he came to Corvallis and opened a store. In September of the above year he located 640 acres as a donation claim, where he now resides, to which he has since added until he now has 922 acres of Benton county's most fertile real estate. It is indeed a fortunate locality that reckons among its citizens such men as the subject of this sketch, McCauly, Porter, the McBees, John Harris, John Foster, Maj. Bruce, John Rickard, and many others of equal high standing, for the country where they live can never stagnate. Mr. Irwin was united in marriage in St. Louis, Missouri, to Miss Louisa Kompf, a native of Germany. By this union they have, Frances J., now Mrs. Joseph McBee, James C. and Richard S.

JOSEPH D. JOHNSON.—Was born in Jackson county, Missouri, August 9, 1843. In 1850 he came with his parents across the plains to Oregon. At Ash Hollow, on the North Platt, his mother died, and two days later one of his sisters passed away. October 26, 1850, his father took as a donation claim the farm where our subject now resides. Married Miss Mary Graham, daughter of Dr. Graham of Corvallis. They have three sons.

HON. WILLIAM P. KEADY.—Was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, April 1, 1850. When but an infant his parents moved to Iroquois county, Illinois, when his father started the *Iroquois Times*, and when quite young our subject entered his father's printing office, where he received the major portion of his early education. In June, 1866, being then but sixteen, he enlisted in the army and served until April, 1867, when he was discharged at Atlanta. He then returned to his home and followed his trade of printing, until the connection of the Union Pacific with the Central Pacific, when he crossed the plains on the first through train to California. In May, 1872, he came to Oregon and accepted a position in the State Printing office at Salem, afterwards becoming the business manager and city editor of the *Salem Statesman*. In 1879 Mr. Keady came to Corvallis, and in partnership with W. B. Carter published the *Corvallis Gazette*, Mr. Carter at the time being State Printer, which office he filled until his death, which occurred in the spring of 1880, when Mr. Keady was appointed State Printer, serving until the following fall. He then engaged in the real estate and collection business in Corvallis. In June, 1882, Mr. Keady was elected to represent Benton county in the State Legislature, and again in 1884, was re-elected to the same office, and at the last session held the honorable position of Speaker of the House. Mr. Keady was married in Salem, June 4, 1874, to Mrs. Julia G. Crump; by this union they have three children, viz: William F., Fannie G. and Lynn Y.

JOHN KEESSEE, deceased—Was born in White county, Tennessee, April 17, 1828. When young his parents emigrated to Indiana, thence to Illinois, and later moved to Missouri, where he resided until 1852. In the spring of that year he started across the plains to Oregon, locating in Polk county that fall. In 1864 he came to Benton county, and purchased a farm of 160 acres, four miles from Corvallis, where he lived and enjoyed the confidence and esteem of the whole county until his death, which occurred March 9, 1883, leaving a family of wife, one daughter and one son, Andrew T., now an enterprising young business man of Corvallis. Mr. Keessee, at the time of his death, was a Master Mason of Corvallis lodge of A. F. and A. M.

HON. WILLIAM J. KELLY.—Was born in Monroe county, Indiana, September 4, 1818, and there resided until the spring of 1840, when his family moved to Missouri and lived in that State until the spring of 1853. He then, with his sister Eliza, joined a train bound for Oregon, arriving at Foster's ranch, September 25, 1853. A few months later they came to Benton county, and took up their residence in Monroe, where he has since resided, in the full enjoyment of the confidence and esteem of the whole community in which he lives. Mr. Kelly twice represented Benton county in the State Legislature, first in 1870 and again in 1874, and has held the office of Justice of the Peace for Monroe for three terms. He is now, with his sister, engaged in the hotel business in Monroe, where he owns considerable real estate.

COL. JOHN KELSAY.—In all animate life there are grades of intelligence so plainly marked that the difference is evident at a glance. Between this, gradation is so distinguishable and universal that attention has only to be called to the fact to secure its unquestioned recognition. Among the Australian bushmen, or in the court circle of kings, the genius of a few men lead while the many follow. These are but truisms, facts old as the human family; still, it is not out of place to call

attention to them, and the additional truth that it is not infrequent for many, who follow some distance in the rear, to forget, when the smoke of battle has passed, that they were not in the van. Nature designs some men for active service, and for such to fall short of becoming an important element in the progressive operations of whatever sphere circumstances place them, would be something they could not do. It would be impossible for comprehensive minds to dwell upon that which failed to possess the charm of intricacy or magnitude, something beyond the ordinary; and those possessing such faculties move off in the advance, plan and execute, where others hesitate and fail to act. Every community has within it characters of this kind, more or less marked, who are termed the leading men or minds. West of the Cascades there are a few of this class, who stand so far in the van of progress that their names have but to be mentioned to elicit universal approval of the assertion from all except their personal enemies or the envious, whose opinions are of little value. We now refer to Judge Kelsay, as there are but few names in Oregon that stand out with more prominence than the one at the head of this sketch. He was born in Wayne county, Kentucky, October 23, 1819, of Scotch-Irish parentage, and is the son of Alexander and Jane (Kelley) Kelsay. At the age of ten years in 1829, his parents moved to Cooper, subsequently Morgan county, Missouri. He lived in that country when scholastic education was one of the most difficult things for a youth to obtain; but his mother being a woman of rare attainments, added to a fund of comprehensive and practical sense, he gained his first knowledge of books from her. To that mother's early teachings, moulding of life's aims and character, the Judge owes much of the favorable results crowning the efforts of his after life. At the age of 21 years he began the study of law, and in July, 1845, was admitted and licensed in Missouri, where he practiced until 1853. At the age of 18 he was commissioned a Captain of Militia and two years later promoted to Major. In 1844 he was elected to the State Legislature of Missouri. December 23, 1846, he was united in marriage to Miss Martha C. Monroe, daughter of Gen. Monroe, a leading citizen of the above State, and in 1853 crossed the plains to Oregon, arriving in Benton county in September, and immediately began the practice of his profession in Corvallis. On the breaking out of the Rogue river war Col. Kelsay organized a company with which he went south, where he took an active part against the Indians, accounts of which will be found in the history of the Indian wars in this work. In 1857 he served as chairman of the Military Committee in forming the State Constitution, and in 1868 was elected Judge of the Supreme Court of the State. We have only mentioned in this brief way, the more important transactions of this man in the country, that readers might know that we have not improperly denominated him as one of those whom nature created to lead among his fellows. Judge Kelsay stands today in the front rank of Oregon's best men. He is broad and liberal in his views, strong in his convictions, and thoroughly in earnest in whatever he undertakes. His is a mind well and richly stored with the golden cream of literature, and his library at his home in Corvallis is a marvelous collection of the choicest works of the world, besides the large law library he possesses. November 20, 1854, at her home in Corvallis, Mrs. Kelsay passed away with that dread disease, consumption. January 5, 1864, Col. Kelsay married a second time to Miss Countner, by which union they have two children, Annie and Lyman P.

COL. JEBIAL S. KENDALL.—One among the very first to settle in Benton county is the gentleman whose name heads this short sketch. Col. Kendall was born in Rochester, Vermont, January 10, 1816, his father, Nathan N. Kendall, being a tanner and currier of that place. When our subject was twenty-one years of age he came west to Bloomington, Illinois, where he was employed for five years in driving a stage. He now moved to Linn county, Iowa, when he joined a company to fight the Indians and with which he came out to the Missouri river, where he located and resided until the great overflow of 1844, which swept away his entire possessions. In the spring of 1845 he joined a train captained by John Stewart, and came across the plains to Oregon. On reaching Yamhill county, Mr. Kendall walked to the present site of Corvallis, and the fall of that year, 1845, located the claim where he now lives. On the breaking out of the first Cayuse war he enlisted in Captain Martin's company with which he served for six months. On June 5, 1854, he was appointed by Governor Curry, Colonel of the 7th Regiment, in obedience to an election held on that day. The Colonel was married in 1853 to Mrs. Mary A. Matt, the widow of Charles Matt, by which union they have no issue.

DAVID L. KEYES.—A view of whose place will be found in this work is one of Benton county's most successful and wealthy farmers. Mr. Keyes is a native of (formerly Carter) Johnson county, Tennessee, born December 19, 1822. Residing in his birth-place and engaged in farming until the fall of 1868, when he, with his family, came *via* New York and Panama, to Oregon, and direct to Benton county. In 1870 he purchased his present valuable farm consisting of 378 acres, three miles south-west of Corvallis. Mr. Keyes was married to Miss Susan J. Ward in his native State in 1849; she died at her home near Corvallis February 20, 1881, leaving a family of five children, viz. John W., Orena C., Jane R., James and Margaret C.

GEORGE KING.—Is a native of Yorkshire, England, born March, 1844. In 1867 he emigrated to America, first settling in Michigan and afterwards in Minnesota, where he found employment in the mills. In 1871 he came to Oregon, and in the fall of that year came to Yaquina Bay, and was employed on the building of the Yaquina Head light-house, and afterwards at the Cape Foulweather light-house. For the last four years Mr. King has been in the government employ as engineer on the Yaquina Bay improvements. Mr. King has a delightful home on the south side of the bay, where he owns 100 acres of land.

JOHN KING.—The subject of this sketch was born in Yorkshire, England, August 21, 1839. He there resided and learned the trade of engineer until 1859, when he emigrated to America, first settling in Michigan. In the spring of 1876 he came to Oregon and direct to Yaquina Bay, where he purchased property and has since resided. Mr. King, together with Mr. Charles Smith, are the proprietors of the town site of Oyster City, besides some 400 acres he owns at different points on the bay. Mr. King at present is engineer at Parker's saw-mill and is as yet unmarried.

SOLOMON KING.—The present efficient Sheriff of Benton county, is the son of Naham and Serepta (Norton) King, and was born in Madison county, Ohio, February 26, 1833. When a boy of eight years his parents moved to Franklin

county, same State, and, in 1841, moved to Carroll county, Missouri. In the spring of 1845 his father concluded to move west, being induced to do so by the waters of the Missouri river overflowing their banks the previous fall and submerging his entire farm. He selected Oregon as his destination and started with his family of wife, five sons and five daughters to cross the plains. At St. Joseph they joined a train of 64 wagons under the command of Captain TeVault, but on arriving on the South Platt the train divided, Mr. King's party joining that division under the command of James McNeary. After an arduous and long trip, the incidents of which would fill a chapter of this work, they arrived at The Dalles in November, 1845. Our subject's family suffered the loss of one brother (John) and his wife and three children, and one sister. At The Dalles they constructed a raft on which they placed 13 wagons and 35 or 40 people and descended the Columbia river to the Cascades, where they took boats and proceeded to the town of Linton, finally settling near the present site of Forest Grove, where they spent the first winter. In April, 1846, Mr. King, Sr., selected the valley that now bears his name as his future home, and with the families of Roland Chambers and Lucius Norton settled in King's Valley, 20 miles north-west of Corvallis. Mr. King, however, resided there but a short time, when he spent several years in Portland, and again returned to Benton county, this time locating on the farm now owned by James Robinson, and there, in 1856, our subject's father passed away. Mr. King then remained on the old homestead until 1872 when he moved to Corvallis and engaged in the livery business, which he followed until 1883 when his large livery stable was burned. In 1876 he was elected Sheriff of Benton county, a position he has been re-elected to every two years since, and is the present incumbent, and it is safe to say that no man stands higher in his official capacity in Oregon to-day than Sol. King. He owns a valuable farm of about 1200 acres, one mile west of the city of Corvallis, on which he has a beautiful home residence, a view of which appears in this work. Mr. King was united in marriage in Benton county, to Miss Annie Maria Allen; by this union they have five children—Annie, Lucy, Ely, William and Abe.

JOHN A. KNIGHT—The subject of this sketch, the leading furniture manufacturer of Benton county, is a native of Germany, born July 16, 1824, where he learned the cabinet-maker's trade. In 1847 he emigrated to the United States, and in 1851 came to California, residing in San Francisco until 1857, when he came to Corvallis, Benton county, and opened his present extensive furniture factory. Mr. Knight is married and has one daughter—Alma.

WILLIAM KNOTTS, deceased—Is another of those early honored pioneers who has passed over to the silent majority. Mr. Knotts crossed the plains from Iowa in the summer of 1845, and in 1849 came to Benton county and located his donation claim of 640 acres, three and a half miles north of Corvallis, where his son now resides. Here, on the porch of Mr. Knight's house, was had the first term of court ever held in Benton county, with our subject serving in the capacity of County Clerk. He there resided until his death, which event occurred October 1, 1855, leaving a family of wife (now Mrs Keese, of Corvallis), and five children.

HON. H. C. T. LEWIS—This early pioneer of Oregon and Benton county was born in the city of New York, January 30, 1805, of poor but honest parents. At an early age he was thrown on his own resources. At the age of 14 he went to sea, which calling he followed for five years. He then learned the trade of ship's carpenter, at which he worked in most of the principal points on the Atlantic Coast. In 1838 he moved west to Missouri where he engaged in farming until the spring of 1845, when he came with ox teams to Oregon, and driving a band of stock. On arriving at The Dalles he left his wagons and proceeded on to Benton county with his stock, and early in the fall of 1845 took up his claim, two and a half miles north of the present city of Corvallis, where he has since resided and owns a large estate. Mr. Lewis is now past 80 years of age, forty of which have been spent on his present home in Benton county. If all the events and experiences of this pioneer could be chronicled they would make interesting reading for the occupants of the happy homes that now dot the country which he found a wilderness and inhabited by little else than the savages and wild beasts. Suffice it to say that now that his labors are nearly ended, let the thronging thousands who shall enjoy this beautiful land remember that his strong arms helped to subdue this far western wilderness and prepared it for civilized man. Mr. Lewis was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and has always been a strong adherent to the democratic faith. He was married in Missouri to Miss Moore, by whom he has a family of four daughters and three sons.

JOHN H. LEWIS—A view of whose home in Corvallis is placed among the illustrations of this work, was born in Jackson county, Tennessee, July 23, 1837. When but an infant his parents moved to the Platt Purchase, Missouri, from whence in 1852, he, with his father and brother and four sisters, crossed the plains to Oregon in a train of thirty-two wagons, of which our subject's father, Wm. P. Lewis, was captain. The first winter was spent in Dallas, Polk county, where, in 1854, his father embarked in the milling and mercantile business. In 1855 our subject enlisted in Company B, Capt. Burch, of the Oregon Volunteers, and went to the Yakama Indian war, in which he served for six months, returning home in May, 1856. In 1859 Mr. Lewis began to do for himself by purchasing a band of horses which he took to California, where he disposed of them to good advantage and again returned to Dallas, where he embarked in the livery business, which he followed until 1866, when he came to Benton county and engaged in the stock business for ten or twelve years. In 1876 he purchased his present home, and at that time engaged in the dray and transfer business in which he still continues. Mr. Lewis has held the office of Deputy Sheriff of Benton county for eight years, and for the same period has been a member of the City Council of Corvallis, both offices which he still fills to the entire satisfaction of the citizens of the county and city in which he resides. Mr. Lewis was united in marriage April 27, 1864, to Miss Martha A. Meanes, by which union they have five children.

ELIJAH LIGGETT.—This gentleman, one of the earliest and most respected pioneers of Benton county, is a native of the State of Arkansas, where he was born in the year 1827. When an infant he was taken to Missouri by his parents, and there our subject resided until 1845, in the month of May of which year, accompanied by his father, Alexander Liggett, his mother, five sisters and one brother, he started with ox-teams to cross the plains to Oregon. At The Dalles, where he arrived October 12, 1845, he suffered the loss of his mother. Hence, after a short delay, the party made the journey

down the Columbia to the Cascades on rafts, and thence by boats to the mouth or the Willamette. They now proceeded up the beautiful valley, located in what is now Benton county, and Mr. Liggett, Senior, took up the tract now known as the Per-man Henderson claim, but soon after removed to a situation on Mary's river. In 1846 our subject settled on the farm now owned by S. K. Brown, and in 1849 purchased his present place comprising three hundred and seventeen acres, located about a mile south-east from Philomath, where he is engaged in general farming. Married in Benton county, Miss Mary E., daughter of the late James L. Mulkey, whose biography appears elsewhere, by which union they have three surviving children, viz: Louisa J. (now Mrs. James Fisk), Frances J. (now Mrs. Peterson), and Emma.

SAMUEL A. LOGAN—Was born in Putnam county, Indiana, December 16, 1840. When about six years of age his parents moved to St. Joseph, Missouri, and one year later, removed to Marion county, Iowa, where they resided until 1862, when he, with his wife and parents, crossed the plains to Oregon. In 1866 he moved to Yaquina Bay, and in February of that year, located the place of 168 acres where he now lives, on the south side of the Yaquina river between Toledo and Elk City. Mr. Logan also owns 280 acres at Oysterville and is engaged in farming. Married in Iowa, and has three children—Clara A., Yaquina O. and Allen M.

JOHN K. McCORMIC—Was born in Dixon county, Tennessee, February 19, 1827. In 1831 his parents moved to Morgan county, Illinois, where he resided until 1851, when he crossed the plains to Oregon and followed mining in Jackson county until 1852. He then came to Benton county, and located a donation claim eight miles west of Corvallis. In 1857 he moved to the Alsea valley and purchased the farm on which he now resides of 325 acres.

WILLIAM MACKAY—The subject of this sketch was born near Ottawa, Canada, August 18, 1842, where he lived until 1865, when he, with his wife and one child, came *via* Panama to Portland, Oregon. January, 1866, he moved to Yaquina Bay, locating on his present farm of 147 acres, opposite Toledo, where he is engaged in logging and farming. Mr. Mackay was appointed the first Postmaster of Toledo on the bay. He was united in marriage in Canada, April, 1863, to Miss Tressa McGrath, by which union they have eight children.

JAMES MARTIN—Was born in County Down, Ireland, in 1822. In 1847 he emigrated to America, and until 1852, resided in the Eastern States. In the above year he crossed the plains to Oregon and came direct to Benton county, and located his donation claim where he now resides, five miles north-east of Monroe, to which he has since added by purchase until now he has an estate of 900 acres. Mr. Martin is married and has two children—Ida and John L.

PROF. EDGAR A. MILNER—There is scarcely a resident of Benton county, who does not know E. A. Milner. Ever since grown to man's estate he has taken an active part in the affairs of the community where he lives. His is one of those aggressive, go-ahead dispositions that believe in themselves. Hope or ambition as a purely sentimental attribute does not enter into his composition, but are replaced by the sterner qualities of self-reliance and courage—both moral and physical. He is an example of the time honored adage that "God helps those who help themselves," and his whole life has bristled with instances of this belief. He is a man of strong convictions and honest prejudices, scorning the hypocrisy of policy, and dealing by his friends as his friends. In fact, he possesses one virtue above all others, in dealing with the world, everybody, whether friend or foe, knows where he may be found when wanted. His nature is positive in its character, and when he has once settled in his mind that he is right, nothing can swerve him from his course. Such a character must succeed. Prof. Milner was born in Benton county October 1, 1852. When nine years of age he was placed in the Sisters' College at Vancouver, where he remained until 1865, when he was transferred to the Santa Clara College, California, where he spent the following two years. He then returned to Benton county, and one year later he entered that well-known educational institution the Notre Dame University of South Bend, Indiana, from which he graduated in 1871. He then returned to his first Alma Mater at Vancouver, and was then employed for one year, as one of the faculty of the college. Then he returned to Corvallis and was appointed principal of the Public Schools of that place, a position he has held for the past thirteen years, which in itself is sufficient proof of the high esteem in which Mr. Milner is held in that city. He has held the office of County Superintendent of Schools for Benton county in 1874, 1882, and 1884.

J. P. H. MORRIS—Is the son of Charles A. F. Morris, the Chief Engineer of the Southern extension of the Oregon and California Railroad, and was born in Illinois, February 22, 1854. In 1857 his parents moved to Minnesota where he lived until 1882, when he came to Oregon and accepted the position of general time-keeper in the southern division of the O. & C. R. R., a position he held until the following year. Then after a short time spent in Seattle he came to Yaquina Bay and purchased Hunsacker's store at Oneatta. In the fall of 1884, he moved to Newport where he opened his present drug and millinery store. Married, and has one son, Edwin L.

ALBERT G. MULKEY—In the gentleman whose name heads this sketch we have a descendant of one of the very early pioneer families to Oregon. Albert G. is the son of James L. Mulkey, and was born in Buchanan county, Missouri, October 18, 1838. In the spring of 1844 his father (his mother being dead) and eight children started across the plains to Oregon. After a long and weary journey they arrived at Walla Walla in the fall of that year. There they spent the first winter, and in the spring of 1845, came to North Yamhill, and in 1846, came to Benton county, and in the fall of that year located on the place where our subject now resides, a view of which appears in this work. Here for nearly forty years has Mr. Mulkey lived, and there are few names in Benton county more respected than that of A. G. Mulkey.

HON. JAMES L. MULKEY, Senior, deceased.—The subject of this sketch was born February 19, 1797, in the State of Tennessee, near Nashville, was the eldest child of John and Polly Mulkey, and had in his veins the sturdy admixture of Scotch-Irish blood. During the eighteen years that he resided upon his father's farm with his parents he acquired the rudiments of a common school education, accomplishing this only by the greatest industry and self-denial—snatching a few moments now and

again from the labors of the field, and at night, when the day's work was done, by pouring over the most primitive books, unaided by teacher or light, save such as was afforded by the historic pine-knot fire. At about the age of eighteen Mr. Mulkey, left home to attend a private school, where he performed manual labor to defray the expenses of his board and tuition. Here, although the terms were of short duration he mastered Murray's Grammar and Syke's Arithmetic, the analysis and solution of every example of which he wrote out in full, as is shown by papers still preserved as an heirloom by his descendants. At the close of his pupilage our subject was employed to teach in Nashville, Tennessee, where he successfully and successively taught for a period of about eight years, when proceeding to Randolph county, Alabama, he followed for a time the same vocation, and there espoused Miss Mary Dinsmore. Thence, Mr. Mulkey transferred his residence to Missouri, still engaging in the instruction of the young, in Chariton, Jackson and Cole counties, in the last of which he was elected to the position of County Judge, and filled the office with credit for several consecutive terms, Court being held in Jefferson City. From Cole county he went to the "Platte Purchase," settling in Buchanan county, near Bloomington, in or about, A. D. 1836. Here he engaged in clearing and improving a farm until the spring of 1844. In February, 1842, Mr. Mulkey lost his wife, by death, a misfortune that so unnerved him that he longed to get away from the place and its sorrowful associations. Under this state of mind the glowing pictures of western explorers and the enthusiasm of Fremont, Linn and Benton—with the last of whom he maintained a personal friendship—were more than sufficient to settle him into a determined resolution to emigrate to far off Oregon. In the spring of 1844, with a family of nine motherless children, he bade adieu to home and kindred and launched forth upon the long and hazardous journey before him. Spring, summer and autumn passed; winter closed in and he had not yet reached the promised land where "rolled the Oregon," but was compelled, with nine other families, to go into winter quarters ten miles above the old Whitman Station on the Umatilla. In the succeeding spring the journey was continued and the North Yamhill reached. In the fall and winter of 1845, in company with Johnson Mulkey, the country now forming Benton county was penetrated. Here, in or about December, 1845, our subject located his claim, cut and hauled logs for his cabin, and erected a "camp" or "shanty." This location is about two miles northwest from the present city of Corvallis. Returning, he wintered on the Yamhill and in March, 1846, moved his family to his claim in Benton county. On this farm he resided during the remainder of his life, engaging in general farming and stock-raising, he having brought across the plains a few head of excellent cattle and a small band of the finest horses he was able to procure in Virginia and Kentucky. Mr. Mulkey filled several important positions of public trust in Benton county, having served her in the first Legislature under the Territorial organization. He also took the census of Benton county in 1850, as the deputy of J. C. Avery, and performed the entire work on foot. He was a man of conservative thought; of stern and inflexible integrity. His hospitality was generous and free, often beyond his means. In his intercourse with men he was more retiring than obtrusive; seeking and attracting as well as being attracted by the better class, among his friends he counted such men of distinction as Rev. A. F. Waller, Judge O. C. Pratt, General Lane, and Hon. M. P. Deady, who frequently were visitors at the old pioneers home. In religion Mr. Mulkey was liberal. Never having attached himself to any sect, yet he was a firm believer in the religion of Christ. In politics he was a life-long democrat of the Free soil, Jacksonian stamp—A hater of slavery he equally detested Abolitionism—a lover of justice, he believed in the Reign of Law. He died April 25, 1855.

A. NEWTON—This old and respected pioneer of Benton county was born in Hampton county, Massachusetts, August 8, 1806, and lived in the Eastern States until 1837, when he came west to the then Territory of Iowa, where he remained until 1848, when he continued his westward journey across the plains to Oregon, and came direct to Benton county and took up his donation claim where he now resides, where he has a large and valuable farm nicely located, and is surrounded in his declining days with all that goes to make up the complement of earthly comfort and enjoyment. Mr. Newton was married in Harding county, Kentucky, to Miss Rachael Garlinghouse, and by this union they had eight children, six of whom are living.

G. G. NEWTON—Born in Licking county, Ohio, November 7, 1839, and came to Oregon with his parents in 1848. In 1850 they located where our subject now lives, where he and his father owns 375 acres, four miles west of Corvallis. In 1884 he was elected County Commissioner. Married in Benton county October 26, 1862, Miss Susan Wood, daughter of Rev. Jesse Wood, who emigrated to Oregon from Iowa in 1852, and is now a respected resident of Philomath precinct.

HON. HENRY B. NICHOLS—Was born in Lyme, New London county, Connecticut, January 13, 1821, receiving his education at the Wesleyan University, at Middletown in that State. In 1845 he proceeded to the Sandwich Islands, but six months thereafter returned to his native place, where he engaged in school teaching and followed that occupation for upwards of twenty years. In June, 1847, Mr. Nichols started westward, and for five years had charge of a seminary in Muscatine county, Iowa. In 1852 he crossed the plains to Oregon, made his first location in Benton county, began teaching in the Belknap Settlement, was so occupied nine years, and took up the three hundred and twenty acre donation claim on which he now resides, but has increased his possessions from time to time until he now owns one thousand two hundred acres, situated four miles to the west of Monroe. Mr. Nichols was a member of the Constitutional Convention and a member of the last Territorial and three first sessions of the State Legislature; besides which he has been clerk to School District No. 26, for over thirty years. Mr. Nichols married in Iowa, but lost his wife in 1883. His family consists of three surviving children, viz: Alfred C., Richard J., and Carrie E.

J. M. NOLAN—Although a very recent arrival in Benton county, however, it is but few of our many readers but what is acquainted or have transacted business with the subject of this sketch, as it is not in Mr. Nolan's composition to run a business and not let his "light shine," as he does through the medium of printer's ink, aided by his own business qualifications. Mr. Nolan is a native of the "Green Isle beyond the sea," and was born in 1847, and emigrated to the United States in 1873, arrived in Oregon in 1877, and came to Corvallis, Benton county, in 1884, and opened his present large mercantile establishment, thereby adding one more to the list of enterprising men of Corvallis. Mr. Nolan was married at Vancouver, W. T., in 1881, to Miss Mary J. Callahan; by this union they have two children, Thomas J. and Mary K.

JOHN OLSSON—Is a native of Sweden, born in Guttenberg, March 20, 1838. At the age of fourteen years he went to sea and for the following fifteen years followed a sea faring life. Finally arriving in San Francisco, he came with Captain Winant to Yaquina Bay, to work at the oyster business, in 1864. January, 1866, he located 112 acres on the north side of the bay, where he now lives. In 1882 he had his estate divided, placing part as an addition to the city of Newport and the balance he gave the name and started the town of Fredericksburg, which is certainly one of the most desirable locations on the bay. Mr. Olsson is married and has one son—Lawrence O.

JOHN M. OSBURN—This influential and wealthy resident of Benton county, and present Mayor of Corvallis, is a man whom nature fitted in her happy mood with a combination of qualities that could hardly fail to guide its possessor to success—qualities which especially fit him to deal with men. With manners suave, a disposition to accommodate, and generous promptings toward his fellows, he greets the stranger, the customer, or the friend, in that peculiar way which carries with it an impression of a kind wish implied, which seldom fails to leave a desire with the recipient to do him a favor if he can. It is a happy faculty, and it gives the possessor what he deserves, a friendship and respect among men that is bounded only by the extent of his acquaintance. Such are the qualities of the gentleman of whom we write. Mr. Osburn is a native of Crawford county, Pennsylvania, and first saw the light of day September 1, 1828. He resided in his native state until 1852, when he started *via* Panama for the "Golden State," where he followed mining until March, 1854, when he returned to his Eastern home and embarked in the stock business. During the desperate battle of Gettysburg Mr. Osburn had a large drove of cattle a few miles to the rear of the Union forces, and which represented almost his entire wealth; he being unable to get his stock out, was compelled to await the conclusion of that desperate conflict, as the safety of his entire band depended on the victory of the Union arms, for had General Lee won the day, all his stock would have been captured. In March, 1864, Mr. Osburn, with his family, started *via* Panama for Oregon, arriving in Corvallis the following April, where he leased what is known as the Johnson Mulkey donation claim and engaged in the stock business. One year later Mr. Osburn purchased the farm consisting of 1004 acres, located three miles west of Corvallis, where he is extensively engaged in the stock business, in which he is ably seconded by his sons James L. and David A. Mr. Osburn has a pleasant home in Corvallis, where he resides, a view of which together with the view of his farm, appears in this work. He was united in marriage in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, April 18, 1850, to Miss Phoebe Jones, by which union they have four children, viz: Floras C., James L., David A., and Mary L., now Mrs. Jessie Houck.

HON. ALLEN PARKER—Was born in Ross county, Ohio, in the year 1828. He remained in his birth-place and attending school until 15 years of age. His parents moved to Iowa, where he lived on a farm until the spring of 1852, he then crossed the plains to Oregon, first settling in Linn county, where he afterwards became a prominent farmer, warehouse and mill owner. In 1872 Mr. Parker was elected Sheriff of Linn county, and Mayor of Albany in 1876; he was also elected in the latter year by the State Legislature, Lock Commissioner of the Willamette falls. In 1878 he came to Benton county and purchased his present large property at Oneatta, on Yaquina Bay, where he has since resided, mostly engaged in running his large sawmill at that place. In 1880 Mr. Parker was selected to represent Benton county in the State Legislature, and again in 1882 was returned to the House of Representatives. Mr. Parker, therefore, has had his share of political glory. He has left an untarnished name and has made a large number of staunch and admiring friends. In every office Mr. Parker has filled he has always used his best endeavors for the advancement of his county and for the benefit of the State at large. It is no flattery to say he filled them with credit, satisfaction to his constituents and honor to himself.

ASHBY PEARCE—Is the son of Philip Pearce, who was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in the latter part of the last century, and is a direct descendant of some of the first settlers in America. Our subject was born in Harrison county, Indiana, June 30, 1821; when fifteen years of age his parents moved to Knox county, Illinois, where he followed farming. March 29, 1847, he joined what was known as Nathaniel Brown's train, and came across the plains to Oregon, arriving at Oregon City in the fall of that year. In October, 1847, he came to Benton county and located on the land now owned by Caleb Davis, remaining there, however, but a short time, when he went to Linn county. In 1848, he enlisted and went north to fight the Indians in which he was engaged for six months. In 1849 he went to the gold mines of California for a short period, when he returned to Albany, Linn county, and for the next ten years followed clerking in different stores in the latter town. He then retired to his former donation claim seven miles south of Albany. In 1866 he purchased his present valuable farm located at the Albany Ferry in Benton county, consisting of five hundred and thirty acres. And at that time purchased the above ferry which he has since operated. A view of Mr. Pearce's home will be found in this History.

WILLIAM PEARSON—A former pioneer of Benton county, but now a wealthy farmer of Marion county, was born in Indiana, January 19, 1820. In the spring of 1852 he, with his family, left Union county, Indiana, with horse teams and came across the plains to Oregon, first locating at Oregon City. In the fall of 1853 he came to Benton county and took up the place now owned by Jasper Newton. He lived in this county, engaged in farming and milling, until 1871, when he moved to Waitsburg, Washington Territory, where he resided for ten years. He then came to Marion Station, Marion county, and purchased a valuable estate of eight hundred and fifty acres, where he is a well known dealer in Norman horses. Mr. Pearson was married in Indiana, to Miss Francis F. Webb, a native of that State and has four living children, viz: M. Cerilda (now Mrs. Henry H. Pearson), Mary A., wife of Rev. E. C. Wyatt, of Philomath; Otto H. B. and William O.

EDWIN C. PHELPS—Was born in Hebron, Grafton county, New Hampshire, September 20, 1843. In the spring of 1851 his parents, with their family, came to Cincinnati, where they purchased wagons and had them shipped from Hannibal, Missouri, where they outfitted, and with a team of eight wagons started across the plains to Oregon and settled in Linn county. Our subject, in 1861, was apprenticed to the printer's trade with the Hon. James H. Slater, at that time the proprietor of the *Corvallis Union*, a profession that Mr. Phelps has since followed at different places on the coast until 1874,

when he took up his residence in Newport where he now resides. Married in Linn county to Miss Mary Ross, by which union they have seven children.

WILLIAM M. PITMAN—Was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, January 12, 1827, and at the age of thirteen years commenced an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, an occupation he afterwards followed, combined with farming, in his native State. In the spring of 1851 Mr. Pitman started to cross the plains to California, but on arrival at Salt Lake altered his course for Oregon and in May of that year took up his residence in Benton county. Having from that time resided in King's Valley, in 1871, he removed to Corvallis, worked at his trade until 1875, and built his sash and door factory. To this gentleman is the honor of having sawed the first plank of lumber in Benton county—in 1851, in the mill of Hartless & Matzger. During the year 1868-69, Mr. Pitman held the office of Fire Commissioner in Corvallis.

JAMES S. POLHEMUS.—To the ability and engineering skill of the subject of this sketch does Yaquina Bay owe much of its present and future prospects. Although a young man he has taken a deep interest in the work on which he has been employed, and we doubt if the Government could have found a more capable man to take charge of the improvement of the Yaquina Bay, a detailed account of which appears in this work. Mr. Polhemus was born in Astoria, Queens county, New York, March 26, 1852. When sixteen years of age he was sent to the Lehigh University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in 1872 as a Civil Engineer. The following years until 1880, Mr. Polhemus was in the Government employ as engineer on some of the most important works in the Southern, Eastern and Middle states. In the above year he was selected Chief local engineer, to build the jetties at the mouth of Yaquina Bay, a work that he has since been engaged upon and in which he has been eminently successful. Mr. Polhemus was united in marriage in Portland, the fall of 1884, to Mary C. Daly.

NEWTON POOL—This early settler of Yaquina Bay, was a native of Sangamon county, Illinois, and born June 5, 1835. In 1856 he came across the plains to California, and in 1865 to Benton county, Oregon, and at that time located on Yaquina Bay, where he engaged in the oyster trade. He now owns one hundred and sixty acres located on Pool Slough; is married, and has one daughter. Since writing the above we have learned of the sad death of Mr. Pool.

ISAAC W. PORTER.—The subject of this sketch a view of whose residence appears in this history, is the son of William Porter, a pioneer of Benton county of the year 1848, was born in Sullivan county, Missouri, in 1847, and when one year old was brought across the plains to Oregon. His parents first located near the place now owned by Mr. Foster, but in 1883, our subject purchased the farm on which he resides, and known as Spring Hill, which is situated about three quarters of a mile north from Monroe, and comprises three hundred and fifty acres. Besides being engaged in general farming Mr. Porter is also concerned in a livery business in Monroe.

McCAULEY PORTER—This pioneer of Benton county, a view of whose residence appears in this work, was born in Todd county, Kentucky, November 29, 1829, but when six years of age he was taken by his parents to live in Montgomery county, Illinois, and there remained eleven years, being brought up a farmer. In 1846 they removed to Linn county, Missouri, where, in the spring of 1848, in company with his brothers, William G. and John E., and their families, they started to cross the plains with ox teams to Oregon, our subject being chiefly engaged *en route* in driving sheep. At the end of five months he reached Foster's ranch, hired out for a short time and then followed his brothers to Benton county. In the spring of 1849 he proceeded to the California gold mines, where he remained three years, returning to Oregon in the fall of 1852, and the following spring took up his present farm as a donation claim, to which he has since added until he now owns 1500 acres. Mr. Porter is engaged in general farming and stock raising. He married in Benton county, April 7, 1853, Miss Martha Winkle, a native of Alabama, who crossed the plains in 1848, in the same train with her future husband, by which union they have Samuel H., John F., Jessie, Isaac and Mark M. P.

LEVI N. PRICE—Was born in Boone county, Indiana, August 4, 1835. When 13 years of age his parents moved to Des Moines, Iowa, where they engaged in farming. In the spring of 1853 his parents, with a family of eleven children, crossed the plains to Oregon. After a short sojourn in Albany, Linn county, they moved to the Umpqua Valley, near the present site of Oakland, Douglas county, where our subject remained for four years. He then moved to Polk county, and in 1873 came to Benton county, locating in Corvallis. In 1875 he moved to the Belknap Settlement, and in 1879 came to Philomath and purchased his present homestead, a view of which appears in this work, where he has since lived. Mr. Price for the past five years has been the financial agent of the Philomath College, a position he now holds. Mr. Price was united in marriage in Douglas county, to Miss Elizabeth J. Applegate, and by this union they have two children; Sarah M. and William I.

WILLARD L. PRICE—Is one of the best known residents of King's Valley, and a native of Oregon, born in Clackamas county, April 21, 1850, and is a son of Hon. Larkin Price, a pioneer to Oregon of 1845. He resided with his parents in his native county, and afterwards in Marion until 1871, devoting most of his time to teaching school. In the above year he was united in marriage to Miss Sarepta Norton, a daughter of Lucius Norton, also a pioneer of 1845. He then took up his residence in King's Valley, where he now owns a valuable farm of 480 acres, in connection with which he runs a general merchandise store.

ALBERT B. PYGALL—The present efficient Marshal of Corvallis, is a native of New York State, born in Rochester, July 23, 1851. In 1858 his parents moved to Fond du Lac, Wisconsin. In 1871 our subject went to Minnesota, where he lived until the spring of 1877, when he came to Oregon and direct to Corvallis, where he engaged and followed the dray business until 1879, when he was elected City Marshal, an office he has since held. The citizens of Corvallis are to be congratulated in securing the services of Mr. Pygall, for his well-known reputation as a public servant, coupled with qualifications that are necessary to the fulfillment of the duties of that office, are a sure guarantee of peace and order being maintained.

GILBERT W. QUIVEY—The subject of this sketch was born in Meggs county, Ohio, July 8, 1840. When but an infant his parents moved to Dane county, Wisconsin. In the spring of 1853 he, with his father William Quivey, crossed the plains to Oregon and took up a donation claim ten miles south of Corvallis, where his father died in 1871. Our subject for five years was a school teacher in Benton county. In 1862 he went to Portland and learned the printer's trade and from 1864 to 1871 Mr. Quivey was a resident of Idaho. In the latter year he returned to Corvallis, and for the following six years published the *Benton County Democrat*. He then sold out and established the *River Side*, now the *West Side*, at Independence, which he ran for three years. He then returned to Corvallis and embarked in his present business as dealer in all kinds of agricultural machinery. In 1884 Mr. Quivey was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace for Corvallis, an office he at present fills to the entire satisfaction of the residents of that city.

A. M. RAINWATER—This early pioneer, was born in North Carolina, August 29, 1820. When quite young his parents moved to Tennessee, and later to Missouri, from whence, in 1847, with ox teams, he crossed the plains to Oregon and came direct to Benton county, at that time locating his present valuable farm of 200 acres, directly opposite Albany, where he is engaged in farming and fruit-raising.

THOMAS M. READ—The well known and prosperous farmer, whose name appears at the head of this sketch, is one of the very first settlers in Benton county. Mr. Read is a native of New Hampshire, and was born in the year of 1812. In October, 1834, he located in Ottawa, Illinois, where he remained but a short time, removing to Des Moines county, Iowa, in 1836, and followed different occupations in that State until the spring of 1845. He then crossed the plains and arrived in Oregon October 15 of the above year. In April, 1846, he first arrived in Benton county, and a short time thereafter located the place where he now resides, some five miles north of Corvallis, where he owns a large and valuable estate. Mr. Read is one of the substantial men of the county, and has made his money since he came here. He believes in improvements and the advancement of the community in which he lives, and is one of those who spend time and money freely in that direction. In Benton county, Oregon, November 10, 1846, Mr. Read was united in marriage to Miss Nancy White, a native of Ohio, and by this union they have a family of four sons and two daughters, viz: Therese, Perry, Clara, Columbia, Sumner and Charles.

COLUMBIA READ—Is the son of Thomas M. and Nancy (White) Read, who were among the earliest pioneers to Oregon. "Clum," as he is commonly called, was born on his father's donation claim, about seven miles north of Corvallis, in December, 1853, and remained under the parental roof until reaching his majority. At the age of twenty-one he started out to do for himself—with what success may be seen in the valuable farm he now possesses, consisting of 406 acres, located in one of the garden spots of the beautiful Willamette Valley, two miles south of Wells Station, on which he has built himself a fine residence, a view of which appears in this work. Although yet a young man he has through his energy and business ability secured a comfortable competency, and is a fit subject for other young men to imitate. Mr. Read was united in marriage in Benton county to Miss Matilda Dodele, and by this union they have one son—William.

SAMUEL READER—A resident of Monroe and proprietor of the Monroe grist mill, was born in Warwickshire, England, where he remained until 1870, when he emigrated to America. Coming direct to Benton county he purchased his present mill property which he now operates.

JOHN RICKARD—A view of whose home accompanies this work, is one of those, who coming to this valley without capital, has gained a reasonable competence through his own industry. Mr. Rickard was born in Ruan county, North Carolina, November 7, 1827. When he was eight years of age his parents moved to Pike county, Indiana, where our subject followed farming until spring of 1853. He then, with his wife and one child, accompanied by his two brothers, Andy and Casper, started across the plains to the Pacific Coast. After an unusual long trip they arrived in Lane county. In the spring of 1854 Mr. Rickard came to Benton county and located the place where he has since lived, and owns 640 acres of valley land, beautifully located for farming and stock-raising, 12 miles south of Corvallis. In conclusion we would say of these two, Mr. and Mrs. Rickard, that the fortune, which, in the autumn of life, surrounds them, has been gathered by worthy hands, and properly rewards the life labors of two pioneers of this county. It is not unfrequent, that those who struggle less and are favored according to their efforts, are envious of those who succeed. In the wandering to seek a favored spot for a life home, these have woven into their history some strange adventures and narrow escapes, but to detail these would require more space than is admissible in this work.

DAVID RUBLE—Was born in Virginia, December 11, 1831. When he was four years of age his parents moved to Wabash county, Indiana, and there lived until the spring of 1853. At a very early age Mr. Ruble learned the trade of miller, which he has followed mostly since. In the spring of 1853 he started with his wife, a bride of but one day, to cross the plains to Oregon. After a six months' trip on the plains, with an ox-team, they arrived at Salem. In 1872 he came to the Alsea Valley, Benton county, there engaging in the flour mill business, and later erected a saw-mill, accounts of both of which will be found in this work.

JAMES H. RUSSELL—Born in Bath, England, September 7, 1837. In 1841 his parents emigrated to America, first locating in Jackson county, Wisconsin, and embarked in farming. In 1845 they returned to England where they remained some seven years, when they again came to the United States, this time taking up their residence in Minnesota, where our subject engaged in farming until 1871, when he, with his wife, came to Oregon, and the Alsea Valley, where he now lives on his farm of 184 acres, located at the head of the Alsea Valley. To Mr. Russell's father, Thomas Russell, belongs the greater share of credit in securing a post-office for the Alsea valley. He also being the first postmaster.

S. L. RYCRAFT—Was born in Butler county, Ohio, in 1828. Two years later his parents moved to Tippacanoe county, Indiana, where he remained until 1850. He then started with several others and with horse teams to cross the plains to California, arriving in Placerville in the middle of August. He then followed mining in the Golden State until February,

1851, when he came north to Yreka, and found employment in a butcher's stall under an oak tree, and owned by O. F. Clark, then a resident of Benton county. He afterwards followed freighting until the summer of 1851, when he was joined by his brother George, who had crossed the plains that season. In 1852 he came to Oregon and then went to the "Sound Country," but not liking that place again returned to Oregon, and in 1853 located a donation claim in the Alsea Valley, and with David and John Fudge and Henry Clark, built a saw-mill on the south prong of the Alsea river. In 1860 Mr. Rycraft disposed of his mill property, since which time he has paid all attention to farming and stock-raising, and is now the most prominent farmer in the Alsea valley. In August, 1858, he was married to Miss Sarah J. Hawley. They have a family of ten living children and one deceased, viz: Alma May (now Mrs. John Wren), Emma F., George H., Joseph C., John H., Leona B., Leonidas H., Mark P., Ethal M., (Edna H., deceased), and Mildred.

ROBERT SCHWAIBOLD—Was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, January 7, 1842, and in 1869 came to America and lived in Cleveland and Columbus, Ohio, for a time. He then came to Omaha, Nebraska, where he lived until 1881, when he came to Oregon and to Yaquina Bay, and established his present industry, the Newport brewery, which he now conducts, and manufactures an excellent quality of beer. He is married and has three children—George, Annie M. and Louise.

PRIER SCOTT—One of the very early pioneers to Benton county, was born in Switzerland county, Indiana, January 18, 1825. When 16 years of age Mr. Scott started out to do for himself, and in 1841, came west to Polk county, Missouri, where he spent four years at the blacksmith's trade. May 10, 1845, he joined a train bound for Oregon, arriving in Benton county some six months later. In 1848 Mr. Scott spent a short period in the mines of California, when he again returned to Oregon, a short time thereafter purchasing his present farm of six hundred and forty acres, one mile south-west of Corvallis. In 1847 Mr. Scott opened a blacksmith shop in Corvallis, it being the first started in Benton county. He was united in marriage in Benton county, to Miss Mary Jones, and by this union they have eleven children.

JOHN J. SCRAFFORD.—The subject of this sketch was born in Albany county, New York, August 3, 1817. When twenty-five years of age he, with his wife and two children, emigrated west to Delevan county, Wisconsin, and engaged in farming until 1861, when he moved to Cedar county, Iowa. April 23, 1866, he, with his family, started across the plains to Oregon, arriving in Benton county in the fall of that year, and purchased his present farm consisting of one hundred and eighty acres, 2½ miles south-east of Wells Station, where he is engaged in general farming. Mr. Scrafford was married in Albany county, New York, to Miss Martha Richardson, who died at her home in Benton county, January 10, 1879, leaving a family of four sons and two daughters.

MILTON SHANNON—Was born in Henry county, Indiana, April 27, 1823, and there resided until the year 1836 when he accompanied his parents to Knox county, Illinois, where he engaged in agriculture until 1851. In the spring of that year he sailed for Oregon via the Isthmus of Panama, and in April settled in Salem, there residing until the spring of 1867, and being elected the first County Judge of Marion county after the admission of the State into the Union. Mr. Shannon also served as Sheriff of the county during the *regime* of the Territorial Government. In 1867 he came to Benton county, and until the spring of 1877 was engaged at Monroe in mercantile pursuits, since when he has retired from the active affairs of life. He has also held the office of Justice of the Peace for Monroe precinct for two terms.

CHARLES L. SHAW.—The subject of this sketch is a native of Springfield, Massachusetts, born April 24, 1853. When but an infant his parents moved west to Illinois, where he was raised and received his education until 1876, when he came to Oregon, locating in Albany, Linn county. In 1881 he moved to Yaquina Bay, and in 1883 opened up his present hardware store in Newport, where he now resides. Is married and has one son—Gladys.

MARSHALL W. SIMPSON.—This early pioneer of Oregon and well-known resident of Benton county, was born in Lawrence county, Kentucky, July 13, 1838. Early in the spring of 1844 his parents moved to Jackson county, Missouri, and one year later, the spring of 1845, with his father and mother, one brother and one sister, and ox-teams he joined a small train and started to cross the dreary and almost unknown plains from their home to the Pacific Ocean. After many severe trials they were finally guided safely into The Dalles by that famous guide Steve. Meeks. They came on direct to what is now Polk county, and there began farming. Our subject resided with his parents until 1859, when he was united in marriage, in Polk county, to Miss Joice A. Bevins. He then engaged in farming for himself until 1866, when he came to Benton county, and located the land on which is the present town of Elk City, where he has since lived, and at the present time owns a large estate and is now the proprietor of the Simpson House, postmaster and store keeper of Elk City. He has a family of two sons and two daughters, viz: Hattie, Owen C., Olive M. and William E.

CHARLES SMITH—Was born in Seidelnghausen, Westphalia, Prussia, in 1843, and when a young man followed the trials and tribulations of a commercial traveler, which he followed until 1867, when he concluded to emigrate to America, spending his first year in Galena, Illinois, and then moved to Sioux City, Iowa, from whence, in 1872, he moved to San Francisco, and while in that city was well and favorably known as the proprietor of that popular resort, St. Ann's Rest, located on Eddy street. In 1880 he sold out and came to Oregon, and after a short time spent in Portland he came to Yaquina Bay, locating at Oneatta, where he opened up his present business together with speculating in the valuable real estate bordering the beautiful Yaquina Bay.

GREEN BERRY SMITH—Few lives have been more full of adventure than that of the subject of this sketch, who was born in Grayson county, West Virginia, September 10, 1820, and is the son of George and Nancy (Hamilton) Smith. At the age of 16 years his parents removing to St. Joseph county, Indiana, he accompanied them thither, assisting in the cultivation of the farm until 1840, when he emigrated to Platte county, Missouri, and there remained until the spring of 1845. At this period, accompanied by his brother Alexander (who died at Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, in 1851), Mr. Smith joined a train, composed of sixty-six wagons, at St. Joseph, Missouri, and under the command of Captain TeVault, commenced the

difficult journey across the plains. After successive changes in the leaders of the party, that well known veteran, Stephen Meek, undertook to conduct them into the Willamette valley by the old Columbia route, but, unfortunately, when at the place since called Silver Lake, located west of the Blue Mountains, the guide found himself at fault, and declared himself to be absolutely lost, upon which the immigrants became so incensed that they affirmed that Meek must hang, a determination which so alarmed him that he made his escape at dead of night, leaving his wife behind under care of the late Nat. Olney. It now forced itself upon their minds that the Columbia route lay to the northward, but such was their distress for lack of water that this knowledge availed them little. Scouring the desert to the east of the present Prineville for five days, they found none, therefore they turned to the northward and after one day and night's travel discovered that with which to slake their parched throats. Their supplies, too, had gone, thus their cattle were slain and their flesh eaten without salt or other comestible. After traveling by day only, the vicinity of the waters of the Deschutes was reached, and here the party were met by Black Harris, a mountaineer, who had learned from Indians that there were immigrants lost in the country. Harris led them to the river, opposite what is now known as Tygh Valley, Wasco county, where water was had in abundance. It now became necessary to cross the Deschutes, but the Indians had given them to understand that it was a difficult feat, either for man or beast. Undeterred, however, the wagons were unshipped from the wheels and tightly caulked; but yet another difficulty presented itself—how was a guy rope to be conveyed to the opposite bank? Happily there was a young man in their midst whose courage was equal to the hazardous task. In him we find that worthy resident of Benton county, Prier Scott, who volunteered to swim the stream, an exploit he accomplished, and thus wagons and supplies were ferried over; the beasts were made to swim, and not a thing was lost. Not long after they arrived at The Dalles, where they obtained a supply of provisions from the Methodist Mission, then under charge of Rev. A. F. Waller, and here; building a raft and shipping their wagons and goods upon it, they went with the current to the Upper Cascades, while the cattle were driven along the southern shore of the Columbia to the same point. Here Indians were hired to assist in swimming the beasts across the river, which being successfully accomplished, the route was again taken to the Lower Cascades, the line of travel being that now traversed by the Northern Pacific Railroad, where they were assisted by men and boats from the Hudson Bay Company's fort at Vancouver, where they were furnished with clothing and provisions by Dr. McLaughlin. Having wintered at the mouth of Washougal some fifteen miles above Fort Vancouver, in the month of March, 1846, Mr. Smith and his brother came to Benton county and he took up his residence in the Luckiamute valley, about twelve miles north of Corvallis, and embarked in farming and stock-raising. His original claim of 640 acres he still owns. In 1862 he became domiciled in Corvallis, but at the end of four years removed to a farm to the south of the city, where after sixteen years, he returned in 1883, to Corvallis, of which he is now a most respected citizen. Mr. Smith is now one of the most prosperous of Benton county's residents. He owns no less than 8000 acres of land located within her confines and that of the neighboring county of Polk; while he is considered to be a man of superior intelligence and marked individuality of character. He has been twice married, in the first instance in 1849, to Miss Eliza Hughard, a native of Missouri, who died two years after. By this union there is one son, Alexander; and secondly in 1851, to Miss Mary Baker, a native of Tennessee, by whom he has one son—John.

TYRA W. B. SMITH—Was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, January 23, 1840. In October, 1852, he, with his father, came *via* New York and Panama to Oregon, and direct to Benton county, his father taking up a donation claim on Soap creek, where they resided until 1857, then moving to Lane county, and two years later to Douglas county. In 1865 our subject returned to Benton county and purchased his present large estate of seven hundred acres, eight miles south of Corvallis, where he is engaged in farming and stock-raising, and is recognized as one of Benton county's most prosperous farmers. In 1870 Mr. Smith was elected County Assessor, an office he filled for one term.

FRANCIS SPENCER—Was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, August 9, 1811. In 1832 he moved to Indiana and, 1838, to Putnam county, Missouri, where he followed farming and resided until 1864, when he crossed the plains with his family and spent the first winter in Walla Walla. In the summer of 1865 came to Benton county and purchased his present homestead of eighty acres, seven miles west of Philomath, on the Alsea road. Mr. Spencer is married and has a family of seven children, viz: James, Harriett, Jesse, William, Sarah, Francis M. and Eli.

JESSE SPENCER.—The well-known proprietor of "Spencer's Tonsorial Parlors and Bath Rooms," is a native of Missouri, born in Putnam county, November 13, 1846. Residing in his birth-place until 1864, he then, with his parents, crossed the plains to Oregon, and first settled seven miles south-west from Philomath. In 1875, he came to Corvallis and engaged in his present business. Mr. Spencer was married in 1878 to Miss Ida L. McLagan, a daughter of Wm. McLagan, a respected citizen of Corvallis and its present City Treasurer, by which union they have two children—Hattie and Victor Cleveland.

JEREMIAH STARR.—Among the best known of the pioneers of Benton county is the subject of this sketch who was born in Hampshire county, Virginia, September 21, 1794. When but six years of age he was taken by his parents to Pike county, Ohio, but when he attained the age of twelve years he accompanied them to Illinois, and subsequently to Iowa. Settling in Van Buren county our subject there resided until the spring of 1847 when he crossed the plains to Oregon, took up a donation claim in the Belknap Settlement, and has since resided thereupon. The exemplary life led by this venerable gentleman is one that the youth of the county would do well to have in remembrance. At the ripe age of four score years he is looked up to with reverence and none have aught to say but good of his actions throughout his long life.

LEVY H. STARR—Was born in Van Buren county, Iowa, November 28, 1845, and at three years of age crossed the plains with his parents to Oregon, arriving in Benton county in November, 1848. Is a member of the mercantile firm of Starr, Wilhelm & Hinton, of Monroe. Mr. Starr is married.

JAMES H. STEWART—Was born in Fountain county, Indiana, June 19, 1823, and there resided until nineteen years of age. His parents then moved to Polk county, Missouri, where he followed farming until 1851, when he, with his

mother, wife and two children, came across the plains to Oregon, arriving in Corvallis September 28th of that year. A few months later he took up as a donation claim the farm where he now resides, two miles north of Corvallis.

JOHN STEWART, (deceased).—The well-known and highly respected citizen of forty years residence in Benton county, was born in Knox county, Virginia, February 12, 1799, and died at his home near Corvallis in February, 1885. When he was quite young his parents moved to Indiana and, in 1842, to Missouri. In 1845 our subject joined a train, of which he was elected captain, and came across the plains to Oregon. In this train were many of the prominent citizens of Benton county. Mr. Stewart on his arrival in Benton county in the spring of 1846 located on the place where he died, consisting of six hundred and forty acres.

WILLIAM STEVENS—A resident of Caledonia, Benton county, Oregon, was born in Stuben, Maine, April 8, 1810, and came west to Wisconsin in 1847, and arrived in Benton county, Oregon, December 16, 1873, and has since followed farming. Mr. Stevens was married to Miss Anna Leighton in Stuben, Maine, March 20, 1834. They have five children: Judith (now Mrs. H. W. Vincent), Lucy, George, Mary A. and Mary L.

W. B. STOUT—Is Justice of the Peace and Notary Public of the city of Newport, Yaquina Bay, and is a gentleman of high standing in the community where he resides. Mr. Stout was born in Tazewell county, Illinois, March 29, 1853, and arrived in Oregon September 9, 1861, and came to Benton county in October, 1876, at that time taking up his residence in Newport, where he now lives. Mr. Stout was united in marriage in Linn county, Oregon, November 8, 1868, to Miss Mary J. McFadden, a native of Linn county. By this union they have a family of five children, viz: Anna M., Hannah E., Laura W., Etta M. M. and Claude M.

JOSEPH THOMPSON.—The subject of this sketch was born in Huntington county, (now Blair county,) Pennsylvania, in 1832, and there resided until 1852, in the mean time learning the printer's trade. In the spring of the above year he joined what was known as Morrison's train, at Dubuque, Iowa, to cross the plains to Oregon, coming all right until they reached Tule lake, there they were surprised by a band of one hundred and fifty Modoc Indians, and when, after a desperate fight, with the loss of two guides and one packer killed, and our subject wounded, they were finally rescued by a party from Yreka. Mr. Thompson on his arrival at Yreka began mining for a short time and then went to Sacramento and San Francisco, where he worked at his trade, and at one time published a paper at Nevada City. In 1869, he came to Oregon, and direct to Yaquina Bay, and located on his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres adjoining the new town of Caledonia, and one mile from Toledo, where he has since made his home, but spent most of the time working at his trade on the daily papers of Portland. Mr. Thompson was married in Nevada City, California, to Miss M. V. Herbert—they have five children, viz: Morris, Daisy, Joseph, Lillie and Harriet.

COLLINS VANCLEVE—Was born in Morgan county, Illinois, August 26, 1833. His father Dr. John VanCleve, was an eminent minister of the Methodist denomination, consequently, owing to the many changes the ministers of that faith are subject to, Coll. lived in several different places until he was nine years of age, when he quit the parental roof, since which time he has done for himself. At the age of fourteen he started to learn the printer's trade, which he followed until the breaking out of the war. On the first call being made in 1860, our subject was then running a newspaper in Bellville, Illinois. He immediately began the organization of a company, with which he served until 1862, when he was discharged on account of sickness. He then, on regaining his health, started west, to Fort Benton; thence to Lewiston, Idaho, where he published a paper for a time, and finally came to Portland where he worked on the *Oregonian* and the *Portland Times*. In 1868, Mr. VanCleve, came to Albany, Linn county, where he founded the *Albany Register*, which he continued to edit until 1882, when he was appointed Custom's Collector for the Yaquina District with his office at Yaquina City, where he also in the latter year started his paper the *Yaquina Post*. Mr. VanCleve was at one time Mayor of Albany. He is married, and has six children.

LAZARUS VANBEER.—Among the many pioneers of Benton county, there are none more highly respected than this early argonaut of King's Valley, having arrived in that beautiful place where the whole valley lay in its virginity and the feet of white man had hardly tread upon it—his was among the first to press it. Mr. Vanbeber was born in Clayborn county, Tennessee, February 27, 1807. At the age of twenty-one years he emigrated to Illinois, where he followed farming until the spring of 1846, when, with his family and mule teams, he crossed the plains to Oregon, and to Benton county, taking up his donation claim in King's Valley, where Morris Allen, now lives. He now owns a farm of three hundred and fifty acres in the south end of the valley where he now resides.

H. W. VINCENT—A merchant and mill owner of Caledonia, on Yaquina Bay, was born in Watertown, New York, April 1, 1832. In 1851 he moved to Wisconsin and, July 3, 1874, arrived in Benton county, Oregon, and first located in Corvallis, when a few years ago he moved to Yaquina Bay, and in 1885, founded the town of Caledonia, where he now resides. Mr. Vincent was married in Ripon, Wisconsin, October 31, 1865, to Miss Judith Stevens, a native of Gouldsborough, Maine; their children are, Frank, Fred and Georgia.

HON. F. M. WADSWORTH—Is a native of Ohio, born December 14, 1836. When quite young his parents moved to New York State, where our subject resided until 1861. In April of that year he enlisted in Company I, 28th New York Volunteers. He followed the fortunes of his regiment until August 9, 1862, when at the battle of Cedar Mountain he received a wound in the right lung, from the effects of which he has never fully recovered. He then returned to his home at Niagara Falls, from whence in 1865 he, with his family, came to Oregon, locating in Albany, Linn county, where he engaged in business for twelve years. In 1882 Mr. Wadsworth came to Benton county, and in February, 1883, was appointed agent of the Siletz Indian Reservation, a position he ably fills at the present time.

CAPT. S. L. WASS—Was born in Addison, Washington county, Maine, May 15, 1817. At the age of 17 years he went to sea, and for twenty-five years followed a sea-faring life, the last ten years being master of the vessels in which he

sailed. In 1866 he quit the sea, when he engaged in the mercantile trade in Boston, Massachusetts, where he resided until 1871, when he came to Portland, Oregon. In 1873 he was appointed Assistant Light-house Keeper at Cape Hancock, a position he held until 1875, when he was appointed Keeper of the Light-house at Cape Foulweather, in Benton county, a position he now holds.

CHARLES B. WELLS—This well known pioneer of Pleasant Valley is a native of Platte county, Missouri, born July 22, 1841, and with his parents came to Oregon in 1852, at that time locating on the place where our subject now lives. Here, in 1865, his father, Charles Wells, died, at the age of sixty-five years, leaving a widow and six children, the former having reached the advanced age of almost four score years and ten. Mrs. Wells was born in Barron county, Kentucky, April 27, 1797, and is a lady of more than average intelligence and possessed of a remarkable memory.

CHARLES H. WHITNEY—A merchant of Corvallis, is a native of Ohio, born February 15, 1851, where he resided until 1868. He then started west, and in 1873 came to Oregon and engaged in business in Multnomah and Marion counties until 1882, when he came to Corvallis and opened his present large dry goods store.

JOHN WILES—One of Benton county's largest stock-raisers, was born in Surry county, North Carolina, August 18, 1822. When 8 years of age his parents moved to Henry county, Indiana. In the fall of 1882 our subject started out to do for himself and came west to the Platte Purchase, Andrew county, Missouri, where he lived until May, 1847, when he came with his former friend and neighbor to Benton county, Oregon, and at that time located part of his present farm, to which he has added until he now has an estate of 2500 acres, located three miles west of Wells Station. Mr. Wiles was married in Benton county, to Miss Martha A., daughter of Joseph T. Hughard, a pioneer to Oregon in 1845; by this union they have six children, viz: Mary J. (now Mrs. W. A. Wells), Bridget A. (now Mrs. Henry Brinkley), Eliza J. (now Mrs. Thomas Kirkpatrick), Walter T., Edward L. and Lucy G.

ADAM WILHELM—Was born in Germany, on the Rhine, December 10, 1846. When two years of age his parents emigrated to the United States. On arriving in New York they came west to Wisconsin where our subject lived until 1872; he then paid a visit to Oregon, but returned to his home the same year. In 1873 he again came to Oregon and selected Monroe for his future home, and engaged in the general merchandise business which he still continues as head of the firm of Wilhelm & Looney. A view of Mr. Wilhelm's property is placed in this history. Our subject has ever had great confidence in the future of the Willamette Valley and kept purchasing land from time to time until he now owns an estate of nine hundred and thirteen acres of valuable land together with a large amount of property in the town of Monroe. Hospitable and generous a visit to Mr. Wilhelm's place is always one of pleasure to friend or stranger. In 1867 he was married in Wisconsin, and has a family of eight children, viz: Adam, Mathias, Louisa, Bernard, Louie, Lawrence, Agnes and George.

C. H. WILLIAMS.—This well-known merchant and postmaster of Newport, was born in Columbia county, New York, September 15, 1828, residing in that State until 1858, when he came west and followed farming for eighteen years. In 1876 he came to Oregon and direct to Yaquina Bay, where he opened a general merchandise store in connection with which he keeps the post-office, he being appointed Postmaster January 1, 1877.

BUSHROD W. WILSON.—This most popular resident and pioneer of Benton county, was born in Columbia, Washington county, Maine, July 18, 1824, but in 1830, his parents moving to New Brunswick, Middlesex county, New Jersey, he accompanied them thither, to once more move, in 1833, to New York City, where our subject dwelt until June, 1840. At this period the family transferred their habitation to Kane county, Illinois, but at the end of a two years' residence there, Mr. Wilson determined to face the world on his own account. Choosing a sea-faring life he passed the first three years in the North West seas and the coast of Alaska, and altogether was among those "who go down to the sea in ships" for the space of eight years. In the meantime gold fields had been discovered in California, and to them Mr. Wilson started in 1849, *via* Cape Horn, landing in San Francisco, July 3, 1850. After a season passed in the mines in October, he came to Oregon, first landing from the brig *Reinder*, at the mouth of the Umpqua river. In the following month he found his way to the Willamette valley, took up a claim seven miles southwest from where the city of Corvallis now stands, being now owned by Messrs. Henkle and Armstrong, and engaged in carpentering and contracting, occupations he followed until 1857, when he took up a domicile in Corvallis. Our subject now embarked in the trade of a carpenter both at home and abroad, and was the first to put a ferry boat on the Snake river, where since the town of Lewiston has grown. Upon his return to Corvallis he passed the first winter in running a keel boat between that point and Oregon City, on the Willamette; he subsequently engaged in the warehouse and pork packing business which he followed until June, 1864, when he was elected County Clerk of Benton county, and to which office he has ever since been re-elected, an honor that has never elsewhere been experienced by any individual of any political creed. Mr. Wilson has been also actively interested in the railroad to Yaquina Bay, having held the positions of president as well as secretary, while he is also one of the original incorporators of the line. Mr. Wilson has ever identified himself with the welfare of the city of Corvallis; has from time to time served her in a civic capacity; while he has always strenuously maintained a strong and willing fight in the cause of education. As long ago as 1853 he was the County Superintendent of Common Schools; indeed, in whatever walk of life Bush Wilson has trod he has left a fame that should be an example to those that follow after. No more able adviser, courteous official, genial acquaintance, or thorough friend lives than the subject of this sketch. Mr. Wilson is married and has nine children.

WILEY WINKLE.—The subject of this sketch, an old pioneer of Benton county, was born in Madison county, Alabama, in the year 1828, and there resided until 1846, when he accompanied his parents to Missouri. In the spring of 1848 his father, mother, six sisters and a brother left for Oregon by way of the plains, arriving in November, and coming direct to

Benton county, the first mentioned took up the donation claim on which our subject resides. Here Mr. Winkle, Senior, died several years ago. The patrimony has by judicious management on the part of the present occupant been increased to seven hundred and fifty acres all of which is in a good state of general cultivation. Mr. Winkle is married, and has three children, viz: Isaac N., John G. and Percy C.

CAPT. JAMES J. WINANT.—There are few names more indelibly connected with the history of Yaquina Bay than the one that heads this sketch. Capt. Winant was born in Richmond county, New York, April 12, 1838, where he resided until 1856, when his brother, Mark, who came to California in 1849, returned to his Eastern home on a visit, and on his return to the Pacific Coast our subject accompanied him arriving in San Francisco in the fall of the above year. They began the oyster trade in San Francisco Bay and they are the real pioneers of the oyster business on the Pacific Coast; later on they extended their operations to Shoalwater Bay, and then in 1862 or 1863 began the oyster trade on Yaquina Bay. On the completion of the Central Pacific Road they brought from the East several car loads of eastern oysters, planting one car load in the Bay of San Francisco, and the other in Yaquina Bay, from both of which the brothers reap a rich harvest. Capt. Winant several years ago sold his business, since which time he has followed a sea-faring life and is now one of the most popular Captains from Portland to San Francisco. He married in June, 1883, in Alameda county, California, to Miss Amy A. Peck; by this union they have one child, Anita.

HON. ALFRED M. WITHAM.—The reminiscences of the early pioneers of the Pacific Coast must ever possess, a peculiar interest for the Oregonian. Green in their memory will ever remain the trials and incidents of early life in this land of golden promise. These pioneers of civilization constitute no ordinary class of adventurers. Resolute ambitions and enduring, looking into the great and possible future of this western slope and possessing the sagacious mind to grasp true conclusions, and the indomitable will to execute just means to attain desired ends, those heroic pioneers, by their subsequent career, have proved that they were equal to the great mission assigned them, that of carrying the real essence of American civilization from their eastern homes and planting it upon the shores of another Ocean. Among the many who have shown their fitness for the tasks assigned them none merit this tribute more fully than the subject of this sketch. Mr. Witham was born in Union county, Indiana, September 18, 1822, and resided in his native State until the spring of 1847; he then, with one sister, started for the Far West. At St. Joseph, Missouri, he joined a large train of seventy wagons and coming *via* the Southern route first arrived in Jackson county, but making no delay he pushed on to Benton county and first settled on the place now owned by S. K. Brown; later on he took up the place now occupied by Sam. McClain, near Philomath, and, in 1849, pre-empted six hundred and forty acres where he now resides, to which he has since added by purchase until he now has one of Benton county's most valuable farms, consisting of one thousand one hundred and sixty acres, located three miles west of Corvallis. A view of his place will be found in this history. In 1861, Mr. Witham was elected to represent Benton county in the State Legislature and, in 1866, was elected to the State Senate, and again, in 1874, Benton and Polk counties did themselves honor in returning him to the Senate as Joint Senator. Mr. Witham has retired from the active pursuits of farming after having amassed a fortune, however not gaining it by miserly conduct, nor by oppressing the poor; not by taking advantage of the necessities of his fellow-men, but by strict observance to business principles and a careful management of his own affairs. He is married and has a family of eight children.

M. S. WOODCOCK.—The subject of this sketch is the son of Martin Woodcock and Amanda J. Woodcock, whose maiden name was Amanda J. White. The father was of German descent and the mother Scotch. M. S. Woodcock was born in Milwaukee county, Wisconsin, near the present city of Milwaukee, on the 9th day of May, 1849, who on the 24th day of February, 1853, then not quite four years old, with his parents and accompanied by his two uncles, Horace and W. C. Woodcock, and other friends, in an emigrant train, with ox teams laden with their all, turned their faces toward the setting sun in search of the land of promise, the then but little known Oregon. They arrived after the long and toilsome journey across the plains, on the 24th day of September in the same year. After looking over various parts of the Willamette valley for lands subject to location under the donation act, the family settled on a donation place consisting of 320 acres of wild land, about fourteen miles west of Eugene City, Lane county, Oregon. In 1859, after a new home had been built up in the wilderness and the title to the donation had been completed, the place was sold, and the family moved to Monroe, in Benton county, where the father, being a wagon-maker, engaged in the manufacture of wagons and in the general merchandise business with his brother, W. C. Woodcock, where M. S. Woodcock grew to manhood, during which time he attended school and part of the time clerked in his father and uncle's store. In the year 1865 he entered the wagon shop of his father for the purpose of learning the wagon maker's trade, where he worked until January, 1869, and completed learning the trade. About this time the father and uncle having concluded to retire from the merchandise business, sold the stock of goods to the firm of Foot & Sinsheimer, who conducted the business until the end of March, 1869, when M. S. Woodcock, then not quite twenty years old (being comparatively without financial means, having less than one thousand dollars) bought the stock of goods from them on time, agreeing to pay them for their goods in one year. From then forward he became actively engaged in the general merchandise business turning his exclusive time and attention to the prosecution of that work, but having little capital he labored under such difficulties and disadvantages as all men do who undertake to do a large and extensive credit business without capital. He carried such embarrassments and difficulties as would naturally arise under such circumstances, and conducted the business successfully and alone, without help, doing all of his own work until the early spring of 1872. By hard labor and constant attention to the store he had gained financially, when he sold a half interest in the store to his uncle, W. C. Woodcock, and former partner of his father in the same business. After this time the business was greatly enlarged, and in this manner was conducted until March, 1874, when M. S. Woodcock sold the entire business to his uncle and partner, and on July 20, 1874, he moved to Corvallis, Oregon, where he has ever since resided. While yet engaged in the merchandise business in 1870 he began the study of law and pursued those studies quite regularly, reading at night time after the day's labor in the store was over. After

moving to Corvallis he completed the course of law, and at the July term of the Supreme Court of the State of Oregon for 1875, was admitted by that tribunal to practice law in all of the courts of the State, after which he began the practice of his profession at Corvallis. On the first of January, 1877, an opportunity offered as a financial investment in the merchandise business, and he bought the interest of J. R. Bayley in the hardware, stove and agricultural implement house with Wallace Baldwin, at Corvallis, which house has ever since been conducted under the firm name of Woodcock & Baldwin, the latter having the management of the house in detail. In April, 1881, M. S. Woodcock bought an interest in the *Corvallis Gazette*, which paper he has up to this time continued as its editor in chief, and practicing law when opportunity offered. On the 8th day of May, 1879, he was married to Miss Emma J. Simpson, daughter of Rev. Anthony Simpson, then of Benton county, Oregon. A view of Mr. Woodcock's residence in Corvallis appears in this work.

WILLIAM C. WOODCOCK—Was born in Tompkins county, New York, July 17, 1831. In 1838 his parents moved to Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and there lived on a farm until spring of 1853, when he came to Oregon and first settled in Lane county. In 1858 he came to Benton county and engaged in the mercantile trade in Monroe, until 1877, when he purchased the farm where his son now resides, six miles west of Monroe. In 1883 he bought the place where he now lives in the Belknap Settlement, and has in all an estate of eight hundred and seventy-five acres. January 11, 1860, he married Miss Rachel Belknap, a daughter of Orin Belknap, a pioneer of 1847. They have five children: Norris F., Vernon M., Homer B., Maggie M. and Addie L.

HON. ELIAS WOODWARD—Was born in Springfield, Windsor county, Vermont, October 29, 1837, where he resided until 1855, and was educated at the Chester Academy. He then, at eighteen years of age, removed to Wisconsin, located in Waukesha county, attended school and afterwards taught for four years. In the spring of 1859 he crossed the plains to California, took up his residence near Downieville, Sierra county, and engaged in mining until 1864. At this time Mr. Woodward came to Oregon, finally located in Benton county on a farm on the Salem road about six miles north of Corvallis. He subsequently was engaged in teaching school for two years on Soap creek, and afterwards was for a like time attached to the Philomath College and also for a twelve-month in Corvallis. During a great portion of these latter years he was County Superintendent of Schools, serving from 1866 to 1872. In July, 1869, he purchased a one-half interest in the drug store, with which he is now connected, from Mr. Souther. In 1880 Mr. Woodward was elected State Senator from Benton county, an office he filled with much credit. He owns seven hundred and fifty-six acres of good farming land in the vicinity of Philomath, where he married in June, 1869, Miss C. Allen, a native of Benton county, and a daughter of Hiram Allen, a pioneer of the State, and has one son named Downie.

FRANCIS WRITSMAN, (deceased).—This early pioneer of Benton county, was born in Rutherford county, North Carolina, February 10, 1801. Residing in the Sunny South until 1820 he, with his parents, in that year, moved west to Clay county, Missouri, where he engaged in farming. In 1832 he was united in marriage to Miss Lucinda Officer, and removed to North Grand River, and lived for eight years; then moving to the Platt Purchase in Andrew county. In May, 1847, he, with his wife and family of eight children, started with ox-teams to cross the plains to Oregon, arriving in Benton county some five months later, when he purchased the donation claim of David Stump, in Soap Creek precinct, where he resided, leading a life of usefulness and in the enjoyment of the esteem of his fellow-pioneers until his death, which sad event occurred July 18, 1877. Mr. Writsman left a large estate of one thousand two hundred acres, a view of which will be found in this history. Mrs. Writsman, a venerable old lady, still resides with her son, John, on the old homestead.

JOHN E. WYATT—This enterprising young farmer of Benton (his native) county, was born January 26, 1846, and is the son of that well known pioneer Wm. Wyatt. John E., was educated at Philomath and resided on his father's farm until 1870, when he was united in marriage to Miss Malissa Henkle, when he embarked in farming for himself, an occupation he now follows, two miles west of Corvallis. He has a family of four children; Rosalie C., Milton A., Lizzie A. and Minnie M.

WILLIAM WYATT.—The subject of this sketch, one of the early pioneers of Benton county, as well as among his most prominent citizens, was born in Buckinghamshire, England, October 24, 1816, and there resided on a farm until he accompanied his parents to the United States of America in 1836. He first settled in Orange county, New York, but two years afterwards moved to Adams county, in the same State. In a short time, however, his residence was transferred to Henderson county, Illinois, where he was permanently located until April 25, 1847. At this time, accompanied by his wife and three children, Mr. Wyatt started to cross the plains to Oregon with ox teams, joining a train then on its way, at Burlington, Iowa, and in which were Mr. and Mrs. Grimsley, now of Benton county. Entering the territory by the Applegate route, Mr. Wyatt arrived in what is now Benton, November 1, 1847, and passed the first winter on the farm of the late Hon. Wayman St. Clair, on which since has arisen the neat little town of Philomath. Until the month of November, 1850, our subject was a simple lessor of land, but at that time he took up the donation claim on which he still resides, situated one mile to the north of the town just named, to which he has added from time to time until his landed possessions now aggregate three thousand seven hundred acres, and placed him second on the list of tax-payers in Benton county. To Mr. Wyatt is due much of the credit that the county has in Philomath College. Not only has he himself aided handsomely towards its erection but his wife, from her own purse has given a donation of five hundred dollars, while, his eldest son, is the present general agent of the institution and has been actively solicitous for its advancement from its start. In the first instance Mr. Wyatt donated to the College the sum of one thousand five hundred dollars; at another time he contributed three hundred dollars to its building fund, while he has personally given at least three hundred dollars' worth of actual labor in connection therewith. He married, in Orange county, New York, April 19, 1838, Miss Mary T. End, a native of England, by which union there have been seven children, viz: Eliza A. (now Mrs. A. J. Williams), Ezra C., Martha E. (deceased), John E., Cynthia A. (now Mrs. Jonathan G.

Springer), M. Eva, Samuel T. and Franklin. Before closing this sketch it is but just to state that, although possessing a considerable share of this world's goods Mr. Wyatt feels that such is but a means towards doing good. Still active he still continues that alertness in mind and body that has stood him in such good stead, while his well known generosity to the deserving and honesty to all make his old age honorable and happy. A view of Mr. Wyatt's Home will be found in this work.

INDEX

ILLUSTRATED HISTORY OF BENTON COUNTY, OREGON

Copyright 1885

- Abbe, Charles 220, 226, 227
 Abbey, Edwin Alden (Ill. 16)
 326, 421, 422, 478, 481,
 495, 505
 Mrs. Edwin Alden 505
 Mrs. Mirinda Penland 505
 Peter M. 480, 505
 Peter M. (Mrs.) 481
 Clara A. (Miss) 505
 Richard M. 505
 Abbott, G. H. 228, 275, 276, 277
 Lorenzo 326
 Samuel 226
 William M. 289
 Abbutt, James A. 293
 Abernathy, George 132, 144, 146,
 148, 150, 159, 160,
 164, 170, 363, 378
 Abraham, Charles 287, 295
 Abrams, Sherlock M. 226
 William 509
 Aclon, A. 397
 Aceck, Abraham 326
 Adams, Isaac 225
 Jesse 225, 290
 Moses 225
 Israel D. 250, 254
 J. G. 290
 M. 291
 John G. 294
 Thomas P. 326
 Thomas 327, 422
 Merdecia 327
 John Quincy 350
 William 394
 Addington, Joseph M. 288
 Additon, Alton 5, 505
 Otis R. 437, 443, 405
 Mrs. Otis R. 505
 Lucia H. Faxen (Mrs.) 505
 Aguilar, Martin de 30, 49, 54, 77
 Aiken, James E. 436
 Ailsher, James 295
 Ainsworth J. C. 407
 Akin, James 400
 John 452
 J. K. 453
 Alarcon, Fernando 17, 18
 Alban, John, 218, 226, 227
 Alberding, B. 240
 Albert, Kilian 226
 Alben, John 291
 Alcorn 254, 256, 258, 259, 260, 261,
 265, 268
 Miles F. 288, 294
 Robert 288
 Alden, B. R. 209, 215, 217, 218, 219
 220, 230, 232
 Willis, 292
 Alderman 147
 Aldrich, J. H. 397
 Alevand, William 294
 Alexander 243
 Joseph C. 325, 378, 380, 393,
 394, 396, 421, 422, 423, 505,
 506, 511
 J. G. J. H. 292
 C. F. 439
 Mrs. Joseph C. 424
 T. F. 456
 W. H. 489
 Alford, James P. 397, 506
 Alfred The Great 367
 Algear 133
 Alkin B. W. 288
 Alkire, John D. 288
 Allen 430, 431
 Alfred 225, 226
 Eli 290
 L. F. 252, 293
 R. S. 293
 William 208, 288, 292
 William A. 289, 290
 W. 291, 292
 Hiram 326, 421, 531
 Jacob 326
 Charles 326, 388
 Emery 328, 432, 433
 Alonzo 437
 E. 437, 438
 N. W. 453
 B. H. 488
 Annie Maria (Miss) 520
 Morris 528
 C (Miss) 531
 Allensworth, Simon H. 289
 Allison, A. J. 426, 436
 H. J. 327
 Levy 294

Allpin, Thomas 379
 Alphen, Thomas 326
 Alphin, Emma 437
 Ellen 437
 Alsten, B. 251
 Altree E. S. 496
 Alverd 197, 223, 232, 478
 Ambrose 202, 203, 238, 263
 Miss 202
 G. H. 225
 Ames 364
 Ammons, Henry J. 290
 Anderson, Charles 291
 E. P. 289, 290
 D. 290
 George 296, 225, 226
 George W. 294
 J. C. 286
 J. F. 287
 J. M. 290
 Joseph F. 296
 J. Patton 173
 Thomas 289, 292
 Thornton 225
 W. H. 291
 William 480
 William H. 486
 Angell, Martin 202, 215, 259
 Anne, Empress 35
 Antoine, B. 287
 Antram, Benjamin 225
 Antum, Benjamin
 Anza, Juan Bautista 46
 Applegate 510
 Charles 143
 Elizabeth J. (MISS) 524
 Jesse 143, 148, 195b, 196
 197, 198, 199
 J. K. 291
 Lindsay 143, 148, 188
 Samuel W. K. 292
 Applewhite, J. M. 437
 Armstrong 199, 260, 529
 A. B. 356
 Benjamin 215, 225, 287, 293
 Charles 293
 Pleasant 144, 219, 220
 N. 356
 Arnett, Thomas 292, 295
 William 288
 Arnold 276, 431
 Arnet, Thomas L. 294
 Arrington 257
 James M. 292
 Arteaga, Ignacio 62
 Arthur, David 143
 Rob Robert 143
 William 143
 Ashley, William Henry 118, 119
 Aster, John Jacob 94, 95, 100, 103, 106
 107, 113, 118, 120, 123,
 125, 153
 Athey, James 143
 William 143
 Atkins, Gallatin 326
 Atkinson, John 143,
 R. J. 286
 Atterbury, John 327
 Atwood, A. F. 327, 437
 C. W. 437
 Aubery, M. C. 286
 T. J. 286
 Auger, Isaac 225
 Augur 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 457
 Avery 444
 Joseph C. 324, 325, 333, 334, 344,
 345, 349, 357, 365, 369, 370, 371,
 379, 392, 421, 422, 423, 424, 426,
 427, 432, 439, 481, 506, 522
 Martha March 345
 Mrs. Joseph C. Avery 271, 423, 506
 H. R. 366
 J. W. 438
 Pun. 394, 480
 Napoleon B. 438
 Axtell, John 287, 295
 Ayala, Juan 52

-B-

Babcock, J. L. 132, 136, 144, 145, 146
 J. S. 363
 J. H. 432
 M. 367
 Babcox, John W. 225
 Baber, E. H. 291, 394, 495
 Bachelor 331
 Bachman, John A. 295
 Backus, W. H. 326
 Bacon 208
 James 208
 Badger, Chester 288
 Baffin, William 32
 Bagley 406
 William 296
 Bailey 254, 255, 260, 262
 W. J. 131, 136, 144, 146, 185, 186
 Caleb 294
 James 225

Bailey H. 257
 Joseph 286
 Washington 294
 Thomas 294
 Z. 257
 J. R. 413, 433
 Baily, Isaac 422
 Baird 370
 B. H. 326
 Carroll 291
 John F. 291
 O. 292
 Baker 511
 Andrew 143
 G. H. 292
 John G. 143
 J. M. 290
 Thomas 292
 T. N. 292
 William 143
 John 344, 422
 W. 486
 R. N. 492
 R. F. 437
 Balboa, Vasco Nunez de 11, 32
 Balch 171
 Balda, William 144
 Baldridge, William 143
 Baldwin, Carrie A. (Miss) 506
 James M.
 L. P. 488
 J. R. 438
 Cora G. (Miss) 506
 S. P. 395
 Wallace 395, 436, 437, 438,
 440, 506, 531
 Wallis 449
 Mrs. Wallace 506
 Adelaide G. Brownson (Mrs.) 506
 Lester A. 506
 Arthur J. 506
 Charles B. 506
 Bales, Charles 336
 Balis, James 144
 Ball, E. B. 290
 James W.
 May F. (Miss) 489, 506, 518
 Newton 235
 Nancy Kelley (Mrs.) 506
 Mrs. James W. 506
 Mary (Miss) 506
 Ballard 484
 George W. 400
 Levi 292
 M. D. 294
 T. N. 295
 William 293
 W. N. 294
 Balou, Leander 365
 Bancroft, George 178, 179, 180, 182
 Bane, Layton 143
 Bankenship, John 293
 Banks, Hilkiah 327
 L. A. 365
 Banning, T. C. 235
 Bannister, E. 364
 Barbee, Ira W. 287
 Barber, George 296
 Joseph G. 226
 Newton R. 444, 506
 Barclay, James E. 326, 448, 506
 Robert S. 291
 William D. 450
 William 326, 393, 448, 507
 Barker, E. 289
 Joshua 287
 I. M. 289
 Richard 225
 Joseph 295
 Barkwell, M. C. 293
 Barlow, James 195, 197
 Barnaby 145
 Barnard, Austin D. 327
 Barnes 215, 258, 262, 266, 268, 278, 296
 Daniel 206
 Edward 185
 Daniel P. 286
 Charles 287
 J. H. 287
 Barnett 350
 Barnhart, James 327
 William H. 387
 Barnum 260
 Barr, A. 294
 William 289
 Barratt 388
 Barrett, H. H. 293
 James 294, 295
 Catherine (Miss) 510
 Thomas 294
 Barrows, William 109, 141
 Barry, Michael 327
 Bartlett, Newman 294
 Barten, William 294
 Bartrough, Joseph 147
 Bartrutt, C. A. 289
 Baskett, W. L. 287
 Bates, D. 225, 227, 228, 229
 Emily C. (Miss) 515
 J. H. 366
 O. 292
 Battey, B. L. 291
 Bauerlin 430
 John 336, 399
 Mrs. John 399
 Baughman, M. 287, 293
 Bay W. F. 290

Bayard, Nathan 147
 Bayles, Charles 326, 422
 Bayless, Thomas J. 291
 Bayley 412
 James R. 336, 344, 384, 393, 394, 414,
 414, 430, 432, 436, 438, 444,
 487, 488, 531
 M. T. 438
 Elizabeth Harpele (Mrs.) 507
 Mrs. James R. 507
 Beach, LaFayette 171
 Beadle, George 143
 Beagle, J. H. 287
 O. H. P. 286, 287
 William 143
 Beale, George 143
 Thomas W. 226
 William 226
 W. K. 226
 Beales 452
 Bean, James 290
 Bear, Owen 327
 Beatty 511
 Becerra 15
 Beck 410
 Beckett, L. D. 326
 Beckley, D. W. 295
 Beckwourth, Jim 125
 Beers, Alanson 130, 144, 145, 146,
 363
 Mrs. Alanson 130, 363
 Beeson, O. C. 235
 Behring, Vitus 35, 36, 59
 Belcher, D. C. 326
 M. 286
 Nicholas 225
 Joseph C. 327
 Belieu, J. G. 290
 S. 290
 Beliew, J. N. W. 289
 Belknap, A. 111, 326, 448, 507
 Harley A. 326, 500
 Henry 326
 George 326, 369, 392, 448,
 517
 Jesse 326, 350, 380, 448
 C. G. 326
 Orrin 326, 448
 Silas 326, 334, 378, 381, 388,
 426, 448, 449
 Carrington 327
 Mahala Starr (Mrs.) 507
 Mrs. Ransome A. 507
 Jane Garlinhouse (Mrs. Jesse)
 Orin 380, 531
 Stephen E. 436, 438, 442
 Belknap, Edward M. 436, 442
 James 448
 Lucinda J. (Miss) 507
 Sarah M. (Miss) 507
 Keziah B. 507
 Webster C. 507
 Lewis Franklin 507
 Adeline (Miss) 507
 Angelina (Miss) 507
 Samuel G. 507
 Edward H. 507
 Rachel (Miss) 531
 Bell, George W. 150
 John C. 327
 Bellifelt, Christian 287
 Bellin 52
 Bellinger, C. R. 340
 Merritt 291
 Moses 225
 Bender 188
 Benedict, Ahial 326, 392
 Benjamin, John 225
 Bennett 424
 C. 147
 G. W. 365
 James A. 326, 380, 392, 421, 422,
 425
 J. D. 294
 Newton V. 403
 O. M. 403
 William 507
 Bensell, Royal A. 394, 395, 479, 480,
 482, 488, 507
 Benson, Newton 327
 Richard 225
 Bent 140
 George 140, 141
 Bentley, George E. 487
 Isaac, 293
 Benton, A. 287
 Thomas Hart, 163, 165, 166, 167,
 168, 169, 324, 325, 522
 Benyewsky, Maurice de 37
 Berkeley 66, 67
 Bernan, Rufus H. 293
 Bernard, S. H. 327
 Bernarde 27
 Berry 213
 A. M. 293
 George M. 365
 William J. 326
 Berts, Chatham, 388
 Bethards, George W. 326, 379, 389
 Bethel, A. 293
 Bethers, George 359
 George W. 372, 422, 512
 Emelia (Miss) 512
 Simeon 481

Betts, Stephen 288, 295
 Bevins, Joice A. (Miss) 526
 Bewley, Crockett, 159
 Biddle 406
 Benjamin R. 326, 352, 378, 387,
 392, 395, 413, 431, 444, 487, 488
 J. A. 359
 Nicholas 143
 Mrs. J. A. 359
 Maria (Mrs. Benjamin R.) 387
 Robert B. 426
 Big Dave 264
 Bigham, James W. 327
 Big Sis 147
 Billafelt, Christian 295
 Billings, John 293
 Billique, Pierre 136
 Bingham, Isaac 296
 James W. 326
 Bird 147
 David 143
 Elzey 287, 295
 H. 438
 Levi 289, 290
 Birdseye, D. N. 294
 F. G. 294
 Blachly, Phebe (Miss) 513
 Black 104, 105
 James 287, 295
 J. M. 144
 J. P. 143
 George 288, 294
 John 304
 G. W. 436, 437
 William 147
 Blackburn 188
 Blackensto, Hale 439
 Blackhawk 178
 Blacklidge, Milton 251, 294
 Blackwell, George W. 290
 Blackwood, Atchinson 290
 Blain 410
 D. E. 365
 J. H. 396
 Wilson 168
 Blaine, James G. 376
 Blair 132, 219, 509
 Colbert C. 327
 Colbert P. 291, 507, 516
 J. H. 328, 396, 397, 485
 John 438
 Thomas J. 327, 394, 397, 436, 437,
 438, 444, 495, 507, 508
 C. B. 495
 Oliver 495
 Holmes 495
 Mrs. Colbert 507
 Blair, Jane Murry 507
 Mrs. Thomas J. 508
 Lucinda J. Montgomery (Mrs.) 508
 Martha N. (Miss) 508
 Nellie (Miss) 508
 Clara (Miss) 508
 Blake, C. F. 288
 David 327
 Grenville 287
 G. 283
 George 500
 Wilson 226
 Blakeley 147, 268, 278, 282
 S. 292
 Blakely 296
 Blanchard 199
 E. H. 225
 Blanchet, Francis N. 132, 136, 151, 154,
 170
 A.M.A. 156
 Bland, John 225
 Blane, William 288
 Blanford, John 437
 Bledsee 260, 278, 282, 296
 Blevins, Alexander 143
 E. 326
 Blodgett, E. 291
 William 326, 508
 Blodgett, William 394
 Blumberg, J. 436
 Boardman 143
 Boatman, N. C. 226
 Bodaga, Juan Francisco De La 52, 53, 54,
 55, 56, 57, 59, 62, 66, 67, 72,
 76, 79, 80
 Bodwell, Philyar A. 226
 Bogart, C. 286
 G. 286
 Beggs, Thomas 147
 Bohanon, William 327
 Boise, R. P. 380
 Bolan, A. J. 174
 Rob Robert 291
 Boles, William T. A. H. 453, 508
 Bond, Hiram 426
 N. B. 295
 Bondevant, R. E. 225
 Bone, Michael 287
 Benepart, Napoleon 84
 Benham 481
 Bonneville, B. L. E. 123, 124, 126
 Bonnicastle, J. C. 209, 234
 Bennycastle, J. C. 276
 Bonnin, Peter 147
 Benser, J. 292
 Been 199
 Michael 295

Boone, Daniel 293
 George L. 326, 421, 422
 Booth, James 436, 437
 Berdran, Francis 147
 Berronier, John 235
 Bourk, James 293
 Bowden 255
 J. T. 292
 Samuel S. 226
 Bowers 393
 James B. 225
 John 295
 Thomas 326, 380
 Bowersox, J. 366
 Bowman, Abraham 288
 H. N. 395
 Ira
 William Sr. 147
 William Jr. 147
 Boyd, Levi 143
 Robert 147, 326
 T. S. 327
 Beydson, Benjamin 495
 Beyer, John P. 292
 Beyle, Thomas 401, 402
 Bezarth, Erben E. 290
 Lycurgus, 295
 Thomas 290, 295
 W. E. 287
 Urban E. 295
 Braddeck 222
 Bradford, Mattie G. (Miss) 516
 Bradley, James 226
 J. V. 290
 Luzern 294
 John 455
 William 288
 Bragg, William 515
 Braidy, James 143
 Brainard 144
 William 290
 Braman, J. B. 291
 Bramlet, Clayton F. 289
 W. 293
 Brandt, Joseph Jr. 411, 412
 Brannan, E. 495
 Brasfield, Arthur S. 508
 James W. 491, 508
 Mrs. James W. 491, 508
 Lydia Owens (Mrs.) 508
 Hiram 508
 Thomas W. R. 508
 Thomas W. R. II 508
 Sank O. 508
 Sadie (Miss) 508
 Brassfield, Lydia 488, 489
 Brattain, Benjamin 289, 290

Bray 257
 E. C. 293
 William 147
 E. 296
 J. 296
 Breckenridge, John Cabell 349
 Breeding, R. C. 226, 291
 Breen, David 235
 Edward 289
 Brennan, David 290
 Brewer, H. B. 132, 144, 363
 J. M. 287
 R. C. 287, 293
 Breymen, Miss Elva 359
 Bridger, James 123, 125
 George W. 327
 Bridgers 146
 Briggs 125, 492
 Daniel 287, 293
 George S. 508
 Louisa (Miss) 489
 N. B. 436
 N. P. 438
 William 289
 Brinkley, Mrs. Henry 529
 Bridget A. (Wiles) Mrs. 529
 Briens, J. G. 295
 Brittain, Daniel P. 240, 241, 291
 Brockus, William 288, 294, 295
 Brockway, B. B. 287, 293
 Bronsen, Linus 327
 Marcus 327
 Broeke, George 143
 Brooks, John P. 143
 Quincy A. 172, 482
 Broughten, W. R. 75, 80, 96
 Brouillet 158, 159
 Brower, J. M. 292
 Brown 144, 207
 Adam 147
 Angus 217, 294
 Henry 225
 Martin 143
 Oris 143
 David 225
 Thomas A. 143
 William 144
 Mike 226
 James 288, 486
 George 288, 293
 A. H. 290
 J. M. 292
 Peter 293
 Solomon K. 325, 366, 380, 421, 446
 451, 452, 508, 521, 530
 A. 359
 A. R. 362, 395
 John McP 400

Brown, B. F. 407
 John 514
 Nathaniel 523
 Browne, J. Ross 192, 237
 Brownson, Adelaide G. (Miss) 506
 Julius 328, 393, 394, 395
 396, 397, 453
 Bruce, James 201, 226, 251, 252, 254,
 256, 260, 261, 264, 265, 266,
 267, 268, 269, 278, 282, 286,
 296, 340, 395, 508, 509, 515,
 518
 Mrs. James 509
 Margaret Kinney (Mrs.) 509
 Brumby, O. P. 293
 Brumfield, J. B. 395
 Brun, Charles 326
 Bruner 208
 Brunfield, James 327
 Brunk, Harrison, 509
 William H. 509
 Brunn, Charles 336
 Bryan, W. T. 395, 453
 Bryant 506
 William Cullen 82
 William P. 168
 John D. 326, 393
 Perren 396, 509
 Bryen, W. T. 495
 Bryson, J. R. 397, 438, 444
 Buchanan 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 282,
 446
 Eliza (Miss) 513
 James 163, 343, 345, 506
 Jane (Miss) 515
 P. G. 364
 Robert 446
 Bucher, Squire 294
 Buckingham, H. C. 325, 349, 380
 John 294
 Buckland 306
 Buckles, John W. 288
 Buckley 518
 W. S. 296
 Bucklis, John W. 293
 Buffington, J. 286
 Buford, James 272
 T. J. 397, 436, 437
 Buggy, Frank 292
 Buich, Charles 147
 Bullen, Henry 275
 Bundy, Harlow 326, 379, 516
 Bunnell, George 437
 Bunten, S. S. J. 290
 Bunten, Elijah 147
 Elijah, Jr. 289
 Joseph 147
 Ira 147
 Samuel L. 289
 Bunyard, William 294
 Buey 254, 255, 260, 278, 296
 Laban 327
 Burbank, Asa 403, 509
 Burch 520
 B. F. 356
 Charles 147
 Ann 488
 R. M. 487, 488
 Robert 488
 S. T. 226
 Burge, William 374
 Burget 381
 Reuben F. 387
 William 326
 Burke 518
 John W. 225
 Burnett 284, 336, 412, 441
 P. A. 168
 Peter H. 143, 146, 164
 John (Ill. 24) 327, 394, 395,
 396, 412, 432, 438, 509
 M. P. 437
 Mrs. John 509
 Martha Hinten (Mrs) 509
 Burns, Hugh 144, 146
 J. B. 291
 John 295 327
 Robert 327
 W. F. 291
 Burrard, Harry
 Burrington, John 289
 Burrows, Edward 296
 Burruss, B. 293
 Burtgess, George H. 289
 Burton 283
 R. 327
 Bush, Asahel, 336, 425, 439
 James 326
 Michael 225
 George W. 147
 Bushey, 258, 259, 262, 266, 268
 Michael 230, 287, 290
 Bushman, Charles 226
 Bustamente 75
 Butcher, Squire 288
 S. 294
 Butler, 480, 492, 112
 Amen 143

Butler 112, 480, 492
 Amen 143
 Andrew Pickens 165, 166
 Frank 227
 John 485
 Henry P. 492, 509
 R. 289
 W. C. 292
 Butterfield, David 294, 326, 421, 422
 Lizzie (Miss) 428
 Sylvia 346
 Buttolph, A. B. 290
 Butts, Zachariah, 288
 Buzzard, Nathan 147
 Buzzell, A. A. 293
 Bybee 220
 William 235
 Byron, John 289

-C-

Cabeza-vaca, Alvaro Nunez de 16
 Cabrillo, Juan Rodriguez 18
 Cady, George W. 226
 Caesar, Julius 350
 Caffery, William 485
 Cahoon, Mark 455
 Cahoun, Mark 326
 Caldwell 264, 431
 James 327
 Miss E. F. 351
 Preston 296
 R. S. A. 226, 235
 William 372, 382
 William L. 378, 382
 Calhoun, David D. 225
 John C. 165, 166
 Lewis 287, 296
 Callahan, Mary J. (Miss) 522
 Callison, Elder Gilmore 480
 Calleyway, William R. 395, 509
 Cameron 146
 A. S. 437
 Ephriam 437
 J. M. 437
 Ellsworth 437
 T. M. 291
 Camp 131, 186
 Campbell, Archibald 93
 H. 132, 326, 363
 Robert 123
 John G. 143
 Jack 144
 Hamilton 144, 170
 Samuel 144
 N. 288
 Alexander H. 436, 509, 510
 James 450

Canauld, William 290
 Canautt, Alexander 289
 William 289
 Canby 207
 Candish 24, 25
 Cannon, John C. 289
 William 144
 Cane, Sebastian de 12
 Canterbury, J. H. 495
 M. 336
 Cantrele, A. 388
 Cantwell, Oliver 275
 Capps, Stanford 290
 Capron, E. 290
 Caraballe 12
 Card, A. 495
 Cardwell 422
 Byron P. 327
 William L. 326, 371, 392, 393, 426
 Carey, Miles 143
 Carland, Daniel 326
 Carlile, Daniel 509, 510
 Mrs. Daniel Carlile 510
 Mary A. Miller (Mrs.) 510
 Alenze 510
 Katie (Miss) 510
 Gerty (Miss) 510
 Claude 510
 Carlisle, D. 326, 395, 397, 421, 436, 444,
 485, 495
 Carly, J. D. 218, 226
 Carlysle, Daniel 225
 Carmichael 131, 186
 Carriere, Michael 102
 Carroll, James 218, 226, 227
 Carson, David 324, 325, 387, 388, 455
 George W. 327
 Hugh 289
 Isaac 290
 John Wis., 495
 Kit 125, 154, 187, 188, 204, 505
 Willie 483
 Carter 229, 422, 480
 Mrs. David 132
 David 144
 Andrew 214
 J. A. 290
 Joseph 294
 Smilie 325, 455
 Talbot 325, 455
 Johannon 325
 Johanen 455
 William B. 327, 346, 347, 348, 365,
 438, 440, 518
 Telbart 380, 396
 Smiley 392, 510
 Talbert 392

Carter, Telbert 397, 510
 F. M. 406
 Jehial 455
 John 510
 Mrs. John 510
 Catharine Barrett (Mrs.) 510
 Mrs. 424
 W. B. 467
 Carver, Jonathan 48, 49, 50, 83, 84
 Case, A. J. 295
 J. M. 226
 L. 365
 Samuel 379, 394, 395, 480, 487, 510
 William M. 147
 W. H. 295
 Alonzo 487, 510
 Casey 200
 Henry 289
 Cash, Wiley 260, 294
 Casner, James 291
 John 293
 Casen, F. C. 143
 James 143
 Casteel, Lewis 326
 Castle, Barney 274
 Castleman 257
 Catching, E. 296
 Catherine the Great 34
 Cathey, John 295
 Caton, Jesse H. 143, 325, 371, 448,
 510, 515
 Jesse 450
 Noah 510
 Mrs. Noah 510
 Francis Caton (Mrs) 510
 Mrs. Jesse H. 510
 Precious Starr, Mrs. 510
 Cauthern, A. 431, 511
 Frank 427, 436
 J. 394
 James A. 395, 436, 438
 James F. 511
 Thomas E. 397, 427, 444, 511
 Mrs. James F. 511
 Frankie Payne (Mrs.) 511
 Martha Mulkey (Mrs.) 511
 Maude (Miss) 511
 Paul 511
 Mrs. Thomas E. 511
 S. L. Jefferies (Mrs.) 511
 Mary, Miss 511
 Gertrude, Miss 511
 Frankie, Miss 511
 Cavalle, Juan 66, 71
 Cave, James 147
 Cavanaugh, Thomas 515
 Cawood, John W. 226
 Cecil, Robert 25
 Chadwick, S. F. 509
 Chaffe, J. F. 288
 Chaffee, J. W. 295
 Chamberlain, Aaron 147
 Chambers, James 359, 395, 396
 John 395
 Rowland 324, 325, 328, 375, 380,
 456, 457, 520
 Champ, Jacob 143
 Chance, Bill 233
 Chandler, Freeman 294
 John 290
 C.C. 500
 Melissa D. 343
 W. B. 500
 Chapel, George E. 294
 Chapin, Ariel E. 288
 Chapline, F. D. 290
 William H. 290
 Chapman 143, 260
 E. D. 326
 Andy 292
 G. J. 289
 James G. 290
 Thomas 289, 290
 William 143
 William W. 264, 265, 266, 268, 286,
 289,
 W. W. Jr. 290
 W. T. 365
 B. F. 426
 Chappel, Alfred 143
 Albin 326
 Charles II of England 33
 Charles **III** of England 42
 Charles V of Spain 14
 Charles, George 226
 M. 328, 393
 Martin 327
 Charleve, M. 136
 Charlereix, Pierre Francois Xavier De 49
 Charley, Indian 400
 Charlton, C. A. 294
 J. J. 287, 294
 Chase, 492
 A. W. 464, 467, 490
 James 143
 William 225
 W. B. 443
 Cheeney, John 287
 Cheney, J. 293

Cheneweth, F. A. 336, 394, 397, 407
 412, 415, 433, 444, 463,
 480, 517
 Cherry, George 257, 294
 George W. 288, 294
 Chesher, William P. 294
 Chief John, Old 178, 190, 213, 216,
 217, 245, 250, 258, 260
 Childers, Moses 143
 H. M. 291
 Childs, Joseph 143
 Chisham 422
 James M. 326
 Chisholm J. W. 291
 Christalier, Samuel 287
 Christelier, Samuel 290
 Christelier, Samuel 294
 Chucklehead, Chief 195a
 Church, G. H. 295
 Churchill, Al. P. 438, 440
 John 291
 Clappin, Antoine 100
 Clark 336, 400, 488, 506
 Daniel 147
 Dennis 147
 Harvey 133, 144
 John 233, 398, 399
 Ransom 143
 Oscar F. 326, 369, 392, 421,
 422, 526
 W. E. 226
 L. A. 326
 Samuel 327
 David G. 327, 394, 430
 C. A. (Miss) 363
 N. 365, 488
 L. 427
 William C. 436
 Henry 526
 Clarke, William 85, 86, 87, 88, 89,
 90, 91, 92, 142
 F. A. 172
 John 103, 104, 105
 J. E. 500
 Oscar F. 324
 Claser, C. 292
 Clausen, Hugh C. 235
 Clawson, Hugh C. 225
 Clay, Grover C. 288, 290
 Clayton, Samuel 291, 294
 Cleavland, E. H. 226
 Clemens 147
 David 294
 William 147, 295
 Clements, William 287
 Clemmins, Thomas 291
 Clendenin, J. S. 173
 Clarke, Charles 56, 61
 Cleveland, Grover 376
 Clifte, John Henry 268
 Clifton, J. H. 235
 H. 290
 Cline, L. G. 430
 M. S. 438
 Clingan, W. F. 290
 William F. 290
 Cleak, A. 495
 Close, T. W. 326
 Clow, R. 396, 397
 Cluk, H. A. 395
 Clymer 234
 Clymour, L. 143
 Coats, J. B. 293
 Thomas H. 205
 Thomas 294
 Cobble, J. 290
 Cochran, J. H. 288
 Robert 288
 Thomas 143
 William 289, 292
 Cochrane 417
 Cockstock 154
 Coffee, George 327
 Coffey, J. J. 235
 Coffin 204, 205
 Arthur 288
 George 448
 Stephen 296
 Coffrey 402
 Cogle, William 287, 295
 Cogswell, F. 287
 Colburn, A. C. 218
 Colburn, Asa 226, 227
 A. K. 412
 Colclosure, Jacob 290
 John H. 290
 Cole, Abraham 287, 295
 Byron, 241
 C. A. 489
 George E. 326, 376, 392, 422
 Coleman, John 296
 Stephen 292
 Celfax, Schuyler 432
 Cellamere, A. F. 487
 Collier, Champion 294
 William 294
 Collins 265, 400, 505
 F. G. 290
 George W. 287, 296, 503, 511
 John 291, 294
 James W. 294
 Colnett 71, 72, 73, 75, 79
 Colon, H. M. 289
 Columbus, Christopher 10, 11, 13, 14

Colwell, A. E. 290
 J. K. 294
 Combs, I. L. 436
 J. L. 291
 Comp 146
 Compton, J. M. 327
 Comser, Nicholas 287
 Conard, A. J. 292
 Condrie, Turney G. 294
 Cone, James 143
 Conger, Elizabeth (Miss) 516
 John 516
 Congle, John B. 327, 392, 426, 444
 Conner 144
 Joseph 457
 M. J. 397, 456
 Patrick 147
 T. J. 453
 Conner, Frank 511
 Milton J. 511
 T. J. 516
 Conroy, Henry B. 290, 294
 H. M. 295
 Constable, Benedict 143
 Cook, James 53, 44, 45, 47, 58, 59,
 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 67, 68,
 82, 133, 327
 Amos 144
 Aaron 144
 Nicholas 287
 Payton W. 225, 291
 Peter 288, 290, 294
 T. M. 439
 Cooke, Edwin A. 407
 Cooley, D. B. 291
 William 296
 Coely 281
 Coombs, J. L. 393
 Cooper 369
 Andrew J. 288, 294
 Gabriel 225
 L. C. 143
 James Fennimore 128
 Joseph 225
 John R. 288
 James F. 56, 289, 511
 John 294
 G. J. 296
 J. J. 296
 Mrs. James 511
 Seena A. Evans (Mrs.) 511
 Thomas H. 511
 Francis M. 511
 George W. 511
 Robert E. 511
 Mary F. (Miss) 511
 Coote, C. H. 427
 Copeland, Joseph 225, 294
 J. S. 479
 Copenhagen, John 143
 Coppers, Lorenzo 295
 Coquelle, John (Indian) 479
 Corbett, H. W. 407, 463, 466, 482
 Oliver P. 296
 Cornelius, Samuel 287, 293
 Thomas R. 175
 Coronado, Francisco Vasques de 18, 19
 Corson, C. N. 406
 Cortereal, Gaspar 13, 32, 23
 Cortez, Hernando de 10, 14, 15, 16, 32, 38, 43
 Cervan, Teribio Gomez de 29
 Cose, Edward 294
 John 294
 W. W. 235
 Costen, H. A. 292
 Zero 327
 Cottingham J. E. W. 326
 Cotton R. D. 291
 Cottrell, John C. 296
 Couch, John H. 150
 Courchmann, H. H. 436
 Counsel, Daniel F. 225
 Countner, Miss 519
 Courter, N. 293
 Covert, H. R. 287
 H. K. 293
 Cox, John Ross 104
 John 143
 G. 290
 J. C. 290
 Sewyel 290
 William 287, 291, 480
 Benjamin 291
 Jesse 291
 W. W. 295
 T. H. 407
 Sam 410
 Coyle, Mary A. (Mrs.)
 William 326
 Cozad, Thomas 289
 Cozine, Samuel 143
 Craft, Daniel 289
 Craig, William 133, 144
 Craigg, John T. 291
 Crain 187
 Craine, Joseph 287
 Gram 275, 276, 281
 Cramer, J. M. 287
 Grandall, W. G. 294
 Grandle, Silas 226
 Granmer 284
 J. M. 286, 295
 Cranston, Samuel B. 340, 448, 450
 Crawford, 436, 437
 David 147
 Lewis 147
 Medorem 144
 William C. 436, 511

Crawley, Denis 291
 Crayere, Delile 35
 Creel, John 327, 393
 Creighton, John 225, 293, 296
 Creighton 277, 278
 Crespi, Juan 45
 Creswell, J. M. 291
 Crisman, Gabriel 147
 Jeel 147
 William 147
 Criss, Jeremiah 326, 422
 Crissman, A. 286
 Cristy, J. 293
 Croassman, J. 366
 Crocker, D. R. 296
 Crockett, David 225
 Garrett, 289
 Samuel B. 147
 Crogey, William 225
 Cromwell, Oliver 33
 Cronin, Daniel 143
 Cronise 119
 Creek, George 209
 T. 275
 Creeks, Ramsey 100, 101, 102, 103,
 123
 J. M. 226
 Crosby, John 287
 Cross, George 374
 James 374
 Mrs. J. 488
 W. J. 292
 Crouch, 268
 William H. 252, 290, 293
 Crow, L. C. 359
 William 291
 Crowe, William P. 326
 Crowell, John W. 226
 Crowley, Dennis 296
 Crump, Julia G. (Miss) 518
 Cruse, Joseph, 292
 Culver 197
 Samuel H. 191, 194, 221, 223,
 224, 228, 263, 271
 Cummins, William 290
 Cunningham 241
 E. 296
 Evan 296
 Cups, George W. 290
 Cupsin, E. 289
 Curles, Joseph 495
 Curley, J. M. 384
 Curly-headed Doctor (Indian) 207
 Curran 518
 Jacob W. 327

Currier, Elizabeth H. (Miss) 511
 Eva (Miss) 511
 Jacob M. 324, 326, 393, 394, 395
 445, 446, 447, 448, 511
 John B. 511
 Sarah (Miss) 511
 William A. 511
 Manley C. 511
 Laura (Miss) 511
 Curry 519
 George L. 174, 193, 221, 232, 253,
 254, 261, 282
 George B. 290
 Curtain, James 287, 293
 Curtis, B. F. 442
 Granderson 294
 Cushing 188
 Cushman W. 438
 Custerline, William 288
 Cutberth, A. J. 295
 Cutching, E. 296
 Cutler, Benjamin 326
 Cylinski, Henry 288

 -D-
 Daflin, William 293
 Dagon 147
 Dailey, George 143
 Patrick 288
 William 258
 Daily, M. S. 289
 Dalbes, Byron N. 290
 Daley, D. R. S. 292
 Dalton, Emory 288
 Dana 206
 J. D. 186
 Dandon, William 492
 Daniel, James 226
 Daniels, Austin 326
 Jasper A. 290
 Darlington, Samuel 296
 Darnes, Samuel
 Darr, Dudley, 327
 Dart, Anson
 Davenport, C. 226
 James 147
 Jesse 290
 David, John B. 296
 Davidson 431
 J. P. 287, 293
 J. H. M. 296
 F. B. 365
 W. H. 288

Davis 234, 432, 444
 Burrell 143
 J. C. 293
 John 264
 J. H. 143
 Jefferson 165, 166
 John C. S. 287
 Robert 290
 Thomas 143, 512
 D. S. 292
 Vincent 225
 William 289
 Zeno H. 439, 487, 512
 L. H. 294
 James F. 294, 295
 B. F. 295
 A. W. 296
 D. D. 326, 380, 455
 E. W. 327
 Charles C. 327, 378
 Lorenzo A. 328, 392
 Lemuel E. 379, 512
 J. A. 396
 Caleb 397 (iii-64) 511, 512, 523
 H. W. 436
 T. W. 487
 Mrs. Caleb 512
 Eliza J. Henkle (Mrs.) 512
 Ella N. (Miss) 512
 George W. 512
 Frank 512
 Mary G. (Miss) 512
 Caleb A. 512
 Bertha B. (Miss) 512
 Fred Oliver 512
 Walter 512
 Lillie G. (Miss) 512
 Zeba H. 512
 Davison, J. J. 287
 Davy, Allen 144
 Dawes, Byron M. 286
 Dawson 143
 Day 229, 230, 399
 John 88, 100, 101, 102, 103
 J. P. 257
 G. B. 287
 Silas J. 288, 294
 William 143
 Edward W. 288, 294
 William P. 289
 George W. 289, 365
 Edward H. 290
 Jesse 446
 Charles 480
 Dayen, T. 290
 Deadmond, J. H. 293
 Deadwood, Aaron R. 290
 Deady, M. P. 221, 222, 222
 Dean, George 296
 N. C. 215
 Dearborn, Sarah 338
 Debusha 213
 Decker, William 294
 DeClark, T. 412
 DeFrance 506
 DeGalvez, Joseph 43
 DeGraff, H. 295
 DeHaven, Thomas, 287, 295
 DeLaney, Daniel, Sr., 143
 Daniel Jr., 143
 G. 293
 William 143
 Deland, C. 481
 Delaref 70
 DeLaRouche 306
 Delaunay, Joseph 101
 Delk, J. P. 291
 Dement, William C. 143
 Demers, Modest 132, 150, 153, 170, 171
 Demmick, C. F. 383
 DeMoss, Peter 290
 Denne 187
 Denning, Job 293
 Dennis, Lewis 326, 378
 Louis 446
 T. J. 403
 William 290
 W. J. 483
 Densmore, George 290
 Denton, Robert M. 226
 Deppe, Theodore 288
 Derneis, Louis 226
 DeSmet, P. J. 132, 133
 DeSoto, Hernando 19, 32, 84
 DeSpar, Joseph 226
 Des Pau 181, 186
 Deweese, George W. 327
 Dickens, J. 291
 Dickerson, Joseph 287, 293
 Dickey, James 287
 James C. 293, 296
 Dickman, Addie 360
 Elnora E. 360
 Dickson, John T. 296
 Diebold 443
 Dillard, Amelia (Miss) 513
 Joseph 513
 Dilley 195a
 Dillon 1, 364

Dimmick, Joseph 327
 R. D. 289
 Z. 289
 Dinsmore, George 287, 293
 Mary (Miss) 522
 Dion 350
 Dixon 65, 365
 H. 291
 John W. 289, 371
 James 339, 512
 Cyrus 339, 424, 495, 512
 Wesley 327
 William F. 305, 324, 325, 339,
 364, 365, 370, 371, 379, 387,
 421, 422, 423, 424, 426, 482,
 495, 512
 Mrs. Julia Ann 371
 Mrs. William F. 512
 Ezra L. 453, 512
 J. E. 495
 Mrs. Ezra L. 512
 Emelia Bethers (Mrs) 512
 Louella (Miss) 512
 Alda E. 512
 Nathaniel, 512
 Una 512
 Joseph 512
 Mary Ann (Miss) 512
 William Jr. 512
 Martha A. Eglin (Mrs) 512
 Doak, J. 326
 Doane, N. 365
 Dodd, Solomon 143
 Dodele, Eugene 512
 Felix 512
 Gustavus H. 512
 Matilda (Miss) 512
 Paul (512)
 Honora (Miss) 512
 Dodge 372, 488
 Solomon 374, 394, 480, 482, 483
 Dodsen, Ichabod 287
 Dodson, Jesse 195
 John 289, 291
 Ichabod 293
 Doherty, John 143
 Dohse, John H. 327, 436
 Doke, William 143
 Dollarhide 189
 Dolph J. N. 411, 412
 Doning, James W. 295
 Donner 148
 Donning, J. W. 295
 Donohue, Timothy 438
 Donpierre, D. 136
 Dooley, W. 290
 Doolittle, James R. 343
 L. W. 436
 Dorin, Jacob 143
 Dorion, Pierre 100, 102, 105, 153
 Baptiste 153, 156
 Dorn, William 293
 Dorsey, David 235
 Doty 147
 A. J. 290, 295
 William 144, 289
 Dougherty 147
 William M. 133
 William P. 143, 146
 Horace 226
 W. 287
 M. 328
 Douglas, John 24
 William 66, 71
 James 159
 Stephen Arnold 165
 A. 218
 Harrison 326
 Douglass, Alfred 226, 227
 Dousitt, Alfred 292
 Douthitt 265
 J. H. 257
 Dow, William W. 327
 Dowell, B. F. 215
 Dowling 326
 Downing, Susan (Miss) 130, 363
 E. 225
 L. G. 366
 Drake, Francis 20, 21, 22, 30, 49, 55
 D. 438
 Draper, N. 436
 Drew, Charles E. 215
 Charles S. 260, 262, 286, 292
 Drewyer 87
 Driskell, A. J. 293
 Driver, I. D. 365
 Drumm, Abner 326, 376, 378, 421, 422
 Drummond, William 129
 Dubreuil, Jean Baptiste 101
 Duckworth, Robert 295
 Duffin 67
 Dugdale, J. 293
 Duke, William 225, 227, 232, 296
 Dulap 424
 Dulley, J. B. 296
 Dunbar, William 92
 Duncan 430
 James 143
 Duniway, J. F. 291
 F. 293

Dunn 121, 122
 James 326, 422
 Lewis 422
 Patrick 214
 W. J. 394, 395
 William 480
 Dunning, H. P. 366
 Dunois, Louis 251, 294
 Dupratz, Lepagn 50
 Dupuis, Edward 147
 Duran 119
 Durban, Daniel 147
 Duskill, Andrew J. 287
 Duskins, Oscar 287
 Dutcher, John G. 294
 Josephine 488, 489
 Duvall, John 291
 Richard 289
 Duydate, James 287
 Dwelley, Charles M. 295
 Dyar, Jerome 237
 Dyer, Aaron 296
 George 296
 Jerome 238
 William 336

- E -

Eager, S. 291
 Eaker, John W. 143
 Eakin, Richard, 144
 Earhart, H. P. 436, 480
 Earle, Perry G. 426
 Early, I. 287
 Earnest, W. B. 287
 East, John W. 143
 Thomas 293
 Eaton, Charles 143
 Nathan 143
 William 292
 W. M. 289
 Ebbert, George 133
 Squire 144, 146
 Ebberts, George 167
 Eccleston, M. 292
 Eddy, J. S. 396
 Robert 147
 Perry 397
 Mrs. 402
 Edes, Moses 147
 Edson, E. G. 143
 Edmonson, W. W. 288
 Edwards 231
 P. L. 127, 131, 132, 186
 John 144
 Edward 213, 214
 James E. 340, 393, 394, 395, 396,
 397, 450, 499
 Miss Cordialia 359
 Philip 226
 Miss Lucinda 359
 J. H. 359

Ellis, Cushing 131, 132, 139, 144
 Mrs. Cushing 131
 Effinger, F. G. 436, 437
 Egan 422
 Patrick 327
 Eglin, Mary A. (Miss) 513
 John B. 513
 James 438, 513
 Martha A. (Mrs.) 512
 Phebe Blachly (Mrs.) 513
 Thomas 336, 512, 513
 Mrs. Thomas 513
 William C. 513
 Eldridge 410
 Henry C. 235
 Elijah (Indian) 191
 Elisa, Francisco 75
 Elizabeth I Queen England 25
 Elizabeth, Queen 35
 Ellick Jno. 147
 Elliff, Hardy 217
 Ellington, D. V. 226
 Elliott, B. F. 291
 George A. 287, 295
 Martin 225
 George 438
 I. 294
 William M. 287
 William H. 326, 421, 432
 F. 365
 Elliotte, J. J. 293
 Ellis 152, 153
 Asbury 499
 M. W. 326
 Thomas 327, 499
 Ellsworth, F. M. 290
 S. 407
 William 288, 290
 Elworth, William 295
 Ely, E. 217, 218
 Simeon 226, 227
 Embree, Joseph 289, 292
 R. B. 436
 T. V. B. 397, 437
 Emerich, Michael 287, 293
 Emerick, Solomon 143
 Andrew 438
 Joseph 438
 Emery, C. 147
 Eber 295
 J. 295
 Joseph 350, 356, 436
 Emmons 186
 Emory, Joseph 366
 Emrick, A. 439
 M. 291
 End, Mary T. (Miss) 531
 Endersby, B. f. 288
 English 161
 E. F. 393
 Engles, A. A. 226, 289

Enos, Indian 273, 274, 277, 282, 283
E. T. G. R. 291
J. R. 293
David, 453
Ensley, Solomon 289
Epps, H. H. 287, 293
Erequette 131, 186
Erixson, John 251, 294
Ermatinger, Francis 148
Espey, I. C. 483
Estell, R. H. 289
Estes, T. E. 225
Etchell, James 143
Ettlinger 217, 221
Evans 229, 245, 246, 255, 256, 262, 264
Allen 250, 251, 294
David 147
Edward 292
Harvey 294
N. D. 147
Jack 412
A. J. 436
Secna A. (Miss) 511
Evens, Harry 287
John 290
Richard 295
Thomas R. 293
Everman C. 147
Hiram 289
Niniwon 143
H. 292
Ewart, A. C. 436
Ewing, F. Y. 132
William 225
Eyres, Miles 143
Eades, Abraham 147
Clark 147
George A. 287, 293
Henry 147
John 147
Solomon 147
Faber, J. Q. 240
Fairchild, 406
John W. 226
Fairclo, Paul 225
Fairly, Stephen 143
Fanning, J. H. 290
Fargo, S. B. 225, 384, 392, 393
Farleigh I. W. 289
John
Farley, J. T. 294
Farmer, James 289
Farra 436, 437
G. R. 427
George 443

Farrier 225, 286
Farrington, Kela 225
Farris N. 290
Farrou, J. 288
Farrow, Laura, (Miss) 359
Faxon, Lucia H. (Miss) 505
Feagles, R. L. 495
Fee, Charles L. 296
Feichner, John 326, 369
Feichter, 373
John 381
Feister, John 450
Feldwert, Nicholas 291
Felger 453
Amy M. (Miss) 513
Benjamin F. 513
Columbus G. 513
Jacob S. (111-80) 513
Mrs. Jacob S. 513
Nancy E. (Mitchell) (Mrs.) 513
Elizabeth L. (Miss) 513
Mary F. (Miss) 513
Felton, L. 293
Fendall, Charles 143
Ferdinand, King 14
Ferr, Thomas 486
Ferrelo, Bartolome 18, 19, 22
Fields, Calvin M. 240, 241
Reuben 291
Finch, George 289, 292
William 287, 295
Finley, W. A. 356
Finmin, John 294
Fir, Thomas 480
Fish, T. P. 495
Fisher 428, 430, 431, 432, 438, 439, 441
Alfred H. 290
Bernard 295
Daniel F. 296
Ernest 326
H. F. 442
Orcineth 366, 426
Ernest W. (111-88) 513
Mrs. Amelia Dillard 513
Mrs. Ernest W. 513
Annie (Miss) 513
Charles 513
Frank 513
Emma (Miss) 513
Mollie (Miss) 513
Clara (Miss) 513
John 513
Lena (miss) 513

Fisk, Mrs. James 521
 Louisa J. Liggett (Mrs) 521
 Fitch 410 Fite, E. S. 292
 Fitzen, Joseph 288
 Fitzgerald 206, 209, 246, 247, 255
 Garret 295
 J. Crosby 289, 290
 Fitzhugh, John 289
 Fitzpatrick, Thomas 123, 137
 Flannery 446
 William E. 327
 Fleming, Jno. 147
 Flesher, Henry 220, 226, 227
 Fletcher 21
 James 133
 Francis 144
 Lois (Miss) 359
 Flickinger, Alfred 497
 Niram 394, 438
 Jonathan 441
 Flores, Antonio 30
 Flournoy, Jones 292
 Roland Jr.
 Foggy, A. W. 295
 Fogle 284
 Fontain, W. R. 291
 Fonte, Pedro Bartholome de 27, 54, 59
 Fontenelle 125
 Foote, Henry Stuart 165, 166
 Force, James 144
 John 144
 Ford, Ephram 143
 I. K. 289
 John 143
 Marcus 147, 148
 Nimrod 143
 Ninevah 143
 Nathaniel 147
 John E. 486
 Fordise, Asa 295
 Fordyce, Asa 214
 J. 292
 James 289
 Forgey, A. W. 287
 Fortson, John 326
 Fortune 257
 J. 226
 John 293
 Foster 330, 446, 449, 513, 518, 524
 Isaac 324, 325
 John 144, 324, 325, 381, 446, 513, 518
 James 327
 Andrew 446, 513
 Mrs. John 513
 Mary A. (Lloyd) (Mrs.) 513
 Eliza (Buchanan) (Mrs.) 513
 Robert 327
 R. D. 388
 William 513
 W. M. D. 235
 Foster, Jasper T. 513
 Mary A. (Miss) 513
 Thomas W. 513
 Ella (Miss) 513
 Emma (Miss) 513
 Fountain, William 225
 Fousley, D. 295
 Fowler, 230
 Henry 143
 H. B. 291
 William 143
 William J. 143
 W. W. 215
 Fox 247, 96
 Otto 438
 S. 288
 Fraim, James 289
 Francis, Alex 143
 Franchere, Gabriel 104
 Frank, Indian 484
 Frantz, S. P. 457
 Frapp 123
 Frarey, David W. 289
 Fraser, Simon 81, 92
 Frayer, A. P. 289
 John 289
 Frazier, Abner 143
 William 143
 Freamer 198, 199
 Freel, Miss Elizabeth 351
 Freeman, F. H. 292
 J. A. 290
 Ransom 288
 W. L. 288
 Freemon, W. L. 295
 Fremont, John Charles 47, 145, 187,
 188, 273, 522
 French, J. 292
 Frewel, B. F. 290
 Friedly, Joseph P. 326, 387, 421
 422, 424, 425
 Max 431
 Friendly, Charles H. 336
 Max 438, 443, 450
 Frink, O. M. 453
 Frizzell, James P. 226, 293
 John 226
 Thomas 226, 227, 229
 Frost, J. H. 133
 E. 291
 Fruit, "Doc" 147
 James 147
 Frye, John L. 287, 295
 S. A. 287, 295
 Samuel 237
 Fuca, Juan de 23, 24, 25, 26,
 27, 28, 67
 Fudge, David 526
 John 526

Fuller, Carter L. 225
 Jenny 147
 Alexander 287, 293
 Arnold 324, 325, 364, 369, 371, 379,
 422, 455
 Price 325, 421, 422
 J. L. 438
 Warren 296
 Funk, J. W. 287, 291
 Funkhouser, A. C. 293
 Furgason, Louis 293
 Furgerson, M. 287

- G -

Gaddis, R. 293
 Gage, David 234
 Jesse 147, 326
 A. 295
 Samuel 327
 William 147
 Gaines 197, 199, 200, 349
 Galbraith 119, 196
 J. W. 287, 295
 W. R. 291
 Gale, J. M. 287, 292
 Joseph 144, 146
 J. N. 292
 Gall, C. C. 225
 S. 225
 Gallaher, Jackson 359
 Gallatly, Andrew 513
 Mrs. Andrew 513
 Isabell (Lyle) Mrs. 513
 Galloway, John J. 394, 495
 J. T. 495
 Galvin, John 201, 202
 Gama, Vasco de 11
 Gammill, Robert 287, 293
 Gannaway, John W. 294
 Gant, Levi 289
 Mary E. (Miss) 516
 Ruben, 516
 Gantt, John 143
 Gardner, Aaron 292
 B. 436
 J. L. 287
 Samuel 143
 S. 292
 Thomas J. 296
 William 143
 W. P. 2929
 Garfield, James Abram 350
 Garlinghouse, Jane 350
 Rachel (Miss) 522
 William 340, 394
 Garnett, Francis 216, 225, 226
 Garred, Ulysses 291
 Garretson, B. L. 436, 437

Garrett, James L. 289, 292
 Robert 327
 Thomas H. 326
 Warren 327
 Thomas 394
 Garrison, Enoch 143
 J. W. 143
 W. J. 143
 Gary, George 154, 363
 Gaston 411
 J. 407
 Gates, L. 293
 R. A. 291, 295
 Gatliff 222
 Gaunsky 430
 Gaunyan, Joseph 226
 Gaveny, J. W. 288
 Gay, George 131, 144, 146, 185, 186
 Austin W. 238
 James 226
 Richard 275
 Gaylord, Charles 328
 Gilbert 439
 Gearhart 430
 John 327
 Joseph 336, 431
 Geary 366
 Edward R. 407
 L. C. 295
 Gee, William 225
 Geiger, 132, 139
 Francis 289
 R. C. 233
 Geiney, William 293
 Geisel, John 274
 Mrs. 274
 Mary 274
 Annie 274
 Gelston, Roldan 165
 George, III King of England 72, 79,
 105, 106
 Abel 215, 225, 262, 265, 268,
 290, 295
 (Indian) 190, 191, 230, 231,
 245, 250, 257, 264, 279, 281, 282
 Philip 398, 399
 Gerber, H. 436, 438
 Gerhard, George M. 513
 Joseph 513
 Gerick, W. 295
 Gerow, H. I. 275
 Gerrish, James 147
 Jno. 147
 Gervais, B. 168
 Joseph 145
 Gibbons, Seymour 27
 Gibbs 179
 Addison C. 289
 John 214
 Levi 289
 W. S. 292
 William W. 433

Gibney 367
 Gibson 376
 Lewis D. 225
 H. D. 251, 252
 William 294
 Giddes, Ray 287
 Gilbert, I. N. 147
 L. D. 326, 334, 448, 449
 Philander 327, 394
 Gill, Thomas 225, 252, 287, 293
 Gillahan, Martin 147
 William 147
 Gillespie 147, 187, 188
 J. 287
 R. S. 328 - R. L. 393
 Gilliam, Cornelius 147, 160, 161, 162
 Mitchell 147
 Porter 147
 Smith 147
 William 147
 Gillen, Isaac 159
 Gillis, Stephen 429, 439
 Gilman 518
 D. M. 290
 Silas 453
 Gilmore, Charles 147
 Mat., 143, 146
 Gilpin, Major 143
 Gingles 365, 376
 James 326, 378, 380, 393, 394,
 395, 426, 455, 513
 Gird, William 326, 448, 514
 Girtman 144
 Girton, Mrs. Thomas W. 516
 Helena (Henkle) Mrs. 516
 Gist, J. R. 291
 Glasgow, Clement S. 293
 Glass, James 327, 495
 Gleason 447
 J. E. 453
 Gleeson 446
 Godey, Alex 187
 Goe, T. J. 291
 Goff, David 147
 Marion 147
 Samuel 147
 F. M. P. 226
 J. B. 290
 Goin, William 245
 Going, William 245
 Goings, John 295
 Golden, William 289
 Goldsby, John 252, 293
 Goldson, W. H. 438
 Gonzales, Don Blas 69
 Goodale, Z. M. 295
 Goodman, G. W. 291
 John B. 449, 514
 Richard 143
 J. H. 449, 514
 Goodwin, C. C. 252, 287, 296
 W. H. 147
 Gordon 260, 262
 A. H. 393
 Henry 288, 290
 J. W. 290
 Samuel 254, 289
 Menry P. 294
 Gore 61
 Gough, Johnson B. 289
 Goutrain, Joseph 296
 Gould, John 287, 295
 Graham 518
 A. M. 295
 Mary F. (Hamilton) Mrs. 514
 Joseph D. 514
 John 375 (ill - 104) 514, 517
 John Sr. 492, 514
 Thomas 396, 427, 438, 514
 William 326, 479, 514
 Mrs. Thomas 514
 Grant, David 147
 E. 396
 J. H. 453
 Graves 336, 430
 Frances 288
 J. C. 287, 293
 James 327, 438, 487
 Wesley 326, 426
 Gray 120, 122, 132, 137, 138, 143, 442, 452
 Robert 68, 72, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82
 Chiley B. 143
 W. H. 129, 131, 139, 144, 145, 146
 William 288
 J. C. 292
 John S. 436, 437
 James S. 437
 Joseph
 Alexander 514
 Isabel (Miss) 514
 Greely, Horace 324
 Green, John 226
 Henry 225, 290
 Calvin B. 289
 H. 396
 Greenbaum, Aaron 296
 Greenfield, Thomas 295
 Greenland, S. B. 289
 Greenwald, George, 289
 Greenhow 36, 66

Greenwood 148
 Greer, James 327
 Gregg, J. T. 480
 Samuel B. 226
 Gregory, Thomas 226
 Gregson, Cora B. (Miss) 514
 Moses 514
 Grendage, William 208
 Griff, Philip 294
 Griffin, J. S. 132
 Burrell B. 215, 216, 217,
 225, 226, 287
 J. F. 287
 Edward 289
 William M. 225, 287
 Z. 226
 Griffith, Charles 288
 Joseph 292
 Grigsby 423
 Griggs, T. J. 479
 Grimsbury, Robert 327
 Grimsley 531
 A. D. 326
 Mrs. 531
 John 326, 392, 422, 452
 Matilda (Miss) 452
 Robert D. O. 446, 514
 Groom, David M. 290
 Grosbois, John 294
 Grover, Lafayette F. 221, 226, 285
 Groves 441
 Grubb, David 326
 Samuel 214
 Grubbs 433
 John 366
 William 399
 Grundage, William 208
 Guess, John 264, 292, 295
 Guilbert, O. 288
 Gunn, John 293
 Guthran, King 367
 Guthrie, Thomas 225
 Guzman, Nuno de

H *

Habbersett, Harry 412
 Habersham, Robert A. 367, 470, 477, 500
 Hadley, Robert G. 289, 290
 Samuel B. 289
 Haggard, B. 143
 Hagmer, Charles G. 486
 Hague, R. C. 226
 Hailey 203, 220
 John 287
 Haines 245
 Haker, Christian 486
 Hakluyt, Richard 25

Hale 165
 J. X. 238, 239
 John R. 287, 293
 L. 292
 Milton 379
 William 379
 Haley, John 296
 Hall 161, 422, 429, 439
 E. O. 132
 Joseph 296
 Pulaski 295
 Samuel B. 143
 S. M. 288
 Seth 288
 Thomas 292
 William A. 296
 Halleck 385
 John 235
 Haller, G. O. 174
 Hallock, A. 397
 Haloran, Patrick 295
 Halpain, Samuel S. 292
 Halstead, Benjamin 226
 Halter 455
 J. C. 325
 Jacob L. 393, 394, 395
 J. S. 455
 Hamilton 245, 435, 443, 513
 Dempsey 290, 294
 J. T. 287
 J. 292
 J. F. 296, 430, 444
 James 444, 448
 William B. 443, 433, 444
 William 293
 Mary F. (Miss) 514
 E. D. 453
 Hammer, Al 515
 Jacob 147, 326, 380, 448, 510, 514, 515
 Mrs. Jacob 448, 510, 514, 515
 Hannah (Cox) Mrs. 514, 515
 Amos 515
 Ellis 515
 Goldsmith 515
 Josephine (Miss) 515
 Jeremiah 515
 Lorenzo 515
 Millisia (Miss) 515
 Noah 515
 Hammett, E. 292
 Hammond, William 374, 480, 487, 515
 Hamock, William S. 226
 Hanaford, C. R. 292
 Hand, C. B. 328
 William M. 252
 William 293
 Haney, A. 291

Hamm, Jacob 143
 Hanna, James 64
 Ira M. 289
 James A. 366, 426
 E. Belle, (Mrs.) 366
 Hannapa 58
 Hammon, Joseph 359
 Hanson 452
 John W. 515
 Mrs. John W. 515
 Hanway, W. W. 226
 Harden, John R. 217
 Simeon 294
 Harding, John R. 217, 225, 227
 S. A. 290
 Hargadine, Robert 294
 Hargrave 392
 Hargrove, Alderman 427
 Isaac 327
 William 143
 Harkness 249, 255, 266
 Harned, J. A. M. 292
 Haro, Gonzalo 69, 70, 71, 72
 Harper, James 147
 P. H. 287, 295
 Harpole, Elizabeth (Miss) 507
 Harrigas, B. 143
 Harris 244, 246, 247, 251, 252, 418
 Charles 213
 Mrs. 246
 Mary 246
 David 246
 John 288, 327, 515, 518
 James 290
 Alex. 291, 296
 T. S. 292
 W. H. 296
 William 326
 H. P. 336
 T. 397
 E. A. 429
 M. 436
 J. T. 453
 Mrs. John Harris 515
 Jane (Buchanan) Mrs. 515
 Mary J. (Miss) 515
 Harrison, A. C. 291
 John 446
 F. A. 327
 Peter 287
 Harry, J. A. 296
 Harson, Robert 292
 Thomas 292
 Hartin, John H. 292

Hartless 334, 424, 453, 524
 Eldridge Jr. 515
 Eldridge 323, 324, 326, 340, 376, 378,
 421, 422, 432, 452, 478, 505, 515
 Emily C. (Bates) Mrs. 515
 Mrs. Eldridge 515
 Clara (Miss) 515
 Sarah J. (Miss) 515
 Virginia (Miss) 515
 William 515
 Harvey, J. A. 295
 Simon N. 288
 Hash, A. 379
 J. F. M. 288
 Hashbrouck, Luther 369
 Haskins, John J. 326, 455
 Hasper, J. H. 294
 Hastings 441
 L. W. 137
 Hatch, C. N. 437
 Peter H. 144
 Hathaway, Charles S. 172
 Felix 144, 146
 James 235
 William 289
 Hathorn, D. 327
 Hatter, Jacob L. 394
 Hawchurst, Weberly 131, 144, 186
 Hawes, Henry 288, 295
 Hawkins, 168, 272, 453
 James 294
 John 235
 E. H. 397
 James A. 437
 Samuel 287, 293
 Joseph A. 515
 James E. 515
 Ruth I. (Miss) 515
 Nora A. (Miss) 515
 Hugh G. 515
 Frank S. 515
 Hawley, 410
 Chatman, 326, 376
 J. C. 147
 L. C. 287, 291, 292
 David 326, 370, 448
 Jesse 327, 448
 Chapman 448, 515
 Leonidas H. 448, 515
 S. R. 448
 Arthur 448
 Earl Vincent 515
 Sarah J. (Miss) 526
 Hawthorne 311
 Dennis 327
 B. J. 436

Hay, Jarvis J. 295
 J. M. 295
 William 293
 Hayden 168
 G. W. 291
 Haydon, Jasper 403
 Hayes, G. B. 247
 James 296, 515
 Rutherford Birchard 348
 Haynes, Francis A. 226
 William W. 289
 Hays 237, 243, 264, 277
 George S. 290
 James 143
 J. R. 291
 R. 286
 Thomas 220, 227, 288, 295
 Richard 291
 J. A. 292
 Haywood, D. W. 296
 Hayworth, Job S. 326
 Hazlett, G. H. 225
 Head, John 235
 R. G. 481
 Mrs. R. G. 481
 Heading, Alvan 287
 Headrick, W. J. 396
 Hearne, Samuel 50, 56, 60
 Heaverloe, William 295
 Heber, Frederick 214
 Heceta, Bruno 52, 53, 54, 56, 67, 62,
 67, 79
 Hedden, Abraham G. 225
 Hedge, J. 326
 Hedges, A. F. 147
 Hedrick, J. F. 225
 Heffs, Edwin 295
 Helm, D. W. 293
 Helman, A. D. 295
 John R. 294
 Helms, A. 293, 364
 Hembre, Andrew 143
 A. J. 143
 J. J. 143
 Hembree, James 143
 A. J. 176
 Hemphill, S. A. 437
 Hempster, Henry 287
 Henderson 446
 F. V. 288
 J. 287
 J. B. 291
 A. J. 292, 295
 T. V. 235
 David 325, 480, 422, 452
 Martin 327
 William 327
 Perman 328, 521
 E. P. 359
 Hendrick, Abijah 143
 Samuel 274

Hendricks, J. 292
 Henit, J. B. 235
 Henkle 417, 529
 John A. 397, 453, 516
 Jacob 452, 516
 Ichabod B. 452, 112, 516
 Jeremiah E. 452, 516
 J. E. 453 (128)
 Eliza J. (Miss) 512
 Zebediah 512
 Mrs. Ichabod B. 516
 Mary A. (King) Mrs. 516
 Jessie (Miss) 516
 Helena (Miss) 516
 Elizabeth (Conger) Mrs. 516
 Julia A. (Miss) 516
 Jacob L. ~~431~~ 516
 Charles J. 516
 Mrs. John A. 516
 Mary E. (Gant) Mrs. ~~511~~ 516
 Robert E. 516
 Zella (Miss) 516
 Joseph 516
 Mrs. Joseph 516
 Mattie G. (Bradford) Mrs. 516
 Malissa (Miss) 531
 William 516
 Mrs. William 516
 Nancy J. (Walker) Mrs. 516
 Hennepin, Louis 49, 84
 Hennessy, William 238
 Henry, Andrew 92
 B. G. 293
 A. G. 293
 R. W. 293
 Hensley, Thomas J. 143
 Henson, Alfred 327
 Henspeter, H. 295
 Heptonstall, Jesse 374, 482
 Herbert, Adam
 A. W. 437
 M. V. (Miss) 528
 S. P. (Mrs.) 437
 Hereford, E. 296
 James 296
 Herndon, W. F. 400
 Heron, Hugh 396
 John 292
 Herren, David N. 287
 N. F. 226
 Herring, John 296
 Herron, Andrew 225
 Hugh 516
 James 327, 399
 Robert 327
 Hershberger, Jacob 294
 Hesse, Edwin L. 288
 Hess, Joseph 143
 Heverlo, William 287
 Hewett, Henry 143

Hewitt, Adam 144
 E. 288
 Hiatt, Jesse, 225
 Lewis 225
 William 225
 Hibler, George 147
 Hicks, C. R. 295
 Daniel S. 288
 Hice, John B. 225, 226
 Hicks, David 225
 Samuel 225 ~~Hick, John 143~~
 Hide, H. H. 143
 Hiester, William 291
 Higginbotham, P. 292
 Higgins, Herman 147
 William 147
 Higginson, F. J. 295
 Higley, W. B. 469
 Hignight, Peter 238
 Hilbert, William 289, 290
 Hilburn, James 290
 Hill 237, 365, 480
 Almorán 143
 David 144, 146
 Henry 143
 Fleming 147
 William 143, 225
 Tom 156
 Isaac 214
 Robert 225, 492
 William G. 235, 236
 Isaac C. 287
 Rueben C. 393, 423
 Hillhouse, John 327
 Hillman, George 225, 226
 John W. 225
 Hills, E. 287
 Hillyer, 482
 R. 478
 Hinderer, Charles G. 289
 Hines, Gustavus 120, 132, 136, 144, 146,
 153, 363, 364, 365
 Hink, Samuel 235
 Hinkle 151
 A. J. 327
 I. J. 292
 Ichabod 327, 378, 451
 Hinman, Alanson 147
 Hinton 369, 527
 C. B. 252, 293, 326
 Martha (Miss) 509
 J. W. 327
 R. B. 325, 380, 384, 392, 393
 448, 450
 Esther (Miss) 517
 Thomas D Sr. 450, 291
 Wesley 448, 516, 517
 Hitchcock, 200, 306
 Hite 495
 Hoag, William M. 417, 418, 419
 Hobbes, William 288
 Hobert, G. W. 279
 Hobson, John 143
 William 143
 Hodes, Gustavus 327, 336, 438, 517
 Hodges, Albert P. 226
 Drury 324, 326, 455
 Charles 327
 Callaway 388
 Monroe 326, 379, 388, 455
 Hodgings, William 214
 Hodson 71
 Hoffman 159
 J. H. 235
 Jesse 453
 W. 438
 Hogg, T. Egerton 348, 414, 415, 416, 417,
 419, 427, 481
 Holcomb C. 274
 Holder 336, 427, 430
 Adam 327, 395
 Holderness, S. M. 143, 150
 Holgate 393
 Erastus 327, 336, 371, 394, 395, 396,
 400, 439, 444
 Jacob 327, 372, 374, 379, 397, 499, 517
 William 439
 Holladay, Benjamin 408
 Holland, T. J. 286
 Holley, B. 143
 Holloway, John 288
 J. M. 235
 Holman 410
 Mrs. Joseph 132, 133
 Daniel 143
 John 143
 Joseph 144, 147
 Dillard 195a
 Sol. 295
 Holmbs M. B. 290
 Holmes, Riley A. 143
 H. 287
 H. P. 291
 William 143
 Holt, T. 147
 Holten, G. 293
 Holton, Green 287
 Hood, Lord 79
 John Bell 209
 Hook, Charles 292
 Hoover, Jacob 147
 Martin 225
 Hope, James 292
 Hopkins, Owen 294
 Hoptenstall, Samuel 327
 Hopwood, Moses 288, 294
 Moses H. 296

Horegon, Jeremiah 144
 Horn, C. H. 290
 Hornbuckle, James 287, 295
 Horning 441
 Clara 437
 Frederick A. 326 (136) 517
 Mrs. Frederick A. 517
 Louis 429
 Mary A. (Johnson) Mrs. 517
 Horseley, William 286
 Hosier, Josephus, 294
 Hoskins, H. 292
 Hotchkiss, Walter S. 286
 Houck, Ambrose 517
 George 517
 George W. 414, 438, 446 (152) 517
 Jesse 517
 Lou 452
 Mrs. George W. 517
 Deliah (Young) Mrs. 517
 L. H. 517
 Houghes, I. T. 396
 John T. 395
 Houghton, Samuel 379
 Houk, James 143
 George " 327
 Houser, Charles B. 225
 Houston, David W. 235
 H. C. 281
 Sam 193
 Hovey, A. G. 326, 333, 369, 380, 384,
 387, 392, 393, 421, 422, 423, 436
 Hovins 421
 Hovius 325
 Howard 86
 D. C. 287
 John 146, 147
 A. T. 289
 Abel J. 290
 W. 287
 G. W. 291
 M. P. 295
 Howe, E. W. 274
 Silas R. 226
 W. B. 225
 Howell, John 143
 Morris 214
 William 143
 Jefferson 287
 Wesley 143
 J. 293
 W. G. 143
 Stephen 327, 448
 Thomas E. 143
 Hoxie, O. D. 294
 Hoyt, A. 143
 F. S. 364
 Hubbard 334, 376, 422, 447
 T. J. 133
 Thomas 144, 145, 146
 George 326
 William 289
 Hubert, Andrew 296
 Huddleston, F. M. 287
 Hudgins, William 214
 Hudson 431
 Clark 289
 Joseph 289
 Henry 13, 32
 Huffard, W. S. 439, ~~447~~ 487
 Huffman 451
 Abram 296
 Jacob 295
 Minnie 437
 Thomas 288
 Hufford, Edwin 517
 Jessie (Miss) 517
 Walter 517
 Mrs. Walter S. 517
 Walter S. 396, 517
 Hugden, Allen 499
 Thomas 499
 Huggens, Jesse 235
 Huggins, John 225
 Hughart, Joseph 324, 325, 371, 421, 451
 Martha A. (Miss) 529
 Joseph T. 529
 Hughes 241
 J. A. 327
 N. B. 394
 William P. 143
 J. R. 437
 Hulen, Hiram 233
 Hull 237
 I. A. 225
 Charles W. 259
 David 296
 Hultz, N. 225
 Hultz, Gill 295
 John 294
 Humber, Martin 291
 Humboldt, Frederick von 46
 Humphrey, A. L. 324, 326, 392, 426, 448, 511
 Norris 147
 Cass 439
 Mrs. A. L. 511
 Huunsaker 521
 Hunsaker, J. A. 365
 G. B. 395
 G. 396

Hunt 430
 Henry 143
 James 147
 James B. 288
 Levi 495
 William 287
 Wilson Price 95, 100, 101, 102,
 103, 105, 142, 153
 Hunter 229
 John 92
 Ira 326
 Peter 208
 Robert Mercer Taliaferro 165
 William 225, 229, 327, 328
 Huntley, David 292
 Joseph 292
 Nathaniel 292
 Hurd, James T. 226
 Hurley, Mary 437
 Hurst, J. D. 442
 Husted, A. 143
 Huston, H. C. 292
 Hutchins, John 292
 Isaac, 143
 Hutchinson 144
 B. F. 402
 R. M. 289
 Hutton 306
 Jacob 147
 John B. 287, 293
 J. C. 438
 Cal. 438
 Hyde, V. R. 436, 437
 W. M. 295
 William 287, 292

- I -

Ide, William B. 148
 Idles, John 274
 Ingalls, Rufus 285
 Ingersoll 410
 Ingles, D. C. 225
 Ingraham, Joseph 79
 Inlow, H. I. 328, 372
 H. T. 393
 Inman, David W. 293
 John 226
 I. S. 287
 S. S. 293
 Thomas 225
 Inmon, David W. 500, 517
 Mrs. David W. 517
 Benjamin T. 517
 Harley A. 517
 Inyard, Abraham 147
 John 147
 Peter 147

Ireland, William 289
 Irish Tom or Big Tom 185, 186
 Irvin 199, 200, 344
 D. B. 438
 Joseph R. K. 517, 518
 R. 414
 Samuel G. 352, 489, 518
 Mrs. Samuel G. 518
 May (Ball) (Mrs.) 518
 Irvine, B. F. 436, 437
 May F. Ball (Mrs.) 506
 Mrs. S. G. 506
 Irving, Washington 94, 96, 101, 118, 123, 125
 Irwin 447
 James C. 518
 Frances J. (Miss) 518
 R. 462, 463
 Robert 327, 392
 Richard 326, 378, 392, 446, 518
 Samuel G. 327
 William P. 446
 Mrs. Richard Irwin 518
 Isabella, Queen 14
 Isaacs A. S. 295
 Ives, Abijah 289

- J *

Jack, Captain 207
 Toootooten 2, 401, 402
 Jackson, David 119, 123
 R. 290
 John B. 143
 John 147
 John R. 172
 Lucurgus 225
 Terrill A. 286
 Thomas B. 225
 W. H. 296
 Woods 327
 Henry J. 433
 Jacobs, 412, 435, 489, 505
 James 436
 M. 432, 433, 444
 Jagan, Celestin 486
 James, Calvin 143
 Edward 287
 J. M. 291
 John W. 365
 Jamison, David C. 225
 Thomas 296
 January, J. 287
 Jaquette, William H. 235
 Jaruota 349
 Jarvais 123
 Jasper, Merrill 327
 W. C. 291
 Jefferson, Thomas 84, 85, 94, 350

Jeffreys, S. L. (Miss) 511
 S. T. 436, 437
 Jeffries, S. T. 396
 Jenalshan 188
 Jenkins, David 147
 Henry 147
 William 147
 Jessup, Earl A. 489
 J. E. 489
 Nancy A. 488, 489
 Jewett 245
 Job 435, 443, 513
 B. R. 437, 439
 Zepin 427, 436
 Zephin 439, 444
 Joe (ap-er-ka-ha) 178, 182, 190, 191,
 202, 210, 211, 212, 213, 216, 220,
 223, 224, 227, 230, 234, 263
 John, Coquelle 479
 Old Chief 178, 190, 213, 216,
 217, 245, 250, 258, 260, 272,
 276, 277, 279, 280, 281, 282,
 283
 Johns, J. M. 293
 Johnson 201
 Miss Elvina 130, 363
 William 133, 136, 147, 225, 226
 Overton 143
 Daniel 147
 David 147
 James 147
 Charles 225, 293, 326, 376, 380,
 421, 422
 Charles A. 226
 John 287, 293
 C. W. 289
 Peter 289
 J. 291
 Alexander M. 292
 J. M. 295
 R. H. 295
 John H. 295
 Thomas 296
 Richard 296
 W. H. 326, 393, 395, 396, 455
 F. A. 396
 Ben Indian 402, 403
 W. T. 432, 438
 F. M. 437
 J. E. 439
 Arch 446
 Robert 437, 438
 G. W. 495
 Mary A. (Miss) 517, 518
 Joseph D. 518
 Mrs. Joseph D. 518
 Mary (Graham) Mrs. 518

Johnston, David 288
 Joe 209
 John 287
 H. F. 287
 Jolly, Benjamin M. 450
 Jones 245, 275, 276, 277, 279, 385, 482,
 513
 Ben 101
 James T. 225
 John 143, 287, 290, 292
 Isham P. 225
 J. W. 226
 J. 226, 293
 J. P. 235
 L. W. 235
 Mrs. 245
 Andrew 258
 H. S. 287
 Allen 288
 Henry 290
 W. R. 291
 Henry S. 294
 Alexander 296
 F. P. 360
 Ella 360
 B. T. 483
 Phoebe (Miss) 523
 Mary (Miss) 526
 Jordan, James 225
 Jorden 505
 Joseph, Chief 86
 Judah 233, 255, 256
 H. M. 209
 Judd, Eli 235, 288, 295
 Miller 288, 294
 Judkins, C. A. 365
 E. A. 365
 Jump, William 295
 Judson, L. H. 132, 144, 146, 363
 Junker, John 293
 Junkins, D. 397
 R. G. 488
 Justice, Isaac B. 328
 J. A. 439

- K -

Kama-i-akum 174, 175, 176, 190
 Kamp, Joseph 327
 Kanaka 153
 Kane, Andrew J. 225, 243, 286
 Kantner, W. C. 366
 Kauffman, Issac B. 294
 Kautz, A. V. 221, 223, 251
 Keady, Fannie G. (Miss) 518
 Julia G. (Crump) (Mrs.) 518
 Mrs. William P. 518
 Lynn Y. 518
 William F. 518
 William P. 397, 436, 518

Kearney, Philip 192, 195, 196,
 197, 198, 199
 Keeler, G. W. 287
 Keene, Granville 240
 Keeney, Jonathan 254, ~~255~~, s55, 260,
 261, 262, 291, 296
 Keesee, Andrew T. 437
 John 518
 Mrs. 520
 Keiser 132
 Thomas D. 143, 146, 154
 Keith 268, 278, 281, 282
 D. W. 286, 291
 Isham P. 226, 227
 P. 218
 Keller, John 288
 Kelley, Jane (Miss) 519
 Nancy (Miss) 506
 W. J. 395, 396
 Kellogg 479
 George 480, 495, 496
 Lyman S. 289
 Jason 495
 S. S. 289
 Kellum, Joseph 394, 500
 Kelly 143, 239
 Henry 226
 James K. 175
 James 287, 295
 Mellis 294
 Eliza (Miss) 518
 Richard 294
 William J. 327, 394, 395, 396
 448, 449, 518
 Kelsay 381, 480, 509
 Alexander 519
 James 366
 Joseph 327, 350
 John 414 433, 436, 438, 518, 519
 Jane (Kelley) Mrs. 519
 Mrs. Alesander 519
 Mrs. John 519
 Martha C. (Monroe) Mrs. 519
 Annie (Miss) 519
 Lyman P. 519
 Kelser, John 291
 Kelsey, 143, 144
 David 288
 John 265, 266, 267, 268, 286
 Kemp, Albert 437
 T. T. 437
 Kendall 424
 J. 388
 Jehial S. 325, 421, 422, 519
 Mrs. Jehial S. 519
 Nathan K. 519
 Mary A. (Matt) Mrs. 519
 Kendrick, John 68, 69, 71, 72, 75
 Kennedy 422
 G. W. 436, 437, 439, 442
 John 252, 294, 365, 448
 Henry 290
 William 365
 Kenny 256
 Kent, J. 293
 Levi 289
 Kerr, S. T. 437
 Keyes, David L. 519
 Mrs. David L. 519
 Susan J. (Ward) Mrs. 519
 John W. 519
 Orena C. 519
 Jane R. (Miss) 519
 James 519
 Margaret C. (Miss) 519
 Keys 451
 Dudley 327
 E. D. 326
 David 160
 Keyser, Thomas D. 143, 146, 154
 J. B. 143
 Pleasant 143
 Kiger, William W. 430
 Kilbourn 170
 Kilgore, James 295
 Kimball 159
 Charles 287, 293
 Kinchloe 463
 D. 292
 Kinder, F. P. 328
 Kindred, Bart 147
 David 147
 John 147
 King 144, 229, 505
 A. A. 287, 292
 James 225
 Isaac 324, 325, 338, 387, 388
 Nahum 324, 325, 328, 329, 333, 379,
 387, 388, 456, 519, 520
 David 394, 395
 G. 395
 Luther 402
 Stephen 324, 325, 380
 Solomon 324, 325, 333, 344, 395
 397, 399, 400, 412, 413, 427,
 431, 436, 438, 456, (176) 519,
 520
 William 226, 520
 William S. 293
 Eli 439
 Will C. 437
 John 490
 Mary A. (Miss) 516
 George 519
 Serepta (Norton) Mrs. 519
 Annie Maria Allen (Mrs) 520

- King, Mrs. Solomon 520
Annie (Miss) 520
Lucie (Miss) 520
Abe 520
Mrs. Nahum 519
Kingsley, C. S. 364
Kinney, Daniel 147
Andrew 327
James 327, 344, 509
Margaret (Miss) 509
Kino, Eusebio Francisco 33, 39
Kirby, J. 292
Kirkland, A. J. 292
J. E. 292
Kirkpatrick, David 226
Eliza J. (Wiles) Mrs. 529
J. H. 295
T. G. 296
W. 287
Mrs. Thomas 529
Kistle, George 495
Kitton, John C. 442
Kittson 452
Kizer, Thomas H. 327, 369
Kline, John C. 327
L. G. 436, 438
S. L. 436
Klink 284
Klippel, Henry 211, 225
Knight, August 438
Isaac N. 295
John A. 327, 436, 443, 520
Manuel, 438
Almo (Miss) 520
U. C. 292
Knighton, H. M. 150
Knotts, William 326, 369, 371, 421, 422, 520
Mrs. William 520
Knowles, Charles 326, 379, 424
I. F. 366
Knowlton 452
George 327
George E. 393, 394
Knudsen, Ceyren 288
Knutzon, Sard 295
Koehler, R. 411, 412
Kompp, Henry 394
Louisa (Miss) 518
Kone, W. W. 132
Korthauer 442
Kreger 366
Kriechbaum, J. G. 336, 393
Kroft, Charles F. 293
Kuntz, George 289
Kyle 213
James C. 231
Laclede, Pierre Liguette 118
Lacey, Charles 226
Ladd, Andrew 402
W. S. 409
Laderant, Havier 136
Lafferty, James 226
Joseph M. 394, 395, 448, 450
LaFollet 337
Lahontan 49, 84
LaJeunesse, Basil 187
Lake, A. D. 239, 291
Thomas 295
Lakin, J. W. 437
La-Lake 182, 184
Lamand, J. H. 295
Lamb, A. 450
Lambden, William 291
Lamberson, T. 291
Lamerick, John K. 202, 203, 210, 215, 217, 218,
225, 227, 228, 230, 254, 262, 266, 267,
269, 282
Lamson, William 295
Lampson, W. 291
Lanber, James W. 293
Lancaster, John 225
Lancton, Orpha (Miss) 263
Lander, Edward 173
Landes, J. A. 289, 290
Ladis, George A. 488, 489
Lane, E. A. 292
Joseph 168, 169, 170, 172, 189, 197,
198, 199, 217, 218, 219, 220, 222,
223, 224, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232,
233, 241, 285, 348, 349, 425, 506, 522
Nat H. 392, 427
William 288 290, 294
Lang, Gabriel 327
Robert 293
Langdon, Abraham 289
Ansel 289
LaPerouse 63, 64
Lapham, J. 287
LaPointe, Lawrence 225
Larison, John 133
Larner, J. R. 427
Larrison, Jack 144
Larogue 92
Lasereaux, Donna 290
Lassen, Peter 187
Laswell, Isaac 143
Latham, James 291
Thomas 290
Latshaw, W. L. 258, 265, 268, 281, 282
William H. 286, 291

Latterfield, Joseph 327
 Lauderdale, John 143
 Laughlin, Richard 120, 196
 A. W. 287
 Lawrence, George 289
 Henry 274
 G. 292
 John 327
 Miss M. F. 359
 Lawson 132
 T. R. 287, 295
 Laynes, W. E. 295
 Layson, Aaron 143
 Layton, John 225
 J. B. 294
 Leabo, James 492, 495
 Joseph 495
 Lear, William 293
 Leasure, Elijah 225
 LeBfeton, George W. 136, 144, 146, 153, 154
 Ledford, Eli 293
 G. F. 288
 Ledyard, John 63, 84
 Lee 336, 399, 482, 503
 Daniel 127, 128, 131, 363
 Jason 127, 130, 132, 133, 136,
 144, 146, 154, 363
 Mrs. Daniel 132
 Henry A. G. 143, 160, 162
 Barton 147
 John 287, 288
 J. D. B. 290, 397
 A. 291
 J. 293
 Alexander 295
 J. B. 395, 436, 440, 444 (184)
 Leggitt, Alexander 451
 Elijah 451
 Leicer, John 289
 Leighton, Anna (Miss) 528
 Lemaire 32
 Lemmon, James 233
 Leneve, Lemuel 326
 Lenox, E. 143
 Edward 143
 Leonard, Frank 500
 Leonidas 243
 Lesh, W. H. 436, 437
 Leslie, Daniel 131, 136, 146
 David 133, 144, 171
 D. 363, 364
 Martin C. 293
 Levens 221, 249
 James F. 289
 Thomas 289
 Z. 289
 Lewellen, Jacob 294, 295
 Lewis 98, 99, 262, 266, 268
 Meriwether 85, 86, 87, 88, 89,
 90, 91, 92, 142
 Lewis, Reuben 144, 146
 Charles 147
 Joe 156, 157, 158, 159
 John N. 288, 296
 William 226, 256
 William B. 226, 250, 251, 294
 Haman C. 325, 340, 380, 382, 421,
 422, 432
 J. V. 326, 421
 William S. 365
 John H. 395, 436, 438 (200) 520
 H. 437
 John 438
 Jeremiah 455
 Joseph B. 485
 H. C. T. 520
 Mrs. H. C. T. 520
 William P. 520
 Mrs. John H. Lewis 520
 Martha C. (Meanes) Mrs. 520
 Libby, Levi 225
 Liggett, Elijah 325, 365, 371, 380, 421,
 505, 520, 521
 J. 438
 L. N. 438
 Mary E. Mulkey (Mrs) 324, 521
 Alexander 520
 Mrs. Elijah 521
 Louisa J. (Miss) 521
 Frances J. (Miss) 521
 Emma (Miss) 521
 Liles, J. W. 288
 Lillard, Morgan 291
 Lilley, S. N. 505
 Lilly, David 289
 Jeremiah 450
 J. L. 394
 Norman 402
 Silas N. 452
 Limpy 178, 190, 191, 224, 230, 237, 245,
 250, 257, 264, 272, 276, 277, 281, 282, 284
 Lincoln, Benjamin 327
 Linden, John F. 235
 Linebarger, John 143
 Lew 143
 Link, David 437
 Linkswiler, C. 291
 Linn 522
 Adam 290
 David 217
 Linville, William S. 327
 William Jr. 327
 Linvill, L. G. 293
 Lippard, William 225
 Lipscomb 336
 Little, Anthony 225
 Milton 143
 J. R. 291
 L. 291
 J. B. 293
 W. M. 291

Littlejohn, P. B. 133
 Livingston 480
 S. 290
 Livingstone, Henry A. 289
 Lloyd 385
 Abner 326
 Albert 327
 John C. 291
 John 324, 325, 371, 380, 392,
 393, 448, 450
 Loche, F. F. 293
 Locher, F. F. 294
 Lock, Michael 23, 24, 25, 26, 57
 Locke, A. N. 326, 376, 392, 393, 421
 A. M. 392
 A. J. 396
 Logan, Clara A. (Miss) 521
 Allen M. (Miss) 521
 Yaquinna O. 521
 Samuel 495
 Samuel A. 521
 Logsdon 453,
 Charles 451, 493
 Lomer, J. R. 436
 London, J. C. 294
 Long 195a, 227, 483
 John E. 143, 146, 147, 148
 James 205
 Jacob 225, 287
 Andrew J. 235, 288, 294
 George 294
 R. 292
 Robert J. 289
 Sylvester 275
 Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth 333
 Look, S. H. 438
 Loomis, A. J. 395
 Looney 529
 A. 450
 Jesse 143
 Love, Timoleon 294
 Lovejoy, A. Lawrence 138, 139, 141, 143,
 146, 150
 Lovel, C. 293
 Lovelady, Presley 195a
 Preston 327
 Loughborough, J. 143
 Louis King XVI France 63, 73
 Lousenaute, John 147
 Low, John 235
 Lowe, Thompson 296
 Lowden 189
 Lowery, James S. 226
 Luce, John 326, 365, 448, 450
 Lucia, E. 136
 Lucie 145
 Ludlow 478
 George 225
 Lugur, P. 143
 Lum, Comedon 291
 Lundy, Simon 292
 Lupton, James A. 194, 242, 243, 244
 William 327
 Luther 143
 Lutjens 482, 486
 H. A. 396
 Lychlinski, Victor 295
 Lyell 306
 Lyle, Hugh 225
 Isabell (Miss) 513
 Lynch 238
 John 226
 S. A. 489
 Mrs. S. A. 489
 Thomas 488, 489
 Lytle 481
 Tobias 287 374

 - Mc -
 McAfee, James W. 326
 James 455
 McAllister, James 147
 John 226
 McAtee, B. C. 292
 McBean, William 159
 McBee 518
 Josiah 292
 John C. 327
 Mrs. Joseph 518
 S. H. 287, 292
 Thomas 291
 Frances J. (Irwin) (Mrs.) 518
 McBey 495
 McBride, James 168, 195a
 John 287
 John S. 295
 McBrien, J. P. 328
 McBrun, J. P. 374
 McBurney, Thomas 294
 McCabe, James 509
 McCall, Elijah 225
 J. 287
 John 291
 J. H. 295
 Z. S. 287
 McCallister, James 291
 McCansher, G. M. 172
 McCandlish, E. Q. 438
 McCaule, W. H. 327
 McCartney, John 290
 McCarty, William 136, 144, 146
 John 265
 McCarver 254
 M. H. 143, 146
 McCasy, John 293
 McClagan, William 327
 McClain, Sam 530
 William 294

McClane, John B. 144
 McClarnie, J. 292
 McClellan 430
 Norman 486
 McClelland 143
 C. J. 289
 J. 143
 McClements, David
 McClendon, C. S. 292
 McClenney, James 295
 McClinchy, Peter 292
 McConnell, A. W. A. 294
 McCloud, N. C. 290
 McCloy, Alexander, 226
 McClure, A. S. 291
 Charles 286
 John 144
 Andrew 288
 Charles W. 291
 A. J. 291
 McClusky, George 274
 McCollough, Patrick 274
 McCombs, John 225
 McCosmon, William 295
 McConnell, A. R. 327, 430, 438
 S. 291
 McCorcle, George 143
 McCord, J. H. 291
 John 292
 McCormack, Benjamin 226
 J. K. 291, 394
 McCormick 410
 John K. 326, 521
 McCoy, James 327
 McCrate, James 288
 McCray, L. H. 290
 McCue, Daniel 238
 Felix 296
 McCulloch 306, 442
 H. 48
 McCulloch, John 291
 McCullough, W. S. 400
 McCune 441
 R. Y. 429, 430, 431
 McCurdy, J. D. 226
 McDaniel, Elisha, 147
 Joshua 147
 William 144
 Mrs. 147
 B. 235
 McDermitt, Charles 204, 205, 206, 207
 McDonald 266
 James 289
 McDonnell, Alexander 109, 141
 McDougal, Duncan 95, 100, 102, 105
 McDowd, John 292
 McElroy, E. B. 396, 412, 436
 McElwain, A. 289
 E. 290
 McFadden 144, 231
 Mary J. (Miss) 528
 O. B. 173
 W. S. 396, 431, 433, 436
 McFall, Simeon 294
 McFarland, J. C. 225
 W. H. 438
 McGahan, Joseph 294
 McGarey, G. W. 143
 McGee 142
 McGhee 399, 400
 McGinnis, R. H. 287
 McGloughlin, William 290
 McGonigle 218, 226
 McGranery, James 289
 McGrath, Tressa (Miss) 521
 McGrew, John 295
 McGruder, Ed 147
 Theophilus 147, 150
 McHaley, John 143
 McIntire, John 144
 James W. 327
 McJess, Alex. D. 294
 McIteeny, J. S. 328
 McKamey, Thomas C. 234
 McKay, Alexander 95, 96, 97, 98, 120
 Thomas 120, 121, 127, 129, 128,
 144, 152, 153, 156, 157, 161
 William 138, 396
 Charles 144, 161
 Malcolm 225
 McKean, Ormsby 290
 McKearns, William 289, 290
 McKee 189
 F. N. 288
 Melvin 402
 McKeen, Benjamin F. 288, 294
 McKenney, John 265
 McKinney, E. 395
 McKew, Daniel 237
 McKinlay, Archibald 138, 139, 153
 McKenzie, Donald 95, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105
 McKinnay, James 289
 J. M. 290
 J. 290
 Peter 290
 E. 396
 McKissic, D. 144
 McKissick 323
 McKnight, W. 290
 McKoin, Thomas E. 287, 293
 McLagan, O. C. 439
 Ida L. (Miss) 527
 William 430, 431, 527
 McLain, Thomas 294
 McLane, Charles 495
 M. 291
 Rufus 327
 Samuel 427

McLaughlin, John 120, 121, 122, 130,
135, 136, 137, 138, 153, 186
Joe 122
McLean, Rufus 480
McLellan, Robert 100, 102, 103
McLeod, Alexander Roderick 122, 127, 129
John 201
Roderick 225
McLinden, James 235
McMahan 147
William 225, 290
McMillen, S. 290
McMinn, J. W. 287
McMullin, R. S. 291
McNall, Edmund F. 292
McNeal, Andrew 226
McNeil 326
McNeary, James 520
McPatton, Thomas F. 226
McPherson, H. B. 287
McQueen, G. H. 226
McRae, David 225
McRoy, C. 145, 146
McSwain, Samuel 147
McTavish, J. G. 104, 105
McVey, Joseph 292

- M -

Mack, J. W. 144
Mackay, Tressa (McGrath) Mrs. 521
Mrs. William 521
William 492, 521
Mackenzie, Alexander 81, 82, 92
Mackey, 305, 482, 483
William 485
Mackie, William 485
Macklin 367
Magellan, Ferdinando de 11, 12, 13, 14
Magers, W. B. 392
Magone, Joseph 160
Magruder 170
Constantine 294, 387
Edmund 294
Maguire, Augustus 487
Mahew 369
Makin, John 225
Malaspina 75
Malcolm, James 296
J. G. 296
Maldonado, Lorenzo Ferrer de 22, 23, 27
32, 35, 60, 75
Mall, David 294
Malone, Madison 144
John M. 235
C. L. 397
Maloney, M. 175
Mamm, Israel T. 295
P. J. 287

Manning, James 143
John 143
Joseph 449
L. P. 438
Manns, H. 336
Mansfield, Preface
F. M. 291
W. H. 436, 437, 440
Manvill, G. W. 293
Matell 306
Matquinna 66
Marple, Ezekiel 291, 327
Marsh 159, 505
Edmond 349
Martha (Miss) 345, 371, 506
Marshall, James W. 147, 169
John 289, 291
Martin 239, 251, 519
James 143, 327, 448, 521
Eli 288
Julius 143
William J. 143, 223, 254, 255, 256, 260,
261, 265, 286
Nehemiah 147
John 235
N. H. 287
Charles 292
T. 293
Nicholas 295
Ida (Miss) 521
Jacob 326, 371, 378, 379, 392, 393, 421,
422
John L. 521
Martinez, Estivan 51, 52, 69, 70, 71, 72, 75, 79,
80
Mason, Charles H. 173, 174
James Murray 165
J. D. 223
Jonathan 327
Caleb 374
Peter 327
Eli 400
J. 499
Massey, E. L. 286, 292
Masters 295
P. G. 290
S. M. 290
Masterson, R. M. 287
Mastin, Samuel H. 289, 290
Thomas 287
Mastire, A. J. 143
Mathena, A. 495
Matheny, Adam 143
Daniel 143
Henry 143
J. N. 143
Josiah 143
Bobt. 291
Samuel 292

Mathers, S. B. 292
 Matheson, Horace 327, 393
 Mathews, F. M. 291
 G. 288
 Greenville 288
 James 327
 W. J. 293
 Mathieu, F. X. 144, 146
 Matlock, C. J. 287
 N. N. 168
 W. T. 168
 Matney, James M. 288, 294
 W. J. 144
 Matt, Charles 519
 Mary A. (Mrs) 519
 Mrs. Charles 519
 Matthew, A. H. 296
 Matthews, Green, 225
 Greenville 235
 William J. 287
 Mattony, James 225
 Mattoon, A. J. 225, 287
 Matzger 365, 384, 453, 524
 John 422
 William 325, 371, 387, 421, 452
 Maurelle or Manville, Antonio 52, 53, 62, 67
 Mauzee, William 144
 Maxan, Antoine 118
 Maxey, J. J. 396
 Maxon 161
 Maxwell, Lucian 187
 Mays, Charles 374, 375
 J. W. 288
 F. W. 430, 442
 C. B. 495
 Mrs. John H. 516
 Julia A. (Henkle) (Mrs.) 516
 Mayden, Wesley 233
 Mayfield, John 295
 William I. 252, 293
 Maynard 410
 D. S. 172
 Mays, William 143, 144
 Meacham, A. B. 207, 414
 J. R. 288
 Mead 375
 Meader, John 225
 Meanes, Martha A. (Miss) 520
 Meares, John 58, 65, 66, 67, 68, 71, 73,
 76, 78, 79, 80
 Medin, Charles 488
 John 488
 Mary 488
 Meeds, Peter 290
 Meek, Joseph L. 125, 133, 144, 146, 148,
 160, 166, 167, 168, 169
 Stephen H. 137, 148, 149, 196, 526
 Megginson 482
 George R. 479
 George 492, 493
 Melvin, H. M. 293, 407
 Mendenhall, J. 292
 William 225
 Mendoza, Don Antonio de 16, 17, 18
 Mercer, Elias 268
 Elias D. 288
 George 327, 336, 369, 393, 394, 395,
 396, 397, 433
 T. R. 288
 Meredith, J. W. 328
 Herriman, C. L. (Mrs.)
 E. R. 437
 Merritt, Frank 201
 Meservey, Elisha H. 292
 Metcalf, Robert B. 219, 223, 405, 406, 478
 Meter, John 287, 295
 Michealson, Michael 295
 Michaus, Andre 85
 Michler, N. 501
 Milbourn, H. 287
 Miles, Joseph 295
 Milhau 276
 Millard, J. A. 226
 Miller 271, 276
 Joseph 100
 Daniel 185
 John F. 215, 216, 218, 225, 226, 227,
 230, 231, 232, 234, 265, 268, 357, 510
 John S. 225, 287
 Isaac 225, 235, 294, 327, 365
 R. E. 235
 William P. 225
 Jacob W. 252, 287, 293, 364
 Enoch 252, 293
 John 287, 291, 293
 Lewis 288
 W. C. 288
 T. R. 288
 Jacob 290, 327
 George W. 292
 J. 292
 George B. 293
 James 294
 William 295, 325
 Henry 296
 Philip 327
 Addie Dickman 360
 Ira 367
 N. Z. 365
 J. Wesley 365
 John Henry 388, 396, 397
 L. D. 509
 Mary A. (Miss) 510
 Millican, Elijah 144
 Milligan, John 225
 Million, Bennet 294
 Jackson 295
 Mills, John B. 143
 Isaac 143
 Owen 143
 William A. 143
 James 237

Millyer 308
 Milner, Edgar A. 395, 397, 521
 Moses E. 327
 Milton, Nathan 287, 296
 Miner, Abner 291
 Minot, Carick G. 293
 John G. 293
 W. K. 294
 Minsenger, John 438
 Minto 417
 John 147
 Mitchell, John 290
 J. V. 290
 N. 289
 T. W. 288
 T. H. 288
 William 225, 515
 Frederick 292
 Franklin 292
~~Modie, Jacob 325, 395, 396~~
 Modie, Jacob 325, 395, 396
 Hilry A. 292
 Welcomes 326
 J. H. 341, 342, 407
 O. S. 513
 Nancy E. (Miss) 513
 Willisia (Hammer) Mrs 515
 Mrs. William 515
 Modie, Jacob 325, 395, 396
 Moffit 284
 Moncade, Fernandina Revera 44
 Mondon, Gilbert 143
 Monroe 482, 519
 Martha C. (Miss) 519
 Victor 173
 Mouson, L. B. 308, 304
 Monte, S. 292
 Monteith, W. 366
 Monterey 28
 Montezuma 14
 Montgomery 245
 Charles 492
 Lucinda J. (Miss) 508
 Moody 417
 Ira 291
 Mooney, S. 291, 292, 293
 Moor, Michael 147
 Moore, Robert 133, 136, 144, 146
 John 144
 B. F. 288
 Richard 287
 Samuel 225
 W. J. 289
 William A. 225, 250
 Asher 292
 R. 293
 William A. J. 294
 Thomas 295
 Isaac 327, 424
 C. E. 340, 432
 J. S. 437
 Trances 453
 Miss 520

Moores, Isaac R. 407, 412
 John H. 407
 Moran, Edwin 289
 Michael 288
 More, A. B. 446
 Moreland, Lefe 147
 Morera 20
 Morgan, A. A. 287
 L. 287
 Edwin 292
 William 147, 437
 Daniel 369
 Mary 369
 W. H. 437
 Savage 455
 Morrill, James M. 289
 Morris 367
 Charles A. F. 521
 B. 214
 J. H. 326
 George 287, 292
 Lewis 326, 380, 455
 Thomas 422
 W. L. 295
 J. P. H. 521
 Edwin L. 521
 Morrison 495, 528
 Alfred 327
 B. 397
 J. L. 144, 154
 R. W. 147
 William J. 225
 Morse, Amasa 287, 293
 William 388
 Morton, John 288
 Moser 478
 Moser, Tobias 287
 Mosher, 402
 L. F. 223, 509
 Mosin 189
 Moss, S. W. 144, 148
 Motley 365
 Obadiah 326
 O. C. 380
 R. F. 436
 R. T. 437
 Mount, H. D. 290
 Mounts, B. F. 292
 Mowan, Michael 288
 Moway, E. S. 239
 Peter 235
 Moxley, John T. 225
 Mudgett 147
 Mulkey, Cyrenus 286
 Luke 147, 324, 326, 380, 421, 422
 J. 287
 J. F. 287
 Westley 147
 Thomas 291
 Elijah 292, 481
 P. 292

Mulkey, James L. Sr. 323, 325, 338, 380,
392, 421, 422, 521, 522

James L. Jr. 324

John D. 324, 325, 421

David E. 324, 325, 421

Miss Mary E. 324, 521

Charles J. 324, 325, 387, 421

Margaret I. 324

Helinde P. 324

Albert G. 324, 325, 340, 421 (216) 521

Johnson 324, 326, 338, 380, 382, 387, 388, 421, 511, 522, 523

Philip 326, 380, 421

George L. 326

J. S. 387

George 402

Mrs. George 402

Solomon 497

Martha (Miss) 511

John 521

Mrs. John 521

Polly Mulkey (Mrs) 521

Mrs. James L. Sr. 521

Mary (Dinsmore) Mrs. 522

Mullan, Voorhe 287

Mullen, V. 293

Mulvaney, L. W. 291

H. R. 295

Newton 291

W. A. 291

Mungar 132

Mungo, James 226, 227, 229

Mum, R. S. 296

Munro, J. P. - Preface

~~Munson, George 326, 421, 422, 423~~

Munson, Lyman B. 286, 292

Murch, George 326, 421, 426

Murchison 306

Murillo, Bartolome Esteban 42

Murphy 260

J. J. 291

Murray 147, 252

A. 287

John 430

Musick, Thomas R. 326

Myers 393

Jacob 143,

S. K. 287

Myres, Sandford R. 286, 293

- N -

Nalin, A. J. 293

Napp, Cornelius 226

Narvaez, Panfilo 16

Nash 277

Wallis 311, 367, 421, 467

Naylor, Thomas 144

Neal, Alex. 147

Attey 147

Calvin 147

George 147

Peter 147

Robert 147, 226

Samuel 187

William 487

Neely, Edward 291, 294

James 294

Neff, William 213, 226, 227

Neil, V. 293

Nelson, Cyrus 147

A. C. 291

George 147

C. G. 457

Nesbit, D. K. 366, 432

Nesley, David 291

Nesmith, J. W. 143, 144, 145, 175, 185, 188,
221, 223, 226, 349, 479, 480, 510, 513

Neugass 435, 489, 505

L. S. 436

S. 438

Nente, H. C. 304

Newbanks 144

Newby, W. T. 144

Newcomb, Daniel 294

Martin C. 294

Ortegrel C. 294

William T. 294

W. 291

Silas 326, 392, 452

Newell, Robert 133, 144, 146, 368

Newhouse 445

L. 295

Newland, E. F. 288

Newlin, B. F. 286

Newman, D. 292

M. P. 395

Noah 144

Newsome 406

David 350, 351, 486, 495

Newton, Ambrose 292

Abeatha 326

Abratha 365

Isaac 327, 335

Norris P. 326, 340, 394, 432

A. 365, 376, 522

Abiatha 392, 394, 495

G. G. 397, 432, 522

Jasper 452, 523

Rachel (Garlinghouse) Mrs. 522

Mrs. A. 522

Mrs. G. G. 5 22

Susan (Wood) Mrs. 522

Nichols 195a, 195b 196 514

John 147

J. B. 289, 294

Frank 147

Nichols, G. S. 293
Benjamin 147
D. W. 326, 365
Henry B. 449, 522
Alfred C. 522
Richard J. 522
Carrie E. (Miss) 522

Nicholson 133
Daniel 327
John 289
I. Herbert 367
Mrs. 367
Samuel C. 290, 294

Nickson, W. 327
Nisson, Charles M. 467, 486
Niza, Marcos de 17, 18
Noah, John 290
Noble, Henry 326
Nolan 268, 278, 282

Joshua 226
Rhodes 214
J. S. 292
J. F. 294
J. H. 522
Mary J. (Callahan) Mrs. 522
Thomas J. 522
Mary K. (Miss) 522
Mrs. J. M. 522

Noltner, Anthony 328, 439

Nolton, George E. 514

Nookamis 97

Norris 443

J. H. 437
Thomas 325, 371, 373, 422

North, M. A. 394

Northam, Henry 439

Northcutt, S. D. 287

W. W. 287

Norton 480

Isaac 394
Lucius C. 325, 372, 378, 456,
520, 524
Serepta (Miss) 519
Sarepta (Miss) 524
Wiley 373

Norwood 495

Nott, Oscar 288

Notte, Levi 293

Nunez, Vasco 10, 11

Nutes, H. C. 483

Nutting, George H. 396, 397

Nye, Chancy 287

Chauncey 296

- 0 -

Oatman, Harrison B. 240, 241

O'Brien 272

Hugh D. 144

John 275

Humphrey 144

O'Connel 518

Oden, A. V. 292

V. 289, 292

Odeneal, Thomas B. 327, 336, 384, 392, 393, 394,
400, 413, 414, 439, 440, 485

Officer, Lucinda (Miss) 531

Ogden, Peter Skeen 122, 159, 160

Ogg, James 288, 295

Oglesby 305

J. J. 482

W. W. 482, 495

William 394, 395

O'Kelly, Nimrod 326, 380, 381, 398, 422, 450

Old Chief John 178, 190, 213, 216, 217, 224

Oldfield, John 233

Old Mary (Queen) 206, 211, 223

Olds 505

Oldsen, Andrew 288

Olinger, A. 144

Oliver, L. W. 275

Lewellyn 296

Samuel H. 448

Olley, A. P. 132

James 363

Olney 264

Nathan 162, 206

Olsen 489

Fred 480

Olsson, John 523

Lawrence O. 523

O'Neal, Felix 258, 294

Hugh 260, 261, 264, 265, 268, 287, 293

O'Neil, Bennett 144

James A. 144, 145, 146

David 289

Onsby, Joyn 205

Opp. Robert 293

Orchard 79

Ord, E. O, C. 276, 277, 279

Thomas 293

O'Regan, John 292

Ornduff, William 293

Orton, John 226

Osborn, Neil 144

John 288, 294

Osborne, John 226

Osburn, David A. 437, 523

John M. 433, 444 (232, 248) 523

James L. 523

Mrs. John M. 523

Phoebe (Jones) Mrs. 523

Floras C. 523

Mary L. (Miss) 523

Osceola 178

Otie, E. W. 144

M. B. 144

Otondo, Don Isidro de 33, 39

Otterbein, William 367

Owen, I. 364

Thomas 144

Thomas A. 144

Owen, William 450
 W. A. 286
 Owens, Elias A. 215, 223, 224, 226,
 229, 230
 Henry 147, 508
 Lydia (Miss) 508
 James 147
 John 147, 167, 511
 Richard 187
 Owless, Ruel 147
 Ownby 452
 Jesse 327
 Nicholas 325, 386, 421, 422, 451
 Powell 327
 William 326
 Ombey, William 394, 395
 Ownsby, William 291
 Ownsley, Powell 291
 Ozmond, G. 287

- P -

Packwood, S. 147
 T. 147
 W. H. 296
 Paine, Clayborn 144
 George 289
 Painter, Samuel 144
 Robert Jr. 289
 E. 290
 Palliday, J. H. 437
 Palmer 208
 Andrew 326
 Joel 192, 221, 223, 224, 239,
 242, 272, 277, 279, 401, 406,
 407, 484
 Judson Sherman 346, 385, 394, 395,
 396, 433, 516
 Sylvia Butterfield (Mrs.) 346
 Palou, Francis 44
 Pambrun, P. C. 124, 129, 130
 Pankey, John 287
 Parder, John 287, 288, 293
 Paris, Calvin 294
 Parish, J. L. 132
 Edward 238
 Parker, Samuel 128, 129, 142, 151
 Jesse 144
 David 147
 Robert 226
 William 144
 Guilbert 290
 L. 296
 James R. 359
 Allen 396, 397, 490, 523
 Parks, George 288
 Joseph 326
 Samuel 388, 295
 Parris, Calvin 295
 Parrish, 272, 375

Parrish, Josiah L. 136, 144, 192, 363, 364
~~Isaiah L. 271~~
 Isaiah L. 271
 James A. 374
 Joseph L. 365
 W. W. 288
 William 239
 Parrot, Joseph 147
 Parsley, M. 293
 Parsons, Flora 437
 Partz, John 289
 Pase, Sylvester 235
 Pasley, William 296
 Pate, J. W. 295
 Patrick, J. W. 225
 Patrum, Richard 289
 Pattee, Alonzo 226
 Patten, Thomas 290
 Patterson, J. R. 144
 Henry 226
 J. B. 235
 James M. 294
 W. 292
 William 290, 294
 W. R. 289
 W. W. 287
 Washington 326, 456
 H. 365
 Patton, James B. 289
 Montgomery 326
 Pattrich, J. W. 295
 Paul, Thomas 290
 W. E. 437
 Payne, Aaron 195a
 R. K. 147
 Frankie (Miss) 511
 Peak, Abraham 503
 William 504
 Pearce, Ashby (312) 523
 Philip 523
 R. 226
 Pearcy, James 252, 293
 Pearl, Henry 252, 294
 Pearman, W. F. 291
 Pearne, Thomas H. 364, 365, 426
 Pearse, S. 287
 Pearson, M. Cerilda (Miss) 523
 Mary A. (Miss) 523
 Otto H. B. 523
 William O. 523
 Francis F. (Webb) Mrs. 523
 Mrs. William 523
 William 452, 453, 523
 Mrs. Henry H. 523
 M. Cerilda (Mrs.) 523
 Pease, Sylvester 226, 296
 Peck 479
 Amy A. (Miss) 530
 W. H. 291
 Peden, M. S. 290

Pedigo, Jonathan A. 252, 293
 Pedro, Don 180
 Peebles 411
 Peek, William 397
 Peirce, Francis 226
 Pence, A. 296
 Pengra, William 296
 Penington, William 293
 Penland, Henry 326, 421
 Levi E. 326, 421
 Mirinda (Miss)
 Penn, J. H. 436
 William 195
 Pennaman, N. 292
 Pennell, J. A. 486, 487
 Pennington, J. B. 144
 Pe-oos-e-cut 213
 Peo-peo-mux-mux 88, 153, 174, 175, 190
 Percival, Robert C. 293
 Perez, Juan 51, 52, 54, 57, 69
 Perham, A. H. 438, 439
 Eugene L. 393, 427
 Perkins 154
 H. K. W. 131, 363
 Joel Sr. 147, 327
 Joel Jr. 147
 D. F. 295
 Thomas 327
 A. D. 396
 Pernell, William 293
 Perry 144
 Frank 218, 226, 227
 William B. 326
 Person, benjamin 293
 Pervely, M. 292
 Peter the great 34, 35
 Peterson 238, 239
 Christian 226
 Mrs. A. F. 437
 A. 488
 J. E. 489
 Mrs. E. C. 489
 J. A. 489
 Frances J. Liggett (Mrs.) 521
 Petiver, James 26
 Petrie, James 291
 Mahlon 291
 Pettie, Amab 147
 Eaben 147
 Pettygrove, F. W. 144
 Pettyjohn, M. G. 291
 Thurston 292
 Peveler, Peter H. 225
 Phelps, Ed. 395
 Elmira (Miss) 363
 Edwin C. 396, 488, 523, 524
 Lucius W. 425
 Louisa H. 488, 489
 Mary R. 488, 489
 A. H. 489
 Ira A. 489

Phelps, Mrs. Edwin C. 524
 Mary (Ross) Mrs. 524
 Phile, Philip 431
 Philip, King 178, 212
 Philipps, David 288
 L. D. 289
 Philips, E. M. 437
 John 381, 382
 W. B. 294
 Phillips 265, 306, 336
 Miss E. 133
 Edward 236
 James S. 291
 David 295
 Thomas 225, 227
 R. G. 296
 William B. 293
 Philpot 237
 Pickett, Charles E. 144
 J. T., Preface
 J. W. 226, 250, 294
 Pickle, Francis 295
 Pierce, Benjamin 463
 Franklin 173
 John 290
 Pierson, Francis 287, 291, 295
 William 327
 PigaFretta, Antonio 12
 Pike, Zebulon M. 92
 John 327, 378, 382
 Pilbean, Benj. 444
 Pilcher 122, 129
 Pinkerton, John V. 292
 Pinkham, Ebenezer 287, 295
 Pinnell, J. W. 295
 Pinney, J. A. 235
 Piper, W. W. 328
 Pitinger, William 295
 Pitman, Miss Annie M. 130, 363
 William 394, 443
 William M. 326, 433, 442, 524
 Pittman, Jacob 290
 Pixley, A. 438
 Pizarro 10, 32
 Plannet 441
 Playfair 306
 Plummer, H. A. 292
 W. 292
 Poe, R. H. 144
 Poland 207
 E. B. 291
 John 273, 274
 Polhemus, James S. 469, 486, 524
 Mrs. James S. 524
 Mary C. (Daly) Mrs. 524
 Polk, James K. 148, 163, 164, 165, 168
 Polley, J. C. 436
 Joseph 480
 Pollock, John 238
 W. M. 295
 W. N. 288

Polo, Marco 10
 Pomeroy, Dwight 144
 Walter 144
 Ponce de Leon, Juan 32
 Pontiac 212
 Pope, John 290
 Pool, Jesse 289
 Newton 485, 524
 Portala, Don Gaspar 42, 44, 45, 46
 Porter 508
 A. J. 394, 396, 458
 John E. 326, 393, 524
 George M. 450
 McCauley 326, 446 (264) 518, 524
 Mrs. A. J. 458
 William 446, 524
 William G. 326, 524
 Isaac (280) 524
 Isaac W. 524
 Mrs. McCauley 524
 Martha (Winkle) Mrs. 524
 Samuel H. 524
 John F. 524
 Jessie (Miss) 524
 Mark M. P. 524
 Portlock 65
 Post 480
 D. 292
 J.-D. 292
 Wallace 397
 Pott, Burde P. 295
 Powell, Albion 288
 J. B. 247
 J. G. 296
 Henry 326
 J. S. S. 396
 J. C. 509
 Powers, Cyrus 291, 431, 481
 R. M. 383
 Prater, Theodore 289
 Prather, Theodore 147
 Thomas 292
 William 147, 424
 Pratt, E. J. 437
 H. L. 437
 Mrs. A. J. 437
 O. C. 168, 369, 380, 522
 Warren 235
 Pretty, Frances 22
 Previtt, W. B. 293
 Prevost, Jean Baptiste 101, 107
 Price 505
 Alonzo 225
 Albert M. 226
 Dillard 395
 John 289, 292, 295
 L. A. 453
 Levi N. 453 (296) 524
 W. L. 396, 457,
 William I. 524

Prickett, Dennis 291
 Priest 147
 Prigg, Frederick 144
 Prink 188
 Prior, Daniel 119
 Pritchett, James 226
 Kintzing 168
 John 235
 Privitt, William 291
 William R. 395
 Proctor, John 327
 Prophet 212
 Prouty, Asher T. 287
 Pruitt, William 294
 Purchas, Samuel 23
 Purdy, Andrew 328
 Purley, F. M. 289
 Purnell, William 252
 Purvis, William 288
 Putnam, D. H. 291
 Pyburn, Benton H. 289, 290
 Thomas 291
 Pygall, Albert R. 436, 437, 438, 524
 Pyle, James M. 290
 Pyles, James M. 289

- Q -

Quabey, F. 290
 Quarterly, Chief 329
 Quimper 75
 Quin, J. R. K. 438
 Quivey, Gilbert W. 397, 525
 William 327, 525

- R -

Raber, N. L. 436, 437
 Mrs. R. 513
 Lena (Fisher) Mrs. 513
 Raburn, J. M. 293
 Rader, Jackson 225
 A. Jackson 294
 Solomon 225
 Radford 229
 Ragsdale, A. F. 291
 John 226, 288
 Ragsdell, John 295
 Raines, G. J. 174, 175
 Rainey, Alex M. 288, 295
 Rainier, Rear Admiral 79
 Rains, Robert 327
 Rainwater, A. M. 326, 379, 385, 525
 Raleigh, Walter 25
 Rambo, Isaac 327
 Ramsdell 147
 Ramsey 147
 N. 288
 Napoleon 295
 Randall, R. H. 291
 Randolph 228

Randolph 228
 Raney, T. 438
 Rankin, J. M. 359
 Ransom, E. 226
 Rapplye, I. 289
 Rathborn, David 294
 Rathburn, S. 293
 Rawson, C. B. 289
 Ray, Albert 435
 A. J. 489
 John 427
 Rayburn, C. D. 437, 438
 J. W. 412, 433, 437
 Stephenson 327
 W. F. 488
 Raymond 229
 W. W. 132, 363,
 H. W. 144
 Raynor, J. O. 365
 Read, C. (344)
 Mrs. Columbia 512, 525
 Matilda Dodele (Mrs.) 512, 525
 Mrs. Charles 512
 Thomas M. 325, 369, 422, 455, 525
 Honora Dodele (Mrs.) 512
 "Clum" 525
 Mrs. Thomas M. 525
 Therese (Miss) 525
 Perry 525
 Clara (Miss) 525
 Sumner 525
 Charles 525
 Nancy (White) Mrs. 525
 William 525
 Columbia 525
 Reader, Elizabeth L. (Felger)-Mrs. 513
 Mrs. James M. 513
 Samuel 450, 525
 Thomas 340, 449, 450, 453
 Reading, P. B. 144
 Ream, D. 239
 Reaves 189
 Reavis, Elisha M. 293
 Record, John 144, 344
 Peter 445
 Rector, William 170
 Redfield 257
 Mrs. 257
 John 293
 Red Jacket 178
 Rednours, Emerson 327
 Redpath, David 226
 Reed, John 102, 104, 105
 George 274, 288
 Martin 274
 Alexander 289
 T. A. 246
 G. L. 292
 Thomas 376
 S. G. 407, 409
 Reeder, Samuel 288, 289, 294
 Rees, Willard H. 147
 Reeves 264
 G. H. 295
 J. R. 295
 Thomas D. 323, 325, 448, 450
 Register, Josiah 226
 Reid, Jacob 144
 Joseph S. 289
 Lawson T. 290
 Frank 509
 Resser, Jacob 327
 Rettneaur, Emerson 499
 Revera, Fernanda (Moncada) 44
 Reves, J. R. 292
 Lenoir 292
 Reynolds 272, 274, 275, 276
 J. R. 225
 Jackson 293
 Rexford, E. A. 438
 John 422
 Rhoades, F. M. 291
 Jacob 215, 218, 222, 225, 227, 230
 J. 291
 Rhodes, Craghan, 327
 F. M. 290
 Rhodi, Cavilliere di 12
 Rhyecraft, George 327
 Rice 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 265, 268
 E. A. 235, 287, 296
 G. W. 144
 Hill 397
 Mac 147
 (Goldman) 147
 Parton 147
 Nathaniel 287, 296
 Mrs. Albert 513
 Mary F. (Felger) Mrs. 513
 Samuel 326
 Rich, Samuel 289
 Richard, Caspar 328
 John 327, 518
 Richards, G. P. 132
 August 292
 John 294
 M. W. 387
 Richardson 260, 331, 344
 Daniel 144, 275, 288, 295
 A. E. 195a
 John 144
 J. W. 287
 J. F. 290
 A. 291
 Hiram 291
 J. M. 291
 Henry H. 295
 E. H. 295
 Aaron 326, 372, 378, 448, 450, 516
 R. C. 327
 T. 327
 B. P. 369
 Miss 517

Richie, Jacob T. 326
 Rickard, Andy 525
 Caspar 450, 525
 John 451 (328) 525
 Ricketts, Vinson S. 225
 Riddle, William H. 289
 Ridenham, H. 290
 Rider, W. W. 403
 Riggs, Jonathan 286
 William C. 287, 293
 Right, T. J. 326, 393, 478, 505
 Riley, J. B. 292
 John 443
 P. O. 387
 Rimmick 144
 Rinearson 247, 249, 251, 252
 Jacob S. 286, 293
 Jacob B. 287
 Rinehart 371
 Alfred 325, 380, 421, 422, 423
 Ringo 402
 Rise, W. M. 235
 Risely, J. M. 396
 Ritchy, George 235
 Rittner 326
 Ritz, Philip 326
 Rives, Thomas 144
 Robb, J. R. 144
 Rowland 327
 Robberson, C. F. 292
 Robbins, M. L. 327
 O. P. 245
 Roberts, Emseley 144
 James 144
 J. M. 288
 John 294, 295
 James M. 295
 Solomon 144
 Anthony 326, 455
 G. W. 326
 J. C. 326
 Andrew 327, 393
 George 382
 William 363, 364
 H. M. 476
 Chatham 422
 Isaac 424
 Robertson 258, 262, 268, 296
 Colin 109
 Beriah 327, 422
 John 422
 R. M. 235
 W. J. 291, 327, 394
 William 289, 290
 Robinson 233, 241, 336, 430, 442
 Abraham 226
 Ben 147
 Eli B. 289
 E. (Mountain) 147
 George 290
 T. R. (Fatty) 147
 William J. 287
 Robinson, W. R. 290
 J. A. 291
 S. V. 291
 John 292
 J. 292
 M. 292
 Solon 324, 325
 John 327
 William 399
 F. E. 438
 B. F. 444
 James 520
 Robnett, Stephen 326, 378, 380, 387, 421
 Roe, John 144
 J. H. 388
 Rogers 159, 306
 Cornelius 131, 132, 154
 John 327
 L. S. 287
 Christopher 481
 W. L. 287, 292
 Roland, C. B. 290
 L. B. 287
 William 296
 Rollard, William 296
 Roman, F. M. 293
 Ronquillo 27
 Rooks, James W. 296
 William 495
 Roop, Wently 290
 Root 410
 Orise F. 295
 Rosborough 183, 234
 Rose, D. C. 443
 James S. 226
 William R. 217, 225, 227
 Rosenthal, E. 436
 Ross, John E. 160, 205, 206, 213, 218, 220,
 223, 231, 234, 235, 243, 249, 251, 254,
 260, 292
 George 294
 Salvator 223
 George C. 327
 William T. 225
 W. 292
 Rossin, Joseph 144
 Rothchild, M. 292
 Round, Julia Ann (Miss) 512
 Rounderbush, Jakob 925
 Rounds, James L. 326, 327
 R. R. 340, 382, 393
 Rouse 229
 C. R. 326
 Row, John 396
 Rowell, Thomas C. 288
 Rowland 171
 J. 147
 John 396
 Ruble 376
 David 396, 397, 499, 500, 525

Ruby, Philip 144
 Ruffner, Peter 296
 Rumbel, August 296
 Ruminer, David 294
 Runnels 457
 Jesse 195a
 Rush R. 287
 Russ, Fred 439
 Russel, Andrew 288
 Russell 480
 A. 225
 James 284
 Osborn 144, 146
 William 144, 289
 J. 293
 D. W. 392, 393
 Robert W. 325, 380, 384, 455
 Thomas 375, 394, 500, 502, 504, 525
 Levil 422
 James H. 525
 Ryals, William 327
 Ryan, Thomas 287, 288, 293
 Rycraft, Alma May (Miss) 526
 Emma F. (Miss) 526
 George 499, 500, 526
 Sarah J. (Hawley) 526
 Mrs. L. 526
 S. L. 525, 526
 Squire 499, 500
 George H. 526
 Joseph C. 526
 John H. 526
 Leona B. (Miss) 526
 Leonidas H. 526
 Mark P. 526
 Ethal M. (Miss) 526
 Edna (Miss) 526
 Mildred (Miss) 526

- S -

Sacajaweah 89
 Sackett, David A. 327
 Frances 290
 Seth 235
 Saddler, Frederick 290
 Saffron, Henry 147
 Sager 148
 Francis 159
 John 159
 Sagers, Lewis 296
 Noah 287
 Sailing, Peter 287
 Sailor, Jack 144
 Sales 159
 Saling, Peter 293
 Sam (To-gum-he-a)
 178, 182, 190, 191, 202, 210, 211,
 212, 213, 216, 220, 224, 230, 238
 242, 245, 263, 276, 283
 Sambo 214
 Sampson 324

Samuels 444
 A. 437
 Sanbanch, Isaac 207
 Sanders 159, 185, 186
 James J. 288
 Samuel 250, 294
 Sanderson, Peter R. 289, 294
 Sandford, Oscar T. 226
 Sands, John 211
 Sanford, O. F. 293
 Santa Anna, Antonio Lopez 349
 Sargeant, B. 293
 Sargent 410
 John 288, 295
 Sayles, S. B. 225, 288
 Saum, Thomas 289
 Saunders, James 296
 Labin 293
 William 147
 W. W. 441
 Savage, James 294
 Morgan 326
 Savery 141
 James F. 289
 Sawtell 485
 E. N. 495
 F. H. 495
 Mrs. F. H. 508
 Martha N. Blair (Mrs.) 508
 Sawtelle, E. N. 394, 395
 Sawyer, Andrew 289
 John 289
 Saxton, Charles 148
 Scarborough, John 226, 227
 Scar Face 203
 Schermerhorn, J. 293
 Schernerhom, Jacob 288
 Schieffelin, Clinton 245, 294
 Schloup, Benjamin 495
 Schmoldt, Adolf 275
 Schonchin, John 207
 Schooler, N. D. 235
 Schultz, Paul 411, 412
 Schwaibold, Annie M. (Miss) 526
 Louise (Miss) 526
 George 526
 Robert 489, 526
 Scoby, Madison 289
 Scoller, L. 238, 293
 Scott, 189, 222, 506
 John 147
 Charles 241
 Levi 147, 195b 196, 198, 199, 387
 James R. 289, 438
 J. W. 295
 Walter 223
 Prior 325, 387, 422
 Thomas 326
 Prier 380, 526
 Mary (Jones) Mrs. 526

Scoville, L. 327
 Scrafford, J. B. 437
 M. 437
 John 437
 John J. 526
 Mrs. John J. 526
 Martha (Richardson) Mrs. 526
 Seaman 274
 Sears, 366
 Franklin 147
 Margaret I. Mulkey 324
 Peter D. 327
 Sebastian, F. 292
 Sebring, William 147
 Seeley, Judson 397, 493
 Selby, J. W. 295
 Selkirk, Thomas Douglas 109, 134
 Sellers, M. G. 291
 W. H. 439
 Selwood, J. 359
 Semple, Robert 109
 Sem-Tes-Tis 183
 Senor, S. R. 225
 Seroc, John 274
 Serra, Francis Junipero 43, 44, 45, 46
 Setler, Charles 296
 Settle, Charles 296
 Sevens, William M. 225
 Sewell, Henry 144
 Sexton, David 226, 295
 D. H. 288
 N. I. 289
 Seyan, M. 396
 Shack, Christopher 226
 Seymour 509
 Shaffer, William M. 226
 Shanks, William 290
 Shannan, Milton 397, 526
 S. C. 291
 Sharples 399
 Shapley, Nicholas 27
 Sharp, C. 144
 E. 294
 Charles F. 295
 Willson W. 290
 Sharpe, J. N. 292
 M. R. 289
 Sharples 482
 Shauntz, A. K. 288
 Shaw, A. C. R. (Sheep) 147
 B. F. 147, 176
 Harvey 292
 Joshua 147
 Robert 225
 Thomas 147
 Wash. 147
 William 147
 J. M. 295
 Charles L. 485, 526
 Gladys 526
 Sheak, Henry 359, 360, 453
 Shedd, Mrs. 448
 S. L. 436
 Sheets, Isaac 326, 455
 Zebulon 218, 227
 Sheffield 258, 262, 268
 Edward 289, 290
 Sheldon, William 144
 Shelley, Christopher 225
 William 225
 Shelton, Jackson 147
 Isaac 245
 Hawkins 289
 Richard 289
 Shepard, Cyrus 127, 128, 132
 Shepherd, Henry 380
 Shepley, J. B. 226
 Sheppard, Jack R. 438, 439
 Joe 500
 Sheridan, Philip H. 478, 505
 Sheriff 107
 Sherman, William T. 209, 348
 Shewish 97, 98
 Shiel, George K. 343
 Shin, William 225
 Shipley, John 495
 J. L. 516
 William J. 361, 384
 Shirley, E. A. 326
 Samuel 144
 Shively 163, 164
 John M. 144
 Shook, R. S. 291
 Shookman, John 235
 Shooman, John 293
 Shorkman, John 226
 Short, John W. 296
 Shortess, Robert 132, 141, 144, 145, 146
 Shortridge, W. W. 291
 Shough, Adam 294
 Showdy, W. 293
 Shrum, Henry 292
 Sibley, George H. 92
 Siden, James 292
 Joseph 287
 Sighler, M. 187
 Sights, W. H. 403
 Siles, T. W. 288
 Silver, W. 290
 Silvers, William 289
 Silvey, Charles 327
 Simmons, J. 292
 Michael T. 147, 171
 Alice 437
 Robert George 428, 430, 439
 William 503
 Simon, Joseph 412
 Simonds, S. D. 364
 Simpson 337, 365, 400, 406, 448, 455
 George 120, 137, 138, 139
 A. 366
 Benjamin 395, 414, 478, 482, 484, 488,

Simpson, John H. 436m 438
 Marshall W. 495, 526
 Samuel L. 440
 Mrs. Marshall W. 526
 Joice A (Bevens) Mrs. 526
 Hattie (Miss) 526
 Owen C. 526
 Olive M. (Miss) 526
 William E. 526
 Anthony 531
 Emma J. (Miss)
 Sing, George 292
 Singleton, T. J. 292
 W. D. 289
 Sinsheimer 530
 Sis, Big 147
 Sitton, Jesse B. 292
 Siwash, John 290
 Skaggs 385
 Skeen, John 292
 Skein, William 291
 Skelton, William 509
 Skinner, Alonzo A. 150, 168, 199, 200,
 202, 221, 271
 W. P. 292
 Skipton, E. 395, 396
 Thomas 327
 Skipworth, 365
 Slagle, Jacob 327
 Slater, John 288
 James H. 326, 392, 393, 439,
 509, 523
 J. S. 429
 Slates, J. 293
 Slaughter, W. A. 174, 175
 Slayton, S. R. 289
 Sloan, James 186
 G.W. 293
 Slocum, William A. 130, 131
 Slover, Joseph 291
 Smith 93, 144, 146, 170, 306, 410
 A. A. 393
 A. B. 131, 132, 146, 152
 Mrs. A. B. 131
 A. J. 221, 223, 229, 233, 236, 238
 239, 240, 243, 247, 251, 253, 255,
 259, 263, 264, 276, 277, 279, 280,
 281, 285
 A. R. 296
 Ahi 144
 Anderson 144
 Andrew 144
 Andrew Jr. 144
 David 295
 C. C. 292
 Charles 147, 490, 519, 526
 E. D. 294
 Darling 144
 Ezra 290
 Edward 226, 238
 Eli 144
 Evans 290

Smith, F. M. 228
 G. S. 291
 Henry 293
 Hugh 214
 L. 292
 Isaac W. 144
 Jedediah S. 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 147,
 184, 185, 196
 Jonathan 288
 John 235, 294, 527
 J. R. 235
 J. L. 327
 M. 292
 Miss Margaret 131, 363
 Moyes 147
 Peter O. 290
 Peter 147
 Seth 288
 Robert 144
 Richard 290
 Robert L. 226, 295
 Samuel 287, 293
 Sidney 132, 144, 146
 Silas R. 235
 Texas 147
 Thomas 144, 294
 Thomas H. 144, 294
 William 147, 288, 290, 293
 R. 340
 George 327, 526
 Greenberry 325, 344,, 345, 455, 526, 527
 Samuel H. 296
 Seth 290, 295
 S. E. 289
 W. P. 326
 W.
 W. 292
 Snellback, P. 288
 Snelling 206, 387
 Benjamin 148
 Vincent 148
 Sneltser, Isaac
 Snipes, Benjamin 294
 Snooks 148
 Snellback, Peter 225
 Snellback, Peter 201, 295
 Snow, Marion 235
 Thomas 241
 Snyder, George W. 289
 Songer, William F. 295
 Sorles, S. B. 293
 Southor 430, 531
 J. W. 336
 Southerland, S. J. 291
 W. H. 291
 Southworth, T. B. 292
 Spalding, H. H. 129, 130, 132, 139, 144, 151,
 152, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160
 M. Mrs. H. H. 129, 130, 151, 152
 Sparks, Nathan 327
 Richard 195a

Spears, J. D. 229
 James 291
 Speer, William 395
 Spence 144
 John 290
 Spencer 478, 480
 Chauncey, 144
 Eli 527
 Francis M. 527
 George 327
 Jesse 436, 437, 438, 527
 James 527
 Harriett (Miss) 527
 Sarah (Miss) 527
 William 438, 527
 Mrs. Jesse 527
 Ida L. (McLagan) Mrs. 527
 Hattie (Miss) 527
 Victor 527
 Spicer, Edward 289
 Splan, William 291
 Sprague, C. P. 295
 Sprenger, Abraham 444
 Springer 147
 Enoch 226
 Mrs. Jonathan G. 531, 532
 Cunthia A. (Wyatt) Mrs. 531, 532
 Spurgeon, John 225
 Stacy 495
 Stainton, H. W. 288, 293
 Stall 366
 Stamms, William 252
 Stannes, W. 238
 Stanley, James 226
 John 288
 Jesse H. 289
 Stanners, Rosa 387
 Stannus, Samuel 327, 340
 W. 293
 Stanton, Benjamin 287
 Bushford 287
 Bluford 296
 Richard H. 172
 F. M. 406, 438
 Frank 481
 Stapper, George 296
 Star, John W. 340
 Stark, Asa 327, 381
 William K. 292
 Starkey, R. 486
 Starr 332, 495, 517
 George W. 327, 449, 502
 Philip 327
 John W. 326, 380, 448
 M. A. 291
 Noah A. 326, 448
 S. E. 291
 Samuel F. 326, 364, 369, 380, 392, 426
 J. B. 327
 Azariah 327
 S. A. 365
 Widow 272
 Starr, John 388
 Cephas W. 394, 395, 449
 Jeremiah 448, 527
 Levi 448
 Lemuel F. 448
 Edwin 502
 J. 510
 Precious (Miss) 510
 Levy H. 527
 St. Clair, Inex 437
 Wayman 324, 325, 334, 342, 379, 380
 392, 422, 451, 424, 531
 Stearns D. H. 437
 Steel, Joseph 295
 Steele 234
 Elijah 201, 202, 203
 Steeplow, John 397
 Steller, George Wilhelm 35
 Stemmermann 325, 421
 Mrs. 424
 Stephens, James 148, 226, 288
 J. E. 288
 Steppenfelt 187
 Steptoe, E. J. 176
 Sterling, George 144
 Stetson, Clinton 295
 Stevens, Mrs. E. 488
 Isaac I, 173, 174, 175, 176, 193
 H. A. 287
 Nelson 296
 N. P. 397
 R. L. 367
 Lucy 489
 William 493, 528
 Mrs. William 528
 Anna (Leighton) Mrs. 528
 Judith (Miss) 528
 Lucy (Miss) 528
 George 528
 Mary A. (Miss) 528
 Mary L. (Miss) 528
 Stevenson 144
 Stewart 195b, 196, 197, 23, 430, 129
 P. G. 144, 146
 James F. 226
 James 147, 290, 294, 378
 John 325, 365, 380, 387, 392, 421, 422
 424, 425, 295, 519, 528
 Archimides 325, 421, 422
 James H. 326, 421, 422, 438, 527, 528
 Jefferson 327
 George W. 327
 James P. 393
 C. N. 395
 Smith 422
 John L. 433
 Matilda Grimsley (Mrs.)
 St. Gilles, Alex. 225
 Stilson, F. 393
 Stimmerman, C. 144
 Stiners, Ferdinand 295

Stingent, A. W. 291
 Stinger, W. A. 291
 Stinson, T. H. 393
 Stock, Morris 436
 Stocking, L. 226
 Stoddard, Thomas 290
 Stone, E. 483
 E. B. 293
 Lampson 326
 P. F. 457
 Story, James 144
 Stoughton, Alexander 144
 Stout 144
 Henry 144
 Mrs. M. J. 488, 489
 Anna M. (Miss) 528
 Hannah E. (Miss) 528
 Laura W. (Miss) 528
 Etta M. M. (Miss) 528
 Claude M. 528
 Silas M. 379, 380, 392, 426
 William B. 397, 489, 528
 Mrs. William B. 528
 Mary J. (McFadden) Mrs. 528
 Stover, James 395
 Strait, Hiram 144
 Strange, Samuel P. 293
 Stratton, Riley E. 286, 337, 338, 339
 Stringer, Cornelius 144
 C. W. 144
 William ~~144~~ 291
 Stone, Edgar B. 286
 Stopper, G. 287
 Stout, George 295
 Silas M. 326, 422
 Strahan, R. S. 394, 395, 415
 Statton 406
 Stratton, R. E. 509
 Strong, James 290
 J. E. 427
 William H. 173
 Strope, Alfred 503
 Stroud, D. D. 325, 455
 Stuart 195b, 196, 197
 David 95, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105
 Robert 95, 103
 Stukting, L. 218
 Stump, David 387, 455, 531
 George 392
 Stuttered, Thomas 289
 Stuygle, Conrad 291
 Sublette, William 119, 120, 123
 Milton 123, 124
 Sullivan, George P. 296
 Summer, J. C. 287
 Summers, George 144
 W. C. 144
 Sutter, John A. 131, 169
 Sutton, Nathaniel 144
 J. M. 293
 Thomas I. 226

Swank, Thomas 235
 Swain, 406
 O. C. 340
 Swarengen, Jackson 289
 Sweet, John S. 296
 Swift 144
 Swill 206
 Swinden, John 225
 Isaac 287
 Swingle, Joseph 294
 Switzer 237, 259
 Sykes 522,
 J. W. 292
 Sylvester, John 326, 380, 421, 422
 Symonds, Herbert 427

- T -

Taber, E. 291
 Tager, Ephriam 252
 Ta-ma-has 163
 Tam-su-ky 156, 157, 158, 162
 Taner, E. Z. 292
 Tarbox, Stephen 144, 327
 Tarrigan, Benjamin 296
 Tatham 327
 Taylor 191
 Albert 327
 Chief 191, 208, 209, 210, 223, 224
 Hiram 144, 294
 J. P. 291
 James 168, 170, 325, 421
 Christopher 225
 J. 258
 M. 287
 S. 287
 D. 287
 Milo 290
 William 162, 292, 296, 326, 364, 369,
 421, 499
 Evan 291
 John 292
 Evans 294
 E. E.
 Zachary 349, 505
 J. T. 364
 Thomas 369, 455
 B. T. 433, 438
 W. B. 437
 J. C. 438
 Tchirikof, Alexei 35, 36
 Teal, William 365
 Tear, Goldsmith 295
 George 295
 Tecumseh 178, 212
 Tedford 229
 C. W. 291
 Teller 422
 Jeremiah 144, 148
 Templeton, J. C. 291
 Terrell 218
 James 290, 291
 William 226

Terry 222, 225, 230
 Test, Daniel 289
 Tharp, Lindsey 144
 Benjamin 339, 495
 Thayer, Andrew J. 336, 342, 343, 422, 509
 L. W. 343
 Theil, William 290
 Thibbits, Francis M. 293
 Thomas 207
 E. N. 293
 George H. 209
 O. S. 148
 James 226
 John 292, 326
 G. A. 295
 R. R. 407
 Thompson, N. A. 488, 489
 Addie 488
 Mrs. Joseph 528
 M. V. (Herbert) Mrs. 528
 Morris 528
 Daisy (Miss) 528
 Joseph Jr. 528
 Lillie (Miss) 528
 Harriet (Miss) 528
 Thompson 161, 259, 271
 David 100, 225, 235, 294
 Indian 213, 231
 John 144, 235
 L. S. 201
 James 288
 A. S. 298
 William 275
 A. 290
 George S. 290
 Alex. 291, 296
 J. B. 291
 Robert G. 291
 J. A. 291
 P. C. 291
 J. L. 294
 Henry 295
 Robert M. 327, 336
 S. H. 336, 431
 Emma 437
 Joseph 485, 528
 Thorn, Jonathan 95, 96, 97, 98
 Mrs. 488
 Thornton 237
 J. Quinn, 150, 164, 165, 166, 167,
 168, 169, 393
 Henry 289, 290
 Sebrin 148
 Thororelf, L. W. 289
 Thorp, Alvin 148
 John 148
 Milton 148
 Mortimer 148
 Theodore 148
 Thrasher, T. 395, 396
 Thurber, John 226
 Thurman, George W. 290
 Tibbets, Calvin 131, 144, 186
 Tichenor 270
 William 478
 Tierney, T. T. 223
 Tierra, Juan Maria Salva 39, 40
 Tillard, Samuel 293
 Tipping, Walter 65
 Titus 482, 503
 Toabeler, James 226
 Toby, Thomas 374
 Todd, Abbot L. 292
 Toland, James 295
 Tolman 214
 Tolo, Chief 190, 200, 234
 Tom, Irish 185, 186
 Indian 231
 Tomas, A. J. 290
 Tompson, Jacob 287
 Toms, J. W. 226
 Toney, W. 293
 Toothacher, Charles B. 293
 Toppen, Johnson 326
 Torquemada 28, 29, 30
 Torrey, William 288
 Tosier, W. 500
 Townsend, Marquis 79
 James 395
 Tracy, Joseph 290
 William J. 290
 Train, George Francis 432
 William 295
 Trainor, D. 144
 Trapp, John 326, 371, 380, 421, 422, 425
 M. L. 495
 Trask 144
 Trickey, George 275
 Trimble, Benjamin 291
 Robert 326, 327
 Triplett, Z. A. 225
 Troxell, Carter 373
 Trues, Cooper Y. 148
 Trumble 410
 Tryon, D. 291
 W. A. 326
 Tucker, Benjamin 148
 G. W. 287
 Long 148
 James 294
 John 295
 Woods T. 288
 Tufts 245
 Mrs. 245
 Benjamin 251, 294
 Tuller, E. M. 437
 Tullis, Vincent 235
 Tullus, W. R. 274
 Turner 131, 144, 249, 257, 119, 195a, 196
 A. P. 292
 J. 185, 186
 Henry C. 226
 Louis 296

Turnham, Joel 144
 Turnlow, William S. 291
 Turpin 195a
 Tuttle, C. 275
 Christian 295
 T'Vault, William G. 197, 198, 199, 200,
 202, 215, 225, 520
 Twentyman, John 295
 Twogood, James 250, 255, 266
 Tyee (Indians)
 Bill 190, 201, 217, 233, 234
 John 190, 191, 201
 Jim 190, 191, 200, 201, 213, 216,
 Tipsu (Tipsie) 190, 201, 202, 203,
 211, 214, 216, 230, 233, 234
 Sam 178, 182, 190, 191, 202, 210, 211,
 212, 213, 216, 220, 224, 230, 238, 242,
 245
 Young Sam 202
 Jake 216, 258
 Tenas 250
 Adam 284
 "Rogue River Jim" 405
 "Klamath Joe" 406
 Tyler, Joh 142
 George W. 226

- U -

Ugarte, John 39, 40, 41, 42
 Ulloa, Francisco de 16
 Ulrey, John 327
 Umnicke, John 144
 Umpqua, Joseph 226, 250, 251, 294
 Underwood, D. C. 289
 Underwood 259

- V -

Vanbebber or Vanbeber 456
 Lazarus 325, 380, 528
 Vance, Samuel 144
 Thomas 148
 VanCleve, Preface, 489, 490
 Collins 528
 J. W. 365
 John 528
 Vancouver, George 54, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78,
 79, 80, 81, 82, 93, 120
 Vanderhorn, Issac 294
 Vanderpool 395, 510
 John 327
 Larkin 327, 393
 Meadows 424
 Vanlandingham or Van Landingham, George C. 290, 295
 Van Lin 366, 367
 Van Marten or Vanmarten, D. W. 287, 295
 Van Norman, Z. 288
 Vannoy 199, 208, 229, 249, 254, 256, 261,
 262, 264, 275
 Van Orman, Z. 294
 Van Schouten 32

Vanslyke, Peter H.
 P. 292
 Van Wostrow, Paul 395
 Vashon 79
 Vaughn, William 144
 Venable 283
 Venegas, Miguel 14, 21, 28, 31, 40, 41
 Vernig, John 436
 Vernon, George 144
 Viana 71
 Vidito, Willis 437
 Viditto, Willis 394, 396, 403
 Villard, Henry 411, 414, 417
 Vincent 423, 417
 A. J. 288, 295
 H. W. 397, 528
 J. K. 292
 F. A. 437
 H. 444
 Mrs. H. W. 528
 Judith (Stevens) Mrs. 528
 Frank 528
 Fred 528
 Georgia (Miss) 528
 Vineyard, Elisha 327, 393, 436
 Lycurgus 295
 Viscaino, Sebastian 29, 30, 31, 45, 56
 Vliet, F. M. 292
 Vogt, Carl 218, 226

- W -

Wade, Hiram 288
 James R. 289
 Owen 461
 Wadsworth, F. M. 396, 406, 528
 Waggoner 266
 G. A. 396
 Wagner, J. B. 225, 245, 247
 Jacob 214, 215
 Mrs. J. B. 244, 245
 Mary
 Wagoner, John 144
 Joseph 274
 Wair, J. W. 144
 Wait, S. M. 291
 Wakeman, Miles 287
 M. F. 288
 Waldo, Daniel 144
 David 144, 146
 William 144
 Walker 195 b, 196, 197, 199, 235, 259, 285
 Joseph 123
 E. 131, 132, 139, 144
 Mrs. E. 131
 C. M. 144
 James Sr. 148
 James Jr. 148
 Robert 148
 Jesse 234, 235
 Elijah 235
 Thomas P. 235

Walker, James W. 235
 C. 288, 293
 Thomas T. 289
 Daniel 292
 A. S. 294
 W. R. 294
 Thomas 294
 John 295
 J. J. 295
 W. S. 359
 Flora Walker (Mrs)
 William H. 388
 Nancy J. (Miss) 516
 Wallace, C. H. 362
 D. W. 288
 George 437
 William H. 173
 William A. 288
 Wallan 258, 262, 268, 281
 J. M. 287, 291
 Waller, Alvan F. 132, 144, 152, 363,
 364, 365, 426, 522
 Walling, A. G. 352
 G. W. 352, 442
 George P. 487
 Mrs. Lucy Walling 352
 Walton, John 327
 William 327
 Waltz, W. 500
 Ward, J. C. 288, 293
 T. B. 144
 Tom 233
 Charles 288, 295
 Joseph 288
 Susan J. (Miss) 519
 Warden, William 295
 Ware, J. L. 293
 Warmbough 148
 Warmon, Thomas 294
 Warner 235
 John 292
 Jack 144
 Lorenzo 274
 Moses 291
 Samuel 241
 Warren 458, 461
 Claude 392
 Earnest 392
 Washburn, Mrs. William D. 512
 Wass, S. L. 528, 529
 Wassum, J. H. 296
 Waterman, Alfred 225
 Waters 336
 James 144, 160, 162
 George B. 393 395
 W. W. 296
 Washington 226
 Watson, John (Betty) 144
 John 287, 295
 James 292, 325, 328, 333, 371,
 379, 387, 392, 456
 Watson, James M. 394
 J. F. 509
 Stephen 294
 W. H. 394
 W. M. 287
 Watt 232
 Aurora (Miss) 361
 Joseph 148
 Watters 506
 Watts, Alex. 229, 288, 295
 A. I. 290
 William 290
 Waunch, George 149
 Weam, O. W. 292
 Weatherby, Ansel 289, 290
 Weaver, James 284
 Webb, Gilbert 328
 Francis F. (Miss) 523
 Webber, Wilt T. 345, 396
 Weber, Jacob 436
 Philip 437
 Webster 306
 Daniel 141, 142
 Weekes, Stephen 98
 Weekley, William 289
 Weeks, George 288, 294
 Weller, Fred 292
 Wells 336, 422
 Charles 326, 392, 422, 529
 Giles 295
 John M. 450
 C. B. 452
 William A. 351, 430, 431
 William 289
 Charles B. 529
 Mrs. Charles 529
 Mrs. W. A. Wells 529
 Mary J. (Wiles) Mrs.
 Welsh, James 148
 J. B. 326
 J. P. 370
 Welton 252
 A. S. 294
 Wenderline 367
 Werner, Thomas 148
 West, W. N. 289
 Westfeldt, Claes 225, 235
 Wheeler 509
 H. 144
 Whidbey 79, 80
 Whipple, S. G. 201
 Whistler, E. F. 292
 Whitaker, Joseph 326
 Whiteaker, John 467
 White 366, 367, 385, 450, 506
 Elijah 130, 137, 144, 148, 152, 153,
 154, 363
 Columbus 290
 Mrs. Elijah 130, 363
 James 144, 201, 247, 326
 John B. 286, 288

White, R. J. 172
 Joseph L. 286, 291
 William 252, 293, 294, 296
 Amanda J. (Miss) 531
 J. W. 288
 G. M. 292
 Franklin 292
 J. E. 294
 George 296
 Joseph 327, 393, 449
 Sanford W. 327
 S. H. 392
 Silas 400
 W. L. 436
 G. B. 438
 B. G. 438
 David 449
 John 495
 Whitman, Marcus 128, 129, 130, 131, 135,
 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144,
 146, 151, 152, 155, 156, 157, 158, 161,
 163, 164, 166, 167, 510
 Narcissa Prentiss 129, 138, 157, 159
 P. B. 156
 Whitmore, Brice 214
 Whitney, Charles H. 436, 437, 529
 Whitsell, J. J. 288
 O. 288
 Whitsette, A. J. 295
 Wiggins, John P. 289
 Wilbur, J. H. 363, 364
 Wilcox, Alice (Miss) 359
 C. L. 226
 T. J. 453
 Willson C. 290
 Wilds, C. W. 379
 John 326
 Wiles 424
 Edward L. 529
 James 395
 J. W. 437
 John 455, 529
 Mrs. John 529
 Martha A. (Hugard) Mrs. 529
 Eliza J. (Miss) 529
 Lucy G. (Miss) 529
 Walter T. 529
 Mary J. (Miss) 529
 Bridget A. (Miss) 529
 Wiley, R. 366
 Wilhelm 517, 527
 Adam 367, 529
 A. 529
 George 326, 529
 Agnes (Miss) 529
 Bernard 529
 Lawrence 529
 Louie 529
 Louisa (Miss) 529
 Mathias 529
 Wilkes, Charles 136, 186
 J. 226
 Samuel 226
 Wilkins, Caleb 144
 Wilkinson 254, 260, 261, 265, 268
 George 133
 Joseph 274
 M. G. 397
 William A. 288, 296
 W. W. 326
 Wilks, James 235
 Samuel 235
 Will, J. W. 438
 Willard, Titus B. 225, 226
 Williams 148, 200, 258, 268, 337, 495
 B. 131, 144, 186
 Benjamin 144
 Edward 144
 David 144, 326, 446
 James 144
 John 144
 Issac 144
 Squire 144, 235
 Poe 148
 Robert L. 215, 225, 227, 229, 230, 251,
 252, 254, 260, 261, 262, 286, 287,
 293
 Charles 225, 294, 509
 Elijah 226, 295
 Samuel 226
 M. M. 262, 265, 291, 296
 Anderson 288, 290, 294
 G. W. 289
 Mathias 289
 L. L. 289
 S. S. 290
 Daniel 292
 George 292
 Jefferson 292
 Milton 292
 Peter W. 292
 Charles A. 326, 455
 J. C. 328
 Martin 328
 R. E. 359
 Mrs. L. D. 359
 J. W. 365, 396, 436
 F. A. 365
 A. J. 394
 Rufus 437
 George H. 466
 Richard 480, 509
 C. H. 529
 Mrs. A. J. 531
 Eliza A. (Wyatt) Mrs. 531
 Williamson 260
 Alexander 226
 Hehry 148
 John 369
 R. 195b, 199

Willis, John 485, 489
 Robert 292
 Willmore, Henry 327
 Willoughby, Elisha 327
 Wills 231
 J. 226
 Thomas 213, 214
 Willson, I. P. 289
 William 392
 Wilmot, James 144
 Wilson 388, 410
 William H. 130, 144, 145, 146, 170, 171
 363
 William 144, 289, 291, 326
 A. E. 144, 146
 Gustaf 225
 George W. 235
 Thomas 225, 294
 John 286, 291, 292, 296, 326
 Robert 287
 C. P. 287
 James 288
 H. 288, 293
 N. J. 288
 David 291
 J. 293
 Bushrod W. 326, 393, 394, 395, 396,
 397, 415, 421, 422, 426, 432, 438,
 529, Preface
 L. F. 433, 439
 J. H. 437
 J. O. 437, 439
 Lewis 438
 John M. 475, 500
 Joseph 509
 Wimberly, Enoch 292
 Wimple, Adam E. 451
 Winant 309, 480, 482, 483, 495, 523
 Anita (Miss) 530
 James J. 478, 530
 Mrs. James J. 530
 Amy A. (Peck) Mrs. 530
 Winchell, Henry 495
 Wineland, John 289, 294
 Winell, Robert 480
 Wing, William P. 293
 Wingood, Martin 293
 Winingham, John 293
 Winkle 373
 Archibald 144
 Edward 499
 Isaac W. 326, 422
 Martha (Miss) 524
 Isaac N. 530
 John G. 530
 Percy C. 530
 W. 396
 Wiley 326, 446, 529, 530
 Winnemark, C. 487
 Winningham, T. G. 290
 W. G. 290
 Winship, Nathaniel 93
 T. 93
 Winslow, C. H. 172
 David 144
 H. N. 225
 Charles 296
 Winter, John 252, 293
 William 144
 Wisbrook, Henry 293
 Wise, John 295
 Witham, Alfred M. 326, 394, 395, 396, 421,
 427, (408) 530
 Withers, John 327
 Peter 327, 395
 Witt, LaFayette, 235
 Witter, J. J. 295
 Wolfe, James 48
 Wolverton, M. 235
 Wood, Henry 131, 144, 186
 John W. 287, 296
 George 290, 293
 J. G. 292
 Charles W. 296
 Joseph 327
 William 326
 Hiram 327, 400
 Franklin 327
 J. C. 328
 Britton 385, 395
 Jesse 393
 Fernando 410
 Rosa 437
 J. D. 452
 Jesse 522
 Susan (Miss) 522
 Woodcock, Amanda J. (White) Mrs. 530
 M. S. 436, 440 (440) 506, 530, 531
 Richard 148
 Martin 530
 Mrs. Martin 530
 Horace 530
 William C. 327, 449, 530, 531
 Mrs. M. C. 531
 Evan J. (Simpson) Mrs. 531
 Mrs. William C. 531
 Rachel (Belknap) Mrs. 531
 Addie L. (Miss) 531
 Homer B. 531
 Maggie M. (Miss) 531
 Norris F. 531
 Vernon M. 531
 Woodey, James 286
 Woodfin, R. 226
 Woodford, U. L. 293
 William F. 293
 Woodman, Calvin 201, 203
 Woodruff, A. H. 258, 290
 B. W. 226
 Woods, Abraham 495
 Jesse 327
 John 289

Woods, George L. 339, 407

R. 293

William 495

Woodward 431

Elias 359, 394, 396, 412, 531

J. 290

H. H. 289

Henry W. 290

L. T. 364

Downie 531

Mrs. Elias 531

C. (Allen) Mrs. 531

Woodworth 185, 186

Wrenn, George P. 326, 351, 352, 382, 385,
393, 396m 431

1. Mrs. George Wrenn (Nee E. F. Caldwell)

2. Mrs. George Wrenn (Nee Elizabeth Freel)

Woody, James 399

Wool 505

John E. 175, 193, 242, 255, 275, 276

Woolen, James 288, 293

Isaac 295

Worden, William 288

Worthington, Robert G. 225

Wortman, Frank 450

Wren, John 326

Mrs. John 526

Alma May (Rycraft) Mrs. 526

Wrenn 451

George P. 423, 438, 439

Wright, 230

Ben 132, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208,

209, 231, 234, 264, 272, 273, 274, 276

George 176

Harrison 148

Charles 226

Charles (Indian) 226

Robert 214

H. 235

Robinson 287

F. M. 2 89

John D. 293

T. D. 290

Moses 333

T. J. 392, 395

W. 437

Writsman, Alfred 326, 455

Lucinda (Officer) Mrs. 531

Francis 324, 326, 371, 379, 455, 531

Mrs. Francis 531

J. W. 424

John 531

Writter, J. J. 288

Wyatt, John E. 531

Ezra C. 359, 523, 531

Mrs. Ezra C. 523

Mary A. (Pearson) 523

Mrs. John E. 531

Malissa (Henkle) Mrs. 531

Wyatt, William 324, 326, 380, 387,
422, 451, 452, (360) 497, 531, 532

Rosalie C. (Miss) 531

Lizzie A. (Miss) 531

Milton A. 531

Minnie M. (Miss)

Mrs. William 531

Mary T. (End) Mrs. 531

Eliza (Miss) 531

Martha E. (Miss) 531

Cynthia A. (Miss) 531, 532

M. Eva (Miss) 532

Samuel T. 532

Franklin 532

Wyeth, Nathaniel J. 123, 124, 125, 126,
127, 129, 363

Wyland, A. 290

- XYZ -

Xavier, Francis 39

Ximenes, Fortunio 15

Yager, Ephraim 293

Yantis, James A. 352, 427, 436, 438, 440

James C. 497

J. H. 497

Yarnall 237

Yates, D. M. 288, 293

Yeater, James T. 327

Yollept 88, 89

Yerke, William 287

Yocum, Henry 293

Young 331

Ewing 123, 130, 131, 135, 186, 187

James Jr. 159

A. J. 438

H. S. 226

Harvey 325, 378, 380, 422

York, J. M. 326

J. W. 365

Young, C. W. 515

Delilah (Miss) 517

Yount, George 296

Samuel 296

Zachary, Alexander 144

John 144

Zunwalt, Benjamin 292